



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





US 41553.75

## Harvard College Library



### FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

**JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT**  
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

**HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,**  
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.























*R. W. Emerson.*

# HISTORIC ROME

## GENERAL and PARTICULAR

REVISED EDITION  
OF THE  
NINTH EDITION

PREFACE TO THE

WILLIAM B. ELLIOTT, D.D.

Historian of the Roman Empire  
in the Western Period  
History of the Roman Empire

VOLUME II

ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK.

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

1908





*John*

HISTORIC HOMES and PLACES  
AND  
GENEALOGICAL  
and PERSONAL MEMOIRS

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES  
OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY,  
MASSACHUSETTS

---

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF  
WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

---

VOLUME III.

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

NEW YORK:  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1908

U.S. 41553.75



*Bright fund*

12

# Genealogical and Personal Memoirs.

(For first four generations see Ephraim Wood 4).

(V) Peter Wood, son of Ephraim WOOD Wood (4), born in Concord, June 23, 1740; died March 5, 1820, aged seventy-nine; married there, November 22, 1764, Sibyl Howe, daughter of Thomas Howe. She was born May 1, 1740, and died July 23, 1822, aged eighty-one. He lived in Marlborough, Massachusetts, whither he moved when a young man. In 1766 he purchased land there of Joseph Williams and conducted a farm on it for many years. It is known as the late Ephraim Howe place. He was commissioned a magistrate in 1783 by Governor John Hancock, and for many years thereafter performed the duties of this important office, held many town offices, and was prominent in the church. Children: 1. Aaron, born December 18, 1765, died young. 2. Dorothy, born November 30, 1767, died July 6, 1854, aged eighty-seven; married Abner Brigham. 3. Thomas, born March 27, 1770, married, 1792, Dorothy Sawin; settled in Canada. 4. Martha, born February 14, 1772, married, 1796, James Henderson, of Northborough. 5. Anna, born November 8, 1793, married, 1791, Windsor Stratton. 6. Moses, born September 24, 1775, married Rebecca Turner. 7. Jedediah, mentioned below.

(VI) Jedediah Wood, son of Peter Wood (5), was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, May 16, 1777. He married, September 6, 1801, Betsey Wilkins, who died October 7, 1855, aged seventy-three or seventy-five years, daughter of Edward and Sarah Wilkins. He lived in that part of Marlborough then Feltonville, now incorporated as the town of Hudson. He became owner of the grist mill, saw mill, and also of a woolen mill in which fulling and cloth dressing was carried on. He commanded a military company and was a prominent citizen. He died in 1866 or 1867. Children: 1. William Henry, mentioned below. 2. Betsey, born January 25, 1804, married, March 8, 1822, Samuel Arnold. 3. Maria Louisa, born March 22, 1810, died July 13, 1813. 4. Sophronia, born May 17, 1812, died August 18, 1829. 5. Elbridge Gerry, born September 2, 1814, married, 1839, Almira Rebecca Bush, who died in 1841; (second) Sarah Priest, who died February, 1848, daughter of Benjamin Priest, of Boxborough; (third), September 17, 1848, Ollie, daughter of Deacon Henry and Ollie (Metcalf) Higgins, of

Hardwick, Massachusetts; he studied medicine and practiced in Winchendon and Athol, Massachusetts, prior to 1848, removed to Iowa in 1850 but returned in 1860 and entered the drug business at Palmer, Massachusetts; retired in 1875 and died October 6, 1880; children: i. Almira, born at Feltonville, 1840; ii. Arthur Gerry, born at Athol, February 22, 1845, married Ella Hapgood; iii. Elbridge Jedediah, born at Athol, February 18, 1850, married, October 13, 1875, Adelaide Elizabeth Moulton Hubbard, born at Wells, Maine, October 27, 1853, daughter of John B. and Abigail (Storer) Hubbard; a wall paper merchant in business at 792 State street, Springfield, Massachusetts; (children: Horace Elbridge, born at Palmer, March 15, 1879; Edmund Wendell, born December 30, 1882). 6. Alonzo, born August 17, 1817. 7. Franklin, born July 1, 1821, died September 13, 1824.

(VII) Colonel William Henry Wood, son of Jedediah Wood (6), was born in Feltonville, now Hudson, Massachusetts, March 3, 1802. He received an excellent common school education in his youth, and taught school in the vicinity of his home for a number of years. He followed in the footsteps of his father and became a successful business man. He had the leading general store of the town and vicinity and prospered. His home was on the site of the first house erected in Hudson, in which Robert Barnard and his son Joel resided and kept a public house for many years. It was at the fork of the roads in the very center of the village and had a commanding position. He erected a large building at this point for a dwelling and store, an engraving of which was published in Hudson's History of Marlborough (p. 477). He was active in the state militia, and rose to the rank of colonel in command of his regiment. He was prominent in town affairs and held many positions of trust and responsibility; was a member of the school committee for many years, assessor for several terms, often moderator of the town meetings, justice of the peace and magistrate. He died at Hudson in 1864.

He married Caroline Henderson, born in Boston, 1802, died 1879, daughter of James and Martha (Wood) Henderson. Children: 1. Henry J., born 1827, died 1850. 2. Marshall, born 1832, died 1897. 3. Solon, born June 4, 1834, mentioned below.

(VIII) Solon Wood, son of Colonel Wil-

liam Henry Wood (7), was born in Feltonville, now Hudson, Massachusetts, June 4, 1834. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. After leaving school he became a clerk in his father's store, and in a practical way learned the business which he followed so many years with conspicuous success. When his father died he succeeded to the business. For a period of thirty-seven years Mr. Wood conducted the general store established by his father, and his trade grew year by year. He was perhaps the best known and most popular merchant in that section of the country and one of the most prosperous. When the burden of years began to manifest itself, Mr. Wood decided to retire and in 1902 sold the business. Since then he has been living quietly at his home in Hudson, attending to his property, but engaging in no active business. He resides at 49 Washington street. Mr. Wood has always been a man of public spirit, interested in the development and well-being of the town, and has assisted such public movements as seemed likely to benefit the community in which he lived. In politics he is independent. In 1877 he represented his district in the general court, serving on various important committees. In 1879 he served the town on the board of overseers of the poor. He became a member of the Odd Fellows in 1862. He married September 28, 1856, Anna T. Bigelow, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, daughter of Levi Bigelow. They have one child, Ada T., born January 4, 1861, married May 11, 1887, Alfred C. Woods, and has one child, Harold Bigelow, born October 4, 1889.

Phineas Warren Sprague, a SPRAGUE well known Malden citizen, with office in Boston, home on Commonwealth avenue, identified with many important business enterprises, is a descendant of an old and honored English family. Most interesting and somewhat remarkable is the fact that Sprague and Winship, ancestors of Phineas W. Sprague, were in England first and second lieutenants in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and on coming to America held the same rank in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. The ties of friendship formed in England between the Sprague and Winship families prior to 1629 have been strengthened by intermarriage.

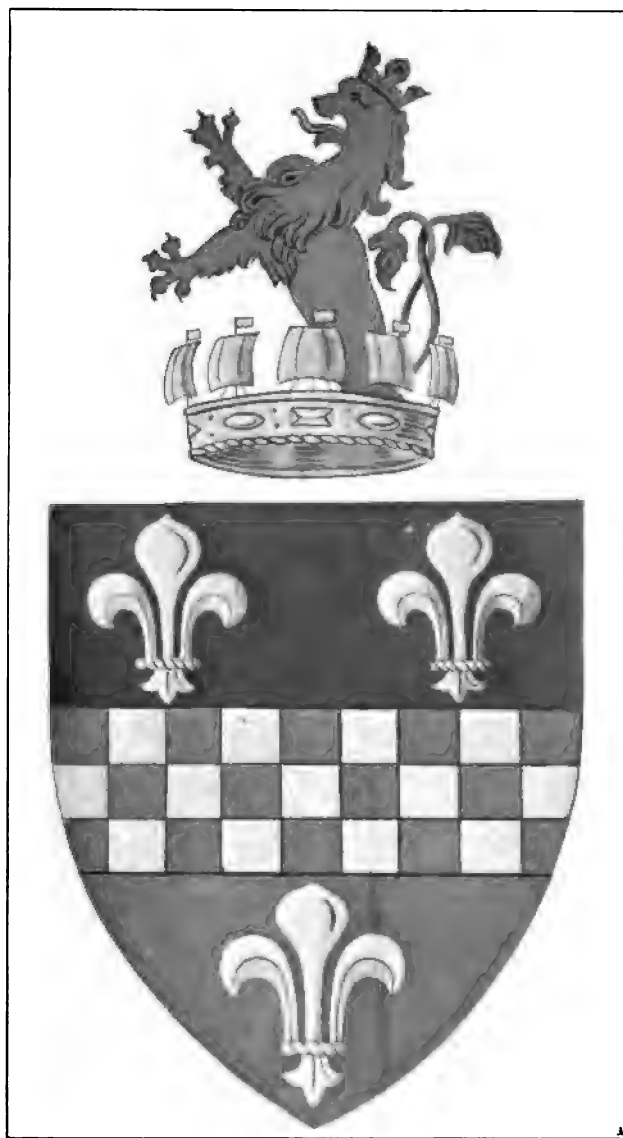
(1) Edward Sprague lived in Upway, Dorsetshire, England, at the opening of the seventeenth century. He was the owner of a stone woolen mill, the ruins of which are still

to be seen. He died in Upway, in 1614. An exact copy of his will is in the work of Hosea Sprague. His personal estate amounted to £258 6s. His bequests included a gift to the church of Upway, also to his sons Ralph, Edward, Richard, Christopher and William, using the terms "my eldest son," etc., and his daughter Alice, closing with this: "Memorand:—that whereas, the living of the aforesaid Edward Sprague doth fall unto his son Ralph Sprague after his decease, the said Ralph Sprague doth upon his father's request promise that his mother Christian Sprague shall quietly enjoy the said living until he shall be one and twenty years of age," and made his wife, Christian Sprague, "my whole executrix."

Among the children by his wife Christian were three sons, Ralph, Richard and William. It has been commonly supposed that the three brothers came over with Endicott, who arrived at Salem on September 6, 1628. But President Everett and Dr. Young are inclined to the opinion that they were not of Endicott's company. The latter suggests as more probable that they came the next year in the fleet which brought Higginson, Graves and Bright. It is said they came in their own vessel. Soule's "Memorial of the Sprague Family" states that "Amongst others that arrived at Salem at their own cost were Ralph Sprague, with his brethren, Richard and William, who with three or four more, by joint consent and approbation of Mr. John Endicott, Governor, did, the same summer of 1629, undertake a journey from Salem and travelled the woods above twelve miles to the westward, and lighted off a place situate and lying on the north side of Charles river, full of Indians, called Aberginians."

The inhabitants that first settled this place were Ralph, Richard, William Sprague, and seven others. It was jointly agreed that this place north of the river be called Charlestown, and was confirmed by Mr. Endicott, Governor. Ralph Sprague and others began to build their houses and to prepare fencing their lots, which were afterwards set up almost in a semi-circular form on the northwest side of the Town Hill. (From "Soule's Memorial").

In their journey from Salem to Charlestown they were attracted by a site suitable for a town. The town of Charlestown, October 13, 1634, appointed a committee to divide the common land in the territory which now was first known as Mystic Side and Mystic Field. The record of the completed allotment which was made two years later shows seventy-five proprietors, and although it is a list of Charles-



SPRAGUE COAT OF ARMS





town inhabitants, it is of interest as being the roll of the first white landholders of the future town of Malden. Ralph and Richard Sprague both appear as holding five acres. In the great allotment, April 23, 1638, Ralph Sprague received one hundred and twenty-five and Richard Sprague seventy-five acres. (D. P. Corey's "History of Malden"). On May 2, 1649, that part of Charlestown called Mystic Side was established, now the city of Malden, and Ralph Sprague was made a lieutenant of the train band organized to protect the inhabitants from unfriendly Indians, and the military history dated from that time. Ralph and his brother Richard were the earlier settlers of Malden. The settlers formed a part of the church of Charlestown, from which they received the ordinances and to which they carried their infants for baptism. Religious services may have been held on Mystic Side and some steps taken towards a church organization in 1648. (D. P. Corey's "History of Malden"). In 1649, "William Sprague, a godly christian but not an ordained minister, did preach the word to them."

Bell Rock was the centre of the town, and for more than eighty years was the centre of municipal life, and the first church was built upon that site. The church "teret" being too small for the bell, it was placed upon a rock, from which it derived its name. A bell was not general in New England during the seventeenth century; the call to public worship was by the roll of the drum or the blast of the conch shell. "Voted the town allow eighteen shillings for finesing the teret and hanging the Bell." "March 5, 1711, seventeen men among them the Spragues, were privileged to have stable near the meeting house for one hors." William Sprague and Dorothy his wife, gave the land on which was built in 1730 the First Parish Church (Universalist) of Malden. The present church was built in 1802.

From the old Bell Rock Cemetery, Malden, the entire line of Spragues and their wives, commencing with Ralph, have been removed to Forestdale Cemetery, Malden. Their headstones are more or less legibly inscribed.

(II) Ralph Sprague was about twenty-nine years of age at the time of his arrival at Salem. According to the Massachusetts Colony Records he took the freeman's oath in May, 1630, and was appointed constable of Charlestown. His name, with that of his wife, Joanna, are in the list of those who were first members of the church in 1632. He is men-

tioned in the Charlestown Records, April 18, 1634, commissioned with two others to advocate certain interests in the town before the general court; in November, 1636, he was for the first time chosen representative to the general court, and he filled this important post seven different times. In 1649 he was one of a commission to settle the bounds between Mystic Side and Charlestown. "Ralph was," says Frothingham, in "History of Charlestown," "a prominent and valuable citizen, active in promoting the welfare of the town and colony." He died in 1650; his widow afterwards married Edward Converse.

Richard Sprague became a distinguished citizen of Charlestown. He died November 25, 1668. He bequeathed Harvard College thirty-one sheep and thirty lambs, and to the First Church, Charlestown, £30 in value. His wharf and warehouse, with other property, he bequeathed to his nephew Richard, son of Ralph. His estate was valued at £2,357 16s 8d. ("The Sprague Memorial," 1846, Richard Soule, Jr.).

William Sprague, the youngest of the three brothers, remained in Charlestown. He married Millicent Eames, in 1635. He removed to Hingham with his father-in-law, Anthony Eames, 1636.

It is to be regretted that so little record is left of their individual history. President Everett, in his address commemorative of the bicentennial of the arrival of Winthrop at Charlestown, in speaking of the three brothers Ralph, Richard and William, says they were "the founders of the settlement in this place," and were persons of character, substance and enterprise, excellent citizens and generous public benefactors, and the heads of a very large and respectable family of descendants. ("Memorial History of Boston," Justin Winsor, Librarian of Harvard).

(III) Captain John Sprague, son of Lieutenant Ralph and Joanna (Warren) Sprague, was born in Upway, England, in 1624. He married Lydia Goffe, and died in Malden, Massachusetts, in 1692.

(IV) Phineas Sprague, son of Captain John and Lydia (Goffe) Sprague, was born in Malden, in 1665, and died in 1736. He married Mary Green.

(V) Phineas Sprague, son of Phineas and Mary (Green) Sprague, was born in Malden, in 1700. On the occasion of the Lexington alarm, in April, 1775, he, as a member of Captain Hatch's company, although seventy-five years of age, marched with the company,

which lay at Beecham's wharf until night, when the company started for Concord. A historian says of him, "Although advanced in years and very deaf, his heart was as impervious to fear as were his ears to sound, and when the rest of the party were flying he was seen upon a rising place of ground, swinging his hat and shouting victory." He died the same year. He married Rebecca Lynde.

(VI) Phineas Sprague, son of Phineas and Rebecca (Lynde) Sprague, was born in Malden, 1725. He was a member of Captain Blaney's company, which was in the Rhode Island service. He was prevented from being present at the battle of Bunker Hill by a British man-of-war, which would not allow him to cross the Mystic river. Persisting in the attempt, he was fired upon with nine-pound balls, and one of these, striking in the bank of the river, was secured by him as a trophy and was preserved in the family. He died in Melrose, December 29, 1805. He married (first) Hannah Gould; (second) Sarah Fowl.

(VII) Dr. John Sprague, son of Phineas and Hannah (Gould) Sprague, was born in Malden, 1754. He enlisted during the revolutionary war as surgeon, and served until captured on board of the American merchant vessel, "Thomas." He was carried to England and held as a prisoner of war until November 22, 1781, when he was released among other sick and wounded seamen by order of the commissioners for exchange of prisoners.

"These are to certify that John Sprague, an American prisoner of war, late surgeon on board the 'Thomas,' merchant vessel, is set at liberty pursuant to a order from the Honorable Commissioners for sick and wounded seamen, and for exchanging prisoners of war. Dated their office, Tower Hill, London, the twenty-second day of November. Given under my hand this thirtieth day of November, 1781.

"JNO. HOWE,

"Agent for prisoners of war at Hinsdale."

The original copy of this release is now in the possession of Mrs. C. H. Sprague. He died at his home in Malden, 1803. He married (first) Elizabeth Pool; (second) Susanna Fowl.

(VIII) John Sprague, son of Dr. John and Elizabeth (Pool) Sprague, was born in Malden, in 1781. He was treasurer of the town of Malden for a period of eighteen years, and died there October 10, 1852. (The town of Malden derived its name from Malden, England). John Sprague married Sally Hill, daughter of Charles and Mary Waite. Charles

Hill was the owner and landlord of Hill's Tavern, a man of much natural shrewdness and wit, active in town affairs, holding several offices and serving on important committees. Hill's Tavern continued to be known as that—principal tavern, Malden—until after the beginning of the present century. (D. P. Corey's "History of Malden"). The children of John and Sally (Hill) Sprague were: 1. Sally. 2. John. 3. Mary. 4. Andrew. 5. Susan. 6. Abigail. 7. Phineas, was for many years treasurer of Malden. 8. Charles Hill.

(IX) Charles Hill Sprague, youngest child of John and Sally (Hill) Sprague, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, April 29, 1827, in the old Sprague House, corner Salem and Sprague streets. His preparatory education was acquired in the public schools of Malden, a private school in Lynn, Wilbraham Academy and the Springfield Scientific School. He then entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Hartford University in 1848, but has no record in the Quinquennial Catalogue of the University, as the degree of Bachelor of Science was not conferred by that institution until 1851. He, however, completed the full course of study required at that time. He was appointed to the editorial staff of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac," to make the astronomical calculations of the important government of the moon's rays and the fixed stars, his appointment being made through the Naval Department at Washington, District of Columbia. He held this government office for fifteen years, when he resigned to accept a position in the Lake Superior copper mines, a position he held for four years. He was the North American agent of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company for a number of years, and he spent some twelve years in travel in America and Europe. His home was in the old Sprague homestead at the corner of Sprague and Salem streets, Malden. Mr. Sprague was a Republican, and represented his ward in the common council in 1882-3. For fifty-one years he was a member of the American Scientific Association. Professor Charles Girard, of Paris, in a scientific monthly published in Paris in 1873, named a rare insect "Cerebratulus Spraguei," and says: "We dedicate this to our excellent friend, Charles H. Sprague, of Malden, Massachusetts, in token of our old friendship." He was also a member of the Old Planters' Society, and a Thirty-second Degree Mason, being one of the oldest of Mount Vernon Lodge, of the city. He was a member of the First Univer-



*John Sprague*





*Cha. H. Sprague.*









*Thomas M. Stewart*

salist Church, and of the Men's Club connected therewith. His death, which was deeply and sincerely deplored, occurred June 29, 1904.

Mr. Sprague married, November 2, 1858, Emeline Martha Winship, a descendant of an old colonial family, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere. Mrs. Sprague was one of the founders of the Deliverance Munroe Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, of Malden, named in honor of her paternal grandmother, Deliverance (Munroe) Winship, daughter of Marrett Munroe, a niece of Captain John Parker, of the minute-men of Concord and Lexington fame. Mrs. Sprague is a member of the First Parish Universalist Church of Malden, active in charitable organizations; was one of the committee to select a site or building for the Soldiers' Home of Chelsea, Massachusetts, and for many years active in the interest of the Home; was on the committee in aid of a fund for building the Intemperate Woman's Home of Boston; on building committee of Malden Hospital; on building committee of the New Century Building of Boston; charter member of George Washington Memorial Association of Washington. She is a member of the New England Woman's Club, Charity Club, Wednesday Morning Club, Business League, and Civil Service Reform Auxiliary of Boston. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague had children: 1. Phineas Warren. 2. Elizabeth Williams, born in Malden, July 7, 1867, died there January 10, 1874.

On the occasion of the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of John Sprague, father of Charles Hill Sprague, in 1891, Mr. and Mrs. Sprague gathered a family party to which young and old were invited. Each aged person was asked to relate some reminiscence of the life of the hero of the hour, and as many of these incidents of his wit and humor were recalled, so frequently displayed throughout his life, the halls of the Sprague homestead rang with laughter, while other stories brought silence as they related to incidents precious to memory. An enlarged picture of the patriarch, seated in his large sleigh, was given to each grandchild. This old sleigh was in the possession of the host of the occasion, and it became a common sight on bright winter days to see it on the boulevard. The memorial cards distributed on the occasion of this anniversary represent immortality—the butterfly; and in the morning of the festivities a beautiful butterfly, with gorgeous blue wings, was found between the double windows that protected the assembly room from the

wintry blasts, and a venerable aunt was made happy in considering the incident an omen of good will and of the presence in the spirit of John Sprague, expressing his pleasure at the gathering. It is a profitable way to preserve individual history.

(X) Phineas Warren Sprague, only son of Charles Hill and Emeline Martha (Winship) Sprague, was born in Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, August 4, 1860. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Malden, afterwards for two years he was in laboratory work. He became a partner with his father in 1882 in the wholesale coal business, with offices at No. 70 Kilby street, Boston, and upon the retirement of his father from the firm of C. H. Sprague & Son he assumed the sole management of the business. The *Coal Trade Journal*, of July 9, 1902, speaks of his rapid rise in business. He was one of the founders of the Malden Trust Company, and a member of the board of directors. He was a director of the Winthrop National Bank; of the Boston and Worcester Electric Railroad Company; vice-president of the White Oak Transportation Company; founder and director of the New River Company of West Virginia; founder of the mining town of Sprague, West Virginia, in 1906; a director of the Merrimack Valley Electric Company; and a director of the Columbia Life Insurance Company. He is a member of the following organizations: The General Society of Colonial Wars, duly elected by the right of his descent from Lieutenant Ralph Sprague (1603-1650) of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and twenty-five other names; a member of the Sons of the Revolution, organized in New York, in 1875, by John Austin Stevens and other direct descendants of Revolutionary ancestry; Boston Society of Boston; Old Planter Society of Salem, Massachusetts; Old Town Club of Newburyport; Terratine of Bangor, Maine; Prospect Country, Exchange, Temple, Cumberland, Portland Barge, Massachusetts Automobile, Kernwood of Malden, Country of Brookline, Algonquin of Boston. He was on the staff of General B. F. Peach, Jr., Second Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, for three years, and one of ten on the executive committee of the two hundredth and fiftieth anniversary celebration of Malden, May, 1899. The Spragues were among the original members of the Universalist church in America.

Phineas Warren Sprague married, October 17, 1899, in Brookline, Massachusetts, Eliza-

beth Summer Shaw, daughter of Hon. Edward Payson and Ann (Trott) Shaw, of Newburyport, Essex county, Massachusetts. Hon. Edward Payson Shaw was treasurer of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts from 1895 to 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague have three children, all born in Boston, and christened in the old historical Universalist Church of Malden: Phineas Shaw, born, January 14, 1901; Charles Gordan, born October 3, 1903; Elizabeth Shaw, born March 13, 1906.

#### WINSHIP

Lyonel Winshop (Wynshopp), the ancestor of Mrs. Charles Hill Sprague, mother of Phineas Warren Sprague, lived in Wilton, Ovingham, county of Northumberland, England, at Wilton Hall, or Wilton Tower. The tower part was built a great many years ago, the main part or addition about 1607. He is buried in the church at Ovingham, county of Northumberland. In his will he leaves legacies to his family, including "my two souns Willm Wynshopp and Edward Wynshopp," now Winship, an exact copy of his will being in the possession of Mrs. C. H. Sprague.

(II) Lieutenant Edward Winship was born in England, March 13, 1612. He sailed from Harwich, England, in ship "The Defence," to Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in August, 1635, the name of the town being changed to Cambridge on May 2, 1638. Edward Winship was one of the original owners of land within the present limits of Lexington. He erected a saw mill on what was then denominated as Mill Brook, on or near the site of the present fur factory. This was undoubtedly the first mill set up within the township. He owned extensive tracts of land in Cambridge and the adjoining town of Lexington. The greater part of his prosperity remained in the Winship family several generations. He became a member of the military organization which was later the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He was selectman of the town from 1637 to 1684; and representative in the general court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1663-64, 1681-86. He was an active member of the church in Cambridge; was a lieutenant in the militia; and his death occurred December 2, 1688. He married Elizabeth Parks. In his will, dated 1685, among other bequests he gives to his son Samuel.

(III) Samuel Winship, son of Lieutenant

Edward and Elizabeth (Parks) Winship, born October 24, 1658, was a resident of Lexington all his life. He was selectman of the town, and subscriber to the meeting house and for the purchase of the common. He married, April 12, 1687, Mary Powers, of Medford. (He died June 18, 1696).

(IV) Samuel Winship, son of Samuel and Mary (Powers) Winship, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, January 8, 1688, and died in the same town, February 13, 1776. He was high sheriff of Middlesex county. He married, January 10, 1711, Jane Fessenden, born 1688, died 1771, daughter of Nicholas and Margaret (Cheney) Fessenden. The former born 1650, died 1719.

(V) Samuel Winship, son of Samuel and Jane (Fessenden) Winship, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, September 25, 1712, and died February 16, 1780. He married, May 5, 1748, Abigail Crosby, daughter of Lieutenant Simon Crosby.

(VI) John Winship, son of Samuel and Abigail (Crosby) Winship, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, May 12, 1754, and died at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 9, 1822. He was a member of Captain John Parker's company of minute-men who fought at Concord and on Lexington Common, and served in the Continental army under Washington, 1777-78. He married Deliverance Munroe, daughter of Marrett Munroe, a niece of Captain John Parker, who commanded the minute-men at Lexington. The home of Deliverance Munroe faces the battlefield of Lexington; on one side is a tablet erected by the town of Lexington, and on the other side, the Deliverance Munroe Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, have placed a tablet commemorative of Deliverance Munroe. She was also related to Rev. Theodore Parker. She was a descendant in the fourth generation from William Munroe, ancestor of all the Munroes of Lexington, Massachusetts, and who was a direct descendant of George Munroe, ninth Baron of Fowlis, in direct line from Donald Munroe, first Baron, who was slain in the memorable battle of Bannockburn, fought by Robert Bruce of Scotland against Edward II. of England, 1314. William Munroe was born in Scotland in 1625, coming to New England in 1652, married 1655, was selectman of Cambridge of which Lexington was then a part, and died January 27, 1717. His son, John Munroe, born in Lexington, March 10, 1666, married Hannah Merritt, and filled most of the important offices in the town. The "His-

tory of Lexington" says that the Munroes, Merriams and Winships were found on every battlefield—Louisburg, Quebec, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, Fort William, and wherever a foe was to be encountered, or a daring deed to be performed.

(VII) Stephen Winship, son of John and Deliverance (Munroe) Winship, was born in Lexington, July 15, 1782, and died in the spring of 1862. He settled in Boston about 1815. His business was in the old and then the new Faneuil Hall Market; he removed to Berlin and thence to Malden. He married, November 5, 1815, Elizabeth Williams Pollard, an intellectual woman of keen perception, and for thirty years president of the Charitable and Sewing Society of Hosea Ballard Church on School street, Boston (Universalist). They had nine children: Hariett, died in infancy; Albert, unmarried, died in Malden; Elizabeth, married Frank A. Stowe, of Boston, was in Arkansas at the time of the civil war, and they afterwards lived and died in Des Moines, Iowa; Henry, married Elizabeth B. Pike, of Boston; he has been in business in Boston over seventy years. Laura, who married William C. Morey, of Vershire, Vermont; lived in Boston; she died in Medford. Stephen, unmarried, who went to California, 1849, and died there. Julia, married Otis L. Larkin, of Berlin; he died in Berlin and later she died in Malden. William, married Charlotte J. Edmands, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; their home is in Malden; he is in business in Boston. Emeline Martha, married Charles Hill Sprague. She lives at the Sprague Home, corner Salem and Sprague streets, Malden, Massachusetts.

Elizabeth Williams Pollard was a descendant in the sixth generation from William Pollard. Anne Pollard, a relative, was the girl who was in the first boat that crossed the Charles river in 1630 to what is now Boston, and was the first to jump ashore. Her portrait, painted in 1721, at the age of one hundred, is preserved in the collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a print of it appeared in *Harper's Weekly* some years ago. She has described her girlish impressions as of a place "very uneven, abounding in small hollows and swamps, covered with blueberries and other bushes." ("Memorial History of Boston"). Elizabeth Williams Pollard was a daughter of Colonel Moses Pollard.

Colonel Pollard was devoted to historical and antiquarian research, and at the age of thirty-three years fitted one of his ships and

sailed for the Mediterranean Sea, the object being to make explorations in the Holy Land, and which was successfully accomplished. On the return voyage, however, the vessel was spoken off Genoa, and was never again heard from. It is supposed that she was lost, with all on board.

Mr. Joseph Hills, from whom Phineas Warren Sprague is a descendant, was compiler of the Massachusetts Laws of 1648, came from Mauldon, England, and gave the name Malden to Mystic Side, (Waite side).

At the dinner at the bi-centennial of Malden, May 23, 1849, Hon. James D. Green, orator of the day, closed his remarks with the following sentiment: "The Founders of Malden: Puritan in principle, Puritan in practice—may their memories be cherished and their character be revered throughout all generations."

Many English pioneers bearing the name of Moor came to New England, and some also from Scotland and Ireland. In the early days the spelling was as often Moor, More and Moors as Moore, though the latter style is now in general vogue. The family in England is very ancient, and has many noble and distinguished branches.

(I) John Moore was the immigrant ancestor of a large number of the families of Middlesex and Worcester counties and western Massachusetts, also of important branches in Maine and Connecticut. He was born in England about 1610. He bought a house and land in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1642, of the pioneer, Edmund Rice. His farm was in the oldest part of the town in what is now Wayland, Massachusetts. He took the oath of fidelity July 9, 1645. He married in Sudbury, Elizabeth Whale, daughter of Philemon Whale. She survived him. His will, dated August 25, 1668, describes himself as "aged." He died January 6, 1673-4, and his will was probated April 7, 1674, at Cambridge. He bequeathed to sons John of Lancaster, William, Jacob, Joseph to whom he left the homestead, and Benjamin; also daughters Elizabeth, wife of Henry Rice; Mary, wife of Daniel Stone; and Lydia, wife of James Cutler. His widow was named for executrix. The inventory of his estate showed goods valued at 804 pounds seven shillings. His widow died December 14, 1690. Children, born with one exception in Sudbury: 1. John, born before

father settled in Sudbury; became proprietor of Lancaster in 1653-4; married Anna Smith, daughter of John and Sarah Smith, of Sudbury; prominent and wealthy man; deputy, etc. 2. William, bought land in Sudbury, in 1664, of Thomas Beesbeech, of Marshfield. 3. Mary, married September 8, 1661, Richard Ward, who was drowned March 31, 1666; second, Deacon Daniel Stone. 4. Lydia, born June 24, 1643; married first, May 3, 1664, Samuel Wright, who died August 21, of that year; married second, June 15, 1665, James Cutler. 5. Jacob, born April 28, 1645; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born October 21, 1647; married Lydia Hayward and Ruth ———. 7. Benjamin, born January 10, 1649; married November 11, 1686, Dorothy Wright. 8. Elizabeth, born January 10, 1649.

(II) Jacob Moore, son of John Moore (1), was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, April 28, 1645; married there May 29, 1667, Elizabeth Loker, daughter of Henry Loker, of Sudbury. In 1678 Henry Loker deeded his entire estate "for love," etc., to his son and daughter, Jacob and Elizabeth Moore (Middlesex Co. Deeds, vol. 10, p. 93) and Jacob deeded the same property, consisting of one hundred and thirty acres, to his eldest son Jacob for the same consideration (Middlesex Deeds, vol. 37, p. 517). A few months later, in 1678, Jacob also gave his son Jacob one half of his homestead (Middlesex Co. Deeds, vol. 37, p. 521). In 1716 Jacob disposed of the rest of his property by dividing it among his other sons—Samuel, Daniel, Jonathan, James, Richard and Nathaniel. (Middlesex Co. Deeds, vol. 18, p. 137, 138, 139, 206 and 237). Children, born in Sudbury: 1. Jacob, born in 1668; living in 1697. 2. Richard, born September 12, 1670; mentioned below. 3. John, born December 13, 1673. 4. Elizabeth, born February 4, 1675. 5. Nathaniel, born June 21, 1678. 6. Hannah, born July 18, 1680. 7. Sarah, born January 28, 1681-2; died February 9, 1682. 8. Sarah, born March 3, 1684. 9. Daniel, born April 13, 1686 or 7. 10. Samuel, born July 15, 1689. 11. James. 12. Jonathan.

(III) Richard Moore, son of Jacob Moore (2), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 12, 1670; married Mary Collins, daughter of Samuel and Mary Collins, of Middletown, Connecticut. He lived for a time in Needham, Massachusetts, but June 6, 1714, sold his farm of two hundred and sixty acres in the south part of that town, and the following August bought a house and land in Oxford, Massachusetts, of Samuel Hagburn. He

afterwards bought much land in Oxford, and became the largest landholder in the southern part of the town. He was the first justice of the peace in the vicinity, and transacted a large part of the conveyancing, probate and other official business in the early years of the town. He was the second licensed inn-holder in town, beginning in 1715. He was for fifteen years beginning between 1715 and 1741 selectman, and during most of the time chairman of the board for fifteen years between 1715 and 1734 town clerk; was first representative to the general court from the English settlement in 1721; treasurer of the town in 1721 and 1729, and often moderator of town meetings. He had force of character and tenacity of purpose, and early had a controversy with the Oxford church, the exact nature of which is not revealed by the records, and for a long time refused to yield. His wife died July 12, 1760; and he died November 19, 1767. Children: 1. Sybilla, born in Sudbury, September 2, 1694; married Ebenezer Chamberlain, of Oxford (there is an interesting letter from Sybilla Chamberlain in the "History of Oxford," p. 437). 2. Abigail, born July 23, 1696. 3. Collins, born October 17, 1698; mentioned below. 4. Isaac, born June 11, 1700. 5. Elijah, born March 14, 1701-2. 6. Susanna, born December 26, 1703. 7. Abijah, born December 22, 1705. 8. Richard, born January 10, 1708. 9. Mary, born May 15, 1710.

(IV) Collins Moore, son of Richard Moore (3), was born in Oxford, Massachusetts, October 17, 1698; married there May 2, 1722, Bathsheba Woods, daughter of Nathaniel Woods, of Groton. He carried on his trade as a weaver both at Oxford and Worcester. He resided at Worcester, on a farm of one hundred acres at Tatnuck, sold his farm in 1730 and removed to Oxford, where he bought forty acres of Simon Chamberlain and a larger tract of Benjamin Chamberlain, near the present almshouse, and settled there. In 1737 his father, "for love," etc., deeded him a hundred acres adjoining this land. He died February 22, 1743, and his widow Bathsheba administered the estate. She married second, Samuel Town, and third, Joseph Phillips. The court settled the property on his son Nathan, the widow having had her thirds set off. Children: 1. Abigail, born February, 1723, married Abial Lamb. 2. Levi, born December 17, 1723-4; died August 2, 1745, leaving by will two-thirds of his estate to his brother Nathan and the rest to his brother Richard. 3. Nathan, born April 15, 1726; mentioned

below. 4. Elijah, born August 10, 1727. 5. Susanna, born January 25, 1729; married Silas Robinson, of Dudley, Massachusetts. 6. Mary, born September 25, 1730; married Daniel Fairfield. Born at Oxford: 7. Bathsheba, born February 10, 1732; married Benjamin Wilson, and lived in Townsend, Massachusetts. 8. Alice, born December 26, 1733; married Jonathan Ballard. 9. Jerusha, born April 5, 1735; married John Nichols. 10. Richard, born October 14, 1736; soldier in the French war; married August 19, 1761, Mary Eddy, and lived at Ervingshire. 11. Phebe, born September 3, 1738; married Ebenezer Locke.

(V) Nathan Moore, son of Collins (4) Moore, was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, April 15, 1726; married, February 15, 1747, Sarah Town. He lived on the homestead at Oxford, Massachusetts, until 1749, when he sold out to his brother-in-law, Abial Lamb, and about 1764 settled in Vassalboro, Maine. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war. Children, born at Oxford: 1. Hannah, born December 12, 1747. 2. Collins, born May 31, 1749. 3. Reuben, born May 12, 1751, mentioned below. 4. Levi, born October 27, 1753. 5. Nathan, born February 5, 1755. 6. Sarah, born December 6, 1756; married Ebenezer Moore, son of Elijah Moore. 7. James, born September 6, 1758. 8. Bathsheba, born April 15, 1761. 9. Zerviah, born August 17, 1763; all removed to Maine. Born at Vassalboro: 10. William, born September 5, 1765. 11. Rebecca, born June 27, 1767. 12. Richard, born May 28, 1769. 13. Ruth, October 31, 1771.

(VI) Reuben Moore, son of Nathan Moore (5), was born in Oxford, Massachusetts, May 12, 1751; married, October 17, 1776, his cousin, Elsie Nichols, daughter of John Nichols. He removed from Vassalboro to Gardiner, Maine, in 1787, and died there May 11, 1805. His widow, Elsie, was born 1762, and died February 12, 1847, leaving sixty-one grandchildren and forty great-grandchildren. He was a merchant. Children, born in Vassalboro: 1. Bathsheba, born December 9, 1779. 2. John, born July 2, 1781, mentioned below. 3. Jerusha, born August 27, 1785, married Maltiah Lawrence. 4. Reuben, born June 2, 1787. 5. Alice, born at Pittston, April 23, 1789. 6. Charles, born at Gardiner, May 29, 1791. 7. Robert Hallowell, born February 10, 1793. 8. William, born August 9, 1794. 9. James Parker, born October 28, 1795. 10. George, born October 24, 1797. 11. Samuel, born December 5, 1798. 12. Henry, born June

24, 1800. 13. Climena, born November 30, 1803.

(VII) John Moore, son of Reuben Moore (6), was born July 2, 1781, in Vassalboro, Maine, and removed when a young child with the family to Pittston and Gardiner, Maine, where he lived the rest of his life. He was a farmer. He married Myra ——. Children, born in Gardiner: 1. George Robert, mentioned below.

(VIII) George Robert Moore, son of John Moore (7), was born in Gardiner, Maine, in 1817, and died April 5, 1892, at the age of seventy-four years. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of wheelwright, which he followed for some years. He was of an inventive turn of mind, and had a machine shop at Westford, Massachusetts, where he settled in 1839, when he came of age. He and his brother Seth manufactured worsted goods in the village of Brookside, in the northeast part of Westford, near the line which divides that town from Chelmsford. He married, December 31, 1846, Philinda R. Richardson, born at Westford, March 21, 1818, and died March 7, 1885, daughter of Thomas and Philinda (Wright) Richardson. Lineage: Philinda (8); Thomas (7); Abijah (6); Thomas (5); James (4); Thomas (3); James (2); Ezekiel (1). (For sketch of Ezekiel, one of the founders of Woburn, see Richardson family). Thomas Richardson (7), was a carpenter, a man of enterprise and action, and was well-to-do. He bought the Prescott Mills, which from him were called the Richardson Mills, and for some years was miller at Westford. He sold out, and later the flourishing village of Graniteville grew up on his old location. Children of George Robert and Philinda R. Moore: 1. George Clifford, born March 27, 1848; mentioned below. 2. Frederick C., born July 27, 1849. 3. Edward A., born January 20, 1852; bookkeeper for his brother; died April 11, 1899. 4. Mary Ellen, born May 24, 1855; married James W. Flint, of Concord, Massachusetts, boss carpenter in the American Woolen Mills at Maynard, Massachusetts; have one child, Grace Flint, born 1891.

(IX) George Clifford Moore, son of George Robert Moore (8), was born March 27, 1848, at Westford, Massachusetts. He was educated there in the public schools and at the Westford Academy. He succeeded his father in the manufacture of woolen and worsted cloth at Westford. While the name of George C. Moore, in the manufacturing world, is of



international importance, to the people of North Chelmsford, Westford, etc., it means everything, for through him the township has grown by leaps and bounds until it has a population (at present writing) of about two thousand, with schools, churches, waterworks, and fire company. The story of the foundation and growth of the business is a most interesting one. Coming to North Chelmsford in 1872, he founded the Moore Spinning Company. At that time there were two other industries here (the North Chelmsford foundry and a small hosiery mill), and the population was less than three hundred. Beginning with half a dozen hands or so, and occupying very meagre quarters consisting of one room forty by twenty feet, occupying a floor space of one-fourth acre, he and the people of North Chelmsford, as well as in Lowell and surrounding towns, have seen it grow to its present enormous proportions, and at the present time (1908) there are four large mills, three in North Chelmsford and one in Westford, with a total acreage of twenty-two or twenty-three acres, and employing a total of about twenty-two hundred hands. In 1892 the building of the Moore Spinning Company was burned to the ground, but shortly afterward Mr. Moore built his present imposing edifice, adding improvements from year to year to meet the requirements of the constantly increasing trade.

The Brookside Worsted Mill of North Chelmsford was built in 1890, at which time it gave employment to one hundred hands; it has been added to several times, and now has on its pay roll from six hundred to eight hundred employees. The output of the mill is worsteds, which are known for their excellence throughout the entire country. The factory covers an area of one hundred and twenty-five square feet. The Brookside Worsted Mill of Westford, built in 1887, is devoted to spinning only, covers an area of one hundred and twenty thousand square feet, and gives employment to between two hundred and fifty and three hundred hands. The George C. Moore Wool Carding Mill, founded in 1902-03, covers an area of one hundred and thirty thousand square feet, employs three hundred hands, and is devoted to carding, combing, spinning and wool scouring.

Mr. Moore is a man of energy, perseverance, and business sagacity and acumen, as is evidenced by the success he has achieved during his business career. He possesses the faculty of planning, managing, and directing

affairs down to the minutest detail, and his intercourse with his employees is of the most pleasant nature. He is a Unitarian in religion, and in politics a Republican, active in the support of the principles and candidates of his party. He is a member of the Vesper Country Club of Lowell and of the Boston Athletic Club. He is fond of outdoor sports, and is an enthusiastic automobilist.

Mr. Moore married, March 27, 1872, Ella J. Gilchrest, died July 12, 1901, daughter of George C. and Nancy (Towle) Gilchrest, of Maine. Children: 1. Bessie Linda, born September 25, 1881, married, January 30, 1906, Harry S. Griffin, a merchant with S. H. Knox & Company, and resides in Buffalo, New York; they have one child, Elizabeth, born December 25, 1906. 2. George Clifford, Jr., born July 27, 1886, educated in the public schools and Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, class of 1905; entered the mills at North Chelmsford and learned the business thoroughly under the direction of his father, is now superintendent of the Brookside Worsted Mill; unmarried. 3. Daughter, died in infancy. 4. Son, died in infancy.

---

George Roberts, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born April 19, 1809, at Bull Hall, Bacup, Lancashire, England. He came to America when a young man and married, February 19, 1837, Elizabeth Badger Morrison, born November 2, 1804, at Sanbornton, New Hampshire. (See Morrison family). Afterward he removed to Vineland, New Jersey. His occupation was merchant in Leicester. Children: 1. George Morrison, born March 18, 1838, mentioned below. 2. Esther E., born July 4, 1843, in Leicester, Massachusetts; married, September 9, 1871, at Vineland, New Jersey, William H. Gill, Jr., born March 12, 1850, at Cambridge, Ohio; children: i. Harry R. Gill, born June 27, died September 20, 1872, at Vineland; ii. William Henry Gill, born September 1, 1873.

(II) George Morrison Roberts, son of George Roberts (I), was born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, March 18, 1838. He was educated in the public schools and spent his youth at Leicester, Massachusetts. He enlisted in the Union army in the Civil war as private in the Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteer Regiment in 1863 and served one year. He was commissioned second lieutenant of his company in the Sixtieth Massachusetts Infan-

try in 1864, he served four months. He is a member of H. G. Berry Post, No. 40, Grand Army of the Republic, of Malden, and of the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion. After the war he engaged in the railroad business in which he has been prominent for forty years. He has held various positions in the Boston office of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and in recent years has had charge of the New England business of that corporation with offices on Washington street, Boston. He is well known among the railroad men and business men of New England as a man of tact, discretion, integrity and ability. He has had much to do with the development of a great business for the railroad he represents. He has made his home in Malden since 1873, and has a beautiful residence at 197 Clifton street. Always a man of quiet domestic tastes, he has never entered public life or given time to clubs and fraternal organizations. His time is divided between office and home. He is a Republican in politics. He attends the Episcopal church of Malden.

He married, in Philadelphia, December 18, 1872, Emma J. Scott, who was born July 19, 1845, in May's Landing, New Jersey, daughter of John Hancock and Mary (Pennington) Scott. Her father was born in Burlington, New Jersey. Her grandfather, John Scott, married Hannah Eldridge. Mrs. Roberts is a member of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, through her mother's grandfather, Nathan Pennington. (See Pennington family). Children of George Morrison and Emma J. Roberts: 1. Virginia H., born November 13, 1873, at Malden, Massachusetts. 2. Richard Briggs, born October 7, 1877, died May 20, 1879. 3. Alexander Pennington, born November 9, 1882, employed by Pennsylvania Railroad, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

**MORRISON** Daniel Morrison, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1668, undoubtedly of Scotch ancestry, but whether born in England or Scotland is yet unknown. He settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, before 1690, and was a farmer there for many years afterward. On May 20, 1695, he and Thomas Staples purchased of Abiel Long and wife Hannah, eighteen acres of land. On February 28, 1696, he was one of sixty-four persons taxed for building the West End meeting-house. On March

14, 1699-1700, then of Newbury, he bought of Moses Chase of that town fifteen acres; February 3, 1706-07, he purchased of Stephen Greenleaf, of Newbury, twenty-seven acres, known as the "Rate" lot. He married (first) Hannah Griffin, daughter of John and Lydia (Shatswell) Griffin. Lydia was a daughter of Theophilus Shatswell, son of Theophilus, Sr., of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Hannah (Griffin) Morrison was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, with her twin brother, John Shatswell, April 2, 1671, and died in Newbury, October 9, 1700. His widow, Lydia Griffin, and children deeded to Stephen Barker, April 7, 1709, for one hundred and five pounds a tract of one hundred and seventy-eight acres of land given to the Widow Griffin by her father, Theophilus Shatswell. This land was on the north side of the Merrimac river at Haverhill. In this deed Daniel Morrison signs in behalf of his former wife, Hannah Griffin. Daniel bought land June 20, 1710, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Thomas Staples. He deeded forty acres of land in Newbury "for love and affection," March 16, 1726, to his son John. He sold for seven hundred and ninety pounds a house and thirty-two acres of land, probably his homestead, April 1, 1731, to Timothy Morse, and bought a home in Rowley, Massachusetts, of John Stevens, December 23, 1731, with thirty acres of land. He and his wife Mary deeded the thirty acres at Rowley, for love and affection, to Roger Chase and his wife Abigail of Newbury, mentioning dwelling house, barn and orchard. His wife Hannah died October 9, 1700. Daniel Morrison married (second), March 27, 1707, Mary, daughter of Deacon John Folsom, of Exeter, New Hampshire. She was born September 27, 1664, died February 14, 1711. He married (third) Mary ———, who survived him. His will is dated November 3, 1736, and was proved May 10, 1737. To his wife Mary he gave ten pounds bills of credit, "provided she accept of this last will and testament. In case she does not accept this my last will, then I do not give her anything. The reason why I thus deal with her is because I have given her forty pounds, which she hath disposed of, which money was in lieu of a bargain made between us before marriage."

Children: 1. Daniel, born in Newbury, August 1, 1691, resided in Rowley. 2. John, born in Newbury, March 28, 1693, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born in Newbury, January 27, 1695-96. 4. Ebenezer, born in Newbury, October 6, 1697, resided in Stratham,

New Hampshire. 5. Mary, born in Newbury, March 20, 1699, married Charles Annis. 6. Abigail, married Roger Chase, of Newbury, March 16, 1725. Children of second wife: 7. Lydia (twin), born February 4, 1710. 8. Beriah (twin), born February 4, 1710. Twins born and died April 1 and 2, 1712. The other twins also died young.

(II) John Morrison, son of Daniel Morrison (1), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 28, 1693. He was attracted to land in Exeter, New Hampshire, and on December 9, 1717, bought land and a house on the north side of the King's Highway in Exeter of Nathaniel Ladd, of Stratham. He was a resident of Newbury. On March 16, 1726, he received a deed of gift from his father Daniel, forty acres of land in Newbury, on the Bradford road. Later he was a resident of Haverhill, apparently in the east parish; was a rate-payer there in 1741 and signed petitions there in 1743 and 1748. His will recorded at Salem, Massachusetts, was dated August 18, 1769, and proved February 27, 1770. He was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade. He married Lydia Robinson. She was allowed one hundred and thirty-four pounds, five shillings, five-pence out of her husband's estate which was rendered insolvent September 24, 1770. His son-in-law, John Goodrich, was executor. Children: 1. Bradbury, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, settled in Gilmanton or Kingston, New Hampshire. 3. David, born 1732-33, lived in Sanbornton, New Hampshire. 4. Samuel, resided in Sanbornton. 5. Ebenezer, resided in Sanbornton. 6. Jeremiah "went to some unknown region." 7. Hannah. 8. Abigail, married — Folsom, of Gilmanton, New Hampshire. 9. Lydia, married John Goodrich. 10. Jonathan, died young. 11. Molly. 12. John, resided in Epping, New Hampshire.

(III) Bradbury Morrison, son of John Morrison (2), was born March 1, 1720. He married Elizabeth —, who was born March 22, 1723. He was living in Epping as early as 1740 and until after 1760, as his rates for the latter year were abated. He died before the execution of his father's will, February 27, 1770. He died in Exeter in 1767. His widow married (second) John Philbrook and followed her son, Jonathan Morrison, to live in Sanbornton where she died April 24, 1797, aged seventy-four. Children, born at Epping: 1. Jonathan, born September 28, 1740, died young. 2. Sarah, born April 9, 1742, married Jonathan Smith, of Sanbornton. 3. Abigail, born August 5, 1744,

died 1777; married John Johnson. 4. Elizabeth, born January 20, 1747, married, May 18, 1801, William Smith; died at Sanbornton, December 24, 1837. 5. Mary, born October 1, 1750, married — Rowe. 6. Lydia, born October 24, 1752. 7. Marriann, born November 20, 1756. 8. Jonathan, born June 28, 1759, mentioned below.

(IV) Jonathan Morrison, son of Bradbury Morrison (3), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, June 28, 1759. He settled with others of the family in Sanbornton, New Hampshire, where he was first employed by Captain Aaron Sanborn at the Square and was there injured by a falling tree, having a thigh broken and a shoulder dislocated. The history of Sanbornton states that he "was confined forty days at Captain Sanborn's and attended by Dr. Hugo March, the first physician, neither of whom would take any pay for services or for board or care." Afterward he was able to take part in the Revolutionary war on three different enlistments, being present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He married Esther J. Perkins, daughter of Abraham Perkins, in 1782, and settled on a farm east of Steele's Hill where his sons resided later. He died there June 20, 1848, aged eighty-nine, and his wife, August 24, 1856, aged ninety-four. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born August 27, 1783, died December 26, 1864. 2. Jonathan, born March 12, 1785. 3. John Badger, born March 18, 1787. 4. Bradbury, born January 22, 1789. 5. Miriam, born March 1, 1791, married Rev. Samuel Thompson, Free Will Baptist clergyman at Holderness. 6. Molly Brewer, born February 28, 1794, married Thomas Webster, of Sanbornton. 7. Abigail, born March 25, 1796, married Moses Cheney, of New Holderness, June 23, 1816; resided at Peterborough and Ashland, New Hampshire; was paper manufacturer; son Pren Burbank Cheney, born December 10, 1817, graduate of Dartmouth College, founder of the Free Baptist School at Lewiston, Maine, in 1854, now Bates College, of which he was the first president; another son, Hon. Person Colby Cheney, born February 25, 1828, paper maker, mayor of Manchester, New Hampshire; state railroad commissioner; governor of New Hampshire in 1875-76. 8. Matthew, born January 26, 1799, died November 13, 1834, at Holderness. 9. Anna Wadleigh, born February 14, 1801, married Person Cheney; their son John Tirrell Cheney, born February 25, 1830, was colonel in the Civil war; Person Cheney, Jr., born May

19, 1831, paper maker in Ashland, New Hampshire; hotel proprietor; mayor of Dixon, Illinois. 10. Elizabeth, born November 2, 1804, mentioned below. 11. Abraham Perkins, born October 5, 1806. 12. Simon Rowe, born October 14, 1808.

(V) Elizabeth Morrison, daughter of Jonathan Morrison (4), was born in Sanborn-ton, New Hampshire, November 2, 1804, married, February 19, 1837, George Roberts. (See Roberts sketch).

Mrs. George M. Roberts is a lineal descendant on the paternal side of Henry Scott, one of the London ten commissioners who secured from the Crown ten thousand acres of soil on this side of the Atlantic Ocean in what is now Burlington county, New Jersey, being one of the early settlers of that region. The old homestead (now owned by Joseph Scott) stands near the present site of the Masonic Home of New Jersey, which was erected on a portion of the Scott farm. The early members of the Scott family were Quakers, but later generations have become identified with leading other religious denominations.

John Scott, grandfather of Mrs. George M. Roberts, was a resident of Burlington, New Jersey, resided on the old homestead, was widely known, honored and respected as a good citizen and a man of the strictest integrity, and he and his family were members of the Episcopal church. He married Hannah Eldridge, of Burlington, New Jersey, whose ancestors were among the first settlers of West New Jersey, coming from England. The children born of this union were: Eliza, married Joseph Thompson, of Burlington, New Jersey. Margaret, married Thomas Hancock, of Burlington, New Jersey. Warren, who married the widow Copeland. Joseph D. Nathan. John Hancock, see forward. Hannah, who was a resident of Burlington, died November 27, 1907. Maria, died in early life.

John Hancock Scott, father of Mrs. George M. Roberts, was born on the old Scott homestead, and at different times resided in Burlington, New Jersey, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Petersburg, Virginia. He was a contractor and railroad builder, and in this capacity became well known throughout Burlington and Atlantic counties, New Jersey, being an expert in his special line of work. He was a prosperous, useful citizen of the cities in which he made his home, an active member and liberal supporter of the Presbyterian church, and a leading factor in every worthy cause that tended toward the betterment of

mankind. He married Mary Pennington, daughter of John Pennington, of Mays Landing, New Jersey, and their children were: Joanna Margaret, born January 2, 1836, died March 8, 1859. 2. Mary Virginia, born September 15, 1837, died February 18, 1868. Was married in the Presbyterian church of Milford, Delaware, March 30, 1858, by Rev. John Mears, to Alexander Newell Hall, two children: Mary Pennington, born at Milford, Delaware, May 6, 1860, married, in Philadelphia, June 24, 1880, Edward Hallowell Barrister, one son, Edward Scott Barrister, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1884; Isabel Virginia, born in Milford, Delaware, February 22, 1864, died April 12, 1866. 3. Francis Marion, born September 18, 1839, retired sea captain, resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Was married in Philadelphia, November 13, 1876, by the Rev. Dr. Allen to Catherine Godfrey. 4. Alfred Ellis, born July 15, 1841, sea captain, resides in Milford, Delaware. Was married at Portsmouth, Virginia, October 2, 1887, Emma L. Gray Chittenden, of Milford, Delaware. 5. Eliza Thompson, born July 28, 1843, died February 9, 1888. Married, January 16, 1868, Samuel A. Short, children: Virginia Hall, born November 15, 1868; Howard Pennington, September 20, 1870; Samuel A., Jr., April 27, 1874; Alice, December 11, 1877; George, December 25, 1879, died October 25, 1881. 6. Emma Johnson, born July 19, 1845, wife of George M. Roberts, resides at Malden, Massachusetts. 7. Maria Fitzellen, born May 9, 1847, resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 8. Anna Taylor, born March 10, 1851, married, in Philadelphia, January 9, 1878, Dr. Theodore N. Jerman; resides in Holmesburg, Pennsylvania. 9. Lewis Pennington, born February 9, 1854, died December 2, 1907. For several years he was an actor of considerable promise, and for a number of years a commercial traveler in the carpet trade. In 1888 he came to Atlantic City, New Jersey, and in 1895 was elected county clerk for a term of five years, and was his own successor until his death. During his administration of the office there were decided reforms; the records of the office were doubly indexed and all the work conducted in a strictly modern manner. By his first wife, Isabel Godfrey, he had one daughter, Isabelle G. By his second wife, Catherine (Gifford) Scott, daughter of Captain Daniel Gifford, of Mays Landing, whom he married at Mays Landing, New Jersey, February 15, 1888, five children: 1. Mary

Gifford, born December 12, 1888. 2. Gifford, January 7, 1892. 3. Lewis, April 17, 1893. 4. Daniel, March 29, 1899. 5. Pennington, October 2, 1901. John Hancock Scott died at Petersburg, Virginia, about the year 1880. His wife died at Mays Landing, New Jersey, May 12, 1902.

PENNINGTON

This family traces its lineage to Jamel de Penitone a person of note and affluence, who resided at Muncaster, in Cumberland, England, long before the Norman Conquest in 1066. His lineal descendant, Sir John de Penington, Knight, gave to Henry VI a secret reception in Muncaster Castle in 1456 and in return the king gave him a curiously wrought glass cup with the blessing to the family, that they should never want a male heir, so long as they should preserve it unbroken. This cup is still preserved, called "The Luck of Muncaster." A long list of Penningtons have been high sheriffs in England and Sir Isaac Pennington was a commissioner of the High Court which tried King Charles I. Edward Pennington, grandson of Sir Isaac, and brother of William Penn's first wife, came to Pennsylvania as surveyor general of the Province, and married Sarah Jennings, daughter of Samuel Jennings, the Quaker governor of West Jersey. He is the ancestor of the Philadelphia family of Penningtons.

(I) Ephraim Pennington, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. He settled in New Haven, Connecticut, and in 1643 had a grant of land there. His home lot was on George street, on the south side of one of the original nine squares, which square is now subdivided by Orange street. At a general court in New Haven in 1648 he was admitted a freeman. In 1651 a little island in the East river was granted to him. He died about March, 1661, leaving a widow Mary and two children, Ephraim and Mary, who were baptized October 22, 1648, in New Haven. The court apportioned two-thirds of the estate to the son, the other third to the daughter. There is reason to believe that he was a son of Sir Isaac Pennington, mentioned above. Children: 1. Ephraim, born 1645, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1646.

(II) Ephraim Pennington, son of Ephraim Pennington (1), was born in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1645; was baptized October 22, 1648; died about 1694. He married Mary Brackett, daughter of John Brackett or Brock-

ett, who signed the first covenant at New Haven and of Wallingford in 1690. They were married October 25, 1667, by John Clarke, at Milford. She was baptized in New Haven, September 28, 1646. In 1667 they removed to Newark, New Jersey, and settled. In 1673 when the Dutch exacted from the inhabitants the oath of allegiance, he and ten others were reported absent. Children: 1. Ephraim, settled in Mendham, New Jersey. 2. Judah, mentioned below.

(III) Judah Pennington, son of Ephraim Pennington (2), was born about 1700; married Anne ———, who died October 8, 1749, aged fifty-seven. Children: 1. Experience, born 1724, died September 18, 1741. 2. Samuel, born 1725, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Pennington, son of Judah Pennington (3), was born in 1725, died August 6, 1791, aged sixty-six years. Married Mary Sanford, granddaughter of Major William Sanford, of Barbadoes Neck, New Jersey, a councillor of New Jersey in 1682. She died April 24, 1805, aged eighty. Children: 1. Judah, born 1749, died May 20, 1785. 2. Rachel, born 1752, died July 2, 1753. 3. Mary, born 1753, died January 29, 1835. 4. Anna, born 1756, died April 15, 1837. 5. William S., born 1757, died September 17, 1826, was governor of New Jersey from 1813 to 1815; his son William was governor from 1837 to 1843, inclusive. 6. Samuel, born 1765, died March 6, 1835. 7. Aaron, born 1770, died December 25, 1799. 8. Nathan, mentioned below. 9. Rachel, born 1774, died December 25, 1799.

(V) Nathan Pennington, son of Samuel Pennington (4), married Margaret Westcott Leonard, daughter of Colonel Richard and Margaret (Brazure) Westcott. His birthplace was Dutch Farms, near Newark, New Jersey. At the age of nineteen he enlisted in the Revolutionary army and was taken prisoner, sent to Quebec and nearly died of starvation. He finally escaped with others, one of their number mounting to the top of the wall by standing on the shoulders of others, who were pulled up by means of their bed clothing and lowered on the other side by the same improvised rope. He served also against the whiskey rebellion. He was a ship-builder by trade. He was the first member of the family to come to Atlantic county, New Jersey. He was at Chestnut Neck, New Jersey, in charge of captured property in the Revolution when he married. He resided at Mays Landing, in a part called Pennington's Point.

where was located the ship-yard in which he carried on his business. He died about 1809 in Newark where he was visiting. Children: 1. William, born August 24, 1783, died 1836, in Philadelphia. 2. Ann, born February 13, 1786, died August 29, 1852, in Newark. 3. Charlotte, born April 25, 1789, lived in Trenton. 4. John, born March 31, 1791, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born April 26, 1793, died February 13, 1855, in Louisville, Kentucky. 6. Maria, born May 15, 1796, died June 1854, in May's Landing. 7. Catherine, born April 29, 1801, died young. 8. Rebecca, born October 26, 1805, died March 17, 1865, at May's Landing. 9. James, born August 10, 1807, died June, 1865.

(VI) John Pennington, son of Nathan Pennington (5), was born March 31, 1791. Married Elizabeth Taylor, about 1812, at Wilmington, Delaware. They lived at May's Landing, New Jersey. He was a sea captain, vessel owner, and for a time sheriff of the county. Children: 1. Mary, born September 24, 1813, mentioned below. 2. Ann, born August 26, 1815, lived at May's Landing. 3. William, born July 7, 1818, sea captain, lived at Hudson City, New Jersey. 4. Margaret, born August 19, 1821. 5. John, born August 22, 1823, merchant at Athens, New York. 6. Hester, born October 13, 1825. 7. Elizabeth, born November 25, 1827. 8. Andrew, born October 12, 1830, planter, Columbia, North Carolina. 9. Lewis W., born October 16, 1833, who was a captain in the merchant service in the Clyde line of steamers, sailing out of New York; he was a volunteer naval officer during the Civil war, rising from the grade of acting master to a lieutenant commander at the close of the war. He performed gallant service during the war and served under Farragut, was present in the attacks on Forts Jackson and Philip on the Mississippi river, and captured one of the flags at the latter fort. 10. Sarah, born March 27, 1836.

(VII) Mary Pennington, daughter of John Pennington (6), was born in May's Landing, New Jersey, September 24, 1813, married, in 1836, John Hancock Scott. Their daughter, Emma J. Scott, born July 19, 1845, married, December 18, 1872, George M. Roberts. (See Morrison and Roberts family sketches).

---

Robert Taft or Taafe, as the name TAFT was originally spelled, was born in Ireland about 1640 and died in Mendon, Massachusetts, February 8, 1725.

The Taft families of America are descended from the Robert Taft and a relative, Matthew Taft, who settled near Robert later. Both were Protestant Irish by birth. The name does not appear in Scotland in any form, and only in England apparently among descendants of the Irish family. The name has been spelled for some centuries Taafe. It is true that the Tafts were associated with the Scotch-Irish just as many English were.

Sir William Taafe, or Taft, a knight of the Protestant faith, was among the grantees at the time of the Scotch emigration and settlement in Ulster Province, Ireland, by order of King James. In 1610 he received a grant of one thousand acres of land in the parish of Castle Rahen in county Cavan. The total grants in this parish amounted to three thousand and nine hundred and ninety acres, of which Sir Thomas Ashe held one thousand five hundred acres, and in 1619 he also held this grant of Taft's and one thousand five hundred in the adjoining parish of Tullaghgarvy. On Taft's land there was "an old castle new mended and all the land was inhabited by Irish." It seems reasonable to suppose that Sir William Taft's sons settled on this grant. Perhaps Sir William remained in Louth. At any rate, this is the only family who had any relations with the Scotch-Irish settlers whom Robert and Matthew Taft seem to have been connected with in some way. County Louth, the Irish home of the Tafts, is on the northern coast, bounded by Armagh in Ulster, on the east by the British channel and on the south by the Boyne. It is in the province of Leinster, and was established as a county in 1210.

Robert Taft emigrated to America and was first at Braintree, Massachusetts, where he owned a lot in 1678. He sold his Braintree land November 18, 1679, to Caleb Hobart, and about the same time bought his first land in Mendon. The town had just begun to recover from the baneful effects of King Philip's war. He had confidence in the future and bought freely in the vicinity of Mendon Pond, becoming one of the largest property owners in that section. He evidently was a man of property and influence at the outset. He was a house-wright by trade. He was in the first board of selectmen of the organized town of Mendon in 1680, and in the same year served on the committee to build the minister's house, evidently in good standing in the Puritan church. He and his sons built the first bridge across the river Mendon. In 1729

his sons built the second bridge also. He was one of the purchasers of the tract of land from which the town of Sutton was formed. He married Sarah ———, and their five sons all had large families and many descendants. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1671, died 1755. 2. Robert, born 1674, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, died August 24, 1761. 4. Joseph, born 1680, died June 18, 1747. 5. Benjamin, born 1684, died 1766.

(II) Robert Taft, son of Robert Taft (1), was born in 1674. He settled on part of his father's land in what became Uxbridge, and lived there all his life. He was chosen selectman in 1727 at the first March meeting and re-elected many times. He was one of the leading citizens. In his will dated February 17, 1747-48, he mentions wife Elizabeth, children Jemima White, Robert, Israel, John and Gideon Taft, Mary Albee, Jane Morse and Alice Briggs. Children, all born at Mendon: 1. Elizabeth, January 18, 1695-96, died young. 2. Robert, December 24, 1697, mentioned below. 3. Israel, April 26, 1699. 4. Mary, December 21, 1700. 5. Elizabeth, June 18, 1704. 6. Alice, June 27, 1707. 7. Eunice, February 20, 1708-09. 8. John, December 18, 1710. 9. Jemina, April 1, 1713. 10. Gideon, October 4, 1714. 11. Rebecca, March 15, 1716.

(III) Robert Taft, son of Robert Taft (2), was born at Mendon, Massachusetts, December 24, 1697. He resided in Mendon on part of the homestead. His sister married a Marvel and two of her children, Tristram and Margaret Marvel, are mentioned in the will of Robert Taft (2). Robert (3) died in 1760. His will dated June 25, 1760, mentions wife Mary and children Seth, Robert, Ebenezer, Deborah Keith, Abigail Smith, and Rhoda Thayer. Taft was a blacksmith by trade. He married Mary Chapin, daughter of Seth and Bethia Chapin. She was born "the last of April," 1700. Children, born at Mendon: 1. Seth. 2. Robert, had a guardian in 1770. 3. Ebenezer, born December 8, 1735, mentioned below. 4. Deborah, married ——— Keith. 5. Abigail, married ——— Smith. 6. Rhoda, married William Thayer.

(IV) Ebenezer Taft, son of Robert Taft (3), was born December 8, 1735, at Mendon, Massachusetts. He resided in Mendon and perhaps Uxbridge after the Revolution. There is no record of his estate in the Worcester probate files. A deed from Ebenezer and dated January 16, 1758, including all the lands he had from "his honored father Robert Taft"

was given to Jonathan Henry, of Taunton, Massachusetts. He may have lived at Taunton, though he married and had at least two children in Mendon, as recorded. He married, January 2, 1762, at Mendon, Lydia Taft, born May 10, 1738, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Taft. Children: 1. Marvel, born February 6, 1763, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born January 9, 1766.

(V) Marvel Taft, son of Ebenezer Taft (4), was born in Mendon, February 6, 1763. In his sixteenth year he enlisted in the Revolutionary army as a private in Captain Edward Seagrave's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, June 19, 1778, and was discharged July 12, 1778. This was an Uxbridge and Mendon company. He served also as a private in the Rhode Island campaign in Captain Thomas Fisk's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, in 1779. He was also in Captain Benjamin Read's company, Colonel John Rand's regiment, from Worcester county, sent to reinforce the Continental army, and in 1781 in Captain Philip Amidon's company, Colonel Dean's regiment. Later in 1781 he was in Captain Reuben Davis's company, Colonel Luke Drury's regiment, enlisting for Mendon for three months. He mortgaged land in Sutton for the support of his mother, Lydia Taft, widow, to Nehemiah Adams, December 27, 1805. The mortgage is witnessed by Bezaleel Taft, Jr., a relative, and Benjamin Adams. Marvel Taft, of Uxbridge, bought land of James Morse in Northbridge, Massachusetts, on the west side of the county road on both sides of the road, sixty-three acres of land, and a pew in the meeting house, March 2, 1805. Half this land he sold to his son Benjamin in 1817. To his son Cheney he deeded half the land he bought of John Wheeler. His will was made July 24, 1832, at Northbridge, and was allowed at Worcester, November 27, same year, with a codicil dated October 10, same year. He bequeathed to wife Molly, and children Benjamin, Adolphus, Read, Cheney (died 1840), Orray, Lyman and Lydia White. He married (first), at Uxbridge, April 19, 1812, Ruth Murdock, and (second), at same place, April 21, 1817, Molly Taft. He removed to Northbridge when a young man. Children, born at Northbridge: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Adolphus, married, September 3, 1809, Milly Balcom, and resided in Douglas, Massachusetts. 3. Read. 4. Cheney. 5. Orray, died in 1874. 6. Lyman, died in 1862. 7. Lydia, married Washington White. He was a char-

ter member of the Uxbridge Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

(VI) Benjamin Taft, eldest child of Marvel Taft (5), was born in Mendon, about 1790, and died in Ayer at his son's home, January 13, 1874. He lived at Northbridge. He married Syrena Batchelder, of Northbridge, and their children were: 1. Ruth M., born April 2, 1816, married Jesse E. Southwick. 2. Marvel, born 1819. 3. Benjamin Franklin, born August 17, 1823, further mentioned below. 4. Syrena Batchelder. 5. Frank Sibley, died young.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Taft, third child and second son of Benjamin and Syrena (Batchelder) Taft, was born in Northbridge, August 17, 1823. He received his education in the common schools of Northbridge and Berlin, and the Uxbridge Academy. After leaving school he was for a number of years a clerk in a country school in Holbrookville, and later went to New Bedford, where he engaged in the mercantile business. After a time he became interested in the manufacture of machinery, and went to Worcester, where he secured employment in a machine shop, remaining two years. He then removed to Sutton, Massachusetts, where he was similarly employed. He afterward worked in a planing mill in Charlestown (now Boston) on Front street, for two years, then removing to Groton (now the town of Ayer) became manager for the firm of Nourse, Mason & Co., manufacturers of agricultural machinery, army wagons, stretchers, etc. He later became manager for the Ames Plow Company, engaged in the same line of business, and removed to Worcester with the last named firm. He removed to West Acton and engaged in the manufacture of tubs and pails for three years. Later he engaged in the fire insurance business, establishing an office in Boston, and took charge of the affairs of the Cotton and Woolen Insurance Company, then seriously crippled by the great Boston fire of 1872. By close and intelligent application he succeeded in building up this business until it became profitable, and so largely extended that it was deemed advisable to divide it up into four separate companies, viz.: the Cotton and Woolen, the Rubber, the Industrial and the Whiting, and Mr. Taft became secretary and treasurer of all these companies. He was already wedded to the village of Ayer, for he had made his residence there most of the time since 1853, making a daily trip between that place and Boston. During the Civil war Mr. Taft con-

tributed liberally of his means for the equipment of soldiers and the maintenance of their families while they were at the front. In politics he was an earnest Republican, and represented the district of Ayer in the general court, also serving as a member of the school committee of the town. He attended the Protestant Episcopal church, but contributed liberally to other denominations. He was a charter member of Caleb Butter Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in which he was past master. He was the one hundredth member of the Robert Burns Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He died in Ayer, March 22, 1901.

Mr. Taft was married, July 3, 1849, to Caroline Elizabeth Whiting, born May 17, 1824, in Cumberland, Rhode Island, daughter of Jesse and Sarah Whiting. Their children were: 1. Ellen Franklin, born December 3, 1850, married John W. Kittridge, of Stoneham (later of Ayer). 2. Benjamin, born in Northbridge, April 29, 1852, succeeded his father in the insurance business, and is president and secretary of the companies previously named; married Hattie Lawton. 3. Syrena Batchelder, born in Groton, July 19, 1855, married Joseph W. Bulkeley, of Boston, and had three children: Edith, died aged four years; Earle, died in infancy; Frank Stedman, a physician, at Ayer. 4. Anna S., born in Groton, September 29, 1857, married Frederick W. Moses, of Nashua, New Hampshire, and has three children: Frederick, Kathleen and Carl. 5. Carrie Whiting, born November 24, 1859, married (first) Frederick P. Carleton, of Harvard; and (second) Elmer A. Fletcher, of Boston.

---

Secretary Edward Rawson, RAWSON immigrant ancestor, was born April 16, 1615, at Gillingham, Dorsetshire, England, the son of David Rawson, citizen and merchant tailor of London, England. His mother was Margaret, sister of Rev. John Wilson, minister at Boston. Edward Rawson came to New England in 1637 and settled in Newbury, where he was one of the grantees and proprietors. He was the second town clerk of Newbury, notary public and register, serving from April 19, 1638, to 1647. He was also selectman of the town and commissioner to hear and determine small causes. He was deputy to the general court from Newbury from 1638 nearly every year until 1650; was clerk of the house of deputies in



1645-46 and 1649. He had a special grant for his services to the general court, a tract of fifteen hundred acres near the Narragansett country. He and Joseph Hills revised the laws of the province. He succeeded Increase Nowell who had been secretary of the colony since the beginning in 1636. Rawson was chosen May 22, 1650, and after that made his home in Boston. He was re-elected annually to his position until 1686, when Sir Edmund Andros came into power. His residence in Boston was on Rawson lane, so-called, until changed to Bromfield street, and he owned some acres bordering on the common. He and his wife were members of the church of Rev. John Wilson, after whose death Rawson became one of the twenty-eight disaffected persons who left the First Church and united to form the Third or Old South Church, in May, 1669. He became the agent or steward of an English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians in New England, in 1651. He countersigned the warrant sent to Massachusetts for the arrest of the Regicides Goffe, Whalley and Dixwell, but the arrests were never made. The one blot on his good record was his participation in the persecution of the Quakers, then a fashionable custom. His salary as secretary was at first twenty pounds a year, later sixty pounds. He was subsequently elected recorder of Suffolk county. His family Bible is now or was lately in the possession of R. R. Dodge, of East Sutton, Massachusetts, having descended through this line: John Rawson Young (6), Anna (5), David (4), David (3), William (2) and Edward (1). He was an efficient officer and a useful and distinguished citizen. He died August 27, 1693, and administration was granted to his son William. The warrant to distribute the estate was dated April 6, 1695; a partial account was dated January 14, 1722.

He married Rachel Perne, daughter of Thomas Perne, granddaughter of John Hooker, who married ——— Grindal, sister of Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Children: 1. Daughter, married and remained in England. 2. Edward, graduate of Harvard in 1653; settled in Horsmonden, Kent county, England, 1655. 3. Rachel, married, January 18, 1653, William Aubrey. 4. David, born May 6, 1644, went to England. 5. Perne, born September 16, 1646, married Rev. Samuel Torrey. 6. William, born May 21, 1651, married, July 31, 1673, Anne Glover. 7. Susan, died in Roxbury in 1654. 8. Hannah, baptized

October 10, 1653, died May 27, 1656. 9. Rebecca, born October 19, 1654, died young. 10. Rebecca, born May 23, 1656. 11. Elizabeth, born November 12, 1657, married Thomas Broughton. 12. Rev. Grindal, born January 23, 1659, mentioned below.

(II) Rev. Grindal Rawson, son of Edward Rawson (1), was born in Boston, January 23, 1659. He was graduated at Harvard in 1678. After receiving his first degree, Bachelor of Arts, he was invited by his brother-in-law, Rev. Samuel Torrey, to come to his house and study divinity. He proved an apt pupil and was advised to enter the ministry. He preached his first sermon at Medfield, and for two months after that he was heard in various churches until October 4, 1680, when he accepted the invitation to fill the pulpit at Mendon, Massachusetts. He preached there until April 7, 1684, when he was permanently settled as minister of the town.

Rev. Cotton Mather, classmate and friend of Grindal Rawson, in his preface to his sermon preached at the funeral of the latter, quotes the language used by President Urian Oakes at Commencement in 1678 when he conferred degrees on the class of that year. Following is a translation: "The third, somewhat high-sounding, is Grindal Rawson, sprung likewise from a most illustrious stock, for his honored father holds a high place in the state; the very pious and orthodox John Wilson, a truly Apostolic man, was his great grandmother's brother, and the Right Reverend Edmund Grindal, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, a most saintly man and in the Archbishopric little less than a Puritan, his great-great-grandmother's brother, and may God grant that in learning, holiness and excellence of character he may resemble both Wilson and Grindal." Mr. Mather himself said: "We generally esteemed him a truly pious man and a very prudent one, and a person of temper and every way qualified for a friend that might be delighted in. We honored him for his industrious oversight of the flock in the wilderness which had been committed unto him and the variety of successful pains which he took for the good of those to whom God had therefore exceedingly endeared him. We honored him for his intellectual abilities which procured frequent applications to him and brought him sometimes upon our most conspicuous theatres. And we usually took it for granted that things would be fairly done where he had a hand in the doing of them. We honored him for his doing the work of an

evangelist among our Indians, of whose language he was a master that has scarce an equal, and for whose welfare his projections and performances were such as render our loss herein hardly to be repaired. Such services are Pyramids." Dr. Metcalf said of him: He was an excellent scholar and eminent divine." His reputation as a theologian was of such a character that the general court sometimes presented grave and serious questions of ecclesiastical polity to him for decision. In 1698 he visited the Indian tribes of the Province with Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Taunton. He was appointed chaplain to the forces going to Canada. He wrote the pamphlet entitled "Confession of Faith," published in English and Indian. His artillery election sermon in 1703 and election sermon, May 25, 1709, were published. He died February 6, 1715. A stone, suitably inscribed, marks his burial place in Mendon.

He married Susanna Wilson, daughter of Rev. John Wilson, of Medfield; sister of Dr. John Wilson, of Braintree, granddaughter of Rev. John Wilson. She died July 8, 1748. They were distant relatives. Children: 1. Edward, born November 21, 1683. 2. Edward, born 1684, died May 26, 1685. 4. Susanna, born October 31, 1686, married, 1719, Benjamin Reynolds. 5. Edmund, born July 8, 1689. 6. Wilson, born June 23, 1692, mentioned below. 7. John, born October 1, 1695, married Mercy Hayward. 8. Mary, born June 22, 1699, married, April 9, 1724, Joseph Dorr. 9. Rachel, born September 6, 1701, married Samuel Wood. 10. David, born October 25, 1703, died January 18, 1704. 11. Grindal, born September 6, 1707, married Dorothy Chauncey. 12. Elizabeth, born April 21, 1710.

(III) Wilson Rawson, son of Rev. Grindal Rawson (2), was born in Mendon, June 23, 1692, died December 1, 1726. He was a farmer at Mendon. He married Margaret Arthur, of Nantucket, May 4, 1712; she died November 14, 1757. Children: 1. Wilson, born August 13, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Priscilla, born December 17, 1715. 3. Mary, born May 12, 1717, died June 22, 1717. 4. Grindal, born July 13, 1719. 5. Edward, born April 2, 1721, married Mary Morse. 6. Stephen, born April 2, 1722. 7. Paul, born April 9, 1725, married Phebe Gardner. 8. John, born January 23, 1727.

(IV) Wilson Rawson, son of Wilson Rawson (3), was born August 13, 1713, at Mendon, Massachusetts. He settled in Upton. He married Abigail Temple, of Harvard (inten-

tion dated December 24, 1737). He died in 1778 at Upton. His will was dated July 5, 1778, and filed December 2, following. Children: 1. Wilson, born October 24, 1738, died March 15, 1744. 2. Caleb, born April 23, 1741. 3. Abigail, born June 9, 1743, married Whitney. 4. Joshua, born April 12, 1746. 5. Mary, born March 2, 1748. 6. Wilson, born February 20, 1752, soldier in the Revolution. 7. Joshua, born April 1, 1755. 8. Artemas, born 1759, mentioned below.

(V) Artemas Rawson, son of Wilson Rawson (4), was born at Upton, Massachusetts, March 25, 1759, died at Upton, March 27, 1815. He was a farmer in Upton. In the Revolution he was a private in Captain Ezra Wood's company on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain Benjamin Farrar's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, at the Rhode Island campaign of 1776. He married, November 25, 1779, Dorcas Bachelor, of Grafton. Children, born at Upton: 1. Levi, born January 19, 1780. 2. Asenath (given Marsena in the genealogy), born July 13, 1782. 3. Emma, born January 25, 1784. 4. Artemas, born September 13, 1785, mentioned below. 5. Phila, born May 11, 1787, (also given Philinda). 6. Dorcas, born and died, 1790. 7. Mark B., born March 3, 1793. 8. Dorcas B., born March 2, 1795, married William Brooks. 9. Nathaniel Ward, born April 11, 1797, died January 30, 1818.

(VI) Artemas Rawson, son of Artemas Rawson (5), was born in Upton, September 13, 1785. He had a common school education. In addition to the work on his father's farm he learned during his youth the trade of shoemaker. For a few years he followed his trade in his native town, then moved to Paris, Maine, where he continued to make shoes, after the custom of the times, and also conducted a farm there. He removed to Oxford, Maine, bought a small farm and continued to manufacture shoes in the winter. In 1859 he removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, retiring at that time from active labor and business. He died at Lynn, Massachusetts, November 29, 1869. Mr. Rawson was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Originally a Democrat, he became a Republican in his later years. When a young man he belonged to the state militia.

He married, February 3, 1816, at Paris, Maine, Dorcas Rice and lived there until 1832. Children: 1. Solon, born October 29, 1817. 2. Aurelia P., born July 22, 1819. 3. Warren, born July 18, 1821, mentioned below.

4. Mary, born October 18, 1823. 5. William, born May 1, 1826. 6. Dorcas B., born May 1, 1829, died March 1, 1891. 7. Miranda, born June 17, 1831. 8. Ann E., born June 25, 1833, died August 26, 1871. 9. James, born July 6, 1835. 10. Van Buren, born July 17, 1839, died September 16, 1869. 11. Elbridge M., born November 12, 1840. 12. S. Greenleaf, born December 10, 1842, died March 5, 1865.

(VII) Warren Rawson, son of Artemas Rawson (6), was born at Paris, Maine, July 18, 1821. His schooling was somewhat limited, attending the village school until he was twelve and working on the farm. Then he went to work on the Keith farm in Oxford, Maine, until he was twenty. In 1842 he came to Boston, having but seventy-five cents left when he arrived. He walked to Arlington, where he found employment on the William Adams farm. He worked there one year, and for Albert Winn, market gardener, three years, in charge of the market wagons in which the produce was transported to Boston. He was naturally energetic, frugal, and successful in bettering his condition. In 1845 he was able to purchase the farm of Joseph Mott. This tract of thirty acres is bounded by the Mystic river and Broadway. Arlington is famous for successful market gardeners, but none of them ranked higher than Mr. Rawson in his day, either in methods of cultivation, quality of produce or in knowledge of the markets. He made money rapidly, was careful and methodical in expenditures and soon acquired a modest fortune. In 1872 he was able to retire from active labor, and he sold his business to his eldest son, Warren W. Rawson, building for himself a residence and greenhouse on Broadway. His was the first greenhouse built in Arlington, and he had much enjoyment in carrying on his place as a means of occupying his time. He died at Arlington, July 22, 1893.

Although his school days were short, he read much and traveled extensively, especially in his own country, every portion of which he had visited. He was liberally self-educated, a veritable mine of general information. He had a good memory and sterling common sense, the two great essentials to self-education. During his active life he displayed unusual business ability; was temperate in habits, simple in his tastes and indefatigable in pushing and developing his business. In manner, he was jovial and very approachable. He was popular among the sportsmen of the town and each year he made a fishing trip to the

Rangeley Lakes. He was a member of the Arlington Baptist church, and was prominent and influential in the society. In early life a Whig, he was later a Republican. He served the town of Arlington for seven years on the board of selectmen and for many years was a water commissioner. He joined Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Odd Fellows, at Arlington, but was not an affiliated member of the order at the time of his death. He was a member of the Boston Lancers during the sixties and remained a member of the organization all his life.

He married, November 2, 1845, Eleanor Estabrook Hovey, who was born December 27, 1825, daughter of Ebenezer and Louisa (Estabrook) Hovey, of West Cambridge. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Warren Winn, born January 23, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Mary Ellen, born February 7, 1849, died November 1, 1878; married, October 1, 1872, George H. Wright, of Cambridge; child: Eleanor Heloise Wright, born November 1, 1876. 3. Anna Louise, born April 29, 1852, died September 29, 1852. 5. Sarah Hovey, born December 10, 1856, married (first), June 14, 1881, Charles C. Cox, of Winchester, Massachusetts; married (second), August 31, 1884, Rev. William Walcott Fay, of Hampton, New Hampshire; child, Dexter Rawson Fay, born March 15, 1887. 6. Edwin Prescott, born December 9, 1861.

(VIII) Warren Winn Rawson, son of Warren Rawson (7), was born in Arlington, January 23, 1847. He attended the public schools of that town until he was fourteen and the Coting Academy of Arlington for three years more. He then took a course in the business college of Chamberlain & Kendall, Boston, graduating in 1867. He entered partnership with his father at the age of twenty and made a thorough study of the business of plants, seeds, soil, etc. For five years he had charge of the sale of the produce in the Boston markets. In 1872, when he was twenty-five years old, he bought out his father's business and continued it alone with unabated success. In 1879 he bought a place at the corner of Medford and Warren streets of W. H. Whittemore, consisting of ten acres of land, and since then has been located on that farm. In 1880 he built three greenhouses and in 1881 built his residence. In 1882 he added two more greenhouses to his plant and in the year following installed the first steam heating plant used in a greenhouse. He was the pioneer in the modern business of raising

fruits and vegetables under glass. Each year since then he has added to his greenhouses until at present he has thirty, covering eight acres of cultivated area and equipped in the most approved and up-to-date fashion. His is the largest plant of greenhouses in the New England states, and he has the largest market gardening business in that territory. Besides this business, he is known widely as a dealer in seeds. In 1884 he purchased the extensive seed business of Everett & Gleason, 34 South Market street, Boston, and has conducted it under the firm name of W. W. Rawson & Company. This business has grown to large proportions under his ownership. In 1887 Mr. Rawson organized the Boston Market Gardeners' Association and was elected its first president, an office he has held ever since by successive re-elections. He takes pride in the fact that he has never missed a meeting of the association. The produce from Mr. Rawson's farms and greenhouses are sold to retailers in Boston and by commission houses in New York. He makes a specialty of cucumbers and lettuce, though by no means confining himself to these products. In 1901 he bought six farms at Newton, New Hampshire, and has used them for raising fruit, seeds, and at present has two thousand hogs on his Newton property.

Mr. Rawson attends personally to all the details of his business and as a matter of course is constantly busy, yet he maintains an interest in church, social and public affairs such as few men exhibit. He was elected to the Arlington school committee in 1884 and served twelve years. In 1888 he became a member of the Republican town committee, serving until 1895, being the chairman three years. He was moderator of the town meetings in Arlington in 1889-90-91, and other years, eleven in all. He was a member of the Republican councillor committee for the third district from 1895 to 1904. In 1897 he was elected a member of the sewer commission and served upon it eight years. He was on the board of selectmen in 1903-04-05, and was chairman in 1904. He was a member of the governor's council from the third district in 1905-06, and served on important committees in that body.

In religion Mr. Rawson is a Unitarian and is chairman of the music committee of the Arlington Unitarian Church. He was chorister of the Baptist church, before becoming a Unitarian, for a period of twenty-five years, and sang tenor in the quartette of the Baptist

choir. Mr. Rawson is a prominent Free Mason. He was made a member of Hiram Lodge, June 29, 1893; of Menotomy Royal Arch Chapter, November 9, 1897; of Cambridge Commandery of Knights Templar; of Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Masonry, Boston. He is also a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 20, Odd Fellows, Cambridgeport, and is past noble grand of Bethel Lodge, No. 12. He was also formerly its secretary. He is a member of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows. Among other organizations to which he belongs: The Massachusetts Republican Club; the Home Market Club; the Marketmen's Republican Club; the Fruit and Produce Exchange; the Fruit and Produce Beneficiary Association, of which he was a charter member and for the past three years has been president. He is a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, of which he was for three years vice-president. He is vice-president of the Bay State Agricultural Society; president of the Middlesex Agricultural Society, and member of the Middlesex Club; trustee of the Lexington Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. He served eight years on the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture. He is a director of the Orange Judd Company of Springfield and New York, publishers of the *Homestead* and other agricultural journals. He is president of the Arlington Improvement Company, and is interested in every movement to develop and improve the beautiful town in which he was born and where he has made his home. He was one of the three incorporators of the First National Bank of Arlington, and a director. He is a member also of the Arlington Boat Club, one of the twenty-one associates; of the Arlington Historical Society; of the Arlington Veteran Fireman's Association; director of the Arlington Co-operative Bank; honorary member of Francis Gould Post, No. 36, Grand Army. He has been chief marshal of various public celebrations and parades; is well known throughout the state as a lecturer of ability on agricultural and horticultural topics; an excellent presiding officer. He ranks easily among the leading men of the state in many lines of activity. Mr. Rawson's distinguishing qualities of mind are perhaps his great energy and executive ability, his public spirit and good fellowship. Both in public and private life his attractive qualities of mind and heart have attracted and held many friends. He has the esteem and confidence not only of his townsmen but of the whole state.

He married (first), February 20, 1868, Helen Maria Mair, who was born December 31, 1846, and died May 4, 1872, the daughter of George and Lucretia (Emery) Mair, of Boston. Her father was a sea captain. Mr. Rawson married (second), September 23, 1874, Sarah Elizabeth Mair, who was born March 14, 1845, the daughter of Peter and Sophronia (Emery) Mair. Her father was a carpenter. Children of Warren W. and Helen Maria Rawson: 1. Mabel Louisa, born November 19, 1869, died May 2, 1905; married, November 13, 1889, Louis Hall Ross, of Boston; children: Helen Marie Ross, born September 11, 1890; ii. Beatrice Eleanor Ross, born March 21, 1892; iii. Louis Warren Ross, born July 18, 1893; iv. Madeline Ross, born May 29, 1895, died September 5, 1906; v. Donald Gunn Ross, born April 13, 1897. 2. Eleanor Hovey, born May 4, 1871, died September 4, 1871. Children of Warren W. and Sarah Elizabeth Rawson: 3. Alice, born October 21, 1875. 4. Herbert Warren, born July 2, 1877, mentioned below. 4. Arthur Mair, born October 15, 1879, died April 24, 1881.

(IX) Herbert Warren Rawson, son of Warren Winn Rawson (8), was born at Arlington, July 2, 1877. He received his early education in the public schools there, graduating from the Russell grammar school and attending the high school one year. In the fall of 1892 he entered Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst and continued until the spring of 1895 when he entered Cornell University, graduating there in 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Science of Agriculture. He then entered the employ of his father at 34 South Market street, Boston, as clerk. After four years, during which he learned the details of the business carefully, he was admitted to partnership under the firm name of W. W. Rawson & Company. Mr. Rawson is manager of the business in Boston and also of the plant at Arlington that supplies the concern with hardy and greenhouse plants. The firm makes a specialty of plants and bulbs and all kinds of vegetable seeds, having customers in all parts of the country. Many of their specialties are grown for them under contract in Germany, England and Holland, as well as the United States. Special considerations of soil and climate determine where certain seeds shall be cultivated. Mr. Rawson's home is at 295 Broadway, Arlington. In politics a Republican, he has been a member of the school committee two years

and chairman of the Republican town committee in 1906 and 1907. He has been a delegate to various senatorial, representative and county conventions of his party and is secretary of the sixth district councillor Republican committee. He was made a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons, November 12, 1903; of Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, March 20, 1906. He belongs to the Phi Sigma Kappa fraternity of Amherst and Cornell; of Theta Nu Epsilon fraternity at Cornell. He was president of his college class at Amherst for two years. He belongs to the Arlington Boat Club; to the Boston Market Gardeners' Association; the Home Market Club; the Massachusetts Republican Club; the Boston Club and is a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society.

He married, January 14, 1901, Martha Davis Griffin, who was born at Annisquam, Massachusetts, January 21, 1878, the daughter of Willard P. and Marilla (Gunnison) Griffin, of Annisquam. Her father is a coal dealer at Annisquam. Children: 1. Marilla Gunnison, born May 17, 1902. 2. Warren Winn, 2d., born April 4, 1906. 3. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1907.

#### DELANY

The Delaney or Delany family of county Galway, Ireland, has an ancient and honorable history. It has been especially distinguished by the sons and daughters it has given to the church. Of the present generation we may mention the Right Rev. Dr. Delaney, Coadjutor Archbishop of Hobart, Tasmania, Australia, a near relative of the late Right Rev. Dr. Delany, of Manchester, New Hampshire, mentioned below; Rev. Father Delaney, of Beechworth, Australia, a cousin of the American bishop. But the Irish Delanys were not all priests. Many stories and traditions of deeds of valor in battle, of patriotism and self-sacrifice are repeated to the children of each generation. The Delanys were stout of heart and strong of body, leaders of men in their native land; the history of the family would indicate how much the honored sons of this generation owe to heredity, especially in giving faith, hope, courage and persistence, the qualities of mind and heart that have been conspicuous in many of the name.

(I) Bryan Delany, the American pioneer, was born in Ballanimore Bridge, county Galway, Ireland. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1836, mentioned

below. 2. Bernard, a tailor in business at 157 Middlesex street, Lowell. 3. John, remained in Ireland.

(11) Thomas Delany, son of Bryan Delany (1), was born at Ballanimore Bridge, county Galway, Ireland, in 1836, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 1, 1900. He had a common school education in his native parish, and learned the tailor's trade. In 1857 he came to this country, the first of his family to leave Ireland. He resided for six months in Boston, then came to Lowell and entered the employ of McEvoy, the tailor, in that city, as a journeyman. A few years later he started in business on his own account as a merchant tailor with a store on Market street. He was successful. Frugal and economical, he invested his savings wisely and in the course of time attained the leading position in his line of business in the city of Lowell. He accumulated a comfortable fortune and for many years held a position of influence and importance in the community. He was an earnest advocate of temperance, and a member of various Catholic societies intended to encourage total abstinence. He was industrious, capable and intelligent; honest and upright in all his dealings; kind, sympathetic and helpful in his relations with other men. He was well known in Lowell and enjoyed the respect and esteem of all classes of his townsmen. At the time of his death he was the oldest merchant tailor in the city. He believed thoroughly in education and his children were encouraged to study and cultivate their minds. It is an interesting fact that Notre Dame Academy of Lowell had one or more of his five daughters as pupils constantly for a period of twenty-seven years.

Mr. Delany, like his Irish ancestors, had a sturdy physique, an active brain and a heart big enough to embrace not only those bound to him by ties of blood or marriage, but also those united to him only by the common bond of charity, if they were in need for anything he had to give. "Manly, whole-souled, a model citizen, a fervent Catholic, he was easily the most respected member of St. Patrick's parish in Lowell."

He was an earnest and loyal Democrat in politics, but never sought public office. He was a member of no clubs or organizations, being devoted to his business, his home and his church. He lived at 791 Broadway, Lowell. Soon after coming to Lowell Mr. Delany married Catherine Fox, daughter of James and Bridget Fox. She was born in county

Monaghan, Ireland. Her mother was a remarkable woman. Bridget Fox was born December 23, 1793, near the town of Bellatrain, county Monaghan, Ireland, which is beautifully situated between Lakes Egish and Sillan, about twenty miles west of Dundalk, county seat of Louth; married in Ireland in the spring of 1814 at the age of twenty. She had seven sons and one daughter, Catherine, mentioned above. In 1848 her husband and two sons and daughter went to the United States by way of Canada and settled in New York state, where he found employment in railroad construction. In 1852, four years later, Mrs. Fox joined the family in America, having received a letter telling her the sad news that her husband and one son had fallen victims to the cholera during an epidemic. She joined her two sons and daughter in Lowell. Her other children died in the old country. She was then nearly sixty years old, but her wonderful constitution made her as active as many women of half that age and she went bravely to work to earn her living, starting a boarding house that enabled her in time to establish a comfortable home. She died in Lowell, January, 1898, having reached the remarkable age of one hundred and five years and one month. Up to the day of her death she retained her faculties to a wonderful degree. A pleasant incident of the quiet celebration of her centennial birthday was the receipt of a poem by her granddaughter, Sister Florence Louise, of Waltham:

"A hundred years of labor!  
What conqueror can wear  
A crown of nobler laurels  
Entwined with deeds so fair?  
Deeds of love and kindness,  
Of sacrifice and care,  
As patient and as silent  
As whisperings of prayer.

"A hundred years of labor  
And glories are thine;  
The laurels most befitting  
May angel hands entwine;  
And may the King of Glory  
Who only knows thy worth,  
Each moment make a diadem  
Of thy hundred years on earth."

Mrs. Fox came of a family noted for longevity. A sister in Ireland lived to the age of one hundred and two, dying in 1896. Her mother was more than a hundred years old when she died. Mrs. Delany survived her mother but a few years. She died at her home in Lowell, December 29, 1906, after a brief illness, at the age of seventy years. The death

of her well-beloved son, the Bishop of Manchester, undoubtedly shortened her life. Nearly one hundred clergymen showed their respect for her memory by attending the funeral and letters of regret were received from many more, including one from the present Bishop of Manchester, Right Reverend Dr. Guertin, who succeeded Bishop Delany. Although Mrs. Delany's force for good in the world was unseen of men and almost unknown, the poor and unfortunate of the city had special reasons for lamenting her death. The character and worth of Mrs. Delany were appreciated by her family and friends. The beautiful tribute of the bishop, her son, at the time of his consecration is a notable instance. While still within the sanctuary after his consecration, he looked at his mother and then out upon the congregation. "All that I am," he said, "I owe to the home influences which have surrounded my youth," and, descending the steps, he went to her, kissed her and thanked her. All her days have been devoted to doing good for others. Even in her later years she remained the moving spirit in many of the charitable enterprises of the city of her home. She was one of the most faithful parishioners of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church.

Children: 1. Rose J., married Patrick Gilbride, a prominent dry goods merchant and business man of Lowell. 2. Rev. John Bernard, mentioned below. 3. James, died young. 4. Minnie F., married, 1894, John A. O'Hearn, formerly manager of the Merrimack Clothing Company of Lowell, now of Boston, Massachusetts. 5. Catherine L., educated at Notre Dame Convent of Waltham, Massachusetts; now Sister Florence Louise of the Order of Notre Dame; at present secretary of Trinity College, Washington, D. C. 6. Thomas, Jr., died at Lowell, June 23, 1903. 7. Rev. Frederick J., educated in St. Patrick's Parochial School, Lowell; at Boston College, from which he was graduated in 1896, and in Paris and Rome, where he studied for the priesthood. He was ordained in New York City in May, 1901, by Archbishop Corrigan at St. Patrick's Cathedral, and is priest of Boston. 8. Grace C., educated at Notre Dame Academy, a teacher in the Lowell Training School. 9. Clotilda Augusta, a graduate of the State Normal School at Lowell, teacher in the Concord Street Kindergarten School, Boston. Mrs. Gilbride was a school teacher in Lowell before she was married.

(III) Right Reverend John Bernard Delany, son of Thomas Delany (2), was born in

Lowell, August 9, 1864. His early education was obtained at the Greene grammar school of his native city and Lowell high school. He attended the Holy Cross College at Worcester, Massachusetts, for two years, and then entered Boston College, from which he was graduated in 1887. It was during these years with the Jesuits that the talents and tastes of Bishop Delany were developed. Though a close and conscientious student, he never sought the medals and premiums for high marks. He showed a distinct love for good literature, and his knowledge of English books and authors was beyond that of his classmates. He read widely in his college days and committed to memory many poems, especially those of Tennyson who appealed with especial force at that time to both student and professors. Often Delany's efforts in prose and verse were read to his classmates as models of good work. With the assistance of Professor J. M. Colgan, S. J., a class paper was issued rudely printed on an old gelatine hektograph, called *The Diary*. Many of Bishop Delany's first literary efforts were published in this paper and its successor, *The Dawn*. He spent most of spare time in the Boston public library with kindred spirits among the students, and their constant presence caused one corner of the library to be called by its frequenters the Boston College Corner. Of Delany as a student Father Colgan said: "Young Delany was a boy of steadfast purpose. You always knew where he stood, and he always stood on the side of truth and justice and principle." A classmate writing of those days said of him: "I do not remember an angry word ever escaping his lips. He had an abundance of good nature, which revealed itself in quips and witty sayings. He did love a good joke or a funny story and his laugh was the most infectious I have ever listened to." \* \* "Such a man was bound to be a favorite." From his earliest years he had been bent on being a priest, but he never expressed his determination until after his graduation from college. But he seemed naturally gifted for his chosen career. His modesty of demeanor, his reserve and seriousness as well as his mental and intellectual gifts seemed admirably adapted to his chosen career. Immediately after graduating he went to Paris to study for the priesthood at the Seminary of St. Sulpice, perhaps the most famous in the world. Founded two hundred and fifty or more years ago, this seminary numbers among its alumni two canonized saints, one of whom, John Baptist

de la Salle, founded the Institute of the Christian Brothers. Nearly all the eminent French ecclesiastics, living and dead, including Cardinal Lavigerie and the great preacher Lacordaire, were students there. During his study abroad his mind was broadened by travel during vacations. He visited most of the historic spots in France, Italy, Germany, Austria and Switzerland. His ordination took place May 23, 1891, at the hands of Cardinal Richard, archbishop of Paris. Father Delany said his first mass at St. Sulpice. He then offered the Holy Sacrifice at some of the famous shrines in and about Paris and at Lourdes, where he journeyed especially to ask the blessing of the Mother of God on his new life and work. He then visited England and Ireland and finally returned to America. After passing a few days at his father's home in Lowell, he reported for duty to his superior, Bishop Bradley, of Manchester. New Hampshire was then in urgent need of priests, especially those familiar with the French language, and it was the need that induced Father Delany to offer himself. He began his priestly life at St. Anne's parish in Manchester. While there his admirable qualities of mind and heart and his zeal for every good work endeared him to both priest and people. After two years and a half of faithful service in this parish he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Portsmouth. The rector of that church was the Very Reverend Eugene M. O'Callaghan, now pastor of St. John's Church at Concord, New Hampshire, who as vicar general of the diocese under Bishop Bradley, was continued by Bishop Delany. After five years at Portsmouth Father Delany spent a few months in charge of the parish at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, during a European trip of the pastor.

He came to St. Joseph's Cathedral in Manchester, New Hampshire, in 1898, as chancellor of the diocese and secretary to Bishop Bradley. In this position he entered all unconsciously upon the course of training that was specially to fit him for the high office to which he was later called. He performed his duties with the efficiency and faithfulness that had characterized his previous work in his profession. In addition to his other duties he preached in his turn with the other priests of the Episcopal household, and assisted in hearing the parish confessions. When the Monastery of the Precious Blood was opened in 1898 Father Delany was assigned as chaplain, and every morning he said mass at the

chapel of the Sisters, heard their confessions and had general charge of the affairs of their institute. In 1902 he accompanied twelve of the members of the order to Cuba and established at Havana a new foundation of the order. To no other class in the community, perhaps, was his elevation to the Episcopal chair more pleasing than to these Sisters whose welfare and interests he guarded and directed so wisely for six years. One of the most congenial and important duties of Father Delany came to him in August, 1898, when Bishop Bradley placed him in editorial charge of *The Guidon*, a new Catholic magazine, which he made a success financially and an organ of large influence and importance. He remained its editor until the time of his consecration as bishop. At present this magazine is owned by a stock company composed of the priests of the diocese. Much of the material for this sketch has been suggested by a memorial number of *The Guidon*, published soon after the death of Bishop Delany. Nowhere were his tact, patience and perseverance more needed and more in evidence than in his building up of this paper. Its publication began in the face of difficulties that would have daunted one less strong. Catholic papers and magazines already existed in great numbers. Members of the clergy were skeptical of the success of the undertaking and the laymen were not encouraging. But Bishop Bradley felt the need of this publication and Father Delany established it. In six years *The Guidon* under his management grew from a small paper with few advertisers and a nominal circulation to a large and handsome magazine with a large and extensive circulation and liberal advertising patronage, taking rank with the best publications of its class and receiving the approbation of the highest dignitaries of the church. Cardinal Martinelli sent a special message of commendation to Father Delany for the good work being done by *The Guidon*. Bishop Delany had a high ideal of the mission of journalism and he kept the pages of this magazine singularly free from anything like sensationalism or cheap literature. His own editorials were widely quoted in both Catholic and Protestant papers. They dealt with all manner of public questions, such as strikes, education, temperance, woman suffrage, divorce, the conditions of the church in France, various social and political topics which he discussed openly and fearlessly in the light of his own faith. He never hesitated to point out to his people and his readers their rights and



duties as citizens of the United States and as members of the Catholic church.

In addition to the multifarious duties already mentioned Father Delany found time for other priestly duties. Prior to his elevation to the bishopric he was diocesan director of the League of the Sacred Heart, branches of which he established even in remote parts of the State. He was director of the Society of the Holy Childhood and had charge of the non-Catholic missions of New Hampshire. At one time he was a member of the State Conference of Charities and Corrections, and he was state chaplain of the Knights of Columbus from the time of their organization until shortly before his consecration. His last appointment from Bishop Bradley was a diocesan director of the Priests' Temperance League, an organization the members of which pledge themselves to further the cause of temperance by every means within their power. But with all these cares and duties Father Delany found time to write many prose sketches and occasional poems of more than ordinary merit for the magazine of which he was editor, and to deliver public lectures and addresses on subjects ranging from art and travel to theology. In 1903 he delivered the baccalaureate sermon at Boston College, the highest honor which his alma mater had to bestow.

The qualities that made Father Delany succeed in the discharge of these diverse and varied duties commended him to his superior, and he came thus to be not only Bishop Bradley's secretary but his confidential friend and adviser. He often accompanied the bishop on his travels and frequently represented him on public occasions. His duties as chancellor too brought him into intimate relations with the pastors throughout the state and it was natural enough that when Bishop Bradley died, Father Delany was the first choice of the priests of the diocese to succeed him. The official announcement of the appointment of Father Delany as bishop was received from Rome, August 9, 1904. There was general rejoicing and satisfaction over the appointment outside as well as inside the church.

Bishop Delany was consecrated September 8, 1904, at St. Joseph's Cathedral, Manchester. The consecrator was the Most Reverend Diomedes Falconio, the apostolic delegate. The assistant consecrators were the Right Reverend Edward P. Allen, bishop of Mobile, Alabama, and the Most Reverend William H. O'Connell, coadjutor archbishop of Boston,

both intimate friends of Bishop Delany. A representative gathering of clergy and laymen from all over New England attended the service. At the close of the ceremony Bishop Delany made his first address to his people and gave to them his first Episcopal blessing. Then came a dinner to the clergy in Mechanics Hall, where he was presented with a purse of gold by the clergy of his diocese. In the evening he sang pontifical vespers. The first official act of the bishop was the celebration of a mass for the school children of the city, their teachers and members of the religious orders, Friday, September 9, and on the Monday following he celebrated his first pontifical mass for the repose of the soul of the Right Reverend Denis M. Bradley, his worthy predecessor. The civic celebration in his honor Monday, September 12, was a notable occasion. Delegations from all parts of the state joined the people of his parish in a representative gathering in his honor. In the speeches the love and affection, the confidence and reverence felt by his people were admirably expressed, and a substantial testimonial was left to show the general appreciation.

His career as bishop was cut short by death after twenty-one months in his high office. Bishop Delany was indefatigable in his efforts to build up the diocese along the lines laid down by his predecessor. A few weeks after his consecration Bishop Delany made a pilgrimage to Rome. The visit to the Vatican, the interviews with the Pope, the memorable voyage home on the "Princess Irene," when the Bishop allayed the terror of hundreds of storm-bound passengers, the race home from Halifax where the vessel finally made port, coming by special train in order to be with his people on the first Christmas after his consecration, and his arrival in the early hours of Christmas morning and his greeting at mass are fresh in the memory of his people. Bishop Delany at once began to enlarge and extend the work already well begun by his predecessor. Even before his consecration he had installed in the cathedral and residence a system of electric lighting, and this became his consecration gift, valued at about twenty-five hundred dollars, to his parish. His next thought was of the little ones and he dispensed with the children's mass in the low-studded, unattractive basement and had the young people attend the regular mass that he himself said when at home. He then did away with the adult choir and introduced congregational singing by the children, an experiment that

proved a delightful success. He was especially beloved by the children, and he had the happy faculty of speaking not only within the comprehension of the children but his speech at the same time reached and interested his adult audience. On Sunday, March 19, 1905, the bishop paid his first official visit to the Holy Rosary Chapel. He said the two regular masses there that day and announced at each his intention of erecting at once a new chapel which was greatly needed, the old structure being inadequate either for church or school purposes to which it was put. Eight months later, Sunday, November 5, 1905, he had the pleasure of dedicating the new structure, the old chapel being used afterward for school purposes. The bishop improved St. Joseph's school and renovated from top to bottom the boys' high school an old and dingy building, unattractive without and unsanitary within. It was made as healthful and clean as any school building in the city. He brought the course of study up to date and introduced new typewriting machines for the students. The old wooden passageway between cathedral and church was removed to give place to a brick cloister and to make room for the monument erected by the priests of the diocese to the memory of their first bishop. Bishop Delany was very active in carrying out to the letter Bishop Bradley's wishes as to the form of the memorial which was dedicated December 24, 1905, and Bishop Delany caused to be placed in the cathedral itself a tablet bearing a more extended inscription. He laid plans for the Bradley Memorial High School to take the place of the boys' school, and some months later he bought a site for the proposed building, a large tract of land facing Tremont Common and near by the cathedral itself. But the project nearest to the bishop's heart was nearest to fulfillment at the time of his death. When the city farm was discontinued in 1905 the city offered to sell to the bishop for the nominal price of one hundred dollars seven acres of land for a new orphanage, but there were objections and the bishop declined the gift, asking the privilege of buying the land at public auction. The auction took place and he paid the market value of the land, sixty-one hundred dollars. The location is ideal. Just before his death Bishop Delany turned the first sod; the plans and specifications were completed. Another project the bishop had in mind was the erection of a modern hospital building for the Sacred Heart Hospital, and he would undoubtedly have car-

ried out his plans to a successful issue had he lived. The bishop knew where the funds were coming from, and much of his work in this direction will doubtless be of future value to his diocese and parish. He readjusted the debts of the diocese so that he effected a net annual saving of sixty-five hundred dollars. He had plans for the reduction of the cost of insurance that would have lifted another burden from the shoulders of his people. Great as were his projects for the material welfare of his people, for the care of the poor and suffering, the sick, the children, he did not neglect the great and responsible tasks of his office in the church. He went from one end of the state to another visiting convents and schools and giving confirmations. He preached in both French and English, and at confirmation made a point of pledging every child to abstain from intoxicating liquors until he reached the age of twenty-one. He also officiated at special church dedications and delivered addresses outside as well as inside his diocese. He never evaded an opportunity to speak. At school entertainments and commencements, at meetings of sodalities or other organizations, he spoke very often. Twice in 1905, once at Lowell and once at the cathedral in Boston, he addressed immense gatherings of Knights of Columbus. He maintained a mission for non-Catholics and worked zealously to bring Catholics who were indifferent to religion back to the church. He had intended to spend his summer vacation in mission work. With a French assistant he was to go about among his French parishioners, preaching, baptizing, administering the sacraments.

Bishop Delany was taken ill, June 2, 1906, and an operation for appendicitis was found necessary. At first his condition seemed favorable, but peritonitis set in and he died June 11. His death was a shock to all the community. At his funeral the love of clergy and laymen was eloquently expressed. Newspapers of every class and denomination spoke the great sorrow and regret at the untimely close of so promising and useful a career.

The *Manchester Union* said of him: "Bishop Delany will be mourned throughout his diocese by all sorts and conditions of men. He was already widely known and universally esteemed. Although the youngest bishop in the United States at the time of his consecration, less than two years ago, he entered upon the duties of his high position fully equipped for its responsibilities. The enthusiasm of youth was in him, combined with a clear judg-

ment and a sound understanding. He felt deeply that there was a great work before him, but he felt also that there was time in which to do it well—that he might build broadly and without haste, albeit at the same time without rest. Those who knew him intimately know how calmly he planned great and enduring work in many lines, not for his own glory or advantage, but for the cause to which he had consecrated his life and all his powers, for the welfare of his people, for help to the needy and distressed, for the strengthening of faith among men. He was not lifted up by vain pride by his advancement, but calmly conscious of his physical and mental strength, he gratefully welcomed the opportunity for usefulness which came to him, as a strong man rejoices to run a race." The *Mirror* said among other appreciative things: "To what eminence he would have attained, what work he would have accomplished, what measure of wisdom, sagacity and success he would have demonstrated, how fully he would have illustrated the example and teachings of the lamented Bradley, if he had been spared, cannot be said. \* \* \* He broadened as he progressed. Contact with those of other denominations, experience with affairs, familiarity with business, made him more and more practical and were steadily winning him public confidence. In general estimation he was a larger, more resourceful, more practical man when he died than he was two years before, and he goes hence to the great beyond sincerely mourned by people of all denominations."

The *Concord Daily Patriot* said: "New Hampshire loses one of the forces that made for her best and highest interests. He was a man universally loved, not because of the clothes he wore or the office he held, but because of the sterling manhood within him, because of his keen appreciation of human needs, and quick sympathy for all who suffered. To all who had opportunity to realize and did realize his splendid ability and loyalty as a son of the Roman Catholic church, his taking away at this time so suddenly, appeals as a calamity—stopped on the very threshold of his activity, called home when his labors were but begun."

The *Republic*, Boston: "Bishop Delany was the youngest member of the hierarchy in America; and withal one of the sanest and ablest. He did more to place the church on a permanent and satisfactory basis in New Hampshire during the time he was bishop,

than any other man has ever done in a like period. There was a bigness in his mind, and one cannot help recalling the scheme and the rosy future which he had mapped out for the diocese, without regretting doubly this sad taking off. Peculiarly he has sought to gain favor for his people in New Hampshire and he brought the people of that section, hostile though they were, to a realization of the dominant factor for good the church and the priests were."

Bishop Delany left no property except that from his life insurance, of which he bequeathed the sum of ten thousand dollars to the St. Joseph's Boys' Orphanage of Manchester. He was the fourth Lowell man to attain the dignity of bishop-coadjutor: Archbishop O'Connell, of Boston; Bishop Allen, of Mobile; Bishop Garrity, of Sioux Falls and Bishop Delany.

Of his personal characteristics, the *Guidon* said: "Refined and gentle as a woman, tenderly mindful of all of God's creatures, particularly those despised or neglected by others, yet so manfully bold that the idea of weakness could never be associated with him; true to the highest ideals of Catholic faith, true to his country, true to his friends; so 'serene and high above Life's cheap dishonesties' that no suspicion of unworthy motive in others ever destroyed the peace of his soul—he was, as his eulogist fitly characterized him, 'a manly priest and priestly man.' His most conspicuous trait was kindness of heart. A manner somewhat brisk, but entirely in keeping with his robust frame and a quick incisiveness of speech often caused people on first meeting him, to set him down as severe. Exacting he certainly was, as a man of high purpose must be, but unkind never. \* \* \* Nowhere was his kindness of heart more noticeable than in his family relations. He was the best of brothers, the most devoted of sons. His one great care in his last illness was to hide from his mother the extent of his sufferings. His efforts to cheer her were pathetic. At the very end as she bent over him and said: 'We are sorry, son, to have you suffer so,' he smiled bravely and gasped, 'I'm picking up, mother.'"

He despised gossip, uncharitable speech, tale-bearing and vulgarity. He was the soul of generosity. He gave to the extent of his means wisely and generously to the poor direct as well as to the hospitals and organizations of charity and benevolence. He did not confine his gifts to his own creed. He loved children and did his utmost for the little ones of

his parish, where ever he was located. He loved art and nature in all her moods. He liked walking and many an evening after his day's work was done he found rest and recreation in a long tramp "around the bridges." He took fishing trips in the wilds of Maine and New Hampshire. He once said: "These beautiful mountains of ours are like steps to Heaven, especially just now when their tops are covered with snow. I wish you could see them in the sunlight of an autumn evening when the country round about is brilliant with foliage! As daylight dies, a magnificent purple hue fills the atmosphere and this darkens and deepens slowly into the shades of night. But the tops still glow long after nightfall with a radiance as from Heaven."

September 8, 1904.

Our hearts, our hopes are with thee. Art not thou  
A king? Thy hands the staff of power hold;  
Thy finger rests within Faith's jeweled gold;  
The helmet of salvation on thy brow,  
Like storied knighthood's tossing plume must now  
Be ever seen by us. Yea, manifold  
Thy gifts of grace, God's glory to uphold,  
Thy flock to lead. Yet while in trust we vow  
Our faith we pray—May justice guide they hand;  
May gentle love direct they sandaled feet  
To hearts irresolute and weak; May pride  
Be banished far. May Christlike tones command  
But oft'ner still may Christlike love entreat.  
May one for all and all for one, abide.

June 11, 1906.

Our hearts are rent; our hopes have fled. The ring  
The cross, the staff, those signs of power.  
Now toys of Death to help recall the hour  
Of that great day—its pomp, its pride; to bring  
Us sorrowing to thy tomb—bid us to sing  
Thy dirge, to place on thee this faded flower  
Which gloriously bloomed the day when our  
Mitred King was throned. 'Tis o'er. Our King  
Is dead. Long live the King! Through many a year  
Be his, let him recall those seeds of love  
Of justice, and of truth he sowed. They grew  
To garlands which adorned a brief career,  
Whose scent was wafted to the eternal throne,  
"God needs me more." To God his spirit flew.

—Sacerdos.

**BRIGHT** The name Bright is of Saxon origin and the family dates back to the time of Henry VII, when they lived in the Parish of Saint Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, county of Suffolk, England. The arms of Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds: Sable, a fesse argent between three escallops or. Crest. A dragon's head gule, vomiting flames of fire proper, collared and lined. These arms were confirmed in 1615 to Thomas Bright, Jr., showing that they

had been in the family long before that period. Escallops denote pilgrimages or service in the Holy Land. The English pedigree of this family is that compiled from original manuscripts in the Herald's Visitations, deeds, wills, etc., by H. G. Somerby.

(I) John Bright, of the Parish of St. Marys, in Bury St. Edmunds, is probably the progenitor of the Bright family in America. He lived in the time of Henry VII. He had three children, Walter, mentioned below, Roger and Margaret.

(II) Walter Bright, son of John Bright (I), resided at Bury St. Edmunds. In his will, dated October 28, 1550, proved in the prerogative court in London, February 6, 1551, he speaks of his tenements at Bury St. Edmunds, and gives to his son Thomas an estate in West Gate street, when he shall become of age. He was buried January 25, 1551. He married Margaret ———. Children: 1. John, married Alice Walot, buried August 10, 1593. 2. Edmund, married Catherine Copsey. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. A daughter. 5. Son or daughter.

(III) Thomas Bright, son of Walter Bright (2), resided in the Parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds. His will was dated August 20, 1587, and proved 1587, and showed him to be a man of much landed property. He bequeathed also to charities sums amounting to three hundred pounds. He was buried September 1, 1587. His portrait hangs in the Guildhall of Bury St. Edmunds. He married Margaret Jervis. Children: 1. Thomas, married (first), Margaret Kent; (second), Margaret Beton. 2. Robert, married Katherine ———. 3. Henry, baptized December 20, 1560, mentioned below. 4. Jasper, baptized December 6, 1567. 5. Margaret, married Rev. Robert Rhodes. 6. Anne, baptized October 14, 1562. 7. Thomas. 8. Mary, baptized June 14, 1566. 9. Joan, baptized August 13, 1569, died young. 10. Katherine, baptized at Surry, March 5, 1572, married Bennet Barker. 11. Joan, baptized February 26, 1572, married Edmund Houghton. 12. Susan, baptized April 19, 1575, died young. 13. Susan, baptized April 9, 1576, died young. 14. Alice, baptized October 2, 1579, buried May 13, 1582. 15. Susan, baptized September 28, 1579, married ——— Barker.

(IV) Henry Bright, son of Thomas Bright (3), was baptized at St. James, December 20, 1560. He had lands and houses at Great Barton and other villages and in Bury St. Edmunds. He died 1609. He married Mary

———, who after his death, married William Cole. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized November 28, 1596, died unmarried. 2. Mary, born probably 1594, married William Forth, of Nayland, gentleman. 3. Elizabeth, baptized September 17, 1598, married ——— Dell. 4. John, baptized November 30, 1600. 5. Henry, baptized December 29, 1602, mentioned below. 6. Stephen, baptized May 12, 1605, buried November 21, 1607. 7. Samuel, baptized November 24, 1606, buried July 14, 1607. 8. Anne, baptized February 3, 1609, died young. 9. Martha, married ——— Blowers.

(V) Henry Bright, son of Henry Bright (4), was baptized December 29, 1602. He came to New England, settled in Watertown, and was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635. He was many times a selectman between 1640 and 1647, and for a long time held the office of deacon. In early life he was a sergeant. He married, probably in 1634, Anne Goldstone, born 1615, daughter of Henry and Anne Goldstone, of Watertown. He died October 9, 1686, aged eighty-four. Extract from the diary of Judge Sewall: "Oct. 6, 1686, Mr. Bailey is ordained at Watertown. Oct. 7, Thursday, Dea. Bright, carrying home chairs, &c., used at Mr. Bailey's, is hurt in his car,—none seeing, so that he died, Oct. 9, Saturday." His farm was the land now marked on the map as that of Widow Hurd and Widow Pratt. Children: 1. Anna, died August, 1639, aged four years. 2. Abigail, born October 12, 1637, married Elisha Odlin, of Boston. 3. Mary, born April 23, 1639, married, October 15, 1657, Nathaniel Coolidge. 4. John, born May 14, 1641, married Mary Barsham. 5. Anna, born March 17, 1643-44, died September 5, 1711; married Captain Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury. 6. Elizabeth, born 1645, married, July 5, 1674, Walter Hastings, of Cambridge; died July 23, 1702. 7. Nathaniel, born May 5, 1647, mentioned below. 8. Beriah, born September 22, 1651, died October 7, 1734; married Isaac Fowle, of Charlestown.

(VI) Nathaniel Bright, son of Deacon Henry Bright (5), was born May 5, 1647. He was a tanner and farmer. His will, dated September 22, 1725, mentions all but one of his children. He appointed his four sons executors, but John and Nathaniel declined to serve. He married, July 26, 1681, Mary Coolidge, born December 11, 1660, died December 1, 1717, daughter of Simon and Hannah Coolidge. Children: 1. Mary, born Oc-

tober 7, 1682, married, December 14, 1704, Deacon Thomas Livermore. 2. Henry, born August 16, 1684, died October 24, 1756. 3. Nathaniel, born December 28, 1686, died December 28, 1737. 4. John, born April 5, 1689, married, December 17, 1726, Rebecca Traine; died 1764. 5. Joseph, born July 11, 1692, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born August 7, 1694, died 1786; married, February 4, 1718-19, Jonas Bond. 7. Abigail, married, July 20, 1732, Captain John Brown. 8. Benjamin, born July 19, 1698. 9. Mercy, married February 10, 1725-26, John Coolidge.

(VII) Joseph Bright, son of Nathaniel Bright (6), was born July 11, 1692, and died 1757. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Josiah, born October 19, 1731, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born August 11, 1734, died September 18, 1812; married, October 15, 1760, Captain Ebenezer Mason. 3. Abigail, born February 25, 1738, married William Soden, of Cambridge.

(VIII) Josiah Bright, son of Joseph Bright (7), was born October 19, 1731. He married, July 21, 1757, Rachel Livermore, born August 12, 1733, daughter of Oliver and Ruth (Bowman) Livermore. Children: 1. Jonathan (twin), born September 7, 1758, died December 14, 1779. 2. Josiah (twin), born September 7, 1758, died young. 3. Joseph, born August 23, 1760, mentioned below. 4. Josiah, born April 28, 1762, died May, 1821; married ——— Rice, of Ashby, Massachusetts. 5. Moses, born August 22, 1764, died May 5, 1843; married, December 30, 1790, Lucy Wellington. 6. Francis, born September 3, 1766, died January 15, 1828; married, December 27, 1797, Susanna Bright.

(IX) Captain Joseph Bright, son of Josiah Bright (8), was born August 23, 1760, and died February or September 12, 1816. He married Hannah Smith, daughter of William Smith, of Needham; she died November 7, 1841, aged eighty-four. He served in the Revolution in 1776 in Captain John Walton's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's regiment, on guard duty at Cambridge and Charlestown. He was a prosperous farmer and a man of large property, owning much real estate in Watertown. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 29, 1783, married, November 25, 1802, Elisha Livermore. 2. Joseph, born February 26, 1785, married, July, 1811, Hannah Wellington. 3. John, born November 19, 1786, died May 12, 1850, unmarried. 4. Samuel, born May 20, 1788, died November 21, 1824; married Hannah Ames. 5. Mary, born May

21, 1790, died October 12, 1823; married James Barnard. 6. Elisha, baptized February 19, 1792, died February 20, 1820, unmarried. 7. Catherine, baptized February 19, 1792, died January 5, 182—; married James Barnard, as his second wife. 8. Josiah, born April 3, 1794, mentioned below. 9. Ann, born March 30, 1799, married James Barnard as his third wife. 10. William Smith, born November 14, 1801, married, May 6, 1831, Hannah Bright, widow of his brother Samuel.

(X) Josiah Bright, son of Captain Joseph Bright (9), was born April 3, 1794, at Watertown, now Belmont, and died April 11, 1873. He remained on the farm with his father, receiving at his father's death his share of the estate, each brother having as his share thirteen acres. Josiah bought out Joseph's share and carried on the farm. He became a successful market gardener, selling early produce in the Boston market. He built his house on the land where his son Frederick now resides. During his farming his sons were associated with him in the business. He at one time was in the Eastern Land Company of Maine. Later he entered the ice business and was the first man to conceive the idea of cutting ice for the Boston Market. This was about the year 1823 and very few ice tools had been invented at that time. His plan was to use saws and axes. After having made an opening on the shore, he backed in it a sled drawn by oxen, and when the sled was loaded it was driven nearly a quarter of a mile and the ice stored in two cellars. The cellars were roofed over and had a door for putting in and taking out the ice. One of the first customers was the Massachusetts General Hospital, which took less than a hundred pounds of ice per day, and which was supplied by the Bright family for forty-three years, constantly increasing their supply. He soon had covered wagons built by Dexter Pratt, of Cambridge, who is described by Longfellow as the "Village Blacksmith." Josiah Bright continued in the ice business for ten years, when he turned over the business to his two nephews, Winslow and Henry Bright, who in ten years sold out to Horace O. Bright, son of Josiah Bright. Horace O. Bright carried on the business eleven years, and then took his brother as a partner, under the firm name of H. O. and J. J. Bright, who continued for twelve years, when with three other concerns, it was merged into the Boston Ice Company. Horace O. Bright was the first president of this company, and served without salary for twenty-five

years, when he resigned. About 1900 this company was absorbed by the American Ice Company, of New York City. After Josiah Bright retired from the ice business, he resided upon his farm, conducting it until his death. He was a Unitarian in religion; in politics a Whig, later a Republican. He was selectman of Watertown, also assessor and overseer of the poor.

He married Almira Spring, who died October 20, 1883, aged eighty-five years. Children: 1. Frederick William, born December 4, 1819, mentioned below. 2. Horace Orlando, born June 7, 1823, died March, 1903; married Junia Olivia Howe, of Portland, Maine, and Standish, Maine; children: i. Junia Howe, born May 27, 1870; ii. Alma. 3. Ann Maria, born July 9, 1825, died September 20, 1832. 4. John Josiah, born January 24, 1832, married, November, 1862, Julia Maria Sargent, of Portland, Maine; children: i. John Josiah, Jr., born October 1, 1863, died September 15, 1883; ii. Charles Frederick; iii. Ella Gertrude, born December 25, 1868; iv. Waldo Everett, born November 10, 1869, died July 12, 1889; v. Willard Sargent, born February 7, 1872, died November 22, 1901; vi. Edgar Warren, married Frances E. Speere, of New York City, and had Frances; vii. Blanche Lillian, born April 3, 1880, married (first) James G. Hoover, of Washington, D. C., and had Florence Bright Hoover; married (second) Edward Dana, of Canton, Massachusetts, and had Florence Mabel Dana, born June 19, 1881. 5. Charles Dolliver, born September 4, 1834, died unmarried February 5, 1868.

(XI) Frederick William Bright, son of Josiah Bright (10), was born at Watertown (now Belmont), December 4, 1819. He was educated in the common schools, with the addition of a term in the private school of Theodore Parker, at Newton. He stayed on the farm with his father until he was about twenty years old, when he went to Boston as clerk in the fancy goods store of Isaac Spring on Kilby street, remaining eight or ten years. He later entered the employ of a grocery firm in East Boston for two years, and in Cambridgeport two years in a similar position, with Charles Haynes, corner Main and Columbia streets. He finally returned home and did market gardening, remaining with his father until 1873, when his father died. He bought a part of the farm and erected a fine home, where he has since resided. He has been one of Belmont's most successful market garden-

ers, and has only recently retired from active work. He made a specialty of strawberries and currants. His produce was raised mostly under sash, having thirteen acres of tillage. Mr. Bright is a man of energy, highly respected by all who know him. In religion he is a Unitarian; a Republican in politics, and has been selectman of the town. He was a member of the Boston Market Gardener's Association. He married, March 19, 1856, Rooksby Elvira Foster, born December 13, 1827, daughter of Moody and Lucy (Lowell) Foster, of Bridgeton, Maine. They had one child, George Frederick, born January 20, 1857, died March 12, 1857.

PEIRCE John Peirce, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1588, at Norwich, Norfolk county. He was a weaver by trade. He and his family passed the examination to go to Boston, New England, April 8, 1637. He gave his age as forty-nine that of his wife Elizabeth as thirty-six. The children were John, Barbara, Judith and Elizabeth. He had a servant John Gedney. They came in 1637 either in the ship "John and Dorothy" of Norwich or "Rose" of Yarmouth. Other older children came before. He settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, and his homestead there was on what is now Belmont street. He was admitted a freeman 1638-39. He died August 19, 1661. His will is dated March 7, 1657-58, and proved October 1, 1661. He bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth, son Anthony and the rest of his children. His widow died March 12, 1666-67, aged about seventy-nine years, as there stated. Her will names children Anthony, Robert, John, Esther Morse, and Mary Coldham; granddaughters Mary and Esther Ball, children of her daughter Elizabeth; John, son of Anthony, and Judah, daughter of Robert. Children: 1. Anthony, born 1609 in England, mentioned below. 2. Esther, married, 1636, Joseph Morse, Jr. 3. Mary, married Clement Coldham. 4. Robert, deposed 1658 that he was thirty-eight. 5. John. 6. Barbara. 7. Elizabeth, married, 1643, John Ball, Jr. 8. Judith, married Francis Wyman.

(II) Anthony Peirce, son of John Peirce (I), was born in Norwich, England, in 1609, and came before his father to New England. He also was a weaver. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, near Cambridge. His homestead was on the north side of the road leading from Cambridge to Watertown, west

of that of John Stowers. He left it to his sons Joseph and Benjamin and also his farm of eighty-six acres. He was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634. He is the ancestor of most of the Peirce families of Watertown, Waltham, Weston, Lincoln and Lexington. His wife Mary died in 1633. He married (second), 1633, Anne, who died January 20, 1682-83. Peirce's will was dated September 6, 1671. He died May 9, 1678. Children: 1. John, married, April 15, 1656, Ruth Bishop, daughter of Nathaniel Bishop. 2. Mary, born December 28, 1633, died young. 3. Mary, born 1636, married Ralph Read, born 1632, son of William and Mabel Read, of Woburn. 4. Jacob, born September 15, 1637. 5. Daniel, born January 1, 1639-40. 6. Martha, born April 24, 1641. 7. Joseph, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, born 1649. 9. Judith, born July 18, 1650, married John Sawin.

(III) Joseph Peirce, son of Anthony Peirce (2), was born in Watertown about 1645; was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. He married (first) Martha ———; (second), June 15, 1698, Elizabeth (Kendall) Winship, daughter of Francis Kendall, of Woburn, widow of Ephraim Winship, of Cambridge Farms. She was born at Woburn, January 15, 1652. Winship was a pioneer at Cambridge Farms. During King Philip's war Peirce took shelter at Woburn at the house of Francis Kendall and brought his "ancient mother-in-law Reigner, widow" with him. She was probably his wife's mother, though possibly his step-mother. His estate was administered by his widow and son Jacob, who were appointed by the court December 2, 1713. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Joseph, born October 2, 1669. 2. Francis, born July 27, 1671. 3. John, born May 27, 1673, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born November 26, 1674. 5. Benjamin, born March 25, 1677. 6. Jacob, born December 25, 1678, married, May 17, 1706, William Whitney. 8. Stephen, born October, 1683. 9. Israel, born October 7, 1685. 10. Elizabeth, born September 9, 1687, married Joseph Bemis.

(IV) John Peirce, son of Joseph Peirce (3), was born May 27, 1673. Married, November 5, 1702, Elizabeth Smith, who was born January 15, 1673, and died at Watertown, September 20, 1747. He settled at Waltham and Lexington. Children: 1. John, born September 1, 1703, married Rebecca Fennoe. 2. Jonas, born December 20, 1705, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born March 7, 1709. 4. Samuel, born July 3, 1712. 5. Elizabeth, born

January 3, 1716. 6. Daniel, born October 21, 1719. 7. Jonathan, born September 28, 1724.

(V) Jonas Peirce, son of John Peirce, (4), was born in Waltham, December 20, 1705. He resided in Lexington and Westminster, Massachusetts. He married, January 4, 1728, Abigail Comee, of Lexington, daughter of John and Martha (Munroe) Comee, of Concord. The Comee family settled in Gardner. Peirce's will was dated August 15, 1776. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Jonas, born July 7, 1730. 2. Nathan, born December 15, 1732, married, December 26, 1753, Sarah Reed. 3. Elizabeth, born May 31, 1735. 4. John, born July 14, 1736, ancestor of Worcester county families. 5. Thaddeus, born May 14, 1739. 6. Solomon, born June 15, 1742, mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born August 3, 1744, married, March 30, 1762, Nathan Derby, of Westminster. 8. Mary, born February 7, 1747.

(VI) Captain Solomon Peirce, son of Jonas Peirce, (5), was born in Lexington, June 15, 1742, and died October 16, 1821. He married, December 15, 1763, Amity Fessenden, who was born June 15, 1743, and died February 18, 1811. She was one of the fourth generation from Nicholas Fessenden, of Cambridge, who was born in England, about 1650, and died in Cambridge in 1719. It is said that he came over to inherit the property of a childless uncle, John Fessenden, who was from Canterbury, England, at an earlier date. Thomas Fessenden, son of Nicholas and grandfather of Amity, came to Lexington about 1708.

We know little of Solomon Peirce previous to the Revolution. He was surveyor of highways in 1772. His father conveyed to him fourteen acres of land in that part of Lexington near Waltham, now situate on Concord avenue, part of the so-called Bryant Place, the estate next west of the Kite End school house. There was his home for many years. He was a shoemaker by trade, and doubtless followed his trade in winter, farming in the season. After the Revolution he bought most of his father's homestead adjoining his own house lot, amounting in all to ninety-five acres. He was a member of Captain Parker's company of minute men of Lexington, and took part with his comrades in the historic battle of April 19, 1775. He was wounded while getting over a wall hastening to join his company. He had been doubtless to the Bucknam Tavern close by the common, as most of the company went there, after they were dismissed from the first roll-call, to await the

coming of the British. His wound, probably in the ankle, although some reports say it was in his thigh, was not serious and after the dispersal of the company he hobbled home where the wound was bound up by his wife with a bandana handkerchief, and it is said that he returned to the highway in Menotomy to take part with the minute-men in the hazardous fire that pursued the British in their retreat to Boston. That the wound was not serious is shown by the fact that he was on duty at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17 and 18, 1775, and was stationed to guard the roads from Cambridge. He was again in the service just before the evacuation of Boston in Captain John Bridge's company. In 1777 he was sergeant of a Concord company in Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment under General George Minot at the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender. He was first lieutenant, commissioned June 7, 1780, in Captain William Munroe's company, the third in the Third Middlesex Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, Colonel Francis Faulkner. Of this same company after the war, then part of the state militia, he was made captain July 25, 1784, under Colonel Sam Lamson, of Weston. He resigned his commission and retired from service April 23 of the next year.

After the war he remained in Lexington until 1788. He bought considerable land in 1783, evidently with borrowed money and, probably on account of the financial stress through which the country passed, he lost his property. In 1788 he went to Arlington and lived for many years in a house owned by his son Jonas. After the death of his wife, Captain Peirce lived with his son in the mansion house where he died. In his memorial address September 2, 1903, at the dedication of monument to the memory of Captain Solomon Peirce, Arthur W. Peirce, of Franklin Massachusetts, said: "He was a man of the people; a soldier of his country, winning honor for himself, and a place among the nation's heroes. Time and place gave him a great opportunity; his was the readiness of the minute-men of 1775. Honor to his memory!" This monument is a granite block, rough hewn, except for the face upon which, cut into the polished surface, is the inscription: "To the memory of Solomon Peirce (1743-1811) and his wife Amity Fessenden (1743-1811) erected by their descendants A. D. 1903. Solomon Peirce, soldier of the Revolution, wounded at Lexington, served at Bunker Hill, sergeant at Bennington, first lieutenant 1780; captain 3d. Co. 3d.



Regt. M. V. M. 1784. Patriot Sires Teach Civic Virtue to Their Sons." Two hundred and twenty descendants contributed to the cost of the memorial. The graves of Captain Solomon and his wife were unmarked but the spot was definitely known. At the time of the erection of this monument the descendants of Captain Solomon numbered over seven hundred living.

He was admitted with his wife to the Arlington church June 15, 1788; was on the precinct committee in 1794-95. Children; born at Arlington: 1. Amity, born August 26, 1765, married — Harrington; (second) John Goodwin; died 1829. 2. Jonas, born November 16, 1766, married Lydia Prentiss. 3. Abel, or Abiel, born September 22, 1768, married, 1789, Peggy Russell; (second) Anna Kingman. 4. Solomon, born September 10, 1770, married Polly Green and died in Boston. 5. Samuel, born January 10, 1772, married Sophia Stedman. 6. Abijah, born March 11, 1775, married Mary Prentiss; (second) Lucy Emery. 7. Elizabeth, born January 8, 1777, married, December 20, 1793, Amos Russell. 8. Lucy, born March 10, 1779, married, 1797, Josiah Ditson, of Boston. 9. Thaddeus, born April 8, 1781, married Lucy Learned. 10. Leonard, born March 17, 1783, married, 1803, Relief Allen. 11. William, born January 2, 1786, married Elizabeth Floyd, born 1776, died 1816; married (second) Sarah Perkins, born 1789, died 1859; (third) Caroline M. Mansfield, born 1802, died 1882; he died March, 1878.

(VII) Jonas Peirce, son of Captain Solomon Peirce (6), was born in Lexington, November 16, 1766, and died January, 1833. He settled in West Cambridge, now Arlington, and owned the farm which he sold later to Amos Russell by whose name it is still known. The house is still standing. He lived at various places, the so-called Marsch place on the border of what is now Belmont, on the Winning farm near the Lexington and Woburn boundaries, now used as a summer resort for poor children, and the Russell place. He bought a large farm March 12, 1803, composing the whole of what is now Arlington Heights, known afterward for many years as Peirce's Hill. The property was then called Spring Hill Farm, and had been owned by the well-known Appleton family of Boston and used by them as a country place. Jonas bought it of Thomas Perkins, who had married a daughter of Nathaniel Appleton. The purchase included about two hundred and

fifty acres of land, a mansion house, a smaller house and barn, a piece of land called Bear Hill Pasture, and a piece of salt marsh on the Charles river, Cambridge. His parents occupied the smaller house, while he lived in the mansion house. It was a beautiful location with a view unsurpassed in the neighborhood of Boston. On the apex of the hill where the stand-pipe of the Metropolitan water commission now stands a park had been laid out by the former owner and trees planted in a circle, whence the name of Circle Hill. The park was surrounded by a fence with an ornamental gateway, called Charlotte's Gate in honor of Appleton's daughter. For nearly a century this magnificent property was in the possession of Jonas Peirce's family. Jonas Peirce prospered in his ventures. He was a substantial farmer and tavern keeper. He also built the second Cooper's Tavern in 1826 on the old site also many other buildings. He acquired a competence and was counted among the well-to-do citizens of the town. He was a member of the Congregational church (orthodox) and joined the church at Cambridge, August 28, 1808, with his wife. He was precinct assessor of West Cambridge in 1805-07. He and his wife owned the covenant at West Cambridge, October 20, 1805, and their children were baptized there October, 1805. Mr. Peirce owned at the time of his death the house with the brick walls now standing at the corner of Grove street. He also owned two houses in the rear of Cooper's Tavern and another on the site of the Bean House, corner of Vine street. His farm was left by will to his three sons, Ebenezer, Thomas and John, each to pay yearly the sum of one hundred dollars to their mother during her life. He bequeathed the tavern to his son George and daughter Lydia, the two houses on Medford street to Roxa and Sarah. The homestead he gave to his son Thomas.

He married Lydia Prentiss, who was born at Menotomy, April 17, 1771, and died September 6, 1865, the daughter of George and Lydia (Hill) Prentiss, of Menotomy. Children: 1. Lydia, born December 25, 1790, died January 3, 1875; married, May 23, 1813, Thomas Gould. 2. Anna, born October, 1792, died December 20, 1822; married, April 14, 1814, Alfred Locke. 3. Jonas, born September, 1794, died September 10, 1840; married, May 4, 1817, Mary T. Livingstone. 4. George, born August, 1796, died July 1, 1875; married, March 29, 1819, Harriet Russell. 5. Roxa, born August, 1799, died January 13, 1878;

married September 30, 1821, Alfred Brooks. 6. Ebenezer P., born August, 1802, died April 21, 1870; married, May 3, 1827, Elizabeth R. Brown. 7. Sarah P., born January 9, 1804, died April 25, 1892; married, August 29, 1824, Daniel Grant. 8. Thomas Perkins, born May 28, 1806, died May 5, 1892; married (first), April, 1829, Emeline Locke; (second), January, 1844, Harriet Locke, of Arlington. 9. John Appleton Prentiss, born April 1, 1810, mentioned below. 10. Amanda, born May 20, 1813, died October, 1848; married Stephen Martin, of Buckfield, Maine. 11. Elizabeth Melinda, born June, 1816, died August 12, 1892; married, November 24, 1836, Thomas Randall.

(VIII) John Appleton Prentiss Peirce, son of Jonas Peirce (7), was born at West Cambridge (Arlington), April 1, 1810, and died August 13, 1886. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He worked at home on his father's farm until after he came of age. When his father died the farm was divided among three sons, each of whom built a house on his section of the place. In 1860 John Peirce sold his interest to Mr. Converse and came to live on what is now Massachusetts avenue in an estate in which his wife had a part interest; buying out the other heirs and remodeling the dwelling house. He conducted this farm to the time of his death, raising produce and conducting a retail milk business, and acquired a substantial estate. He was an influential citizen, highly respected for his honesty and other sterling qualities. He was devoted to his home and family; active in the temperance movement and in the anti-slavery cause. He was a member of the Unitarian church. In politics he was a Whig, and after the disorganization of that party a Republican.

He married, January 16, 1834, Mary Ann Locke, who was born July 13, 1815, died November 27, 1884, daughter of Lieutenant Benjamin and Ame (Keyes) Locke, of West Cambridge. Her father was a farmer, storekeeper, justice of the peace, representative to the general court, lieutenant of his militia company. Children of John A. P. and Mary A. Peirce: 1. John Winslow, born July 6, 1835, married (first), November 2, 1856, Nancy S. Gassett, of Arlington; (second), October 29, 1857, Anna Lydia Peirce, of Watertown; children: i. Fred Winslow, born August 12, 1858, deceased; ii. Arthur W., born June 3, 1860, married, June 25, 1903, Lydia P. Ray, of Franklin, Massachusetts. 2. Benjamin

Horace, born September 6, 1838, mentioned below. 3. Mary Etta, born September 4, 1841, married, January 4, 1863, James A. Bailey; children: i. Amy Etta Bailey, born December 13, 1863, married, June 7, 1893, Peter Schwamb and have children, Amy Esther Schwamb, born April 30, 1896; Theodore Alderson Schwamb (twin) and Edward Bailey Schwamb (twin), born December 18, 1898; ii. James Alderson Bailey, Jr., born March 25, 1867, married, February 20, 1903, Helen Gage Doliver and they have children—James Alderson Bailey 3d, born December 6, 1903, and Edward Hopkins Bailey, born August 22, 1905; iii. Esther Bailey, born August 16, 1868; iv. —Winslow Bailey, born February 12, 1870, married, October 11, 1893, Horace H. White, of Methuen, and they have John W. White, born August 11, 1894; Willmarth White, born July 1, 1897; Ruth Bailey, born February 16, 1903; v. Edward Appleton Bailey, born November 2, 1872. 4. Warren Appleton, born June 5, 1849, married (first), December 6, 1882, Jessie Bacon, children: i. Warren Appleton, born October 27, 1887; ii. Horace Winslow, born September 22, 1889; iii. Arthur Bacon, born November 1, 1892; Warren Appleton married (second), October 12, 1905, Ruth M. Cook, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. 5. Son, born and died September 27, 1847.

(IX) Benjamin Horace Peirce, son of John Appleton Prentiss Peirce (8), was born at West Cambridge, September 6, 1838. He spent his youth working on his father's farm and attending the district school. When he was twenty years of age he took charge of his father's farm under a lease for five years, making a specialty of market gardening. He then purchased the Martin Ellis farm in Stoneham, whither he went to live. He had a dairy and was a dealer in milk during the ten years while he was in Stoneham. About 1855 he returned to Arlington to enter the employ of his brother, Warren H. Peirce, in the coal and grain business on Mystic street, and remained in that business for six years. In 1876 he accepted his present position as manager of the Arlington Heights plant, 10 Park avenue. At the time of his father's death in 1886, he inherited his present estate with the old homestead on Appleton street, on which he built his present residence in 1890. Mr. Peirce is modest and retiring in manner and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him. In religion he is a Baptist; in politics a Republican. He has held various town offices. He is

the oldest living member of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has held the various offices of the Lodge.

He married, September 6, 1859, Abbie Louisa Russell, who was born in Arlington, December 16, 1839, daughter of Bowen and Mehitabel (Locke) Russell. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Walter Horace, born July 1, 1860, married, January 10, 1889, Clara Schwamb, of Arlington; children: i. Ida Francena, born May 1, 1891; ii. Walter Theodore, born July 20, 1900. 2. Benjamin Locke, born October 19, 1861, married, February 17, 1890, Louisa Weinstein; children: i. Alfred Benjamin, born December 21, 1891; ii. George William, born May 14, 1895. 3. Susie Russell, born April 25, 1863, married, October 18, 1896, Edward Isaac Downing. 4. Mabel Louise, born November 22, 1864, married, October 5, 1886, Arthur Lincoln Crane. 5. Alice Monroe, born November 4, 1866, married, March 25, 1894, Harlan Bradbury Bean, of Arlington. 6. Charles Appleton, born June 1, 1869, mentioned below. 7. Mary Amy, born May 5, 1871, died August 8, 1871. 8. Harry Onslow, born December 5, 1874, unmarried. 9. John Howard, born November 9, 1876, died May 21, 1877. 10. Herbert Russell, born July 12, 1879, married, March 24, 1906, Edith Neilson Fay, of Arlington.

(X) Charles Appleton Peirce, son of Benjamin Horace Peirce (9), was born at Woburn, June 1, 1869. When he was two years old his parents removed to Stoneham where he attended the public and high schools until he was fourteen years old. He worked one year in the shoe factory of Sanborn & Mann, of Stoneham. Then he returned to Arlington with his parents and entered the employ of Edwin S. Farmer, driving his market wagon to business and acting as his salesman until 1903, when he leased Mr. Farmer's farm and engaged in market gardening on his own account. He has about fifty acres under cultivation. He has a thousand hot bed sashes and is usually among the first in the market with lettuce, celery, tomatoes, dandelions and general produce, and his farm is a model of good order and system. He attends to the sale of his produce in the Boston markets himself. He resides in a handsome house at the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Appleton street, built by him in 1894. In religion he is a Universalist in politics a Republican. He married, September 25, 1894, Laura Eugenia Hobbs, who was born September 19, 1870, at Arlington, the daughter of Clarence F. and

Lizzie (Whittemore) Hobbs. Her father is a dairy owner. Children: 1. Marion Appleton, born November 30, 1898. 2. Clifford Munroe, born January 22, 1903, died January 25, 1903. 3. Roger Munroe, born August 21, 1905.

John Hood, of Halstead, Essex county, England, was a weaver by trade. His will is dated November 6, 1622, and proved November 20, 1622. He died at Halstead, leaving his real estate to his son John, and his wife Anne was executrix of the will. His wife Anne married (second) Thomas Beard. Children: John, mentioned below; Anne, James, Avese, Catherine, Grace, Mary, Rose.

(II) John Hood, son of John Hood (1), was born in England about 1600, and came to America about 1638. He was a weaver and planter; settled at Cambridge as early as October 20, 1638, and leased his property at Halstead. He then removed to Lynn where he was living in 1650. While there he took an apprentice named Abraham Tilton, son of Widow Tilton, of Lynn, December 6, 1653. He returned to England and sent word to his wife Elizabeth to deliver the apprentice to his mother, who had married a second time to Roger Shaw, of Hampton, Massachusetts, and had died. Accordingly the boy was sent to his brother, Peter Tilton, of Connecticut, but Mrs. Hood revoked this act on learning that the Hampton court had assigned the lad to his step-father, Shaw. (Norfolk Deeds, I. 103). Hood leased his property at Halstead in possession of his mother Anne and her second husband, Thomas Beard. Hood was living in Kittery, Maine, about 1652. On August 14, 1654, he sold to William Crofts, of Lynn, yeoman, three tenements in Halstead, forty shillings to be paid to each of John Hood's sisters, according to the will of their father. Mary Truesdale in her will in 1672 mentions John Hood's two children. One of them, according to all evidence in hand, was Richard, mentioned below.

(III) Richard Hood, son of John Hood (2), was born about 1625 in England, and is said to have come from Lynn Regis, county Norfolk. He was in Lynn as early as 1650 and settled in what is now Nahant, Massachusetts, then in Lynn. In 1800 there were but three families in Nahant—Breed, Johnson and Hood. His house was on Nahant street, Little Nahant. He was admitted a freeman in 1691;

was allowed by the church together with seven other old men, probably all on account of defective hearing, to sit in the pulpit. He died September 12, 1695. (See page 186, history of Lynn, Newhall). He was the father of seventeen children, among whom were the following, born at Lynn: 1. Richard, born November 18, 1655, died October 4, 1762. 2. Sarah, born August 2, 1657, married, October 25, 1675, William Bassett; she was accused of witchcraft and imprisoned at Boston seven months before her release came, having an infant with her. 3. Rebecca, born February 7, 1664, died December 4, 1730; was a Quaker and was imprisoned for refusing to be taxed to support the Puritan church. 5. Hannah, born October 21, 1665. 6. Samuel, born May 13, 1667, died March 9, 1749-50. 7. Nathaniel, born June 9, 1669, mentioned below. 8. Ann, born February 13, 1673. 9. Joseph, born July 8, 1674, died December 14, 1729. 10. Benjamin, born January 3, 1678.

(IV) Nathaniel Hood, son of Richard Hood (3), was born in Lynn, June 9, 1669, and died at Topsfield, October 30, 1748. He married, October 16, 1706, Joanna Dwinell, of Topsfield, and settled near Hood's Pond, named for this family, in Topsfield. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born about 1710, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, married Elizabeth Palmer, of Rowley, March 6, 1731; died May 4, 1792, aged about eighty-seven. 3. John, born 1723, married (first) Elizabeth Redington; (second) Mary Kimball. Probably others.

(V) Nathaniel Hood, son of Nathaniel Hood (4), was born about 1710. He settled in Topsfield, Massachusetts. He married, March 6, 1731, at Rowley, Elizabeth Palmer. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. William, born December 26, 1731, mentioned below. 2. Joanna, born November 19, 1737. 3. Samuel, baptized June 12, 1737. 4. Nathan, born January 10, 1739-40. 5. Daniel, born November 11, 1741. 6. Joseph, born February 2, 1746. 7. Benjamin, born February 13, 1748. 8. Eliza, born April 19, 1750. 9. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1752.

(VI) William Hood, son of Nathaniel Hood (5), was born December 26, 1731. He settled at Topsham, Vermont. He married, August 27, 1754, Mary Hubbard. Children: 1. Amos, born August 12, 1757. 2. Lydia, born October 16, 1759. 3. Susanna, baptized February 21, 1762. 4. Moses, baptized March 22, 1763. 5. Aaron, baptized April 5, 1767. 6. Jonathan, born about 1775, mentioned below.

(VII) Jonathan Hood, son of William Hood (6), was born about 1775. He married Hannah Hamlet, of Topsham, Vermont. Children: 1. Charles, married and had three children. 2. Susan, married Benjamin Green and had six children. 3. Sargent, married Dolly Hosmer, of Graton, Vermont, and had four children. 4. John, born December 17, 1817, mentioned below. 5. Mary, married Aaron Hosmer, of Topsham, and had five children. 6. Angeline, married Elisha Moulton and had five children. 7. Levi, married Laura Hosmer, of Topsham, and had four children. 8. Maria, married Gideon Gilbert, of Topsham, and had three children.

(VIII) John Hood, son of Jonathan Hood (7), was born at Topsham, Vermont, December 17, 1817. He was educated in the district school and worked on the farm until he was of age. At the time he was married, when he was twenty-two years old, he bought one hundred acres of land in what was then wilderness and began clearing it. This was situated about where the centre of Topsham now is. After cultivating it about eight years, he sold it to his cousin, Anthony Hood, and bought a three hundred acre farm at East Topsham, Vermont, which he has since occupied. Besides farming, he has been a stone mason all his life, and in the earlier years of his life he laid ten thousand rods of field wall besides many cellar walls. He was known to be the strongest man in Orange county. At lifting bees he lifted one thousand pounds of pig lead, and he could easily carry a four hundred pound hog up-stairs. He was a reserved man, of sound judgment, devoted to his home. He served in the early militia at Topsham, and was a Whig, later a Republican; a member of the Methodist church.

He married Diana Avery, born May, 1822, daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Felch) Avery, of Topsham. Children: 1. Myra. 2. Isabelle, married John Wright, of Topsham, and had two children. 3. Alonzo Dustin, married Lavina Whitehill, of Ryegate, Vermont, and had four children. 4. Almira, married Moses Smith, of Topsham, and had four children. 5. John Carlton, born March 29, 1854, mentioned below. 6. Frank Charles (M. D.), born March 24, 1855, a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married, March 24, 1883, Fanny Knapp, of West Newbury, Vermont; she was born at Haverhill, New Hampshire, January 27, 1863; children: i. Esther May, born October 13, 1886; ii. Elmer Knapp, born

August 3, 1891. 7. Amanda, born April 27, 1856, married, April 27, 1875, Rufus Rowland, of Topsham; children: i. Mary Elizabeth Rowland, born December 19, 1879, married, November 27, 1899, William B. Mann, of Oakville, Connecticut, and had Marjorie A. Mann and Beatrice E. Mann; ii. Fred Ernest Rowland, born September 6, 1885. iii. Charlotte B. Rowland, born May 18, 1889. 8. Jennie, married Charles Smith, of Topsham, and had three children. 9. Charles, married Florence Carruth, of Topsham, and had one child. 10. George, married Grace Davenport, of Topsham, and had four children.

(IX) John Carlton Hood, son of John Hood (8), was born at Topsham, Vermont, March 29, 1854. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of sixteen went to Ryegate, a nearby town, where he worked for several years—three years for William Gibson, one year for Theodore Smith, two years for Hugh Gibson and one year for Martin Hall. At twenty-five years he was married, and purchased the Daniel Randall farm of one hundred acres, situated in the east part of the township. He later added one hundred acres and did general farming. He made butter and kept hogs. For twenty-four years up to 1901 he remained in Topsham, when the entire property was destroyed by fire. After an absence of six months in California, he again returned to Topsham and resumed farming till 1903, when he sold out and removed to Winchester, Massachusetts. He purchased the Wells property of twenty-three acres, situated in the west part of Winchester, near the Arlington line. Mr. Hood is a successful milk raiser and carries a herd of forty-five to fifty head of the best Jersey cattle. He has a large retail trade among the first families of Arlington. Mr. Hood has in the past been engaged extensively in lumbering, and has bought and sold large quantities of lumber; while in Topsham he dealt extensively in horses and cattle, to good profit. He attends the Congregational church at Arlington. He is a Republican and has been road surveyor. He is a member of the Arlington Men's Club. He married, October 2, 1879, Luseba Jane Clark, born September 5, 1856, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Buchanan) Clark, of Ryegate, Vermont. They had one child, Samuel Clark, born July 9, 1880, mentioned below.

(X) Samuel Clark Hood, son of John Carlton Hood (9), was born at Topsham, Vermont, July 9, 1880. Up to the age of fifteen he received his education mostly from his

mother, who fitted him for a higher course. He subsequently entered Montpelier Seminary, where he took a four years course, graduating with first honors, and then entered the University of Vermont, where he graduated in 1904 with a degree of M. S., having taken the scientific course. In the spring of 1904 he entered the Department of Agriculture at Washington, District of Columbia, and was later appointed the head of the experiment station at Orange City, Florida. The government is here experimenting in the culture of drug plants such as camphor, etc., and under Mr. Hood's efficient management is meeting with success. Mr. Hood is a free thinker in religion, and a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Odd Fellows at Burlington, Vermont, and of numerous college fraternities. He married, October 6, 1905, Nellie Eva Parmenter, born April 19, 1881, daughter of George and Jane (Sanders) Parmenter, of Montpelier, Vermont. They had one child, Alfred John, born July 6, 1906, died July 9, 1906.

---

William Buck (1585-1657), the BUCK immigrant ancestor of Silas Edward Bucks, was a passenger on the ship "Increase" on the voyage from England to New England that terminated at Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, April 15, 1635. He settled in the subsequently organized town of Newe Towne, and on May 2, 1638, the name of the place was changed to Cambridge. He had carried on the business of ploughwright in England, and continued that vocation in the new settlement. He was accompanied to New England by his son, Roger Buck, and died in Cambridge, January 24, 1657 (O. S.), and on his death his son Roger filed an inventory of his property, April 3, 1658, from which it appears that his estate was located on land known as West Field, northeast of Garden street on the highway leading to the Great Swamp (Raymond street). He had built a house and shop, and with his son carried on the business of making plows for the neighborhood farmers. In the records no mention is made of his wife or of other children, and he was either a widower, or had sought his fortune in America in company with his son Roger, leaving the other members of his family in England.

(II) Roger Buck (1617-1693), the only recorded son of William Buck, the elder immigrant, was eighteen years of age when he

arrived in Boston, and he worked with his father in manufacturing plows. His name appears subsequently as an officer in the town government as a sheriff or prosecutor, whose duty it was to inflict punishment on convicted criminals, and he is recorded in 1668 as having carried out the sentence of the court by publicly whipping the culprits. He married, and about 1685 removed from Cambridge to Woburn, and died there November 10, 1693. His wife Susan was the mother of seven children, all born in Cambridge, and named according to the town records in the order of their birth: Samuel, John, Ephraim (q. v.), Mary, Ruth, who married Thomas Baverick, and on her father's removal to Woburn purchased and lived in his house in Cambridge; Elizabeth, who married Joshua Wood; and Lydia, who married Henry Smith.

(III) Ephraim Buck (1646-1721), third son of Roger and Susan Buck, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 26, 1646, and removed with his father to Woburn, having on January 1, 1670, married Susan Brooks. They had nine children, all born in Woburn, and named successively: Sarah, who married Thomas Grover; Ephraim, Jr. (q. v.); John, John Samuel, Eunice, Ebenezer, and Mary, who married Nathaniel Pike.

(IV) Ephraim Buck, Jr., first son and second child of Ephraim and Susan (Brooks) Buck, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, July 13, 1676, and lived in that town up to 1706, when he apparently removed to another town, but there is no obtainable record of his life and death after leaving Woburn. He was married December 8, 1697, to Esther Waget, and five children were born in Woburn and named in the order of their birth: Sarah, who married William Fisk, of Andover; Hester, Ephraim (3), who married (first) Abigail Peirce, and (second) Mary Wood, of Reading, Massachusetts; Susanna, Isaac, the last child of which a record was found but no date of birth except the approximate one of 1706.

(V) Isaac Buck, the youngest known child of Ephraim and Esther (Waget) Buck, but the date of whose birth and death could not be definitely ascertained beyond the year 1706, was living in Woburn, December 3, 1729, as on that date his marriage to Ruth, daughter of Joseph Graves, of Smithboro, Worcester county, at Reading, Middlesex county, is recorded. The newly married couple removed to Southboro on the estate of Joseph Graves, but of which they sold their right and title October

19, 1757. Previous to this time they had two children born to them, Isaac (q. v.), and Esther, who married Elisha Bruce, Jr., of Southboro. Whether they had other children at Bolton, the place of their future residence, does not appear.

(VI) Isaac Buck, Jr., son of Isaac and Ruth (Graves) Buck, was born either in Woburn or Reading, Middlesex county, about 1730, and removed with his father to Southboro, when Isaac, Sr., took possession of the estate of his father-in-law in that town. About 1755 Isaac, Jr., married Mary Richards, and a record is preserved of two children of Isaac and Mary (Richards) Buck: Isaac Buck (3) and Susanna, who married Elisha Bemis, November 14, 1793.

(VII) Isaac Buck (3) eldest son of Isaac and Mary (Richards) Buck, was born in Southboro, Worcester county, Massachusetts, September 27, 1757, and he removed with his parents to Bolton, where he was a member of the provincial militia in Captain Benjamin Hastings' company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment, and at the first call for minute-men in 1775, he marched to Cambridge, where he was transferred to Captain James Swan's company in the regiment commanded by Colonel James Crafts in 1776. He next joined the regular Continental army and was assigned to Captain Redding's company in the regiment commanded by Colonel Gamaliel Bradford in 1777. In 1778 he was in captain John Houghton's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, and served in that regiment up to 1780, when his term of service expired. He was married May 15, 1780, to Patty Phillips, of Lancaster, and the same year he rejoined the American army as a member of Captain Thomas Jackson's battery in Colonel John Crane's Third Artillery, and served for one year. The children of Isaac and Patty (Phillips) Buck were: Silas (q. v.), and Isaac (4), who lived also in Sterling.

(VIII) Silas Buck, eldest son of Isaac and Patty (Phillips) Buck, was born in Sterling, Worcester county, Massachusetts, about 1781, and was brought up in that town where he was a farmer, carpenter and millwright. He appears to have dealt quite extensively in real estate, as he owned property at West Sterling and Holden, and frequently bought and sold property. He was married March 13, 1793, to Deborah Beaman, of Sterling, and they had children: 1. Silas Beaman (q. v.). 2. Tamar Eddy Buck (1812-1891), who married Ezekiel Hills, and had children. 3. John Sawyer,

of Cambridge. 4. Sally, who married Sewell Richardson, of Sterling, and had children. 5. James Orison (1818-1893), who married Azubah, daughter of Elisha and Chloe (Pratt) Smith, natives of New York state. 6. Mary Davis (1819-1904), who married Jeremiah W. Smallidge, and had four children. 7. Dolly Wilder (1824-1904), who married Warren Willard Barron, and had five children. 8. George, born in 1826, married Lucy Ann Allen, and had four children. 9. Deborah Elizabeth (1830-1902), who married Alfred Wheeler Crossman, and had two children.

(IX) Silas Beaman Buck (1810-1899), eldest son of Silas and Deborah (Beaman) Buck, was born in Sterling, Worcester county, Massachusetts, July 18, 1810. He was a carpenter and builder in Cambridge, Massachusetts, from 1837 to 1874, when he retired with a competent fortune. He was married June 14, 1837, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah and Lucretia (Fulton) Smallidge, of Medford, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, granddaughter of ——— Fulton, who was a first cousin of Robert Fulton, the designer and constructor of the steamboat "Clermont," the first vessel to successfully demonstrate the practicability of using steam as a motive power in water navigation, and great-granddaughter of Fulton, the immigrant ancestor, who came from Kilkenny, Ireland, to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, about 1730. The five children of Silas Beaman and Mary Elizabeth (Smallidge) Buck were: 1. Mary Elizabeth (1839-1903), who married Benjamin Reed Rand, of Cambridge, by profession a conveyancer. She died leaving a husband but no children, February 27, 1903. 2. William Samuel (1841-1880), married, 1869, Isabella Ellis, of Cambridge; was a soldier in the Civil war, 1861-1865, serving in the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry for three years, and died June 6, 1880. 3. Sarah Augusta, born 1842, married, 1875, A. Leander Floyd, a member of the dry goods firm of Floyd Brothers & Company, Boston, Massachusetts. She died September 1, 1907. They had no children. 4. Anna M. (1844-1851). 5. Silas Edward Buck (q. v.). Silas Beaman Buck died at his home in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 18, 1899.

(X) Silas Edward Buck, son of Silas Beaman and Mary Elizabeth (Smallidge) Buck, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 20, 1847. He was a pupil in the public school of Cambridge, and his first business position was with Parker, Wilder & Company, the

well known commission dry goods merchants of Boston. He remained with this firm for nine years, and at the end of that time opened a store in East Cambridge for the sale of gentlemen's furnishing goods at retail. He conducted this business for three years, and then engaged in the coal business in connection with the firm of Joseph A. Wellington & Company, and he was with this firm for nine years, when he was offered a partnership, and on May 1, 1887, the firm of Wellington & Buck succeeded that of Joseph A. Wellington & Company, and the business was continued at 211 Bridge street, East Cambridge. On the death of his partner, Joseph A. Wellington, August 1, 1888, he continued the business alone, but retained the firm name under which he was carrying it on in 1907. Mr. Buck was married November, 1874, to Ellen Antoinette, daughter of Joseph Abbott and Ellen (Smith) Wellington, granddaughter of Nehemiah Wellington, of Middlesex county, and cousin of Austin C. Wellington (q. v.), of Cambridge, and Frederick W. Wellington, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Silas Edward and Ellen Antoinette (Wellington) Buck had no children. They resided in Cambridge, and have a summer home at Jaffrey, New Hampshire. Mr. Buck is a member of the New England Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Putnam Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; and of the Cambridge Chapter Commandery, Knights Templar. He became a trustee of the East Cambridge Savings Bank, and a member of the common council of the City of Cambridge in 1889, and a member of the board of aldermen of the city in 1890.

(For early generations see Ephraim 4).

(V) Ephraim Buck, son of Ephraim Buck (4), was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, October 11, 1702. Married, July 26, 1726, Abigail Peirce; married (second), May 9, 1728, Mary Wood, at Reading, Massachusetts. He resided at Woburn and Wilmington, Massachusetts. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Samuel, born February 15, 1729, married, March 25, 1746, Mary Killam. 2. Ephraim, born February 13, 1731, married, September 30, 1756, Hannah Killam. 3. Mary, born July 28, 1736. 4. Abigail, born April 19, 1738. 5. Asa, born February 26, 1741, married, October 9, 1766, Joanna Corneal (Cornell). 6. Nathan, born February 16, 1744, mentioned below. 7. Esther, born September 13, 1751.



*Giles E. Buck*





(VI) Nathan Buck, son of Ephraim Buck (5), was born in Wilmington, Massachusetts, February 16, 1744, and died there March 9, 1830, aged eighty-six, according to the record. He married Elizabeth Thompson, of Wilmington, December 31, 1790. She died, his widow, October 27, 1836, aged seventy-three. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Timothy Walker's company, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and later. He was drafted by the committee of safety in 1777 for the purpose of reinforcing the northern army. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Nathan, born October 17, 1793, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born October 7, 1795. 3. Benjamin, born October 10, 1797. 4. Rhoda, born April 19, 1800. 5. Mary, born August 2, 1804. 6. James, born August 10, 1807.

(VII) Nathan Buck, son of Nathan Buck (6), was born in Wilmington, Massachusetts, October 17, 1793, and died there May 10, 1884, at the advanced age of ninety years, six months and twenty-three days, according to the town record. He married Abigail Clark, born in Milford, New Hampshire, daughter of Richard and Abigail Clark, who died June 22, 1843, aged forty-six years. He married (second) Ann (Nancy) ———, who died November 4, 1844, aged forty years. He married (third), March 25, 1845, Charlotte Caldwell, of Woburn. He was a farmer and shoe manufacturer. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 22, 1812, married, September 26, 1837, John Brooks Tay. 2. Nathan Otis, died August 4, 1822, aged seven months and seven days. 3. Nathan Edwin, born July 27, 1823, married, December 25, 1853, Elvira V. Bowles. 4. Otis Clark, born December 18, 1825, mentioned below. 5. Susan Carter, born April 5, 1828, married, January, 1857, Horace Sheldon. 6. Emily Maria, born June 27, 1835, married, June 12, 1860, James Skilton.

(VIII) Otis Clark Buck, son of Nathan Buck (7), was born at Wilmington, December 18, 1825. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and assisted his father in the manufacture of boots and shoes. When twenty-one years old he engaged in the business of butcher and dealer in meats and provisions in Wilmington, following it with success during all his active life. He retired a few years ago, and is now living in Wilmington. He served the town very efficiently and acceptably on the board of selectmen several years; for six years was overseer of the poor and assessor. Both in private, business and in

positions of trust and responsibility that he has filled, he has displayed much ability and great energy. He married (first) Esther Gowing, who was born in Amherst, New Hampshire. He married (second) Caroline R. Howard, of North Reading, who died April 21, 1902. Children of the first wife: 1. Daughter, born 1852, died August 31, 1852. 2. Esther Elizabeth, born July 18, 1853, married Edward M. Nichols. Children of the second wife: 3. Arthur Otis, born January 19, 1858. 4. Caroline Frances, born April 30, 1860. 5. Alma Quimby, born February 19, 1862. 6. William Clark, born February 25, 1864, mentioned below. 7. Emily Maria, born April 6, 1866. 8. Helen Howard, born May 23, 1868. 9. Francene A., born April 26, 1871. All the children were born at Wilmington.

(IX) William Clark Buck, son of Otis Clark Buck (8), was born in Wilmington, February 25, 1864. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, graduating in 1881 from Wilmington high school. He has been in the employ of J. M. Forbes & Co. in Boston, for twenty-five years. He is at present one of the commissioners of a municipal light board of Reading, Massachusetts. He is a notary public and justice of the peace. He is a member of the Congregational church of Reading, Massachusetts, and has been treasurer of the parish for several years. In politics he is a Republican. He has resided in Reading since 1886. His home is at 46 West street. He married, August 25, 1886, Sallie U. Flint, of North Reading, born April 24, 1866, daughter of Isaac and Mary J. (Cutts) Flint. Her father was a farmer, and is deceased. Children: 1. Marion F., born October 21, 1888, is a junior in Mt. Holyoke College. 2. Malcolm R., born May 1, 1890, is a freshman at Amherst College, and a member of the football team. 3. Laurence H., born June 27, 1892. 4. Edith A., born April 26, 1895. 5. Robert L., born April 24, 1898. 6. Richard C., born March 5, 1902.

Peter Shumway, the immigrant ancestor, was of French Huguenot ancestry.

After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when many Huguenots sought refuge in America, he came, about 1695, to Massachusetts, and located in Topsfield. The name was originally spelled Chamois or Charmois. We are told that the home of this family in France was in the neighborhood of St. Maixent, in

the old Province of Poitou. Shumway came at the same time that Peter Faneuil and other French Huguenots came, and he was doubtless with the body of settlers who made their home in Oxford, Massachusetts, where his son, a few years later, was a settler. Peter Shumway resided also at Salem Village, or Danvers; was a soldier in King Philip's war; and on account of that service his son years afterward petitioned for a grant of land. Peter was the progenitor of all of this name in this country. He married Frances ———. Children: 1. Peter, born at Topsfield; mentioned below. 2. Dorcas, born at Topsfield, October 16, 1683; married Valentine Butler. 3. Joseph, born at Topsfield, October 13, 1686.

(II) Peter Shumway, son of Peter Shumway (1), was born in Topsfield, June 6, 1678. He married February 11, 1701, Maria Smith, who died January 17, 1739. It is said that her father built the third house having a cellar in Boston. Shumway married second, February 28, 1740, Mary Dana. He settled in Oxford, not with the original settlers and proprietors, but on the right of Joshua Chandler, bought September 13, 1713. His home lot in Oxford embraced that now or lately owned by Josiah Russell. His family has been one of the best known and most respected of the town ever since. Children: 1. Oliver, born at Boxford, June 8, 1701; baptized at Topsfield, May 10, 1702. 2. Jeremiah, baptized at Topsfield, March 21, 1703; mentioned below. 3. David, baptized at Topsfield, December 23, 1705. 4. Mary, baptized at Topsfield, May 9, 1708; married Caleb Barton. 5. Samuel, born March 6, 1711, at Boxford; baptized April 22, 1711. 6. John, born at Boxford, June 26, 1713, baptized August 15 following. The following were born at Oxford: 7. Jacob, born March 10, 1717. 8. Hepsibah, born April 1, 1720; married November 12, 1741, Obadiah Walker. 9. Amos, born January 31, 1722.

(III) Jeremiah Shumway, son of Peter Shumway (2), was born in Boxford, Massachusetts, in 1704; baptized at Topsfield, where his parents attended church, March 21, 1703. He married November 13, 1729, Experience Larned (or Learned) who was born in 1711, the daughter of Isaac Larned. He settled in Oxford, Massachusetts, on the Ithiel T. Johnson place, on Lot H. 185, with his father, and remained there until 1755, when he exchanged farms with his brother-in-law, Isaac Larned, Jr., and removed to the Shumway homestead, near the site of the Johnson House, Lot H. 64, selling it in 1773 to his son Peter,

and buying Lot H. 172 on Long Hill, where he died. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born September 12, 1731; married December 4, 1758, Abigail Moore, daughter of Elijah Moore, a soldier in the French war; Jeremiah died April 13, 1679. 2. Experience, born March 28, 1733; married Thomas Read. 3. Peter, born April 29, 1735; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born March 28, 1737; died young. 5. Martha, born November 27, 1738; married August 17, 1758, Joseph Willson, son of Jacob Willson. 6. Elizabeth, born November 3, 1740; married Amasa Kingsbury. 7. Isaac, born November 11, 1742; married November 14, 1769, Rebecca Groo, of Douglas. 8. William, born December 4, 1744. 9. Solomon, born February 19, 1747. 10. Samuel, born April 18, 1749. 11. Benjamin, born November 27, 1752; soldier in Revolution; married April 4, 1775, Eunice Outnam. 12. Mary, born August 5, 1757, married Jonathan Coburn.

(IV) Peter Shumway, son of Jeremiah Shumway (3), was born at Oxford, Massachusetts, April 29, 1735, and died August 30, 1828, aged ninety-three years. He was a soldier in the French war; a private in the Continental army, Captain Fish's company, Colonel Shepard's regiment, enlisted first April 4, 1777, and remaining in the service until 1782, in the third and fourth Worcester county regiments under Captains Moor and Thomas Fish. He married June 4, 1759, Rebecca Leavens, who was born June 29, 1743. This Revolutionary service may not be his, there being several of the name old enough to be in the Revolution from Oxford. His wife died at Oxford, March 11, 1826, aged eighty-two years. Peter had the Shumway homestead and resided there all his life. From 1772 to 1796 he was an innholder at Oxford. Children, born at Oxford: 1. Martha, born January 20, 1760; married Amasa Kingsbury. 2. Zerviah, born January 18, 1762; died young. 3. Elijah, born February 6, 1764; married Chloe Griggs and settled at Pomfret, Connecticut; he died July 2, 1821; she died February 8, 1859. 4. Rebecca, born June 4, 1766; died young. 5. Elizabeth, born August 3, 1768; married Jonathan Kingsbury; married second, November 29, 1798, Samuel Coburn. 6. Noah, born October 4, 1770. 7. Leavens, born August 25, 1772; married Thankful Johnson, daughter of Comfort Johnson, of Sturbridge; settled at Monson; died April 12, 1830; she died at Oxford, June 21, 1856. 8. Parley, born November 12, 1774. 9. Peter, born December 6, 1777, mentioned below. 10. Rebecca, born

November 6, 1780; married David Prince. 11. Zerviah, born July 1, 1785; died June 20, 1817, unmarried. 12. Polly, born February 21, 1790; died April 8, 1808.

(V) Peter Shumway, son of Peter Shumway (4), was born in Oxford, December 6, 1777, and died at Groton, Massachusetts, October 25, 1873. He married March 8, 1803, Sarah Spaulding, born October 23, 1782, died at Oxford, May 20, 1842, daughter of Peter Spaulding, of Townshend. He married second, January 15, 1845, Mary (Newhall) Harris, widow of Rufus Harris. She was born at New Ipswich, June 11, 1798, died at Groton, Massachusetts, January 31, 1882. Shumway removed to Townshend, Vermont, in early life, but returned to Oxford in 1818, and took the place of his brother Parley on the homestead and cared for his parents. In 1841 he removed the old house and built the one now standing. When he left the Shumway farm it passed out of the possession of the descendants of Peter Shumway, the pioneer. His last years were spent with children in Groton. He was a thrifty farmer, of great industry, and large influence in the town. Children, born in Townshend, Vermont, and Oxford, Massachusetts: 1. Stephen, born March 3, 1804; married, 1832, Martha Holmes, and resided at Thompson, Connecticut, where he died February 8, 1849. 2. Nelson, born November 15, 1805; married Elizabeth Andrews; resided in Boston; dealer in provisions; he died October 28, 1867. 3. Mary, Heald, born August 23, 1807; died July 4, 1808. 4. Eliel, born September 29, 1809; married October 2, 1833, Eliza Ball; resided in Groton, where she died December 1, 1894; married second, May, 1868, Emma S. Perry; he died 1891. 5. Mary Heald, born November 14, 1811; married John C. Hurd, son of Deacon John. 6. Nancy Spaulding, born March 31, 1814; married August 13, 1850, Walter P. Rockwood; second, Ephraim Sawtelle, of Groton. 7. Benjamin Spaulding, born January 11, 1816; married November 3, 1847, Caroline E. Bacon. 8. Zerviah Leavens, born December 12, 1817; married October 20, 1845, Rev. William Walker. 9. Peter, born December 20, 1822; died October 21, 1824. 10. Peter (changed by law to Franklin Peter), born December 8, 1824; mentioned below.

(VI) Franklin Peter Shumway, son of Peter Shumway (5), was born at Oxford, December 8, 1824. He married in Boston, October 30, 1848, Lucy H. Howe, who was born in Boston, May 14, 1828. They resided

in Oxford, Auburndale and Leominster, Massachusetts, removing thence to New York City. He returned to Massachusetts. Children: 1. Emma Florence, born July 26, 1849; married George H. Merritt, of Mattapan, Massachusetts, February 16, 1871. 2. Mary Heald, born November 13, 1852; married Leonard S. Leighton, of Boston, April 17, 1878; he died March 28, 1900. 3. Lucy, born April 17, 1855; died December 9, 1855. 4. Franklin Peter, born October 23, 1856; mentioned below. 5. Charles Howard, born February 19, 1858; died September 26, 1858. 6. Carrie Louise, born April 23, 1859; married October 4, 1893, Alfred P. Sewall.

(VII) Franklin Peter Shumway, son of Franklin Peter Shumway (6), was born at Auburndale, in the town of Newton, Massachusetts, October 23, 1856. He was educated in the public and high schools. He has been in the advertising business, and ranks among the foremost in his profession in New England. He is at present the head of the Franklin P. Shumway Advertising Company of Boston, one of the largest concerns of its kind. He has the management of the advertising and the making of contracts with newspapers, magazines, and other advertising mediums for many clients, among whom are some of the largest advertisers in this section. He stands high in the business and financial circles of Boston and among his fellow-citizens of Melrose, where he has resided many years. Of attractive personality and extensive knowledge of men and affairs, he makes many friends in social and business life.

He married, September 22, 1880, Lizzie A. Elliott, of Portland, Maine, daughter of John M. Elliott, of that city. Children: 1. Willis Peter. 2. Carl Elliott.

(For first two generations see Peter Shumway 2).

(III) Samuel Shumway, son SHUMWAY of Peter Shumway (2), was born at Boxford, Massachusetts, March 6, 1711, and baptized there April 22, 1711. He died in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, September 1 or 2, 1800. His will is dated May 20, 1786; filed September 19, 1800, bequeathing to one son and four daughters—Abijah, Sarah, Lucy, Lois and Prudence. He and his brother David settled in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, when young men; their brother Jeremiah in the adjacent town of Oxford, also Worcester county. He married, February 19, 1735-36, Sarah Learned, who

died at Sturbridge, December 26, 1809, at the advanced age of ninety-three, daughter of Isaac Learned, of Oxford, Massachusetts. Children, born at Sturbridge: 1. Sarah, born April 9, 1737, married, June 12, 1758, Daniel Faulkner, of Sturbridge. 2. Abijah, born January 2, 1738-39, mentioned below. 3. Lusa (Lucy), born January 21, 1740-1, married, March 6, 1760, Moses Clark, Jr. 4. Lois, born October 22, 1743, married, February 16, 1786, John Hill. 5. Prudence, born February 26, 1745-6, married, March 27, 1771, William Blanchard. 6. Samuel, born June 10, 1748, died February 11, 1757. 7. Hannah, born October 11, 1750, died February 2, 1757. 8. Moses (twin), born 1753, baptized March 25, 1753. 9. Aaron (twin), baptized March 25, 1753, died February 6, 1757. 10. Miriam, born October 8, 1755, died February 4, 1757.

(IV) Captain Abijah Shumway, son of Samuel Shumway (3), was born in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, January 2, 1738-39, died there July 25, 1808, aged seventy. His will is dated July 12, 1808, bequeathing to his five children. He married, June 25, 1783, Lucy Weld, at Sturbridge. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a sergeant in Captain William Campbell's company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's regiment, in 1775, at Roxbury; also in Captain Ebenezer Crafts's company, Colonel Learned's regiment, later in the year. He is called captain in the records later. Children, born at Sturbridge: 1. Abijah, Jr., born June 27, 1784. 2. Samuel, born April 2, 1786, mentioned below. 3. Lucy, born May 24, 1789. 4. Esther, born January 19, 1792. 5. Nancy, born January 18, 1809.

(V) Samuel Shumway, son of Captain Abijah Shumway (4), was born April 2, 1786, in Sturbridge. He was a farmer and lived all his life in Sturbridge. He married Oral McKinstry, of Sturbridge, rather late in life, and while they were the parents of seven children, only one survived infancy: Ellen Augusta, born July 8, 1853, mentioned below.

(VI) Ellen Augusta Shumway, daughter of Samuel Shumway (5), was born in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, July 8, 1853. She was educated in the public schools of Sturbridge. In 1873 she went to Lowell and May 15, 1874, she married Austin Metcalf Wentworth, who was born in Hope, Maine, September 17, 1850. Mr. Wentworth is a contractor and builder in Lowell, Massachusetts, and a very successful business man. Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth attend the Baptist church. They have no children.

Four generations of the Cayzer family of the line here treated have lived in America. William Cayzer, the progenitor of the family in New England, was of English birth and ancestry, a practical hatter by trade, and lived at St. Colomb, Cornwall, England. In 1849 he left England with his wife, whose name before marriage was Mary Edwards (she was a native of Llangothllan, Wales), and their son John Edward and their daughters Sarah and Mary, in a sailing vessel and in due season landed in Boston. When they came to America both William Cayzer and his wife Mary were past the middle period of life, and although previous to his immigration William Cayzer had always been an industrious, hard-working man at his trade, he lived a retired life in Massachusetts and afterward in Manchester, New Hampshire, and died in the city last mentioned in 1859, his wife Mary having died there in 1856.

John Edward Cayzer, son of William Cayzer, was born at St. Colomb, Cornwall, England, October 24, 1823, and died at his home in Somerville, Massachusetts, February 27, 1893. While living in England he had learned the trade of his father, serving an apprenticeship of seven years, and when he came to Boston he established himself in the hatter's business in that city. After a time his health became broken and he thereupon removed to the state of Maine and took a farm in the town of Cumberland. He lived there seven years, regained his health and at the end of that time returned to Boston and resumed his former business. In 1870 he located at Somerville and lived in that city until the time of his death in 1893. He was a successful and capable business man, a Republican, but not active in politics, and a Master Mason. In England he had been brought up under the influences of the Episcopal church, but after coming to New England became a Unitarian. His wife, whom he married January 16, 1855, was Mary Elizabeth Ricker, who was born in Lebanon, Maine, March 17, 1834, daughter of Ebenezer Ricker and Naomi Sherman his wife, a granddaughter of Ezekiel Ricker and Mary Hanson his wife, and a descendant on both the paternal and maternal sides of some of the best old New England Colonial stock. She was educated in town schools of Sanford, Maine, and the high school at Milton, New Hampshire. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Cayzer.

Alfred L. Cayzer, the elder of their two

sons, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 1, 1858, and received his education in the Somerville grammar and high schools. After leaving school he was employed for a time by the New England Glass Company, but later went to Chicago, Illinois, and became bookkeeper in a commission house of which his uncle was proprietor. June, 1881, he married Nellie P. Foster, of Brooklyn, New York, and took up his residence at Evanston, a suburb of Chicago, where he now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Cayzer have two children. Their elder child, Edith M. Cayzer, was born at Evanston, September 3, 1882, and was educated in grammar and high schools of Evanston and St. Mary's school and the Chicago Art school, having graduated from the latter institution. Their second child, Louise F. Cayzer, was born at Evanston, April 18, 1887, and was educated in the grammar and high schools of that city and also at Rogers Hall in Lowell, Massachusetts.

John Edward Cayzer, younger of the two children of John Edward Cayzer and Mary E. Ricker, his wife, was born in Cumberland, Maine, July 22, 1862, and died May 1, 1864.

Ebenezer Ricker, whose daughter Mary E. married John Edward Cayzer, of which mention is made in a preceding paragraph, was a son of Ezekiel Ricker and his wife Mary Hanson, and a descendant of one of the oldest and most prominent families of New Hampshire and Maine. The early history of the progenitors of the Ricker families now so well scattered throughout New England and other states of the Union is filled with incidents of thrilling interest and is recorded in genealogical archives and various manuscripts as follows:

Two brothers, George and Maturin Ricker, came from England to Dover, New Hampshire. George appeared there in 1670 and was first taxed in Cocheco in 1672. Tradition in the family says that he came over with old Parson Reyner, and at his expense; and that after repaying the parson his next earnings went to get his younger brother, Maturin, over. Maturin was not taxed in 1672, and the lists for the next year appear to have been lost. But as to the Reyner matter the difficulty is that the parson came over in 1635 and died early in 1669. However, he owned landed property in England, and perhaps this tradition may give a clue as to the place from which George Ricker came.

George Ricker settled in what is now Rollingsford, near the Wentworth property, and

in fact he and John Wentworth traded somewhat in land. Maturin Ricker must have lived in the same neighborhood, and both he and his brother were killed by the Indians June 4, 1706. The original journal of the Rev. John Pike, minister at Dover, which is to be found in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, says, under date of June 4, 1706: "George Riccar and Maturin Riccar, of Cocheco, were slain by the Indians; George was killed while running up the lane by the garrison; Maturin was killed in his field, and his little son (Noah) carried away." The garrison was Heard's, which stood in the garden of the late Friend Bangs.

George Ricker married Eleanor Evans, whose father had been killed by the Indians and doubtless was the "Mr. Evans" whom Pike mentions as having been killed in the massacre, in a time of profound peace. It is said that the Indians chained Mr. Evans to a barn and then set fire to the building, burning their victim with it. By his wife Eleanor George Ricker had nine children: Judith, John, Mary, Maturin, Elizabeth, Hannah, Ephraim, Eleanor and George.

Maturin Ricker, younger brother of George Ricker, the immigrant, married and had at least four children. The name of his wife and dates of birth of their children are not known, but their names were Maturin, Joseph, Noah and Sarah, the latter being about four years old when her father was killed.

Naomi Sherman, who married Ebenezer Ricker, father of Mary E. who became the wife of John Edward Cayzer, was a daughter of Thomas Sherman who married Betsey Keith. Thomas Sherman was a son of Anthony Sherman, grandson of William Sherman, great grandson of William Sherman, and great-great-grandson of William Sherman, the Pilgrim, who was in Plymouth as early as 1632, but finally settled in Marshfield, Massachusetts. William Sherman, the Pilgrim, married, in 1639, Prudence Hill, and had a son William, Jr., who married, in 1667, Desire Doty, daughter of Edward Doty (in some records written Doten) and Faith Clark his wife. This Edward Doty was a "Mayflower" Pilgrim. Ebenezer and Naomi (Sherman) Ricker had eleven children, ten of whom lived to manhood and womanhood: Joseph S., in early life learned the trade of tanner; later was a banker and railroad man, serving as one of the directors of the Maine Central Railroad and others; he was offered the presidency of the Maine Central, but declined. For

twenty years he was associated with a Mr. Mosly, of Montreal, under the firm name of Mosly & Ricker, in the leather trade. Gustavus, was a merchant in Cincinnati, Ohio, and later owned and operated a marble quarry in Maine; died in Washington, D. C., where he resided. Dorcas. Winslow T., was a wealthy tanner. Freeman F., went to California in 1849, remaining eight years; he finally settled in Kansas. Sherman A., after a residence in California and the west settled in Chicago; he was first engaged in the packing business, and later the grain business, and was styled the corn king of the grain centre. Mary E., (Mrs. Cayzer). Elizabeth K. William A., from the age of sixteen until his death at the age of fifty was an invalid. Ebenezer Ricker, father of these children, died May 1, 1859; his wife, Naomi (Sherman) Ricker, died at the age of sixty-five.

William Sherman and his wife Desire Doty had a son William, born in 1671, who married, in 1697, Mercy White, daughter of Peregrine White and Sarah Bassett his wife. This Peregrine White, born in Provincetown harbor in 1620, was a son of William White and his wife Anna (sometimes called Susanna) Fuller. This Anna Fuller, after the death of her first husband, William White, in 1621, married Edward Winslow, governor of the Plymouth colony, and died in Marshfield, Massachusetts, in 1680. It appears, according to Davis's "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth," that Thomas Sherman, Sr., was a descendant of Edward Doty, William White and Susanna Fuller of the "Mayflower," and also of William Bassett, whose daughter Sarah married Peregrine White and who came over in the "Fortune" in 1621.

Thomas Sherman, Sr., son of Anthony Sherman and Silence Ford his wife, of East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, was born in Rochester, Massachusetts, April 18, 1754. He was a master mariner in early life. On September 20, 1776, he enlisted as a private in Captain Abram Washburn's company of Colonel John Cushing's regiment, and served two months, being stationed at Newport, Rhode Island. He married Betsey Keith, daughter of Daniel Keith and Lydia Keyzer his wife, granddaughter of John Keith and Hannah Washburn his wife, and great-granddaughter of Rev. James Keith and Susanna Edson his wife, all of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. Rev. James Keith was a native of Scotland, educated at Aberdeen, and became the first minister at Bridgewater in 1664, hav-

ing come to New England two years earlier. Betsey Keith was born January 1, 1763, and died December 4, 1841, aged seventy-nine years.

Thomas Sherman, Sr., lived in Brookfield, Massachusetts, in 1782, and removed from there to East Bridgewater, residing there from about 1785 to about 1794. He then removed to Tamworth, New Hampshire, and lived there until about 1811, thence to Shapleigh (now Acton), Maine, and about the year 1814 took up his residence on a border farm between Lebanon and Acton. Here he died February 2, 1846, at the age of ninety-two years. Both he and his wife became members of the Orthodox church at Lebanon in 1824. Thomas Sherman and Betsey Keith, his wife, had eleven children: Anthony, born Brookfield, Massachusetts, December 7, 1782. Daniel, born East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, January 7, 1785. Thomas, Jr., born East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, March 30, 1787. Joseph Keith, born East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, December 12, 1789. Nathan, born East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, July 7, 1792, died July 17, 1793. Nathan, 2d, born East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, May 11, 1794. Lydia, born Tamworth, New Hampshire, December 3, 1796. Naomi, born Tamworth, May 1, 1799, married Ezekiel Ricker. Betsey, born Tamworth, May 8, 1802. Hannah, born Tamworth, October 17, 1806, married Henry T. Morrill. Martin, born Tamworth, May 20, 1810.

---

CUTTING John Cutting (1), appeared in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, before 1636, but his

name does not appear on the list of inhabitants who took the freeman's oath before 1640. In the earliest list of the inhabitants of Watertown, dated July 25, 1636, is designated "a grant of the Great Dividends (allotted) to the freemen (and) to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 120 in number." Sir Richard Saltonstall heads this list, his allotment being one hundred acres, Robert Feake and three others with eighty acres; and the seventeenth on the list is John Cutting with sixty acres. This record places him among the most important of the land holders of that period. The next record we find of John Cutting in Watertown is that he was a soldier in the Narragansett expedition of 1675, and before enlisting were promised by the general court an allotment of land for such

service as they were asked to perform in defense of the colonists threatened to be exterminated by the Indians. Through their lawful representatives these soldiers petitioned the general court in 1727 for the land thus promised, and their petition was granted. The Watertown men were assigned a portion of the plantation called Narragansett No. 2, which became the district of Westminster, October 20, 1754, and a town April 26, 1770. Among the names appear John Cutting, for his father, John Cutting, and James Cutting for his father, James Cutting. This gave us four of the name Cutting in Watertown among the settlers before 1636, and fixes the date of settlement of John to be 1636, and James as his probable brother. Willard Cutting, the third of the name, came on the ship with a Richard Cutting. He was a youth of eleven years, and occupying some position (ward or servant) in the family of Henry Kimball, as he was a passenger with them on the ship "Elizabeth of Ipswich," April 30, 1634, and lived with them in Watertown. This gives us "four brothers" or possibly three brothers with Richard (as he was a lad) as the son of one of them. In the next generation we also have John, and James the son of James, as residing in Watertown, and of Richard as being made a freeman April 18, 1690. He was, however, a purchaser of land on January 16, 1646-7. There is a Captain John Cutting who appears in Newbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1638, where he was a proprietor and town officer. He, or another John Cutting, purchased a house in Charlestown in 1648, and was master of the ship "Advent," and made many voyages between England and New England, and died in Newbury in 1659. As this date was before the service of John of Watertown in the Narragansett expedition, for which service his son John received the grant of land in the Narragansett plantation, it places John the soldier as the possible father of Richard, and first ancestor of the Cuttings in America, rather than John the sailor. This would give Richard as of the second generation and John, James and William each some claim of being of the first generation.

(II) Richard Cutting, born in England, in 1623, came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, on the ship "Elizabeth of Ipswich," with Henry Kimball and William Cutting in 1634. He appears to have had a claim of obligation or relationship to Henry Kimball (who acquired by allotment fifty acres of land in Watertown in

1636), as he lived in his family in Watertown up to the time he purchased a home in Watertown in January, 1646-7. He was by trade a wheelwright, but evidently also a farmer, as Henry Kimball was a large landholder. He did not take the freeman's oath until April 18, 1690, at which time he was sixty-seven years of age, unless there is an error as to the time of his birth. His wife Sarah died November 4, 1685, in the sixtieth year of her age, and he died at his home in Watertown, March 21, 1695-6. They had six children: James, John, Susanna, Sarah, Lydia, Zachariah. These names are not arranged in the order of birth.

(III) John Cutting, son of Richard and Sarah Cutting, was born in Watertown. He married Susanna Harrington, February 9, 1671-2. His children, seven in number, were born in Watertown. They were in the order of their birth: Susan, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, John, Robert and George.

(IV) Robert Cutting, son of John and Susanna (Harrington) Cutting, was born in Watertown, October 15, 1683; married, January 20, 1714, Abigail Sawin; lived in East Sudbury, where their children, Robert, Sarah, Samuel, Isaac, Jerusha and Silence, were born.

(V) Samuel Cutting, son of Robert and Abigail (Sawin) Cutting, was born in Wayland, November 20, 1720. He married Eunice Moore, April 22, 1742. They had five children, born in Wayland: Samuel, Robert, Jonathan, Eunice and Susanna.

(VI) Robert Cutting, second son of Samuel and Eunice (Moore) Cutting, was born April 16, 1744, in Wayland. He was sergeant on Lexington alarm roll of Captain Joseph Smith's company, Colonel Barrett's regiment, which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775, from Sudbury. On January 9, 1778, he was commissioned captain in Ninth Company, Fourth Middlesex County Regiment. He was also captain in Colonel McIntosh's regiment, General Lovell's brigade, engaged August 1, 1778, discharged September 13, 1778. He was a deacon in the town church for many years. He married Jerusha Curtis, August 6, 1767. They had three children: Robert, Jerusha and Ephraim. He died January 21, 1820, and was buried in the old cemetery, Wayland.

(VII) Ephraim Cutting, son of Robert and Jerusha (Curtis) Cutting, was born August 27, 1774, in East Sudbury. He lived in Sudbury, Roxbury, and the latter portion of his



life in Weston, coming there about 1830, and had children, including George Warren Cutting. He died April 7, 1866, at the age of ninety-three years.

(VIII) George Warren Cutting, son of Ephraim Cutting, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts. He removed with his parents to Weston about 1830, and established a general country store in that town in 1833, and the same business site has continued in the family as a country store. He was postmaster from 1859 to the time of his death, in 1885.

(IX) George Warren Cutting, Jr., son of George Warren, was born in Weston, in 1834, and was brought up to the trade of pattern maker, but gave up this occupation to join his father in conducting the store in Weston, which he had established in 1833. He was married, February 21, 1865, to Josephine M. daughter of George W. Brown, of Harvard, Massachusetts. He is a member of the Baptist church, a trustee for the Merriam Fund for the Silent Poor, served as assessor for several years, and was a representative in the general court of Massachusetts, in 1889, served as public weigher and measurer of wood and bark for many years. He has been town clerk since 1864, and assistant postmaster from 1859 to 1886, postmaster of Weston since 1886. He is a Republican in national politics, and generally votes for the nominees of that party for town, county and state officers.

(X) Alfred Leslie Cutting, son of George Warren, Jr., and Josephine (Brown) Cutting, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, January 27, 1868. He was educated in the public schools of Weston, completing the course at the Weston high school, and at Bryant and Stratton's Commercial College in Boston, in 1885. On graduating he became clerk in his father's store in Weston, and soon after obtained a position in the printing establishment of Rand & Avery, of Boston, at the time Thomas W. Lawson was vice-president and general manager of the corporation. In 1888 he opened a general country store on North avenue, at Kendal Green, in the town of Weston, and in 1890 he formed a partnership with his father and they operated two stores, one in Weston and one at Kendal Green. He was appointed postmaster at Kendal Green in 1889. In 1900 he was elected selectman of the town of Weston, and continues in that office. In 1907 he was elected to represent the town in the general court of Massachusetts, serving as a member of the committee on towns. He

is a member of the Baptist church, and is superintendent of the Sabbath school, and a member of the Boston Baptist Social Union, and of the Boston Baptist Sabbath School Superintendents' Association. He is a member of Pequod Lodge, No. 229, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Wayland, member of the Republican Club of Massachusetts, and Business Science Club of Boston; and a director of the Weston Athletic Association. He was married, December 20, 1890, to May Child, daughter of Charles H. and Almira (Child) Livermore, of Weston, Massachusetts. May Child Livermore was born in Weston, May 26, 1869; was graduated at the Weston high school and at Bryant and Stratton's Commercial School, and the ceremony of her marriage with Mr. Cutting was performed by Rev. Amos Harris, at Everett, Massachusetts, and they made their home on School street, Weston, Massachusetts.

---

This distinguished family  
HUNTINGTON dates its origin in Amer-  
ica from the days of the

Puritans.

(I) In 1633 Simon Huntington, his wife, Margaret, whose maiden name was Barrett, and their three sons and one daughter left their home in England to cast their lot with the colonists in America. During the passage over, Simon died of smallpox and was buried at sea. His widow, who was a native of Norwich, England, and daughter of Peter Barrett, mayor of said city, arrived in New England, with her children, and settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where she married (second), 1635-36, Thomas Stoughton, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. They removed to Windsor, Connecticut, and settled there. Her four children by her first husband were: 1. Thomas, settled in Connecticut. 2. Christopher, married Ruth Rockwell, (see Rockwell family of Leominster). 3. Simon, see forward. 4. Ann, mentioned in a letter printed in the genealogy, written by Peter Barrett, to his sister Margaret (Barrett) Huntington. Her three sons (mentioned above) by her first husband, settled in Connecticut and reared families. Their descendants are quite numerous and among them were several distinguished clergymen, including the late Dan. Huntington, D. D., bishop of the Central Protestant Episcopal diocese of New York. General U. S. Grant was a descendant on the maternal side of one of these Connecticut Hun-

tingtons, and the late Corliss P. Huntington, the noted financier and railroad magnate, was also descended from the same source. Samuel A. Huntington, of Malden, Massachusetts, a brief outline of whose genealogy is now in hand is a lineal descendant in the ninth generation of Simon Huntington.

(II) Deacon Simon Huntington, Jr., son of Simon Huntington (I), was born in England in 1629, and came to America on the ill-fated voyage with his mother in 1633. He settled in Norwich and was a member of Mr. Fitch's church there. He was deacon of the church until 1696 when his son succeeded him. He was a member of the general assembly in 1674, had a grant of land in 1686, was townsman in 1690 and 1696. In 1694 he was on a committee to search out and report the deficiencies in the public records. He served on the committee to seat the meeting house in 1697, a delicate and difficult service as the relative rank of all church members was fixed thus. The early settlers were not at all democratic in their ideas. In 1700 he was on a committee to give deeds and fix titles of land in dispute or with defective title. He married, in October, 1653, Sarah Clark (in Saybrook), daughter of Joseph Clark, of Windsor, Connecticut. She died in 1721, aged eighty-eight years. He died at Norwich, June 28, 1706, aged seventy-seven years. Their children were: 1. Sarah, born at Saybrook, August, 1654, married Dr. Solomon Tracy. 2. Mary, born at Saybrook, August, 1657, married, ——— Forbes, of Preston. 3. Simon, born at Saybrook, February, 1659, succeeded his father as deacon. 4. Joseph, born Connecticut. 5. Samuel, see forward. 6. Elizabeth, born at Norwich, October 6, 1666, married Joseph Backus. 7. Nathaniel, born at Norwich, July 10, 1672, died young. 8. Daniel, born at Norwich, March 13, 1675-76.

(III) Lieutenant Samuel Huntington, son of Deacon Simon and Mary (Clark) Huntington, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, March 1, 1665. He was a constable of Norwich, in 1692, also held the office of townsman. Ten years after he left Norwich and settled in Lebanon, Connecticut. He was appointed on a committee to choose a site for the new meeting house at Norwich, and though the site selected by the committee was not adopted then by the town, later the church was built there, and the committee's good judgment shown by the subsequent course of events. He was lieutenant of the military company. He became well-to-do, owning large tracts of

land. He moved to Lebanon, in 1700, and died there May 10, 1717. He married, October 29, 1686, Mary Clark, of Weathersfield, Connecticut. She died October 6, 1743. Their children were: 1. Elizabeth, born at Norwich, August 28, 1691. 2. Caleb, see forward. 3. Mary, born at Norwich, October 19, 1696. 4. Rebecca, born at Norwich, February, 1698-99, married Joseph Clark. 5. Sarah, born at Lebanon, September 10, 1701. 6. John, born at Lebanon, May 17, 1706. 7. Simon, born at Lebanon, August 15, 1708.

(IV) Caleb Huntington, son of Lieutenant Samuel (3) and Mary (Clark) Huntington, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, February 8, 1693-94. He settled in Lebanon, Connecticut, where all his children were born. He married, January 28, 1720, Lydia Griswold, born May 28, 1696. Their children were: 1. Caleb, see forward. 2. Lydia, born April 25, 1724 (twin). 3. Elijah (twin), born April 25, 1724. 4. Abner, born March 6, 1726. 5. James, born April 25, 1728. 6. Susanna, born June 23, 1730, married Anderson Dana, lawyer. 7. Ezekiel, born August 2, 1732. 8. Daniel, born February 3, 1737.

(V) Caleb Huntington, son of Caleb (4) and Lydia (Griswold) Huntington, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, December 9, 1721. He removed to Ashford, Connecticut, probably after 1758. He married, February 6, 1747, Zerviah Case. Their children were: 1. Zebulon, born at Lebanon, December 9, 1747, died April, 1748. 2. Ezra, see forward. 3. Bathsheba, born December 12, 1750. 4. Lydia, born September 9, 1753. 5. Caleb, born 1758, died at Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, in 1845. All but the last were born at Lebanon, Connecticut.

(VI) Ezra Huntington, son of Caleb (5) and Zerviah (Case) Huntington, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, March 24, 1749. In the political agitation which preceded the declaration of independence some of the Huntingtons remained loyal to the crown, and when they saw that separation from the mother country was inevitable and the Whigs prevailed everywhere, they with others joined the exodus to Nova Scotia. Among the latter was Ezra Huntington and his brother Caleb. Caleb settled in Cape Breton and Ezra in Cornwallis, Kings county, and he resided there for the remainder of his life which terminated in 1827. He married Hannah Fitch. She was probably the Hannah Fitch who was born in Coventry, Connecticut, June 12, 1735, daughter of Lieutenant Jeremiah and Mary (Por-

ter) Fitch. Her grandparents were Captain Jeremiah and Ruth (Gifford) Fitch, and her great grandfather was Rev. James Fitch, who came from England in the ship, "Defence." The children of Lieutenant Jeremiah and Mary (Porter) Fitch were: Lucy, Mary, Hannah and John. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Huntington were: 1. Ebenezer, born April 11, 1780, married, December 31, 1806, Elizabeth Strong, and resided in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia. 2. Simon, see forward. 3. Ezra, Jr., born December 10, 1789, married Charlotte Burden; they settled in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, where he died in 1836. 4. Betsey, married John Elliott, and resided at Wilmot, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia. 5. Rini (Irene)?

(VII) Simon Huntington, son of Ezra (6) and Hannah (Fitch) Huntington, was born at Cornwallis, Kings county, Nova Scotia, August 15, 1786. He lived there all his life and died there in 1829. He married Henrietta Lockhart. Their children, all born in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, were: 1. Daniel Dixon, see forward. 2. David, born 1824, married Ann Miller, and resided in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia. 3. John, born 1826, married Rachel Miller and lived and died in Kings county, Nova Scotia. 4. James, born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and resided there. 5. Lydia, born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and lived there all her life, and died there; married (first) a Mr. Campbell, by whom she had several children; several years after his death she married (second) a Mr. Sutton, no children.

(VIII) Colonel Daniel Dixon Huntington, son of Simon (7) and Henrietta (Lockhart) Huntington, was born in Cornwallis, Kings county, Nova Scotia, December 31, 1819. In early life he followed the sea, and for a time resided in the state of Mississippi, where he was overseer of a plantation, but eventually returned to Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, where he assisted his stepfather, Samuel Kirkpatrick (his own having died when he was nine years old), in carrying on the homestead farm. He followed farming the remainder of his active life. He was prominently identified with the provincial militia and rose to the rank of colonel. He loved music and was director of the choir of the Baptist church to which he belonged. He died in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, December 1, 1873. He married Eliza Miller, daughter of Samuel Miller, a prosperous farmer of Wilmot, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia. Their children were,

ten all told, of whom the following are living:

1. Herbert Charles, married Serena Porter, of Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and their children: i. S. Maud, married Miron Benjamin, of Malden, Massachusetts; ii. Herbert Warren, Jr., married Katherine Ellen, daughter of Herbert Montervill Berchard, of Malden, Massachusetts; iii. Arthur Fremont, married Alice, daughter of Bernard Gallagher, of Lynn, Massachusetts; iv. Grace; all born in Malden, Massachusetts. 2. Samuel Arthur, see forward. 3. Louisa M., married the Hon. Rufus S. Palmer, now of Minneapolis, Minnesota, but formerly of New York state. 4. Helen A., married Horace Austin, of this state and now warden of the Town Farm, Framingham, with his wife as matron. They have two sons, Harold and Leonard. 5. Whitman Morton, blacksmith, constable and fire warden of West Boylston, Massachusetts; married Nellie Baker Chase, of said town; their children are: Hattie, Clarence W. and Raymond S. 6. Leonard C., unmarried, now a resident of Seattle, Washington; he is interested in mining in the Cascade Mining District, Mount Baker.

(IX) Samuel Arthur Huntington, son of Colonel Daniel Dixon (8) and Eliza (Miller) Huntington, was born in Cornwallis, Kings county, Nova Scotia, August 13, 1849. His early education was acquired in the public schools of his native town and in Malden, Massachusetts. In 1869-70 he served an apprenticeship at the granite cutters' trade. He was subsequently employed for about seven years on the New York, St. Louis, Cincinnati and Philadelphia postoffices, which were all cut on the islands of Penobscot Bay, Maine. Relinquishing his trade he returned to Malden, Massachusetts, where he has acquired important business interests, and for nearly thirty years has been connected with the Boston Rubber Shoe Company. The latter with his other business ventures, occupies much of his time, and most of his investments have proved successful. Mr. Huntington is one of the most prominent spiritualists in Malden and has devoted much time to the investigation of that phenomena, being recognized in his locality as one of the most profound thinkers in the field of psychic research. At the present time he is serving as corresponding secretary and historian of the "Malden Progressive Spiritual Society," Inc., making weekly reports for the *Progressive Thinker*, published in Chicago, and monthly reports for *The Herald of Truth*, published in Boston, and



*Samuel A. Huntington,*



it may be truthfully said that his effort in seeking to demonstrate the actual truth concerning spiritual existence, is characteristic of his family, many of whom have been noted for their profundity of thought, especially upon subjects relating to religion. Politically Mr. Huntington is a Republican in national issues, but in local affairs he acts independently. He is a member of the Masonic Order, and also of the Universalist Men's Club of Malden.

In 1873, August 27, he was united in marriage with Lizzie J. McDonnell, daughter of John McDonnell, of Malden. They have no children.

Honored by his craft: In 1877 he was elected secretary of the Hurricane Island branch of the Granite Cutters' International Union; in 1878 he was elected president of the Dix Island branch of said Union, and in the latter year he was elected a member of the Granite Cutters' International Union Congress, held in Boston in February, and the Congress elected him assistant secretary and in said office he had to make a full record of the doings of the Congress, while from his records the secretary made a daily report for the *Granite Cutters' International Union Journal*, published at that time in Rockland, Maine. In 1874 he was sent on a mission throughout New England to "learn the industrial condition, wages," etc., of his craft, making a full report on his return. In 1878 Mr. Huntington entered the Maine campaign in favor of T. H. Murch, of Rockland, for Congress, Fifth Maine district, who defeated the Hon. Eugene Hale. Mr. Huntington is a great admirer of the great war president, Abraham Lincoln, and the able member of his cabinet, Salmon P. Chase, who was the father of the Greenback currency, feeling that a currency that was good and strong enough to carry this nation through the worst crisis in its history was and is good enough in times of peace. He believes half of the circulating medium could be created in this way, exchanging the same for gold when desired by the holder. Hence his support of Mr. Murch, who was elected on the Greenback Democratic ticket. He does not believe the borrower should receive interest on the security he gives for the capital he desires to do business on. He is a strong temperance man, believing alcohol should be guarded as strongly as opium. He is also very strong in his convictions on the public school question, believing that no text books should be allowed in any school except

those authorized by the government.\* He would have a national council composed of two citizens, elected by the people from each state, who should sit in Washington at least once in every decade to revise and compile all text books used in any school, and all people who could not willingly accept those conditions should be invited to live under some other flag. In this way a canker would not be eating away the strongest pillar of the Republic.

Two immigrants of the same name, Daniel Thurston, came to Newbury,

Massachusetts, before 1638, uncle and nephew. A house lot was granted in that town, November 24, 1638, to Daniel Thurston, on the Neck over the great river, consisting of four acres adjoining lot of John Osgood. The uncle, Daniel Thurston, married, August 29, 1648, Ann Lightfoot, widow of Francis Lightfoot, of Lynn, his first wife dying May 25, 1648. In 1665 the elder Daniel made his will devising all his estate to his kinsman Daniel, with whom this pedigree begins.

(I) Daniel Thurston, nephew of Daniel Thurston, was descended from an ancient English family whose history extends back to the time of the Norman Conquest to Tursten Fitz Rou le Blanc of Rec Crispin, Normandy. He married, October 20, 1655, Anne Pell, daughter of Joseph Pell, of Lynn, whence came also Ann Lightfoot, wife of his uncle, Daniel Thurston. He was a trooper in Captain Appleton's company in King Philip's war, and was on a pay roll dated June 24, 1676. He died February 19, 1693. He was doubtless a weaver by trade as he bequeathed a loom, etc., in his will. Children: 1. Daniel, born July 2, died November 3, 1657. 2. Hannah, born January 20, 1659, married Benjamin Pearson. 3. Daughter, born November 22, died December 16, 1660. 4. Daniel, born December 18, 1661. 5. Sarah, born January 8, 1664. 6. Stephen, born October 25, 1665, died young. 7. Joseph, born September 14, 1667, married Mehitable Kimball and Elizabeth Woodbury. 8. Anne, born September 6, 1669, died young. 9. James, born September 24, 1670, married Mary Pearson. 10. Stephen, born October 25, 1672, died young. 11. Stephen, born February 5, 1674. 12. Abigail, born March 17, 1678, married Joseph Chase.

(II) Stephen Thurston, son of Daniel

Thurston (1), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, February 5, 1674. Married (first) Mary ———; (second) Sarah ———. His estate was administered by his son Moses, appointed in 1728. He lived for a time at Stratham, New Hampshire. His estate was appraised September 9, 1728, for five hundred and fifty-six pounds, twelve shillings, three pence. In September, 1732, the widow Sarah leased her dower to Moses. Children: 1. Moses, born July 19, 1707. 2. John, born August 29, 1709, married (first) Phebe Wiggin. 3. Rebecca, born 1711, baptized June 17. 4. Robert, born February 25, 1713, mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born August 27, 1714, died February 16, 1737. 6. Mary, born June 3, 1716, married Jeremiah Searle. 7. Nathaniel, born July 12, 1718, married Miner Chase. 8. Stephen, baptized September 18, 1720, married Mary St. Clare. 9. Mehitable, married Captain Jonathan Jewett. 10. Abigail, unmarried. 11. Sarah, baptized July 15, 1722. These children were large landholders as the registry of deeds shows.

(III) Robert Thurston, son of Stephen Thurston (2), was born at Stratham, New Hampshire, February 25, 1713, died at the house of his brother John, February 16, 1752. He deeded land in the township of Bow, New Hampshire, "said land having belonged to my honored father Stephen of Stratham, New Hampshire." He was in a company "guarding and scouting at Canterbury" under command of Captain Jeremiah Clough from July 4. to July 9, 1746. Children: 1. Robert, mariner in the Revolutionary war; died in Stratham intestate, 1788. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. James, born 1744.

(IV) Samuel Thurston, son of Robert Thurston (3), was born probably in Stratham, New Hampshire, about 1740; married Mary ———. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade. His home was in Exeter, New Hampshire, where he died intestate in 1765. April 28, 1766, dower was set off to Mary, his widow. Children: 1. Samuel, married Elizabeth Gilman. 2. Ephraim, born March 25, 1753, mentioned below.

(V) Ephraim Thurston, son of Samuel Thurston (4), was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, March 25, 1753. Married Annie Marsh, January 11, 1780. She was born April 20, 1760, died at Wakefield, New Hampshire, November 10, 1789. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He deeded land in 1787. Children: 1. Ephraim, born August 22, 1780, lived in Wakefield, New Hampshire. 2. Bet-

sey, born January 1, 1782, died January 6, following. 3. Nancy, born April 3, 1783, married William Pike; died in Oxford, Maine, April 12, 1859. 4. Betsey, born October 27, 1785, married ——— Hackett; lived at Wakefield, New Hampshire. 5. John, born July 31, 1787, mentioned below. 6. Dolly, born August 14, 1789, died in Wakefield, November 17, 1789.

(VI) John Thurston, son of Ephraim Thurston (5), was born at Exeter, July 31, 1787. Married, June 7, 1812, Mercy Hale, born December 27, 1789, daughter of Israel and Esther (Taylor) Hale, of Waterford, Maine. She died in Oxford, Maine, June 18, 1758. He was a farmer in Norway and Oxford, Maine, a Methodist in religion, served in the war of 1812, and died in 1872, in Sherborn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Daniel Holt, born in Norway, Maine, January 24, 1813, mentioned below. 2. Esther Hale, born October 18, 1814, died November 2, 1815. 3. Lorenda Holt, born in Oxford, March 19, 1816, married, May 28, 1845, George N. Davis, of Virginia, shoemaker at Natick, Massachusetts, died 1850; she removed to Cleveland, Ohio. 4. Mary Holt, born April 1, 1818, married in Oxford, February 8, 1866, as his second wife, George Washington Day, born December 16, 1809, and lived in Freeport. 5. Nancy March, born June 15, 1820, married in Oxford, Willard Otis Haynes, of Natick; she died July 9, 1884; children: Ella Maria, Willard Augustus, Franklin Wallace and Lizzie Ella Haynes. 6. Harriet How, born April 24, 1822, married, November 10, 1851, Joshua Haynes; died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1871; children: Lelia Emma, Homer Dana, John Thurston and Annie Mary Haynes. 7. Mercy Jane, born May 1, 1824, died in Oxford, 1841. 8. John Colby, born December 5, 1825, married Mary Elizabeth Murphy. 9. Hiram Leonard, born August 7, 1826, learned the shoemaker's trade in Natick; married, September 3, 1852, Eleanora Collins, and moved to Cochituate; enlisted August 1, 1862, in the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts regiment; was in the Red River Expedition; died in Washington, August 21, 1864, and was buried in Natick; children: i. Son, died young; ii. Melissa Jane, born October 8, 1854, married John Fielding Hargraves, blacksmith in Saxtonville; children: Frank Fielding Hargraves, Jennie Hargraves, Charles N. Hargraves, Mary Thurston Hargraves; iii. Franklin Waldo, born July 15, 1856, died October 10, 1882; iv. Hiram Leon-

ard, born March, 1859. 10. Augustus Aurelius, born February 4, 1831, learned the trade of shoemaker in Natick; enlisted in the Third Massachusetts Regiment, April, 1861; in Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, August 1, 1862; was taken sick at New Orleans and sent to Brashear City, Louisiana, where he died May 21, 1863.

(VII) Daniel Holt Thurston, son of John Thurston (6), was born at Norway, Maine, January 24, 1813. Married (first), in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1839, Jane Drown Shackley, born October 3, 1816, daughter of Edmund and Mehitable (Drown) Shackley, of Kennebunk, Maine. She died November 23, 1866. He married (second), Esther Battles Shackley, widow of his first wife's brother, Ebenezer Shackley. He was a cracker manufacturer, senior member of the well-known firm of Thurston, Hall & Co. with factory at Cambridgeport and salesroom in Boston. He was a prominent and public-spirited citizen of Cambridge. He was a member of the common council and of the board of aldermen. He represented his district in the general court in 1874-75. He was a prominent Odd Fellow, charter member of Friendship Lodge, Cambridge; was a member of the First Universalist church, Cambridge. He died, 1896. Children: 1. Sarah Frances, born April 20, 1840, married, September 1, 1864, Benjamin Franklin Fletcher, member of the firm of Thurston, Hall & Co., in Cambridge; he died January 12, 1872; child, Charles Walter Fletcher, born November 22, 1865, died October 9, 1877. 2. Helen Jane Elizabeth, born March 15, 1842, married (first), March 15, 1866, Oliver Augustus Kelley, member of the firm of Thurston, Hall & Co., in Boston; he died June 6, 1868; married (second), October 22, 1871, William H. Hubbard, a painter, of Cambridge; her children: i. Grace Gertrude Kelley, born April 9, 1867; ii. Alice Jeannette Hubbard, February 17, 1873; iii. Amy Louise Hubbard, April 26, 1875. 3. Charles Frederick, born August 28, 1844, mentioned below. 4. Eldora Mehitable, born August 18, 1846, married, October 26, 1868, Charles W. Mead, a printer, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; children: i. Ida Frances Mead, born July 12, 1871; ii. Olive Josephine Mead, November 22, 1874. 5. Harriet Emma, born in Kennebunk, Maine, April 23, 1849, married, December 7, 1869, Charles Emery Pierce, a can manufacturer of Boston; children: i. James Wilson Pierce, born August 28, 1870; ii. Florence Talbot Pierce, Sep-

tember 29, 1879. 6. John Edmund, born in Cambridge, May 1, 1853, married (first), November, 1874, Josephine Cora Bowker, of Cambridge; she died January 15, 1875; married (second), March 25, 1880, Helen Maria Grover Clark, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, September 26, 1858; a cracker manufacturer of Cambridge; moved to Gloucester, April 1, 1884, where he is a wholesale dealer in fish under the firm name of George Clark & Company; child, Daniel Winslow, born January 15, 1875.

(VIII) Charles Frederick Thurston, son of Daniel Holt Thurston (7), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 28, 1844. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. He became a member of his father's firm, Thurston, Hall & Company, cracker bakers, in Cambridgeport, in 1865, continuing until 1891, when the company was dissolved; he entered the employ of the National Biscuit Company as manager of different plants, remaining until 1901, when he was appointed to his present position of inspector in the United States custom house in Boston. He lived in Cambridge until 1892 when he removed to Malden, Massachusetts. Mr. Thurston is a Republican and has been prominent in public life. He was representative to the general court from his district in Cambridge in 1877-78, and often served his party on committees and as delegate to nominating conventions. He was an active member and has been on the standing committee of the First Universalist church of Cambridge. He now attends the Centre Methodist Episcopal church of Malden. He is a Free Mason, member of Blue Lodge and Chapter, and Post No. 40, Grand Army of the Republic, of Malden. He enlisted, September 16, 1861, in the First Massachusetts Cavalry at the age of seventeen years and served through the war, taking part in every engagement of the Army of the Potomac after the second battle of Bull Run. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Aldie, Virginia, June 17, 1863, and sent to Libby Prison, in Richmond, thence to Belle Isle. He was within the enemy's lines thirty-five days and was among the last prisoners paroled before sending them to Andersonville. Company D, to which he belonged, was detailed as General Meade's escort, and served in that capacity during the last eighteen months of the war. He was wounded at Gravelly Run, Virginia, and at the last attack and capture of Petersburg, Virginia. The last order he had was before Richmond, direct from



General Grant, to locate the Rebel lines; he was seriously wounded but reported to General Grant; was thanked by him for his service and ordered to the hospital. While there the hospital was visited by President Lincoln, with whom he had the pleasure of shaking hands. He was commended for his gallantry on the field and recommended for a commission. He had the rank of corporal. After returning home he became captain of the National Lancers of Boston.

He married (first), in Cambridgeport, March 15, 1866, Annette Maria Holden, born in Reading, Massachusetts, September 6, 1846, daughter of Cyrus Knight and Lu Fannie (Lombard) Holden, of Otisfield, Maine. She died February 4, 1891. He married (second), Melina E. (Lee) Wilmarth, widow of Seth Wilmarth, a native of Danville, Canada, daughter of Edward Lee. Her mother was a Rundlett of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and her great-grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution. Children of Charles F. and Annette M. Thurston: 1. Fannie Jane, born December 26, 1866, married, June, 1887, George Marshall Rice, a clerk in Boston, residing in Newton Center, Massachusetts; child, Pauline Rice, born March 2, 1889. 2. Carrie Maria, born February 6, 1869, married Fred Grant, of Wrentham, Massachusetts. 3. Daniel Herbert, born March 10, died March 16, 1873.

John Fessenden, the immigrant, was born in county Kent, England, about 1600. His name is variously spelled in the early records Fesenden, Fessinden, Fessington, Fezington, Fiziden, Fisenden, Fissenden, Fishenden, Fishington, Phesenden, and Phesington. He settled as early as 1638 in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and made his home at the south corner of Winthrop and Eliot streets, selling his estate there in 1639, however, and buying on the westerly side of Eliot street, south of Mount Auburn street. His name is on the list of proprietors for 1636 and he was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He was a member of the church, and was selectman of the town in 1656-61-62 and 65. He was a town officer. His relative, Nicholas Fessenden, doubtless son of a brother, came over from England to inherit his estate which was large for his day. He was a glover by trade.

He died December 21, 1666. His nuncupa-

tive will was proved April 2, 1666, bequeathing to his wife and his kinsman, Nicholas Fessenden; aid to be given to Hope Atherton if he came again to the college. His widow died January 13, 1682, aged eighty. The widow in her will, dated December 20, —, and proved March 31, 1684-85, bequeathed her whole estate to her "cousin," (a word then used for uncle, nephew, etc., as well as for what we call cousin), Nicholas Fessenden, who was to pay legacies to cousin Hannah More and others. Judge Samuel Sewall in his diary calls Nicholas "cousin" also and mentions visiting "Aunt Fessenden with her children John, Mary, Elizabeth and Jane at Canterbury" (in Kent), in 1688-89. John Fessenden bought land in Charlestown, six acres, of N. Davis in 1642, and his widow Jane sold it to John Watson and Mary Cook in 1673. It adjoined the Charlestown and the Cambridge commons.

(II) Nicholas Fessenden, nephew and heir of John Fessenden (I), was born in Canterbury, England, in 1650. He came to America in 1674 at the invitation of his uncle and settled in Cambridge. He was also a glover. He died February 24, 1719, in his sixty-ninth year. He married Margaret Cheney, who died December 10, 1717, aged sixty-one. Children: 1. Jane, born November 28, 1674, died August 24, 1676. 2. Hannah, born July 27, 1676, died August 4, 1676. 3. John, born November 4, 1678. 4. Nicholas, born January 21, 1681, graduate of Harvard in 1701, distinguished teacher; married Sarah Coolidge. 5. Thomas, born January 4 and died January 28, 1682. 6. Thomas, born August 12, 1684, mentioned below. 7. Margaret, born January 22, 1687, died unmarried. 8. Jane, born April 22, 1688, married, January 10, 1712, Samuel Winship, high sheriff. 9. Mary, born October 28, 1689, married Joshua Parker. 10. William, born 1694, married Martha Wyeth and (second) Martha Brown: ancestor of Hon. William Pitt Fessenden and his father, Hon. Samuel G. Fessenden, also a congressman of Maine. 11. Joseph, married, December 6, 1733, Mindwell Oldham. 12. Benjamin, born January 30, 1701, graduate of Harvard, 1719, minister at Sandwich, Massachusetts. 13. Hannah, married John Chipman. 14. Ebenezer, married Alice Babcock.

(III) Thomas Fessenden, son of Nicholas Fessenden (2), was born in Cambridge, August 12, 1684. He removed to Cambridge Village, now Lexington, about 1712. He owned

the covenant in the church in 1709, when his first child was baptized. He died March 6, 1738, at Lexington. He married, in 1708, Abigail Poulter, born September 5, 1692, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Poulter. She died April 25, 1719, aged twenty-seven years, and he married (second), January 8, 1720, Abigail Locke, daughter of Joseph Locke, of Lexington. She died June 12, 1736, and he married (third), December 2, 1737, Anne Fillebrown, who committed suicide July 12, 1753, aged sixty-three years. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas, born December 9, 1709, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born August 11, 1711, married, May 21, 1740, Elizabeth Allen. 3. Abigail, born July 13, 1713. 4. Mary, born January 17, 1716, married William Brown, of Watertown. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1721, married Samuel Hutchinson. 6. Jonathan, born April 28, 1723. 7. Hannah, born June 18, 1725, died same year. 8. Hannah, born April 21, 1727, died April 21, 1729. 9. John, born April 27, 1729, married, November 23, 1769, Elizabeth Wyman; settled in Rutland, state senator, etc. 10. Timothy, born May 6, 1731, married Elizabeth Pierce; settled in Westminster, Massachusetts. 11. Benjamin, born January 9, 1734, resided in Milton, Braintree, Watertown and Boston. 12. Submit, born May 28, 1736.

(IV) Thomas Fessenden, son of Thomas Fessenden (3), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 9, 1709. Married, June 19, 1735, Hannah Prentice, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Wyeth) Prentice, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. They were admitted to the Lexington church, October 16, 1737, and there their first child was baptized. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Hannah, born August 9, 1736, married, May 20, 1755, Nathaniel Farmer. 2. Abigail, born September 7, 1738, died July 17, 1741. 3. Thomas, born July 10, 1741, married Elizabeth Apthorp and Lucy Lee. 4. Aaron, born December 30, 1744, married Sarah Locke, resided at Townsend. 5. Nathaniel, born June 7, 1746, mentioned below. 6. Nathan, born April 10, 1749, married, October 17, 1771. 7. Sarah, born August 9, 1753, married, March 4, 1773, Isaac Winship. 8. Isaac (?), baptized October 23, 1757.

(V) Nathaniel Fessenden, son of Thomas Fessenden (4), was born in Lexington, June 7, 1746. Married (first), about 1768-69, Lydia Bemis, daughter of Philip Bemis; she was accidentally killed by a gunshot, while

holding in her arms their only child, Ichabod, then an infant, who was unhurt. A lad of thirteen was the cause of her death. He snapped a musket at a young girl, not supposing the gun to be loaded, and the ball missed the girl, but struck Mrs. Fessenden in the eye, causing instant death. Nathaniel married (second), June 20, 1771, Elizabeth Webb, and both owned the covenant December 6, 1772, in the West Cambridge church. Elizabeth and her sister, Sarah Webb, of Medford, were both baptized at West Cambridge, October 4, 1772. The Webbs were from Danvers originally. He died at Medford, January 3, 1790, aged forty-four. Child of first wife: 1. Ichabod, born 1769, baptized December 6, 1772. Children of second wife: 2. Elizabeth, born November 13, 1772. 3. Nathaniel, born August, baptized August 21, 1774. 4. Charles P., mentioned below. 5. Infant, born in Medford, 1781, died there, November, 1782, aged seven months. 5. Ruth, born at Medford, February, 1785.

(VI) Charles P. Fessenden, son of Nathaniel Fessenden (5), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was a cabinet and picture-frame maker by trade and lived in Charlestown, on Trainingfield street. He married there February 3, 1814, Elizabeth Penney, born November 20, 1786, died of smallpox, June 18, 1842, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail Penney, of Charlestown, and granddaughter of John and Mary (Kettell) Penney. John was the son of John and Sarah (Smith) Penney, and was born July 8, 1712. The father, John Penney, born March 24, 1682-83, was the son of John and Elizabeth (Rand) Penney, all of Charlestown. Children of Charles P. and Elizabeth Fessenden: 1. Charles, born April 14, 1815, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Abigail, December 9, 1816. 3. George F., May 7, 1819. 4. Theodore A., November 22, 1821. 5. Elizabeth A., October 16, 1824. 6. Isaac L., January 14, 1826. 7. Maria, April 6, 1827. 8-9. Nathaniel and Maria H., twins, January 28, 1829. 10. Georgianna Frances, April 24, 1830.

(VII) Charles Fessenden, son of Charles P. Fessenden (6), was born in Charlestown, April 14, 1815. He was also a cabinet maker in that city. He married, June 9, 1838, Eliza Boyden, born April 18, 1811, died February 19, 1886, daughter of Daniel Boyden, of Walpole, Massachusetts. Daniel Boyden was born October 13, 1771, married, in Medfield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1797, Susan Cleveland, of Medfield, and died in Boston, June

16, 1863. Ezekiel Boyden, father of Daniel Boyden, of Walpole, was born November 30, 1741, died 1808; married Leah Richardson, of Walpole. John Boyden, of Walpole, father of Ezekiel, was born January 22, 1717, married, 1738, Thankful Morse, of Medway, and died in 1809. John Boyden, of Groton, Massachusetts, father of John Boyden, last mentioned, was born December 6, 1672, married Hannah ——. Thomas Boyden, father of John Boyden, last named, lived in Watertown, Massachusetts; was born in 1639, and died in Groton in 1719; married Martha Holden, of Woburn. Thomas Boyden, father of Thomas Boyden, last named, was the immigrant ancestor, embarked at Ipswich, England, April, 1634, at the age of twenty-one years, and as early as 1639 was settled in Watertown with his wife, Francis. Children of Charles and Eliza (Boyden) Fessenden: 1. Eliza Maria, born December 28, 1839, in Charlestown. 2. Charles Albert, March 4, 1842, mentioned below. 3. Daniel Boyden, December 29, 1843, in Charlestown. 4. Antoinette, June 13, 1846, in Milton, Massachusetts. 5. Mary Frances, January 24, 1849, in Charlestown. 6. William Henry, May 29, 1853, in Charlestown. 7. Louisa, May 6, 1857, in Everett, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Charles Albert Fessenden, son of Charles Fessenden (7), was born in Charlestown, March 4, 1842. He was educated in the public schools of Charlestown, and first engaged in the meat and provision business in his native town. In 1868 he opened the first meat market in Malden, Massachusetts, the town adjoining. Later he became a contractor and builder and enjoyed a large and prosperous business. He built many houses to sell, having put up one hundred and four residences of various sizes and descriptions in the residential section surrounding Ferry-way Green, Malden. He was a sagacious man of business, thoroughly upright and honorable in all the walks of life, respected alike by friends and employees. He had the esteem of all his townsmen. His residence in Malden was at 216 Ferry street. Mr. Fessenden died August 30, 1905. He was a member of the Free Masons, and of the Universalist church of Malden. In politics he was a Republican, but never sought public office.

He married, November 20, 1867, in Everett, Lydia Louisa Hall, born August 21, 1842, in East Boston, daughter of Ephraim Abbott Hall, of Concord, New Hampshire, and granddaughter of Ebenezer Hall. Her mother

was Lydia Louise (Glover) Hall, daughter of Elisha Vose Glover, of Boston, a constable, living on Bridge street, Boston. The only child of Charles Albert and Lydia Louise (Hall) Fessenden is Mary Louise, born in Malden, April 25, 1869, educated in grammar and high schools of Malden, resides with her mother at 216 Ferry street, Malden.

John Fuller, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, of an ancient and numerous family, about 1611. He came to New England on the ship "Abigail" under John Winthrop, Jr. He gave his age as fifteen in 1635, but he must have been several years older. The passenger lists as a rule understated ages. In 1656 he gave his age as about forty, but the best authority fixes his birth year as 1611, from the fact that he was eighty-seven when he died February, 1697-98. He was a malster by trade as well as a farmer. He was one of the first settlers in Cambridge Village (Newton), about 1644. He bought of Joseph Cooke, December, 1658, seven hundred and fifty acres of land for a hundred and sixty pounds. This farm he increased by further purchase until he owned a thousand acres, bounded on the north and west by Charles river and lying between the farms of Thomas Park and Samuel Shepard. The house was on the south side of the road and on the west side of Cheesecake brook which intersected the farm. For many generations this was known as the Fuller Farm. Fuller and his friend, Edward Jackson, were the largest property owners in the town and both divided their lands during their life-time in such a manner that their descendants remained for many generations the leading families. They had the most numerous descendants of the early settlers. Twenty-two of the Fuller family, his lineal descendants, were soldiers in the Revolution. Fuller deeded his large estate to his five surviving sons with the provision that if any wished to sell the other sons or their heirs should have the first offer of the property. His will was dated January 30, 1695-96, and was proved February 28, 1697-98, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth; children, John, Jonathan, Joshua, Jeremiah, Bethia Bond; Jonathan Hide, son of daughter Elizabeth Hide, deceased; also to grandchildren, Mary Brown, Elizabeth and Hannah Hide. It should be said that this family has no known connection with the "Mayflower" immigrant. Children: 1. John,

born in 1645, married, in 1682, Abigail Boylston; died February 7, 1698-99. 2. Jonathan, born 1648, married Mindwell Trowbridge. 3. Elizabeth, married, 1663, Job Hyde or Hide. 4. Joseph, born February 10, 1652, married, February 13, 1680-81, Lydia Jackson, daughter of Edward. 5. Joshua, born April 2, 1654, married Elizabeth Ward, daughter of John Ward, Sr. 6. Jeremiah, born February 4, 1658, mentioned below. 7. Bethia, born November 23, 1661, married, February 27, 1685, Lieutenant Nathaniel Bond. 8. Isaac, born December 2, 1665, died October 6, 1691.

(II) Lieutenant Jeremiah Fuller, son of John Fuller (1), was born in Newton, Massachusetts, (Cambridge Village), February 4, 1658, died there December 23, 1743, aged eighty-five. He was selectman of the town for sixteen years and prominent in town affairs. He was lieutenant in the Indian wars. He gave his son Thomas a farm of ninety-two acres, his son Joshua the homestead one hundred and twenty-five acres, and Josiah a farm of sixty-six acres. His first wife Mary died in 1689; his second wife Elizabeth in 1700; his third Thankful in 1729 and his fourth in 1742. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 14, 1694, died 1694. 2. Jeremiah, born July 3, 1697, died 1703. 3. Thomas, born September 12, 1701. 4. Joshua, born April 12, 1703, mentioned below. 5. Thankful, born December 23, 1704, married, 1720, Noah Wiswell. 6. Jeremiah, born November 1, 1707, died 1711. 7. Elizabeth, born August 24, 1709, died 1711. 8. Josiah, born December 2, 1710.

(III) Captain Josiah Fuller, son of Lieutenant Jeremiah Fuller (2), was born April 12, 1703, at Newton, died August 23, 1777, aged seventy-five. His first wife died November 28, 1739. He signed an agreement with other owners of the original Fuller farm in 1730 to lay out a road two rods wide to the town way at Solomon's Park's line. Those who signed were: Joseph, Joshua, Jeremiah, John, Jonathan, Jonathan, Jr., Isaac, Isaac, Jr., Thomas and Caleb Fuller, all concerned in a division then made of seven hundred and eighty-eight acres. This street was accepted as a public highway in 1751. Captain Joshua Fuller was prominent in the town and military, fighting in the French and Indian war. His first wife died November 28, 1739. He married (second), May, 1746, Anna Stearns, of Waltham. She died in 1778, aged sixty-one. Children: 1. Joshua, born March 2, 1747, mentioned below. 2. Ann, born June 18, 1749, married, 1774, Ephraim Whitney.

3. David, born April 18, 1751. 4. Moses, born April 1, 1753. 5. Eunice, born February 15, 1756. 6. Rachel, born April 29, 1760, died 1761.

(IV) Lieutenant Joshua Fuller, son of Captain Joshua Fuller (3), was born in Newton, March 2, 1747, died November 18, 1817, aged seventy. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a sergeant in Captain Amariah Fuller's company and marched to Cambridge on the Lexington call, April 19, 1775. He was lieutenant in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's regiment commanding a company in the fall of 1776. He married Catherine Jackson, sister of Colonel Michael Jackson, of Newton. She died in 1777, aged thirty, and he married (second) Mary (Brewer) White, widow. Children, born at Newton: 1. Henry, born June 21, 1773, died 1777. 2. Joshua, born September 16, 1774, mentioned below. 3. Jacob, born March 30, 1776. 4. Moses, died young. Children of the second wife: 5. Catherine, married Charles Jackson. 6. Rebecca. 7. James. 8. Elizabeth, died October, 1835, resided at South Boston. 9. Uriel.

(V) Joshua Fuller, son of Lieutenant Joshua Fuller (4), was born in Newton, September 16, 1774, died there July 12, 1805, aged thirty-one. He was educated in the public schools and followed farming. He married March 20, 1800, Hannah Greenwood, of an old Newton family. She married (second), Daniel Sanger, of Watertown, and she died September, 1808, aged twenty-nine years. The Fuller family of Newton donated the land for the cemetery. Children: 1. Henry, born 1801. 2. Stephen, born 1803, mentioned below. 3. Catherine, born 1805, married Charles Capen and lived in Framingham.

(VI) Stephen Fuller, son of Joshua Fuller (5), was born in Newton, in 1803. His father died in 1805, leaving his mother with three young children. She married again but died within three years leaving her children orphans. He married Dorcas Howe, who was born in England. Children: Henry, Joshua, Joseph, Harriet, Stephen Winchester, mentioned below; Hannah.

(VII) Stephen Winchester Fuller, son of Stephen Fuller (6), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, January 1, 1836, died April 28, 1905. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life engaged in the lumber business which he followed all his life with marked success. He made his home in Somerville, where he located after marriage, in 1860, where he died; he was well known and highly

respected by his townsmen there. In politics he was a Republican, and in 1873-74 he served with credit in the city government. He married, February 14, 1860, Lavina Phebe Turner, born at Lyme, New Hampshire, August 15, 1838, daughter of David and Phebe Kelly Turner. (See Turner sketch). Her sister, Matilda Jeannette Hibbard, is mother of Postmaster G. A. Hibbard, of Boston, a prominent Republican leader. Their only child: Beulah E. Fuller, born November 18, 1864, died January 1, 1865. They adopted a daughter, Grace M. Fuller, who married Charles Pritchard; children: 1. Marion Pritchard, born May 30, 1887, married Perley Rich; 2. Beulah T., born August 18, 1890.

TURNER Humphrey Turner, the immigrant, was born in England about 1593, and is said to have been of Essex. He came to Plymouth in New England about 1628 and had a house lot assigned him in 1629; built his house and lived in Plymouth until 1633, when he removed to Scituate and had a house lot granted him on Kent street. He settled, however, on a farm east of Colman's Hills. He was a tanner by trade and we are told was possessed of that "judgment, discretion, energy and perseverance of character, which eminently fitted him to be one of the pioneers in beginning and carrying forward a new settlement." Deane says in his history of Scituate: "He was a useful and enterprising man in the new settlement and often employed in public business." He was a member of the first church; represented the town several years as deputy to the general court; was commissioner to end small causes; constable, etc. Following a not frequent but puzzling custom of his forbears, he had two sons of the same name, John Turner, whom he distinguished in his will as "John" and "Young son John," so named, tradition says, at the instance of godfathers. Both brought up families and died at a good old age at Scituate. At last accounts a lineal descendant of the pioneer owned and occupied the Turner homestead in Scituate. His will was dated February 28, 1669, and proved June 5, 1673. Besides his children, he mentions grandchildren. He married in England Lydia Gamer, who was born in England, died in Scituate in or before 1673. Children: 1. John, born in England, married, November 12, 1645, at Scituate. 2. John, married, April 23, 1649, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born in

Plymouth, married, January 6, 1652, Sarah Hiland; died November, 1688, at Scituate. 4. Joseph, baptized January 1, 1636, never married. 5. Daniel, married, January 20, 1665, Hannah Randall. 6. Nathaniel, baptized March 10, 1638, married, March 29, 1665, Mehitable Rigby. 7. Mary, baptized January 25, 1634-35, married at Scituate, November 13, 1651, William Parker. 8. Lydia, married, August 15, 1649, James Doughty.

(II) John Turner, the younger, son of Humphrey Turner (1), was born about 1628 and died in 1687 at Scituate, Massachusetts. He married, April 25, 1649, at Scituate, Ann James. He lived northeast of Hicks's Swamp, near the farm lately owned by Leonard Clap. Children: 1. Japheth, born February 9, 1650, married Hannah Hudson. 2. Ann, born February 23, 1652, married, in 1695, Joseph Green. 3. Israel, born February 14, 1654, married Sarah Stockbridge. 4. Sarah, born July 25, 1665, married Ichabod Hoobrook. 5. Miriam, born April 8, 1658, married, 1687, Nathan Pickles. 6. Jacob, born March 10, 1667, married Jane Vining. 7. David, born November 5, 1670, married Elizabeth Stockbridge. 8. Philip, born August 18, 1673, mentioned below. 9. Ichabod, born April 9, 1676.

(III) Philip Turner, son of John Turner, the younger (2), was born at Scituate, August 18, 1673. Married Elizabeth Nash, daughter of Joseph Nash, Jr. He had first the farm east of Hoop Pole Hill. He was a yeoman. Children: Ann, Elizabeth, Grace, Israel, mentioned below; Nathaniel settled at the Four Corners near Studley Hill; Philip, Jr.

(IV) Israel Turner, son of Philip Turner (3), was born in Scituate and succeeded his father on the homestead on Hoop Pole Hill. He married Deborah Lincoln. Children, born at Scituate: 1. Benjamin, married Mary Howard. 2. Philip, born February 9, 1741, died January 22, 1793; married (first) Judith Hatch and (second) Sarah Vinal. 3. Israel, born June 17, 1745, married, in 1783, Mercy Oakman. 4. Joshua, born August 31, 1747, died March 18, 1831, at Oxford, Massachusetts. 5. Jacob, born November 26, 1749, married, in 1779, Rachel Cushing. 6. David, born August 16, 1753, mentioned below. 7. Deborah, born October 26, 1756, married, February 1, 1783, Briant Stephenson, born June 15, 1759.

(V) David Turner, son of Israel Turner (4), was born at Scituate, August 16, 1753. Married there, December, 1781, Rhoda Porter, who was born July 24, 1764, at Coventry, Con-

necticut, and died April 15, 1850, aged eighty-six years. He died at Lyme, New Hampshire, September 6, 1826. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a drummer part of the time. He was a farmer, at Lyme, whither he moved during the Revolution. Children: 1. Deborah, born October 13, 1783, at Lyme, married, April, 1801, Freeman Josselyn; she died October 9, 1822. 2. Nancy, born December 24, 1787, married, October, 1808, Asa Carpenter; she died May 25, 1843. 3. Rhoda, born June 29, 1789, married, October 1, 1812, Joseph Smith; lived in Boston. 4. David, Jr., born April 19, 1791, mentioned below. 5. Philip, born April 5, 1793, married, November 20, 1817, Sarah Steele. 6. Thomas Porter, born December 26, 1796, married, December, 1819, Lydia Gilbert; lived at Oberlin, Ohio. 7. Joshua, born September 23, 1798, married, May 1, 1822, Phebe Porter; lived in Boston. 8. Benjamin, born August 9, 1804, married, January 27, 1831, Charlotte Hamilton; lived at North Danvers, Massachusetts. 9. Luther, born August 12, 1807, married Sylphina Gillett and lived at West Newton, Massachusetts.

(VI) David Turner, son of David Turner (5), was born at Lyme, New Hampshire, April 19, 1791. Married, December 9, 1813, Lydia Jenks, who was born at Lyme, November 1, 1794, and died December 5, 1821, aged twenty-seven years. He married (second), January 22, 1823, Phebe Kelly Andrews, born June 21, 1800, at Pembroke, New Hampshire, daughter of Lilbrun Andrews. Her father was born at Boxford, Massachusetts, in 1758, and died at Lyme, New Hampshire, November 12, 1838. Her mother was Sarah Hews, born February 25, 1758, at Danvers; married at Lyme, February, 1787. The first wife of Lilbrun Andrews was Huldah Towns, of Andover. Children of Lilbrun Andrews, by first wife: 1. Nathaniel Andrews. 2. Sarah, born at Andover, died March, 1842. 3. John Wyman, born February 2, 1800, at Pembroke, married, December 27, 1831, Rhoda Carpenter. 4. James, born in Pembroke. 5. Phebe Kelly, born June 21, 1802, married, January 22, 1823, mentioned above. 6. Matilda, born at Pembroke, lived at Lyme. Lilbrun Andrews was a soldier in the Revolution.

Children of David and Lydia (Jenks) Turner: 1. Lavina, born October 22, 1814, died June 22, 1834. 2. David, born December 9, 1815, resided at Richmond, Virginia, where he was a teacher for twenty-five years. 3. Louisa, born September 28, 1816, married, June 24, 1837, Sidney S. Grant. 4. Maria Augusta,

born June 19, 1818, married, September 6, 1842, Moses Wood; she died May 10, 1852, aged thirty-four. 5. George, born June 22, 1820, resided at Lyme. Children of David and Phebe Kelly Turner: 6. Rhoda Ann, born October 25, 1823, married, July 29, 1851, Varnum J. Blood, and lived at Galena, Illinois. 7. Matilda Jeannette, born September 13, 1833, resided in Boston. 8. Lavina Phebe, born August 15, 1838, mentioned below. 9. Julia Adelaide, born December 22, 1842, lived at Lyme.

(VII) Phebe Lavina Turner (or Lavina Phebe), daughter of David Turner (6), was born at Lyme, August 15, 1838, married Stephen Winchester Fuller. (See Fuller sketch).

**NICHOLS** Richard Nichols, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled first at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was one of Major Denison's subscribers in 1648. His name appears in the general court records as early as 1640. He was admitted a freeman in 1638. He bought of Edward Bragg an acre and a half of land March 21, 1658, on the south side of the river, on the highway leading to Chebacco on the south and Abraham Fitts's land on the east. His farm, in the south part of Reading whither he moved was afterward known as the Lambert Place. His wife Annis was admitted to the church at Reading from the Ipswich church in 1666. He died at Reading, November 22, 1674, and his wife Annis (Agnes) in 1692. His will was dated November 19, and proved December 11, 1674. He bequeathed to wife Annis, Agnes or Ann; sons John, Thomas and James, and daughters Mary and Hannah. Children: 1. John, his father's executor, born about 1651; married Abigail Kendall, daughter of Thomas; both died in 1721. 2. Thomas, born about 1655, mentioned below. 3. James, married, 1682, Mary Poole; he was born at Ipswich, July 25, 1658. 4. Mary. 5. Joanna or Hannah, born at Ipswich, November 26, 1660. 6. Richard, married, 1706, Abigail Damon, daughter of Samuel and Mary Damon.

(II) Captain Thomas Nichols, son of Richard Nichols (1), was born in Ipswich about 1655 and died at Reading in 1737. He was deacon of the Reading church; selectman and deputy to the general court. He was selectman from 1691 to 1722, a period of thirty years. He was admitted a freeman in 1684. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. He married, in

1680, Rebecca Eaton, daughter of John and Elizabeth Eaton. Children, born at Reading:

1. Thomas, born in 1682, mentioned below.
2. Rebecca, born in 1684, married, in 1700, Nicholas Brown and (second) Deacon Jonathan Barrett.
3. Ebenezer, born in 1686.
4. Judith, born in 1688.
5. Abigail, born in 1693, married, 1711, Jacob Hersey or Hussey.
6. Elizabeth, born in 1699.
7. Timothy, born in 1702, settled in Amherst, New Hampshire.
8. Daniel, born in 1707.

(III) Deacon Thomas Nichols, son of Captain Thomas Nichols (2), was born in Reading in 1682 and died there in 1745. He married Mary Herbert, daughter of Captain John Herbert, and succeeded to the farm of his father-in-law. His wife was granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Haugh. He was deacon of the Reading church. Children: 1. Herbert, born at Reading in 1705. 2. John, born in 1708, died young. 3. John, born 1712, married, 1734, Ruth Eaton, daughter of Captain Thomas Eaton. 4. Samuel, born about 1714. 5. Jacob, born about 1715, mentioned below.

(IV) Jacob Nichols, son of Deacon Thomas Nichols (3), was born about 1715 in Reading, and died at New Braintree, Massachusetts, November 20, 1791. He settled in Lambstown or Hardwick first about 1735-36. He bought land there March 28, 1735-36, of Eleazer Warner. He bought a tract in Brookfield of David Gilbert, February 11, 1742. This was probably near New Braintree line. He bought more land in Hardwick, March 20, 1745, of James Blair. He bought his place in New Braintree and removed there about 1750. He distributed his land between his two sons shortly before his death. The last tract of thirty acres, the remainder of the homestead "not before conveyed to said Timothy and David Nichols" he gave to his son Timothy. It was bounded by the farms of Solomon Mathews, Eliphalet Ayers, Joseph Tidd and Samuel Joslyn, and the deed was dated June 11, 1789. Children: 1. Joseph, baptized at Hardwick, March 23, 1739-40. 2. Benjamin, baptized at Hardwick, December 20, 1741. 3. Jesse, baptized at Hardwick, November 27, 1743. 4. Elijah, baptized at Hardwick, March 5, 1748-49. 5. Jacob, Jr., died January 20, 1783, at New Braintree; soldier in the Revolution. 6. Timothy, born about 1750, mentioned below. 7. David, born 1758, died November 25, 1846, at New Braintree, where he settled on the farm; married Achsah ———, who died September, 1827.

(V) Timothy Nichols, son of Jacob Nich-

ols (4), was born probably in New Braintree, Massachusetts, about 1750, and died there before his father, November 25, 1789. He settled on land given him by his father in New Braintree. He married, at Hardwick, January 13, 1774, Joanna Dean. She married (second) at New Braintree, November 4, 1790, Nathan Thomson, and died in 1793, leaving a large family of her Nichols children, under age. Children of Timothy and Joanna Nichols: 1. Betsey, born 1777. 2. Joseph, 1779. 3. Joanna, 1781. 4. Jonathan. 5. Moses. 6. Phebe. 7. Sally. 8. Cata, 1787. 9. Jacob, February 25, 1789. The Worcester probate records of guardians appointed give the names and ages of the children. The eldest child died young, December 29, 1774; the others were living when the parents died.

(VI) Jacob Nichols, son of Timothy Nichols (5), was born at New Braintree, Massachusetts, February 25, 1789. He was brought up there or in the vicinity by relatives, being the youngest of a large orphaned family. He married, at New Braintree, May 29, 1814, Hannah Davis, a descendant of the famous progenitor, Dolor Davis, from whom the Worcester county Davis families are descended, ancestor of the Governors Davis and many other celebrated men. He married (second), Sibyl Wright, born January 2, 1793, died September 21, 1838. She was of Nashua. They settled at Amherst, New Hampshire, where many of his relatives were living, and he died at Nashua, September 11, 1878, at an advanced age. He was a farmer. After removing to Nashua, New Hampshire, he was elected selectman of that town. Children: 1. Jacob, Jr., born at Amherst, August 18, 1814. 2. James, August 20, 1816, died September 3, 1896. 3. Mary, October 6, 1817, died January 29, 1888. 4. Joseph, February 26, 1820, died October 24, 1894. 5. William C., June 18, 1822, died February 21, 1901. 6. Sarah A., March 21, 1825, died July 26, 1906. 7. Margaret, August 6, 1827, died June 3, 1847. 8. Eliza J., November 21, 1829, died February 16, 1896. 9. Frances, November 25, 1831, lives in East Douglas. 10. Susan H., April 21, 1834, lives at Lowell.

(VII) Jacob Nichols, son of Jacob Nichols (6), was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, August 18, 1814. When he was very young the family removed from Amherst to Nashua, New Hampshire. His parents were in humble circumstances, and being the eldest he had to begin work early to contribute to the support of the family. He attended the district



*Journal - No. 10*



b  
5,  
m  
l  
s



*Jacob Nichols*

---



schools in his early youth, but as soon as he could enter the cotton mills at Lowell he had no more educational opportunities except those he made for himself by study at home in the evening. At the age of eighteen he bought his time of his father and left home. He found employment in the carpet mills of Lowell, Massachusetts, at the rate of fifty cents per day. But his steady habits, his attention to his duties and knowledge of his work and his evident desire to better himself finally won promotion and he was advanced step by step until he became "second hand" in one of the departments. He left this company to take a position as supercargo on a sailing vessel, in 1840, conveying print goods and a miscellaneous cargo to Mexico shortly before the Mexican war. Upon reaching land the goods had to be transported by mules to the point of destination. He was afterwards employed to superintend the shipping of looms and machinery to Mexico and putting a cotton mill into operation there. The work took some four years and this mill was the first cotton mill worth mentioning in the country. He returned to Lowell in 1844 and engaged for a short time with Mr. Bixby in the leather business. He afterwards purchased a stove and furniture store on Dutton street, and became one of the most prominent and successful merchants in the town. He had this store for more than fifty years. He sold out at the end of that period and bought the business and building of Cutter & Walker, manufacturers of suspenders, and continued that business until his death. Mr. Nichols was also actively engaged for a number of years in the real estate business. He died at his home in Lowell, February 16, 1890.

He was a self-made man, of irreproachable character, sound business judgment, self-reliant and positive in his convictions. He was highly esteemed and respected by many friends in all the walks of life. He was much interested in the growth and development of the city of Lowell; he had invested freely in lands and buildings and made every effort in his power to advance the interests of the city. He was a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, a director of the Old Lowell Bank and of the Lowell & Andover Railroad. He was a prominent member of the Old Residents' Association. In politics he was a Republican and was active in party and municipal affairs, though declining himself to accept public office. He attended the Universalist church.

Mr. Nichols married, September 17, 1837, Almira A. Bixby, of Litchfield, New Hampshire, born March 4, 1819. Children: 1. George H., born June 25, 1839, died October 13, 1857; married Mary A. Sharples, born July 6, 1837, one child, Fred. A., born June 20, 1857, married Cora J. Nickerson, born September 13, 1859; children: i. Almira I., born November 14, 1877; ii. George E., born January 28, 1881; iii. Julia S., born April 4, 1885; iv. Maud A., born December 14, 1890; v. Gladys, born February 24, 1897; vi. Eugene, born May 24, 1900. 2. Joseph P., born April 15, 1845, died April 20, 1845. 3. Ida M., born in Lowell, October 2, 1847, married (first) Alfred P. Lyman, born March 31, 1841, died January 31, 1886; married (second) Orrin W. Cunningham, born June 17, 1841, of Belfast, Maine, November 23, 1889. Children by first husband: i. John Alfred, born November 5, 1867, married Ada Woods, no issue; ii. George Roland, born March 29, 1869, died December 13, 1869; iii. Walter Jacob, born September 11, 1871, married Vivian Cadwell; no issue; iv. Richmond Everett, born May 6, 1874, married Lizzie Moran, one child, Ida Lyman, born October 27, 1897; v. Edwin Nichols, born February 6, 1876, died July 22, 1876; vi. Harry Howland, born June 23, 1878, married Lillian Gribble, one child, Margaret F., born November 22, 1901; vii. Almira Nichols, born December 16, 1879, married Charles P. Hatch, two children: Alden Nichols, born April 22, 1904; James Boyd, born June, 1905. 4. Julia U., born May 15, 1849, died January 7, 1884; married Jacob Saunders, born June 12, 1841; two children: i. Maud A., born April, 1872, died December 25, 1875; ii. Edwin, born May, 1879, died same month. 5. Ira E., born March 4, 1851, died October 1, 1875; married, September 12, 1872, Jennie Chandler, who died November 6, 1872. Mrs. Nichols, the mother and grandmother of these children, survives her husband and resides in Lowell.

(For first generation see Richard Nichols, 1).

(II) John Nichols, son of NICHOLS Richard Nichols (I), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1651. Married Abigail Kendall, daughter of Deacon Thomas Kendall. They both died in 1721, he aged seventy, she aged sixty-six years. His farm was in the West Parish of Reading. Children, born in Reading: 1. John, born in 1677, mentioned below.

2. Richard, born in 1679, died young. 3. Richard, born in 1682, married, 1706, Abigail Damon. 4. Thomas Kendall, born in 1686. 5. James, born 1688. 6. Nathaniel, born 1691. 7. Abigail, born 1694, married, 1713, William Flint. 8. Samuel, born 1696. 9. Benjamin, born 1699. 10. Joseph, born 1702.

(III) John Nichols, son of John Nichols (2), was born in Reading in 1677, and died there in 1721. He married Joanna Nichols. He succeeded to the homestead of his father. Child, John, born 1736, mentioned below.

(IV) John Nichols, son of John Nichols (3), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1736. He succeeded to the homestead of his father and grandfather. He was likewise a farmer. The farm was on Pearl street, near Main, later occupied by Luther Nichols and his son, William Gates Nichols. He married, in 1760, Bethiah Burnap, daughter of Captain Joseph and Abigail (Bickford) Burnap. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Thomas Eaton's company, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and remained in the training band. Children: 1. John, born 1761, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1763, died unmarried. 3. Kendall, born 1766, married Hannah Symonds and went to Sharon to live. 4. James, born 1768. 5. Hosea. 6. Samuel, born 1772, went to Stoddard, New Hampshire.

(V) John Nichols, son of John Nichols (4), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1761. He succeeded to the Nichols homestead. He married, in 1785, Jerusha Parker, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Parker) Parker. He died in 1823. Children: 1. Jerusha, born in 1786, married Michael Cross. 2. John, born in 1788, married, in 1814, Anna Damon. 3. Bethiah, born 1791, married, in 1813, Edmund Nichols. 4. Clarissa, born 1793, married, in 1816, Richard Nichols. 5. Luther, born 1800, mentioned below. 6. Nancy, born 1805, married, in 1824, Jonathan Frost.

(VI) Luther Nichols, son of John Nichols (5), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1800, and succeeded to the Nichols homestead. He married, in 1823, Rebecca Saunders, of Tewksbury. Children: 1. William G., who succeeded to the old homestead. 2. Parker C. 3. John Brooks, born November 11, 1832, mentioned below.

(VII) John Brooks Nichols, son of Luther Nichols (6), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, November 11, 1832. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. For many years he was a shoe-

manufacturer, but of late has conducted a dairy farm on Main street, Reading. He is independent in politics. He and his family attend the Congregational church of Reading. He is one of the best known citizens of the town, having lived there all his life, and he is one of the few representatives of families that have remained in Reading from its first settlement. Nine generations of this Nichols family have lived in Reading. Among Mr. Nichols' ancestors are most of the other pioneers of the town. He married, November 29, 1853, Caroline E Young, daughter of Joseph and Susan (Eames) Young, of Reading. Children, born in Reading: 1. Herbert E., born November 16, 1854, married Clara Swain, of Wilmington, Massachusetts; now living in Reading. 2. Willard B., born June 23, 1859, married Lottie Sewell, of Boston; now living in Reading. 3. Susan R., born August 12, 1863, married Arthur Tuttle, of Reading, is a widow, resides in Reading.

(For first generation see Richard Nichols, 1).

James Nichols (2), son of NICHOLS Richard Nichols (1), was born July 25, 1658, at Ipswich; married, 1682, Mary Poole, probably daughter of Jonathan and Judith Poole. She died 1711 and he 1745, aged eighty-seven years. He was admitted a freeman in 1691, and was a respectable citizen of Reading all his life. He was a farmer or yeoman. Children, born at Reading: 1. James, born 1683. 2. Mary, born 1685; married, 1707, Benjamin Wiley. 3. Jonathan, born 1691. 4. William, born 1696. 5. Sarah, born 1699; married, 1722, Joseph Burnap. 6. Ebenezer, born 1703.

(III) Jonathan Nichols, son of James Nichols (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1691. He lived in South Reading, in a house lately standing on the west side of Pearl street, north of Foster street. He married, 1716, Phebe Eaton. Their children, born at Reading: 1. Jonathan, born 1717. 2. Benjamin, born 1723; mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Nichols, son of Jonathan Nichols (3), was born at Reading, 1723, and succeeded to the Nichols homestead in South Parish. He married Mary Trow. Their children, born in Reading: 1. Joseph, born in 1752, married Molly Dudley, removed to Hillsboro, New Hampshire. 2. Benjamin, born 1754; married, 1779, Rebecca Bancroft, and settled in Gardner, Massachusetts. 3. Jonathan, born in 1758; married, 1778, Eliz-

abeth Calnon; removed to Wilmington, Massachusetts. 4. Jesse, born 1760; married first, 1784, Rebecca Walton; second, 1789, Betty Howard. 5. Mary, born 1756; married, 1776, William Beers. 6. Ebenezer, born 1762, mentioned below.

(V) Ebenezer Nichols, son of Benjamin Nichols (4), was born in Reading, March 14, 1762; married first, in 1789, Rebecca Howard, of Andover, Massachusetts; second, in 1790, Betsey Dix. He succeeded to the Nichols homestead, South Reading, and sold it to Nathaniel Batchelder, who took down the old house about 1800. The cellar hole is now or was lately to be seen, marking the location. With others of the family he settled at Hillsboro, New Hampshire. Ebenezer Nichols was a private in the company of Captain Cadwalader Ford, of the regiment of Colonel Eleazer Brooks, in 1777-8, guarding the troops of the convention at Fort No. 2, Cambridge. He died September 10, 1840. Children of Ebenezer and Betsey Nichols: 1. Eben, born January 20, 1791. 2. Betsey, born October 2, 1792. 3. Jonathan, born September 3, 1794. 4. Rebecca, born March 25, 1796. 5. Sally, born February 10, 1798. 6. Jonathan, born March 4, 1800; mentioned below. 7. Rachel, born January 31, 1802. 8. Nancy, born December 12, 1804. 9. Daniel, born July 8, 1805. 10. Mary Ellen, born September 3, 1808.

(VI) Jonathan Nichols, son of Ebenezer Nichols (5), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, March 4, 1800. He had a common school education in his native town, but was largely educated by private reading and study and practical experience in the world. He learned the trade of shoemaker; began to manufacture shoes on his own account and grew up with the business, extending his facilities from time to time until he did the largest business of the numerous manufacturers in Wakefield and vicinity. He prospered and became wealthy and influential, an excellent example of the self-made man of the early part of the nineteenth century. He took no active part in politics beyond voting the Whig and later the Republican ticket at elections. At one time he attended the Methodist Episcopal church, but later his religious views became more liberal, holding opinions that a generation later are accepted by many in the church as well as most of those outside the religious societies; tolerant of the faith of all men, trustful in the future, upright in his relations with the world and honorable in every

walk of life. He devoted himself to business chiefly and took little time for other interests and recreation. He held to the serious purposes of life. He died at Wakefield, October 20, 1893. He married Elizabeth Emerson, daughter of James Emerson, of an old Reading family, in 1826. Their children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 18, 1827; married David Fairbanks; children: i. Almont Fairbanks; ii. Warren Fairbanks; iii. John Fairbanks. 2. G. Hannibal, born at South Reading in 1830; enlisted in 1861 for three years in the Union Army, Company E, Sixteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; discharged for inability; married Harriet French; children: i. Elizabeth; ii. Abbie; iii. Arthur G.; iv. Francis; v. Laura; vi. Grace; vii. Eben. 3. Abbie, married J. Holman Pope. 4. Frances, born in South Reading, March 15, 1836, married, April 25, 1865, William O. Stoddard, of Malden; children: i. Henry Warren, born October 18, 1866, married Ada Edmonds; children: Ada, Josephine and Hazel Stoddard; ii. Frank Emerson, born June 6, 1869; iii. Fred. Bertram, born November 2, 1871; iv. Herbert A., born September 29, 1874, married Harriet Moulton, one child, Ruth Stoddard; v. William A., born October 6, 1876. 5. Warren, born January 30, 1840, mentioned below.

(VII) Warren Nichols, son of Jonathan Nichols (6), was born at South Reading, Massachusetts, January 30, 1840. He attended the public schools of his native place, and at an early age left home and went to work in one of the numerous shoeshops of Wakefield, and learned the trade. He was twenty-one years old when the civil war broke out, and he enlisted early in 1861 in Company E Sixteenth Regiment, with his brother Hannibal, for three years. He was wounded slightly in the battle of Gettysburg. Later he was taken prisoner, and after a time paroled. When exchanged he returned to his regiment, and was severely wounded in the battle of Cold Harbor. At the expiration of his enlistment he was honorably discharged. He returned to Reading and worked at his trade. His health was shattered by the war service, but he continued in the shoe business as long as he was able to work. He divided his time between his business and his home, having few other interests. He was a Republican, but not active in politics. He attended the Universalist church. He was an honored and loyal member of Wakefield Post, No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic. He died at

Wakefield, January 27, 1891. He married, November 14, 1869, Mercy Ellen French, of Waterford, Maine, daughter of Washington and Mary (Henley) French. Her father was a prosperous farmer, highly respected and very prominent in the affairs of the town in which he lived. Her grandfather Henley was born in Reading, Massachusetts, and his father, Benjamin, moved to Maine. Mrs. Nichols' maternal grandfather, Phineas Whitney, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. They had one child, Leroy Warren, born November 8, 1873, mentioned below.

(VIII) Leroy W. Nichols, son of Warren Nichols (7), was born in Wakefield, November 8, 1873. He was educated in the public and high schools there and at a Boston business college. Just on the threshold of what promised to be a brilliant career he died, January 25, 1893, at the age of twenty years. He was of fine character and unusual ability, kind and attractive in his manners, loved by all who knew him, and cherished especially as her only child by his widowed mother.

Daniel Hovey, the immigrant HOVEY ancestor, was born in England, in 1618. He settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and in 1637 received a home lot of six acres there. He bought more land from time to time, and received many other grants in Ipswich. In 1660 he built a wharf which is still in use to some extent. The Hovey house, which he built in 1659, stood until July 17, 1894, when it was destroyed by fire. He was a landholder in the towns of Topsfield, Brookfield and Swampfield, and his sons and grandsons settled in those towns, also in Boxford and Sutton, Massachusetts. At present his descendants are to be found in all parts of the country. He was the only settler of the name in New England, and most of the American Hovey families, if not all of them, are to be traced to this progenitor.

Daniel Hovey was admitted a freeman March 11, 1673. He removed to Brookfield before the destruction of King Philip's war; went thence to Hadley, but returned to his old home in Ipswich finally, and died there, May 29, 1695. His will was dated March 18, 1691-92, when his age was stated as seventy-three year, "gointo seventy fower." (sic). In a letter to the Essex county probate court, September 27, 1683, he names his wife and their six sons and daughter. He married, about 1642, Abigail Andrews, daughter of

Robert Andrews, a pioneer of Ipswich. She was sister of Thomas Andrews, the famous schoolmaster. Her father, Robert Andrews, was the first tavern keeper in Ipswich licensed by the general court in 1635. His wife died June 24, 1665. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1642; mentioned below. 2. John, settled in Topsfield; married Dorcas Ivory, whence the very frequent use of the name Ivory Hovey in this family. 3. Thomas, born 1648; married Sarah Cook, and settled in Hadley. 4. James, killed in King Philip's war, August 2, 1675. 5. Joseph, married 1676 Hannah Pratt. 6. Nathaniel, born March 20, 1657; married, November, 1679, Sarah Fuller. 7. Priscilla, born about 1660; married John Ayers, born 1649. 8. Abigail, married Thomas Hodgkins.

(II) Daniel Hovey, son of Daniel Hovey (1), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1642, and settled in that town. He had a share in Plum Island in 1664. Under a special vote of the town, in 1667, he was allowed to cut "four white oaks for his brother James to work out in cooper ware for the town's use." He was a voter in 1679, and had a seat in the meeting house about that time. He took the freeman's oath March 11, 1673. He died at Ipswich. He married first Rebecca \_\_\_\_\_, and second, October 8, 1665, Esther Treadwell, who died January 4, 1730, at the age of ninety years, the daughter of Thomas Treadwell. Children: 1. Daniel, born June 24, 1665. 2. Nathaniel, born October 9, 1667; died 1696. 3. Abigail, born about 1670; married, according to some accounts, December 12, 1689, Thomas Hodgkins. 4. Thomas, born May 28, 1673; mentioned below. 5. John, born August 12, 1675; died August 17, 1720; married Mehitable Safford. 6. Mary, born June 27, 1678. 7. Ebenezer, born January 11, 1680; died 1725; married Elizabeth Dennis. 8. Mercy.

(III) Thomas Hovey, son of Daniel Hovey (2), was born in Ipswich, May 20 or 28, 1673, and resided there until 1742, when he removed to Boxford, Massachusetts, and spent the rest of his days. He died at Boxford, February 16, 1748-9. His wife Martha died there August 16, 1761, at the ripe age of eighty-six years. Children: 1. Martha, born October 30, 1699; married John Fish, of Boxford. 2. Daniel, born October 29, 1701; removed to Sutton. 3. Esther, born January 21, 1703; married first, Stephen Reynolds, of Bradford, November 20, 1728; second, Luke Hovey, of Boxford, April 24, 1755; she died at Boxford,

February 19, 1776. 4. Thomas, born March 30, 1707; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born 1711, baptized October 14, 1711; married Job Reynolds, of Bradford, in 1733. 6. Phebe, born 1712, baptized December 20. 7. Samuel, baptized April 22, 1716. 8. Mary, baptized March 21, 1719.

(IV) Thomas Hovey, son of Thomas Hovey (3), was born in Ipswich, March 30, 1707, spent his youth there and settled there on a farm. He married, December 17, 1729, Sarah Rust, and after the birth of two children removed to Andover, Massachusetts. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. Lydia, married Benjamin Pindar. 2. Thomas, born October, 1736; mentioned below.

(V) Thomas Hovey, son of Thomas Hovey (4), was born at Ipswich, October, 1736, and was brought up in the neighboring town of Andover, whither his parents removed. He was well educated in the public schools, and became a school teacher. He went to Dracut, Massachusetts, first as a school teacher, in 1758, and settled there permanently on a farm in 1760. A part of the present Hovey house there was standing when he bought the place, and he made various additions. He became the leading citizen of the town. He was intelligent, of good judgment, upright and of unusual force of character. He was the local 'squire and conveyancer, drew the wills and deeds, and settled the estates of his neighbors. He was ensign of the militia company; selectman of the town for thirty years or more; town treasurer for a long period; often moderator of town meetings, and presided when the town decided to build the meeting house at Dracut Center. He was deacon of the Dracut church for fifty years. He died July 30, 1826, in his ninetieth year. His wife died in 1813, aged seventy-six years. Children: 1. Thomas, Jr., died at the age of fifty, leaving no family. 2. Henry A., resided in Milford, New Hampshire. 3. John, died at the age of seventeen. 4. James Platts, born 1767; mentioned below. 5. Mary, died in Pelham, New Hampshire; married Moses Whiting. 6. Elizabeth, died unmarried. 7. Samuel, a carpenter. 8. Benjamin, a hatter by trade. 9. Joshua, never married. 10. Joseph, a carpenter, resided in Dracut; died at the age of seventy-six years, leaving a son Joseph, who lived in Centralville.

(VI) James Platts Hovey, son of Thomas Hovey (5), was born in the old house on the homestead at Dracut, Massachusetts, in 1767. He was educated there in the public schools,

and remained on the homestead with his father, succeeding to the farm after the death of his parents. He took part in Shay's rebellion. He was a member of the Dracut church. He died at Dracut, November 30, 1831. He married, May 1, 1800, Rebecca Hovey, daughter of Captain Ivory Hovey, a distant kinsman, of Boxford, Massachusetts. She died at Dracut, January 31, 1853. Children: 1. William, a shoemaker by trade; died in Centralville at the age of ninety years and a half. 2. James, born 1804; died in Waldoborough, Maine, in 1855. 3. Horatio, born 1806, died in 1899, at the advanced age of ninety-three, at East Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was for many years a merchant. 4. Joshua, born in 1808; mentioned below. 5. George, born November 26, 1810; mentioned below. 6. Cyrus, born 1813; died, 1890; a silversmith, residing in Centralville.

(VII) Joshua Hovey, son of James Platts Hovey (6), was born in the old house on the Hovey homestead, Dracut, 1808; died in Lowell, formerly part of Dracut, Massachusetts, 1899, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He was educated in the district schools of Dracut and at the academy in Northampton, Massachusetts. Then he learned the trade of shoemaker, and followed it for several years. He opened a grocery store in Lowell, and during the remainder of his active life conducted his grocery business with success, acquiring a competence and retiring in his old age. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He was a faithful citizen and an upright man, devoting his attention almost entirely to his home and his business. He was greatly esteemed and respected in the city where he spent so many active years in business. He married first, in 1836, Elizabeth Holt, who was born in 1815 and died in 1846; married second, Harriet Holt, her sister, born in 1821, died in 1860, the daughter of Joshua Holt, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Children of Joshua and Elizabeth (Holt) Hovey: 1. Frederick H., born 1846, died, 1871. 2. Sarah E., born in Dracut; resides in the old homestead, Lowell, and enjoys the esteem and respect of a large circle of Lowell friends. Children of Joshua and Harriet M. (Holt) Hovey: 3. Maria Louise, died young. 4. James N., died young. 5. James N., born October 19, 1857. 6. Joshua Warner (twin), born October 19, 1857.

(VII) George Hovey, son of James Platts Hovey (6), was born November 26, 1810, in Dracut. He was educated in the district



schools, and remained at home to assist his father on the farm. He was just of age when his father died, and at that time he took charge of the farm, which he inherited. He lived all his life, with the exception of three months, under the same roof under which he was born. He was a successful and prosperous farmer. He was a deacon of the Dracut church, of which his grandfather was deacon for so many years. He was originally a Whig in politics, but his anti-slavery sentiments led him into the Free Soil party, and after the Republican party was formed he became a faithful supporter of its principles and candidates. In 1840 he and his five brothers voted for General William H. Harrison; in 1888, nearly half a century later, five of the six voted for his grandson, General Benjamin Harrison, for president. A photograph of these venerable brothers, taken when they were all past eighty years of age, in a group as they stood by the window of the old house in which all were born, is a valued heirloom of the Hovey family. He was town clerk six years; town treasurer three years. One of the treasured heirlooms in the homestead at Dracut is the tall clock of Thomas Hovey (6), made soon after the year 1700 by Nathaniel Mulliken of Lexington who died in 1767.

He married, December 30, 1841, Nancy Wood, who was born in Sutton, Vermont, in 1820, and died in Dracut, July 6, 1891. Had she lived a few months more, they would have celebrated their golden wedding. Mr. Hovey died July, 1906. Children: 1. James Sylvester, was cashier of the Railroad Bank of Lowell to the time of his death in 1885; children: i. James B.; ii. Philip R.; iii. Elizabeth D.; iv. Marion. 2. Edwin, unmarried, was for a number of years with the Middlesex Company of Lowell, and is now the owner of the homestead. 3. George H., is with a wholesale millinery company in Chicago.

This surname is variously spelled  
 DIMAN in the early records of Diman, Dimon, Demon, Dement, Deming, Dymond, Diamond, Dyamont, Dimond, Deamond, Diaman, Dimiond, and doubtless in a score of other ways that suggested themselves to the keepers of records and makers of deeds. John Diman, one of the immigrants, settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, before 1647, and removed to Kittery, Maine. Thomas Diman, ancestor of most of the Connecticut line, spelled his name usually with a final "D."

John Demon or Diman, was a settler at Wethersfield, Connecticut, brother of Thomas, mentioned below, before 1635 and was one of the chief settlers; was a representative very often from 1649 to 1661; was named in the charter of 1662; married Honor Treat, daughter of Richard Treat, and has a numerous posterity in New England.

(I) Thomas Diman, the immigrant ancestor, settled in this country first at Wethersfield, Connecticut, with his brother John, removed to Farmington, thence to Southampton, Long Island, and thence to Easthampton, New York, where he died. He married, July 24, 1645, Mary Sheafe. He was in Southampton in 1655 and 1658, appearing in court for assault and threatening divers persons. His name was there spelled Diamient. He was in Easthampton before November 12, 1663, when he bought all the lands of John Hand in that town. He was then called "senior" in the records. His home lot in Easthampton contained thirteen acres adjoining Stephen Hand's lot on the south, the common on the west, and on the north a highway made of land bought of the said John Hand. He owned divers other parcels of land also. His name in this record is spelled Diamon and Diamient, also Dyament. He died in 1683 and the court of sessions, sitting at Southampton, Long Island, on the seventh, eighth and ninth days of March, 1683, accepted as his will four deeds of gift disposing of his estate. The first, dated August 21, 1677, recites a proposed marriage between his son James and Hannah, daughter of Minister James, and the grantor binds himself to the Minister James to convey certain lands to the son to be enjoyed by him after the death of the grantor and his wife. The second, dated December 27, 1680, gives to same son furniture and personal property. The third, dated July 28, 1682, recites the death of youngest son John and gives James additional real estate, charging him and grantor's wife Mary to pay small legacies to daughters, Sarah Headly, of New Jersey, Abigail, Hannah Bird, Ruth Dayton and Elizabeth Miller. The fourth instrument, also dated July 28, 1682, calls the grantor Thomas Dymont, Sr., and recites that having given the house and land at Georgia to his youngest son Thomas at marriage, this deed conveys other land to take effect at the death of grantor and wife. After his death the estate was settled by agreement signed by the widow, Minister James and Edward Howell. Children: 1. James, mentioned below.

2. John, died before his father. 3. Thomas, mentioned above.

(II) James Diman, son of Thomas Diman (1), was born about 1650, died 1721. He settled with his father at Southampton and received land as stated above. He married, 1677, Hannah James, daughter of Rev. Thomas James. Both are mentioned in the will of her father dated June 5, 1696. He removed to Easthampton with his father, lived and died there. His will was dated August 24, 1721, bequeathing to second wife Elizabeth, eldest son Thomas, sons John and Nathaniel; daughters Hannah Moore and Abigail Lubtan; granddaughter Hannah Hoping; sons John and Nathaniel executors; proved March 9, 1722. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1680, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel. 3. Hannah, married ——— Moore. 4. Abigail, married ——— Lubtan. 5. Daughter, married ——— Hoping. 6. John, died 1765, leaving will.

(III) Thomas Diman, son of James Diman (2), was born in Easthampton, New York, in 1680. Married, January 14, 1706-07, Hannah Finney, born January 14, 1687-88, daughter of Jeremiah and Esther Finney. Her mother was daughter of Thomas and Mary Lewis, of Bristol, then Massachusetts. Her father, Jeremiah, born August 15, 1662, in Barnstable, Massachusetts, married, January 7, 1684; was a freeman of Bristol in 1680; shipmaster; died at Bristol, February 18, 1748. John Finney, father of Jeremiah, married (first) Christina, who died at Plymouth, September 9, 1649; (second), June 10, 1650, Abigail (Bishop) Coggin, widow of Thomas Bishop and daughter of Henry Coggin; (third), June 26, 1654, Elizabeth Bailey, who was buried at Bristol, February 9, 1683-84. The Finney family came from England before 1639; it then consisted of a mother, daughter Catherine, and two sons Robert and John Finney. (See N. E. Gen. Reg. 1906, page 67). Thomas Diman removed from Long Island to Bristol in 1712. His wife died in Bristol, December 22, 1744. Children, of whom the first four were born in Long Island: 1. Rev. James, born November, 1707, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1709. 3. Rebecca. 4. Jeremiah, born 1710. 5. Jonathan, born 1712, died February 25, 1797. 6. Phebe, born 1717, died September 14, 1790. 7. Lucretia, born 1719, died January 31, 1797. 8. Daniel, died December 16, 1797.

(IV) Rev. James Diman, son of Thomas Diman (3), was born in Easthampton, Long Island, November, 1707. He removed to Bris-

tol, Massachusetts, now Rhode Island, in 1712, and was educated there and at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1730. He was settled as pastor of the East church, Salem, May 11, 1737, and held this parish until his death, October 8, 1781, aged eighty-one. He was an enthusiastic endorser of the great revival work of Whitefield in 1743. He preached the sermon at the execution of Bryan Sheehan, the first hanging since the time of the Winchcraft Delusion with two exceptions. He preached at the ordination of Rev. Enos Hitchcock in Beverly in 1771. Among his children were: 1. James, Jr., born 1750, mentioned below. 2. John, served in the Revolutionary war.

(V) Rev. James Diman, Jr., son of Rev. James Diman (4), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1750, and died at Stratham, (town records) December 4, 1823, aged seventy-four. He married, November, 1779, Esther Merrill, who died June 2, 1811, at Stratham. He graduated at Harvard College in 1768 and was a school teacher in Salem, succeeding Mr. Goodale, December 7, 1770. He removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and finally to Stratham, New Hampshire, where he devoted his energies to farming for the remainder of his life. Children: 1. David R., mentioned below. 2. Mary, born March 12, 1783. 3. Eunice, February 18, 1785. 4. Lois, March 26, 1787, died September 15, 1851, unmarried. 5. James, May 13, 1789.

(VI) David R. Diman, son of James Diman (5), was born about 1790 in Stratham, New Hampshire, died August 9, 1877, at South New Market. He resided at Stratham; was a Whig in politics, a zealous member and deacon of the Baptist church of Stratham. He married, April 1, 1822, Nancy Piper, who died September, 1863, at Stratham. Children: 1. Child, born 1825, died August 24, 1825, aged three months. 2. James Harvey, born 1829, mentioned below.

(VII) James Harvey Diman, son of David R. Diman (6), was born in Stratham, New Hampshire, in 1829, died there June 6, 1891. He married (first), at Exeter, New Hampshire, December 5, 1852, Sarah Sinclair; (second), May 13, 1860, Cordelia A. Winters, a milliner, of Roxbury, who was born in 1834, at Jackson, Vermont, daughter of James and Aurilla (Hill) Winters. He was a Republican in politics; a well-to-do and highly respected farmer, and was engaged in the hotel business in Boston. Children: 1. George Washington, born October 12, 1857, men-

tioned below. 2. Child died September 23, 1855.

(VIII) George Washington Diman, son of James Harvey Diman (7), was born in Stratham, New Hampshire, October 12, 1857, and was educated there in the public schools. He is at present engaged in the hotel business. In politics Mr. Diman is a Republican; in religion a Baptist. He is a member of Middlesex Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 97, but to no other clubs or secret societies. He resides at 97 Upham street, Malden, Massachusetts. He married (first) Mabel Gear, born Concord, New Hampshire, daughter of John Manley and Martha Gear. He married (second), Carrie Hutchins, born at Atkinson, Maine, March 31, 1867, daughter of Daniel O. Hutchins, born 1834, died February 14, 1895, at Atkinson, a farmer, and his wife Caroline (Rand) Hutchins, born in Medford, Maine. Child of first wife: 1. Ethel M., born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, May, 1887, living at home with father's family, Malden. Children of second wife: 2. Olive D., born at Ashmont, Massachusetts, April 23, 1892, graduate of Malden grammar school in 1907. 3. Gertrude Irene, born at Winchester, December 7, 1893. 4. Edna May (christened Carrie Edna), born at Boston, February 15, 1895. 5. Frances Addie, born at Boston, March 2, 1896. 6. Laura Augusta, born at Malden in 1897, died in Malden, November 8, 1901. 7. Dorothy, born at Malden, Friday, September 13, 1899.

The name of Pickard is of French origin. In Mark Anthony Sower's book on English surnames, Vol. 1, page 5, is the following: "I love you," said Edward IV to some of the family of Pickard, "but not your name," whereupon they adopted others. The name Pickard may be found in Hollingshed's Copy of the Roll of Battle Abbey, which contains the names of those who came over to England with William the Conqueror in the year 1066. From the following extract copied from the Institution books in the will office at York, England, it appears that the name was in Yorkshire prior to 1621. "21st of February 1621-2 Ezekiel Rogers, Clerk, was installed to the Rector of Rowley, void by the death of Henry Pickard, Clerk, on the nomination of Sir Francis Benington, Baronet." The aforesaid Ezekiel Rogers was the same person who in 1638 came to New England, with a com-

pany, and in 1639 settled in Rowley, so called in commemoration of the town of Rowley, in Yorkshire, England, where he had preached during the previous seventeen years. In Madame Guion's "Life and Experience," vol. 2, page 190, she mentions under date of July 7, 1695, one of her teachers as Madame Frances Elizabeth L. Pickard.

(I) John Pickard, the immigrant ancestor of the Hon. Edward L. Pickard, was born 1628, possibly a son of the Rev. Henry Pickard, aforementioned. There is reason to believe that he came from Rowley Regis, a town in Staffordshire, England, five miles west of Birmingham, with the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, in 1638, as a member of his family, and settled on the plantation which on September 4, 1639, was established by Mr. Rogers as the town of Rowley, Essex county, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Mr. Pickard was well educated, possessed some property, was evidently of a good family, and was an influential member of society. He married, May 27, 1644, Jane Crosby, daughter of Dr. Anthony Crosby, a "Chirurgion," of Rowley. He was then twenty-two years of age and she eighteen. The widow of Dr. Crosby became the wife of the Rev. Mr. Cotton, the English Puritan pastor of the first church in Boston, organized 1630; he was born 1585, died 1652; he was called "the patriarch of New England." Children of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard: 1. Deborah, born October 13, 1646, died young. 2. Mary, married, February 14, 1670, John Pearson. 3. Rebecca. 4. John, born March 1, 1653, married (first), February 11, 1679, Sarah Smith; (second), March 5, 1691, Joanna Bishop. 5. Sarah, born January 31, 1658. 6. Anna, born February 15, 1659, married, March 22, 1681-82, Aaron Pengry. 7. Captain Samuel, born May 16, 16—, see forward. 8. Jane, born April 22, 1666, married, November 6, 1684, Edward Hazen. 9. Hannah, born April 10, 1670, married, July 19, 1686, Moses Broadstreet. Either Sarah or Rebecca married Thomas Hammond, who died February 26, 1724-28, and either Sarah or Rebecca married Solomon Phips. John Pickard, the father of these children, died September 24, 1683; Jane, his widow, died February 9, 1716, aged ninety. His will was signed and sealed September 6, 1683, proved November 27, 1683, and his estate was valued at one thousand two hundred and seventy-nine pounds, two shillings and four pence.

(II) Captain Samuel Pickard, second son of John (1) and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, was

born May 16, 16—, in Rowley, Massachusetts. He married (first), January 22, 1685, Elizabeth Broadstreet, who died May 28, 1686, leaving one child, Elizabeth, born May 14, 1686, died young. He married (second), May 31, 1687, Elizabeth Hale, who died, December 17, 1730. Their children were: 1. Samuel, born March 9, 1687-88, died June 9, 1689. 2. Samuel, born December 4, 1689. 3. Thomas, born February 6, 1690-91, married, May 28, 1722, Mehetable Dresser. 4. Moses, born December 4, 1694, married, November 22, 1716, Lydia Platt. 5. Elizabeth, born March 22, 1696-97, married, May 27, 1723, Thomas Dickinson. 6. Mary, born August 20, 1698, married, December 16, 1736. Jonathan Dickinson. 7. Joseph, born March 17, 1700, see forward. 8. Jane, born March 5, 1704, married, December 2, 1727, Joseph Stickney. He married (third), March or April, 1732, Sarah Jewett, who bore one child, Joshua, died October 24, 1736. Captain Samuel Pickard died September 2, 1751, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

(III) Joseph Pickard, fifth son of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Hale) Pickard, born March 17, 1700, married Sarah Jewett, and their children were: 1. Samuel, born 1735, married, September 26, 1752, Mary Dresser. 2. Jacob, born 1735, married Salome Smith. 3. Sarah, born 1737, married, September 28, 1778, Jonathan Todd. 4. Joseph, died 1790; married Mary Pickard. 5. Jeremiah, born May 27, 1747, see forward.

(IV) Jeremiah Pickard, youngest son of Joseph and Sarah (Jewett) Pickard, born May 27, 1747, married, December 14, 1773, Mehetable Dresser, and their children were: 1. Moses, born December 4, 1774, married, 1808, Elizabeth Jones. 2. Jeremiah, born October 9, 1776, married (first), August 6, 1801, Elizabeth Foster; (second), January, 1814, Abigail Foster; (third), April 23, 1818, Hannah Harvey. 3. Mehetable, born October 10, 1778, died unmarried. 4. Sarah, born October 4, 1780, married, 1810, Charles Sargent, of Canterbury. 5. Amos, born February 8, 1781, married, February 16, 1815, Elizabeth Emery. 6. Betsy, born July 24, 1786, died unmarried. 7. Abigail, born January 9, 1791, married, October 1, 1818, Enoch Emery. 8. Samuel, born March 9, 1793, see forward. 9. Daniel, born October 20, 1795, married Susanna Harvey.

(V) Samuel Pickard, third son of Jeremiah and Mehetable (Dresser) Pickard, was born in Canterbury, New Hampshire, March 9,

1793. He was a representative from Rowley, Massachusetts, in the general court of Massachusetts, in 1826-27, and he sat in the legislative body with Rufus Choate and Caleb Cushing, and on the vote of the legislature for presidential candidate in 1826 he refused to vote for the coalition candidate, casting his vote for Daniel Webster, and the following year Webster was nominated by the Massachusetts legislature and became a candidate before the people of the United States. Mr. Pickard married (first), May 13, 1823, Sarah Coffin, daughter of ——— Coffin and sister of Joshua Coffin, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. Their children were: 1. Josiah Little, born March 17, 1824, married, August 24, 1847, Cornelia Van Cleef Woodhull. 2. Joseph Coffin, born September 7, 1826, married, September 22, 1853, Mary Ann Storer. 3. Samuel Thomas, born March 1, 1828, married, April 19, 1876, Elizabeth H. Whittier, born August 16, 1845. 4. Rev. Daniel Webster, born June 7, 1830, died February 6, 1860; married, June 14, 1854, Helen Woodhull. Samuel Pickard married (second), August 2, 1832, Hannah Little, of Newburyport. They were married in Lewiston, Maine. Their children were: 1. Sarah Little, born May 4, 1833, married, May 16, 1867, Peter F. Sanborn. 2. Edward Little, born December 25, 1834, mentioned below. 3. Charles Weston, born October 28, 1836, married, March 12, 1862, Henrietta Eliza Groth. 4. George Henry, born April 2, 1838, died March 16, 1863. 5. John, born April, 1840, married (first), October 23, 1862, Anna G. Downs, who died September 2, 1866; he married (second), May 28, 1868, Addie M. Leavitt. 6. Horace Chapin, born December 24, 1841, died February 21, 1868, married Sarah Ridland Sawyer, of Stoneham. 7. Frederic William, born May, 1843, died October, 1844. 8. Hannah Brown, born September 15, 1845, died September, 1865. 9. Mary Little Hale, born January 28, 1849, married, August 2, 1869, M. W. K. Dana. Samuel Pickard (father) died 1872.

(VI) Edward Little Pickard, eldest son of Samuel and Hannah (Little) Pickard, was born in Lewiston, Maine, December 25, 1834. He was fitted for college at Lewiston Falls Academy, Auburn, Maine, and at the age of thirteen left school to take a position in the boot and shoe manufactory of Roak, Pickard & Company, Auburn, Maine, in which firm his father was a partner. He remained with this firm, and incidentally under the paternal roof, until he reached his

majority in 1855, when he embarked in the shoe manufacturing business on his own account as a partner with George Hill, of Auburn, the firm being Hill & Pickard. This firm was dissolved March 12, 1860, and Mr. Pickard engaged with Tyler Rice & Sons, Portland, Maine, and in 1865, became a partner, the name of the new firm being N. W. Rice & Company, with which concern, under the corporate name of N. W. Rice Company, dealers in hides, leather, etc., 212 Essex street, Boston; Mr. Pickard was an active officer; the business removed to Boston in 1865; Mr. Pickard resided in Lynn, Massachusetts, up to 1872, when he removed to Auburndale, same state.

Mr. Pickard was a member of the common council of Lynn, 1870-71, and a representative to the state legislature, 1897-98. In 1901 he received the Republican nomination for mayor of Newton, and the opposition party declined to oppose him, and he received the unanimous vote of the voters of his adopted city, although he had not previously served them in any city office. His administration was entirely satisfactory, and he distributed in charity his entire municipal salary, and on the advice of his physician refused renomination, and retired from office with the universal and outspoken regrets of his fellow-citizens, and carrying into private life their profoundest respect and good will. A unique feature of his political life was the donation of his official salary to charitable work. He was a member of the Congregational church of Auburndale, a member of the Congregational Club of Boston and Newton, a member of the Pine Tree Club, Newton Club, Katahdin Club, and an honorary member of the Apollo Club of Boston, having been elected in 1887. He was a director of the National City Bank of Boston, having been elected in 1892; a director in the Fireman's Life Insurance Company of Boston; a trustee of the Newton Cemetery; Newton Home for Aged People; Newton Associated Charities.

Mr. Pickard was married at Bangor, Maine, December 25, 1856, to Fanny Maria Pomeroy Plummer, daughter of Joshua C. and Sophia (Dix) Plummer. She was born at Bangor, Maine, December 23, 1833, and died at her home No. 174 Woodland road, Auburndale, Massachusetts, January 12, 1906. Their children are: 1. Julia Maria, born in Auburn, Maine, February 9, 1858. 2. Samuel Webster, born August 20, 1859, died July 31, 1865. 3. Fanny Dix, born June 23, 1862, died Sep-

tember 1, 1862. 4. Charles Dix, born in Portland, Maine, November 9, 1864, married, December 31, 1888, Lenora Temple, children: Edward Temple, born August 17, 1889, died December 15, 1907; Julia, born April 16, 1891. 5. George Plummer, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 3, 1867, married, April 20, 1896, Marie Valeria De Altier, children: George Donald, born July 20, 1897, died August 10, 1897; Norman, born February 9, 1899. 6. Edward Little, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, February 15, 1870, married, June 1, 1898, Gertrude Tyler Gould, children: Sarah Frances, born October 2, 1901; John Fairweather, born June 29, 1906. 7. Augustus Bishop, born at Auburndale, Massachusetts, July 31, 1873, died July 31, 1874. Fanny Maria Pomeroy (Plummer) Pickard, mother of the aforementioned children, was a lady of the old school type and was possessed of many excellent qualities of both mind and heart. During the half century of her married life she always exemplified in the highest degree, that love of home and family which ever tends towards culture and refinement; ever faithful and loving to those around her, she never failed to consider the needs of those less fortunate than herself. She was a generous friend and a good neighbor and at the time of her death there were many who missed her benefactions and mourned her loss.

Through their mother these children are grandchildren of Lieutenant-Colonel Timothy Dix and his wife, Abigail (Wilkins) Dix, of Boscawen, New Hampshire; great-grandchildren of Lieutenant Timothy Dix, of the American army, 1776-84, and postmaster of Boscawen, 1801-09; great-great-grandchildren of Jonathan and Sarah (Shattuck) Dix, of Littleton, Massachusetts, and descendants of Anthony Dix, Plymouth Colony, 1623, freeman 1631, and freeman of Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1632. Their mother was a sister of General John A. Dix, soldier and statesman, born 1798, died 1879, whose son, Morgan Dix, is rector of Trinity church, New York City.

Edward Little Pickard died at Pasadena, California, January 6, 1908, whither he had gone to spend the winter. At the final session of the board of aldermen of 1907 the announcement was made of the death of ex-Mayor Edward L. Pickard. The mayor's communication was as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Board of Aldermen: I deeply regret that a last official communication to you is the announcement of the death of

Hon. Edward L. Pickard, on Monday, January 6th at Pasadena, California, whither he had recently gone seeking recreation and health, in escaping the rigors of our New England winter. As a representative to the general court of 1907-08 and as mayor in 1901, he served most honorably. Enthusiastically promoting the public welfare through the political principles he firmly held, successful in business, in private life a good citizen, a friend of the needy, loyally supporting the church of his faith, it was in his home where the loving and generous traits of his character held complete sway. I recommend such action as may seem to you appropriate." Edgar W. Warren, mayor. The communication was received and Alderman Underwood spoke as follows: "It has been aptly said that the glory and wealth of the nation or state consists not so much of her natural interests as in the name and fame of her distinguished and great men. With what strength and force the truth of this thought is brought home to the citizens of this municipality by the death of ex-Mayor Edward L. Pickard. An unpretentious, patriotic citizen, self-made, sagacious, and far seeing, he combined these qualities with a true kindness of heart that endeared him to all within our confines. In private business and civic life, his rugged honesty, love of truth, and unfailing cheerfulness, combined with a lively but kindly sense of humor, accounts in part for his being mourned for today by a circle of friends and acquaintances, which extends well-nigh over our whole country. Sincere, frank, outspoken in the honest expression of his opinions, even those whose opinions differed were forced to admire the sterling strength and clearness of his character. Throughout his life strongly and faithfully devoted to advancing the cause of the church, his influence and assistance were freely extended to all deserving calls. While the citizens of the entire city of Newton mourn his death, yet with far greater force is his loss felt by the residents of his home ward. As a neighbor, friend and counsellor, this generous, loyal, open-hearted, and charitable citizen leaves a vacancy in our home and civic life that must long remain unfilled."

Alderman Underwood then presented the following resolutions which were unanimously adopted by a rising vote:

RESOLVED: That the Board of Aldermen of the City of Newton have heard with profound regret of the death of ex-Mayor Edward L. Pickard. His loss will be keenly felt by all

who knew him in public and private life. The example which he set during his public career might well be emulated by all in public service. Honesty, fearlessness, directness and sincerity governed all transactions in his private and official life, and in his death the city of Newton has sustained a great loss.

RESOLVED: That we tender our heartfelt sympathy to the family of the deceased, and we join with them in their sorrow.

RESOLVED: That these Resolutions be spread upon the records of the Board, and that a copy thereof be sent to the family of the deceased.

---

AMERIGE Henry Amerige, who was for many years one of the most prominent citizens of Malden, Massachusetts, and closely identified with all matters of public interest, represented an old and honored family of that section of the country. This family was of Italian origin and tradition has it was the same as that of Amerigo Vespucci. They fled from Italy at the time of the Holy Inquisition.

(I) Morris Amerige, the father of Henry Amerige, was born in Germany, and was a young lad when he came to Boston, Massachusetts, with two brothers. One of these settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and the other died, probably at New Orleans, Louisiana. Morris Amerige married ——— Brown, of Saugus, Massachusetts, a descendant of one of the oldest families of that town, and had children: 1. George, who was born in Prince street, Boston, Massachusetts, in 1809. He went to California during the gold fever of 1849, and was the owner and editor of the *Alta Californian*, the first paper ever published in that territory. He was a member of the legislature of California for several terms, an active member of the Vigilantes, a man of means and well known throughout the southwest. He died in San Francisco, California, in 1873. 2. William, born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1814, died in Maco, China, in 1839. He was engaged in the general merchandise and trading business along the great rivers of China at the time of his death. 3. Henry.

(II) Henry Amerige, third and youngest son and child of Morris and ——— (Brown) Amerige, was born in the North End, Boston, Massachusetts, March 28, 1818. His education was acquired in the public schools of his native city. When a young man he entered

the United States navy, and for a time had charge of the lights in Chesapeake Bay. He then engaged in business as a ship rigger, and later was an extensive ship owner as well, continuing in this line of business for many years very profitably. His office was at No. 1 Commercial Wharf, and he made his home in Malden in 1846, where he died July 14, 1898. In his early years he had traveled extensively, and was three times cast away, once on the coast of the Canary Islands. It had been his interesting experience to visit almost all of the countries of the world, and his narratives of his varied experiences were thrilling. His political affiliations were with the Republican party, and he was an active worker in the interests of this organization. He served in the common council of Malden, was chairman of the street committee, and was nominated for the representative in the general court, but declined the nomination. He was a consistent member of the Malden Unitarian church, and his charities were numerous and unostentatious. He paid for the education of a number of boys and gave them an excellent start in life; was the donor of a bell to the Methodist Episcopal church of Malden; but preferred to have all his charities unnoticed. He was retiring and unassuming in his manner, devoted to all children, and was well known throughout the city. His sterling character, unusual ability, as well as his industry and enterprise, won for him a high place in the business world. All his leisure time was spent in the home circle, and he had none to spare for secret organizations.

He married, January 21, 1853, Harriet E. Russell, who died May 20, 1905, daughter of Benjamin Russell, of Salem, Massachusetts, a well-known shipmaster. He was one of the first skippers to bring a cargo of India rubber to the United States. He married Harriet E. Giles, also a member of an old Salem family. Mrs. Amerige was heir to an interest in one of the French spoliation claims. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Amerige had children: 1. Mary Ella, born in Malden, Massachusetts, November 19, 1853, unmarried. 2. George H., born in Malden, March 1, 1855, married Annette Jackson, of Bath, Maine, daughter of Captain Jackson, a ship builder. They have no children, and reside in Los Angeles, California. 3. Edward Russell, see forward. 4. Alfred Brown, born in Malden, January 20, 1861, married Olive Oakes and resides in Everett. 5. Harriet Elizabeth, died in childhood. 6. Julia, also died young. 7. Hattie Alice, born October, 1866,

married Albert B. Morgan, a druggist living in Malden, son of Albert B. Morgan, and grandson of ——— Morgan, who was a powder monkey on board the "Constitution."

(III) Edward Russell Amerige, second son and third child of Henry and Harriet E. (Russell) Amerige, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, August 1, 1856. He was educated in the public schools, and his business career has been an active and interesting one. At the age of twenty years he and his brother, George H., started in the grain business in Boston, Malden and Newport, in which undertaking they were very successful. They sold the business in 1886, and Mr. Amerige went to California, where he located at Los Angeles. About one year later he and his brother purchased a large tract of land of the Rancho San Juan Cajon de Santa Anna, in Los Angeles county, which was subsequently made Orange county. They drove the first stake in the survey of the town site of Fullerton, July 5, 1887. This town was named in honor of President Fullerton, of the land department of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company. The town has grown very rapidly, many leading men becoming interested in it, and the Amerige brothers donated the site of a railroad depot. They also made arrangements for the main line of the Santa Fe railroad to build from Los Angeles and touch at Fullerton, on the way to San Diego. They erected a number of large buildings, among them being a fine hotel. This town is one of the most thriving in South California, and is one of the three largest shipping points. Mr. Amerige was the president and a director of the Anaheim Union Water Company for nine years, the largest and one of the oldest irrigation companies in southern California. He is interested in a number of other projects, and has taken a prominent part in the political affairs of the country. He was a representative in the legislature of the state of California in 1903-05 and 1907. He has never married, and makes his home in Los Angeles.

---

**GILES** The surname Giles is of English origin and the family is an ancient English one. The ancient coat of arm is: Per chevron, argent and azure, a lion rampant, counterchanged, collar-ed or. The crests of various branches differ. That preserved in the American branch given below is: Crest—A lion's gambrel, erect and

erased, gules, enfiled with a bar gemelle, or, holding a branch of apples of the last leaved vert. Giles and Gyles are of the same family; the name Gile is not of the same origin, belonging to the family now spelling the name Guild.

(I) Edward Giles, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled very early at Salem, Massachusetts, where he was living when admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. He married as early as July, 1636, Bridget Very, who married first as early as 1619. Giles received two grants of land in Salem on Cedar pond, now in the southwest part of Danvers, near the present South Reading Branch railroad, one of the bounds of his stepson's farm adjoining being Ship or Wigwam rock. The house was on the north side of Goldthwaite brook about sixty rods from the South Danvers Almshouse. Giles died before 1650, but his widow survived until 1680. Her will is dated January 14, 1668-69, and proved November 30, 1680. She was born about 1600 and had three children by her first husband Very or Verry, born doubtless in England. Children of Edward and Bridget Giles: 1. Mehitable, baptized April 2, 1637, married John Collins. 2. Remember, born 1639, baptized June 23, 1639; married Henry Moses. 3. Eleazer, baptized November 27, 1640, mentioned below. 4. John, born April 15, 1645, married — Giles and Elizabeth Trask. All the children were baptized in the First Church of Salem to which their father was admitted in 1634 and their mother in 1648.

(II) Eleazer Giles, son of Edward Giles (1), was born in 1640 in Salem, Massachusetts, and baptized there November 27, 1640. Married (first), January 25, 1664-65, Sarah More, of Lynn, who died May 6, 1676. He married (second), September 25, 1677, Elizabeth Bishop, of New Haven, Connecticut. They were married by her father, a magistrate of the Connecticut colony. She was born July 3, 1657, daughter of James Bishop, of New Haven, secretary of the New Haven colony in 1661 before its union with Connecticut; representative of New Haven, 1665; assistant of the Connecticut colony; deputy governor of Connecticut from 1683 to 1690 except while the charter was suspended by Sir Edmund Andros in 1687 and 1688. Eleazer Giles lived in that part of Salem now Danvers all his days. He was a yeoman and of high social standing, as appears from his marriage with the daughter of the lieutenant-governor, and possessed a considerable estate. He

bought and sold many parcels of land in Salem and vicinity. He was constable of Salem in 1676. He and his wife were dismissed from the First Church of Salem with thirty-eight others June 25, 1713, to form a district church at the Middle Precinct, now South Danvers. Giles died probably in 1726, aged eighty-six. His widow Elizabeth died in 1733, aged seventy-six. Children, born in Salem and baptized in the First Church: (By his first wife), 1. Sarah, born January 1, 1665-6. 2. Elizabeth, December 7, 1667. 3. Hannah, February, 1669-70. 4. Mary, February, 14, 1671-72. 5. Susanna, March 1, 1673-74. 6. Eleazer, March 3, 1675-6, died young. Children of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Bishop): 7. James, November 15, 1679. 8. John, August 31, 1681. 9. Abigail, December 7, 1684. 10. Ruth, December 7, 1684. 11. Edward, April 28, 1689. 12. James, May 15, 1691. 13. Samuel, December 17, 1694, mentioned below. 14. Eleazer, July 8, 1698. 15. Mehitable, April 11, 1701.

(III) Samuel Giles, son of Eleazer Giles (2), was born in Salem, December 17, 1694. He married, September 10, 1719, Susanna Palfrey, of Salem, youngest daughter of Walter Palfrey, who was grandson of Peter Palfrey, the pioneer. He resided within the present limits of Salem from about the time of his marriage until he was sixty years old, when he removed to Danvers. His house was on Essex street, Salem, near the present site of the Franklin Building. There he had his carpenter shop many years and pursued his trade, acquiring what for his day was a large property. He was a member of the First Church of Salem. He died about 1757. Children: 1. Susanna, baptized June 26, 1720. 2. Eleazer, baptized November 5, 1721. 3. Hannah, married, April 27, 1737, Benjamin Porter. 4. Elizabeth, baptized February 9, 1723-24, married Isaac Very. 5. Abigail, baptized November 7, 1725. 6. Mary, baptized August 25, 1728, married Nathaniel Leavitt. 7. Thomas, born 1731, mentioned below. 8. Mehitable, married Benjamin Henderson.

(IV) Thomas Giles, son of Samuel Giles (3), was baptized in the First Church, Salem, February 7, 1730-31. Married, in Salem, November 4, 1753, Mary Jennison, born about 1734, daughter of Rev. William Jennison, pastor of the East Church, Salem, and his wife Abigail (Lindall), daughter of James Lindall. Mr. Giles was a cabinet-maker and resided after his marriage in South Danvers. His wife was well-educated and of great worth



of character. She devoted herself to the care and instruction of her children while the father was absent in the service of his country. Giles was a soldier in the Old French war.

(IV) Eleazer Giles, son of Samuel Giles (3), was baptized in the First Church of Salem, November 5, 1721. Married, April 5, 1743, Elizabeth Smith, of Salem, baptized December 30, 1744, in the Third Church, Salem, now South Danvers. He lived in South Danvers after his marriage until July, 1746, when he removed to a small tenement in Salem on the east side of Bridge street. He was a fisherman. He spent his last years at Beverly where he died in the summer of 1781. His son Eleazer was administrator. He was a seaman in the armed ship "King George," Captain Benjamin Hallowell, Jr., commander in 1758. This vessel was owned by the Massachusetts province and used in guarding the coasts, etc. Again in 1762 he was pilot of this same ship and his son Thomas was in the crew. This was the last year of the war. Children: 1. Eleazer, born October, 1744, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born about 1745, married Rhoda Lowell. 3. Benjamin, was killed in a naval battle in the Revolution when serving on the privateer commanded by his brother. 4. Clark, went to Sweden during the Revolution; married Elaca ———; was killed on his way home; his widow lived with the family of Captain Eleazer for a time and finally returned to her native land. 5. Elizabeth, born February 1, 1750, married Captain Benjamin Ives, of Salem. 6. Samuel, married Mehitable (Hathorne) King. 7. Mary, married John Lord; (second), Alexander Geddes, a native of Scotland.

(V) Captain Eleazer Giles, son of Eleazer Giles (4), was born in Salem, now South Danvers, October, 1744. Married, March 9, 1768, Sarah Ellen Wood, of Beverly. He was a seafaring man, shipmaster, of great personal courage, energy and determination. At the age of twenty-four he commanded a schooner owned by John Prince and Miles Ward, Jr., of Salem. In the Revolution he commanded the armed brig "Saratoga," of Beverly, belonging to John and Andrew Cabot, and his brother was a lad in the crew. In 1776 Captain Giles sailed from Beverly in a brig of ten guns and soon afterward fell in with a fleet of merchantmen laden with stores, bound from Jamaica to London, four of which he captured: the ship "Lucia," four hundred tons; brigs "Alfred," "Success" and another, name unknown, of three hundred tons each. In another cruise

he was less successful. Falling in with a British vessel of equal or superior force and relying on the boasted bravery of a newly shipped crew, he gave battle. Immediately upon the attack, a portion of his men proved by their conduct that his confidence in their bravery had been misplaced; and after a short but sharp engagement, in which he was wounded, he was compelled to surrender, and was carried to Halifax. His brothers Thomas and Benjamin who were in the crew were killed, and his brother-in-law, Benjamin Ives, was wounded. Captain Giles had to have his leg amputated twice in one day, after reaching Halifax, once below, then above the knee. The operation was performed by Dr. Jeffries, of Halifax, later of Boston, and the surgeon of the privateer, Dr. Elisha Whitney, of Beverly. He lived thirty years afterward, and continued to follow the sea, having a wooden leg. He was master and owner of a brig which he had built and later altered into a ship called the "Harriet," the name of his daughter mentioned below, and it was employed in the Liverpool trade. He had a large property, but died abroad and in some way his heirs were defrauded of the greater part of it. He resided in Beverly and was actively interested in politics. He adopted a young man of foreign birth, who afterwards bore the name of Mark Giles; residing in Beverly; married Judith Haskell and had a son Eleazer, born January 10, 1826, who was second lieutenant of the Beverly Light Infantry, Company E, Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, in 1861. Captain Giles died in Liverpool in 1809. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born April 15, 1769, married Hannah Woodbury, of Beverly; died without issue at Prospect, Maine, about 1842. 2. Eleazer Bishop, March 16, 1771, died young. 3. Elizabeth, April 27, 1773, married James Wright, a native of Scotland; a baker in Salem; died July, 1825; she died at a very advanced age. 4. Eleazer, January 23, 1775, died young. 5. Eleazer, February 23, 1777, died May 21, 1779. 6. Benjamin, February 23, 1779, married Nancy Williams, of Beverly. 7. Sarah, January 9, 1781, married, October 2, 1798, John Lemon, a native of Ireland, cabinet-maker of Andover, Massachusetts, and Malden; she died in Andover, September 18, 1853; had eleven children. 8. Harriet, January 29, 1784, mentioned below. 9. Eleazer, January 3, 1786, died about 1830, at father's house. 10. Amelia, July 9, 1788, married John Brown, of Ossipee, New Hampshire; lived in Boston; had seven children.

(VII) Harriet Giles, daughter of Captain Eleazer Giles (6), was born in Beverly, January 29, 1784. Married, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, January, 1822, Captain Benjamin Russell, a ship-master of Salem. She died about 1836. Children: 1. Thomas, born August 7, 1823, died about 1901. 2. Harriet Elizabeth, February 8, 1826, died May 20, 1905; married Henry Amerige, of Boston. (See Amerige sketch).

JACKSON Edward Jackson, the immigrant ancestor, was born in London, England, in 1604, and baptized February 3, 1604, in the parish of Stepney, son of Christopher Jackson. He purchased land in Cambridge Village of Samuel Holley in 1643. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. In 1646 he purchased a farm in Cambridge Village of five hundred acres of Governor Bradstreet for one hundred and forty pounds, and this was long known as the Mayhew farm, Bradstreet having bought it from Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, in 1636, with all the buildings thereon, for six cows. This five hundred acre farm commenced near what is now the division line between Newton and Boston (formerly Brighton), and extended westward, including what is now Newtonville, and covering the site where Judge Fuller's mansion house once stood. The site where General Michael Jackson's mansion house stood was near the centre of the Mayhew farm; and a few rods nearer the brook stood the old dwelling house conveyed with the farm in Mayhew's deed to Bradstreet. The house was built, of course, before 1638 and it is therefore highly probably that it was the first dwelling house built in Newton. The cellar hole, according to Jackson's "History of Newton," was still visible at the time the book was written, a few rods from the brook, and almost filled up. In laying out the old highway in 1708 (long since discontinued) which passed by the house, the description is, "crossing the brook near where the old house stood." The house which was erected before 1638 was gone before 1708. At the time of Edward's death in 1681 his dwelling house was about three-quarters of a mile easterly, near the line of Brighton, about twenty rods northerly from the road to Roxbury. It is described in the inventory of his estate as a spacious mansion with a hall designed no doubt for religious meetings. He was chosen a deputy to the general court from Cambridge in 1647, and

continued in that office for seventeen years, and was honored with many other public offices; selectman of Cambridge in 1665; chairman of a committee with Edward Oakes and Lieutenant Governor Danforth, appointed 1653, by the town of Cambridge, to lay out all necessary highways in Cambridge on the south side of the Charles river; chairman of a committee with John Jackson, Richard Park and Samuel Hyde "to lay out and settle Highways, as need shall require in Cambridge Village;" one of the commissioners to end small causes in Cambridge for several years. He was constantly present with Rev. John Eliot at his lectures to the Indians at Nonantum, to take notes of the questions of the Indians and of the answers of Mr. Eliot. He was one of the proprietors of Cambridge, and in the division of the common lands there in 1662 he received four acres, and in 1664 he had thirty acres. He was also a large proprietor in Billerica lands, and in the division of 1652 he had four hundred acres which by his will he gave to Harvard College, together with other bequests. He was the author and first signer of a petition to the general court in 1678, praying that Cambridge Village might be set off from Cambridge and made an independent town. The petition was granted in 1679, notwithstanding the powerful opposition of Cambridge, which in its bitter remonstrance bears strong and honorable testimony of Edward Jackson. After saying many hard words about the petitioners, it adds: "We would not be understood to include every particular person, for we acknowledge that Mr. Jackson brought a good estate to the town, as some others did, and hath not been wanting to the ministry, or any good work among us, and therefore we would not reflect upon him in the least." Captain Edward Johnson's "History of New England" contains a short notice of the characters of many of the leading men of his time, among whom he classes Edward Jackson, saying: "He could not endure to see the truths of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party."

He died June 17, 1681, aged seventy-nine years and five months (gravestone). His inventory showed that he owned more than sixteen hundred acres of land, and the value of his estate was 2,477 pounds 19 shillings sixpence, and included two slaves valued at five pounds each. He was probably the first slaveholder of the town. He divided his lands among his children in his life, erecting the necessary bounds. It is a remarkable fact in

relation to Edward and his brother John, that while Edward had but three sons and John five, there are multitudes of descendants of Edward and extremely few of John. Forty-four descendants of Edward were in the revolution from Newton, and not one of John's descendants. It is said that his son Sebas (or Seaborn) was born on the passage to this country. If so, the mother, Frances, died on the voyage or soon afterward. Jackson married second, in March, 1649, Elizabeth Newgate, daughter of John Newgate, and widow of Rev. John Oliver, who graduated at Harvard in 1645, and was first minister of Rumney Marsh, or Chelsea. Children of Edward and Frances Jackson: 1. Israel, baptized March 9, 1633, died in infancy. 2. Margaret, baptized January 1, 1633. 3. Hannah, born 1634, baptized May 1, 1634. 4. Rebecca, baptized October 12, 1636. 5. Caleb, born 1638, baptized October 10, 1638. 6. Joseph, baptized September 13, 1639. 7. Frances, died in Cambridge in 1648. 8. Jonathan. 9. Sebas, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 10. Sarah, born January 5, 1650. 11. Edward, born December 15, 1652. 12. Lydia, born 1656. 13. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1658. 14. Ruth, born January 15, 1664. These children intermarried with the Fuller, Prentice, Ward, Hobart and Bond families.

(II) Sebas Jackson, son of Edward Jackson (1), was born about 1643, on the voyage, according to tradition. At his father's death he received the farm set apart for him during his father's life, with dwelling house and one hundred and fifty acres of land; also two gilded silver spoons. The house was eighteen by twenty-two feet, two stories in height, and stood on the same spot occupied in later years by the mansion of William Jackson. The old house was built in 1670, enlarged in 1690 to thirty-nine feet in length, and demolished in 1809. He died December 6, 1690, less than fifty years of age, and none of his children were of age. He left all his estate to his wife for her maintenance and bringing up the children; afterward to be divided among the children. His inventory amounted to about six hundred pounds. Seventeen years after his death the property was divided by agreement of the heirs. He married Sarah Baker, April 19, 1671, daughter of Thomas Baker. Children, born in Newton: 1. Edward, born September 12, 1672. 2. Sebas, born March 12, 1673, died young. 3. John, born March 1, 1675. 4. Sarah, born November 8, 1680. 5. Elizabeth, born March 2, 1683. 6. John, born March 15,

1685. 7. Jonathan, born September 10, 1686; lost at sea in 1714. 8. Mary, born December 27, 1687. 9. Joseph, born March 6, 1690; mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Jackson, son of Sebas Jackson (2), was born in Newton, Massachusetts, March 6, 1690; married Patience, daughter of Samuel Hyde, the grandson of Deacon Samuel Hyde, November 28, 1717. She died October 25, 1775, aged eighty-four. He died June 28, 1768, aged seventy-eight. He left a will, but on petition of all the heirs it was set aside, because, after he made his will, he sold most of his real estate. The estate was settled by agreement, the widow to have the real estate during her life, after which it was to go to the son Timothy. Joseph and his brother Edward had a long and expensive lawsuit over the settlement of the estate of their brother Jonathan, who was lost at sea, and Joseph was at the court house so much that he acquired considerable knowledge of law, was called a quack lawyer, and was often consulted by his friends and neighbors. But this experience cost him most of his property. He was a clothier, worsted comber, and farmer also, a good penman, and well informed for his day. He was famous for raising honey bees, and sweetened his minister and neighbors with large donations of honey. Parson Cotton came annually for his pot of honey. Jackson had much company in honey time, and treated his guests with bread, spread with butter and honey, and with "matheiglin" (sic) and cider to wash it down. He was so lame during his last years as to be unable to walk, but could use his arms with much vigor, and he used to sit in an arm chair especially constructed for him, to cut wood, and even to plant, hoe and weed his garden. The chair has been preserved by his descendants. Concerning this chair, Mrs. Marian Gilbert, a descendant of the fifth generation, wife of Rev. Lyman Gilbert, wrote a most charming poem, a portion of which is in Jackson's "History of Newton," from which the material for this sketch has been gathered largely. Children, born at Newton: 1. Lydia, born September 20, 1718. 2. Timothy, born April 20, 1726; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born August 2, 1729. 4. Patience, born April 21, 1734; married April, 1762, Thaddeus Spring and settled in Weston.

(IV) Lieutenant Timothy Jackson, son of Joseph Jackson (3), was born in Newton, April 20, 1726; married February 20, 1752, Sarah Smith, of Cambridge. He lived in the old mansion in the eastern half. He was a

soldier of the French and Indian war, and during his absence his wife conducted the farm. He died June 18, 1774, of consumption, intestate and insolvent, but his widow Sarah managed to pay off the debts from her own property. She was a woman of great courage and perseverance. She died November 27, 1797, aged eighty-one. Children: 1. Lucy, born January 22, 1753, married Moses South-er. 2. Sarah, born November 9, 1754, died unmarried. 3. Timothy, born August 3, 1756; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born January 22, 1760, married Caleb Gardner, of Brookline. 5. Abigail, born June 10, 1763; died unmarried, December 5, 1851.

(V) Major Timothy Jackson, son of Lieutenant Timothy Jackson (4), was born August 3, 1756, at Newton. He inherited a part of the original homestead in Newton, and dwelt under the same roof that had sheltered his ancestors for several generations. This house was finally torn down in the spring of 1809. He was athletic and robust in physique, and had an active and vigorous mind. He had the usual common school education of his day.

At the age of fifteen he joined one of the Newton militia companies, and at the age of eighteen belonged to an independent company of minutemen in Newton, raised in January, 1775, in accordance with the plans of the Whig leaders, and when the company responded to the Lexington Alarm he was corporal. He heard the signal guns in early morning announcing that the British troops were in motion, and at break of day went to the captain's house and received orders to warn the company to meet on the parade grounds forthwith, and before eight o'clock the company was marching toward Lexington to join their regiment at Watertown. Thence the regiment proceeded to the scene of hostilities, and at Concord encountered Lord Percy's reserves, and harassed the retreating British on the flank and rear until nightfall, when at Lechmere Point the red-coats embarked in their boats and passed out of reach of the Americans. This company of minutemen publicly received the thanks of General Warren for their zeal and bravery throughout the day.

Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill a company was raised to serve eight months, mostly of Newton men, commanded by Captain Nathan Fuller, of Newton, and joined the Continental army under Washington, at Cambridge. During the last four months of this term he joined the company, and was appointed orderly sergeant by Captain Fuller. In September,

1776, he entered the service again on a privateer fitted out at Salem, sailing on a cruise the nineteenth of that month. Ten days later she was captured by the British frigate "Perseus," after a running fight, in which Jackson was wounded in the neck by a musket ball. The prisoners were taken to New York city and "confined in one of those floating hells called prison ships." After six months torture in that loathsome place he was impressed into the British naval service, and placed on board a large Indiaman, pierced for thirty-six guns, as a convoy to a fleet of transports to England. Of the thirty-six men composing the crew of this ship, ten were impressed Americans. After a rough and boisterous voyage of eighty days they arrived in London. Next he was assigned to a Spanish-built guardship of one hundred and twenty guns in the Thames, and transferred thence to the frigate "Experiment," bound for Lisbon. On his return from Lisbon he was put on board Lord Howe's flagship, and sailed with the fleet to the West Indies. While on that station he was transferred to the frigate "Grasshopper." After the cruel treatment he had received on board these British war vessels he determined to stand it no longer, and while the "Grasshopper" lay at anchor in the harbor of Antigua, about half a mile from shore, he took advantage of a severe shower which had driven the sentinel below, to pass over the stern of the ship at midnight, unobserved, and sat upon the chains until the storm abated, when he swam ashore. He was quite exhausted by his half hour of swimming. He walked to St. Johns, and shipped as a sailor on an English sloop, Captain Clark, who traded among the English Islands, but was bound eventually for New York. He changed his voyage, however, and sailed for Cork, Ireland, and Jackson left the ship at St. Kitts, where he succeeded in engaging passage to North Carolina in a pilot boat, and thence shipped in a vessel bound for Boston. But on this voyage he was again captured by the British and carried into New York. While the vessel was furling sails and hauling alongside the wharf, he made his escape unobserved, traveled by land two days and nights, and had nearly reached the American lines when he was captured by an advance guard of Hessian troops and carried back to prison in New York, in January, 1778. He was kept in his loathsome jail for six months, and his sufferings were appalling. Smallpox raged, and scarcely a day passed that he did not see some American soldier writhing in the

agony of death from this disease. Soon after the battle of Monmouth he was exchanged, and in July, 1778, returned to the American army in a state of destitution, then two hundred miles from home, and without a penny. Fortunately he met a townsman, Daniel Jackson, then a sergeant in Captain Bryant's company of artillery, who lent him money for the journey home, where he arrived in the autumn of 1778, after an absence of one year and ten months. After a few months visit to the army at Rhode Island in the spring of 1779, he took the homestead at Newton, and settled down as a farmer, at the age of twenty-three.

At the annual town meeting in March, 1780, he was elected on the school committee, and on a committee to raise men for the Continental army. From that time until his last sickness in 1811 he was continually serving town and state offices; was adjutant and brigade major in the militia; kept the public school in the north district two winter terms; was deputy sheriff of Middlesex county from 1791 to 1801, ten years; selectman many years; moderator of nearly all the town meetings from 1795 to 1810 inclusive, and representative to the general court fifteen years in succession from 1797. He died November 22, 1814, after an illness of three years. He was a man of sound judgment, sterling integrity, and dignified bearing; he naturally took a leading part in public affairs, being for many years the foremost citizen of the town. He married, November 28, 1782, Sarah Winchester, daughter of Stephen Winchester. Children, born in Newton: 1. William, born September 2, 1783. 2. Lucretia, born August 16, 1785, died December 28, 1812; married Enoch Wiswall. 3. Stephen W., born March 19, 1787. 4. Francis, born March 7, 1789. 5. George, born April 22, 1792. 6. Edmund, born January 9, 1795; mentioned below.

(VI) Edmund Jackson, son of Major Timothy Jackson (5), was born in Newton, January 9, 1795. He was educated there in the public schools. He engaged in the manufacture of candles and soap when a young man, established a flourishing business and acquired a competence. He became intensely interested in the anti-slavery movement, and after he retired from business, when he was about fifty years of age, he gave all his time to that cause, devoting practically all of the remainder of his life in his efforts to free the slaves in this country. He became very prominent in the movement, and was a friend of the Garrisons, Phillips and other leaders. He was originally

a Whig in politics, and was a faithful and earnest member of the Unitarian church. Mr. Jackson was the founder of the Newton Public Library, and was its superintendent for many years, and until the city took it as a municipal department.

He married, January, 1827, Mary Harriet Hewes, born in Boston, December 5, 1803. Children, born in Boston: 1. Charles H., born December 17, 1827; died 1828. 2. Harriet W., born December 3, 1828; married Theodore A. Simmons, and had one daughter. 3. Edmund, born May 26, 1830; married Anna Woodward; no children. 4. Henry, born September 5, 1831; died 1832. 5. Ellen, born June 30, 1833; married Eben Tarbell; had five children. 6. Sarah, born September 25, 1835, died in infancy. 7. Mary F., born April 4, 1837, died 1842. 8. Charles, born August 24, 1839, died 1842. 9. Frederick, born May 9, 1841, deceased; married Harriet Allen, had three children. He enlisted in 1862 in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry, in Company D. 10. Anna Louisa, born February 12, 1844; resides at home. 11. Lewis, born September 27, 1847; died in infancy.

The immigrant ancestor of Irwin Orlay Wright, of Medford, was Walter Wright, of Andover, Massachusetts. He seems to have come from England as early as 1663 or 1664. The town records of Andover state that Walter Wright was on a coroner's jury April 21, 1664, that "sat on ye body of Peter Allyn who was drowned in ye Shawshine River about a myle from ye town of Andover." He was a weaver and twenty-two years of age at that time. In 1673 Walter Wright and Edward Whittington, weavers, were granted land "for the encouragement of erecting a fulling mill." May 4, 1696, the town voted that "ten men hereafter named shall have the liberty of making a ware for ye catching of fish in Merrimack River—on the following conditions, viz: to sell to ye inhabitants of this town at any price not exceeding twelve pence ye score and ye inhabitants of this town to be supplied before strangers." Walter Wright, Sr., was one of the ten. He died October 20, 1712, at the age of seventy. By his will which was signed January 31, 1711-12, and probated November 3, 1712, it appears he was a farmer as well as weaver, as he disposed of considerable real estate and cattle and sheep. February 26, 1667, he married Susannah Johnson, daughter of

Stephen and Elizabeth Johnson, of Andover. She died June 3, 1684, and he married Elizabeth Sadis, at Andover. She died October 31, 1713, aged about seventy-one. Children, all born in Andover: 1. Walter, born February 25, 1668, married Experience Hiller, May 23, 1703. 2. Christopher, born November 27, 1671, died January 16, 1673. 3. Mary, born January 22, 1673, died March 22, 1673. 4. John, born February 10, 1676, married Mercy Wardwell, August 31, 1697, died February 16, 1754. 5. Thomas, born March 4, 1678. 6. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1685. 7. Dorothy, born July 23, 1688, married William Wardwell, November 25, 1706. 8. Joseph, born October 28, 1693, married Sarah Chandler, January 12, 1712. 9. Sarah, born March 20, 1696. 10. Abigail, born January 31, 1699. 11. Benjamin, born about 1700, married Mary Bennett, of Gloucester. The will mentions another daughter, but no name is given. The above eleven children are all there are on record.

(II) Joseph Wright, born in 1693, married Sarah Chandler, of Andover, January 12, 1712. She died March 15, 1737, aged forty-four, in Woodstock, Connecticut. He received from his father ye house and land which he bought of Joseph Marble on ye west side of Shawshine River, and a pair of oxen and plow irons and hoops for cart wheels, and a young horse colt and a draft chain and an axle when he reached the age of twenty-one years. In 1722 he sold his Andover property and moved to Woodstock, Connecticut, like some of his neighbors. May 5, 1722, he bought of Samuel Lilley, of Woodstock, a house and forty acres of land for £90, and moved there the same month. He afterwards bought three other lots in that town, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a farmer. According to the town records of Woodstock "in the night of March 15, 1737, the house of Captain Joseph Wright was destroyed by fire, and in it his wife Sarah, son Abid, and a man servant named John Page, aged thirty." The same year he married for second wife Elizabeth ———. She died December 28, 1846. He died in 1747. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 13, 1713. 2. Sarah, born August 4, 1715, at Andover, married Edmund Chamberlain, June 1, 1733. 3. Hannah, born June 20, 1717, at Andover, married Bentley Peters, January 8, 1734. 4. Elizabeth, born February 13, 1719, at Andover, married John Carpenter, November 23, 1738. 5. Hepsibah, born October 14, 1720, at Andover, married Enos Bartholomew Woodstock. 6. Mary, born August 5, 1722,

at Woodstock, married Joshua ———, February 11, 1741, of Malden, Massachusetts. 7. John, born April 20, 1724, died January 13, 1733. 8. Abiel, born March 11, 1726, died March 15, 1737. 9. Abigail, born February 15, 1728, at Woodstock. 10. Dorothy, born April 3, 1730, at Woodstock, married Pennel Bacon. 11. Dorcas, born March 12, 1732, at Woodstock, married Thomas Jewell. 12. John, born June 29, 1734, died October 22, 1734.

(III) Joseph Wright, born in Andover, in November 13, 1713, went to Woodstock with the rest of the family in 1722. Married Abigail Chaffee, in Woodstock, May 22, 1733. She died in 1745, and in 1746 he married for a second wife, Mary ———. In 1767 or 1768 the family moved to Winchester, New Hampshire, where he died March 27, 1785. Children, all born at Woodstock: 1. Sarah, born September 29, 1734, married Abiel Narrimore, in Winchester, New Hampshire. 2. Huldah, born March 21, 1736. 3. Abiel, October 9, 1739, died young. 4. Abigail, September 8, 1741. 5. Samuel, born January 28, 1744. 6. Hannah, December 16, 1747, married Deacon Asahel Jewell, November 5, 1767. 7. Rebecca, February 26, 1749, married Mr. Richards, in Winchester.

(IV) Samuel Wright, born in Woodstock, January 28, 1744, where he learned the shoemaker's trade. In 1768 he married Mary Curn, in Winchester, New Hampshire, and settled there and became a farmer. The same year he bought of Josiah Willard in Winchester, "a lot of land in that town situated on the side of Meeting House Hill and shore of Humphrey Pond." The latter is two miles north of Winchester Village. Samuel Wright was a soldier serving as a lieutenant in Colonel Ashley's regiment of New Hampshire militia, on June 29, 1777, for the relief of Ticonderoga. On page 888 of Vol. III of the New Hampshire State Papers, Samuel Wright is named as one of the five selectmen of Winchester, New Hampshire, who on April 22, 1782, ordered the town treasurer to give a receipt for all soldier bounties "due to the town of Winchester." He died July, 1786. According to the inventory of his estate, the home farm of two hundred and sixty-three acres was appraised at £393 sterling, and the buildings at £100 sterling. After his death his widow Mary married Samuel Smalley for her second husband, and after his death she went to live with her son-in-law, Samuel Gleason. Children, all born in Winchester: 1. Mary,

born in 1769, married Richard Gale, January 17, 1787, in Winchester. 2. Azubah, born September 10, 1772, married Samuel Gleason, December 26, 1787. 3. Susannah, born 1775, married Robert Prentiss. 4. Eunice, born 1775, married Daniel Twitchell, in 1794. 5. Olive, born August 8, 1777, married David Hatch, of Chelsea, Vermont. 6. Erastus, born January 29, 1779. 7. Jason, born April, 1781, married Lydia Thayer, about 1811. 8. Clarissa, born 1783, married Horace Hedges, 1813. 9. Samuel, born August, 1786, married Lucinda Hedges, removed to Norwich, Vermont. She died 1817, and he married, in 1818, Clara Dyer. He was a blacksmith, and the only skilled edge tool maker in that part of Vermont at that time.

(V) Erastus Wright, born January 29, 1779, in Winchester, New Hampshire, married Susannah Pratt, of Winchester, in 1804. She died June 10, 1849, aged sixty-eight. In his old age he lived with his son, Dr. Samuel G. Wright, of Gill, and after his death with his oldest son, Noah P. Wright, at Keene, where he died October 26, 1865. He was a blacksmith, and according to the historian of the Wright family, Mr. Samuel Morrison Wright, he was "one of the happiest dispositioned men" he ever knew. Children, all born in Winchester: 1. Olivia Pratt, born October 9, 1805, married Larnard Hawkins. 2. Orvilla, born October 11, 1807, married Rev. Obed Sperry. 3. Diana, born July 14, 1809, married Allen Cross, in 1737. 4. Noah Pratt, born June 4, 1811, married Joanna Stamford. 5. Mary Ann, born January 1, 1814, married Ephraim Foster, in 1856. 6. Erastus Alonzo, born February, 1816, married Abby S. Walker. 7. Susan Elvira, born May 22, 1818, married Richard Moore, April 8, 1843. 8. Sarah Alexander, born October 8, 1822, married Charles Richardson. 9. Samuel Gleason, born September 20, 1826.

(VI) Dr. Samuel Gleason Wright, born September 20, 1826, in Winchester, married Louisa B. Randall, of Richmond, New Hampshire, March 15, 1855. He died at Gill, Massachusetts, October 2, 1861. He received his education in the schools of Winchester and Mount Caesar Academy, Swanzey. He studied medicine with Dr. Pierce, in Winchester, and attended the Berkshire Medical College at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, at that time a very popular institution, and graduated there. He commenced the practice of his profession in his native town of Winchester, but a little later went to Gill, Massachusetts, and opened an

office there. He was a young man of marked ability, was showing great skill in his profession, had secured the confidence of the community, and was having a large practice, but died at Gill, October 2, 1861, as the result of an accident deeply lamented by the entire community. After his untimely death his wife returned to Richmond, New Hampshire, her former home, and took up the work of teacher, and subsequently taught in Swanzey. Her father, Joseph Randall, died when she was twelve years old, and she had been thrown much upon her own resources. She was bright and talented, and was eager to acquire an education. The country district schools in the forties were not graded, and the teachers were for the most part inexperienced and did not remain in the same school long enough to win success. In 1846, when only sixteen years old, Mrs. Wright began her work as a teacher. From that time until her marriage, in 1855, with Dr. Wright, she gave a part of her time to teaching and a part of her time to study at Mount Caesar Academy. There were at that time no colleges for women, but by her untiring industry and perseverance she obtained an education equal to most college graduates of the present time. After her husband's death she found herself with two little children to care for, the youngest being only two years old, and with scanty means for their support. This responsibility, stress and strain developed all her powers of mind and heart. She turned to teaching as a means of livelihood for herself and her little ones, and she made it a profession. In 1868 she went to Troy, New Hampshire, teaching in the district schools, and later in the high school, remaining there for seventeen years. Though the high school was largely supported by tuition fees, her great popularity as a teacher kept the school room crowded to its full capacity. She became a power in the life of the town, and helped much in its intellectual and moral development. It was while teaching there that she completed her one hundredth term of school, and she was honored by her former pupils and the people of the town by a public reception and addresses from several leading townsmen commending her work in the highest terms. She accepted an invitation to go to Marlboro, New Hampshire, and taught in the high school there for five years, gaining new laurels. In fact, her reputation as a successful teacher was so great that her services were in great demand. Some of her former pupils prevailed on her to accept a position as teacher in Seneca, Kansas,



a thriving city in that new state. In the last eight years of her teaching there she was the principal of a fine new twelve room building in which she taught the high school department, and for the last three years before she resigned her pupils were admitted to college without any examination, but on certificate—the best possible proof of her thorough and excellent work as a teacher in preparing pupils for entering college. But her health had become somewhat impaired, and she resigned her position when she had reached the height of her remarkable career. In the home of her son, Mr. Irwin O. Wright, of West Medford, Massachusetts, she spent the remaining years of her life, occasionally revisiting some of the places and friends that she had known in her fifty years as a teacher. She died in November, 1901. Mrs. Wright was more than a teacher; she was a thorough scholar in all the branches she undertook to teach. She kept abreast of the age, and made herself the peer of all who occupied like positions with herself. She was a lover of the beautiful in nature, in art and in literature. Children, born in Gill, Massachusetts: 1. Irwin Orlay, born June 5, 1856. 2. Lillian Adelle, October 2, 1859, married Lee S. McColester, died of consumption, in 1886, at Claremont, New Hampshire.

(VII) Irwin O. Wright, born in Gill, June 5, 1856, married Mary Evelyn Dearborn, daughter of Joseph A. and Evelyn (Leavitt) Dearborn, of Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1882. Mr. Wright was educated in the schools of Troy, New Hampshire, came to Boston in 1873. From 1874 to 1890 he was in a telegraph office in Boston. Since 1890 he has been in the telephone work, and for several years has been superintendent of the Boston division of the New England Telegraph and Telephone Company, with office at 119 Milk street, Boston. He is a member of the Boston Athletic Association, Boston City Club, New Hampshire Club, of Boston, Medford Savings Bank Corporation, Medford Council, Royal and Select Masters, Coeur de Lion Commandery of Knights Templar. He is a life member of the Medford Historical Society, was the first president of the Medford Citizens' Association, is a member of the Medford Club, and was its president for three terms. He resides on Boston avenue, West Medford. They have one child, Hope Wright, born January 17, 1898, in West Medford.

On his maternal line of ancestry he is descended from William Randall (1) who was born in England, and came to Providence,

Rhode Island, in 1635. He lived in Marshfield, Massachusetts, in 1637, and removed to Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1640, where he lived until his death. His wife's name was Elizabeth ———. They had nine children, born in Scituate, of whom the oldest was William Randall (2), born in 1649, died in 1712. He settled in Providence, where he was a miller. He married Rebecca Fowler, daughter of Henry Fowler, of Providence, Rhode Island. They had five children, the oldest of whom was William Randall (3), born September 10, 1675. They lived in Providence. He married Abiel ———. They had eleven children of whom the oldest was William Randall (4), born in 1698, and lived in Rhode Island. He married, April 14, 1720, Mercy Williams, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Hearndon) Williams, and great-grand-daughter of Roger Williams. His brothers, Joseph and John, married sisters of Mercy Williams. William and Mercy (Williams) Randall had four children. The oldest child was Abraham Randall (5). He was born November 24, 1731, and settled in Smithfield, Rhode Island, but removed to Richmond, New Hampshire, with his family in 1763, where he was substantially the first settler in the town. He changed again in 1786 to Swanzey, New Hampshire, where he remained till he died. He married Sarah Lyons, and they had eleven children. The sixth child was Levi Randall (6), born December 22, 1761, in Rhode Island. He settled in Richmond, New Hampshire. He married Huldah Newell, daughter of Joseph Newell, November 12, 1792. They had fifteen children. The third child was Joseph Randall (7), born August 24, 1796, in Richmond, New Hampshire. He removed in 1823 to McDonough, Chenango county, New York, where he died a few years later, when his family returned to Richmond. His wife was Mary Holbrook, daughter of David Holbrook. They had seven children of whom the sixth was Louisa Randall (8), born June 2, 1830. She was a teacher in her early life, and again after the death of her husband. She married Dr. Samuel Gleason Wright. They had two children, the oldest was Irwin O. Wright (9) of West Medford, Massachusetts, married Mary Evelyn Dearborn.

(I) Mrs. Mary Evelyn (Dearborn) Wright, the wife of Irwin Orlay Wright, is a lineal descendant of Godfrey Dearborn, one of the early settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire. He came from England to Exeter, New Hampshire, and was one of the thirty-five men who signed the famous combination for the



government of the place in 1639. About 1649 he went to Hampton, and he seems to have been a leading citizen of that town. He married his first wife in England, but her name is not known; November 25, 1662, he married (second) Dorothy, the widow of Philemon Dalton, of Hampton. Children, all by his first wife: 1. Henry, born about 1633, married Elizabeth Marrian, died January 18, 1725. 2. Thomas, born about 1634, married Hannah Colcord, died April 14, 1710. 3. Esther, married Richard Shortridge, of Portsmouth. 4. Sarah, born about 1641, married Thomas Nudd, died August 21, 1714. 5. John, born about 1642.

(II) John Dearborn was born about 1642, died November 14, 1731. He married, December 12, 1672, Mary Ward, daughter of Thomas Ward. In Dow's History of Hampton, it is stated that he was one of a company formed in 1692 to build a saw mill on Little river, Hampton. October 31, 1699, he was recorded as one of the owners of the brigantine "Increase," forty tons burthen, that had just been built in Hampton. In 1704 he was one of a committee of three to build a barn on the parsonage (lot) for the use of the minister. In the record of his death he was called "good old John Dearborn." Children: 1. John, born September 2, 1673. 2. Thomas, born June 22, 1676, married Huldah Smith, died April 4, 1754. 3. Mary, born May 6, 1678, married Stephen Batchelder.

(III) John Dearborn, deacon, born September 2, 1673, died March 19, 1746. Married Hannah Dow, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Lamprey) Dow, January 10, 1695. In 1710 he was appointed one of the committee to procure a minister for the town. At a meeting of the church in Hampton in 1721, he was elected one of the deacons. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Ann, born October 22, 1695, married Joseph Philbrick, July 30, 1718. 2. Joseph, born April 9, 1699, died December 9, 1700. 3. John, born March 28, 1703.

(IV) John Dearborn, born March 28, 1703, died March 24, 1754. Married Anna Sanborn, daughter of John and Ruth (Robie) Sanborn, September 30, 1724. They lived in Hampton, and their children were born there. 1. Anne, born December 17, 1725, married Joseph Wadleigh, January 14, 1749. 2. John, baptized December 22, 1728, died young. 3. Hannah, born December 3, 1730, married Thomas Blake. 4. Mary, born August 1, 1732, married ——— Wadleigh. 5. Ruth, born June 5, 1734, married Dearborn Blake. 6. Elizabeth,

born March 5, 1736, married Joseph Sanborn. 7. Josiah, born January 11, 1738, married Sarah Freese, died September 15, 1814. 8. John, born July 2, 1740. 9. Miriam, born May 8, 1742, married Jeremiah Sanborn. 10. Paul, born September 29, 1744, died September 22, 1746.

(V) John Dearborn, captain, born Hampton, July 2, 1740, died October 19, 1794. Married Zipporah Towle, daughter of Francis Towle. He was a member of the committee of safety and captain in the Revolutionary war. (See History Hampton, pp. 255 and 272). Children, born in Hampton: 1. John, born August 3, 1763, married Mary Marston; married (second), Deborah Cote, died December, 1845. 2. Dolly, born July 12, 1765, married Jonathan Marston, died May 21, 1785. 3. Jeremiah, born January 8, 1768, married (first), Ruth, and (second), Nancy, daughters of Nathaniel Batchelder; moved to Parsonsfield, Maine, died January 25, 1851. 4. Levi, born December 25, 1769, married Patience Godfrey, died September 27, 1848. 5. Francis, born April 3, 1772, married and settled in Parsonsfield. 6. Jacob, born May 8, 1774, married Mary Brown; settled in Parsonsfield, died in 1854. 7. Elizabeth, born September 12, 1776, married Joseph Sanborn, of Sanbornton. 8. Zipporah, born June 15, 1778, married David Towle, died October 23, 1846. 9. Anna (Nancy), born June 12, 1781, married Ebenezer Dearborn, son of Phineas. 10. Josiah, born November 12, 1783. 11. Thomas, born August 25, 1786, married Ruth, daughter of David Johnson. 12. Jonathan, born August 22, 1788, married Sarah Towle, died February 24, 1862.

(VI) Josiah Dearborn, blacksmith, born November 12, 1783, in Hampton, died 1866. Married Anna S., daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Philbrick) Leavitt, was many years a tavern keeper in Hampton. He built the Union House on the site of the old Leavitt Tavern; member of a newly organized fire company in 1833. Children, all born in Hampton: 1. Samuel, born August 28, 1804, married Elizabeth Murphy, died 1866. 2. Sally, born June 2, 1806, married David Marston. 3. John, born September, 1807. 4. Dolly, born August 25, 1810, married Jacob H. Brown, died August 20, 1848. 5. Josephine, born September 25, 1821, married Major David Marston.

(VII) John Dearborn, born in September, 1807, married (first) Mary Ann Towle, daughter of James and Abigail (Brown) Towle, July 12, 1828; married (second), Sep-

tember 28, 1846, Deborah, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Mace) Marston. They lived in Hampton. Children: 1. Abby Ann, born November 6, 1828, married, September 27, 1851, John Newell Brown, of Seabrook. 2. Josiah James, born October 17, 1830, married Nancy Knowles. 3. Joseph Alvin, born March 18, 1832. 4. John Worthen, born August 22, 1833, married Sarah M. Brown. 5. Samuel Wesley, born July 19, 1835, married Sarah O. Mason. 6. Hale Bradford, born February 10, 1840, drowned in the canal at Richmond, Virginia, October 11, 1865. 7. Thomas Horace, born March 18, 1842, married Mary Dow.

(VIII) Joseph A. Dearborn, born March 18, 1832, married Eveline, daughter of David M. and Clarissa (Towle) Leavitt. He is a carpenter, and they live in Hampton. Children: 1. Clara Maria, married John Orrin Drake, of Rye. 2. Mary Evelyn, married Irwin O. Wright. 3. Marcia Leavitt.

(V) Major General Henry Dearborn, born in 1751, went to Nottingham, New Hampshire, and settled as a physician, but responded for the call for minute men and commanded a company at Bunker Hill; was major at the surrender of Burgoyne, and distinguished himself at Monmouth. He was a member of congress from Massachusetts from 1793 to 1797, and secretary of war 1801 to 1809. As senior major general, he was in command of the United States army at one time, and in the war of 1812 took York (now Toronto in Canada), and Fort George at the mouth of the Niagara river. He was United States minister to Portugal, 1822-24; died at Roxbury in 1829. General Dearborn was third cousin of Captain John Dearborn (5).

PIERCE John Pierce (or Pers), was the immigrant ancestor of the Pierce family in America. He was born in Norwich, Norfolk, England, in 1588, and died August 19, 1666, in Watertown, Massachusetts. He was a weaver. He came to New England either in the "John and Dorothy" of Norwich, or the "Rose" of Yarmouth. William Andrews was master of the former, and William Andrews, Jr., of the latter. With him were his wife Elizabeth, and children, John, Barbara, Elizabeth, Judith, and one servant, John Gedney, aged nineteen years. These were the younger children, some having preceded their parents. He settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. He was made a freeman, March, 1638-39. Children: 1. Anthony, born

1609, mentioned below. 2. Esther, married, 1636, Joseph Morse, Jr. 3. Mary, married Clement Coldam. 4. Robert, born about 1620. 5. John. 6. Barbara. 7. Elizabeth, married, 1643, John Ball, Jr. 8. Judith, married Francis Wyman.

(II) Anthony Pierce, son of John Pierce (1), was born in England in 1609. He came to New England before his father and settled in Watertown, near Cambridge. His homestead was on the north side of the road from Cambridge to Watertown, west of the homestead of John Stowers. He bequeathed it to his sons Joseph and Benjamin. He had also a farm of eighty-six acres and other lands. He was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634. His wife Mary died 1633. He married (second), 1633, Ann ———, who died January 20, 1682-83. His will was proved September 6, 1671. Children: 1. John. 2. Mary, born December 28, 1633, died young. 3. Mary, 1636. 4. Jacob, September 15, 1637. 5. Daniel, January 1, 1639-40. 6. Martha, April 24, 1641. 7. Joseph, 1647, mentioned below. 8. George, 1649. 9. Judith, July 8, 1650.

(III) Joseph Pierce, son of Anthony Pierce (2), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, probably in 1647. He married (first) Martha ———, and (second), June 15, 1698, Elizabeth (Kendall) Winship, daughter of Francis Kendall, of Woburn, and widow of Ephraim Winship, of Cambridge. She was born at Woburn, January 15, 1652. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690, and he died in 1713. His widow Elizabeth and son Jacob were appointed to administer the estate December 2, 1713. Children, all born at Watertown: 1. Joseph, born October 2, 1669. 2. Francis, July 27, 1671, mentioned below. 3. John, May 27, 1673. 4. Mary, November 26, 1674. 5. Benjamin, March 25, 1677. 6. Jacob, December 25, 1678. 7. Martha, December 24, 1681. 8. Stephen, October, 1683. 9. Israel, October 7, 1685. 10. Elizabeth, September 9, 1687, married Joseph Bemis.

(IV) Francis Pierce, son of Joseph Pierce (3) was born at Watertown, July 27, 1671. He married, December 17, 1697, Hannah Johnson, of Lexington; "a good girl whom I love," wrote Rev. Mr. Bailey. She was then living at Mr. Bond's, was baptized and owned the covenant February 27, 1686-87. Mr. Pierce was one of the original members of the Weston Church. John Johnson, of Cambridge, gave his daughter Hannah, wife of Francis Pierce, two houses and lands in Cambridge Farms (Lexington). The will of Francis

Pierce was dated April 18, 1728, and was proved June 10, 1728, bequeathing to his eldest son Francis, and to other children, William, Jacob, Thomas and Hannah. He died in Weston, April 22, 1728. Children, born in Weston: 1. Francis, born February 14, 1698, married (published July 23), 1722, Ruth Graves. 2. Hannah, September 3, 1702, died young. 3. Thomas, October 4, 1705, mentioned below. 4. William, May 1, 1708, married Sarah Whitney. 5. Mary, July 11, died August, 1711. 6. Jacob, August 9, 1712, married Mary Chadwick. 7. Ebenezer, died November, 1714. 8. Hannah, March 8, 1715-16, married, November 5, 1743, Joseph Locke, of Lexington. 9. Jonas, 1717, married, April 30, 1743, Mary Adams.

(V) Thomas Pierce, son of Francis Pierce (4), was born in Weston, Massachusetts, October 4, 1705. Married, June 5, 1728, Mary Huse. Children, born in Weston: 1. Mary, born April 13, 1729, married, April 7, 1748, Daniel Carter, Jr. 2. Moses, August 16, 1730, married, January 17, 1752, Mehitable Rice. 3. Daniel, April 6, 1733, died young. 4. Hannah, October 15, 1734, married, December 20, 1753, John Parker. 5. Ephraim, March 5, 1736, died young. 6. Lydia, May 6, 1739, died October 25, 1740. 7. Lydia, July 22, 1741, died January 7, 1755. 8. Ephraim, March 31, 1743, married, December 31, 1765, Lois Brown. 9. Daniel, July 3, 1749, died at sea.

(VI) Moses Pierce, son of Thomas Pierce (5), was born in Weston, Massachusetts, August 16, 1730, and died there. He married, January 17, 1752, Mehitable Rice, of Worcester, born September 10, 1731, died 1779. He is said to have been a soldier in the Revolution. He resided in Sudbury and Weston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mehitable, born May 2, 1753, married, May 1, 1777, Jonas Lamb, of Spencer, who was born June 24, 1755; married (second), August 25, 1803, Lucretia Dunbar, widow. 2. Mary, March 28, 1754. 3. Thomas, August 12, 1756, married, December 11, 1782, Lydia Underwood; died without issue. 4. Abel, January 28, 1761, mentioned below. 5. Lydia, November 2, 1768, married, November 30, 1780, Elijah Travis; who died August 7, 1841. 6. Eliakim, July 30, 1763, married, March 30, 1788, Elizabeth Mills. 7. Hannah, September 9, 1786, married Samuel Greenwood. 8. Esther, March 20, 1794, married Aaron Pease.

(VII) Abel Pierce, son of Moses Pierce (6), was born January 28, 1761. He was a soldier

in the Revolution and is said to have been "the shortest man in Washington's Brigade." If this be so, it must have been when he was a mere boy. We find an Abel Pierce credited with service in Captain Abishai Brown's company and Colonel John Nixon's regiment (Fifth) during the summer of 1775, his residence being given as Concord and Boston. If this was our Abel's record, he was less than fifteen years old and might well be the shortest soldier. Again he appears to be in Captain Daniel Whiting's company and Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment in 1776. Even then he was very young. He was undoubtedly in Lieutenant William Story's company in 1779 and at that time gave his age as "eighteen, complexion dark and height five feet eight inches," therefore was no longer the shortest man. His residence was Weston. Again in 1791 he was in Captain Noah Allen's company, First Massachusetts Regiment, "age nineteen years, height five feet nine, complexion light, hair brown, birth-place Sudbury, residence Weston," enlisted November 3, 1779, by Captain Ashley; was at Peekskill, West Point, New Windsor, and in the winter of 1781 at York Hutts. The fact that his complexion was called "dark" in one enlistment and "light" in the other indicates that he was neither very dark nor very light. He grew an inch also according to this record. He married, April 1, 1784, Susanna Spring, born October 22, 1761. Children, born at Weston: 1. Sukey, born January 21, 1786, died unmarried. 2. Nancy, January 24, 1787, married Elisha Ford. 3. Moses, October 14, 1789, married (first), Sarah Dillaway; (second) Mehitable J. Nye. 4. Sewell, January 6, 1792, married Mary Stowers. 5. John H., August 18, 1794, married Charlotte M. Cutter.

(VIII) Sewell Pierce, son of Abel Pierce (7), was born in Weston, Massachusetts, January 6, 1792, and died May 17, 1873. He was a farmer. He removed from Weston to Medford and thence to Woburn. He was a Unitarian in religion. He married, December 10, 1818, Mary Stowers, who was born March 6, 1797, and died April 16, 1868. Children: 1. Peter, died young. 2. Andrew, born December 7, 1820, mentioned below. 3. Mary, September 14, 1822, married, May 5, 1842, Henry Tidd, and resided in Westborough; children: i. Mary A. Tidd, born April 28, 1848; ii. Lewis T. Tidd, June 24, 1852; iii. Henry Tidd, July 23, 1854. 4. Samuel A., March 19, 1825, married Cyrene M. Pearsons. 5. George W., May 12, 1828, deceased. 6. John H., September

29, 1829, married Prudence B. Small. 7. Joseph, September 19, 1832, married Mary O'Brien. 8. James, January 20, 1837, married H. Louisa Hodgkins; he was president of the Malden Savings Bank.

(IX) Andrew Pierce, son of Sewell Pierce (8), was born at Medford, Massachusetts, December 7, 1820. He received his education in the common schools, and at an early age served an apprenticeship in the trade of tanner and currier. He engaged in business on his own account and had tanneries at Woburn, Massachusetts, and Sandy Creek, New York. He was also associated with J. B. Winn, and E. H. Dunn & Co., of Boston. He came to Malden in 1855 with David and John Webster, whose sons now conduct the Edgeworth tanneries in Malden. He was a member of the firm of Lane, Pierce & Company, 19 and 21 South street, Boston, owning the largest tannery in the northern section of New York state and employing two hundred hands. He died September 23, 1887. He was a member of the First Congregational Church, of Malden. In politics he was a Republican, and was an assessor before Malden became a city. He married, May 26, 1846, Betsey Flagg, born in Woburn, October 28, 1823, daughter of Charles Flagg, a native of Wilmington. Her mother was Harriet (Jones) Flagg, daughter of Willard and Bridget Jones, of Woburn. Her father, Charles Flagg, was a shoe manufacturer. The only child of Andrew and Betsey (Flagg) Pierce was John Arthur Pierce, born September 23, 1849.

(X) John Arthur Pierce, son of Andrew Pierce (9), was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, September 23, 1849. He removed to Malden with his father in 1855 and was educated there in the public schools. He became associated with his father in the tanning business, and since his father's death has been occupied in the management of his real estate. In national affairs Mr. Pierce is a Republican, but is independent in municipal politics. He was a member of the common council of the city of Malden, two years, 1898-99, and of the board of aldermen four years, 1900 to 1903 inclusive. He is a member of the First Congregational Church and the Malden Club. He married June 8, 1887, Jennie E. Goodhue, who was born in Bow, New Hampshire, daughter of Richard W. Goodhue, a native of Dunbarton, New Hampshire. Her mother was Drusilla P. (Colby) Goodhue, daughter of Joseph Colby, of Newton, New Hampshire. Her grandparents were Jonathan and Eunice

(Marshall) Goodhue, of Dunbarton. Their only child is Andrew Pierce, born October 4, 1888, in Malden, graduate of the Malden high school, class of 1907.

The earliest date to which the GOODHUE Goodhue family has been traced in England is 1280, A.

D. The arms granted to the family in 1790 are described: "Or on a chevron between three griffins heads, erased Gules, a swan's neck also erased, ducally gorged gold; on each side of the field a bee volant; crest, a young shepherd leaning on the stump of a tree playing the flute, his dog by his side; motto, *Dieu Avec Nous*."

(I) William Goodhue, born in England, 1612-13, emigrated to America in 1635-36, and was the first of the name in this country. He married in England Margery Watson, of Kent, who died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, August 28, 1668. She was the mother of all his children. He married (second) Widow Mary Webb, at Ipswich, February 7, 1669-70. She died September 7, 1680. He married (third), July 26, 1682, Widow Bethiah Grafton, who died December 6, 1688. He married (fourth), in 1689, Remember Fisk, of Wenhams, Massachusetts, who survived him and died February 16, 1701-02. In his old age he gave up his place in Ipswich to his son Joseph and lived with his son William in that part of Ipswich called Chebacco, now Essex, where he died in 1699-1700. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1639. 2. William, 1645, mentioned below. 3. Mary.

(II) William Goodhue, son of William Goodhue (1), was born in Ipswich in 1645. He married, November 14, 1666, Hannah Dane, daughter of Rev. Francis Dane, of Andover, Massachusetts. He was sometimes called Captain Goodhue. He was deacon of the Chebacco Church of which Rev. John Wise was pastor. He was selectman and representative to the general court. He was one of those imprisoned and fined by Governor Andros for protesting against illegal taxation. He died October 12, 1712, and was buried in the old burial ground at Chebacco, and his grave is marked. He appears to have left considerable of an estate for those times. Children: 1. William, born November 13, 1667. 2. Nathaniel, August 4, 1670. 3. Hannah, July 4, 1673. 4. Joseph, March, 1676. 5. Francis, October 4, 1678, graduated at Harvard, 1699. 6. Elizabeth. 7. John, August

28, 1681, died September 19, 1685. 8. Margery, (twin), August 12, 1685. 9. John, (twin), August 12, 1685, mentioned below. 10. Mary. 11. Bethiah.

(III) John Goodhue, son of William Goodhue (2), was born August 12, 1685, and died January 7, 1773. He married, in 1712, Anna Cogswell, who died December 16, 1767, aged seventy-three. Children: 1. Francis, born May 17, 1714. 2. John, August 26, 1717, died young. 3. Anna, January 10, 1719. 4. Nathaniel, November 16, 1721. 5. Lucy. 6. Jacob, November, 1723, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, January 22, 1726-27, died 1738. 8. Mary, December 21, 1729. 9. John, November 28, 1731. 10. Jonathan, April 6, 1735, died June, 1738.

(IV) Jacob Goodhue, son of John Goodhue (3), was born in November, 1723. He married (first), January 22, 1744-45, Joanna Story, who died September 4, 1775, in her fifty-second year. He married (second), June 30, 1776, Rachel (Story) Goodhue, widow of Joseph Goodhue, and she died July 28, 1781, aged sixty-three. He married (third), February 19, 1782, Widow Eunice Lord, who died March 1, 1786, in her fifty-fourth year. He married (fourth), November 13, 1789, Widow Sarah Rowe, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, who died about 1812. He died at Essex, September 6, 1793. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 21, 1746. 2. Elizabeth, April 24, 1748. 3. John, March 25, 1750, died young. 4. Jacob, March 8, 1752. 5. Seth, August 25, 1754, mentioned below. 6. John, September 19, 1756. 7. James, July 8, 1759, died September 25, 1774. 8. Nathaniel, February 7, 1762. 9. Anna, 1764. 10. Martha. 11. Joseph.

(V) Seth Goodhue, son of Jacob Goodhue (4), was born August 25, 1754, and died April 11, 1836. He married, November 23, 1775, Elizabeth Cogswell, who died June 27, 1814. Children: 1. Mary. 2. Jonathan (twin), born October 9, 1779, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth (twin), October 9, 1779. 4. Sarah, 1783, died January 3, 1826, unmarried. 5. Hannah, April, 1787. 6. Jacob, March 19, 1791.

(VI) Jonathan Goodhue, son of Seth Goodhue (5), was born in Essex, Massachusetts, October 9, 1779. He resided in Bow, New Hampshire, where he died in March, 1811. He married, in 1808, Anna Wheeler, who died February 12, 1864. Child, Richard W., born October 7, 1809, mentioned below.

(VII) Richard W. Goodhue, son of Jonathan Goodhue (6), was born October 7, 1809, and died June 10, 1885. He resided at Bow,

New Hampshire. He married, March 27, 1834, Drusilla P. Colby, who died May 31, 1888, daughter of Joseph Colby, of Newton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Eveline B., born July 30, 1838. 2. Eliza J., December 15, 1842, died January 30, 1845. 3. Annie W., March 16, 1844, died December 2, 1845. 4. Richard W., December 5, 1846, died February 6, 1847. 5. Jonathan C., November 25, 1847, died June 20, 1872, unmarried. 6. Annie W., February 4, 1850. 7. Lewis C., November 15, 1852. 8. Jennie E., April 26, 1855, married John Arthur Pierce in 1887. (See sketch of the Pierce Family).

---

The Stiles family is of Anglo-Saxon origin in the southeast part of England in the present counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Kent, Essex, Sussex and Northampton, the portion originally conquered by hordes of Jutes, Engles and Saxons 449-450. The name is taken from a place name and is spelled Stile, Style or Stiles. Some of the English families trace a lineage to William Style, Esq., county Suffolk, who died in 1500. The English family includes many noble and distinguished men, and various branches from the earliest times have had coats of arms.

(1) Robert Stiles, the immigrant ancestor in America, was undoubtedly born in England. He settled in Boxford, Massachusetts. He is said to have emigrated from Yorkshire. He owned a farm of two hundred and fifty acres with buildings in Rowley Village, which was afterward called Boxford. His residence was near the present East Parish village. He was taxpayer from 1660 to 1664, and in 1666-67 he drew more land. The town of Boxford was established in 1685 and Robert Stiles was constable in 1686. He married, October 4, 1660, Elizabeth Frye, born in England, in 1637, daughter of John and Anna Frye, of Andover, Massachusetts. According to the Boxford records, Robert Stiles had a second wife, also named Elizabeth, who survived him. He died July 30, 1690. His wife Elizabeth administered the estate. She was admitted to the church February 21, 1703, at Boxford. Children: 1. John, born at Rowley Village, June (or January) 30, 1661, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1662, married, July 8, 1700, John Buswell, of Boxford, and left a large family of children and descendants. 3. Sarah, born January 31, (probably 1664) died February 7, 1664. 4. Abigail, born

February 15, 1666, probably married, as second wife, Zaccheus Curtis, who died in 1712. 5. Ebenezer, born February 20, 1669, married Dorothy Dalton. 6. Sarah, born October 20, 1672, admitted to the church in Boxford, June 27, 1703. 7. Robert, born November 15, 1673, married Ruth Bridges. 8. Eunice, married Robert Willis. 9. Timothy, born October 1, 1678, married Hannah Foster. 10. Samuel, born May 21, 1682, married Elizabeth Cary.

(II) John Stiles, son of Robert Stiles (1), was born June (or January) 30, 1661. He married (first), November 24, 1684, Deliverance Towne, born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, August 5, 1665, twin daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Symonds) Towne. John Stiles and his wife were admitted to full communion March 18, 1687-88, and on October 4, 1702, was dismissed to the new church at Boxford. Deliverance died May 16, probably 1705. He married (second) Mary ———. She joined the church December 24, 1727. His home in Boxford was on the south side of Fish brook. He was called as a witness in the witchcraft trial of Elizabeth Morse, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman 1690, elected constable in 1705, selectman in 1725. His widow died May 13, 1753. Children: 1. Deliverance, born September, 1685. 2. Ruth, born February 17, 1686-87, married Elias Smith about 1717. 3. John, baptized December 16, 1688, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, married John Frame, 1719, and had four children. 5. Marcy (Mercy), baptized December 2, 1694, married James Richardson, May 24, 1722. 6. Mehitabel, born October 22, 1700, (probably) married Samuel Gould, of Boxford, June 9, 1726. 7. Eleanor, born February, 1702-03, baptized February 28; married Aaron Bristol, of Harwinton, Connecticut, and left children and numerous posterity.

(III) John Stiles, son of John Stiles (2), was baptized at Topsfield, Massachusetts, December 16, 1688. He resided in Boxford, of which he was selectman in 1729. He married Eleanor Pearl, January 18, 1715. Children: 1. Benjamin, born November 4, 1716, mentioned below. 2. John, born September 23, 1717, probably died young. 3. Richard, born May 15, 1721. 4. Deliverance, born February 21, 1722-23, baptized March 3, 1722-23; married Stephen Emery, October 20, 1743. He died before 1760, and she married (second) Elisha Towne. 5. John, March 17, 1725, married Hannah Holt, Hannah Deney and Phebe Marasser. 6. Abigail, born February 8,

1727-28, married John Emery, probably a brother of Stephen, of Newbury, Massachusetts, December 18, 1753. 7. Mary, born February 3, 1729-30, married Jacob Curtis, May 26, 1752, resided at Boxford, removed to Amherst, New Hampshire.

(IV) Benjamin Stiles, son of John Stiles (3), was born at Boxford, November 4, 1716. He married, January 11, 1737-38, Elizabeth Foster, daughter of John Foster, of Andover, Massachusetts. Her father was a brother of Hannah Foster, who married Timothy Stiles, fourth son of Robert Stiles, the emigrant. John and Hannah Foster were descendants of Reginald Foster, the English emigrant who settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts. Benjamin Stiles died at Boxford, Massachusetts, July 25, 1762. Children: 1. Phineas, born September 25, 1738, married Hannah ——— and Abigail Fisher. 2. Simeon, December 15, 1739, died in December, 1739. 3. Edmund, born November 22, 1740, married Elizabeth Preston. 4. Foster, February 21, 1742-43. 5. Simeon, July 24, 1744, married Mary Gould. 6. Richard, born in Boxford, baptized August 7, 1748; probably married Desire Roundy. 7. Benjamin, May 31, 1750, married Elizabeth Cutler. 8. Cyrus, May 13, 1753, mentioned below. 9. Josiah, May 25, 1755, married Lydia Gale. 10. Joshua April 6, 1758, married Abigail Gale.

(V) Cyrus Stiles, son of Benjamin Stiles (4), was born May 13, 1753, in Boxford, and baptized in the old parish May 27, 1753. Married (first), February 17, 1781, Hannah Curtis, of Middleton, Massachusetts, who died soon, and he married (second), October 29, 1789, Hannah Berry, of Middleton. He lived for a time at Middleton, then removed to Amherst, New Hampshire, after 1792 and before 1796, and settled in that part of the town taken with a section of Lyndeborough to make the new town of Mont Vernon. The name of Cyrus Stiles was on the muster roll of Captain Nathaniel Lovejoy's company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment that marched April 19, 1775, under Lieutenant John Adams to Cambridge by way of Billerica. He died at Amherst, New Hampshire, August 24, 1831. Children: 1. Cyrus, born February 25, 1790, died young. 2. Hannah Curtis, April 1, 1792, married, March 30, 1813, Joseph Prince. 3. Hiram, died in infancy. 4. Mary, born at Mt. Vernon, June 6, 1796, married, September 23, 1818, Peter, son of Deacon William McNeil. 5. Abby, born at Mt. Vernon. 6. Cynthia, died at Mt. Ver-

non, aged fourteen. 7. Lydia, born May 10, 1804, married, April, 1838, George H. Shaw. 8. Josiah Berry, born October 11, 1811, mentioned below.

(VI) Josiah Berry Stiles, son of Cyrus Stiles (5), was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, October 11, 1811. Married, May 5, 1842, Lucy H. Breed, born in Lynn, September 15, 1815, daughter of Joseph and Mary Breed, of Lynn, Massachusetts, and descendant of the Breed family of Lynn, one of the most important families of that town. He was for ten years keeper of the Lynn almshouse. He died October 3, 1868; his wife died at Lynn, July 18, 1891. Children: 1. Charles Alfred, born at Lynn, July 1, 1843, mentioned below. 2. Josiah Granville, born at Saugus, April 7, 1845, married Nellie M. Hunt, February 22, 1869; succeeded his father as superintendent of the Lynn alms house; removed to New Hampshire in March, 1888, to take charge of the Strafford county almshouse; children: i. Willie W., born August, 1877; ii. Frank, December, 1880. 3. Lucy H., born at Saugus, December 26, 1846, married, September 8, 1868, Eli B. Gloyd, of Abington, Massachusetts, of the firm of Harwood & Gloyd, leather dealers, Union street, Lynn; son, Arthur E. Gloyd, born May 22, 1871. 4. Mary J., born at Saugus, April 28, 1849, married, September 9, 1886, Jacob D. Mudgett, of Lynn. 5. George W., born at South Malden, October 25, 1853, married S. Elma Grover, October 13, 1875; street commissioner at Malden, Massachusetts; children, first three of whom were born at Lynn, the youngest in Malden: i. Millie G., born April 11, 1877; ii. George W., July 11, 1879; iii. James G., October 24, 1881; iv. Annie Belle, December 19, 1884, at Malden. 6. Abbie A., born September 1, 1856, married, October 25, 1876, Daniel H. Perkins, of Hannaford & Perkins, plumbers, Western avenue, Lynn; children: i. Etta Perkins, born November 3, 1878; ii. Fred H. Perkins, April 3, 1881; iii. Laura Perkins, March, 1886; Wilbur Perkins, born at Lynn.

(VII) Charles Alfred Stiles, son of Josiah Berry Stiles (6), was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, July 1, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He is president of the Malden Co-operative Bank. He is a loyal and active Republican, and has for a number of years held a commission from the governor as justice of the peace. In religion he is a Baptist. He was formerly a member of the Malden Club. He is prominent

in Masonic circles, a member of the Mt. Vernon Lodge of Free Masons, of the Middlesex Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Pine Tree Club. He married, September 20, 1866, at South Reading, Massachusetts, Sarah M. Osgood, daughter of Knealand Osgood. (See sketch of Osgood line). Children: 1. Eva May, born March 28, 1869. 2. Charles Alfred, Jr., September 2, 1871, married Charlotte A. Wilson, and lives in Swamscott. They have one daughter, Marjorie Marie, born December 9, 1902. 3. Edwin Byron, August 27, 1873, married, November 5, 1902, Margaret Wiggin, daughter of the late Judge Joseph Fernald Wiggin, of Malden; resides in Maplewood, Massachusetts. They have children: Hollis Edwin, born August 30, 1903; and Margaret Osgood, April 21, 1906.

---

OSGOOD Christopher Osgood, the immigrant ancestor, came to this country in the ship "Mary

and John" of London from Southampton in March, 1633-34, and was admitted a freeman May 16, 1635. He married Margery Fowler, daughter of Philip Fowler. She married (second) Thomas Rowell, of Andover, and had by him one son, Jacob Rowell, who settled in Elizabeth Town, New Jersey. Her second husband died May 8, 1662, and Margery married (third), Thomas Coleman, of Nantucket, whither he removed from Newbury before 1673. Christopher Osgood lived in Ipswich. His will is dated there April 19, 1650. Children: 1. Mary, married, June 1, 1651, John Lovejoy. 2. Abigail, married John Wilson. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Deborah, married, August 28, 1663, John Ross. 5. Christopher, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born about 1651, lived in Newbury, 1673. Andover, 1675.

(II) Christopher Osgood, son of Christopher Osgood (1), was born in Ipswich in 1643, and was a millwright by trade. He removed to Andover, Massachusetts, where he resided afterward, and sold the place left him by his father's will in Ipswich, October 2, 1666, to Thomas Metcalf. He sold half a right to the Ipswich common lands, July 18, 1722, to Edmund Heard. He was admitted a freeman February 21, 1675. Married (first), Hannah Belknap, of Lynn, December 6, 1663, and had six children. She died November 21, 1679, and he married (second), May 27, 1680, Hannah Barker and had four children. She died April 6, 1687. He married (third), Sar-



*C. A. Stiles*





ah ———, by whom he had no children. She died July 8, 1689, and he married, (fourth), Sarah ———, by whom he had six children. He was representative to the general court. He died in 1723, aged eighty. His will, dated July 24, 1722, was proved June, 1723. Children, by first wife: 1. Mary, born July 5, 1665, married John Marston. 2. Hannah, October 19, 1668, married John Carlton. 3. Dorothy, July 4, 1671. 4. Abigail, August 29, 1673, married Joseph Carlton. 5. Christopher, June 28, 1675. 6. Ezekiel, November 5, 1679, mentioned below. Children of Christopher and Hannah (Barker): 7. Priscilla, April 1, 1681, married James Russell. 8. Sarah, February 19, 1683. 9. Esther, October 31, 1684. 10. Anna, March 8, 1687. Children by fourth wife, Sarah: 11. Rebecca, May 3, 1692, married Robert Barnard. 12. Lydia, June 14, 1694. 13. Lydia, September 1, 1695. 14. Martha, December 14, 1698, married, 1722, Daniel Moore. 15. Mary, 1705, married John Foster.

(III) Ezekiel Osgood, son of Christopher Osgood (2), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, November 5, 1679, and lived all his life there. He married (first), February 20, 1710-11, Rebecca Wardwell; married (second) Mary ———, who survived him. He died in 1741. His will is dated November 5, 1740, and is proved April 20, 1741. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 27, 1714, married Dorothy Wardwell, (second), Elizabeth Abbot. 2. Ezekiel, mentioned below. 3. Christopher. 4. Hannah, married, November 23, 1758, John Adams. 5. John, born January 24, 1725. 6. Mary, born June 16, 1729, married William Dane. 7. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1732, married Samuel Martin.

(IV) Ezekiel Osgood, son of Ezekiel Osgood (3), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, January 17, 1712, and died January 25, 1798. He went to Blue Hill, Maine, in 1765, from Andover, Massachusetts. He married, May 15, 1746, at Andover, Mary Barker, born April 22, 1725, died November 30, 1810. They had twelve children, most of whom settled in Blue Hill and had large families. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born June 12, 1747, mentioned below. 2. Mary, April 4, 1749. 3. Christopher, September 20, 1750, a soldier in the Revolution; married Esther Gelyoun. 4. Phebe, March 22, 1752. 5. Phineas, May 19, 1753, married Polly Smith, June 1, 1779. 6. Daniel, May 9, 1755, married Sarah Smith. 7. Nathan, November 15, 1756. 8. David, February 20, 1758, married Molly Herrick. 9. Dorcas,

April 2, 1759. 10. Hannah, September 21, 1761. 11. John, March 27, 1763, married Joanna Obear. 12. Isaac, November 22, 1764.

(V) Ezekiel Osgood, son of Ezekiel Osgood (4), was born in Blue Hill, Maine, June 12, 1747. Married, December 17, 1774, Mary Blaisdell, born July 30, 1751, died January 8, 1832. He died June 16, 1817. He lived at Blue Hill. Children: 1. Isaac, born September 16, 1775, married Sally Osgood. 2. Jacob, March 12, 1777, mentioned below. 3. Dorcas, November 20, 1778, married George Stevens. 4. Susannah, November 29, 1780, married Thomas Cross. 5. Hannah, September 29, 1783, died July 29, 1793. 6. David, February, 7, 1785, married Nabby Herrick. 7. Jonathan, December 11, 1786, married Susan Bartlett, (second) Hannah Smith. 8. Ruhamah, September 21, 1788, died September 6, 1793. 9. Enoch Blaisdell, December 31, 1789, died August 14, 1793. 10. Ezekiel, September 23, 1791, died September 23, 1791. 11. Mary, March 25, 1792, married John Gage. 12. Phebe, December 14, 1793, died next day. 13. Lois, born and died June 3, 1796.

(VI) Jacob Osgood, son of Ezekiel Osgood (5), was born March 12, 1777, died March 10, 1842, at Blue Hill. He was married December 23, 1802, at Blue Hill, Maine, by the Rev. Jonathan Fisher, to Susanna Tapley, born in Brooksville, Maine, April 27, 1784, daughter of Peletiah Tapley (see sketch of Tapley family). Children, born at Blue Hill, Maine: 1. Lucy, born December 13, 1803, married, May 30, 1829, Varnum Stevens. 2. Knealand, February 28, 1805, mentioned below. 3. George, August 29, 1806, died June 19, 1817. 4. Paulina, October 10, 1808, married (first), at Blue Hill, October, 1829, George Barrett; (second), February 11, 1844, Fred A. Jarvis. 5. Peletiah, February 8, 1810, married, December 11, 1834, Anna R. Morgan. 6. Hudson D., February 4, 1812, married, January 15, 1834, Elizabeth A. Smart. 7. Robert T., February 18, 1814, married, February 18, 1841, Esther E. Carr. 8. Enoch, January 17, 1816, married, September 26, 1836, Jane L. Norton. 9. George, November 12, 1817, died September 2, 1818. 10. Susan, June 21, 1819, married, November, 1836, Lee Morgan. 11. Jacob, October 22, 1821, died October 22, 1821. 12. Dorcas, October 22, 1821 (twin); married, October 3, 1841, John Barrett. 13. Augusta, January 26, 1823, died February 12, 1825. 14. Mary J., February 26, 1825, married, March 3, 1850, George J. Noyes. 15. James T., December

17, 1826, married, July 3, 1850, Emily W. Boston; (second), September 1, 1872, Lavinia W. Gilman.

(VII) Knealand Osgood, son of Jacob and Susanna (Tapley) Osgood (6), was born in Blue Hill, Maine, February 28, 1805, died at Athens, Maine, November 8, 1859. Married, May 1, 1833, Christiana S. Morgan, of Surry, Maine, who died in Malden, November 11, 1887. She was the daughter of Jacob M. and Hannah (Bakeman) Morgan. Hannah Bakeman was the daughter of John Bakeman, the immigrant, who came from Holland with Martin Van Buren and settled first at Brooksville, Maine, where, February 9, 1760, he was published to Christiana Smart, of Brunswick. Her mother and brothers were the first settlers in Bangor, Maine. Mr. Bakeman went to Bigwadu Neck, now Castine, in 1763; his lot there was next Jeremiah Veazie's in 1771. He was the third justice of the peace east of the Penobscot river, and as such called the first town meeting in Blue Hill, March 28, 1776. It is said that during the Revolution he went to Bath, but afterward returned and settled at Cape Rosier, where he built mills. He was prominent and influential. He died October 20, 1800, aged seventy-four. In his will June 9, 1793, proved 1801, he names wife Christiana and children Susannah, Sarah, Christian and John. His widow died August 4, 1818; his son John was born March 26, 1764, married Sarah Young, daughter of Joseph Young, May 22, 1788; his daughter Nannah (or Nancy) Young, born August 18, 1794. John Bakeman had to abandon his home during the war and his house was used as a hospital. He was allowed to take away two boat-loads of goods when he removed to Bath, and one boat, being over-loaded by his wife's anxiety to save her things, was lost. Later he was reimbursed by the American government for his losses, his patriotism being above reproach.

Children of Knealand and Christiana S. (Morgan) Osgood: 1. Cyrus Madison, born March 17, 1834, killed May 1, 1862, at the battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia, in the Civil war, Twenty-second regiment, Massachusetts Sharp Shooters. Married, June, 1856, at Waterville, Maine, Zilpha Morse, of Clinton, Maine; children: George Albert, died 1869; Charles Walter. 2. Byron Alfred, born October 24, 1836, married, October 9, 1863, at Newport, Maine, Emma A. Akely, of Westbrook. 3. Laura Jane, born September 5, 1838, married, January 28, 1862, at Portland, Maine, Eden N. Whitehouse, who was born

at Minot, Maine, March 18, 1818. 4. Eden Parris, born August 2, 1840, died at Surry, Maine, November 29, 1844. 5. Sarah Maria, born August 7, 1842, married, September 20, 1866, at South Reading, Massachusetts, Charles A. Stiles, of Lynn, Massachusetts, now of Malden, Massachusetts, mentioned in the Stiles sketch. 6. Anna Delia, born September 11, 1844, married, July, 1867, at Boston, Royal C. Graves, of Melrose; children: Annie Florence, Laura May and Royal Herbert Graves. 7. Edwin Parris, born at Somerset, Maine, December 31, 1846, died June 26, 1905, drowned in his steam launch at Baker Island; was a dry goods merchant in Boston thirty years; married, November 10, 1870, at Lynn, Ada P. Butler, of Lynn. 8. John Francis, born April 4, 1849, died at Waterville, Maine, March 29, 1853.

---

John Tapley, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1638. He married at Salem, Massachusetts, December 6, 1663, Elizabeth Pride, daughter of John Pride, of Salem. He was a fisherman by trade, and bought land in Salem, June 28, 1666. In 1680 he was a petitioner for a new church at Salem. He was a taxpayer in Salem as late as 1689, and was living November 14, 1693, when he sold the house in which he lived to John Higginson. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born January 20, 1664, married Mathew Barton, who was born in Salem in 1642; she joined the first church May 31, 1713. 2. Mary, December 10, 1667, died July 14, 1668. 3. John, April 7, 1669, mentioned below. 4. William, August 30, 1670. 5. Hannah, April 21, 1672. 6. Robert, December 17, 1673. 7. Mary, June, 1678, married, September 17, 1706, Christopher Batten. 8. Samuel, February, 1683, married, July 15, 1703, Elizabeth Vealy. 9. Benjamin, February 3, 1688.

(II) John Tapley, son of John Tapley (1), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, April 7, 1669. Married Anne Lewis, daughter of Peter and Grace Lewis, of Kittery, Maine; she was left property by her father's will in 1712-13. Tapley was taxed in Salem in 1691 and removed afterward to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He sold his homestead lots in Kittery in 1740-44-59. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Mary, of Portsmouth, married, October 3, 1725, William Partridge, of Portsmouth.

(III) William Tapley, son of John Tapley

(2), was born probably at Portsmouth, where he first appears on record and where his first five children were born. He subsequently removed to Kittery. In later life he was a tailor. He gave power of attorney to William Pepperell, Jr.; he and wife Rebecca deeded John Haley some of her father's real estate December 18, 1745. Children, baptized by Rev. John Emerson and Rev. William Shurtleff at Portsmouth: 1. Sarah, October 20, 1728. 2. Thomas, October 20, 1728. 3. Mary, October 19, 1729. 4. William, January 24, 1731. 5. Elizabeth, August 10, 1735. 6. Joseph, born 1733. 7. Job, born at Kittery, September 14, 1736, mentioned below. 8. James Robert, born 1754. 9. Peletiah.

(IV) Job Tapley, son of William Tapley (3), was born September 14, 1736, at Kittery. Married Susanna ———, who was born July 29, 1740, and died at Saco, Maine. He was a caulker by trade. Children: 1. Peletiah, born October 2, 1757, mentioned below. 2. Sally, born at Kittery, March 25, 1761. 3. Susanna, born at Saco, June 1, 1765. 4. John, born at Saco, May 26, 1767. 5. Ellis, born at Saco, October 26, 1771, died December, 1794. 6. Joshua, born at Saco, August 30, 1774. 7. William P., born at Saco, April 5, 1776. 8. Joel, born at Saco, February 6, 1778, died May 14, 1781.

(V) Peletiah Tapley, son of Job Tapley (4), was born in Kittery, Maine, October 2, 1757. Married Sallie Stover, who was born at Brookstive, Maine, August 25, 1768, died August 16, 1823. He died there October 23, 1831. He removed from his native place to Bagaduce (now Brooksville), Maine, about 1780, and settled on the right bank of the Bagaduce river in a log house that he built himself. He is on the petition for the incorporation of Penobscot in 1785, and was one of the original members of the First Parish Church at Penobscot in May, 1793. From 1784 to 1891 forty-five Tapley children were born on the old homestead, and but one of them died in infancy. They include the children of Peletiah, son Robert, grandson William, William's son John, and grandson Joseph. Children, all born at Brooksville: 1. Susanna, born April 27, 1784, aforementioned as the wife of Jacob Osgood. 2. Lucy, April 3, 1786. 3. Sally, March 6, 1788. 4. Benjamin, 1789. 5. Rebecca, September 5, 1790. 6. Robert, May 10, 1792. 7. Thomas, March 15, 1794. 8. William, March 13, 1796. 9. Peletiah, October 16, 1797. 10. Elsy, August 25, 1799. 11. Mary, August 29, 1801. 12.

Job, May 17, 1803. 13. John, May 7, 1805. 14. Luther, April 1, 1808. 15. Nancy, March 29, 1811. 16. Joel, July 20, 1814.

(VI) Susannah Tapley, daughter of Peletiah Tapley (5), was born in Brooksville, Maine, April 27, 1784. Married, December 23, 1802, at Blue Hill, Maine, by Rev. Jonathan Fisher, Jacob Osgood, who was born March 12, 1777, and died March 10, 1842, at Blue Hill.

Edmund Faulkner, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1625. He

was the ninth settler in order of their coming to Andover, Massachusetts. He was licensed in 1648 as the first innkeeper in the town. He was one of the ten freeholders who organized the Andover church, October 24, 1645, and was one of the few men honored with the designation "Mr." in the records. He with Mr. Woodbridge negotiated the purchase of the plantation from the Indians. He took the oath of allegiance at Andover, February 11, 1678; was selectman in 1674; town clerk 1675 and held other positions of honor. In King Philip's war the Indians attacked his house, knocked off one of his cow's horns, cut out her tongue, put a horse, ox and cow into a hovel and then set it afire "only to show how they delighted in exercising cruelty." His daughter and her husband, Pasco Chubb, were killed by the Indians, February 22, 1697-98, at Andover. The Indians were thus revenged for a cowardly and treacherous act of Chubb's when in command of Fort Pemaquid in 1696. He had killed several Indians who came to exchange prisoners; then when the French and Indians attacked the fort he gave up the fort stipulating only for his personal safety. For this act of treason he was cashiered and put in the Boston jail, but was finally released and was living in seclusion at Andover when the Indians found him.

Edmund Faulkner married at Salem (by John Winthrop), February 4, 1647, Dorothy Robinson, who died, December, 1668. Children: 1. Francis, born May, 1651, mentioned below. 2. John, born May, 1654, died 1706; children: Daniel, Joseph and Nehemiah. 3. Mary, married, May 3, 1671, Joseph Marble. 4. Hannah, married, May 29, 1689, Pasco Chubb.

(II) Francis Faulkner, son of Edmund Faulkner (1), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, May, 1651, died there in 1732, aged

eighty years. He married, October 12, 1675, Abigail Dane, daughter of Rev. Francis Dane. She was a woman of noble character and exemplary piety, but was accused of witchcraft, tried and condemned to death. She passed through the terrible ordeal with unshaken faith and courage. The sentence was revoked and her life spared, however. Children, born at Andover: 1. Elizabeth, died August 17, 1678. 2. Edmund, had a son John. 3. Ammiruhammah, mentioned below. 4. Paul.

(III) Ammiruhammah Faulkner, son of Francis Faulkner (2), was born in Andover about 1692. He came to Concord Village in 1735 and settled at the "great falls" of the Great Brook where he erected the mills which have since been owned and occupied by his descendants. He died there August 4, 1756, aged sixty-four years. Children: 1. Francis, born September 29, 1728, at Andover, mentioned below. 2. James, whose son Paul, born March 15, 1767, settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts. And others.

(IV) Colonel Francis Faulkner, son of Ammiruhammah Faulkner (3), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, September 29, 1728, and came to Acton with his father when a young child. He died in Acton, August 5, 1805. He married, April 29, 1756, Lizzie Mussey. He was a member of the Provincial congress held in Concord in 1774, and was representative to the general court from Acton in 1783-84-85. He served on the committee of safety and correspondence. For thirty-five successive years he was town clerk of Acton and he kept the records with neatness, clearness and system. He was one of the famous leaders of the Revolutionary war in its early days. He had a military commission under the King but resigned, and in 1775 was elected major of a regiment organized to "oppose invasion." On the morning of April 19, 1775, he responded to the alarm and marched with the Acton patriots to the North bridge, Concord, where he engaged the British and with his men pursued them to Charlestown, as colonel in command of the Middlesex regiment. He was several times afterward engaged in actual service, being lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of Middlesex militia called to reinforce the Continental army at Dorchester Heights in March, 1776. He was in service when Burgoyne was taken, and commanded the regiment guarding the army of prisoners after the surrender. He was commissioned major, February 7, 1776, in Colonel James Barrett's (Third Middlesex County) regiment

of Massachusetts militia, but next day became lieutenant-colonel. He was commissioned colonel of the Third Middlesex County Regiment of Massachusetts militia February 6, 1779. His son Francis was also in the service as a fifer in the Acton company in 1776 at the evacuation of Boston. Colonel Faulkner was a courageous officer, and able legislator and exemplary Christian. He built the mills which for a century and a half have been known as the Faulkner Mills, now of South Acton. At first they were only a saw and grist mill, later a fulling mill.

The old Faulkner house is thus described by a writer in the Middlesex County history: "No tongue and no record fix the original date of this ancient landmark. It is safe to call it two hundred years old (in 1890), some parts of it at least. It was a block-house, and in the early colonial times it was a garrison-house, where the settlers in the neighborhood would gather in the night for protection against the assaults of the Indians. Enter the southwest room. It will easily accommodate 100 persons. It is a square room neatly kept and furnished with antique mementoes. Raise your hand and you easily touch the projecting beams of dry hard oak, which the sharpest steel cannot cleave, eighteen inches solid. The space between the beams of the sides of the room are filled with brick, which make it fire-proof against the shot of the enemy. You notice the two small glass windows as large as an orange in the entering door of this room. They were for use in watching the proceeding of the courts which once were held here by Francis Faulkner, the justice. Measure the old chimney, nine feet by seven, solid brick, furnished with three large fire-places and an oven below and an oven above in the attic for smoking hams, large enough to accommodate all the neighbors and hooks attached to the arch where the hams could remain suspended till called for."

He married Rebecca Keyes. Children: 1. Francis, born January 31, 1760. 2. Rebekah, August 19, 1761. 3. Sarah, August 10, 1763. 4. Elizabeth, March 13, 1765. 5. Mary, July 12, 1767. 6. Lucy, May 16, 1770. 7. Susanna, February 21, 1772. 8. Winthrop, March 21, 1774, resided in Acton, but had land in Worcester county; died March 17, 1813; one of charter members of Corinthian Lodge of Free Masons; magistrate at Acton. 9. William Emerson, October 23, 1776, mentioned below. 10. Luther, May 7, 1779. All born at Acton on the homestead.

(V) William Emerson Faulkner, son of Colonel Francis Faulkner (4), was born in Acton, Massachusetts, October 23, 1776. He lived in Acton and Berlin. He bought land in Berlin of Silas Coolidge, of Bolton. Dinah Baker sold the estate she bought of Stephen Baker to William Faulkner at Berlin, October 7, 1812. He married Esther Baker, daughter of Benjamin Baker and Dinah (Wheeler) Baker. Her father was born in Gloucester, Rhode Island; settled in Berlin, Massachusetts, on the present Farwell farm which he sold to Stephen Baker, his son, and in 1790 bought the place on which ——— Howe lived later, and finally he lived on the Ira Brown farm bought of Benjamin Bruce; children, born 1758 to 1774: i. Jonathan Baker; ii. Miriam Baker, married Stephen Wheeler; iii. Dinah Baker, married Ephraim Larkin; iv. Elizabeth Baker; v. Stephen Baker; vi. Huldah Baker; vii. Hannah Baker, married James Rich; viii. Esther Baker, married William Faulkner, as stated above; ix. Ann Baker, married Stephen ———. Benjamin Baker was doubtless a descendant of Thomas Baker, an early settler at Newport and Kingston, Rhode Island, who was ordained in 1655, was founder of the Second Baptist Church, leaving the first church because of a "prejudice against psalmody and the restraints that the liberty of prophesying was laid under and also against the doctrine of particular redemption and against the rule of laying on of hands as a matter of indifference;" he removed to Kingston in 1666 and succeeded the first pastor, Rev. Richard Sweet. His son Benjamin married in 1705 and had a son Benjamin born about 1710. The latter was probably father of Benjamin Baker, of Berlin. Children of William E. and Esther (Baker) Faulkner: Lydia, born April 8, 1802, married Silas Moore, born in Stow, July 31, 1799. (See sketch of Moore family).

MOORE John Moore was born in England. He came to New England and seems to have settled first at Sudbury, Massachusetts. He bought a house and land there in 1642 of Edmund Rice, from his farms in what is now Wayland. He took the oath of fidelity July 9, 1645. He married Elizabeth Whale, daughter of Philemon Whale. She was executrix of his will. His estate was valued at eight hundred and four pounds, seven shillings. His will was dated August 25, 1668, and proved April 7, 1674.

He died January 6, 1673-74. He mentioned his sons John Moore, of Lancaster; William; Jacob; Joseph, to whom he left the homestead, and Benjamin; daughters Elizabeth, wife of Henry Rice; Mary, wife of Daniel Stone, and Lydia, wife of James Cutler. His wife died December 14, 1690. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born perhaps in England, married Henry Rice. 2. John, eldest son. 3. William, born about 1640, bought land in 1664 in Sudbury. 4. Mary, born September 8, 1641, married (first) Richard Ward; (second) Deacon Stone. 5. Lydia, born June 24, 1643, married, May 3, 1664; married (second), June 15, 1665, James Cutler. 6. Jacob, born April 28, 1645, married Elizabeth Loker. 7. Joseph, born October 21, 1647, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, born December 13, 1648.

(II) Joseph Moore, son of John Moore (1), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, October 21, 1647, and died January 2, 1725-26. He received the homestead at Sudbury. He married (first) Lydia Hayward, and (second), after 1718-19, Ruth ———. His will was made in 1718-19, and proved in 1726, with the consent of the wife, after Benjamin and John made suitable provision for her support. The nine children were living when the will was made. Children: 1. Benoni, born at Sudbury, April 14, 1669. 2. Joseph, August 1, 1670, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, January 2, 1673, married, February 17, 1705, Joseph Gleason. 4. Thomas, December 9, 1676. 5. Benjamin, May 5, 1679. 6. John, May 8, 1683. 7. Elizabeth, September 20, 1685, married, December 27, 1716, Henry Rice. 8. Lydia, January 5, 1687. 9. Obadiah, died about 1726.

(III) Joseph Moore, son of Joseph Moore (2), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, August 1, 1670. He married Elizabeth ———, who died March 11, 1748-49. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. Sapphira, born August 4, 1701, married, August 1, 1721, John Woodward. 2. Zerviah or Zibiah, May 8, 1704, married, June 4, 1728, Benjamin Moore. 3. Elias, (or Eliab), mentioned below. 4. Mary.

(IV) Elias or Eliab Moore, son of Joseph Moore (3), was born in Sudbury, and married Susanna Thompson. In 1740 he bought two pieces of land in Sudbury. He died October 21, 1770. His will speaks of himself as "being weak and decayed in body;" mentions wife, who with son Obadiah, was executrix. Children: 1. Obadiah, born September 20, 1726, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, August 4, 1730, died April 19, 1733. 3. Jeduthan, June 1, 1741, married Ruth Moore, daughter of

Hezekiah Moore; settled in Rutland in 1767; shoemaker, lived on Pound Hill; died in 1816, leaving wife Ruth and children Ruth, Jesse and Cumming.

(V) Obadiah Moore, son of Elias Moore (4), was born September 20, 1726. He married Eunice Hayden, May 22, 1744, and they resided in Sudbury, where their children were born. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 13, 1744. 2. Eliab, April 26, 1747. 3. Lucy, November 3, 1748. 4. Uriah, March 4, 1750, mentioned below. 5. Susannah, July 16, 1751. 6. Catherine, September 21, 1752. 7. Isaac, April 18, 1753.

(VI) Uriah Moore, son of Obadiah Moore (5), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 4, 1750. He married at Sudbury, April 11, 1776, Lydia Witt, and seems to have settled after the Revolution in Stow, Massachusetts. There were three of this name of about the same age in Sudbury and the records indicate that all were soldiers in the Revolution, but it is impossible with the information available to determine the exact record of each. He had two children born in Sudbury: 1. Eunice, October 15, 1776. 2. Uriah, December 29, 1777, mentioned below.

(VII) Uriah Moore, son of Uriah Moore (6), was born in Sudbury, December 29, 1777. He was sergeant of the militia company organized in 1802 by Colonel Cutting, of Marlborough, Massachusetts. He married at Sudbury, in 1798, Eunice Willis, born November 22, 1756, daughter of Jesse and Eunice Willis, of Sudbury. Jesse Willis was born January 8, 1730-31, son of Samuel and Jerusha Willis. Samuel Willis, father of Jesse, was born April 1, 1675, son of Roger and Ruth Willis, of Sudbury. Children, born in Stow: Silas, born July 31, 1799, mentioned below. Warner, Sarah and Emeline.

(VIII) Silas Moore, son of Uriah Moore (7), was born in Stow, Massachusetts, July 31, 1799. He resided in Stow and manufactured brick there in addition to carrying on his farm. He died there August, 1869. He married Lydia Faulkner, born April 8, 1802, daughter of William and Esther (Baker) Faulkner, of Berlin, Massachusetts. (See Faulkner family). She died August, 1888. Children: 1. Roxanna, married ——— Miles. 2. Mary Ann, married ——— Taylor. 3. Eunice, married ——— Miles. 4. Charles Warren. 5. Henry S., born May 10, 1835, mentioned below. 6. Harriet.

(IX) Captain Henry S. Moore, son of Si-

las Moore (8), was born in Gleasondale, formerly Rock Bottom, in the town of Stow, Massachusetts, May 10, 1835. He was educated there in the public schools. He learned the trade of shoemaker and, before the Civil war, was in charge of the sole leather room of the Randall & Bigelow factory in Groton. He was for many years foreman of the stitching room of Houghton shoe factory; foreman of the cutting room in Truell & Mawhinney's factory, where he had a force of forty-five men. In every position he held he had the confidence and esteem of his employers and proved an efficient and careful foreman, mindful alike of the rights and feelings of employees and the requirements of the business. He won distinction in the service during the Civil war. He was appointed second lieutenant of Company I, Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, June 24, 1862. Later in the year he resigned his commission to become sergeant in the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, August 1, 1862, and served in the company until the close of the war, being mustered out June 1, 1865. He was elected captain of Company I, Fifth Regiment, of which he was formerly a lieutenant, received his commission from Governor Washburn and served for a number of years. He is a member of Reno Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and in the seventies was its commander. During the war he took part in many important battles of the Civil war—Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Campbell Station, Cold Harbor and others of less importance. Captain Moore was appointed postmaster of Hudson, February 1, 1896, by President Cleveland, and December 1, 1899, was reappointed by President McKinley, January 5, 1904, he received his commission for a third term of four years, but owing to ill health was obliged to resign in March, 1906. He has since then been living in Hudson, retired from active business and labor. He is a member of Doric Lodge of Free Masons; Houghton Royal Arch Chapter of Marlborough; Hiram Council of Worcester; Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar, of Hudson; Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston; Corinthian Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. He also belongs to Elks Lodge, No. 559.

He married, February 12, 1854, Addie Boutell, born in Groton, daughter of Rev. Luther Boutell. She died in 1862 and he married (second), Belle H. Hardy, born 1836, daughter of Dr. Samuel Hardy, of Cornish, New

Hampshire. His only son, Charles Henry, born April 20, 1855, died in 1856.

John Butcher, father of Robert BUTCHER Heapey Butcher, was born in Bolton, England, April 4, 1803, was there educated, and early mastered the art of printing and finishing cotton cloth. He married an English girl, Elizabeth Smith, and to them were born in England four children; one only survived to come with her parents to Lowell, Massachusetts, about 1827, who died in early childhood.

Taking employment with the Merrimack Print Works, he had for many years full charge of its finishing department from which position he retired to establish an iron and steel and heavy hardware business, which he successfully conducted until his death in April 1881, four children surviving him—Robert, Heapey, Elizabeth Anne, Mary Jane, and Aaron Walter, all born in this country.

Robert Heapey Butcher, son of John Butcher, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, February 5, 1830, and died July 7, 1883. He attended the public school of his native city, and later served an apprenticeship as a printer and finisher under his father's direction, finally succeeding to his father's position with the Merrimack Print Works, which position he held for several years. From printing, like his father, he turned to the iron business, becoming a partner in the American Bolt Company, of Lowell, Massachusetts, an extensive manufacturing concern established in 1841, which for many years enjoyed a large and prosperous business and of which he was the largest owner and treasurer at his death. He was a Republican in politics, a thirty-second degree Mason, and a devoted sportsman, an organizer of the Wild Goose Club of Maine soon after the war, and rarely missed a trip, spring and fall, to that charming spot where, evidenced by the club register, many eminent men were frequently attracted, among them General Benjamin F. Butler, his townsman and warm personal friend.

Mr. Butcher married, December 15, 1857, Celestia A. Currier, daughter of John and Mary (Riggs) Currier. Two children were the issue: 1. Annie Gertrude, wife of Percy Parker, of Lowell; children: Robert B., John M. G., Gertrude, Percy, died in infancy, and Percy. 2. Walter H., died 1887.

Mrs. Celestia A. (Currier) Butcher is a descendant of a distinguished ancestry. Richard

Currier, the first of whom we have definite information, was born in England, 1616, died February 22, 1689. His son, Deacon Thomas Currier, born March 8, 1646, married Mary Osgood, December 9, 1668, died September 27, 1712. His son, Joseph Currier, born 1685, married, December 9, 1708, Sarah Brown, died 1748. His son, Nathan Currier, born November 16, 1710, married, 1733, Mehitable Silver, died 1782. His son, Seth Currier, born March 10, 1734, married Ellis Sargent, died March, 1792. His son, Joseph Currier, born August 13, 1770, married, August 26, 1792, Betsey Kendrick, died May 15, 1814. His son, John Currier, born July 10, 1810, married, May 5, 1833, Mary Ann Riggs, and their daughter, Celestia A., married, December 15, 1857, Robert H. Butcher.

John Currier (father) was born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, July 10, 1810, died in Lowell, November 28, 1881. He was educated in the public schools, acquiring a practical knowledge of the lower branches. He later came to Lowell, Massachusetts, and was employed for a time in the mills there. He subsequently engaged in the manufacture of soap, in which line he was very successful, conducting a very large business until his retirement from active pursuits a few years prior to his death. In early manhood he was an adherent of the principles of Democracy, but shortly after the organization of the Republican party transferred his allegiance thereto. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

John Currier married Mary Ann Riggs, born August 14, 1808, died January 16, 1901. She was the daughter of James Riggs, born April 13, 1776, married, 1799, Sarah Haskell, died January, 1824. He was the son of Captain James Riggs, born May 28, 1750, married, February 9, 1775, Mary Rogers. He was the son of Joshua Riggs, born February 26, 1707, married, October 23, 1735, Experience Stanwood, died 1790. He was the son of Thomas Riggs, Jr., born December 7, 1666, married, November 22, 1687, Ann Wheeler, died August 17, 1756. He was a son of Thomas Riggs, Sr., born in England, 1632, married, June 7, 1658, Mary Millet, died February 26, 1722. He was the emigrant ancestor of the Riggs family.

Mary (Rogers) Riggs, wife of Captain James Riggs, aforementioned, and great-grandmother of Mrs. Celestia A. (Currier) Butcher, was born June 27, 1753. She was the daughter of the Rev. John Rogers, born Aug-



ust 7, 1719, married, January 28, 1748, Mary Ellery, died October 4, 1782. He was a son of the Rev. John Rogers, born January 19, 1692, married, October 16, 1718, Susanna Whipple, died October 16, 1773. He was a son of Rev. John Rogers, born July 7, 1666, married, March 4, 1691, Martha Whittingham, died December 26, 1745. He was a son of the Rev. John Rogers, D. D., born January 11, 1630, married, 1673, Elizabeth Denison, daughter of Major-General Daniel Denison and his wife, Patience Dudley, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley. Rev. John Rogers was born at Coggs Hall, England, died 1684. He was a student at Harvard College, and was the fifth president of that institution. He was a son of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, born 1598, married Margaret Crane, daughter of Sir Robert Crane, of Coggs Hall, Essex county, England, died July 3, 1655. He was a son of the Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham, England, born 1571, married Elizabeth Gold, died October 18, 1636. He was a son of the Rev. John Rogers, who was burned in the days of religious persecution in England.

---

On the Fourth of February, 1555, suffered at Smithfield, the constant martyr of God, John Rogers, born, according to early writers, in Lancashire, England, and educated at the University of Cambridge. While yet a young man, for conscience sake, he went to Antwerp, in Brabant, serving many years as chaplain to the English merchant adventurers. Here was formed an ardent friendship with that worthy servant and martyr of God, William Tyndale, and Miles Coverdale (afterward Bishop of Exeter), who, for the hatred they bore to Popish superstition and idolatry, and love to true religion, had forsaken their native country. Conferring with them the Scriptures, he came to great knowledge of the Gospel, insomuch as to cast off the heavy yoke of Popery, and assist in the translation of the Bible into the English language, which led to the printing, finishing and notable introduction into England in 1537 of the folio Bible, being the first complete edition of both the Old and New Testament, revised and published by him alone under the assumed name of "Thomas Matthew." He printed on the last leaf, these words:

"To the honoure and prayse of God was this Byble printed and fynessed in the yere of oure Lorde, A. MDXXXVII."

Here he was married to a woman of this country, and removed to Wittenberg, in Saxony, soon acquiring such a knowledge of the German tongue as to take charge of a congregation, which faithfully conducting some years until the accession of King Edward the VI, upon the establishment of the Protestant religion, he returned to England to spread the Gospel. In April, 1550, he was admitted rector of St. Margaret Moyses; on the 10th of July the same year vicar of St. Sepulchre; and on the 24th of August following, having resigned this office, Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of London, bestowed on him a prebend in the cathedral church of St. Paul, when the dean and chapter chose him divinity reader. Therein he diligently labored until Queen Mary, coming to the throne, brought in the Antichrist of Rome. On the occasion of Queen Mary's entrance to London he preached a bold and zealous sermon at St. Paul's Cross, confirming such doctrines as had been taught in King Edward's time, and exhorting the people firmly to adhere to the same and beware of all pestilent Popery. The council, composed of Popish bishops, called him to account, before whom making so stout and witty an answer, and pleading his cause in such a manner, he was this time clearly dismissed.

He was caused to remain a prisoner in his own house for a while, and then was taken to Newgate, where he was lodged among thieves and murderers. He was several times summoned before a council, and they tried to persuade him to alter his religion, but of no avail. He was burned at the stake on the 4th of February, 1555. He was the first of all that blessed company which suffered in Queen Mary's time, and styled the Proto-Martyr.

A son of the Proto-Martyr (father of Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham, Essex, England), said to have died young, and whose name is now unknown.

Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham, educated in the University of Cambridge and for many years a famous preacher of Dedham, Essex, Old England. Having lost his parents young, he was encouraged and supported in his studies at the University by his uncle, Rev. Richard Rogers, of Wethersfield, Essex. He was first so wild as to sell his books and spend the money. Notwithstanding this, his kinsman procured a fresh stock, and sent him again to Cambridge. Not amending, but selling his books and spending the money as before, Mr. Rogers determined to cast him off; his wife, however, a prudent woman, persuaded him to

make another trial. He was sent a third time to the University with books, and the grace of God changing his heart, became an illustrious ornament to the college and a man of most exemplary piety.

Afterward, Mr. Rogers, seeing what God had done for his kinsman, used to say, "I will never despair of any man for John Rogers' sake." Becoming vicar of Hemingham, Norfolk, in 1592, he continued there sometime, and was afterward minister of Haverhill, Suffolk, whence he removed to Dedham, Essex, passing there the remainder of his days.

Mr. Rogers was thrice married. The name of his first wife is unknown; his second was Elizabeth Gold, widow of John Hawes; his third was Dorothy Stanton, widow of Richard Wiseman, of Wigsborough, Essex. He died in 1636. In the village burial ground at Dedham, in Essex, Old England, is yet visible among the most striking monuments, one with this inscription:

JOHANNES ROGERSIUS  
HIC QUAM  
PRÆDICAVIT EXPECTAT  
RESSURRECTIONEM  
OCT. 8:  
DOMINI 1636  
ÆTATIS 65  
MINISTERII 42  
HUIUS ECCLESIAE 31  
OBIIT  
HIC AFFECT INCERI  
SYMBOLUM POSUIT  
GEO. DUNNE CHIRMG. BONIS.

In the chancel of Dedham church, England, is a bust and under it the following inscription:

JOHANNES ROGERSIUS  
PRÆDICAVIT, EXPECTAT  
RESSURRECTIONEM  
OCTOBRIS 8 VO.  
DOMINI ..... 1636  
ÆTATIS ..... 65  
MINISTERII ..... 42  
HUIUS ECCLESIAE ..... 32  
OBIIT  
HOC OFF. SOVORI SYMBOLUM  
POSUIT ..... CAETEN DESUNT

This John Rogers was remarkable for his zeal, and appears to be a man of great piety, as well as a preacher of extraordinary earnestness. The vulgar used to call him "bawling John Rogers." (The contents of this page and of others in this narrative, are found in the "N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register").

Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, son of John of Ded-

ham and Elizabeth Gold, was born while his father was settled at Haverhill, in 1598. He was educated at the grammar school of Dedham till about the age of fourteen, when he entered Emanuel College, Cambridge, making here great proficiency in academic learning.

His first sermon was preached at Sproughton, in Norfolk. He engages as chaplain to a person of quality, and afterwards undertakes the charge of a large congregation at Bocking in Essex, under Dr. Barkham. Later he lived in Essington, in Suffolk, for five years, then resolved to move to New England. His father-in-law, a gentleman of Coggs Hall, in Essex, of a very considerable estate, would gladly have maintained him and his family if he would have staid at home, but seeing his mind bent on the New England voyage, he durst not oppose it. He sailed from Gravesend to Boston. The first invitation extended to him was to settle at Dorchester, Massachusetts, near where part of the good men who came with him, among whom were some of his father's parishioners, remained, and from the name of their native town in Old England called the place Dedham. With the rest, who could not all be conveniently accommodated here he settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died July 3, 1655, aged fifty-seven. His wife was Margaret, the daughter of Sir Robert Crane, of Coggs Hall, Essex, Old England, by his first wife Mary, daughter of Samuel Sparhawk, Esq., of Dedham, Essex. The name of Mr. Crane often appears among the records of the meetings held in England as one of "The Governor and Company" of the New Colony to be planted in Massachusetts Bay.

Rev. Dr. John Rogers, fifth president of Harvard College, son of Rev. Nathaniel and Margaret Crane, born at Coggs Hall, in Essex, England, January 11, 1630, came with his father to New England in 1636. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1649, studied both physics and divinity, and assisted his father, Mr. (Abbott) or Cobbet and Mr. Hubbard in the ministry at Ipswich. He was employed also as the principal physician in the town. In June, 1676, he was unanimously chosen president of Harvard College, which office he declined. After the decease of President Oakes, who was a classmate, he was again elected in April, 1682, and installed August 12, 1683. This event he did not long survive, but died suddenly on the day succeeding commencement of the next year. The following epitaph on his tombstone in the burial ground at Cambridge (of which at this day no traces

are visible) is supposed to have been written by one of his students, Dr. Cotton Mather:

Mandatum huic Tenae & Tumulo  
Humanitatis Avarium  
Theologiae Honeum  
Optimarum Literarum Bibliotheca,  
Rei Medicinalis Systema  
Integretatis Domicilium  
Fidel Repositorium,  
Christianae Simplicitatis Exemplar,  
Roßuv Twv a' etwv Inoavgos.  
Se Domini Reverendissimi  
D. JOANNIS ROGERSII  
Rogerii Doctissimi Ipsulenses in  
Nov. Anglica, Filii  
Dedhamensis, in vetul Anglia per  
Orbem Terauem Clarissimi, nepotis  
Collegii Harvardani  
Lectissimi, ac merito dilectissimi Presidis  
Pais Terrestior  
Caelestior, a novis erepta fuit  
Julii 2, A. D., M. D. C. L. xxx. iv,  
Aetatis suae, L I V  
Clara est pava restaus nobis & quando cadaver.

The relict of President Rogers, Madame Elizabeth, died at Ipswich, June 13, 1723, aged eighty-two. She was the daughter of Major-General Daniel Denison and Patience Dudley, a daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, son of Captain Roger Dudley.

Rev. John Rogers, son of Rev. Dr. John and Elizabeth Denison, was born at Ipswich, July 7, 1666; graduated at Harvard College in 1684. He preached in Ipswich. He died December 28, 1745, aged eighty. His parishioners vote F 200 O. T. for his funeral expenses. His wife was Martha Whittingham, to whom he was married March 4, 1691. She died March 9, 1659, aged eighty-nine.

Rev. John Rogers, of Kittery, (now Eliot, Maine), son of Rev. John and Martha Whittingham, was born January 19, 1692; graduated at Harvard College, 1711; married, October 16, 1718, Susannah, youngest daughter of Major John Whipple and Susannah ———, of Ipswich. He died October 16, 1773, aged eighty-one. She died October 22, 1779.

Rev. John Rogers, of Gloucester, son of Rev. John and Susannah Whipple, born at Kittery, Maine, August 7, 1719; graduated at Harvard College, 1739, (librarian of the University); was settled as pastor of the church in the town parish of Gloucester (organized October 27, 1743), when his father preached the sermon and his uncle, Rev. Nathaniel, of Ipswich, also took part in the services. He died October 4, 1782. His first wife was Susannah Allen; his second was Mary Ellery, married, January 28, 1748; she died February

1766; his third wife was widow Abigail Woodward.

(From N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 5).

## LEATHE

The surname Leathe, Leathes or Lathe, as spelled by various branches and generations of this family, is a place name. A "lathe" is a great division or part of a county in England, as the "five lathes of Kent," and a "lathreeve" is an officer of ancient times in authority of a lathe, reeve being a synonym of ward, and used also in the titles of such offices as hog-reeve and deer-reeve, to recent times. The earliest meaning of this word lathe was barn or granary, from the Danish *lade*, and this meaning was retained in medieval English, and is still in use in some sections of the northern counties of England in this sense. In the United States two pronunciations of the name are found current, Lathe (like that of the machine) and Leith (Leeth). The Woburn family of which an account is given below, pronounce the name as if spelled Lathe.

The Leathe family originated in Cumberland, and its surname was taken from the locality Leath, now described as a ward or division of Cumberland, and spelled as is the surname at present in some places, Leath, and Leathes. Burke tells us that the Leathes family was seated at Leathes in Cumberland shortly after the Conquest, and is still located at Leathes and Dale-head, England. A branch of this family in Suffolk has the same coat-of-arms, but a different crest. The only Leathe coat-of-arms to England is: Azure on a bend between three fleurs de lis or as many mullets perce gules. The Suffolk crest: A demi-griff in segreant or, armed and langued gules. The Cumberland crest: A lion's head affrontee. Motto: *In Ardua Virtus*. From this family the Leathes of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, are undoubtedly descended.

(1) Francis Leathe, of Rumney Marsh, Boston, Medford and Woburn, Massachusetts, died at Woburn, December 29, 1738. He was a taxpayer in Boxford in 1687. His wife, Mary, died at Woburn, March 23, 1757. In 1714 he and his son Francis were keepers of the Fountain Tavern in Medford. His will, dated July 22, 1738, names his wife Mary, daughters Mary Lummus and Sarah Blanchard; his three grandchildren, sons of his son Francis Leathe, of Medford, deceased—Benjamin, Robert, and Ebenezer; and his son

John, whom he named as his executor. He bequeathed to the Church of Christ in Medford £30 in money or bills of credit, to be laid out in plate for the use of the said church. Children: 1. Francis, married May 15, 1713, Sarah Floyd, of Rumney Marsh. 2. John, see forward. 3. Mary, married Samuel Lummus, of Ipswich. 3. Mary, married Samuel Aaron Blanchard, of Medford.

(II) John Leathe, son of Francis Leathe (1), died at Woburn, March 2, 1775, married, May 30, 1717, Eleanor Floyd, born February 12, 1692, daughter of Hugh and Eleanor Floyd, of Rumney Marsh, Boston. John Leathe is prominently remembered as the parish clerk of the briefly existing third parish in Woburn which derived its existence from the religious controversies in Woburn between the years 1746 and 1760, in which organization a church was formed of which John Leathe was deacon. John Leathe died intestate, and under date of March 30, 1775, his heirs were John Leathe, of Medford, Jedediah, of Watertown, Samuel and Elijah, of Woburn, besides William Leathe, Benjamin Leathe and Esther Leathe, his grandchildren, children of his son Francis, deceased. Children: 1. John, born August 27, 1718, married November 10, 1741, Elizabeth Waite, of Medford. 2. Samuel, born September 26, 1720; married Mercy —, resided at Medford. 3. Elijah, born October 4, 1722, see forward. 4. Eleanor, born March 29, 1726, died at Woburn, September 5, 1756. 5. Sarah, born March 6, 1727, married (intention dated July 21, 1749) Captain James Richardson, of Woburn. 6. Francis, baptized August 16, 1730; married, (intention dated September 20, 1751), Esther Richardson, of Woburn. 7. Jedediah, baptized January 16, 1731-2; married, January 16, 1754, Hannah Blanchard, of Medford. 8. Mary, baptized April 24, 1734. 9. Elizabeth, baptized March 21, 1735-6.

(III) Elijah Leathe, son of John Leathe (2), born at Rumney Marsh, Boston, October 4, 1722, died at Woburn, September 30, 1809, aged eighty-seven years; married (intention dated February 3, 1749), Mary Richardson, born July 18, 1725, died April 21, 1807, aged eighty-two years, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wyman) Richardson, of Woburn. He was a farmer in Woburn and bought the farm where his son Elijah afterwards lived. He was a member of one of the Woburn militia companies, called the East Company, and was one of those members who were furnished with bayonets in 1758. He lived in the easter-

ly part of Woburn near the Stoneham line, and was duly taxed there. During the Revolutionary war he paid liberal sums of money towards supporting the war, and is presumed, from an order dated October 17, 1778, to have performed certain military service. He served, however, as one of the town's committee for hiring soldiers in 1780. Children: 1. Mary, born March 23, 1749, married, March 19, 1771, Edmund Richardson, of Woburn. 2. Elizabeth, born March 31, 1752, married, May 26, 1772, Ebenezer Wade, of Woburn. 3. Elijah, born August 12, 1755, see forward. 4. Susanna, born January 14, 1757, married, December 28, 1780, Jonas Parker, Jr., of Reading. 5. Jephtha, born May 6, 1759, married —; had James, Jephtha and William. 6. James, born August 10, 1761, married, December 16, 1784, Mary Brooks, of Woburn. 7. Rhoda, born May 14, 1764, married, July 21, 1783, Joseph Munroe, of Lexington. 8. Sarah, baptized April 5, 1767. 9. Jacob, born August 20, 1771, married, November 30, 1797, Mehitable Winn, of Woburn.

(IV) Elijah Leathe, son of Elijah Leathe (3), born at Woburn, August 12, 1755, died there December 13, 1835, aged eighty years, gravestone; married, June 22, 1780, Hepsibah Brooks, born March 3, 1762, died June 18, 1829, aged sixty-eight years, gravestone, daughter of Benjamin and Susanna (Kendall) Brooks, of Woburn. Elijah Leathe was brought up on his father's farm, and received the education common to the farmer's son of that period. Like many of his descendants he early learned the trade of shoemaker, which he followed through life. His farm was on Salem street, Woburn, near present Mill street, and was of large area. In the Revolutionary war he was enlisted on April 29, 1775, as a private in Captain Jonas Richardson's (Woburn) company, Colonel James Frye's regiment, which company was present in Bunker Hill battle June 17, 1775, and lost several men killed. He was in this company as late as December 22, 1775. On April 19, 1775, the chances were that he was present in the action, but no special record is found of it. He was a private in Captain Abraham Foster's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, which marched to reinforce the Northern army in the campaign against Burgoyne. His service of three months and twenty-four days near Stillwater, New York, was from August 18, 1777, to November 30, 1777. The Woburn authorities show that he was drafted and went personally at this time. The follow-

ing notice of his death is taken from the *Bunker Hill Aurora and Boston Mirror*, Saturday evening, December 26, 1835:

"Died at Woburn, on the 13th instant, Mr. Elijah Leathe—he fell dead in his house. He was a highly respected farmer and worthy citizen, a Revolutionary soldier and pensioner. Was at Battle of Bunker Hill, Bemis Heights, and at the surrender of Burgoyne. Over fifty years ago he was almost the first who carried shoes in saddle bags to market in Boston, there being no shoe stores. He peddled them from a bench on the north side of Faneuil Hall, where gentlemen and ladies of all classes resorted to buy. He also traveled to Philadelphia with his load of shoes, where he disposed of them to good advantage, and on one occasion returned with the old fashioned clock which is still in the family."

Mr. Leathe was a selectman of Woburn in 1797, 1798 and 1799. Children: 1. Hepsibah, born December 1, 1780, died February 17, 1787, aged seven years. 2. Polly, born January 21, 1784, died February 2, 1796, aged twelve years. 3. Elijah, born October 21, 1786, see forward. 4. Hepsibah, born December 27, 1792, married (intention dated June 1, 1833), Josiah Converse, Jr. 5. Josiah, born October 21, 1794, died April 26, 1817. 6. Samuel, born March 13, 1797, married, October 31, 1820, Ruth Eames. 7. John, born October 3, 1800, married, May 13, 1832, Mary W. Reed, of Burlington. 8. Mary, born February 15, 1804, married (intention dated May 12, 1833) Martin L. Converse, of Burlington.

(V) Elijah Leathe, son of Elijah Leathe (4), born at Woburn, October 21, 1786, died there October 13, 1863, aged seventy-seven years, married, May 7, 1807, Margaret Clark, born January 26, 1787, died November 27, 1843, aged fifty-seven years, daughter of Matthew and Nancy (Dickey) Clark, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. Elijah Leathe was educated in the district schools and helped his father on the farm, and learned the shoemaker's trade of his father, until the time of his marriage. He continued his shoemaking in his shop where he lived after his marriage, and also worked more or less for his father until the latter gave up business. The son lived on his father's farm in a house nearby which stood at the corner of Mill and Washington streets, Woburn. Like other mechanics of his day he did some farming. After the death of his father he removed for a time to Stoneham, and there worked at his trade. Later he returned to the farm in Woburn, where he lived

until he died. He was an attendant of the Baptist church, a Whig in politics, and served on the school committee. He greatly enjoyed the sport of hunting and fishing, and was considered as among the best in that line, and had the reputation of being an upright and honest man.

Children: 1. Elijah Albert, born August 13, 1807, married twice. Children by first wife: i. Nancy ———. ii. Albert. 2. Nancy, born August 3, 1809, married (intention dated November 17, 1829) David Waite, resided at South Reading, children: Harriet and Henry. 3. Jephtha, born November 17, 1811, married (first), May 1, 1834, Sarah Davis, of New York City; married (second), Charlotte Steere Claxton, of New York City; children by first wife: i. Mary Porter, born February 7, 1835. ii. Sarah, born January 7, 1838. 4. Harriet, born April 25, 1815, died September 5, 1816. 5. Josiah, born June 22, 1817, see forward. 6. William, born March 13, 1820, married, December 26, 1846, Charlotte G. Small, of Woburn, children: i. Charlotte Elizabeth, born September 11, 1847, died November 5, 1851; ii. Charles William, born September 11, 1847, died May 15, 1880; iii. Clarence Howard, born April 22, 1850, married, June 12, 1872, Marianna Spinney; iv. Frank Herbert, born September 25, 1852, married, November 27, 1873, Elvira E. Munroe; v. Ada Elizabeth, born November 3, 1854, married, April 4, 1876, Herbert S. Dickinson; vi. Harriet A., married, March 15, 1879, Charles E. Clarke; vii. Mary Eva, born October 10, 1861, died December 11, 1861; viii. Alice Virginia, born February 10, 1865. 7. Mary Ann, born March 9, 1825, married, October 18, 1846, James Parker, of Woburn. 8. Benjamin Brooks, born April 23, 1825, married, February 10, 1848, Lucy C. Martain. 9. Margaret Ellen, born November 7, 1827, married, July 9, 1845, Alfred Augustus Trull, of Woburn; children: i. Ellen Eliza (Trull), born November 22, 1846, married, October 31, 1867, Charles E. Richardson. ii. Mary Ann (Trull), born April 27, 1852, died November 26, 1871. iii. Alfred Seymour (Trull), born January 11, 1855, died August 9, 1874. iv. Benjamin Leathe (Trull), born November 4, 1860, married, December 24, 1885, Lillie M. Richardson.

(VI) Josiah Leathe, son of Elijah Leathe (5), born at Woburn, June 22, 1817, died there, August 9, 1878, aged sixty-one years, one month and eighteen days, married Mary Angeline Belcher, born at New London, Con-

necticut, April 4, 1820, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, May 2, 1894, aged seventy-four years and twenty-eight days. Mr. Leathe was educated in the common schools of Woburn, and assisted his father, who was a shoemaker. He served an apprenticeship at shoemaking with David Waite, of South Reading, and worked for him several years. He removed to New York City shortly before his marriage, and worked at his trade there, and after his marriage he removed to Orange, New Jersey, where he opened a shop for fine custom work. He returned to Woburn in 1846 and built a house near the shore of Horn Pond, the site of the house being then located at what was then the end of Canal street (the present Arlington road), and here he had his shop doing custom shoemaking. Later in his life he was station agent at the Cross street station of the Boston and Lowell railroad, and also continued his work of shoemaking in connection with his station duties. While occupying this position he met his death by a stroke of lightning. At one time in his life he had charge of the Woburn Cemetery, now known as the Woodbrook Cemetery. He was a Unitarian in religious belief, a Republican in politics, retired in manner and of a kind disposition, devoted to his family and regarded as one of Woburn's best and faithful citizens. Children: 1. Josiah, born June 21, 1842; married, November, 1871, Sidney Skillen, of San Francisco, California, children: i. Mabel Belcher, born October 17, 1873, married, June 13, 1902, Fred B. Rust, of Somerville, Massachusetts. ii. Wilbur, born March 8, 1879. 2. Henry Harrison, born September 27, 1848, see forward. 3. Charles Belcher, born February 4, 1850, married, March 1, 1869, Flora Segeberg, of Boston. Children: i. Charles Walter, born July 2, 1870, died May 17, 1876; ii. Bertha, born January 20, 1872. iii. Alice Josephine, born March 4, 1878. iv. Grace Segeberg, born January 20, 1880. 4. Wilbur, born July 5, 1853, died in California. 5. Edward Currier, born January 1, 1865, married (first), August 25, 1890, Carrie Jones, of Acton; child: i. Lora Standish, born September 19, 1892, and married (second), Helen ———.

(VII) Henry Harrison Leathe, son of Josiah Leathe (6), was born in Woburn, September 27, 1848, and died in Woburn, January 6, 1908. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, graduating from the high school in 1867. After graduation he entered the employ of E. Cummings & Company, tanners and curriers, at their store in Boston, in

the capacity of bookkeeper for one year, and subsequently became associated with the firm of J. O. Cummings & Company, of Boston and Woburn, for eight years. Later he removed to Albion, New York, where for six years he acted as bookkeeper and paymaster for Lane, Pierce & Company, tanners and curriers. He subsequently returned to Boston, where he was head bookkeeper for the same firm for two years, when it dissolved, and a new firm was formed under the name of A. & E. Lane, with which he remained for two years. In the meantime the Pierces established a new plant at Olean, New York, which was conducted under the name of James and W. P. Pierce & Company, and Mr. Leathe was admitted as a partner, having charge of the Boston office. Later the firm was incorporated, and Mr. Leathe became a director and vice-president. The house disposes of its products in Boston, with salesrooms at 44 South street. Mr. Leathe resided in Woburn, at No. 3 Frances street. He was a member of the Unitarian church there, and served on its parish committee. He was a Republican in politics, and served as delegate in various representative, senatorial and state conventions. He was a member of Mount Horeb Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; of Baldwin Council, No. 618, Royal Arcanum, of which he was a past regent; of the American Order of United Workmen; the Pilgrim Fathers; the American Order of Fraternal Helpers; and of the Mishawam Club and of the Towanda Club, of both of which he was an ex-president. He was a life member of the American Unitarian Association, and a member of the Rumford Historical Association, the New England Shoe and Leather Association, and a member of the Woburn Five Cents Savings Bank corporation. He also served as justice of the peace. In his youth he was for three years a member of the military company known as the Woburn Mechanics' Phalanx, now known as Company G, Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, National Guard.

Mr. Leathe married, March 1, 1870, Amanda Augusta Johnson, born April 8, 1849, daughter of John and Eliza (Butman) Johnson, of Woburn. Their children are: 1. Ethel May, born May 12, 1872, died August 30, 1874. 2. Edith Marion, born November 6, 1875, married, June 19, 1900, James Houston Linnell, of Woburn. 3. Fred Elmer, born September 2, 1877, now assistant treasurer of the Pierce Company, associated with his father. 4. Dora Johnson, born August 5, 1879.

5. Ida Amanda, born April 8, 1881, died December 25, 1889. 6. Maude Evelyn, born June 7, 1883. 7. Henry Harrison, born December 4, 1889.

William Lamson or Lambton  
 LAMSON came from Durham county, England, where the Lambtons are still in the possession of an estate dating back to 1350, with the ships sent out by Matthew Cradock, the first governor of the Massachusetts Company, to establish fishing and trading posts on the Atlantic coast of the colony. Through his agent he employed his capital in not only fishing and trading, but also in shipbuilding, notably at Medford, and his fishing villages became Marblehead and Ipswich. Although Governor Cradock never came to New England, he proposed on July 28, 1629, to transfer the government of the settlers to the settlements, and the proposition was adopted the following month. In March, 1633, John Winthrop, Jr., with twelve others, began the settlement on the common land called Aggawam, which on August 5, 1634, was named Ipswich from that part from which so many of the settlers had departed. Some of the Ipswich settlers became "straightened" and obtained leave to "sit down" at Quasacunquen, which became the town of Newbury, May 6, 1635, and the same year the settlement known as Wassoguscus was formally reorganized as a plantation, and on September 2, 1635, became the town of Weymouth.

When William Lamson came to the colony in 1637 he followed the business of husbandman. He was made freeman, May 17, 1637, commoner in 1641, and was one of Major Denison's subscribers in 1648. He died in Ipswich, February 1, 1658, and the inventory of his estate was dated ninth month, 1661. He married Sarah (Ayers) (?). Children: 1. John, born 1642, married Martha Perkins. 2. Sarah, born 1644, married Cornelius Brown. 3. Phoebe, born 1646, married John Towne. 4. Samuel, born 1648, married Mary Nichols. 5. Mary, born 1652, probably married Thomas Payne. 6. Hannah, born 1654, married Harry Collins. 7. Nathaniel, born November, 1656. 8. Joseph, born October, 1658, married (first) Elizabeth Mitchell; (second), Mrs. Hannah Welch; (third) Dorothy Monsell, and lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts.

(II) John Lamson, son of William Lamson (I), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1642. His will was recorded June 23, 1717.

He married Martha, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Phoebe (Gould) Perkins, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 17, 1668-69. Their children were: 1. John, born November 21, 1669, married Abigail Adams. 2. Phoebe, born August 16, 1673, married Theophilus Fiske. 3. William, born August 19, 1675, married Lydia Porter. 4. Martha, born March 21, 1677, married Benjamin Bixby. 5. Thomas, born January 3, 1682, married (first) Abigail Faulkner; (second) Sarah Ridge; (third) Ruth Bowles. 6. Sarah, born 1683, married Paul Faulkner. 7. Samuel, born February 25, 1684, married Mary Edwards.

(III) William Lamson, second son of John Lamson (2), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, August 19, 1675. Married Lydia, daughter of John and Lydia (Herrick) Porter; marriage notice published at Wenham, Massachusetts, October 26, 1706. Their children were: 1. William, born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 1, 1708, married Joanna Tuttle. 2. Benjamin, born April 8, 1710, married Sarah Cummings. 3. Lydia, born September 21, 1713, married Benjamin Fairfield. 4. Samuel, born April 22, 1716, married probably Catherine Folsom, at Exeter, New Hampshire. 5. Joseph, born December 28, 1718; see forward. 6. Jonathan, born August 13, 1720, married Anna Dane. 7. Mary, born September, 1728, married Thomas Haley.

(IV) Joseph Lamson, fourth son of William Lamson (3), was born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, which was a part of Ipswich, December 28, 1718. He settled at Exeter, about 1740, as he bought land there in 1741; he was known as "King Weaver." He married (first), at Wenham, Massachusetts, Mehitable Batchelder, daughter of John and Hannah (Tarbox) Batchelder, November 4, 1740; married (second) Pernal Giddings, at Exeter, New Hampshire, September 7, 1747. They had a son, Joseph Jr., see forward.

(V) Joseph Lamson, Jr., son of Joseph Lamson (4), married April 29, 1769, at Exeter, New Hampshire, Rachel Sanborn, daughter of Captain Caleb and Mehitable (Weare) Sanborn. Their children, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, were: 1. Joseph, born November 7, 1770, married Susanna Folsom. 2. Mehitable, born October 6, 1773, died October 27, 1777. 3. Polly, born August 9, 1775, died July 28, 1792. 4. Caleb, born June 29, 1778, see forward. 5. Asa, born January 7, 1783, married Margaret Brown. 6. John, born December 8, 1785, married Nancy, daughter of Jabez and Lydia (Philbrick) Dodge, at Exeter, New

Hampshire, September 15, 1811. Children: i. Jabez Dodge, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, June 18, 1812, married Cybil L. Shattuck. ii. Joseph Sanborn, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, August 27, 1815, married Eunice E. Winslow, children: Joseph Harrison, born Exeter, New Hampshire, July 29, 1840, a prominent photographer at Portland, Maine; married Annie Sweeney; Isabel, born Augusta, Maine, February 5, 1843, married Josiah Packard; George Albert, born Augusta, Maine, October 16, 1845, died September, 1846; Charles Henry, born Augusta, Maine, September 17, 1847, married Elizabeth H. Cox; he is a jeweller of Portland, Maine, and the inventor of the Lamson Kite; Frank Pierce, born Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 19, 1851, well known as F. Lamson-Scribner, formerly head of the Department of Agrostology, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.; married Ella Augusta Newmarch. iii. Asa Brown, born Exeter, New Hampshire, June 27, 1818, a well-known potter of Exeter; married (first) Mary A. Carr; married (second) Irene R. Fellowes; his children were: Rufus, born May 20, 1844, a prominent man in Portland, Maine; married (first) Emma Kimball; (second) Ella C. Douglas; Margaret, born May 14, 1846, died October 21, 1847; Maragaret Ann, born November 12, 1848, married Jesse Dolloff; Mary Abbie, born August 3, 1852, married Charles S. Dodge; Sarah Elizabeth, born September 27, 1854, died July 21, 1858; Frank Hudson, born April 21, 1859, married Carrie E. James; Annie Belle, born August 18, 1861, married George F. Lord; the births of these children occurred at Exeter, New Hampshire. 7. Rufus, born 1790.

(VI) Caleb Lamson, the second son of Joseph Lamson, Jr. (5), was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, January 29, 1778, died 1812. He married Abigail, daughter of Aquila and Anna (Moulton) Chase, at Newbury, Massachusetts, July 15, 1802. She was born in Parsonfield, Maine, August 7, 1781, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 17, 1848. Their children were: 1. Mary Ann, born March 18, 1804, married Jeremiah Greenleaf. 2. William Caleb, born October 25, 1805, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 23, 1862. Married, December 25, 1844, Sarah Ann Stowell, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Their children were: Charles Henry, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, September 15, 1848, married, November 2, 1893, Elizabeth S. Nicholson. Arthur Franklin, born March 28,

1854, married Elizabeth F. York, and their children are: Maud Elizabeth, born January 22, 1876; Henry Arthur, April 8, 1877; Herbert William, February 8, 1879, died 1879; Frank William, November 14, 1880; Nellie Ethel, December 1, 1887; Walter Edward, July 28, 1891. All the children born in Cambridge but the youngest, who was born in Brooklyn, New York, where the family resided. 3. Joseph Moulton, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, September 26, 1807, died at Saint Croix, West India Islands, March 31, 1838. He married Mrs. Sarah Leveridge-Davis, and their children were: Abigail Ann Leveridge, born in New York, July 18, 1830, married (first) Robert Dedell; (second) Wilson Small, a prominent citizen, of New York; John William Leveridge, born November 20, 1831, died July 21, 1851; Joseph Moulton, Jr., born September 7, 1833, died May 8, 1834; Mary Jane, born April 21, 1835, married John H. Eddy; Joseph Benjamin Leveridge, born March 2, 1838, died April 5, 1839. 4. Rufus, born October 2, 1809, see forward.

(VII) Rufus Lamson, son of Caleb Lamson (6), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 2, 1809. He removed to Cambridge where he was an apprentice under Franklin Sawyer, a mason and builder, and in 1831 began building on his own account. He became a large holder of real estate, and he provided homes for respectable mechanics and clerks where they could live apart from the din and confusion of the congested city, and yet be in close touch with their business places. To such he was a friend and benefactor and exercised over them a fatherly care, and by his liberal treatment the relation of landlord and tenant was one of mutual advantage and pleasing intercourse. The citizens of Cambridge elected him a member of the common council in 1859, and again in 1877, for a term of two years, and he also served as assessor for the city for twenty-two years. He was elected president of the Cambridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1873, having always served the corporation as a director and as a large patron. He affiliated fraternally with the Masonic Order, being a member of Amicable Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. He was a member of the Universalist Church of Cambridge, a member of the early Volunteer Fire Department, and during the Civil war was one of the "Home Guards." He died at his home in Cambridge, July 13, 1879, and in conformity with his ex-



pressed wishes was buried from the Universalist church with Masonic honors.

Rufus Lamson married at Boston, on Thanksgiving Eve, 1832, Mary Jane Butler, daughter of John and Jane (Brookings) Butler, and their children are: 1. Rufus William, born September 29, 1833, see forward. 2. Joseph Butler, born March 3, 1837, died 1840. 3. Eveline, born 1839, died 1840. 4. George Warren, born February 17, 1841. He enlisted in 1861, in the first company that was raised in Cambridge and later served in the navy three years on the "Ino." He died May 29, 1879. 5. Mary Jane, born February 12, 1844, married George C. Currier, of the well-known firm of Bradley & Currier, manufacturers of sash, doors and blinds, of New York; their children are: Mabel Lamson, married Austin Pressinger, a lawyer of New York, and Edwin Bradley, married Irene T. Platt, who is deceased. Their children: Edwin Bradley, born June 3, 1894; Jane Currier, January 8, 1903. 6. Asa Caleb, born December 27, 1848, see forward.

(VIII) Rufus William Lamson, son of Rufus Lamson (7), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 29, 1833. He was a mason builder and contractor in Cambridge, and assisted his father in the building of many structures of that city. He removed about June, 1893, to the village of Elkins in New London, New Hampshire, where he still resides on his farm. He is a member of King Solomon Lodge, No. 14, Free and Accepted Masons, of Elkins, New Hampshire; Cambridge Lodge, No. 13, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Charles River Encampment, No. 22, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; St. Omer Lodge, No. 9, Knights of Pythias, all of Cambridge; Cambridge Veteran Fire Association. He married Cyrene Dam Eaton, and their children are: 1. William George, born November 23, 1860. 2. Albert Henry, born October 21, 1862, see forward. 3. Charles Allen, born November 25, 1865, married Mary A. Goodhue, a prominent physician of Elkins, New Hampshire; their children are: Donald Charles, born February 7, 1895; Dorathea, September 5, 1905; Seth Albert, October 24, 1907, born in Elkins, New Hampshire. 4. Rufus Edward, born July 1, 1868. 5. Gertrude Eaton, born July 11, 1875, married Frederic Elwin Everett, September 12, 1900. Children: Craig Lamson, born February 19, 1903, died January, 1906. Douglas Newton, born April 3, 1905. Barbara, born April 1,

1907. 6. Ernest Eugene, born September 16, 1877, died August 31, 1880.

(VIII) Asa Caleb Lamson, son of Rufus Lamson (7), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 27, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge and at Eaton's Commercial College, Boston. His first business position was with the wholesale boot and shoe and sole leather house of Holbrook & Hobart, 71 Kilby street, Boston, and he remained with that firm for six years. In 1864 he enlisted for ninety days emergency service in the United States Volunteers, being a member of the Twelfth Unattached Massachusetts Volunteers, his company being commanded by Captain Walcott, of Cambridge. In 1868 he was employed by Utley & Boynton, wholesale dealers in butter, cheese and eggs, at 53 Commercial street, Boston, and in 1872 he resigned this position to join Samuel A. King in the wholesale butter, cheese and egg commission business, under the firm name of Lamson & King, 43 North Market street, Boston. In 1874 the firm removed to larger quarters on the corner of Commercial and Chatham streets. The business prospered, and in 1879 Mr. Lamson withdrew, owing to the death of his father, which gave to him the care of his large estates, and to this business he added a general real estate agency. Mr. Lamson is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being affiliated with Amicable Lodge, of Cambridge; St. Andrew's Chapter, Boston; Boston Council, Joseph Warren Commandery, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of the Royal Arcanum, and of the Pilgrim Fathers. His religious affiliation is with the Universalist denomination, in which church he was brought up from childhood.

Mr. Lamson married, June 26, 1891, Elizabeth H., daughter of William Wirt and Irene H. (Stewart) Virgin, of Peru, Maine. They have one child, Florine, an adopted daughter, whom they sent to Paris, France, where she was taught the French language and received instruction in art and literature. In 1908 Mr. Lamson completed on Massachusetts avenue, Cambridge, a modern apartment house at a cost of over one hundred thousand dollars, which he named The Lamson.

(IX) Albert Henry Lamson, second son of Rufus William Lamson (8), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 21, 1862. He attended the Cambridge schools, and after completing his studies engaged in mercantile pursuits, and is now the superintendent of the



RUFUS LAMSON



Legal Process Company of Boston, with offices in the Old South building. He is a member of Cambridge Lodge, No. 13, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; past high priest of Tri-Mount Encampment, No. 2, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Boston; past major grand of Canton Shawmont, No. 1, Patriarchs Militant, of Boston; past master of King Solomon Lodge, No. 14, Free and Accepted Masons, of Elkins, New Hampshire; St. Paul's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Boston; Columbia Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Claremont, New Hampshire; Sullivan Commandery, Knights Templar, of Claremont, New Hampshire; Alpha Lodge of Perfection; Ariel Chapter, P. of J.; Acacia Chapter of Rose Croix, all of Concord, New Hampshire; New Hampshire Consistory, S. P. R. S., thirty-second degree, of Nashua, New Hampshire; past patron of Martha Chapter, No. 34, Order of Eastern Star, of Elkins, New Hampshire; past grand patron of Grand Chapter, Order of Eastern Star, of New Hampshire; Bektash Temple, Ancient Accepted Order Nobles Mystic Shrine of Concord, New Hampshire. He has been a member of Handel-Haydn Society of Boston for more than twenty years, member of the New Hampshire Sons of the American Revolution, Concord, New Hampshire, New Hampshire Genealogical Society of Dover, New Hampshire, member of Topsfield Historical Society of Topsfield, Massachusetts, and one of the charter members of Piscataqua Pioneers, a historical and genealogical society of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, serving in the capacity of secretary from its organization. Mr. Lamson was married to Mary Ella Weeks, of Cambridge, at Elkins, New Hampshire, December 22, 1897. She died at Cambridge, September 6, 1906.

The Wiley family is one of the oldest in Reading, it having been identified with that town for more than two hundred and fifty years, and while many of them have established homes elsewhere, a goodly number have preferred to remain close to the original family seat.

Timothy Wiley, who was admitted a freeman in Reading in 1640, is supposed to have been a son of John, who was residing there at the same time, and both were probably immigrants from England. Timothy's wife, whose Christian name was Elizabeth, died in 1662, and his death occurred in 1672. Their children

were: Benjamin, Elizabeth, Timothy, Susan and Sarah. All of the Reading Wileys are descended from these settlers.

Ira Wiley, born in South Reading, (now Wakefield) 1802, was an extensive real estate owner, and a prominent resident of that town. He died in 1887. He married Lucetta Gerry, of Stoneham, born 1802, and died 1851. They were the parents of ten children: 1. Ira, Jr., born 1826, died 1877; married Hannah Newhall; died 1870. 2. Louisa Rebecca, born 1827, died 1892; married J. Francis Harts-horne. 3. Augusta L., born 1829, died 1852; married Henry Brown. 4. James Madison, born 1831, died 1897; married Amanda M. Stowell, born 1831, died 1896. 5. Lucella O., born 1833, died 1836. 6. William Henry, born 1836, died 1894; married Sarah Lucy Eaton, born 1849. 7. Charles L., born 1837, died 1839. 8. Emily, born 1841, died 1843. 9. Francella, born 1845, died 1862. 10. Marcella, born 1846, died 1848.

The family of Pebbles or Peebles was prominent in Scotland before 1296. The family

name is taken from the town where the family has its seat, Pebbles or Peebleshire, Scotland. Several of the family appeared on the famous Ragman's Roll, the first list of Scottish nobility that has been preserved. The term, "Ragman Roll" had its origin, says Hanna, in good-humored banter, and far from being intended in any way to wound Scottish susceptibility, was a merry allusion to what in the middle ages was a famous diversion of the ladies. Ragman, or King Rageman, was a game much affected in Anglo-Norman society in the thirteenth century—a number of characters, good, bad and indifferent, were written in couplets consecutively on a sheet of parchment. To each character a string was attached, having a piece of wax or metal at the tip. This sheet when rolled up was called a Ragman's Roll; each person playing drew a character by pulling a string, which he or she maintained for the remainder of the evening. When the Scottish baronage swore fealty to Edward I. of England at Berwick in 1291, their names were written down in French by Edward's Norman scribes, and the seals of such as had them were attached to the sheet by small strips of parchment. The rolls containing the signatures, when made up with a mass of seals dependent from them, had each much the appearance of this game of Ragman; and that name having

probably been given it jokingly by some of the young courtiers in attendance, has stuck to this important state paper ever since. By far the greater number of signatures was obtained on the occasion of Edward's progress through Scotland in 1296. Among the signers were Frere Thomas, master de la meson de la Seinte Croice de Peebles, Peebleshire. (Brother Thomas of the House of the Holy Cross of Peebles); John visaire del Eglise de Peebles; La Communauté de Peebles. The family has been prominent not only in the early Roman Catholic Church before the Reformation, but later in the Scotch-Presbyterian church. Dr. Robert Peebles was canon of Glasgow in 1322 and lord great chamberlain of Scotland. John Peebles was archdeacon of St. Andrews; in 1377 lord chancellor of Scotland. William Peebles of Peebles was a member of the Scotch parliament in 1468; William Peebles, of Pender, Lanarkshire, in 1544 and Oliver Peebles, of Perthshire, in 1572, 1590 and 1597. In 1322 Lord William of Peebles, prior of the Monastery of Melrose, Scotland, was killed by the English and his body cast forth upon the high altar.

The first of the name to go from Scotland to Ireland, and the probable ancestor of the American family of Peebles mentioned below, was Rev. Thomas Peebles or Pebbles, who before 1642 was chaplain or minister to the Scottish regiment of Colonel Eglinton, and went with the regiment to Ireland. In 1641 twenty thousand English Protestants and a hundred thousand Scotchmen had been settled and granted confiscated lands in Ulster Province, Ireland. Many English emigrated to Ireland from 1610 to 1640 and came to New England, and a century later their grandsons and descendants furnished the second great body of immigrants to the American colonies after the famous siege of Londonderry. Thomas Peebles was one of the leaders in the Scotch Presbyterian church in Ireland. When the first Presbytery was formed with only five ministers and four ruling elders June 10, 1642, he was elected clerk and held the position until his death, thirty years afterward. He was probably born as early as 1600. In 1646 he became the minister of Dundonald and Holyrood. This Presbytery grew rapidly. When the tables were turned and his sect was persecuted, Rev. Thomas Peebles, of Dundonald, Presbytery of Downs, was on the list of ejected ministers in Ulster in 1661. In the same list appears the name of Rev. Hugh Peebles, of Lifford, possibly his son. Nine of the

name were grantees of land or holders of land in Ireland. In 1890 the name seemed to have disappeared from Ireland, though the name Peoples, a family of which lives in Donegal, is probably a corrupt spelling of this surname. The spelling in the early records varies widely, some of the forms given by ingenious clerks are: Peebles, Pebbles, Pebbels, Peibols, Paybols, Pibbles, Peabols, and as many more.

(1) Robert Pebbles, the immigrant, was born in Ulster Province, north of Ireland, about 1680. He came with his wife and several children among the first Scotch-Presbyterians who accepted the invitation of Governor Shute to come to New England. Of the first hundred families which came in the fall of 1718 many settled in Worcester. Robert Pebbles was one of the leading men in 1722 and there is every reason to think that he was among the pioneers in this remarkable emigration. These Scotch settlers at first worshiped in the old garrison house at the north end of Worcester. When they attempted to build a church a mob tore it down to the disgrace of the town. But on better acquaintance the Scotch affiliated with their English neighbors, and Robert Pebbles with others attended the Old South Church. In 1724 he was assigned the fifth seat in the meeting house under the right of Palmer (from whom he bought his farm). He was prominent in town affairs; was hogreeve in 1722, fenceviewer in 1723-24, tythingman in 1725, all important offices in the pioneer days. In 1725 he was in such favor that he served on a committee to prevent cattle and horses not belonging to landowners from being brought to town. He was highway surveyor in 1726 and field driver 1726-27, declined the office of constable in 1728-29, but accepted it in 1732-36-37. As constable he had the duty of "warning" out of town all newcomers, a rather disgraceful method of keeping out possible paupers and those of other religious opinions. When the meeting house was seated May 30, 1733, Robert Pebbles was placed up among the leaders and pillars of the church in the second seat in the body of the church, while his two grown sons, Patrick and John, were given seats in the second pew in the long gallery. It is evident that the clan feeling was not all gone, however, for most of the prominent Scotch were together in the second pew, also in the third and fifth, while the English were mostly in pews by themselves. Not entirely, however, for many of the Scotch had already married into the English families.

A road was laid out by his farm and from the Rutland road to the country road, February 14, 1733-34. He bought his homestead March 7, 1722-23, but the deed was not acknowledged until May 12, 1726, from Elisha Bruce, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, in the eastern part of Worcester, thirty-seven acres adjoining land of Ephraim Curtis on the county road to James Taylor's farm. He probably moved in 1728 to a farm containing sixty-eight acres that he bought April 17, 1728, on North Pond brook, land laid out to Isaac Miller, but purchased of James Gleason, of Marlborough. In 1731 he became a proprietor of the town, buying the right ("tens," they were called ten-acre rights) of Palmer Goulding. But he gave a farm of fifty-five acres of this land near Panson's pond to his "well-beloved son, John Pibles" "for love and affection," dated February 28, 1731-32. A plan of this farm is recorded in the Worcester deeds. John's farm was north of Robert's and was bounded by common land and land of John Waldo. The farm was sold to Cornelius Waldo in 1739 when Pebbles was preparing to leave town. He was a blacksmith by trade and evidently prosperous. He bought thirty acres of the south part of the original right of Ephraim Curtis, September 11, 1727; forty-seven acres of John Hubbard, of Worcester, undivided land and a four acre house lot granted to Isaac Wheeler, deed dated March 13, 1727-28. He also bought the twenty acre house lot granted to William Pain, of Boston, from James Dunlap, of Canterbury, Connecticut, November, 1736, the land being on the road to Lake Quinsigamond. His son John deeded his farm back to his father in 1739-40 for some reason, but April 18, 1741, Robert Pebbles, then of Lisbon (now Pelham, Massachusetts), proprietor, deeded this place, fifty-five acres on both sides of North Pond brook, back to his son John.

Robert Pebbles and James Thornton, of Worcester, were the founders of Pelham, Massachusetts. These two Scotchmen bought a tract of land three and a half miles wide by seven and three-quarters in length, the present site of Pelham, containing sixteen thousand six hundred and eighty-six and one-half acres of land, of Colonel Stoddard, of Northampton, Massachusetts. Stoddard bought it of the state of Connecticut, the title of which was given to Connecticut by Massachusetts though jurisdiction was retained. The lands were called Equivalent Lands because they were given to compensate Connecticut for

the towns of Woodstock, Somers, Enfield and Suffield, then held by Massachusetts, despite the fact that by some mistake the grants had been made south of what was afterward fixed as the Massachusetts line. The two purchasers agreed to settle forty families within two years. They were all ready, however, for the deed to the proprietors was made February, 1738-39, naming the settlers. It was called the Lisbon, Lisborn or Lysburn propriety and the first five meetings were held in Worcester, the fifth April 10, 1740. The sixth meeting was the first in the new settlement, held August 6, 1740. He was on the committee May 19, 1741, to raise the new meeting house, and November 3, 1741, when they began to have service he was appointed to keep the minister at twelve shillings a week. He led the movement to incorporate as a town and the bill was signed by the governor, January 15, 1742; Robert Pebbles was directed to call the first town meeting for April 1, 1743, and a facsimile of this call drawn and signed by him is reproduced in the Pelham town history. Lisburn, or New Lisborn, the name of the propriety, was changed to Pelham. Lisborn is the name of a town on the river Lagan in Antrim county, Ireland. At the first town meeting he was elected selectman and re-elected in 1744, perhaps served later. He protested against the meeting of 1751. He was moderator in 1744. The town took steps May 26, 1743, to call a minister and Robert was on the committee for that purpose. Rev. Robert Abercrombie was settled, but in 1747 trouble had developed over the minister. Mr. Pebbles continued to board the ministers; in 1755 he was paid for ten weeks board and for entertaining the presbytery. In 1756 for keep of minister and horse five weeks and next seventeen weeks. He had three shares in each division and became a large land-owner. He lived on lot sixteen of the first division. He died about 1760. As late as 1757-59 his son was called "Jr."

He married Sarah ———. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Patrick, mentioned below. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born in Worcester, May 29, 1719, married, February 10, 1755, at Pelham, Alexander McCulloch. 5. Mary, born October 12, 1722, at Worcester, married, April 26, 1757, David Huston. 6. Ann, born at Worcester, May 25, 1726, married, November 17, 1757, Rev. John Huston. 7. Robert, mentioned below. 8. Archibald, mentioned in administration of estate of brother John.

(II) John Pebbles, son of Robert Pebbles (I), was born about 1715, in Ireland; died in 1756. Married, November 7, 1740, Dorothea Harvey, daughter of Rev. John Harvey, Jr. He had a farm at Worcester near North Pond Brook, but left about the time his father did. He was a school teacher and seems to have lived at Palmer, Brimfield, Granville, Pelham, Massachusetts, and Middlefield, Connecticut, where he died. Administration was granted to John Harvey, of Peterboro, New Hampshire, his father-in-law, September 15, 1756. He had one right at Pequigne, Rutland District (now Barre), sold later to Samuel Reed. He was a proprietor of Worcester in 1732, having three tens or shares, and was chairman for surveying lots in the third division of the common land. Two of his children were baptized by his wife's father at Palmer, Massachusetts: 1. John Harvey, born November 9, 1745, baptized December 5, 1745; 2. Jean, born September 15, 1748. He seems to have married second in Pelham in 1752 (intention May 2), Sarah Conkey, and had children. 3. daughter, born June 11, 1754. He was tythingman in 1762, and seems to have been living on his father's homestead through which a road was cut in 1755.

(II) Patrick Pebbles, son of Robert Pebbles (I), was born in Ireland, about 1710-11. He had a seat in the Old South meeting house, Worcester, and was a field driver there in 1732. He was one of the proprietors of Lisbon when the first division was made, having a one-sixtieth share. He was the only son who was a proprietor. He drew lot No. 7 in 1739. He signed the application for the first town meeting; went to Hadley to post notice of the first meeting. June 9, 1762, he owned three shares, probably inheriting two from his father. He was town surveyor in 1743, school committeeman in 1751, selectman in 1752, collector 1757. In 1766 he and John Pebbles occupied pew No. 2. He was a blacksmith by trade, doubtless succeeding his father at Pelham. He married (first) Frances ———; and (second), March 8, 1757, at Pelham, Margaret Taylor. Children: 1. Son, born April 14, 1737, (probably John), mentioned below. 2. James, born 1739, mentioned below. 3. Patrick, selectman 1796, resided in Pelham; perhaps born 1760. 4. Daughter, born May 22, 1752. Children of second wife: 5. Daughter born May 20, 1759. 6. Son, born April 20, 1760.

(II) James Pebbles, son of Robert Pebbles (I), was born about 1717, probably in Wor-

cester; died at Pelham, October 3, 1752. Children (according to best evidence at hand): 1. John, born about 1748, married, March 17, 1770, (intentions) Anne Shaw; was selectman in 1784; blacksmith in Pelham 1768 and Revolutionary soldier from Chesterfield, Massachusetts, in same company with his brother John, mentioned below. 2. James.

(II) Robert Pebbles, son of Robert Pebbles (I), was born about 1725; married (intentions January 30, 1761) Elizabeth Cone; was in a company of horse under Captain Robert Lotherdige, Colonel Israel Billing's regiment, in 1757, and in the same war was in Colonel William William's regiment, Captain Salah Barnard's company.

(III) James Pebbles, son of Patrick Pebbles (2), was born in 1739, died March 6, 1787, in Pelham. Married, March 5, 1768, Rachel Young, who married (second) Deacon Samuel Hyde; she died June 25, 1795. He was constable in 1779, was set off in new school district in 1770, served as private in the French war under Captain Salah Barnard, Colonel William Williams. Children: born at Pelham: 1. Robert Young, born March 5, 1769; died February 15, 1791. 2. Molly, born February 8, 1771, died October 19, 1790. 3. John, born March 30, 1773. 4. Frank, died September 24, 1775. 5. James, born July 18, 1782.

(III) John Pebbles, son of Patrick Pebbles (2), was born about 1737, died January 1, 1780. He married, August 17, 1759, Mary Cunningham. He owned one right in 1762.

(III) James Pebbles, son of James Pebbles (2), or one of the above, was born (according to the town records of Orford, New Hampshire), at Pelham. He died, according to the history of Plymouth, New Hampshire, at a very advanced age in 1860, and was undoubtedly about a hundred years old. He settled in the town of New Salem, Massachusetts, adjoining Pelham. When he was a soldier in the Revolution his residence was given as Chesterfield, Massachusetts, an adjacent town, but he may have lived in Pelham or New Salem, and served for Chesterfield. His name is spelled Pibbels and he was in Captain Benjamin Honney's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, which marched to Ticonderoga to reinforce the northern army and served under General Stark in the battle of Bennington. He removed from New Salem, Massachusetts, to Orford, New Hampshire, in 1797. He married Martha Haskell, who was born in New Salem, Massachusetts. He was a







*Riley Cobles*

[illegible]



Wm. C. C. C.

blacksmith by trade. Among his children were: 1. James, born March 23, 1794, married, December 30, 1819, Sarah Sloper, born March 25, 1798; blacksmith and farmer, came to Plymouth, New Hampshire, in 1862, and lived on the Joel Read place; a soldier in War of 1812; died at Plymouth, May 17, 1874; wife died December 1, 1869; children and grandchildren at Plymouth. 2. John, mentioned below. Seth, Robert, Mary, Mahala.

(IV) John Pebbles, son of James Pebbles (3), was born in New Salem, Massachusetts, in 1796, and died at Orford, New Hampshire, August 7, 1877, aged eighty-one years, of old age. His wife died before him. He was a farmer. He settled in Orford, New Hampshire, whither his parents removed when he was an infant. He married Lucretia Sloper, sister of his brother's wife. He married (second) Delia Weed; children of John and Lucretia (Sloper) Pebbles: 1. Riley, born February 25, 1823, mentioned below. 2. James T., born February 25, 1825, was a prosperous farmer of Saxonville, Massachusetts. Children of John and Delia (Weed) Pebbles: 3. John, served in the Civil war in an Ohio regiment under General Sherman, was wounded in action, and died at Gainesville, Georgia. 4. Sumner. 5. William. 6. Hazen, born 1830, married, August 17, 1867, at Rumney, Ellen M. Blodgett. 7. Lucretia. 8. Delia, married Webster P. Blodgett, son of Asahel. 9. Jennie, married Charles Porter, of Wolfborough, New Hampshire.

(V) Riley Pebbles, son of John Pebbles (4), was born in Orford, New Hampshire, in the section called Indian Pond, February 25, 1823. His father being in moderate circumstances, he was bound out when fourteen years old to a farmer in Orford and he worked faithfully until he came of age and terminated his long apprenticeship. He attended the district schools but his educational advantages were nominal. He removed to Boston, March 1, 1846, and in 1851, six years later, came to Natick, where he has resided ever since. He learned the shoemaker's trade and on a capital of eight hundred dollars he began, March 1, 1853, his career as a manufacturer of boots and shoes. His business prospered and he gradually evolved a plant that produced two hundred and ninety thousand pairs of shoes yearly, the annual sales amounting to about half a million dollars. For many years he was one of the leading manufacturers of Natick. He employed several hundred men, kept ten traveling salesmen on the road and

kept pace with the progress in methods of manufacture. He was always ready to try new labor-saving machinery. He had built for his factory the first Beam sole-cutting machine that proved successful in the work and was used many years. He made and patented improvements in this machine and it is now the standard machine used to cut soles by dies from the whole side of leather. He invented many improvements in shoe machinery. He was the pioneer in the business of selling out-soles, half-soles and taps to cobblers. He had some reverses, twice losing his factory by fire. When his factory was burned the first time, in 1873, he cleared away the debris with a gang of seventy-five men while the fire still smoldered, opened the safe, and made out his statement of losses for the insurance adjusters. After a thorough investigation his figures were accepted without change and he was told by the adjusters that his was the most exact, accurate and correct account ever submitted to them. He rebuilt his factory. After his second fire he repaired the damaged building and again resumed business. Mr. Pebbles retired from the manufacturing business and engaged in jobbing having an office in his factory in Natick and another at his old location on Lincoln street, Boston. A few years ago he began in the retail business in his factory, and after retiring from the wholesale business he opened a retail store on Middlesex avenue, Natick, removing thence after a few years to his present location on Main street, in Walcott Block. He incorporated this business under the name of the Riley Pebbles Boot & Shoe Company, in 1906; officers: Riley Pebbles, president; William H. Quinlan, secretary and treasurer; William K. Knowlton, director. From time to time in recent years Mr. Pebbles has invested extensively in the stock of southern cotton mill corporations. He now owns large blocks of stock in the Cannon Manufacturing Company of Concord, North Carolina; of the Cabarrus Manufacturing Company of Concord, North Carolina; of the Gibson Manufacturing Company of Concord, North Carolina; of the Kesler Manufacturing Company of Salisbury, North Carolina; of the Wiscasset Manufacturing Company of Albermarle, North Carolina.

Mr. Pebbles is a Republican in politics, and was member of the sewerage committee and chairman four years during the construction of the sewer system. He was for many years an active member of the cemetery committee. Mr. Pebbles has been a director of the Natick

National Bank since it was organized in 1865. He was one of the incorporators and founders of the Natick Five Cents Savings Bank in 1859 and is still one of its trustees. He is a prominent member of the First Congregational Church, and has been the most liberal contributor to its support. He has served on its parish committee and was chairman of the building committee when the church was erected after the fire in the seventies. The plans were drafted by Mr. Pebbles.

He has traveled extensively, especially through the south, where his chief interests have been centered for the past ten or fifteen years. During a recent trip he was accompanied by Judge Henry C. Mulligan, of Natick, and both Mr. Pebbles and he spoke in the public schools in the southern towns, Mr. Pebbles talking on the future duties of the children and Judge Mulligan comparing the schools of the north and south.

He takes fully as much satisfaction in helping others as he has in his own success in life. He has given to a number of young men their opportunity and start in life, and he treasures the letters that some of them have sent him acknowledging their obligation, and ascribing their success in life to his timely assistance. Some one recently wrote of him: "Having been educated in the rough school of life, cramped and handicapped in his early days to such an extent as would have deterred most persons from undertaking any serious enterprise, he had to make special effort to overcome the obstacles in his path. That he did so, and subsequently achieved a grand success in his business career, was entirely due to his persistent energy and indomitable will. He is a man of strong individuality, and on every line of his rugged features are stamped in indelible characters self reliance, fearlessness and determination. That Mr. Pebbles does and should command the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens none can doubt." He resides in a handsome residence on East Central street, built in 1871, from his own plans. Now eighty-five years of age Mr. Pebbles is a wonderful man, mentally and physically. His splendid physique shows no impairment while his wide range of reading, his vast fund of statistical information, backed by an unusual mental vigor, render him a formidable antagonist in debate on any of the vital questions of to-day. He is deeply interested in the cause of education, child labor, temperance and the newer business developments in manufacturing.

Mr. Pebbles has been four times married. He married (first) Laura Messenger, who was born in Peru, Vermont. Their only child died at the age of ten months. He married (second) Mary Jane Cummings, of Dunstable, Massachusetts, February 25, 1850. She died July 12, 1850. He married (third) Abigail M. (Knowlton) Bartlett, who died March 20, 1906. He married (fourth), March 27, 1907, Isadore C. Felch, born May, 1843, daughter of Asa Felch. He has adopted children: Lucy Edith Miriam Hardy, born 1892. Gertrude Clough, born 1896.

---

Edward White, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1593 and resided in Cranbrook, county Kent, England, until June, 1635, when he sailed for America in the ship "Abigail" of London with his wife Martha, aged thirty-nine, and two children—Mary, aged eight, and Martha, aged ten. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman May 26, 1647. Savage gives the date as December 7, 1636. There were two other immigrants of the same name, one settling at Roxbury and the other at Charlestown, or the evidence seems to indicate that there were three Edward Whites. On account of the large number of early settlers of the name of White, no name presents more difficulties to the genealogist. There were three immigrants of the name of John White having numerous descendants in the same locality. Thomas White, of Weymouth, has a large posterity, and the descendants of William White, father of Peregrine, are also numerous.

Edward White's descendants and those of Thomas White, of Weymouth, are found in the same localities in Braintree, Dorchester and vicinity. Children of Edward: 1. Martha, born 1625 in England. 2. Mary, born 1627 in England. 3. James, born January 1, 1637, mentioned below. 4. John, born December 15, 1639, married, January 11, 1663-64, Mary Swift. 5. Henry, married Mary — and had at Dorchester ten children. 6. Peter, settled in Milton where many of his descendants have resided.

(11) James White, son of James White (1), was born in Dorchester, January 1, 1637, and was baptized in 1638 at Dorchester. He died there November 11, 1713, aged seventy-six, according to the death record. He married at Dorchester, February 22, 1664-65, Sarah Baker, daughter of Richard Baker, of Dor-

chester. She died October 13, 1688-89, and he married (second) February 13, 1696, Elizabeth Withington, daughter of Captain John Withington. She died November 19, 1722. White took the oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1678. Children of James and Sarah White: 1. Sarah, born November 8, 1665, died January 2, 1665-6. 2. Thankful, born August 18, 1667. 3. Ichabod, born April 26, 1669, died May 12, 1669. 4. John, born June 7, 1670. 5. Experience, born March 2, 1673. 6. Martha, born August 28, 1675. 7. Mary, born 1677, baptized November 11, 1677. 8. James, born May 29, 1679. 9. Richard, born March 2, 1681. 10. Edward, born August 2, 1683, mentioned below. 11. Ebenezer, born July 3, 1685, graduate of Harvard College in 1704.

(III) Edward White, son of James White (2), was born at Dorchester, August 4, 1683, and settled in his native town. Children, born there: 1. Sarah, born March 1, 1708, died March 3, following. 2. John, born February 25, 1709, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born April 3, 1711. 4. Edward, Jr., born November 25, 1712. 5. Abijah, born January 23, 1716-17.

(IV) John White, son of Edward White (3), was born in Dorchester, February 25, 1709. He married, November 16, 1732, Hannah Maudsley. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. John, born October 20, 1733, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born February 1, 1734-35. 3. Sarah, born October 7, 1736. 4. Ebenezer, born September 5, 1739, died November 5, 1740. 5. Ebenezer, born October 4, 1740. 6. Samuel, born April 24, 1742, died June 2, 1742. 7. Patience, born June 1, 1743. 8. Mary, born May 24, 1747. 9. Elizabeth (twin), born September 25, 1752. 10. Anna (twin), born September 25, 1752.

(V) John White, son of John White (4), was born at Dorchester, October 20, 1733. He probably settled at what is now Randolph, Massachusetts. The name of his wife and children have not been found recorded. Lieutenant John White, of Barre, and James White, of Barre, both from Randolph, are believed to be his sons.

(VI) James White, son of John White (5), was born in Randolph, Massachusetts, probably about 1780. He married at Barre, Massachusetts, November 16, 1780, Abigail Hooker. Children, born at Barre: 1. John, born January 1, 1782, mentioned below. 2. James, born February 22, 1784. 3. William, born April 11, 1785. 4. Luke, born November 12, 1790. 5. Horatio, born February 6, 1793.

(VII) John White, Jr., son of James White (6), was born in Barre, Massachusetts, January 1, 1782. He was always called Junior on the records, indicating that his uncle John was living also. Lieutenant John White died in Barre, March 5, 1835, aged seventy-four years; his wife also in Barre in February, 1817. The proof is not clear that John, Jr., was not the son of Lieutenant John. No record of his children has been found, and to support the idea that he was we find that John White, of Barre, conveyed land to John White, Jr., cordwainer, for two hundred and thirty dollars, a farm in the south part of Barre on the Ware river adjoining the farm of Major Jones on the road to Hardwick, April 13, 1813. The name of one child of John White, Sr., is known from the probate records, Ansly, who died in 1829, and her or his father, John White, signed assent to the appointment of an administrator, July 18, 1829.

Another family of this name in Barre is descended from Josiah White, who died at Barre in 1803, probably of the Weymouth family. Married at Sutton, April 28, 1737, Mary Taylor, and two other wives afterward, Hannah and Lucy. Children, all born in Sutton: i. Josiah, born July 8, 1738, died young. ii. Josiah, born April 1, 1745. iii. Hannah, born July 20, 1746, married John Moore. iv. Caleb, born July 31, 1747. v. Ebenezer, born September 25, 1752. vi. Abel, born April 21, 1754; died 1844. vii. Rachel, born 1756. viii. Elias, born December 13, 1759. ix. Noah, born November 6, 1761. x. Lucy, born April 16, 1764. xi. Job, born March 6, 1766. This line is very distantly if at all connected with the line from Randolph.

John White, Jr., married in Barre, October 29, 1807, Arathusa Holden, daughter of James and Hannah Holden. She was born at Barre, January 8, 1785. Children of John, Jr. and Arathusa White, born at Barre: 1. Lorenzo, born March 27, 1808. 2. Eliza, born September 22, 1809. 3. John, born November 23, 1811. 4. Ira Johnson, born July 9, 1813, mentioned below. 5. Silas, born July 4, 1815. 6. James, born November 21, 1817. 7. Mary, born January 1, 1821. 8. Charles, born September 23, 1822, died July 10, 1827, at Barre. 9. Warren, born August 8, 1826. Few of the children of either generation located in Barre.

(VIII) Ira Johnson White, son of John White (7), was born in Barre, Massachusetts, July 9, 1813. He was educated in the public schools, settled in Boston. He married Sarah Jane Maling, a native of Charlestown, Massa-

chusetts. Children: 1. Herbert, born November, 1848. 2. George Russell, born October 29, 1850, mentioned below. 3. Ira Irving. 4. Anna A., married Nathaniel P. Jones. 5. Charles H. 6. Daniel M. 7. Sarah A., died at five years of age.

(IX) George Russell White, son of Ira Johnson White (8), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 29, 1850, and was educated there in the public schools. He commenced his business career as bookkeeper and clerk for the Boston Machine Company, and remained with this company for nine years. In 1875 he came to Melrose and engaged in the retail milk business, in which he has achieved marked success. He has enjoyed a flourishing trade for more than thirty years, and is well-known and highly esteemed in Melrose and vicinity. He is a Republican in politics, and a Unitarian in religion. He married, December 24, 1872, Ellen M. Haines, daughter of William B. Haines, of Boston. Children: 1. Mabel L., born February 7, 1877, married Adrian H. Boole, of Boston. 2. Ethel M., born April 5, 1880.

The Nichols family of Malden  
and Everett, Massachusetts, to  
which the following branch  
belongs, had their abode in the southerly part  
of Malden, which is now incorporated as the  
city of Everett. Here they have been located  
since the year 1660, and here they have been  
numerous and many of them have been promi-  
nent in the community and some of the mem-  
bers are yet residents upon the lands which  
their first ancestor, James Nichols, owned and  
occupied. While there were different families  
by the name of Nichols, in this part of Massa-  
chusetts, before 1700, this particular family  
appear to have come from the neighborhood of  
London, England, and are not, as far as  
known, related to the other families of the  
name in the adjoining towns.

(I) James Nichols, of Malden, Massachu-  
setts, died there, 1694. Married, April, 1660,  
Mary Felt, baptized January 26, 1639-40,  
daughter of George and Elizabeth (Wilkin-  
son) Felt, of Malden. He was made freeman  
in 1668. He was a soldier in King Philip's  
war in 1676, serving in Captain John Cutler's  
company. In 1680 he was appointed tithing-  
man. Children: 1. Mary, born March 1,  
1660. 2. James, 1662, see forward. 3. Na-  
thaniel, 1666, married Sarah ———. 4. Eliza-  
beth, married Andrew Kinsicum. 5. Ann,

married Thomas Dunbar. 7. Samuel, married  
———, had a daughter Elizabeth. 8. Caleb.

(II) James Nichols, son of James Nichols  
(1), was born at Malden, 1662, died there,  
March 22, 1726. Married (first), November  
15, 1686, Hannah Whittemore, of Woburn;  
married (second), 1691, Abigail ———. Chil-  
dren: 1. Hannah, born November 22, 1687. 2.  
James, January 28, 1688-89, died young. 3.  
Esther, January 5, 1690-91. 4. Abigail, Au-  
gust, 1692. 5. James, October 22, 1694, see  
forward. 6. Joshua, January 5, 1696-97. 7.  
Caleb, April 27, 1699, died December 18, 1721.  
8. Jemima, November 4, 1702.

(III) James Nichols, son of James Nichols  
(2), born October 22, 1694, died 1730. Mar-  
ried (first), July 19, 1719, Tabitha Floyd, who  
died September 22, 1723, in her twenty-first  
year (gravestone) daughter of John and Rachel  
(Parker) Floyd, of Rumney Marsh, Boston;  
married (second), October 8, 1729, Mary  
Byles, born November 3, 1707, daughter of  
Josiah Byles. She married (second) Daniel  
Ballard. Children: 1. James, born 1720,  
died 1740. 2. John, 1723, see forward.

(IV) John Nichols, son of James Nichols  
(3), born at Malden, 1723, died there August  
17, 1789. Married, April 21, 1748, Elizabeth  
Burdett, born June 2, 1726, died December 7,  
1803, aged seventy-eight years, daughter of  
John and Hannah (Cole) Burdett, of Malden.  
He was a member of the military company in  
Malden commanded by Captain John Dexter,  
his name being on a bayonet roll of that com-  
pany, dated Malden, November 30, 1758.  
Children: 1. John, born September 16, 1749,  
married, February 27, 1772, Phebe Oakes,  
daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Bucknam)  
Oakes, of Malden. 2. Elizabeth, January 11,  
1751-52, married, May 2, 1771, Joseph Dyer,  
of Boston. 3. Sarah, October 24, 1754, mar-  
ried, November 6, 1774, Jonathan Oakes, of  
Malden. 4. James, March 17, 1757, died 1830.  
5. Ebenezer, April 21, 1759, died September  
10, 1761. 6. Tabitha, April 7, 1761, married  
(first), May 6, 1787, Benjamin Bill, of Chel-  
sea; married (second), March 11, 1804, Wins-  
low Sargent, of Malden, died May 28, 1805.  
7. Ebenezer, April 21, 1763, see forward. 8.  
Nathan, April 18, 1765, married, February 20,  
1792, Dorcas Smith, daughter of Isaac and  
Dorcas (Barrett) Smith. 9. William, Novem-  
ber 24, 1767, married, December 19, 1790,  
Nancy White, daughter of Stephen and Sarah  
(Tufts) White, of Malden.

(V) Captain Ebenezer Nichols, son of John  
Nichols (4), born at Malden, April 21, 1763,

died there August 1, 1836, aged seventy-three years. Married, April 5, 1792, Esther Sargent, born August 8, 1766, died April 6, 1854, daughter of David and Mehitabel (Green) Sargent, of Malden. He was a farmer and he also worked at shoemaking during the winter months as was the custom of that time, having his shoemaking shop on his farm which consisted of thirty-five acres which was on what is now Nichols street, Everett, where he resided. Later the farm was sold to Caleb Pratt. He was a Universalist in religion. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born March 8, 1793, married (first), April 22, 1821, Betsey Fletcher, of Malden, and (second), November 5, 1835, Mrs. Lucy (Wetherbee) Pitts; children: i. Ebenezer Walker, born August 2, 1822; ii. Betsey Fletcher, October 10, 1825. 2. Joseph, born October 9, 1794, died July 15, 1823, aged twenty-nine years; married Abigail W. Campbell. 3. Esther, born April 18, 1796. 4. Hannah, born May 18, 1798, died October 24, 1871; married, December 31, 1820, Andrew Davidson Nichols, of Malden. Children: i. Andrew, born January 28, 1823, died July 12, 1823. ii. Hannah, July 1, 1824, died July 14, 1825; iii. Andrew D., March 3, 1826, died September 12, 1861; married, February 25, 1849, Ellen A. Tufts, daughter of Edward and Ellen Tufts, of Malden; iv. Benjamin Franklin, July 23, 1830, died February 18, 1832. v. Benjamin Franklin, May 9, 1833; vi. Ebenezer, November 9, 1835; vii. Thomas Oakes, November 18, 1839; viii. Edward L., November 2, 1843. 5. Phebe, born December 23, 1799, married, 1827, Isaac Hill, of Malden; children: i. John Sprague (Hill), born December 25, 1828; ii. Ellen M. (Hill), February 15, 1831, died February 3, 1848, aged seventeen years; iii. Abraham G. (Hill), April 9, 1839. 6. Benjamin, born January 16, 1802, married, March 29, 1825, Mrs. Abigail W. (Campbell) Nichols; children: i. Abigail W., born March 8, 1826, died November 13, 1832; ii. Joseph C., April 26, 1827; iii. Harriet E., January 3, 1829. iv. Rebecca A., April 27, 1832; v. Benjamin L., January 19, 1834, died November 25, 1845; vi. Abigail W., born June 5, 1837; vii. Martha S., December 28, 1839; viii. Josephine. 7. Eliza, born December 11, 1803, died August, 1833; married, July 15, 1828, James L. Breeden, child: Ruth Wait (Breeden), born at Malden, December 19, 1829. 8. Tabitha, born December 26, 1805, died August 28, 1885; married, June 1, 1828, Henry Shute of Malden, children: i. George Henry (Shute), born March 21, 1829, died September 4, 1859;

ii. William (Shute), May 17, 1831, died November 28, 1891; iii. Eliza Nichols (Shute), January 1, 1834; iv. Amos (Shute), January 1, 1834, died same day; v. Charles Francis (Shute), June 17, 1838; vi. Esther Nichols (Shute), January 9, 1842, died March 11, 1843; vii. Edward L. (Shute), July 10, 1844; viii. Esther Nichols (Shute), January 20, 1850, died March, 1890; ix. Mary Waits (Shute), March 17, 1854. 9. George, born January 14, 1809, see forward. 10. Harriet, born April 24, 1811.

(VI) George Nichols, son of Captain Ebenezer Nichols (5), born at Malden, January 14, 1809, died there November 29, 1852. Married, November 29, 1830, Mary Farnham, born August 3, 1808, died May 24, 1895, daughter of Timothy and Susanna (Berry) Farnham, of Malden. He received his education in the common schools. He assisted his father on the farm, and learning the art and mystery of shoemaking of David Faulkner, of Malden, he followed that occupation winters and during the summer worked at farming. About 1840 he worked for his brother Benjamin at the same occupations and later hired the old David Faulkner farm situated on what is now Cross street, which he carried on for some six or seven years. He also conducted a large business in cattle, buying of the drovers that came from Maine and New Hampshire to the markets at Cambridge and Brighton and selling them to the butchers and farmers. He was of medium height and dark complexion. In religious belief he was a Universalist, and in politics a Democrat. He served when a young man in the state militia. Children: 1. George, born September 15, 1832, died January 7, 1907. 2. Levi Farnham, born July 14, 1834, married, June 26, 1871, Ellen S. Hall, of Malden. 3. Mary Ann, born December 20, 1835, died January 29, 1836. 4. Mary, born August 3, 1837, died December 29, 1906; married, December 24, 1854, Thomas M. Balcom, of Charlestown; children: i. Lucy Melvin (Balcom), born October 26, 1855, married, April 6, 1881, Frederick T. Mills, of Everett; ii. Mary Lizzie (Balcom), December 16, 1859, married, December 28, 1881, Frederick P. Greenwood, of Everett; children: i. Walter Melvin (Greenwood), born November 25, 1882; ii. Florence Louise (Greenwood), July 26, 1885; iii. Chester Parker (Greenwood), July 7, 1890; iv. Jennie Gladys (Greenwood), June 27, 1894. 5. Harris, born September 4, 1839, died August 14, 1841. 6. Adeline Parker, born February 10, 1842, died January



5, 1888; married, November 15, 1860, William Henry Adams, child Charles (Adams). 7. Lucy Ann, born January 29, 1844, married, June 22, 1871, Charles A. Sanborn, child: Charles Adams (Sanborn), married Blanche Blomuth and have Beatrice Edna (Sanborn); they reside at Woburn. 8. Benjamin Harrison, born February 16, 1846, see forward.

(VII) Benjamin Harrison Nichols, son of George Nichols (6), was born at Malden, February 16, 1846. Married, at Everett, December 28, 1871, Elizabeth A. Hager, born March 18, 1851, daughter of Horatio and Almira (Robbins) Hager, of Weston. He was six years old when his father died. His schooling was obtained in the present Maplewood district. When he was seventeen he began work by driving a milk wagon for W. H. Adams, of Lexington, on a route into Boston. The following four years he drove a wagon on a similar route from Malden to Boston. This was so profitable that from his earnings he bought a route for himself, about 1869, of C. W. Bailey, and conducted it for three years, going daily to and returning from Boston, with headquarters at Everett. He then sold his milk business to Frank Upham, of Melrose, and from the profits bought another milk route of a Mr. Murdock. This he again sold out at a profit and located himself in Woburn where he purchased an oil extracting business of Messrs. Follansbee & Randall, which was situated on the William Bartlett place. The process instituted was that of extracting the oil and grease out of leather scraps which he disposed of to the leather dressers. He also manufactured a stuffing used by the leather manufacturers. His place of business was destroyed by an explosion in 1898, and he soon afterwards retired. At present he is engaged in the care of his real estate, being the owner of a number of houses in Malden and Everett. He built his present beautiful residence at 37 Warren avenue, Woburn, March 4, 1897. He has been to some extent a dealer in horses and has the reputation of being an excellent judge of that animal. Mr. Nichols is genial and popular, and these qualities with his sunny nature have led his fellow citizens to call him constantly to public office. He is Republican in politics, and has served his party as a delegate to many state conventions. He has served the city of Woburn in her city council, as alderman, in the year 1900-01-06-07, being a member of the finance, highway and street railway committees. He is an attendant of the Woburn Congregational church, and is a member of the

Towanda Club of Woburn, and has been called the father of that club, because he purchased their present clubhouse and generously devoted it to their use. Children: 1. Clara Louise, born at Everett, January 12, 1873, married, June 7, 1898, Dr. Seth Wight Kelly, of Woburn. 2. Benjamin Harrison, born at Woburn, August 19, 1889.

---

Hoyt is the surname of an ancient HOITT English family. Even to the present day the spelling lacks uniformity. From the same ancestor in America we trace families spelling the name Hight, Hoyt, Hoitt, Hoit and Haight. Most of the family in New Hampshire and vicinity have followed the spelling Hoyt, though for a century or more the Northwood branch has clung to the spelling given in this sketch, Hoitt, and some of the New Hampshire family use the spelling Hoit. The word Hoit means to leap, to caper, and doubtless was originally a designation of some agile progenitor of the thirteenth or fourteenth century in England. The early records have the name spelled Hoyt, Hoit, Hoyte, Hoytt, Hoitt, Hoyet, Hoyett, Hoyette, Hayght, Hoight, Hight, Hite, Hyatt, Hayte, Haite, Hayt, Haight, Hayts.

(I) John Hoitt, the immigrant ancestor of the American family, was born about 1610 in England, and was doubtless a son or brother of Simon Hoitt, who settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a proprietor there as early as 1630; removed to Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he became a proprietor, and was admitted freeman May 18, 1631; settling finally at Windsor, Connecticut. William was a proprietor of Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, and owned land also at Ipswich in 1641 and at Haverhill in 1650, but his home was in that section of Salisbury, across the Powow river, later called Amesbury. He was among the earliest settlers of Salisbury and had land in the first division. His house lot of one acre was between the homes of William Holdred and John Dickinson. He had various other grants and parcels of land acquired by purchase in Salisbury. He was once fined for felling trees on the common lands without permission but the fine was abated. He was admitted a townsman in 1650. In common with other inhabitants of Amesbury he was fined for neglecting to attend the Salisbury Church, after the Amesbury people established a church of their own, without permission of the general court. They had asked for the right in 1649

and had been refused. The minister at Salisbury effected a partial compromise of the trouble by preaching at Amesbury once a month. In 1660 the township was set off and in 1672 the first minister, Rev. Thomas Wells, was called at Amesbury. Hoitt sold his house in old Salisbury, September 4, 1647, and removed to Amesbury and was one of the original commoners of the new town, his name being on the articles of agreement signed by Salisbury and the new town in 1652. He held various town offices; was selectman in 1681-82; moderator, April, 1687; and often later years; constable; juror and prudential man. A seat was assigned him in the Amesbury meeting house July 9, 1667; he took the oath of fidelity October 3, 1650; was on the grand jury 1652; was a freeman; was a planter and also brick-maker; was sergeant of the military company.

His wife Frances died February 23, 1642-43, and he married (second) another Frances. He died February 28, 1687-88. He deeded most of his property to his sons during his lifetime. Ten years after his death an administrator was appointed on his estate. Children of the first wife: 1. Frances, married (first) John Colby; (second) John Barnard. 2. John. 3. Thomas (twin), born January 1, 1640-41, mentioned below. 4. Gregory (twin), born January 1, 1640-41. 5. Elizabeth, born February 23, 1642. Children of the second wife: 6. Sarah, born January 16, 1644-45, died February 26, 1644-45. 7. Mary, born February 20, 1645-46, married Christopher Bartlett. 8. Joseph, born and died 1648. 9. Joseph, born and died 1649. 10. Marah, born and died 1653. 11. Naomi, born January 23, 1654, married John Lovejoy. 12. Dorothy, born April 13, 1656, died October 9, 1677, "for wearing man's apparel." 13. Mehitable, born October 25, 1664.

(II) Thomas Hoitt, son of John Hoitt (1), was born January 1, 1640-41. He married Mary Brown, daughter of William and Elizabeth Brown. Children: 1. Lieutenant Thomas, married (first) Elizabeth Huntington, May 22, 1689; (second), Mary Barnard, widow of Joseph Barnard, November 18, 1722; held many town offices. 2. William, born October 19, 1670, died October 29, 1670. 3. Ephraim, born October 16, 1671, married April 25, 1695, Hannah Godfrey; married (second), August 12, 1736, Hannah Godfrey; married (third), September 4, 1738, Elizabeth Macrest (Macree); died 1741-42; resided at Hampton, New Hampshire. 4. John, born April 5, 1674. 5. William, born April 8, 1676. 6. Israel, born

July 16, 1678. 7. Benjamin, born September 20, 1680; mentioned below. 8. Joseph, born 1684, married Hannah Chase, daughter of Aquila Chase, December 22, 1707; died at Stratham, New Hampshire, May 24, 1753; resided at Stratham and Newbury, Massachusetts. 9. A daughter. 10. Deliverance, born May 2, 1688, died May 9, 1688. 11. Mary, born October 1, 1690, died January 20, 1690-91.

(III) Benjamin Hoitt, son of Thomas Hoitt (2), was born September 20, 1680, and died 1748-49. He married Hannah Pillsbury, of Newbury, the intention being recorded February 19, 1703-04. He was admitted to the church May 10, 1713. He was a tanner and resided at Salisbury, Massachusetts, when married, but the first child was recorded at Newbury, Massachusetts. All the other children, except Enoch were recorded at Salisbury. He resided in the First or East parish in Newbury. He was constable and was excused in 1731-32 on account of lameness of his hands. He was a man of great strength. His will was dated December, 1748, and proved February 6, 1749. The inventory of his estate filed May 6, 1749, was six hundred pounds. Children: 1. Benjamin, born April 29, 1706, married Mary —, March 25, 1730; died 1745-46; he joined the South Hampton church but his children were baptized at Salisbury; said to be very strong. 2. Moses, born March 1, 1707-08, married, July 15, 1731, Mary Carr; died about 1784; resided at Salisbury and Epping, New Hampshire. 3. Hannah, born May 8, 1710, married Daniel Merrill, December 22, 1736. 4. Enoch, baptized September 5, 1714, married Sarah French, December 3, 1735. 5. Daniel, born March 25, 1715, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born September 20, 1717, married Naomi Smith, of Exeter; married (second) Susan French; soldier in the Indian wars; signed the association test.

(IV) Daniel Hoitt, son of Benjamin Hoitt (3), was born March 25, 1715, and baptized June 5, 1715. He died November 17, 1757. He married, June 24, 1736, Judith Carr, of Carr's Island in the Merrimac, then of Salisbury. He owned the covenant November 6, 1737, and was admitted to the Salisbury church August 26, 1744. He was dismissed to the church at Epping, New Hampshire, August 30, 1752, when he removed there. He bought of his brother Moses his land at Epping in 1754, when they were both living there. His estate was administered December 3, 1757, by Joseph

Cilley. Daniel Hoitt had four sons in the Revolution. Children: 1. Judith, born October 26, 1737, baptized November 6, 1737, married Phillip Bartlett. 2. Richard, born November 2, 1739, baptized November 25, 1739; died in the Revolution or about that time. 3. Benjamin, born May 2, 1742, baptized May 16, 1742. 4. Lieutenant Daniel, born January 13, 1744-45; married Thankful Weeks; (second) Mary Bartlett. 5. Stephen, mentioned below. 6. Moses, resided at Salisbury in 1771. 7. Joshua, born August 15, 1750, baptized at Epping; resided at Northwood; was selectman in 1792 and 1800.

(V) Stephen Hoitt, son of Daniel Hoitt (4), was born about 1747 and baptized at Epping, New Hampshire. He married Lydia Buzzell. He married (second), January 10, 1795, Widow Rachel Piper, of Pembroke, New Hampshire. He married (third), Widow Hannah Clapham, December 7, 1809. He resided at Northwood, New Hampshire, but died in Canada. His farm was on a tract of land by the end of Jennes pond, which he bought of Abraham B. Cilley and cleared. He signed the association test. He served in the Revolution in Captain Joseph Chandler's company, Colonel Wyman's regiment, in 1776. There were two Stephen Hoitts in Captain Isaac Baldwin's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment in 1775, also a Stephen Hoitt in Captain Cilley's company on November 5, 1775. The historian of Northwood, New Hampshire, says that the three brothers, Daniel, Richard and Stephen were "solid men, good citizens, with good estates, and progenitors of a strong and hardy race." Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Richard Carr, resided at Stanstead, father of Ira Bartlett Hoitt, sheriff and clerk of the court at Exeter, Rockingham county, New Hampshire. 3. John, a school teacher at Salem, Massachusetts; died unmarried at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1809. 4. Sally, married, February 21, 1803, William Locke; resided at Lee, New Hampshire, and had nine children. 5. Lydia, married Simeon Griffin and removed to Canada. 6. Nancy, married Micah Sinclair, of Stratham, and left children.

(VI) Samuel Hoitt, son of Stephen Hoitt (5), was born at Northwood, New Hampshire, and died May 3, 1819. He was a farmer at Lee, New Hampshire, owning a large farm where he raised cattle, sheep, horses and farm produce. He married Betsey Piper. She married (second), in 1829, Abraham Batchel-

der, who came to Northwood 1809, removed to Portsmouth in 1814 and to Lee in 1816. Children: 1. Colonel Gorham W., born March 5, 1804; in the legislature in 1835-36; aid to Governor Steele, sheriff of Strafford county; executed the murderer Andrew Howard in 1846; died September 5, 1868; married, July 4, 1824, Abigail Lock, of Barrington, New Hampshire, and had nine children: 2. Joseph R. W., kept the American House in Damariscotta, Maine; resided his last years in Portland; married Elizabeth Wyman, of Damariscotta, Maine. 3. General Alfred, born January 10, 1806, mentioned below. 4. Mary Eliza, married William Clark. 5. William K., born November 7, 1815, married, March 30, 1843, Sarah C. Swain, of Northwood, New Hampshire.

(VII) General Alfred Hoitt, son of Samuel Hoitt (6), was born at Lee, New Hampshire, January 10, 1806, and died November 9, 1883. He was brought up on his father's farm, and at the age of thirteen was the sole support of his widowed mother. At seventeen he worked seven months as a farm hand at Stratham, receiving nine dollars a month, all of which he saved. He started a general store at Lee which became the center of trade for the surrounding towns. In 1837 he built a hotel in Lee, which became famous as a hostelry. He and his sons made this hotel very prosperous, and it was known as a "Half Way House" for the stages. In 1849, after the Boston and Maine Railroad was built, he removed to Durham Depot, with his family, where he continued in the general store business. Here he built a large store and a fine residence, near the site of the present Boston and Maine depot. He closed out the business in 1857 on account of the financial crisis and entered into the hay business, buying large quantities and sending it to Boston. This was about the first baled hay that came to the Boston market. In the sixties he practically retired from active business. He was a large owner of real estate, making his first purchase of a wood lot from his first savings and adding to his holdings from time to time until he had nine hundred acres of farm and wood land within six miles of Durham station. While engaged in business at Durham he paid in freight charges alone to the Boston & Maine Railroad the sum of about seven hundred thousand dollars. On one occasion he lost his house and buildings from fire caused by sparks from a locomotive. Though the charter of the railroad expressly stated its liability for

damages in such cases, payment was refused and litigation kept up for four years. In the end, however, Mr. Hoitt won his case and the precedent in that case became the law of the land. Thus he contended not only for his own rights but for thousands of others who were not in a position to fight the corporation unaided. General Hoitt was fond of the military life and continued in the state militia many years, rising in rank through the various grades to major-general of the state militia, and he had the reputation of being one of the best disciplinarians in the service. In politics he was a Jeffersonian Democrat. He was selectman of Lee for some years; surveyor of highways; overseer of the poor. While at Lee he was elected to both branches of the state legislature, and was again elected to the house from Durham in 1874. He was honored with a unanimous election to the office of selectman of Lee. In 1881, although he was not a resident of Dover, he was nominated for mayor by the Democrats and came within one hundred and seven votes of defeating the Republican candidate when the Democratic party was in the normal minority of about one thousand votes. In religion he was an Orthodox Congregationalist.

General Hoitt was equally popular and distinguished in business and public life. He was ever bright, energetic and active in whatever he was about; of strong and determined character; of excellent judgement in business and of large influence and authority in his town, county and state. In business he never had to give a note except for part of the purchase price of his first venture in real estate. He was a typical self-made man.

His interesting family was a source of great joy and satisfaction to him as the years passed. After a remarkable family gathering, the *Democrat Press* of Dover, New Hampshire, said in its issue of December 5, 1875: "The family gathering at General Hoitt's on Thanksgiving Day was a remarkable one for these latter days at least. General Hoitt and wife have been married forty-eight years and have reared a family of thirteen children, six sons and seven daughters. All are now living, the youngest being twenty-seven years. Three sons and six daughters are married and the entire family including grandchildren, twenty-one in number, making forty-two with the general and his wife assembled at the paternal home to celebrate the Thanksgiving holiday. We doubt if another such family as General Hoitt's can be found in New England.

Both sons and daughters are all smart and capable, intelligent and well situated in life—true chips of the old block. The average weight of the entire family, father, mother sons and daughters is one hundred and eighty-six pounds, and their mental powers are commensurate with their bodily vigor. General Hoitt and wife commenced the labor of life together with only their own efforts to rely upon for success. Their prosperity in every essential respect proves their reliance not a vain one."

He married, October 26, 1828, Susan De Meritt, born at Northwood, New Hampshire, December 22, 1806, and died at Durham, New Hampshire, April, 1877. He married (second), January 6, 1879, Mrs. Mary A. Smart, of Boston. Children: 1. Franklin Woodbury, born April 5, 1829, died unmarried February 3, 1877. 2. Alfred DeMeritt, born October 14, 1830, mentioned below. 3. Alvina Amanda, born February 8, 1832, died April 22, 1889; married, January 1, 1856, Daniel C. M. Pierce, of New Market, New Hampshire, who died April 16, 1889. Children: i. Ida May Pierce, born January 21, 1864, married, December 18, 1889, J. L. McKone and had Welden Pierce McKone, born February 22, 1891, and Evelyn Ruth McKone, born March 18, 1896; ii. Frank Daniel Pierce, born November 9, 1867; iii. Ned Hoitt Pierce, born May 1, 1874, married, December 14, 1898, Amy Belle Bryant. 4. Samuel Piper, born March 16, 1833, died April 20, 1902; married, January 28, 1855, Mary, Elizabeth Doe, of New Market, New Hampshire; children: i. Carrie Ellen, born March 18, 1859, died December 2, 1874; ii. Annie Isabelle, born October 3, 1860, married, November 15, 1882, Henry Gilbert Hayes, of Madbury, New Hampshire, and had Isabelle Chadwick Hayes, born January 28, 1884, Ralph Hoitt Hayes, born August 20, 1885, and Helen Louise Hayes, born October 31, 1891; iii. Fred Thornton, born June 24, 1866, died September 9, 1872; iv. George Gaines, born September 12, 1872, married, June 1, 1893, Laura Mabel Sleeper, of Alexandria, New Hampshire, and had Carrie Elizabeth, born March 17, 1894, Alice Joanna, born April 28, 1895, Martha Luena, born September 2, 1896, Ellen Crawford, born September 1, 1898, Mary Georgene, born November 19, 1903, and Samuel Waldo, born July 23, 1905. 5. Elizabeth Susan, born March 1, 1835, died January 11, 1906; married Samuel Chesby Hayes, of Madbury, New Hampshire; chil-

dren: i. Harry Edgar Hayes, born December 12, 1865, married, October 16, 1901, Emma Susan Tilton, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and had Alfred Henry Hayes, born September 14, 1906; ii. Alfred Samuel Hayes, born May 14, 1869, married, June 8, 1899, Sara May Bartlett, of Rockland, Maine, and had Robert Hayes, born June 2, 1907. 6. Lydia Olive, born October 30, 1836, married, at Durham, New Hampshire, Rufus W. Willey, of Durham; children: i. Clarence Hoitt Willey, married Mary Elizabeth Appleton; ii. Allie Willey, born May 30, 1868, married, April 18, 1894, Frederick D. Hall and had Marion Hall, born January 30, 1895, and Eleanor Hall, born February 17, 1901. 7. Henrietta, born February 28, 1838, married, November 6, 1860, Alden P. Sherburne, of Concord, New Hampshire; children: i. Elmer D. Sherburne, born November 5, 1868, married, June 25, 1892, Alice Howe, and had Grace M. Sherburne, born November 12, 1895, Dorothy P. Sherburne, born August 5, 1899, and Avis A. Sherburne, born December 5, 1901; ii. Charles L. Sherburne, born January 25, 1871; iii. Alden Hoitt Sherburne, born October 25, 1880, married, September 4, 1902, Frances Goodrich, of Concord, New Hampshire, and had Harold Sherburne, born April 7, 1904. 8. Mary Frances, born July 22, 1839, married (first), 1860, Charles Bean, of Nottingham, New Hampshire; children: i. Edgar Bean, born December, 1861; ii. Walter C. Bean, born October 11, 1863, died April 18, 1900; married (second), January 16, 1870, Jonathan Frank Young, of Barrington, New Hampshire, who died June 24, 1905; one child; iii. Jonathan Frank Young, born May 25, 1872. 9. Martha Ann, born April 20, 1841, died January 4, 1890; married Marcellus H. Perkins, of Durham, New Hampshire, one child, Alberta Perkins. 10. George Irving, born February 2, 1843, married Emma Weldon, of Boston. 11. Washington. 12. Sylvia Victoria, born January 12, 1847, married, May 8, 1879, Laban M. T. Hill, of Barrington, New Hampshire. 13. Charles Edward, born March 8, 1849, married Martha Longley, of Durham, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Alfred DeMeritt Hoitt, son of General Alfred Hoitt (7), was born in Lee, New Hampshire, October 14, 1830. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, removing with his father to Durham in 1849. He was clerk in his father's store for a time, and in 1852 was appointed postmaster by President Pierce, holding the office also under Pre-

sident Buchanan. In 1857 he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and engaged in the hay and grain business with a store on Canal street, Boston. He was energetic and enterprising by nature, and soon built up a profitable business and took a leading position in his line of trade. He continued in business in Boston with uninterrupted success for a period of thirty years and retired with a competence in 1887.

While a resident of Charlestown he was a member of the common council of that city before it was annexed to Boston, and he was an alderman the year before annexation. He removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, in 1873, and has lived there since that time, filling many positions of trust and responsibility. He was a member of the water board and board of assessors for ten years, and was chairman of both boards. He has been trustee of the sinking fund and various other town funds for a number of years. He has been a director of the Metropolitan National Bank of Boston for nearly thirty years. He was one of the founders of the Arlington National Bank and has been vice-president many years. He has been prominent in Democratic politics, serving on the state committee and being delegate to several national and many state and other nominating conventions. He has been postmaster of Arlington since 1895, when he was appointed by President Cleveland. A local newspaper says of him recently: "Quite an unusual coincidence came to our notice the other day in a paragraph from a local paper of New Hampshire. From it was learned that Mr. Alfred D. Hoitt, the postmaster of Arlington, was postmaster of Durham, New Hampshire, in 1853. It is safe to assume that Mr. Hoitt will round out his business life as postmaster. It is now thirteen years since he received his appointment as postmaster at Arlington, and the office has grown almost out of recognition in these years and is quite a model of excellence in all respects. Mr. Hoitt was twenty-two years old when he became postmaster of Durham and held the office until he came to Boston in 1857 and went into the hay and grain business, in which it is estimated that he made a tidy fortune, so that he retired from business many years ago.

"When the vacancy in Arlington postoffice occurred through the resignation of Mr. Fred E. Fowle, who had served the town many years, Mr. Hoitt was sought to return to the occupation and office of his early manhood and to give to the town of Arlington the bene-

fit of his mature experience in postoffice work, and received the appointment. He has always taken great pride in the office and will no doubt call these, his last thirteen years, his best years. Mr. Hoitt is in his seventy-eighth year, but he has the vigor of many a younger man, and his enthusiasm and interest in his work are unabated."

The following extract is from the *Boston Daily Globe*, February 18, 1902: "Alfred D. Hoitt, superintendent of the Arlington branch of the Boston postoffice is probably one of the oldest and most successful station superintendents in the Boston postal district. Mr. Hoitt is one of the veterans in years in the service, but his postoffice experience did not begin (in Arlington) until the second Cleveland administration when he was appointed as a compromise candidate for postmaster. Arlington was then a presidential appointment, but since then has been attached to the Boston office and Mr. Hoitt has continued at the head of the office, but at half the salary that he formerly received as postmaster. In addition to the superintendent there are three clerks. During the first year the sale of stamps amounted to \$7,000. Last year the sales of 1901 amounted to \$16,000. There has been a vast increase in the registry and money order business."

He married, August 24, 1858, Mary E. Sawyer, born at Dover, New Hampshire, December 8, 1833, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, May 9, 1880, daughter of Thomas E. Sawyer, of Dover, New Hampshire, the first mayor of that city after its incorporation in 1855 and at one time candidate for governor of the state. Mrs. Hoitt was a member of the Arlington Congregational Church and much interested in the benevolent work of that society. Children: 1. Alice Elizabeth, born at Charlestown, February 4, 1863, drowned in Spy pond, May 26, 1875. 2. Gertrude Sawyer, born August 28, 1866, married, October 30, 1889, T. Ralph Parris, of Arlington, Massachusetts, no issue. 3. Fannie Elwood, born December 7, 1869, married, January 17, 1901, Walter F. Hooker, of Worcester, Massachusetts; children: i. Alice Gertrude Hooker, born October 7, 1902; ii. Robert Elwood Hooker, born June 21, 1905. 4. Alfred Woodman, born February 19, 1875, unmarried.

Wood, or Woods, is a surname of ancient English origin, and had its origin in designating some men from their residence near woods. Atwood and Bywood are forms of the same name.

The surname Hill is of similar origin, and perhaps quite as generally used. Other surnames formed in this way are Pond, Rivers, Lake, Bridge, etc. The medieval spelling of this surname was Atte Wode, afterwards softened to A'wood. Since the immigrants came to this country with the early settlers at Plymouth we find Wood and Atwood used interchangeably. Almost every conceivable Wood in England surnamed some family back in the tenth, eleventh or twelfth centuries, and hence the multitude bearing the name. In Domesday Book the name is found in the Latin form De Silva in county Suffolk. In the Hundred Rolls the forms de la Wode, In le Wode and Ate Wode are found. Many famous men in England and America have belonged to the Wood family. In England and Scotland one hundred different coats-of-arms belong to the various Wood families. A branch of the Scotch Wood family is numerous in Ireland. There is a general similarity of design in the armorials of many of these families that indicate common ancestry at some remote period. The Derbyshire family coat-of-arms: Azure three naked savages proper, each holding in the dexter hand a shield argent charged with a cross gules, and in the sinister a club resting on the naked hand proper. Crest: An oak tree proper acorned or. Many are like this old one. The families bearing arms and the surname Wood are numerous in Devonshire, Gloucestershire, county Kent and county Middlesex. Thomas Wood, chief justice of the court of common pleas in 1501, had these arms: Gules semee of crosses crosslet fitchee argent three demi-woodmen holding clubs proper. Note the resemblance in design to the other. Viscount Halifax bears: Azure three naked savages ambulant in fess proper, in the dexter hand of each a shield argent charged with a cross gules in the sinister; a club resting on the shoulder also proper on a canton ermine, three lozenges conjoined fess sable. Crest: a savage as in the arms, the shield sable, charged with a griffin's head erased argent. Motto: Perseverando. Most of the Scotch and Irish families bearing arms have the following or one very like it: Azure an oak tree eradicated or. The family had seats in Fife and Forfarshire as early as the sixteenth century.

Josiah Wood, the immigrant ancestor, was one of a score or more by the name of Wood who settled in New England before 1650, or soon

after that date. He was born in England in 1629, and died September 24, 1691, aged sixty-two years. He settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a member of the First Church. He bought the rights of a commoner in Charlestown, and was granted the rights of four common shares in 1681. He bought two lots of Elizabeth Checkley in 1675-6, and other lots of Nathaniel Hayward and Samuel Carter in Charlestown. His will was dated May 19, 1691, and was proved December 29, following. It mentions sons Josiah, Samuel and Joseph. The inventory shows the estate was valued at 378 pounds. He married, October 28, 1657, Lydia Bacon (by Captain Edward Johnson, magistrate), (see Bacon family). She was admitted to the Charlestown church, June 29, 1762, and died November 25, 1674. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Josiah, born October 10, 1658, baptized July 6, 1662, died young. 2. Lydia, born November 23, 1659; died December 20, 1659. 3. Josiah, born July, 1662; mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born July, 1662; died September 17, 1681, (gravestone). 5. Samuel, born November 12, 1671; married Hannah Buck. 6. Joseph, born December, 1674, baptized December 27. 7. Ruth, born June, 1676, baptized June 4.

(II) Josiah Wood, son of Josiah Wood (1), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, July, 1662; died at Woburn, Massachusetts, March 9, 1740; married, December 13, 1686, Abigail Bacon, daughter of Michael of Billerica. (See Bacon family). She was born March 1, 1666, and died December 6, 1743. Michael Bacon, of Woburn, deeded to Josiah Wood, Jr., of Charlestown, October 22, 1686, all his real estate in Woburn, consisting of housing and lands, in particular his mansion house, barn and outbuildings. In 1687, Josiah Wood was settled in Woburn. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Josiah, born August 31, 1687; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born May 1, 1689; married James Simonds. 3. Abigail, born September 10, 1691; married, in 1723, Benjamin Simonds. 4. Samuel, born December 10, 1693, died May, 1745; married Elizabeth ——. 5. Joseph, born April 25, 1696; died December 30, 1713; unmarried. 6. Solomon, born January 23, 1698; died October 13, 1699. 7. Ruth, born January 4, 1700; died August 2, 1736; unmarried.

(III) Josiah Wood, son of Josiah Wood (2), was born August 31, 1687, in Woburn, and died there January 4, 1753. He married Ruth Peabody, who died in 1752. Children,

born in Woburn: 1. Josiah, born April 23, 1711; died February, 1729-30. 2. John, born November 27, 1713; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born December 29, 1715. 4. Edward, born February 11, 1717-18. 5. Ruth, born February 24, 1719-20; married, 1742, Benjamin Nutting. 6. Solomon, born February 23, 1721; married, September 20, 1752, Martha Johnson. 7. Susannah, born March 6, 1724; married Nathan Reed. 9. Mary, born March, 1726; married, March, 1746, George Reed. 9. Phebe, born April 23, 1729; married William Clark.

(IV) John Wood, son of Josiah Wood (3), was born in Woburn, November 27, 1713, and died there April 29, 1752. He left all his property to his wife. He married, October 21, 1736, Esther Johnson, born February 2, 1715, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Johnson, and granddaughter of the pioneer, William. (See Johnson sketch). Children, born at Woburn: 1. Esther, born May 6, 1737; married, March, 1757, Eleazer Carter. 2. Lucy, born September 16, 1738; married Ebenezer Locke. 3. John, Jr., born August 23, 1740; mentioned below. 4. Susannah, born September 13, 1742; married, 1762, Silas Wyman. 5. Ruth, born May 29, 1745, died October 13, 1763. 6. Josiah, born June 23, 1747. 7. Silvanus, born January 27, 1748; married Deborah Bruce. 8. Sarah, born October 4, 1752; married Nathaniel Wyman.

(V) Captain John Wood, son of John Wood (4), was born in Woburn, August 23, 1740, and died there October 19, 1809. His birthplace is now within the town of Burlington, set off from Woburn, and his grave is in the old cemetery in Burlington. He entered the army at the age of sixteen in the second year of the French and Indian war, 1755-1763. The enlisting officer was inclined to refuse him at first on account of his youth, but he offered to test his marksmanship against any of the other soldiers and recruits, and showed so much spirit that he was accepted and assigned to duty. He took part in the expedition against Canada under Benedict Arnold. One of the soldiers had a sore break out, swelling and suppurating until he was disabled from further marching. To leave him alone meant death, so the commander asked for a volunteer to remain behind to care for him. Wood was the only soldier ready to undertake this dangerous and trying duty. His comrades built a hut, and left among other supplies a two-quart bottle of rum. When he drew aside the blanket in front of the tent next day he

saw a group of Indians. Seeing that resistance was out of the question, if attacked, he resolved to try other measures, and with his bottle of rum advanced to meet the enemy, saying "Oncapee," (ardent spirits). After the Indians had required him to drink first to be sure that no trick was being played with poisoned rum they accepted the firewater and became friendly. One of them had a knowledge of medicine, and when shown the suffering man in the hut proceeded to lance the sore with a broken flint, and then made a dressing from an herb that he dug from under the snow at the root of a hemlock tree. When the relief party returned at the end of three days they found that the Indian remedy had cured the soldier. He was commissioned captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment in the Revolution, and served in 1775 and 1777. When he married, April 4, 1767, he was living in Cambridge, afterward Woburn district; he married Dorcas Smith, of Lexington, April 4, 1764. She was born March 28, 1746, and died September 19, 1809, daughter of Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Wellington) Smith. Joseph Smith, father of Hezekiah, married Mary Richards. Thomas Smith, father of Joseph, married Mary Hosmer. Thomas Smith, father of Thomas, married Mary Knapp. John Smith, father of Thomas, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, July 12, 1639, aged sixty; was an immigrant from England.

Captain John Wood was on a committee headed by Colonel Loammi Baldwin to confer with a committee of the second parish which asked for a division of the town, and the conferences were held at his house. In 1787 he was on a committee of seven to secure separation of Burlington from Woburn. Children: 1. John, born December 26, 1764; married Hannah Blanchard. 2. Lucy, born March 11, 1767, died August 21, 1779. 3. Dorcas, born March 5, 1769; married — Lawrence. 4. Josiah, born May, 1773; married Betsey Wyman. 5. Ruth, born June, 1778; married Jonathan Trask Fiske. 6. Sylvanus, born September 15, 1787; mentioned below.

(VI) Sylvanus Wood, son of John Wood (5), was born in Woburn, Massachusetts (Burlington), September 15, 1787, and died August 14, 1843. He was brought up on his father's farm and educated in the public schools. He taught school for some years in the vicinity. He bought his farm containing over one hundred acres about the time of his marriage and conducted it all the rest of his life. He was a man of sound judgment and

much force of character. He was a justice of the peace, and filled many other positions of trust and honor. In personal appearance he was tall and erect, and resembled in feature Daniel Webster. He was a member of the Burlington Congregational church (orthodox). In politics he was a Whig. He belonged to the militia company of Woburn. He married, July 1, 1810, Rebecca Carter, born July 29, 1789, died October 6, 1850, daughter of Jonas and Phebe (Carter) Carter, of Woburn. Her father was a farmer. Lineage: Rebecca (7); Jonas (6); Eleazer (5); William (4) and Abigail Butters; Ebenezer (3) and Lydia Butters; Thomas (2) and Margery Whitmore; Rev. Thomas (1), the immigrant, born 1510, died 1684; first minister of Woburn. Children: 1. Sabra, born August 21, 1812; married March 16, 1837, Philip Russell; children, all born in Lexington: i. Sabra Ann Russell; ii. Marshall Russell; iii. Henry Russell; iv. Ella Russell. 2. Lucy, born April 15, 1814; died December 24, 1841. 3. Sylvanus, born December 3, 1815; died December 9, 1843; unmarried. 4. Rebecca, born July 27, 1817; died March 11, 1847; married Jeduthan Richardson, of Woburn, Massachusetts; children: i. Rebecca Richardson; ii. Alvin Richardson. 5. John, born September 18, 1819; married December 26, 1847, Sylvia Hart; children: i. Mary Hart; ii. John Dexter Hart; iii. Anna Hart; iv. George Hart. 6. Josiah, born September 8, 1821; died August 5, 1850; married August 13, 1846, Mary Jane Tarr. 7. Eliza, born September 14, 1823; died August 7, 1852; married, October 13, 1846, George Munroe; children: Eliza and Georgiana. 8. Albert, born July 31, 1825, died June 21, 1862; killed in civil war; he married, May 20, 1850, Sarah M. Deering; children: i. Sarah M., born April 4, 1851, died November 8, 1867; ii. Albert, born May 5, 1852, died July 3, 1853; iii. Frank Gilbert, born December 6, 1853; married September 10, 1877, Edith M. Tice; iv. Louisa Wilcott, born May 29, 1855, died September 11, 1865; v. Ida, born March 17, 1857; married, May 31, 1885, Jacob L. True; vi. Henry, born April 10, 1860, died May 19, 1878. vii. Edward Everett, born April 25, 1862; married January 27, 1886, Lenora Birdsall. 9. Marshall, born October 2, 1827; mentioned below. 10. Selina, born May 8, 1829; died November 9, 1848; married, October 12, 1848, Richard J. Alley; no children.

(VII) Marshall Wood, son of Sylvanus



(6), was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, October 2, 1827. He attended the district school, and worked during his youth on his father's farm, and from the time of his father's death in 1843 he carried on the farm for his mother until 1850, when he bought the interests of the other heirs and became the owner. This farm consists of some eighty acres in the northeast part of the village. He had a fine dairy and a productive farm. Since his death his farm has been conducted by his widow and son-in-law, A. Dane. Mr. Wood was devoted to his family and his business. He attended the Burlington Congregational church. In politics he was a Republican; was a member of the school committee and trustee of the public library.

He married, April 6, 1854, Mary Frances Cate, born in Boston, December 1, 1832, daughter of John and Mary Augusta (Story) Cate, of Boston. Her father was an ornamental sign painter. Children: 1. Emma Florence, born April 7, 1860, died September 8, 1877. 2. Jessie Fremont, born October 12, 1861; married December 10, 1881, Walter M. Walch, of Malden; children: i. Grace Emma, married Paul McCurder; ii. Della Frances Walch; iii. Walter Wood Walch; iv. Arthur Myron Walch. 3. Arthur Wendell, born August 18, 1864; mentioned below. 4. Albert Sumner, born October 18, 1866; died May 1, 1905. 5. Bertha Lillian, born December 5, 1871; married April 29, 1891, Fred Freeland Walker, of Burlington, Massachusetts; children: i. Freda Lorraine Walker, born February 3, 1895; ii. William Henry Walker, born November 24, 1898.

(VIII) Arthur Wendell Wood, son of Marshall Wood (7), was born at Burlington, August 18, 1864, and was educated in the public schools of that town, supplemented with private instruction under Professor Howell, of Harvard, Massachusetts. He taught in the public schools of Burlington, in Norton, Massachusetts, and Deerfield, New Hampshire, where he was principal of the high school. He taught the grammar school at North Grafton, Massachusetts, afterward. Then for five years he was a clerk in the Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company. He accepted a position as cashier for N. W. Harris & Company, brokers, State street, Boston. After three years there he took charge of the bond department of Fuller, Tilton & Company, Boston, and built up a large business for that firm. In 1904 this firm was dissolved, and Mr. Wood decided to embark in business for himself, and

he established himself in the brokerage business at the old stand of Fuller, Tilton & Co. In March, 1906, he moved to his present handsome offices, room 85, at 19 Congress street. While he was connected with Fuller, Tilton & Company, Mr. Wood organized in 1889 the New England Company for Investments, incorporated under the laws of Delaware, and he was vice-president of the concern and manager, later becoming its president, his present position. Mr. Wood's business is exclusively in bonds and securities for investments, and he has no dealing on margins. His business has been very prosperous. Mr. Wood is a gifted musician, and a member of the Beethoven Orchestral Club, of Boston, in which he plays a clarinet; this is one of the best amateur orchestras in New England. Mr. Wood's home is at 35 Jason street, Arlington. He is a member of the Burlington Congregational church; is independent in politics, and belongs to the Arlington Golf Club, the Old Belfry Club of Lexington; the Point Shirley Club of Winthrop, and the Boston Bank Officers' Association.

He married, February 10, 1886, at Littleton, Massachusetts, May Elizabeth Fuller, who was born February 5, 1863, daughter of Josiah and Rebecca (Fales) Fuller, of Harvard, Massachusetts. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Ralph Arthur, born at Harvard, November 26, 1886. 2. Marshall Hayden, born at Bedford, Massachusetts, August 7, 1900.

---

The surname Henderson and its kindred form Anderson is found in both England and Scotland. The Henderson coat of arms is: Three piles issuing from the sinister arm a chief erm. Crest—Under a tree a boar pass. Motto—Virtus Nobilitat. Other branches of the family have mottoes: "Sola Virtus Nobilitat" and "Sic Cuncta Saduca." The similarity of the various coats of arms of the English and Scotch branches indicates a common origin. The Henderson family of Scotland had its seat in Fifeshire and Dumfriesshire before 1600. At a very early date the family of Anderson is found in Aberdeenshire and Edinburghshire in Scotland. George Henderson, of Edinburgh, was a member of the Scottish parliament in 1543; James Henderson, of Edinburgh, in 1504; John Henderson, of Henrysone, Lochmaben, 1645-7-8, 61-3; Robert Henderson, of Holland, Orkney

and Zetlandshire, in 1617; Thomas Henderson, of Jedburgh, in 1587-93-94.

One branch of the family went with the Scotch Covenanters to settle in Ulster Plantation, beginning in 1610. Alexander Henderson was, in 1619, a lessee of part of the thousand acre grant to John Hamilton in Precinct Clanchy, Cavan county, Ireland. He was the first of the name in Ireland. The first in county Tyrone on record was William Henderson, of Precinct Strabane, who, August 16, 1693, was tenant of James Hamilton, Earl of Abercorn, who had a grant of three thousand acres there. The family at present is well represented in the Scotch counties of Antrim and Tyrone, in Londonderry and other Ulster counties, but in no others in Ireland.

(I) George Henderson was born in Kellymallaugh, county Londonderry, province of Ulster, adjacent to Antrim and Tyrone. His father was a farmer there, and he was brought up on the farm and educated in the schools of his native place. After his marriage he settled on a farm that he bought in Kellymallaugh and followed farming all his life. He grew flax, grain and oats and raised many horses and cattle. His farm is situated in the eastern part of the town. He was an upright and honorable citizen, working hard and doing his full duty as a man and a citizen. He was of a happy disposition, and endowed with great physical strength and powers of endurance. He belonged to the Presbyterian church of his fathers and was elder for many years. In politics he was a Liberal. He was a Free Mason, a member of the lodge in his native town. He married Jane Hall, a native of Scotland, daughter of John Hall. Children: i. James, born August 12, 1833, died September 11, 1903; married, February 18, 1861, Margaret Clark, sister of his brother John's wife; children: 1. George, born June 10, 1862, married, October 25, 1888, Margaret Wilson, of Boston, and had Charles Wilson, born April 26, 1891; resides at 9 Preston street, Dorchester, Massachusetts; ii. William Foster, born February 20, 1865, married (first), November, 1887, Elizabeth McDonald, of Cambridge, and had: James Foster, born January 5, 1891; William Foster married (second), August 30, 1894, Ellen Cole, of Cambridge, and had: Maynard Cole, born February 5, 1897; Frances Geneva, September 5, 1898; Charles Leroy, January 15, 1904; iii. James Hall, born July 3, 1867; iv. John Thomas, born March 27, 1870, married, January 4, 1893, Ada J. Drady, of Cam-

bridge, (and had: Ethel Winifred, born February 26, 1894; George Clark, September 30, 1895; Maud Alma, June 15, 1897, died October 14, 1899; Everett John, February 13, 1899; Chester Woodman, October 15, 1900; Elwin Thomas, May 31, 1902; Austin Melville, May 9, 1904; Ada Blanche, born July 6, 1906); v. Mathew Clark, born October 5, 1872; vi. Joseph Alexander, born May 26, 1875. 2. Mary, married John Henderson. 3. Elizabeth, married Robert Pickens. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married Alexander Montgomery; resides at Coulterville, Illinois. 6. George. 7. Thomas, resides at Millwood, Frisne county, California.

(II) John Henderson, son of George Henderson (I), was born at Kellymallaugh, Londonderry county, Ireland, August 17, 1845. He was educated in private schools in that place until twelve years of age, when he began to work on his father's farm. Three years later he went to work for William McCarter, a farmer in the same town. He left home March 28, 1863, to seek his fortune in America, and landed at Boston. He entered the employ of Cyrus H. Cutter at Arlington, Massachusetts, in the market gardening business and remained there two years and a half. Thence he went to Watertown in the employ of Artemas Locke, remaining a year, and then in the employ of Samuel Butterfield, of Arlington, eight months, and of William Muller of North Cambridge, driving his leather team to Boston for about three years. He leased the Richard Irwin farm on Front street, in Arlington, for one season, and conducted it on his own account. In 1870 he bought his present farm, which was a part of the old Russell estate on Appleton street, and consisted of thirty acres of land. He built his residence before coming to the farm and it still stands on the place. In 1898 he built his present beautiful residence. Mr. Henderson has made a success of market gardening, having developed a large business from a small beginning, showing what pluck and energy well directed can accomplish without capital. He makes a specialty of celery, lettuce, cucumbers, spinach and other produce, finding his market in Boston. His son James has of late years had charge of the delivery and sale of the produce, and Mr. Henderson devotes his attention to the cultivation, much of his stuff being raised under glass. He has established a reputation for honesty and uprightness, and is much respected by his neighbors. He was brought up in the Presbyterian faith of his

ancestors, but attends the Congregational church (orthodox) at Arlington. He is a Republican. He was formerly a member of the Royal Order of Orangemen.

He married, September 13, 1866, Catherine Clark, born August 4, 1846, daughter of William and Dorcas (Laught) Clark, of Londonderry, Ireland. Her father was a clerk in the government office. Children, born in Arlington: 1. Mary Jane, born March 20, 1868, married, September 30, 1903, Justin W. Lovett, of Brandon, Vermont; child, Harold Justin, born April 20, 1906. 2. Margaret, born September 2, 1870. 3. John, born October 16, 1872, married, October 12, 1898, Ada May Brinton, of Nova Scotia; children: i. Warren James, born November 27, 1898; ii. Ada Josephine, February 17, 1902; iii. Dorothy, April 6, 1905. 4. Elizabeth Ann, born September 10, 1874. 5. Sarah Montgomery, born August 28, 1876. 6. Georgiana Catherine, born December 7, 1878. 7. Josephine, born August 22, 1883. 8. William James, born July 20, 1885. 9. Henry Andrew, born January 8, 1888.

The antiquity of the  
HUTCHINSON family of Hutchinson  
in England is very  
great. Its origin has been assigned to one  
Uitonensis, said to have been a Norwegian  
and to have come from Normandy with Wil-  
liam the Conqueror, but there is no record of  
the family after the Conquest until the year  
1282, after which the history of the family is  
definitely known. The coat-of-arms: Per pale  
gules and azure, semeé of cross-crosslets or,  
a lion rampant argent. Crest—Out of a du-  
cal coronet or, a cockatrice with wings en-  
dorsed azure, beaked combed and wattled  
gules.

(I) Barnard Hutchinson, of Cowlam, Yorkshire, England, was living in the year 1282. He bore the coat-of-arms just described. His wife was the daughter of John Boyvill, Esq., of one of the best families of Yorkshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married ——— Newcomen, of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire. 3. Mary, married William Sutton, of Washingborough, Lincolnshire.

(II) John Hutchinson, son of Barnard Hutchinson (1), married Edith Wouldbie, of Wouldbie. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Barbara, married Lewis Ashton, of Spaulding, Lincolnshire. 3. Julia, married

Allyne Bruxbie, of Shobie. 4. Margaret, married William Champernowne, of Devonshire.

(III) James Hutchinson, only son of John Hutchinson (2), was of Cowlam. He married Ursula Gregory, of Nafferton, Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, married daughter of John Conyers. 3. Barbara, married John Hathorne, of Cransweke (Cranswick). 4. Daughter, married John Ocam, Esq. 5. Eleanor, married Thomas Brown, Esq.

(IV) William Hutchinson, son of James Hutchinson (3), married Anne Bennet, daughter of William Bennet, of Thackley (Thackley), in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Children: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Oliver, married daughter of John Tindall. 3. Mary, married Jervas Abtost (probably Abtofte). 4. Alice, married William English.

(V) Anthony Hutchinson, son of William Hutchinson (4), married (first) Judith Crossland, daughter of Thomas; married (second) Isabel Harvie, daughter of Robert. Children of second wife: 1. William. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Richard, supposed to have settled in Ireland. 5. Leonard. 6. Edmund. 7. Francis. 8. Andrew.

(VI) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Anthony Hutchinson (5), bought the principal part of the township of Owthorpe, Nottinghamshire, the remaining portions afterwards coming into the family of his descendants. He lived in the reign of Henry VIII. He owned also an estate at Colston Bassett, a few miles east of Owthorpe. His actual residence was at Cropwell Butler. He was living as late as October 9, 1550. Children: 1. William. 2. John. 3. Lawrence, mentioned below.

(VII) Lawrence Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (6), resided at Toller-ton, a town between Owthorpe and Nottingham. He married Isabel ———, who survived him. His will is dated July 21, 1577, and proved at York, October 9, following. Children: 1. Robert. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Agnes. 4. Richard. 5. William.

(VIII) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Lawrence Hutchinson (7), resided at Newark, Nottinghamshire; died in 1598. His will was proved May 11 of that year and dated March 1. Children: 1. William, died before his father. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Joan.

(IX) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (8), inherited his father's estate at Newark, but removed to Arnold, near Not-

tingham, between 1601 and 1605. He married Alice —, who survived him. He was buried at Arnold, August 17, 1618, his will being dated March 4, preceding. He bequeaths to all his children, most of whom were doubtless born at Newark before his removal to Arnold. Children: 1. John, married twice, lived at Arnold. 2. Isabel, married Adam Barker. 3. Humphrey, living in 1618. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Robert, baptized at Newark, September 6, 1601, lived at Arnold. 6. Richard, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, baptized at Arnold, June 16, 1605.

(X) Richard Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (9), was born 1602-03. In 1660 he deposed that his age was fifty-eight. He married, at Cotgrave, county Nottingham, England, December 7, 1627, Alice Bosworth, probably daughter of Joseph Boswell, of Southwell, otherwise known as the cathedral church of Nottinghamshire. He emigrated to America in 1634 with his wife Alice and four children and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He had a grant of land from the town of Salem in 1636 and next year a grant of twenty acres more, "provided he will set up a plough." It is said that at that time there were but thirty-seven ploughs in the entire colony. In 1654 he had another parcel of land granted him and in 1660 still another. This land was situated in the vicinity of Hathorne's hill, Beaver Dam brook, now called Beaver Brook, which runs through Middleton into the Ipswich river. He and his wife were members of the Salem church as early as 1636. He bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres at Salem village (Danvers) of Elias Stillman in 1648 and that was his homestead afterward. He served on a committee of the town to survey Jeffrey's Creek (now Manchester) and Mackerel Cove.

His first wife Alice was a member of the First Church at Salem village in 1636 and Richard joined in 1647. He married (second), in October, 1668, Sarah Standish, widow of James Standish, of whose estate Hutchinson was appointed administrator April 1, 1679. His will was dated January 19, 1679, and proved September 26, 1682. His widow married (third) Thomas Roots, of Manchester, whom she also survived. Children of Richard and Alice, the first five born in England: 1. Alice, baptized at North Muskham, Nottinghamshire, September 27, 1628, and died there the same year. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at Arnold, August 30, 1629, married Deacon Nathaniel Putnam, of Danvers. 3.

Mary, baptized at North Muskham, December 28, 1630, married Thomas Hale, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 4. Rebecca, born about 1632, married James Hadlock, of Salem, May, 1658. 5. Joseph, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, baptized December 25, 1636, married Anthony Ashby. 7. Hannah, baptized at Salem, April 12, 1662, married Daniel Boardman. 8. John, born May, 1643, married, July, 1672, Sarah Putnam.

(XI) Joseph Hutchinson, only surviving son of Richard Hutchinson (10), the immigrant, was born at North Muskham in 1633, according to his deposition taken in 1660. He settled upon a portion of his father's estate, conveyed to him by deed of gift by his father, July 1, 1703, containing fifty-four acres of upland on the west side of the Ipswich river near Cromwell's meadow. Joseph gave to his son John fifty acres May 3, 1694. In 1673 he was on the committee to build the parsonage at Danvers and donated the land for it. He was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town of Danvers February 20, 1689. He was constable in 1658. He had five children by his first wife. He married (second) Lydia (Buxton) Small, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton, widow of Joseph Small, February 28, 1678, and had six children. Children of first wife: 1. Abigail, baptized September 26, 1666, died young. 2. Bethiah, baptized September 26, 1666, died in 1690. 3. Joseph, baptized with the two preceding; resided at Danvers. 4. John, baptized with the preceding; married Mary Gould. 5. Benjamin, baptized with preceding; married Jane Phillips and Abigail Foster. Children of Joseph and Lydia Hutchinson: 6. Abigail, born January 14, 1679. 7. Richard, born May 10, 1681, married Rachel Bunce. 8. Samuel, born October 9, 1682, unmarried. 9. Ambrose, born June 4, 1684, mentioned below. 10. Lydia, born September 13, 1685, married George Nourse. 11. Robert, born November 3, 1687, married Elizabeth Putnam.

(XII) Ambrose Hutchinson, son of Joseph Hutchinson (11), was born in Danvers, Massachusetts (Salem Village), June 4, 1684, died in 1757. He was a farmer and lived and died on that part of the homestead given him by his father June 3, 1708, consisting of thirty acres adjoining land of his brother Robert and the highway. Administration was granted September 26, 1757, to his widow and son George. The inventory amounted to one hundred and three pounds and some shillings. He married, June 24, 1709, Ruth Leach,

daughter of John and Elizabeth Leach, born March 31, 1692. Children: 1. Amos, baptized June 10, 1710, a mariner, married, July 7, 1737, Hannah Hutchinson, daughter of Ebenezer; three children. 2. James, died young. 3. Samuel, baptized April 24, 1714, mariner in early life, moved to Woodstock, Massachusetts, now Connecticut, and manufactured scythes; married Elizabeth Judd; two sons. 4. John, baptized July 5, 1719, mentioned below. 5. James, died 1752. 6. George, born at Danvers, November 1, 1730, farmer, removed about 1764 to Lyndeborough, New Hampshire; married (first), June 8, 1748, Elizabeth Bickford, of Middleton, Massachusetts; (second), Sarah Bevins; twelve children.

(XIII) John Hutchinson, son of Ambrose Hutchinson (12), was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, and baptized there July 5, 1719. He and his brother George settled about 1767 in Lyndeborough, New Hampshire. He married probably Deborah ——. He died there about 1789. A widow Deborah with two daughters is given in the census of 1790, residing in Lyndeborough. According to this census the following, doubtless sons of John, were heads of families in Lyndeborough: 1. Nehemiah, had two sons and two daughters. 2. Nathaniel. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, had two sons under sixteen and a daughter.

(XIV) Thomas Hutchinson, son of John Hutchinson (13), was born about 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in the Seventh Company, Second Regiment, under Colonel Reid, and later a sergeant, in 1780. He married ——— Chickering. Among their children were: Charles, Osgood, Nathaniel, Abigail, Hannah, Thomas, born May 6, 1800, mentioned below.

(XV) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (14), was born at Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, May 6, 1800, and died April 5, 1875. He received a common school education and worked during his youth on his father's farm. He learned the butcher's trade, and when a young man removed to West Cambridge, Massachusetts. There he worked for several years for Abner Pierce who had a slaughter house and meat market, and when John P. Squire, who became famous later for his success in the pork business, was an apprentice in the same place. Mr. Hutchinson taught him his trade. Mr. Hutchinson resided at what was called Brick End, Schooler Court, Arlington. In later years he worked for his son, Thomas K. Hutchinson, in the teaming

business, moving furniture, etc. He finally removed to Plainfield, Vermont, where he followed farming, and died there at the home of his daughter, Clara Bartlett, April 5, 1875. In religion he was a Baptist; in politics a Democrat. He married, June 26, 1823, Betsey Blackington, of Wrentham, daughter of Edward Blackington. She died May 25, 1826, at Arlington. Children: 1. Thomas Kittridge, born April 18, 1824, mentioned below. 2. William, married (first) Alice Gallup, and (second) Hannah ———, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: i. Ida, married George Cunningham, of Arlington; resides at 10½ Common street, Boston; child of second wife: ii. William. 3. Abigail, died young. 4. Eliza Jane, died young. Thomas Hutchinson married (second), in 1835, Lavina E. Page, born at Frankestown, New Hampshire, May 10, 1806, died January 18, 1878, daughter of Daniel and Rebecca (Fuller) Page. Rebecca was a direct descendant of Dr. Samuel Fuller, who came over in the "Mayflower," in 1620. Children: 5. Augusta, born July 4, 1837, died February 28, 1859; married Alpheus Batchelder and had one son. 6. Clara, born March 12, 1843, married, June 22, 1862, Joseph Bartlett, of Plainfield, Vermont; children: i. Augusta Bartlett, born June 3, 1863, died February 21, 1903; married, October 7, 1885, C. P. Kellogg; ii. Alice Bartlett, born July 29, 1864, died June 5, 1878; iii. Edward, born May 3, 1868, married, February 26, 1896, Emma Sanborn; iv. Levie Thomas Bartlett, born February 24, 1873, died July 4, 1906; married, October 2, 1895, Gertrude Farnsworth; v. Roscoe C., born September 21, 1877, married, October 10, 1900, Annie Clark; vi. Clement Bartlett, born December 11, 1879, married, October 3, 1901, Maud Batcheller.

(XVI) Thomas Kittridge Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson (15), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, April 18, 1824, died February 21, 1904. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and in his youth worked out from time to time on adjacent farms and was finally apprenticed to a farmer at Frankestown, New Hampshire, but in about a year he returned to Arlington and served an apprenticeship under Joshua Caldwell. Later he worked at his trade for Elijah Cutter, but owing to an operation on his hand for a felon, from which his hand was partly disabled, he had to give up his trade about 1850 and devoted himself to dealing in horses. He bought horses in Canada and sold them in the vicinity of his home.





*W. K. Hutchinson*

He was put in charge of the street lighting of the town. He leased the old Jason Russell estate and carried on market gardening. About 1879 he bought the Amos Russell farm on Appleton street and conducted it successfully until he sold it to his son, Walter K. Hutchinson. He spent his last years with his son Jesse, whose home is on Central street. He was a jovial man, having a host of friends; was always very industrious and highly respected. He was a Democrat in politics and was active in the temperance movement.

He married, at Arlington, Joanna Perkins, who was born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, January 13, 1826, died February 10, 1881, daughter of Stephen Perkins. Her father was a miller. Children: 1. Thomas M., born January 10, 1849, died May 13, 1852. 2. Laura Ann, born August 9, 1850, married, February 3, 1868, Robert Jost, of Boston; children: i. Joseph Minot Jost, born January 3, 1869, married, September 4, 1886, Augusta E. Nelson, of Salem (children: Herbert Nelson Jost, born May 18, 1887; Pearl Jost, August 12, 1891; Edith Ruby Jost, born June 13, 1893; Nelson Minot Jost, born May 29, 1898); ii. Louisa Frances Jost, born October 30, 1871, married, June 12, 1894, Theodore Woods, of Fairhaven, Vermont; iii. George Little Jost, born October 7, 1873; iv. Herbert Ridgeley Jost, born September 15, 1875, died February 3, 1877; v. Cora Emma Jost, born January 12, 1879, married, April 5, 1896, Thomas E. Desmond, of Medford, (children: Helen Laura Desmond, born January 25, 1897; Gouveneur Gerald Desmond, born December 16, 1898; Minot Sargent Desmond, born November 3, 1900; Norman Kittridge Desmond, born February 11, 1902; Beulah Eliza Desmond, born July 11, 1906). 3. Thomas Merrill, born April 8, 1852, married, June 1, 1883, Ella ———; children: i. Laura Leslie, born August 2, 1884, married, May 22, 1906, Ernest W. Slack and had Ethel Louise Slack, born October 17, 1906; ii. Thomas Merrill, Jr., born December 12, 1885, married, August 30, 1905, Agnes L. Hines and had Lydia L., born May 14, 1906; iii. Karl Elgin, born December 22, 1887; iv. Benjamin Kittridge, born June 15, 1890, died young; v. Rosella, born December 23, 1891; vi. Edward Barnum, born July 5, 1894. 4. Walter Kittridge, died young. 5. Charles, born December 23, 1856, married, May 6, 1887, Mrs. Emma Louisa (Boyd) Forsythe, of Arlington, Massachusetts, and had Charles Percy, born September 23, 1892, died July 22, 1893. 6.

Jesse, born in 1859, married, August 8, 1893, Annie M. Luce; children: i. Herbert Luce, born May 4, 1895; ii. Gertrude N., born March 31, 1897. 7. Elizabeth, married Orin West, of Strafford, Vermont, had one child, Leon N., deceased. 8. Eliza Jane, born November 17, 1862, married, November 17, 1887, J. W. Newman, of Boston; no children. 9. Walter Kittridge, born November 20, 1863, mentioned below. 10. Emma Reed, born June 3, 1866, married October 15, 1891, Alfred F. Waite, of Medford, Massachusetts; child, Alden H. Waite, born December 22, 1892.

(XVII) Walter Kittridge Hutchinson, son of Thomas Kittridge (16), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, November 20, 1863, and was educated there in the public schools. When he was eighteen he began to lay the foundation of future success by retailing the produce from his father's gardens from house to house, and continued in this business until twenty-four years old, when he entered the employ of W. E. Smith in the Faneuil Hall Market, Boston. A year later he left to engage in business on his own account. He bought a wagon and retailed the produce from his father's farm, buying and selling all kinds of fruits and vegetables also, and butter, eggs, cheese and poultry. His trade steadily increased and he was able two years later to buy the grocery establishment of Thomas H. Russell at the Center. His business flourished. In order to facilitate his business he opened a branch store at Arlington Heights, September 22, 1900, and November 1, 1901, removed the original store to its present location in the Associates Block. He has one of the largest and finest grocery and provision stores in the county. Each department is a model of its kind. The store is equipped with all the latest and best devices and fixtures, forming a striking contrast in appearance and methods with the old store. In February, 1907, he opened another branch store, located on Church street, Winchester. He has a farm of forty acres at Arlington Heights which he leases, and twenty acres adjoining, formerly owned by his father, and two acres at his homestead on Massachusetts avenue, sixty-two acres in all of fine tillage land. He is a very successful market gardener and supplies his stores with all kinds of produce and fruits. His surplus goes to the Boston market. He was president of the Boston Wholesale Grocery Company for three years, a Massachusetts corporation, one of the largest buying syndicates in New England. Mr. Hutchinson originated the bill



which prohibits the sale of liquor in any grocery store or provision store in the state, and is known as the Hutchinson bill. In the last legislature it failed to pass but will doubtless be introduced again. He attends the Unitarian church; is a Republican in politics; and member of the Menotomy Council, Royal Arcanum, the Boston City Club, the Young Men's Club, the Boston Fruit and Produce Association, the Boston Retail Grocers Association. He is a director of the Massachusetts State Association of Retail Grocers.

He married, August 16, 1890, Fannie Wyand Desmond, born December 17, 1871, daughter of Dennis Gerald and Eliza Olden (Conklin) Desmond, of Brooklyn, New York. Children: 1. John Gouveneuer, born July 20, 1891. 2. Walter Kittridge, Jr., born January 8, 1895. 3. Edward Hooker, born November 18, 1898. 4. Frank Hubbard, born May 22, 1904. 5. Charles Frederick, born June 13, 1906.

The Ward family has an ancient and distinguished English history. The records extend back to the days of Ward, a captain who came over from Normandy with William the Conqueror. The first of the family to assume an additional name, so far as we know, was William de la Ward who resided in Chester, England, in 1175. The Wards of Yorkshire spread gradually over the adjoining counties and the similarity of their arms indicate a common origin, probably in Yorkshire. The arms are: Azure, a cross baton, or. Crest, a wolf's head, erased.

(I) William Ward, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1603, probably in Yorkshire. He came to New England before 1639 when he was living in Sudbury, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643, was a deputy to the general court in 1644, and was for a number of years chairman of the board of selectmen in Sudbury and commissioner to end small causes, appointed by the general court. He and eight others were the original petitioners for the grant of land on which Marlborough was founded. As originally laid out the town included not only the present city of Marlborough but Westborough, Southborough and Northborough. Ward moved thither in 1660, the year that the town was incorporated. He deposed October 4, 1664, that he was sixty-one years old. He had a fifty acre house lot on the south side of the road nearly opposite the meeting house.

He was elected deacon of the church. His lands finally extended westward to what is called Belcher's pond, near which was built the tavern of his son-in-law, Abraham Williams, who married his eldest daughter. He suffered with the other settlers great privation and loss during King Philip's war. One son was slain, his buildings burnt and cattle killed.

He died August 10, 1687. His will was dated April 6, 1686. He bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth; to children John, Increase; to the children of his sons Richard and Eleazer, deceased; to his son-in-law, Abraham Williams; to all his children by former wife and present wife. The widow died December 9, 1700, in her eighty-seventh year. Children: 1. John, born about 1626, married Hannah Jackson. 2. Joanna, born 1628; married Abraham Williams. 3. Obadiah, born 1632, married Mary ——. Richard, born 1635, married Mary Moore. 5. Deborah, born 1637, married John Johnson. 6. Hannah, born 1639, married Abraham How. 7. William, born January 22, 1640, died young. 8. Samuel, born September 24, 1641, mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, born April 14, 1643. 10. Increase, born February 22, 1644, married ——. Record. 11. Hopestill, born February 24, 1646, married James Woods. 12. William, born February 12, 1648-49, married Hannah Eames. 13. Eleazer, born 1657, married Hannah Rice. 14. Bethia, born 1658, married Daniel Rice.

(II) Samuel Ward, son of William Ward (I), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 24, 1641, and died 1729. He was a farmer in Marlborough. His will dated May 22, 1727, said he "was well stricken in years and crazy in body, but of perfect mind and memory." The will was contested December 19, 1729, by all his children and heirs except Samuel, to whom he gave the most, on the ground that he was crazy in mind as well as body when he made the will. The heirs finally settled the case out of court. He married, June 6, 1667, Sarah How, of Marlboro, daughter of John How. She was born September 25, 1644, and died August 11, 1707; married (second) Elizabeth ——, who survived him. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 22, 1668. 2. Joseph, born 1670, married Abiah Wheelock. 3. Elizabeth, born March, 1672, married Nathaniel Hapgood, September 6, 1695; resided in Stow; son of Shadrach and Elizabeth (Treadway) Hapgood. Her father was killed at Brookfield, August 2,

1675, by the Indians. 4. Mary, born 1676, married Caleb Rice. 5. Samuel, born March, 1678, mentioned below. 6. Bethia, born May 25, 1681, died unmarried, 1857; a lace maker by trade. 7. Daniel, born 1687, died April 13, 1700, aged thirteen years.

(III) Samuel Ward, son of Samuel Ward (2), was born in March, 1678, and died at Marlborough, February 27, 1737-38, aged sixty years. He married Mary ———, who died January 17, 1758. They resided in Marlborough. Children born there: 1. Ephraim, born June 26, 1705, married Susanna Weeks. 2. Absalom, born September 20, 1706, mentioned below. 3. Tamar, born February 11, 1708, died unmarried in Marlborough. 4. Usley, born August 23, 1711, married Nathan Prescott, of Marlborough, March 30, 1736. 6. Uriah, born August 2, 1716, married Sarah Oaks. 7. Benjamin, born November 10, 1719, married Mary Oaks.

(IV) Absalom Ward, son of Samuel Ward (3), was born September 20, 1706. He and his brothers and sisters signed an agreement in settlement of the estate of their father Samuel, a copy of which is recorded at Worcester. It provides for an equal partnership in the cedar swamps of the deceased located in Westborough and was signed by Ephraim and Absalom Ward, of Southborough; Samuel, Uriah and Benjamin Ward, of Marlborough, dated November 1, 1743. Absalom lived at Southborough and died there, a farmer. He married, December 4, 1740, Mary Wilkinson, at Southborough. She died February 22, 1793. He died January 21, 1788. His will provides for his wife Mary "a good maintenance; to be carried to meeting and to visit her friends and relatives as she shall choose; also wherewithal to treat others when they come to visit her in like manner; to be performed by my son Erasmus." Among other articles willed to son Samuel was a "claret-coloured jacket." Erasmus had the homestead and paid the other legacies. The will was dated June 26, 1777. Children: 1. Rhoda, born July 20, 1742, married Jabez Newton, December 21, 1769; resided at Southborough. 2. Lucy, born October 17, 1744, married Ezekiel Newton, (3), May 13, 1772; (second) John Fessendon, of Westborough. 3. Molly, born April 20, 1746, married Bezaleel Newton, December 20, 1769, and settled in Ashfield, Massachusetts; (second) ——— Damon. 4. Samuel, born January 1, 1747-48, settled at Cooperstown, New York. 5. Abigail, born December 15, 1749, married, September 11, 1776, Josiah Bridges.

6. Erasmus, born March 29, 1752, mentioned below.

(V) Erasmus Ward, son of Absalom Ward (4), was born at Southborough, Massachusetts, March 29, 1752, and died there February 17, 1834. He was a soldier in the Revolution at the time of the Lexington Alarm, in Captain Josiah Fay's company, Colonel Artemas Ward's regiment: the Southborough minutemen. He had the homestead and residue of his father's estate and lived all his life at Southborough. He deeded his real estate before his death and made no will. Larkin Newton administered his estate in 1834. He deeded April 26, 1813, half of his ninety acre homestead where he lived to his son Hollis. The farm was on the road to Concord. He deeded also on the same date a lot of twenty acres on a small brook adjoining land of Joseph Richardson and of Lemuel Chamberlain. The homestead had for neighbors at that time Pierpont Brigham, Abner Brigham and Brigham Fay. The frequency of the name Brigham, Fay and Newton in the records of Southborough is remarkable. The population seems to be composed chiefly of these families and their relations. The other half of the homestead was conveyed to Peter Fay, March 9, 1816. Erasmus deeded to Oliver Jewett, of Bolton, the north part of a farm in Southborough, containing thirty-eight acres, sixty-four rods, adjoining land of Silas Brigham, by deed dated June 11, 1817. Erasmus and Hannah Ward deeded April 26, 1813, to their son, Putnam Ward, a farm of thirty-five acres where he was living at the time—bought by Erasmus of William Flagg, September 20, 1809. Erasmus Ward married, December 24, 1782, Hannah Chamberlain, who was born in 1760, died January 28, 1834, aged seventy-four years. Their children: 1. Putnam, born January 11, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Hollis, born October 28, 1788, married, March 4, 1815, Mersylvia Jewett, of Bolton. 3. Sylvester, born August 11, 1791, died November 29, 1838; unmarried. 4. Avery, born June 28, 1794, married, July 26, 1814, Jane Maynard. 5. Artemas, born December 28, 1799, died unmarried at Boston. 6. Hannah, born June 5, 1802, married, October 14, 1827, Moses Wyman; resided in Charlestown; no children.

(VI) Putnam Ward, son of Erasmus Ward (5), was born at Southborough, January 11, 1786. He had a farm given him by his father and resided there most of his active life. He married, January 23, 1809, Betsey Johnson,

who was born at Southborough, March 17, 1787, daughter of Joseph and Charlotte Johnson, of Southborough. Children: 1. Horace, born at Southborough, February 25, 1810, mentioned below. 2. Charlotte, born at Southborough, March 29, 1817, married, June 3, 1842, Thomas Denneke; children: i. John Denneke, born April 2, 1843; ii. William Denneke, November 29, 1845; iii. Josephine Denneke, March 23, 1847. 3. Catherine (twin), born March 29, 1817, married, February 2, 1842, Charles Warren, of Westborough; children: i. Son, died September 9, 1843; ii. Charlotte E. Warren, born October 19, 1844; iii. Catherine Elizabeth Warren, October 17, 1848. 4. Clarissa, living in 1850. 5. Eliza, living in 1850.

(VII) Horace Ward, son of Putnam Ward (6), was born at Southborough, February 25, 1810. His education was received in the common schools of his native town. He worked on the farm of his father until he left home to learn the trade of carpenter at Southbridge, Massachusetts. After working there as a journeyman for several years he removed to Framingham, Massachusetts, where he worked for the town and other employers. While he was in Framingham he set out the trees around the common, and they are now grown to large proportions and present a very attractive appearance. He was always interested in floriculture and horticulture. He went to Lowell from Framingham and continued his business as carpenter, and many of the corporation houses were built by him; he had many contracts in that city. He went next to Boston where he resided in the Fort Hill district and continued his business as carpenter and builder. He located finally at Woburn. He had the contract for the old General Thompson tannery, and among the finest structures on which he worked were the residences of Peter C. Brooks at Medford and of Joseph Nickerson at Jamaica Plain, also many of the fine residences of Woburn and vicinity, Roxbury, Jamaica Plain and Medford. He lived two years at Bedford on the Robert Bird farm, which he bought. He sold it to Thomas Ryan at the end of that time, however, and returned to Woburn. He built the tannery and residence of John Cummings, of Woburn, and then took charge of all the alterations and repairs in the property of Mr. Cummings. Owing to failing health Mr. Ward made a trip to Colorado, but died there August 29, 1877. He was buried at Woburn. He was a member of the Woburn Congregational church. In

politics he was a Republican. At the time of the Civil war he was a member of the Woburn militia company. He married, October 13, 1835, at Acton, Massachusetts, Mary Hapgood Billings, of Acton, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Hapgood) Billings, of Acton. She was born March 3, 1811. Jonathan Billings was a clock-maker. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born at Acton, October 11, 1840, died at Woburn, March 13, 1880. 2. Emily Sophia, born September 10, 1841, died of consumption at Woburn, March 11, 1876; school teacher in Woburn public schools. 3. William Horace, born April 9, 1855, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Horace Ward, son of Horace Ward (7), was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, April 9, 1855. He received his education in the public schools, supplemented by a course in Warren Academy in Woburn. He worked at the carpenter's trade with his father when not in school, but he preferred the business of florist and was employed in the greenhouses of John Cummings, of Woburn, for ten years, finally being placed in charge of the business of his employer. In 1878 he entered the coal and wood business at Marlborough with his cousin, Charles F. Robinson, under the firm name of Robinson & Ward. The business proved successful and increased rapidly. At the end of eight years he sold his interests to his partner and bought the J. H. Rogers property at Montvale in Woburn and started in the florist business. At first he had only one greenhouse sixty feet in length; his business has prospered and required greater facilities until at present he has six large greenhouses equipped with the latest improvements and having an area of fifteen thousand square feet of glass. He has also bought more land and his residence and buildings are among the most desirable and attractive in the eastern part of the city. In his business he makes a specialty of carnations and of tomatoes, finding an excellent market in Boston. At one time Mr. Ward was interested in the cultivation of oranges in Florida. Mr. Ward has an attractive personality and enjoys the esteem of many friends and the confidence and respect of all his townsmen. He is a member of the Congregational church at Woburn. In politics he is a Republican and has been delegate to conventions of his party. He is well known in Masonic circles, being a member of Mount Horeb Lodge of Free Masons. He is also a member of Baldwin Council, No. 125, Royal Arcanum; of the

Florists' Club of Boston and formerly of the Misawum Club of Woburn.

He married, November 24, 1887, Sarah Louise Proctor, who was born at Marlborough, May 1, 1856, the daughter of Thomas W. and Mary Brown (Dennis) Proctor, of Marlborough. Her father was a shoemaker by trade. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have no children.

---

General Edward Goddard, of GODDARD Norfolk, Essex county, England, a farmer and the possessor of a good estate, sided with the Parliamentary forces under Oliver Cromwell in the great civil strife which resulted in the trial and execution of Charles I., in 1649. His house was destroyed and his substance plundered by a party of Royalists, and this misfortune is said to have caused his death. He was the father of nine sons and three daughters, and the Goddards mentioned in this article are undoubtedly descended from him through his son William.

William Goddard, seventh son of General Edward, is also given the title of general in the old records. He married Elizabeth Miles, and came to New England in 1665, for the purpose of collecting a debt, but being favorably impressed with the country he decided to remain, and settling at Watertown, Massachusetts, he died there in 1691.

Moses Goddard, a descendant of General William, and probably a son of Nathan Goddard, was a native of Springfield, Massachusetts. He learned the tanner's trade, and early in life went to western New York, and during the war of 1812-15 served as a soldier on the frontier of that state. He operated a tannery in Barre, New York, for a few years, but about 1837 removed to Porter, Niagara county, and settled upon a farm of one hundred and fifty acres. He raised large crops of wheat and other products, as well as cattle, sheep and horses, and was a very successful farmer. Aside from his legitimate calling his activities were confined principally to religious matters, and he was a prominent member of the Porter Baptist Church, contributing liberally toward its support. In politics he was a Whig. He was married in Middlebury, Vermont, to Deborah Peebles.

Squires Billings Goddard, son of Moses and Deborah (Peebles) Goddard, was born in Barre, New York, March 28, 1833. At the age of four years he removed with his parents

to Porter, where he was reared and educated. He assisted his father in farming until seventeen years old, when he went to Niagara Falls and for two years was collector of ferries. He next became ticket agent for the Sandusky line of steamers on Lake Erie, going later to the Cleveland line in the same capacity, and was finally appointed ticket agent at Niagara Falls for the New York Central railroad, retaining that position four years. Leaving the railway service he engaged in the grain business at Toronto, Ontario, but a year later returned to New York state and became cashier of the Lockport National Bank. Resigning that position, he went to California, and acquiring an interest in the Cutting Packing Company of San Francisco, packers of fish, fruit, etc., he remained upon the Pacific coast about twelve years. Disposing of his business interest in 1872 he came to New England, and after residing in Woburn for a year, went to New York city, where he became a special partner in the packing house of V. H. Dudley & Company for the specified time of two years, during which he travelled abroad. His packing interests in the metropolis having expired by limitation, he again retired from business, but in 1882 he returned to Woburn, where he established himself in the insurance business, also having office quarters in Boston, and in 1894 admitted his son, Ralph F., to partnership, under the firm name of S. B. Goddard & Son. Some time since he withdrew from active participation in the business, still retaining his interest however, and lived in retirement at Woburn. He died January 22, 1908.

Mr. Goddard served as vice-president of the Woburn Co-operative Bank, as director of the First National and the Woburn National banks, and as a trustee of the Woburn Five Cents Savings Bank. In politics he acted independently, and during the first two years of the Woburn city government served on the board of aldermen. He was made a Master Mason in Niagara Frontier Lodge, Niagara Falls, was exalted in Ames Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Lockport, and knighted in Genesee Commandery, Knights Templar, of that city. He was a member of the Towanda and the Meshawum clubs of Woburn. In his religious belief he was a Unitarian. On October 21, 1865, Mr. Goddard was married, in San Francisco, to Miss Cynthia Bucklin Frost, who was born April 15, 1838, daughter of Walter and Esther (Ingraham) Frost, of Boston. She became the mother of three sons: Walter Frost Goddard, born July 16, 1866, died Au-

gust 11, 1867; Frank Cutting Goddard, born March 10, 1869; and Ralph Frost Goddard, who will be again referred to.

Mrs. Cynthia Bucklin Frost Goddard is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of Edmund Frost, an early English immigrant through Ephraim (2), Edmund (3), Gideon (4), Walter (5) and Walter (6). Edmund Frost was a passenger in the ship "Good Hope" from Ipswich, England, in 1635, and settled in Cambridge, where he was made a freeman in 1636. He was a close personal friend of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, whom he had known in England, and he became ruling elder in the church of which that clergyman was pastor. He bought and sold property in Cambridge, and it is thought that he finally settled on the north side of Kirkland street, near what is now Divinity Hall avenue, where his descendants resided for at least two hundred years. He died July 12, 1672. His first wife, Thomasine, who accompanied him from England, died in Cambridge, and prior to 1669 he married widow Reana Daniel, who survived him. By wife Thomasine he had John, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, James, Mary and Ephraim. (N. B.—Savage says that he had other children by wife Mary).

Ephraim Frost, sixth son and seventh child of Edmund and Thomasine Frost, was born at Cambridge in 1646 or '47, and died January 2, 1717-18. The Christian name of his wife was Hepzibah, and his children were: Mary, Edmund, Ephraim, Thomas, Ebenezer and Sarah.

Edmund Frost, second child and eldest son of Ephraim and Hepzibah Frost, was born in Cambridge, March 14, 1679-80, died November 6, 1752. He was a shoemaker by trade, and occupied the homestead on Kirkland street. He married Hannah Cooper, daughter of Deacon Samuel Cooper, and she died May 15, 1767, aged eighty-three years. Their children were: Hannah, Elizabeth, Edmund, Stephen, Jonathan and Gideon.

Gideon Frost, youngest child of Edmund and Hannah (Cooper) Frost, was born in Cambridge, and baptized June 14, 1724. He was a blacksmith. He acquired possession of the Kirkland street homestead by purchasing the interests of the other heirs, and about 1763 removed to a house on the easterly side of North avenue, nearly opposite Linnaen street, in North Cambridge. For twenty years he was a deacon of the Congregational church. January 18, 1753, he married Sarah Ireland. He died January 30, 1803, and his wife died

July 1, 1805, aged seventy-six years. Their children were: Sarah, Gideon, John, Elizabeth, Walter, Martha and William.

Walter Frost, third son and fifth child of Gideon and Sarah (Ireland) Frost, was born in Cambridge, August 29, 1766. He was a tanner. His residence was on the eastern side of North avenue (now Massachusetts avenue) near the railroad bridge, and stood on the estate recently owned by Ozias Morse. This property passed out of his hands in 1807, and he probably removed from Cambridge that year. His death occurred in Haverhill, Massachusetts, April 20, 1818. He was married June 21, 1792, to Martha Tufts, of Charlestown, and had a family of seven children: Martha (who died young), John, Walter, Martha, Sarah Ann, Gideon and Samuel T. The mother of these children died July 30, 1805, aged thirty-two years.

Walter (2) Frost, second son and third child of Walter and Martha (Tufts) Frost, was born in Cambridge, February 2, 1796. It was his intention to pursue a collegiate course, but suspended his preparatory studies at the age of sixteen years in order to enlist for service in the war of 1812-15, and his regiment was engaged in erecting the fortifications at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor. Upon leaving the army he relinquished his college aspirations at the advice of his uncle, who was his guardian, and at the latter's suggestion he learned the carriage-maker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of seven years. He subsequently established himself as a carriage-maker in Boston, where for many years he transacted an extensive business, having a large domestic demand for his products and also exporting them to Cuba. Thomas Goddard and Thomas Hall, both of whom became celebrated carriage-makers, served their apprenticeship in his factory, which was located in the rear of the present City Hall. His residence in the same locality afterwards became the site of the famous Boston Museum, and is now occupied by the Kimball Building. In 1845 Mr. Frost retired from business with a comfortable competency, and purchasing the present Frost homestead in Pleasant street, Woburn, he resided there for the rest of his life, which terminated March 28, 1867. While residing in Boston he served as a captain in the state militia. After removing to Woburn he was instrumental in organizing the Unitarian Church, of which he became a deacon. In politics he was originally a Whig, but later acted with the Republican party, and in addi-

tion to serving upon the school board he held other offices under the Woburn town government. He was married May 7, 1825, to Esther Ingraham, who was born May 29, 1805, daughter of Jabel and Fannie (Sweet) Ingraham, the former of whom was one of the pioneer cotton manufacturers of Pawtucket, Rhode Island. She was the mother of fourteen children: 1. Walter Ingraham, born June 9, 1826, died March 16, 1854; he was married June 13, 1850, to Caroline Langdon Whitemore of West Cambridge (now Arlington), and left one son, Walter Langdon Frost, born September 6, 1851. The latter married Emma Catherine Stearns. 2. Stephen Cooper, born June 8, 1827, died February 4, 1832. 3. Thomas Austin, born December 2, 1828, died November 9, 1855. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born August 17, 1830; she married first, December 25, 1858, Frederick Smith, by whom she had one daughter, Helen Josephine, born May 4, 1860, died November 7, 1869; and October 21, 1874, she married for her second husband Joseph P. Bemel, of New York City. 5. Martha Austin, born January 30, 1830, died May 26, 1839. 6. Joseph Lee, born August 3, 1833, died November 29, 1835. 7. Frances Isabelle, born February 25, 1835; she was married, May 13, 1858, to Francis Cutting, of Boston, and has two children—Isabella Sweet, born March 16, 1860, and Frederick Page, born January 8, 1868. The latter married Elizabeth Hurlburt, of New York City. 8. Esther Agnes, born February 17, 1837; she was married April 8, 1868, to Walter Champney, of Woburn, and has two sons—Walter Frost, born January 29, 1869; and George Kuhn, born March 10, 187—, died July 8, 1877. 9. Cynthia Bucklin, previously referred to as the wife of Squires B. Goddard. 10. Horatio John, born January 16, 1840, died February 23, 1861. 11. Mary Ann, born March 1, 1842. 12. George Kuhn, born May 23, 1844, died November 8, 1846. 13. Bertha, born April 7, 1846. 14. Ephraim, born October 26, 1849, died December 14, same year.

Ralph Frost Goddard, youngest son of Squires B. and Cynthia B. (Frost) Goddard, was born in Aiken, South Carolina, April 19, 1873. From the public schools of New York City he went to those of Woburn at the age of nine years, and from the Woburn high school he entered Bryant and Stratton's Business College, Boston. Upon leaving the last-named institution he entered the employ of the Boston wool house of Hutchins & Company as clerk and assistant bookkeeper, re-

maining there some eighteen months. Having acquired some knowledge of the insurance business in his father's office, he accepted in 1891 a clerkship in the agency of Messrs. Bulard & Davenport, which he retained for two years, and has ever since been engaged in that business. In 1894 he was admitted to partnership by his father under the firm name of S. B. Goddard & Son, at the same time becoming assistant special agent and adjuster in the New England states for the Western, and the British American Assurance companies, and he continued in that capacity for six years. In 1900 he became adjuster in Boston and eastern Massachusetts for Messrs. Simpson, Ide & Company, but withdrew from their employ three years later, and from 1903 to the present time he has devoted his energies exclusively to the interests of S. B. Goddard & Son, his father having retired from active participation in the business. This concern transacts a general insurance business, embracing fire, life, steam-boiler, plate-glass and liability, and represents forty of the most reliable foreign and domestic companies.

In politics Mr. Goddard is independent. He resides in Woburn. He is secretary of the Woburn, Winchester and Stoneham Board of Underwriters, a trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, director of the Woburn National Bank, and a trustee of the Home for Aged Couples. His club and fraternal affiliations include Woburn Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Mishawum and Towanda Clubs, Woburn, and the Exchange Club, Boston. He is unmarried.

---

Joseph Morse, the immigrant ancestor, probably the son of John Morse, was born in England, in one of the western counties, about 1587. He is said to have been brother of Samuel Morse, a pioneer of Dedham, Massachusetts. Joseph was one of the first of this name in New England. He was among the earliest settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1633. He appears on the list of commoners, February 28, 1642. He was a man of standing and piety; of influence and education. He married in England Dorothy ———, and their children were grown up when they came to America. His will was dated April 24, and proved September 29, 1646. He bequeathed his house to his wife Dorothy and mentions his children. The inventory is dated September 28, 1648. Children: 1. Joseph,

mentioned below. 2. John, died 1694-95; married Dinah —, and resided at Ipswich, Groton and Watertown. 3. Hannah, married, June 8, 1665, Thomas Newman, of Ipswich.

(II) Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse (1), was born in England in 1610, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, March 4, 1690-91. He embarked at Ipswich, England, April 16, 1634, then aged twenty-four years, on the ship "Elizabeth." He settled at Watertown and his name is on the earliest list of proprietors. He drew one hundred and twenty acres of land in 1637. He was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1635. His son John administered his estate. He married Hester Pierce, daughter of John and Elizabeth Pierce. Five of their children are recorded in Watertown. Children: 1. Joseph, born April 3, 1637, died 1677; resided at Groton. 2. John, born February 28, 1638-39, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, died May 12, 1643. 4. Jonathan, born November 7, 1643, died July 31, 1686; married, October, 1778, Abigail Shattuck, proprietor and town clerk of Groton. 5. Hester, born March 7, 1645, married, December 22, 1669, Jonathan Bullard. 6. Sarah, married, June 2, 1669, Timothy Cooper; resided in Groton. 7. Jeremiah, died at Newton, Massachusetts, September, 1727. 8. Isaac, resided at Newton; wife died 1714.

(III) Deacon John Morse, son of Joseph Morse (2), was born at Watertown, February 28, 1638-39, died there July 28, 1702. He was a planter at Lancaster and Watertown. He was one of the first deacons of Rev. Mr. Angier's church, elected June 30, 1697. He married (first) Anne Smith, daughter of John Smith, of Lancaster. She died prior to 1666. He married (second) Abigail Stearns, April 27, 1666, and she died October 15, 1690. He was admitted a freeman, May 15, 1672. Children: 1. Lydia, born April 6, 1660. 2. John, born April 7, 1662, died young at Lancaster. 3. John, born May 10, 1667, died young. 4. James, born November 25, 1668, died 1718; married Abigail Morse. 5. John, born March 15, 1669-70. 6. Joseph, born August 25, 1671, died June 24, 1709; settled at Guilford, Connecticut. 7. Abigail, born December 23, 1673, died March 6, 1673-74. 8. Abigail, born August 6, 1677, died April 13, 1683. 9. Isaac, born June 5, 1679, died November 24, 1694, at Watertown. 10. Samuel, born June 21, 1682, died 1702. 11. Nathaniel, died March 10, 1729-30; married (first) Grace Dyer; (second) Phebe Cook.

(IV) John Morse, son of Deacon John

Morse (3), was born in Watertown, March 15, 1669-70; married (first) Elizabeth Gooding, January 8, 1689-90; married (second) Hepzibah Stone, January 7, 1701-02. His first wife owned the covenant, October 3, 1697. He was admitted a freeman, June 2, 1699-1700. He settled in Needham, formerly Dedham, before 1718. He was admitted to full communion in the church, June 2, 1699-1700. Children: 1. Susannah, born at Watertown, January 5, 1694-95. 2. John, baptized October 3, 1697. 3. Isaac, born at Watertown, February 11, 1696-97, settled in Cambridge. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 3, 1697. 5. William, born November 18, 1699, died 1752; settled in Cambridge before 1740. 6. Hepzibah, born February 14, 1702-03. 7. Henry, born at Watertown, September 14, 1704, mentioned below. 8. John, born 1705, died 1767; settled in Cambridge. 9. Rebecca, born November 16, 1706. 10. Abigail, baptized March 5, 1709-10. 11. Sarah, born June 3, 1708. 12. Sarah, born October 9, 1712, died March 26, 1714. 13. Susanna, born October 9, 1712, (twin, died March 26, 1714. 14. Mary, baptized June 19, 1715.

(V) Henry Morse, son of John Morse (4), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, September 14, 1704. Married Mary Follet. He went to Attleborough from Needham, where his father settled. Children, all born in Attleborough: 1. Jemima, born July 7, 1728. 2. Elihu, born August 19, 1730. 3. Mary, born May 4, 1732. 4. Henry, born July 22, 1734, married Esther Pidge, daughter of John Pidge, of Attleborough, March 20, 1755. 5. William, born July 4, 1736, mentioned below. 6. Beulah, born November 13, 1738, married, 1758, Joseph Bradford. 7. Noah, born April 12, 1740, married and lived in Attleborough; wheelwright. 8. Daniel, born June 9, 1743, settled in Maine. 9. Isaac, born March 6, 1745-46. 10. Sarah, born April 1, 1748, married Samuel Allen, of Dedham. 11. Abigail, born June 11, 1750, at Attleborough.

(VI) William Morse, son of Henry Morse (5), was born in Attleborough July 4, 1736. Married there Hannah Bradford, of the Attleborough branch of the family, descendant of Governor William Bradford, who came over on the "Mayflower." All her descendants are entitled to belong to the Mayflower society. Children, born at Attleborough: 1. Elihu, born February 20, 1763, died January 26, 1824; married, September 23, 1792. 2. William, born October 21, 1764, married Lucy Tingley and resided in Attleborough. 3.

Charles, born October 23, 1766, married Sabra Shepherdson and lived in Attleborough. 4. Hannah, born November 17, 1770, died October, 1847, unmarried, at Attleborough. 5. Stephen P., born August 22, 1774, mentioned below. 6. Polly, born April 18, 1776, married Jeremiah Brown, of Vermont. 7. Lucy, born January 22, 1779, married Uriah White, of Vermont.

(VII) Stephen P. Morse, son of William Morse (6), was born in Attleborough, August 22, 1774. He resided in Attleborough, also Providence, Rhode Island. He married Betsey Tingley. Children, born at Attleborough: 1. Nelson, born August 27, 1798, mentioned below. 2. Nathan T., born August 14, 1800, married Alice S. —, resided in Providence. 3. Albert, born September 29, 1802. 4. Eliza, born June 25, 1805, resided at Attleborough. 5. George, born October 25, 1808. 6. Hannah, born June 16, 1811. 7. Lucy, born November 8, 1816, resided at Attleborough.

(VIII) Nelson Morse, son of Stephen P. Morse (7), was born in Attleborough, Massachusetts, August 27, 1798. He resided in Nashua, New Hampshire, and Lowell, Massachusetts. He died at Lowell, December 23, 1854. He was buried in Attleborough. He moved to Lowell about 1835. He married Eliza Blackington. Children: James Nelson, born February 24, 1826, at Nashua; mentioned below. Charles Henry, born at Lowell, September 9, 1836.

(IX) James Nelson Morse, son of Nelson Morse (8), was born in Nashua, New Hampshire, February 24, 1826. He attended the district schools of his native town and of Lowell, whither his parents removed when he was about ten years of age. He fitted himself for the position of expert accountant, and filled many positions of trust and responsibility in his profession in banks and commercial houses in Lowell and Boston. He was of a quiet and retiring disposition, and devoted himself wholly to his home and his office work. He was a Republican in politics, a Universalist in religion. He married Cynthia Felker, who was born in Concord, Maine, and died in Lowell, October 25, 1899, aged seventy-one years. She was the daughter of Eben C. and Mary (Bean) Felker, of Concord. James N. Morse was a valued and respected citizen. He died in Lowell, November 16, 1899, aged according to the record seventy-three years, eight months and twenty-two days; interred at Lowell. Children, born in Lowell: 1. Frederick Nelson, born September 20, 1854,

(twin), mentioned below. 2. Ella E., born September 20, 1854 (twin), who resides in the Morse homestead on Wilder street; is a member of the Universalist church and active in charitable work. 3. May Amelia, born May 15, 1862, died June 26, 1883, aged twenty-one years, one month, eleven days.

(X) Frederick Nelson Morse, son of James N. Morse (9), was born in Lowell, September 20, 1854. He attended the public schools of his native place and was graduated from a Maine business college. He then took a course in the Burdett Business College of Boston, and fitted himself for the duties of an expert bookkeeper and accountant. His first position was bookkeeper in the Lowell National Bank. He went from there to the office of the Boston & Maine Railroad and was with the railroad until his death. He was a capable and efficient man in his profession; he had a promising career before him, cut short by an untimely death. He stood high in the estimation of his employers and friends throughout the city. He was of upright character and attractive personality. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Universalist. Mr. Morse died September 27, 1905. He married in Lowell, August 28, 1897, Addie A. Law, daughter of Henry and Anna E. (Rugg) Law, of Lowell. The widow survives. They had no children.

Families by the name of Moore are numerous in England and Ireland. There is a family of this name entitled to bear arms, having their residence at Tullyhallen, county Louth, Ireland. John Moore, of county Meath, was son of John Moore, M. D., of Tullyhallen, and grandson of John Moore, Esq., of Dublin, who purchased in 1721 a considerable estate in the county of Louth. The family who are the subject of the following sketch are of ancient origin and have resided in the county of Louth for generations. Though the precise genealogical facts concerning them are not readily accessible on this side of the Atlantic, the descendants in America have proved to be a credit to their ancestors.

(I) Thomas Moore, great-grandfather of Thomas Moore (4), was the father of James Moore (2).

(II) James Moore was born near Stonetown, in county Louth, Ireland, and died when he was eighty years old. He was brought up on his father's farm, and acquired the usual



common school education of a farmer's son at that period. He acquired a substantial farm property after his marriage, and followed the occupation of farming to the time of his death. He was considered well-to-do, and owned about forty acres of well paying property. He raised flax, barley, wheat and potatoes, and also possessed sheep, cattle and horses. The farm is still retained in the family at Stonetown. James Moore was a large well-built man of a light complexion and jovial disposition, and also a great sportsman. He was liberal in his political sentiments, and a Roman Catholic. His wife was Katherine O'Connor, daughter of Owen O'Connor, and also of county Louth. Their children were: 1. Edward, see forward. 2. Thomas, married Alice Duffy. 3. Bridget, married James Conley. 4. Mary, married James Burns. 5. Patrick, married Mary Keegan.

(III) Edward Moore, son of James Moore (2), born at Stonetown, county Louth, Ireland, June, 1817, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, January 12, 1885. Married, in 1842, Mrs. Mary (Connelly) Murphy, born in county Monaghan, Ireland, died at Woburn, April 19, 1885, aged seventy-six years and three months, daughter of John and Nellie (McMahon) Connelly; her father was a farmer. Edward Moore received an excellent education in the schools of his native parish, and worked on his father's farm until his departure for America. He came to Woburn, July 29, 1850, and first found employment in different kinds of work. He at length entered the employ of Abijah Thompson, and learned the trade of tanner and currier, in which employment he remained ten years. He then went to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was employed for two years in the currying shops of Charles Guild and Son. Returning to Woburn he then worked at his trade in the shops of P. W. Kenney, Stephen Dow and Company and Horace Conn & Company, and was actively engaged in this manner until about two years before his death. He was a member of St. Charles (Roman Catholic) Church, and a Democrat in politics. He belonged to one of the town fire engine companies in 1853-54. He never held any public office, although he was deeply interested in the politics of his adopted town. While his manner was quiet, he was withal a great talker. He was large in stature and very jovial by nature, and upright and very honest in all his dealings with his fellow men. Children:

1. Bridget, born June 15, 1843, married,

March 5, 1874, Patrick Murray, of Woburn, by whom she has: i. Thomas J., born March 9, 1875, married at Woburn, Susan Grant, and have: Theodore, William Henry, Thomas Edward and Donald Francis. ii. Annie Maria, born December 14, 1876, married at Woburn, Barney Doherty, by whom she has Charles Francis Doherty. iii. Julia Elizabeth, born January 11, 1879, single. iv. Catherine Augusta, born October 13, 1880, married, February 9, 1902, Edward Long, of Woburn, by whom she has Helen Long, born August 3, 1902, Mary Frances Long, born June 17, 1904, and Hazel Gertrude Long, born October 13, 1906. 2. Thomas, born July 10, 1845, see forward. 3. Catherine, born May 1, 1848, married, October 28, 1867, Timothy Driscoll and resides at Ballston Spa, New York; their children are: i. Dennis Francis, born September 24, 1868, married, October 16, 1895, Mary Quinn. ii. Mary Ann, born October 28, 1870, married, July 19, 1903, Naaman J. Ward. iii. Alice Loretto, born February 19, 1873, married, December 26, 1900, Reuben S. Calkins. iv. Patrick Sarsfield, born March 12, 1875. v. Timothy Vincent, born April 8, 1877. vi. Thomas Edward, born October 8, 1879. vii. Honora Helen, born March 8, 1882. viii. Joseph Ferretti, born August 7, 1885. ix. Kathleen Veronica, born December 29, 1889. 4. Alice, born August 2, 1851, married, October 17, 1871, Jeremiah Murphy, who died May 15, 1888, by whom she had: i. William Francis, born December 15, 1872, married, June 5, 1901, Annie Murray, of Woburn, and have: Thomas, born March 16, 1902, Anna Mary, born May 15, 1903, Charles, born May 11, 1906. ii. Mary, born December 27, 1875, died September 9, 1877. iii. Katherine Elizabeth, born October 5, 1877. iv. Alice Gertrude, born January 14, 1880. v. Jennie Marie, born November 4, 1882. vi. Martha Veronica, born October 18, 1883. vii. Margaret, born November 23, 1885, died September 5, 1889. viii. Mary, born March 5, 1888, died September 14, 1895.

(IV) Thomas Moore, son of Edward Moore (3), was born at Stonetown, county Louth, Ireland, July 10, 1845. Married (first), February 15, 1871, Sarah Talty, born at Milltown, county Clare, Ireland, died at Woburn, October 30, 1875, aged thirty-two years, daughter of Michael and Bridget (Crane) Talty; her father was a farmer. Married (second), January 24, 1877, Jane Dwyer, born in Milltown, died November 7, 1886, aged thirty-seven years, daughter of John and Eliz-

abeth Dwyer. Married (third), Ellen Madigan, born May 15, 1858.

Thomas Moore came to America at the age of five years, and settled with his parents in Woburn, Massachusetts, July 29, 1850. He received his education in the Woburn public schools until about the age of fourteen years, when he was employed at different work by George Emory and Gawen R. Gage. Later he drove a team to Boston for David Russell. In 1861 he entered the employ of James Skinner, tanner, and remained with him about nine months. Subsequently he entered the currying shop of Abijah Thompson, and learned that branch of the trade, and there he remained for about eighteen months. On August 7, 1863, during the Civil war, he enlisted in the United States navy, and was assigned to the ship "Ohio." Later he was drafted to the ship "Release," on which he served at picket duty, seeing during his enlistment no actual service. He was honorably discharged at Brooklyn, September 16, 1865. He then returned to Woburn and entered the employ of George L. Ingerson, currier, and remained with him until 1868, when he entered the grocery store of John H. Connolly as clerk, and remained in his employ five and a half years. On September 16, 1874, he entered into partnership with Richard Morris, in the grocery business, under the firm name of Moore & Morris, in a small store below his present one. This connection lasted sixteen years, when Mr. Moore bought out Mr. Morris, and continues doing business under his own name. The store was moved to the present location in June, 1875. In it to-day is done one of the largest retail businesses in its line in the city of Woburn. It supplies the best trade. Mr. Moore is well known to the entire community as an honorable man and as possessing uncommon business talents. The writer of this sketch is aware that Mr. Moore has deservedly made his fortune by his own unaided talents and by constant industry. He has not eaten the bread of idleness, and he is never lacking in his aid of every worthy cause. He has interested himself in the improvement of his own city, and is interested in its real estate values, of which he possesses a large number. In 1894 he bought his present residence at No. 70 Montvale avenue, then known as the Bryant estate, one of the best in the city.

The respect of his fellow citizens has called Mr. Moore many times to public office. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of St. Charles Church, the church of his fathers. He

has served his party many times as a delegate to state, representative, senatorial and congressional conventions. In 1898-99-1900 he was a member of the board of public works in the city of Woburn. He is a member of Woburn Council, No. 77, Knights of Columbus, a member of Woburn Lodge, No. 908, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and has been commander of Burbank Post, No. 44, Grand Army of the Republic, for the past three years. Children by first marriage:

1. Mary Josephine, born December 19, 1871, married, September 6, 1899, Henry M. Leen, of Boston, by whom she has had two children: i. Thomas Moore, born at Boston, died in Woburn, April 24, 1906, aged three years, ten months and nine days. ii. Mary, born in Woburn, July 16, 1904. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born July 1, 1873, died March 13, 1875. 3. Thomas, born October 17, 1875, died March 12, 1887. Children by second marriage: 4. John Edward, born January 25, 1878, single. 5. Nellie Frances, born April 6, 1879, married, June 12, 1907, Dr. Thomas Caulfield, of Woburn. 6. James William, born August 21, 1880, died October 12, 1880. 7. Joseph, born August 13, 1881, died September 17, 1881. 8. Jennie, born August 21, 1883. 9. James Henry, born July 11, 1884, died August 8, 1884. Children by third marriage: 10. Thomas, born July 16, 1892, died August 3, 1892.

---

BROWN Joseph Brown, the progenitor, was born and lived in England.

It does not appear that he came to America, though his son, James Brown, came when a mere youth and perhaps other children were among the numerous English settlers of New England.

(II) James Brown, son of Joseph Brown (I), was born in England in 1605 or 1617-18, and when "a youth of seventeen" came to America on the ship "James," sailing from Southampton or Hampton, England, and arriving in Boston, June 3, 1635. This record may not belong to the James Brown here described or the age as frequently the case, may have been given wrong. This James Brown was known as James Brown, the glazier; settled first in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where there was apparently another of the same name and about the same age. James, the glazier, was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637; hired Lovell's Island of the town of Charlestown in 1636 and must have been of age at

that time. He removed to Newbury where he was one of the proprietors in 1637 and was elected to various town offices. He removed again to Salem. He died December 29, 1658, that he was about fifty-three years old. That would make his year of birth 1605, and that is probably correct. He died at Salem, November 3, 1676. His will was proved November 29, 1676, bequeathing to wife Sarah; brother Nicholas Noyes; children, John, James, Samuel, Abraham, Anna, Mary, Abigail, Martha, Sarah Beasley; to eldest son John estate left by Henry Bright, of Watertown, for money lent him many years ago; estate at Newbury left to wife by her father, Captain John Cutting. He married (first) Judith Cutting, daughter of Captain John Cutting, and (second) Sarah Cutting, sister of his first wife. She was born in 1605, according to her statement in 1658. Children: 1. John, born January 4, 1637-38. 2. James, born in 1642, died in 1643. 3. James, born August 19, 1647, mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, born November 21, 165— . 5. Samuel, born January 14, 1656-57. 6. Hannah, baptized September 2, 1658. 7. Abraham, baptized October 14, 1660. 8. Mary, born May 25, 1663. 9. Abigail, born October 24, 1665. 10. Martha, born December 22, 1667.

(III) James Brown, son of James Brown (2), was born August 19, 1647. He was also a glazier by trade. He married Hannah Huse or Hughes, who died, his widow, November 18, 1713. He died February 27, 1708. Children: 1. James, born February 3, 1671, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born at Charlestown, December 3, 1672. 3. Hannah, born at Ipswich, November 13, 1676, died young. 4. Sarah, born August 10, 1678, at Salisbury. 5. Benjamin, born March 21, 1681, at Newbury. 6. Abraham, born March 17, 1683, died young. 7. Joseph, born May 19, 1685. 8. Hannah, born November 16, 1687.

(IV) James Brown, son of James Brown (3), was born at Charlestown, February 3, 1670-71. He married (first) Mary Edwards, April 28, 1694. She died May 5, 1700. He married (second) Rebecca Kelly, of Newbury, daughter of John Kelly, of Newbury, and widow of — Brown. John Kelly was the first settler of Newbury. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Elizabeth, born October 14, 1696. 2. Sarah, born November 8, 1701. 3. Samuel, born July 7, 1712, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel Brown, son of James Brown (4), was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, July 7, 1712, and died at Hampstead, New

Hampshire, about 1780. He married, in 1735, Hannah Pike, who was born March 13, 1713, at Newbury, daughter of Hugh and Hannah (Kelly) Pike. Her parents settled in Plaistow, New Hampshire, before 1741, on the farm now or lately owned by Joseph G. Brown. She was received into the Newbury church, June 27, 1762, and she died at Hampton in 1804 over ninety years old. July 2, 1734, she received from the executor of the estate of her uncle, Richard Kelly, a feather bed and she made her mark on the receipt. Later she made another receipt for her portion of the estate with the explanation: "She had in the interval of the two receipts obtained a husband and had also learned to write." The Browns lived at Hampstead. Children: Moses, born at Hampstead about 1740, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, married Susannah Johnson. 3. John, married Lucy Abbott. 4. Samuel, Jr., married Hannah or Abigail George, and had ten children born at Hampstead.

(VI) Moses Brown, son of Samuel Brown (5), was born in 1740 and settled in Hampstead, his native town. He married Sarah Kimball, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Webster) Kimball, of Hampstead. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Hezekiah Hutchins' company in 1777. Children, born at Hampstead: 1. James, born August 15, 1763, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born July 4, 1764. 3. Sarah, born March 6, 1767, married her cousin, Daniel Brown. 4. Simeon, born July 2, 1769, married Susannah Johnson and had six children. 5. Jonathan. 6. Alice, born February 17, 1776, married Thomas Pierce, of Atkinson. 7. Moses, born March 24, 1780. 8. Hannah, born June 23, 1783, died unmarried.

(VII) James Brown, son of Moses Brown (6) was born at Hampstead, New Hampshire, August 15, 1763, married there Alice Ferrin. They resided in Hampstead, and in 1783 he petitioned for a representative for the town. Children: 1. Enos, born November 13, 1784, married Sally Brown, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (George) Brown, his cousin. 2. Jonathan Kimball, born March 10, 1790, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born October 10, 1794.

(VIII) Jonathan Kimball Brown, son of James Brown (7), was born at Hampstead, March 10, 1790, and died December 24, 1827. He married, 1816, Hannah Noyes, who was born in Wilmington, Massachusetts, January 1, 1790, died November 9, 1863, daughter of Moses Noyes (5) born May 12, 1744, at New-

bury, and his second wife Phebe Richardson whom he married in 1775. Was sergeant in Captain Timothy Walker's company of Wilmington, Colonel Green's regiment, in 1787. Moses Noyes was the son of Moses Noyes, born May 8, 1715, married, 1738, Susannah Jaques, died July 23, 1753. Moses Noyes (4) was son of John and Mary (Thorlo) Noyes. John Noyes was born February 16, 1677-78. He was a blacksmith and died June 15, 1719, at Newbury. His father, John Noyes (2), was born January 20, 1645, at Newbury; married, November 23, 1668, Mary Poore, of Andover. She was born in 1651 and died in 1716. He was a house carpenter by trade, and his house built by his own hands is still standing at Newbury, owned by his descendant, Silas M. Noyes (8). John Noyes (2) was the son of the immigrant, Nicholas Noyes, who was born in England in 1615-16, married Mary Cutting, daughter of Captain John Cutting. Nicholas was a leading citizen for many years, deputy to the general court in 1660-79-80-81, and deacon of the church. He died November 23, 1701, at Newbury. Nicholas was son of Rev. William Noyes, born in England, 1568, died at Cholderton, Wiltshire, England, April 30, 1622; graduate of University College, Oxford, in 1592; rector of Cholderton; married, 1595, Anne Parker. Nicholas and James, his sons, are ancestors of most of the Noyes families of America. (See sketch). Jonathan K. Brown was a tanner by trade. He resided in Amherst, Hampstead and the adjoining town of Atkinson, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Alice. 2. Francis, born November 14, 1820, mentioned below. 3. Sarah.

(VIII) Francis Brown, son of Jonathan Kimball Brown (7), was born in Atkinson, New Hampshire, November 14, 1820, the second of three children. He was educated in the public schools of Amherst, New Hampshire, and at the Dracut Academy (Massachusetts), from which he was graduated at the age of twenty-two. He worked at home during the summer seasons. He then served an apprenticeship of three years in the trade of wool-sorting in the Middlesex Mills, Lowell. He was then appointed overseer in the wool department of the Washington Mills at Lawrence, Massachusetts, under Samuel Lawrence, agent. Five months later he was called back to the Middlesex Mills to take a similar position as overseer of the wool department, and he continued in this position a period of forty-seven years. During much of the time he assisted in the buying of wool for the mills

and traveled extensively for this purpose in the middle and western states. After his retirement from active life he devoted himself largely to the care and improvement of his real estate, having invested wisely in Lowell property. In politics Mr. Brown was a Republican. He was elected a member of the common council in 1868-69, and was for two years overseer of the poor, 1870-71. He was a trustee of the Central Savings Bank, a member of the William North Lodge of Free Masons, of Lowell Commandery, Knights Templar. When a young man he was a member of the Amherst Rifle Company. He attended the Universalist church. Mr. Brown exerted a large and wholesome influence in the city of Lowell, and he always commanded the utmost confidence and esteem of his townsmen. He died in Lowell, February 14, 1906.

He married Susan Odell, who was born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, July 16, 1821, a daughter of Luther and Betsey (Green) Odell, of Mont Vernon, New Hampshire. She survives him. Children: 1. Adelaide Augusta, born March 6, 1849, died in 1880. 2. Frank K., born June 12, 1852, was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell, and is connected with the Middlesex Mills, holding the same position in the mills as his father, wool buyer. He is one of the leading citizens of Lowell. He married Sarah Webster and they have one child, Gladys.

Studley is an old English surname of county Kent, also of Yorkshire. The seat of the latter branch of this family was in Studley Park, near the ruins of the celebrated Fountains Abbey, a famous resort for tourists, each one of whom is entitled to "meat by measure" (a quarter of a yard of roast beef for dinner), "and a great black jack of strong drink" on calling for the same. The coat-of-arms given by Barry in his "History of Hanover, Massachusetts," for this family is: Argent a fesse vert between three stag's heads cabossed or. Crest—A stag's head cabossed or pierced through the scalp with an arrow in bend sinister feathered argent headed sable.

(I) Two branches of the English family located in New England, one in Boston, the other in Sandwich, Massachusetts, and descendants of both lived in the town of Hanover and vicinity. John Studley, the immigrant ancestor, was living in Boston as early as 1659, and may have been in Gloucester

earlier. John Studley, an apprentice, of Gloucester, was sued by his employer in 1643; was a witness in court in 1647; was proprietor of Gloucester in 1650, and mortgaged his house and land in 1651. He was mentioned in a letter of Tristram Dalliber (Dolliver). He was doubtless a mariner, as following the sea was the exclusive industry at Gloucester, and therefore left little record behind him either there or at Boston. Children of John and Elizabeth Studley (the name is also spelled Stutly and Stoodly): 1. John, born December 8, 1659. 2. Benjamin, May 23, 1661.

(II) Benjamin Studley, son of John Studley (1), was born in Boston, May 23, 1661. He went to Hingham in his youth. Though we have no information on the subject, the lack of further references to John Studley indicate that he died or was lost at sea when his sons were very young, and his widow may have married a Hingham man. About the time he came of age in 1680-81, he removed to Scituate, and settled near Merritt's brook, a few rods southeast of the bridge. He married, in 1683, Mary, daughter of John Merritt. Children, born in Scituate: 1. John, born December 11, 1684. 2. Benjamin, December 7, 1687. 3. James, July 15, 1690, married, 1717, Sarah Farrar, of Hingham. 4. Jonathan, June 19, 1693, resided at Hingham; married Susanna Lane. 5. David, January 19, 1696, mentioned below. 6. Mary, September 23, 1699. 7. Elizabeth, June 8, 1701. 8. Deborah, December 19, 1703. 9. Eliab, September 10, 1706.

(III) David Studley, son of Benjamin Studley (2), was born January 19, 1696, and died about 1759. He married, 1717, Susannah Vinton. His will was dated July 14, 1759, bequeathing to his wife, daughters Susanna, Abigail, and Priscilla, sons David and Thomas, and grandson John Studley. Children, born at Scituate: 1. Susanna, 1718. 2. David, 1720, mentioned below. 3. Amasa, 1722. 4. Daniel, 1725. 5. Thomas, mentioned in will. 6. Abigail, mentioned in will. 7. Priscilla, mentioned in will.

(IV) David Studley, Jr., son of David Studley (3), was born in Scituate in 1720. He married, in 1744, Elizabeth Curtis, daughter of Richard Curtis, one of four brothers who came from England and settled at Scituate. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Mercy, 1745. 2. David, 1748, soldier in the Revolution. 3. William, 1752, soldier in the Revolution; had sons William and Amiel of Scituate. 4. Elizabeth, 1754. 5. Amiel, 1757, soldier in Revolution. 6. John, 1760, mentioned below.

(V) John Studley, son of David Studley, Jr. (4), was born in Scituate, 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Heywood Peirce's company, Colonel John Cushing's regiment, serving eleven days in the Rhode Island campaign at Bristol. The pay-roll is dated at Scituate. His name was spelled Study. ("Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution"). He married Sarah Cole Gannett, of Scituate, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Cole) Gannett. Children: 1. Alson, born December 6, 1794, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, resided in Scituate, and his sons still occupy the homestead, the original house being still well preserved. 3. Homer.

Matthew, the pioneer ancestor of the Gannett family, came from England to America in 1618, and settled at Hingham, and in 1651 removed to Scituate. He was one of a company known as the Cohasset partners, who purchased a tract of land from one Ann Vinal. He died in 1695. His will, made in 1694, names his wife Hannah, sons Matthew (2) and Rehoboth, daughters Hannah Adams and Elizabeth Levett, a granddaughter Esther Palmer, daughter of his son Joseph, who was evidently deceased, as he was not named in will. Of this family, Joseph and Matthew settled in Bridgewater. Joseph married Benoni Sharp, and had children: 1. Hannah, born 1684. 2. Joseph, 1686. 3. Matthew, 1688, married Mary Bacon, 1708. 4. Deborah, 1690. 5. Joseph (2), 1693, the first of that name probably dying young. Matthew (2), had sons Matthew and Joseph. Matthew (3), married Sarah Chapin, 1712, and had: 1. Matthew, has sons Prince and Angus, living in Vermont, and son Elkanah living at Scituate. 2. Seth, died in infancy. 3. Samuel, married Sarah Cole, and had sons Samuel and Joseph, both now living in Scituate.

(VI) Alson Studley, son of John Studley (5), was born in Scituate, December 6, 1794, and died at Charlestown, December 23, 1871. He removed from Scituate to Charlestown in 1826, and started the first omnibus line between that place and Boston the same year, continuing in this business with much success during his active life. His first stage line was from Charlestown Neck to Elm Street Tavern, and the fare was nine-pence. He had another line from Bunker Hill to Charlestown, Green and Summer streets, Boston, for a shilling. He sold out in 1853 to his son John H., and two of his old drivers, Spear and Downing. He married, at Hingham, December 6, 1821, Sarah Waters Burr, daughter of





*John D. Kennedy*



*John Henry Stanley Jr.*

Theophilus Burr, of that place. Their children: 1. John Henry, see forward. 2. Emma, married Nathaniel Robinson, of Charlestown; children: Emma, died young; Emma F., Arthur, Henry. 3. Joseph, unmarried. 4. Sarah, married Luther Davis, of Charlestown; children: Richard, Elizabeth, and Helen. 5. Cornelius, married Kate Trask, of Beverly; children: Elizabeth and Catherine. 6. Lizzie, married William P. Peirce, of Charlestown; children: Susie and Sarah. 7. William Burr, still living.

(VII) John Henry Studley, son of Alson Studley (6), was born in Charlestown, October 28, 1828, and died there March 28, 1903. He was brought up in the home on Main street, near Thorndike, opposite the old Johnson house. He attended the Bunker Hill school and a night school kept by one Holmes, in the building now occupied by the *Charlestown Enterprise* newspaper. On the day that the capstone was placed on Bunker Hill Monument, June 17, 1843, the boy began his career in the transportation business, taking fares on his father's omnibuses; he purchased his interest in 1856 and continued until 1858, when the horse car having gradually superseded the omnibus, he became a clerk in the office of the Middlesex Street Railway Company. On March 2, 1861, Mr. Studley was appointed superintendent of the road, and that position he held until this corporation went out of existence in August, 1886. He remained in the employ of the Consolidated Street Railway Company, until November, 1887, and of the West End Railway Company and the Boston Elevated Road System, their successors. He was retired on full pay in 1899 in recognition of his long and faithful service, in succession as division superintendent. At the time of his death the *Charlestown Enterprise* said of his business career: "A position like that held by Mr. Studley not only involved a great deal of responsibility but afforded opportunity to gain the good will or incur the enmity of employes. He was first of all a satisfactory superintendent to the management and patrons of the road. His untiring zeal and undivided interest in the advancement of the road's welfare helped in the success of the road, and his election year after year was signal proof of his ability. While he labored to merit a continuance of the trust imposed in him by the officials he never was unmindful of the men's interests and their wants, and, though duty may have impelled him to discharge an employe, his heart and pocketbook never lacked sym-

pathetic assistance in their behalf. Deeds of charity untold by him and seldom, if ever, brought to public light, were a part of his daily duty, and many a poor family of a dissipated former attache of the road have kept the wolf from the door through his helpfulness, while not a few persons who have had no claim whatever upon him have been saved from a pauper's grave and their bodies decently buried beside their own by his sympathetic and substantial generosity. Beneath his bluff exterior was hid a heart as tender as a child's. The late John H. Studley was one of the most successful street railroad men of Boston. Always with characteristic modesty, disclaiming any superior ability on his own part, it is a known fact that his sagacity, perseverance and clearheaded determination has done more to make the railroad system what it has been and is in Charlestown and the outlying communities of what is the immense Division No. 6 (his division), than that of any other person. The history of the railroad business in this vicinity is in a way a history of Mr. Studley's life. He had been through all its obstacles and successes and ever among all the changes the one shining light for over sixty years of service."

Hardly a citizen of Charlestown, who had lived there long enough to form an acquaintance with any of the people, that did not know Mr. Studley. His ingratiating, genial ways made him a friend of everybody. One still hears him affectionately called "John H.," "Father John" and "Uncle John," in Charlestown. He was held in the highest respect by the entire community. He was a prominent Free Mason, a member of Faith Lodge, of Charlestown; of Signet Royal Arch Chapter; and of Coeur de Lion Commandery, Knights Templar. He was a member of the First Parish Church (Congregational) of Charlestown. In politics he was a strong Republican, serving two years in the house of representatives.

He married, May 19, 1850, in the First Parish Church, Charlestown, Cordelia Holman Mellen, of an old Charlestown family, daughter of Ira A. and Mary A. (Guillard) Mellen. His wife died May 12, 1867, in Charlestown. The Guillard family was of Watertown, Maine. Children: 1. John Henry, Jr., born June 27, 1852, mentioned below. 2. Nettie Cordelia, October 31, 1855, died May 13, 1873. 3. Carrie Mellen, April 24, 1858, married Charles N. Stockbridge, of Charlestown, (now Hingham). 4. Grace



Robinson, May 5, 1863, married Charles B. Spencer; she died in 1893.

(VIII) John Henry Studley, son of John Henry Studley (7), was born in Charlestown, now Boston, June 27, 1852. He was educated in the public schools. He has been in the street railway business since June 1, 1878, in the service of the Boston Elevated Railroad Company and its predecessors. He was treasurer of the old Middlesex railroad under his father's management, and when it was consolidated with the West End Railroad Company he became assistant auditor of the larger corporation. A year later he was appointed assistant purchasing agent, a position he held for fourteen years. He is at present general ticket agent of the elevated and surface lines of the Boston Elevated Railroad, and one of the most prominent street railway men of New England. Mr. Studley is an important and influential Republican. He resides at 108 Hawthorne street, Malden, and is highly esteemed by his townsmen. He is secretary of the Kernwood Club of Malden, member of the Malden Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, and auditor of the Metropolitan Mutual Aid Association, Boston Elevated Railway Company. He has been very prominent in Masonic circles. He is past master of Henry Price Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Charlestown; past high priest of Signet Royal Arch Chapter, of Charlestown; past thrice illustrious of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Malden; past eminent commander of Coeur de Lion Commandery, Knights Templar, of Charlestown; past district deputy of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts; past senior grand steward of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; member of the Massachusetts Consistory, Thirty-second degree; and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, Boston. In religion Mr. Studley is a Universalist.

He married, April 25, 1878, Dora Francis Norton, of Charlestown, born June 10, 1854, daughter of John Baize Norton, a leading man of Charlestown, and Elizabeth Bennett (Kaler) Norton. Their only child is Elizabeth Dearborn, born in Charlestown, March 25, 1879, married, September 17, 1906, Alexander Edwin McCallum, of Chicago, Illinois.

(I) William Brown, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, according to the best evidence obtainable, about 1640. He was a

seafaring man, and made his home in Salem and Marblehead. He was living in Marblehead in 1669 and later. Children of William and Sarah Brown: 1. John, born in Marblehead, October 10, 1669. 2. Joseph, born August, 1672. 3. Benjamin, born August, 1674. 4. William, probably about 1675 or earlier. 5. Deliverance (?), married, 1694, at Marblehead, John Waldron. 6. Eleanor, married November 29, 1689, John Cruft, at Marblehead.

(II) William Brown, son of William Brown (1), was born in 1675 or earlier, in Marblehead or vicinity. He married September 23, 1695, at Marblehead, Hannah Joy, of Salem. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Thomas, born about 1698; mentioned below. 2. William, baptized April 28, 1700. 3. Mary, baptized March 14, 1702-03. 4. Samuel, born March 11, 1705-06. 5. Eleanor, born February 2, 1707-08.

(III) Thomas Brown, son or nephew of William Brown (2), was born at or near Marblehead, about 1698; married there June 4, 1724, Mary Nicholson, of the Nicholson family of Marblehead. Children born at Marblehead: 1. Thomas, baptized November 28, 1725; died young. 2. Mary, baptized November 27, 1726. 3. Elizabeth, baptized June 1, 1729. 4. Robert, baptized October 24, 1731. 5. John, baptized February 27, 1736-37; died at Marblehead, September 10, 1816, in his seventy-ninth year. 6. Elizabeth, baptized November 16, 1740. 7. Thomas, baptized April 10, 1748; mention below.

(IV) Thomas Brown, son of Thomas Brown (3), was baptized in Marblehead April 10, 1748. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Nicholson Broughton's company, Colonel John Glover's regiment, in 1775; also in Captain William Hooper's company and Captain Edward Fettyplace's company in 1776; also in Colonel Lamb's regiment of artillery in the Continental army in 1777; his brother Robert was also in the service and was captured and imprisoned in England. He married, October 3, 1769, Jane Cross, descendant of an Ipswich family. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Thomas, baptized July 7, 1771; died young. 2. Thomas, baptized June 13, 1773. 3. Robert, baptized October 8, 1775; mentioned below.

(V) Robert Brown, son of Thomas Brown (4), was born in Marblehead, and baptized October 8, 1775, in the Marblehead church. Like his ancestors, he followed the sea for a livelihood and became master of a vessel. He

was lost at sea in the prime of life. He married Betsey Woodbury, daughter of Nathaniel Woodbury, of Ipswich. (See Woodbury). Children: 1. Nathaniel, born about 1805. 2. Captain Robert, born at Salem, Massachusetts, June 9, 1810; commanded a whaling-vessel at the age of twenty-three; died on board the barque "Emerald," in the Indian Ocean, near the Isle of France, October 7, 1841; owned land on Pearl and Northey streets, Salem, bought shortly before his death; married Mary Cleveland: John (6); Ebenezer (5); John (4); Josiah (3); Josiah (2); Moses (1), born at Salem. His widow married second, Hon. James Gregory, son of Joseph and Hannah (Hooper) Gregory, of Salem; children: i. John Cleveland, born December 20, 1836, died at Salem, January 7, 1841; ii. Robert Bancroft, born April 19, 1840; married at Marblehead, June 26, 1866, Ruth Ann Gregory, born at Marblehead, August 21, 1838, daughter of Hon. James and Ruth (Roundy) Gregory; was educated for the bar; lived at Salem to April, 1861; became second lieutenant of Company C, Second Massachusetts Infantry, Colonel Gordon, and filled various positions in the army during the entire war; was in Sherman's March to the Sea; located in 1865 at the close of the war, in St. Louis, where he has since lived; manufacturer; (Children: Mary Cleveland, born March 29, 1868, at Marblehead; Anna Gould, born December 15, 1872, at St. Louis; Ruth Gregory, born August 4, 1875, at Marblehead; Gregory, born August 14, 1878, at Salem; Bancroft, born December 14, 1880, at St. Louis). 3. Samuel Thurlow, born February 12, 1816; mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel Thurlow Brown, son of Captain Robert Brown (5), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, February 12, 1816. His father died when he was quite young, and at the age of eight years he was sent to Derry, New Hampshire, to live with a family there, and he received his education in the Pinkerton Academy at Derry, New Hampshire, and the Lynn Academy, Massachusetts. In 1839 he made his home in Lowell, Massachusetts. He worked in a market and provision store for a number of years, then engaged in the same line of business on his own account. He was successful in business, and as he invested his surplus in Lowell real estate, which the rapid growth of the city greatly enhanced in value, his property finally required all his time and attention, and he retired from his business. He died in Lowell, June 12, 1902. He became

a member of Saint Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church in 1858, and continued an active and devout member of this society until his death, being for several years its treasurer, and always interested in its charitable work. Mr. Brown was known, in the community in which he lived and in which he did so much for its betterment, as a man of spotless integrity and sterling honesty. Personally agreeable and attractive in manner, he made many friends, and was much beloved and respected.

He married (first) Elizabeth Draper; (second) 1875, Mary Jane Sweat, of Vassalborough, Maine. She was well educated, and before her marriage was a school teacher in her native town. She survives her husband, living in the homestead at Lowell, and since his death has had the entire care and management of her late husband's real estate and other property. She is a member of Saint Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, and a liberal contributor to its various charities. She is also an active member and supporter of the society in charge of the Children's Home of Lowell. They had no children.

John Woodbury, the immigrant ancestor, came from Somersetshire, England, about 1624-25, in the interests of the Dorchester Company, which established itself at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, Massachusetts, at or shortly before that period. Perhaps no better or clearer account can be given of his earlier connection with this company as its agent, than to give in full the deposition of his son Humphrey, who accompanied him thither on his second voyage. This deposition was given to disprove Mason's claim to extensive tracts of land in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, under date of February 16, 1680-81:

"Humphrey Woodbury, Beverly, aged seventy two, testifies, that when I lived in Somersetshire in England, I remember that my father, John Woodberye (since deceased) did about 56 years agoe remove for new England & I then traveled with him as farr as Dorchester (Eng.) & I understood that my said father came to new England by order of a company caled Dorchester company (among whome mr. White of Dorchester in England was an active instrument) & that my father and the company with him brought cattle & other things to Cape Ann for plantation work & there built an house & kept theire cattle & sett up fishing &

afterwards some of them removed to a neck of land since called Salem. And after about three years absence my said father returned to England & made us acquainted with waht settlement they had made in new England & that he was sent back by some that Intended to settle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann. to further this designe after about half a years stay in England, my father returned to new England & brought me with him; wee arrived at the place now caled Salem in or about the month of June, 1628; where wee found several persons that said they were servants to the Dorchester company & had built another house for them at Salem besides that at Cape Ann. The latter end of that sumer, 1628: John Endecott Esq; came over governor, declaring his power from a company of pattentees in or about London; & that they had bought the houses boates & servants which belonged to the Dorchester company and that he sd Endicott had power to receive them which accordingly he did take possession of; when we settled the Indians never then molested us in our improvemts or sitting downe either on Salem or Beverly side of the ferry, but showed themselves very glad of our company & came & planted by us & oftentimes came to us for shelter saying they were afraid of their enemy Indians up in the country: & wee did shelter them when they fled to us & wee had theire free leave to build & plant where wee have taken up lands; the same year, or the next after, wee came to Salem, wee cut hay for the cattel wee brought over on that side of the ferry now caled Beverly: & have kept our possession there ever since by cutting hay or thatch or timber & boards & by laying out lotts for tillage: & sometime after building & dwelling heere, where, with others have lived about 40 years: In all this time of my being in new England I never heard that Mr. Mason took possession here, disburst estate upon, or layd claime to this place of ours, save the discourse of a claim within this yeare or two."

John had a brother, William Woodbury, who came over before 1630, when the two brothers settled in what is now Beverly, near Woodbury's Point, on Mackerel Cove. John was admitted a freeman in 1630, and was deputy to the general court from 1635 to 1638. In 1635 John was appointed one of the committee to lay out lands. In the year in which Harvard College was established, 1636, Captain Endicott, in behalf of Colonel John Humphries, presented a motion to the general

court to set off some lands beyond Forest river for the erection of a college there. Woodbury was appointed on the committee of six to view the lands. In 1637 he was elected selectman, and continued in that office until his death, being present at every meeting. He and wife Agnes were among the original members of the First Church at Salem, in 1629. His will was proved February 8, 1642-43, but is not preserved. He was probably about sixty years old at the time of his death. Children: 1. Humphrey, born 1609-10; mentioned below. 2. John, resided in Beverly, called senior. 3. Hannah, baptized December 23, 1636; married April 26, 1658, Cornelius Baker. 4. Abigail, baptized November 12, 1637; married John Hill. 5. Peter, baptized September 19, 1640 (born June 19, 1640, according to Savage).

(II) Humphrey Woodbury, son of John Woodbury (I), was born in 1609-10, in England. He and six others were granted a half-acre each at Winter Harbor for fishing trade and to build upon. In 1636 he received a grant of forty acres of land, and January 29, 1636-7, forty acres more. He was called "fisherman" in the deeds of various parcels of land that he bought. He married Elizabeth—who made her will May 1, 1689. It was proved November 26, 1689, mentioning her two grandchildren: Peter, son of John Woodbury, and Peter, son of William, to both of whom she gave ten shillings because they were named for her son Peter, who was killed by the Indians in King Philip's war, under Captain Lathrop; two daughters, Susanna (Tenney) and Christian Trask, to whom she gave a legacy of twenty shillings each, and daughter Elizabeth Walker, Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker, her friends, were named as overseers of her will. Children: 1. John, baptized October 24, 1641. 2. Isaac, baptized February 4, 1643-4; died March 11, 1725. 3. Humphrey, baptized March 8, 1646-7; died April 9, 1727. 4. Thomas, born about 1639; mentioned below. 5. Susanna, born February 4, 1648-9; married December 2, 1668, John Tenney, son of Thomas and Ann Tenney, of Rowley, who was born December 14, 1640. 6. William, baptized May 4, 1651. 7. Peter, born March 28, 1653; killed in 1675. 8. Richard, born February, 1654-5; died 1690 on return from Canada expedition. 9. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1657; married ——— Walker, of Boston. 10. Christian, born April 20, 1661; suicide; married April 9, 1679, John Trask.

(III) Thomas Woodbury, son of Humphrey Woodbury (2), was born about 1639.

His will is dated December 11, 1716, and proved April 20, 1719, mentioning wife Elizabeth; sons William, Jonathan and Samuel; daughters Hannah, wife of John Ober, and Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Herrick, and children of his son Samuel, deceased, viz.: Samuel, Keziah, Mary. Thomas deeded to his son William a house in which William had been living. He gave other heirs divers parcels of land during his life-time. He married first, Hannah Dodge, daughter of William and Elizabeth Dodge. She was baptized in the First Church of Salem, July 24, 1642, and died January 2, 1688. She was first the wife of Samuel Porter, son of John, the immigrant, who died in 1651, leaving one son, John, who settled in Wenham. Woodbury married second, April 29, 1690, Elizabeth Curtis, widow of Samuel. Children of Thomas and Hannah Woodbury: 1. William, born September 17, 1662; died November, 1725. 2. Samuel, born 1665-6; died April 18, 1689. 3. Thomas, baptized July 3, 1667. 4. Israel, born May 23, 1670. 5. Hannah, born February 25, 1672; married July 5, 1694, John Ober. 6. Elizabeth, born February 6, 1676; married Joseph Herrick. 7. A daughter, born January 20, 1679, died young. 8. Susanna, baptized March 7, 1680; died before 1716. 9. Jonathan, born September 12, 1682; mentioned below. 10. Samuel, born February 2, 1690-1.

(IV) Jonathan Woodbury, son of Thomas Woodbury (3), was born September 12, 1682, at Beverly, Massachusetts. He was a shoreman by trade. His will is dated April 29, 1762, and proved February 7, 1774. He married March 25, 1708, Eleanor Ellinwood, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ellinwood, of Beverly. She was baptized with her brothers William and Benjamin, June 26, 1692, and she died in 1759. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Benjamin, born April 4, 1709; died September 11, 1710. 2. Hannah, born November 2, 1710; died March 29, 1751. 3. Eleanor, born February 4, 1711; married, 1734, Ralph Ellingwood. 4. Jonathan, born December 11, 1713. 5. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1716; married William Ellingwood. 6. Cornelius, born June 11, 1718; died November, 1807. 7. Nathaniel, born April 1, 1720; mentioned below. 8. Edward, born December 1, 1721; died December 13, 1721. 9. Johannah, born June 5, 1725; died September 10, 1738. 10. Eunice, born June 21, 1727; married George Gallup and William Dike. 11. Anna, born March 20, 1729; married Joseph Lovett. 12. Edward, born April 21, 1731; died 1754 going to Vir-

ginia. 13. Susanna, born September 16, 1734; died November 26, 1761.

(V) Nathaniel Woodbury, son of Jonathan Woodbury (4), was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, April 1, 1720; died there December 24, 1805. He married, September 24, 1747, Abigail Dike, daughter of Benjamin and Anna Dike. She was baptized February 26, 1720-1. Children, born at Beverly: 1. Charity, born May 17, 1747; married November 16, 1769, George Honour; married second, William Stevens. 2. Benjamin, born February 9, 1749; died July 13, 1753. 3. Benjamin, born September 2, 1751. 4. Nathaniel, born September 2, 1751; mentioned below. 5. Israel, born March 29, 1753; married, in 1774, Sarah Smith. 6. Abigail, born June 14, 1755; married Daniel Bunker. 7. Benjamin, baptized September 18, 1757; died October 26, 1759. 8. Anna, born April 6, 1763; married, in 1785, Nathaniel Black. 9. Betsey, born August 11, 1766; married, in 1788, William T. Manning. 10. Joanna, born July 11, 1768; married Henry Seward.

(VI) Nathaniel Woodbury, son of Nathaniel Woodbury (5), was born at Beverly, September 2, 1751. He married Mary Woodbury. They resided at Beverly or Ipswich, Massachusetts. Child: Betsey, born about 1775; married Robert Brown; (See Brown sketch).

---

Asa R. Minard, of Medford, MINARD Massachusetts, is a lineal descendant of Stephen Hopkins, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower," in 1620.

(I) Stephen Hopkins was born in England, and died in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1644. He married, and his children were: 1. Gyles. 2. Constance, married Nicholas Snow. 3. Damaris; married Jacob Cook. 4. Oceanus. 5. Caleb. 6. Deborah. 7. Ruth. 8. Elizabeth.

(II) Gyles Hopkins lived in Plymouth. His daughter,

(III) Mary Hopkins, married Stephen Smith, son of Rev. Ralph Smith, one of the earliest ministers of Plymouth. Their son

(IV) John Smith, married Bethia Snow, whose mother, Constance, was the second child of Stephen Hopkins, and a sister of Gyles; she married Nicholas Snow. John and Bethia (Snow) Smith. They had a son

(V) Stephen Smith, born in Chatham, Cape Cod, 1706, died January 13, 1766. He married

Bathulia Colins, who was born in 1726. They had a son.

(VI) Stephen Smith, who married Mehitable Eldridge, granddaughter of Roger Conant, of Salem, Massachusetts, and removed to Nova Scotia in 1760, where he died November 9, 1807. They had a daughter, Tabitha.

(VII) Tabitha Smith, daughter of Stephen and Mehitable (Eldridge) Smith, married William Cahoon, who was born in New England, September 20, 1752. They had a daughter, Dorcas.

(VIII) Dorcas Cahoon, daughter of William Cahoon and Tabitha (Smith) Cahoon, married Asa Morine, August 13, 1785, who was descended from a Frenchman, a retired officer in the French army. They had a son, Asa.

(IX) Asa Morine, son of Asa and Dorcas (Cahoon) Morine, married Mary Foster daughter of Edward and Lucy Foster. They had a daughter, Amorene Kinsman.

(X) Amorene Kinsman Morine, daughter of Asa and Mary (Foster) Morine, married James Rogers Minard, whose great-grandfather on his mother's side, Ladowick Smith, was a son of Stephen and Mehitable Smith, and a brother of Tabitha, who married William Cahoon. Ladowick married Elizabeth Cahoon, a sister of William, November 18, 1778. They had a daughter Hannah. She married William Lewis, a retired sea captain from England, and had a daughter Melinda.

Melinda Lewis, daughter of William and Hannah (Smith) Lewis, married James Minard. Their eldest son (X) James Rogers Minard, married Amorene Kinsman Morine. Children: 1. Viola Maud, born December 12, 1867, died February 19, 1880. 2. Edna Jane, born April 6, 1869, died 1880. 3. Lionel Claude, born November 10, 1870. 4. Asa Raymond, born August 31, 1873. 5. Bradford Lester, born June 12, 1875, died December 24, 1880. 6. Eva Mabel, born 1877, died 1880. 7. Lester Douglas, born June 28, 1881. 8. Clifford, born March 6, 1883. 9. Alice Maud, born June 17, 1885.

(XI) Asa Raymond Minard, born August 31, 1873, at Port Medway, Queens county, Nova Scotia. He was educated in the public schools of Nova Scotia and Boston, also attended evening high and Boston Latin school. He is a member of the Baptist denomination, and has held the following positions: Worthy patriarch of Signal Light Division, Sons of Temperance, of Boston; worthy patriarch of Ray of Hope Division, Sons of Temperance,

of Nova Scotia; president of the Lafayette Lyceum of the Loyal League of America, a patriotic organization; superintendent of the Bible Schools of the Baptist church in West Somerville, and also at West Medford; chairman of the standing committee at the West Medford church; has held offices in the following churches: Ruggles Street Baptist Church, Boston; First Baptist Church, Boston; West Somerville and West Medford churches; president of the largest Young Peoples' Society in New England in 1893; president of the Boston Central Convention, composed of the Young Peoples' Societies in the Baptist churches of Greater Boston; president of the Young Men's Baptist Social Union in 1904; treasurer of the Boston East Association of Baptist churches from 1904 to 1907; secretary of the Canadian Club of Boston 1905-6-7, and elected president, January 6, 1908; sent as a special representative by the Canadian Club to represent it at the annual dinner of the Canadian Clubs at Hamilton, Ontario, in March, 1906, at Ottawa in February, 1907, at Toronto, November, 1907; sent as a special delegate to the International Council of the Canadian Clubs and Societies of Nova Scotia and Canada at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, Canada, in July, 1907; was elected vice-president of the council and chairman of the councils of the Canadian Clubs of the United States. Mr. Minard was a member of the Medford board of aldermen in 1904-05; member of the Boston City Club; an original member of the Massachusetts Naval Brigade, having joined Company D the night of its organization; original member of the Neighborhood Club of West Medford; member of Mt. Hermon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons of Mystic Royal Arch Chapter, and of Medford Council of Royal and Select Masters. Mr. Minard has filled many engagements as a platform speaker at religious and political gatherings, also as an after-dinner speaker.

He married, August 7, 1894, Adelaide Mercy Minard, daughter of David and Louisa (Chute) Minard. Their children are: 1. Asa Raymond Minard, Jr., born January 3, 1896, at Boston. 2. Basil Boise Wood, born August 17, 1897, at Leominster, Massachusetts. 3. Roger Wolcott, born December 26, 1900, at West Medford. 4. Robert Butterworth, born April 4, 1907, at West Medford.

Adelaide M. Minard, wife of Asa R. Minard, is descended from Elijah Minard (1), who came from the state of Connecticut about

1761, and married Peggy Peach. They settled in Milton, Queens county, Nova Scotia. Children: 1. Wheeler, married Sarah Slocumb, daughter of Captain Slocumb.

(II) Levi Minard, born Milton, 1763; married Rebecca Kempton, daughter of Richard and Fear Kempton, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, June 27, 1790. Lived in Liverpool, Nova Scotia. Children: 1. Levi, born 1792; was the first manufacturer of the well-known "Minard's Liniment." 2. Lucy, born 1795; married Edward Foster, of Port Medway; their daughter Mary married Asa Morine, grandfather of Asa R. Minard. 3. David, born May 8, 1801; married Sarah Wear, September 25, 1828; died at Cornwallis, December 10, 1880. His wife Sarah, born at Clements, Nova Scotia, October 2, 1810, died in Boston, February 25, 1887. Their son David Minard (3), was born December 19, 1833; married Louisa O. Chute, September 14, 1865, at Clements, Nova Scotia. Children, born in Brooklyn, Nova Scotia. 1. Percy I., born August 29, 1866. 2. Clarence R., born April 21, 1868. 3. Serena A., born April 24, 1870, died at birth. 4. Serena E., born June 3, 1871. 5. Adelaide M., born August 24, 1874, married Asa R. Minard. 6. Archibald E., born January 18, 1878. 7. James F., born August 24, 1881, died 1886. Asa R. Minard is also a lineal descendant of Richard Warren (1), who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower" in 1620.

(II) Mary Warren, daughter of Richard Warren, married Robert Bartlett, who came over in the "Anne" in 1623.

(III) Sarah Bartlett, daughter of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, married Samuel Ryder.

(IV) Samuel Ryder, son of Samuel and Sarah (Bartlett) Ryder, married Lydia Tilden.

(V) Hannah Ryder, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Tilden) Ryder, married Jeremiah Jackson, of Boston.

(VI) Faith Jackson, daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah (Ryder) Jackson, married James Shurtleff, of Plymouth.

(VII) Faith Shurtleff, daughter of James and Faith (Jackson) Shurtleff, married Captain Slocumb, and moved to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, about 1764.

(VIII) Sarah Slocumb, married Wheeler Minard.

(IX) James Minard, son of Wheeler and Sarah (Slocumb) Minard, married Melinda Lewis.

(X) James Rogers Minard, son of James and Melinda (Lewis) Minard, married Amorene Morine.

(XI) Asa Raymond Minard, son of James Rogers and Amorene (Moline) Minard, married Adelaide M. Minard.

The Minards came from France, which country they left with other Huguenot families. Passing over into Scotland, where they lived for some years, some of their members crossed into the north of Ireland, and from there went to Connecticut. Although not numerous, they may be found in New England, New York state and Pennsylvania.

John Bancroft, the immigrant ancestor, came from England with his wife Jane on the ship "James," sailing from London in 1632. They settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, where he died in 1637. In 1638 the widow received a grant of land in Lynn. Her son John went to Connecticut early and is the founder of the Connecticut branch of the family. There is a family tradition that the Widow Jane went to Connecticut also to live with this son, and that she died there. Children of John and Jane Bancroft, all born in England: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Amos. 3. John, settled in Connecticut. 4. Samuel. 5. William (probably).

(II) Thomas Bancroft, son of John Bancroft (1), was born in England about 1622, and came with his parents to Lynn in early life. He was a townsman of Dedham in 1648, and built his house near the Beaver dam. He removed to Reading about 1653 and settled in the west parish. In 1655 he hired a farm of five hundred acres from Samuel Bennett. The farm was in that part of Lynn now Saugus, Massachusetts, three or four miles south of Reading, where he attended church. He had no part apparently in the common lands of Reading and may never have lived in that town. He was a lieutenant of the military company and a prominent citizen. The name of Bancroft still clings to the place just south of the straits, a narrow roadway through the rocky hills from Reading to Saugus. Surveys of the line between Lynn and Charlestown about 1670 mention "the house that was Ensign Bancroft's." In 1670 he bought seventy acres of land at Lynnfield, only three miles east of the Reading church, which was still the nearest meeting house, and in 1678, the deed of the adjoining Holyoke farm recites

that it "had been for some years in possession and improvement of Thomas Bancroft" and a half acre with a building was reserved from the five hundred and fifty acres and deeded to Bancroft. He died intestate at Lynn, August 19, 1691, but the settlement of his estate is on record. The inventory was filed November 24, 1691, by his son Ebenezer, showing that he owned land at Lynn, Reading and other places. The agreement for division of the real estate was signed by the widow Elizabeth; sons Thomas, John and Ebenezer; Joseph Brown, husband of the daughter Elizabeth; and Sarah Bancroft, youngest daughter. His widow Elizabeth, died May 1, 1711.

He married (first), March 31, 1647, Alice Bacon, daughter of Michael Bacon. She died March 29, 1648. He married (second), July 15, 1648, Elizabeth Metcalf, daughter of Michael and Sarah Metcalf. She was admitted to the Dedham church, December 14, 1651, and joined at Reading, being dismissed from Dedham, November 22, 1669. The only child of Lieutenant Thomas and Alice Bancroft, Thomas, born and died in 1648. Children of Lieutenant Thomas and Elizabeth Bancroft: 2. Thomas, born 1649, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born and died, 1650. 4. John, born February 3, 1651-52. 5. Elizabeth, born at Reading, December 7, 1653, married Joseph Brown. 6. Sarah, born 1660, died 1661. 7. Raham, born 1662, died 1683. 8. Sarah, born 1665, married John Woodward. 9. Ebenezer, born 1667. 10. Mary, born 1670, died unmarried, in 1691.

(III) Thomas Bancroft, son of Thomas Bancroft (2), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1648 or 1649. He settled in Reading and became one of the most prominent and useful citizens of that town. He was a selectman several years and an officer in King Philip's war. He resided in the western part of the town where the old Bancroft homestead is to be seen at the present time. His was the fourth house built in the west parish; it was near what is now called the Abraham Temple place. He married, in 1673, Sarah Poole, daughter of Jonathan and Judith Poole. Children, born in Reading: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born and died in 1675. 3. Sarah, born 1676, married Abraham Bryant. 4. Mehitable, born 1678, married — Parker. 5. Jonathan, born 1681, died in 1702. 6. Raham, born 1684. 7. Judith, born 1688, married — Parker. 8. Samuel, born 1691, died 1692. 9. Samuel, born 1693. 10. Elizabeth, born 1696, married in 1713.

(IV) Captain Thomas Bancroft, son of Thomas Bancroft (3), was born in Reading in 1673. Married Mary Webster and settled in his native town. He was captain of the military company and leading citizen of the town. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1705. 2. Benjamin, captain, settled in Groton, Massachusetts. 3. Jonathan, married Mary Pierpont. 4. Joshua, married Mary Lamson, resided in Reading and Worcester, Massachusetts.

(V) Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft, son of Ensign Thomas Bancroft (4), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1735. He lived on the place on West street, Reading, now or lately owned by his grandson, George Bancroft, and inherited from his father, first settled by his grandfather, Thomas Bancroft (3). He married Elizabeth Temple, daughter of Lieutenant John and Rebecca (Parker) Temple. She died in 1815; he died in 1825. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a sergeant in Captain Thomas Eaton's company, Colonel Green's regiment, in 1775; second lieutenant of Captain James Bancroft's company (Fourth Company), Second Middlesex Regiment, in 1776; first lieutenant in Captain Abner Foster's company (Fourth), Second Middlesex Regiment, commissioned August 20, 1777; also first lieutenant in Captain Jesse Wyman's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, serving as guards for Burgoyne's army in 1778. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1756. 2. Rebecca, born 1758. 3. Susanna, born 1760, married, 1778, Timothy Wakefield. 4. Joseph, born 1762, mentioned below. 5. Timothy, born 1764, succeeded to the homestead; father of Captain George Bancroft; married, 1789, Lydia Parker, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Parker. 6. Thomas, born 1766, settled in Lynnfield. 7. Nehemiah, born 1768, settled on Captain Abraham Foster's place. 8. Jonathan, born 1774, settled in Wilmington, Massachusetts. 9. Hannah, married James Weston. 10. Anna, married, 1807, Loea Parker.

(VI) Captain Joseph Bancroft, son of Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft (5), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1762, and settled on the Emory Bancroft farm in his native town. He married, in 1784, Abigail Upton, of North Reading. He died in 1832, aged seventy years. The homestead descended to his son Emory, his son Joseph having a part of the farm and his house stood near the old house. Children, born in Reading: 1. Abigail, married Miles Johnson. 2. Rebecca,

married, in 1810, Aaron Parker. 3. Susanna, born 1788, married Jonathan Parker. 4. Betsey, born 1793, married, 1815, Rufus Damon. 5. Emory, born 1804, married, 1832, Harriet Bachelder, daughter of John and Sally Bachelder; he died in 1864; father of Solon Bancroft, a prominent lawyer; Emory, Fred-eric and Alvin. 6. Emily, married, 1827, George Porter. 7. Joseph, born 1801, men- tioned below.

(VII) Joseph Bancroft, son of Captain Joseph Bancroft (6), was born in Reading in 1801. Married (first), 1833, Betsey Wake- field; (second), 1846, Mahala Foss. He was a farmer and land surveyor, prominent and successful in this profession, in which he was succeeded by his son, John M. Bancroft, of Reading. Children, born in Reading: 1. John M., married Mary Hay, daughter of Samuel L. Hay. 2. Sarah J., born August 17, 1841. 3. Lewis Melvin, born December 31, 1851, mentioned below. 4. Mary E., born September 1, 1854.

(VIII) Lewis Melvin Bancroft, son of Captain Joseph Bancroft (7), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, December 31, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of carpenter which he followed in his younger days. From 1876 to 1891 he was employed as a mill engineer and proved himself a skillful and efficient mechanic, employed by various manu- facturing companies throughout New Eng- land, and acquiring a high reputation in his line of work. Mr. Bancroft is best known, perhaps, for his excellent work in planning and superintending the installation and oper- ation of the Reading water works. His knowl- edge of civil engineering was particularly val- uable to the town in planning and carrying out this very important public work. He was appointed on the original committee April 25, 1888, having charge of the subject of water works, and being in the legislature at the time was able to exert enough influence to secure the passage of the necessary legislation. The bill was signed by the governor June 4, 1889. He was chairman of the water board from that time to 1896, and has had the satisfaction of seeing the system built and in successful operation ever since. Mr. Bancroft is a Re- publican in politics, and has been on the board of selectmen and was its chairman in 1883-84. He was representative to the general court from the district in which Reading was located in 1889. He is a member of the Boston So- ciety of Civil Engineers, the New England

Water Works Association, Security Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Good Samaritan Lodge of Free Masons. In religion he is a Congrega- tionalist. He is at present a director and treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, and treasurer of the New England Water Works Association.

He married, May 19, 1874, Annie B. Black, of Andover, Massachusetts, daughter of Thomas D. and Anna (Boyce) Black. Chil- dren: 1. Clinton L., born March 6, 1876, married Jennie Pope, of Marblehead, Massa- chusetts; one child, Robert L. 2. Mabel E., born June 22, 1880, married William A. Phil- lips.

HARVEY David R. Harvey, the son of William and Annie (Taylor) Harvey, was born in Somer- ville, Massachusetts, May 9, 1869. He was educated in the public schools of that city. In 1887, when eighteen years old, he entered the employ of the John P. Lovell Arms Com- pany, Boston. From 1889 to 1897 he was manager of the bicycle department, acting as a director for the company from 1895. He resigned from the Lovell Arms Company in December, 1897, to open a branch house for the Iver Johnson Sporting Goods Company at 408 Washington street, Boston, and is at the present time manager of the company. After the failure of the Lovell Arms Company, Mr. Harvey's company assumed the lease of the Lovell building, at which place they are now located, 147 Washington street, and will be until March, 1908, when they will remove to the new building of Iver Johnson and Com- pany, at Cornhill and Washington streets, Boston. Mr. Harvey served in the city coun- cil of 1900, and the board of alderman of 1901 and 1902, and he was a member of the Re- publican ward and city committees, and is now on the executive board of the Citizen's Association and secretary of the New Eng- land Automobile Dealers' Association. He is a member of Mt. Hermon Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Mystic Royal Arch Chapter, of the Bay State Automobile Association, and vice-president of the Royall House Association. He is a public spirited citizen.

In 1895, Mr. Harvey married Gertrude Sophia Stahl, daughter of Warren P. and So- phia (Coombs) Stahl, of Medford, at which time he became a resident of Medford, and at present resides at 59 College avenue. Mr.



and Mrs. Harvey have one daughter, Gladys G., born January 31, 1901.

Charles Mandeville Ludden is descended from Jacob Ludden (1), one of the early settlers of Turner, Maine. He was born there in 1760. Joseph Ludden, who was in the "Boston Tea Party," and in the Continental army in 1775, was of the same family; also Timothy Ludden and Mandeville T. Ludden. The latter began the practice of law in Turner, and a few years later removed to Lewiston, where he was mayor of the city, and became a noted advocate of the Androscoggin bar. Jacob Ludden moved to Canton, Maine, where

(II) John Soule Ludden was born September 3, 1805. He removed to Dixfield, Maine, where

(III) John Mandeville Ludden was born February 6, 1837. He married Elevene J. Carver. They resided in Dixfield. Their son

(IV) Charles Mandeville Ludden was born there November 3, 1863. He acquired his early education in the public schools in Dixfield, his native town. He entered Tufts College, graduating in 1886 at the head of his class, with the degree of A. B. He studied law at the Harvard Law School for three years, graduating in 1889 with honors, receiving the degrees of LL. B. and A. M. from Harvard University. When in Tufts College he was editor-in-chief of the *Tuftonian*, a college publication, and in the law school he was one of the editors of the *Harvard Law Review*. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1889, and two years later to the United States courts, and has since practiced law in the city of Boston. After graduation Mr. Ludden settled in Waltham, Massachusetts, where he held the position of city solicitor from January, 1891, until his resignation in March, 1896. He moved to Medford in 1897, and has since resided there. He is a member of the Harvard Law School Association, the Phi Beta Kappa Society, the Medford Club, and the Medford Historical Society. Since residing in Medford he has served in the Medford common council for two years, the last year being chairman of the board. He is associated with his younger brother, Judge William E. Ludden, in the practice of law in Boston. The firm of Ludden & Ludden is principally engaged in corporation law, with offices in the Old South Building, Boston.

The Luddens of Maine went there from Massachusetts. Their immigrant ancestor was one of the early settlers of Braintree, Massachusetts. Charles M. Ludden is a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, of the "Mayflower." On November 24, 1891, he was married to Kathleen Hobart Hayes, daughter of Edward W. Hayes, of Medford, a cousin of Rutherford B. Hayes, former President of the United States. They have three living children: Hobart, Karleen and Martha Raymond. Their first child, John Mandeville Ludden (2nd), died at the age of five months.

The surname Fletcher is derived from the occupation of arrow-maker, or maker of bows and arrows, from the Anglo-Saxon word "fledge," alluding to the feathering of an arrow. The family is ancient, coming, it is said, from Burgundy, now the Canton de Vaud, Switzerland. The first Fletcher in England came to England with the Normans at the time of the Conquest in 1066. The ancient coat-of-arms of the Fletcher family is: Sable, a cross flory between four scallop shells, argent.

There were several pioneers of this family in New England before 1640. Moses Fletcher came in the "Mayflower," signed the Compact, and died soon after his arrival. Edward Fletcher came from Badgeden, Gloucestershire, but returned to England. Robert and William Fletcher settled in Concord, Massachusetts, but no proof of this relationship has been found.

(I) Robert Fletcher, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England in 1592. The family tradition says that he came from Yorkshire, where the name is common; in fact, it is found through the north of England widely scattered. Robert Fletcher settled in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1630, and became wealthy and prominent. He was appointed by the general court a constable for Concord, November 2, 1637. He was one of the founders of the town of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, joining with William Fletcher and others in 1654 in inviting Mr. John Fiske and the Wenham church to remove to Chelmsford in a body. He died at Concord, April 3, 1677, aged eighty-five. His will was made February 4, 1672, then aged four-score years; in it he commits his wife to the care of his son Francis and wife; bequeaths to sons Francis,

William and Samuel Fletcher. The inventory is dated May 12, 1677. Children: 1. Luke, born in England; died May 21, 1665. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Caroline, married ——— Kebby. 4. Samuel, born 16—. 5. Francis, born 1630; married Elizabeth Wheeler.

(II) William Fletcher, son of Robert Fletcher (1), was born in England, in 1622; came to Concord with his father when he was eight years old; was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643; was selectman 1655, the first town meeting November 22, 1654, being held at his house; in 1673 was appointed a commissioner for Chelmsford. He was the owner of a tract of land embracing what is now the city of Lowell. A part of the original lot, near the meeting house at Chelmsford, has been occupied more than two hundred years by his descendants. He died November 6, 1677; his wife Lydia died October 12, 1704. He married October 7, 1645, Lydia Bates, of Concord. Children: 1. Lydia, born January 30, 1647; married Rev. John Fiske. 2. Joshua, mentioned below. 3. Paul, married April 12, 1705, Deliverance Stevens. 4. Sarah. 5. William, born in Chelmsford, February 21, 1657. 6. Mary, born in Chelmsford, October 4, 1658. 7. Esther, born in Chelmsford, April 12, 1660. 8. Samuel, born July 23, 1664.

(III) Joshua Fletcher, son of William Fletcher (2), was born at Concord, March 20, 1648, and admitted a freeman March 11, 1689. He married, May 4, 1668, Grissies Jewell, who died January, 1682; second, July 18, 1682, Sarah Willey. He died November 21, 1713. The only child on record of Joshua and Grissies Fletcher was Joshua, born about 1669; married about 1700, Dorothy Hale. Children of Joshua and Sarah Fletcher: 2. Paul, born 1682, resided at Chelmsford; belonged to the snow-shoe company of soldiers in the Indian war in 1724; was town treasurer. 3. Rachel, born June 27, 1683. 4. Timothy, born October 1685; died March 2, 1705. 5. John, born at Chelmsford, May 7, 1687; married Hannah Phelps. 6. Joseph, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born January 21, 1690; married Thomas Reed. 8. Jonathan, married May 5, 1735, Jane Chamberlain, and settled in Westford; his widow lived to be a hundred years old. 9. Elizabeth, born June 10, 1698; married Samuel Hartwell. 10. Jonas, born 1694.

(IV) Captain Joseph Fletcher, sixth child of Joshua Fletcher (3), born in Chelmsford, June 10, 1689; married Sarah Adams, of Con-

cord, November 17, 1712. She was born in 1691 and died April 24, 1761; he died October 4, 1772. They settled and lived in Westford, adjoining Chelmsford, on the place known as the E. Tower place, where all the children were born. Children: 1. Joseph, born July 6, 1713. 2. Benjamin, born August 8, 1716; married twice. 3. Timothy, born April 12, 1719. 4. Thomas, born March 10, 1721. 5. Sarah. 6. Edith, born April 8, 1725; married Benjamin Carver. 7. Pelatiah, mentioned below. 8. Joshua, born November 20, 1731. 9. Ruth, born August 28, 1733. 10. Mary, born August 29, 1735; married, January 16, 1755, Eleazer Fletcher.

(V) Captain Pelatiah Fletcher, son of Captain Joseph Fletcher (4), was born in Chelmsford, May 3, 1727; married Dorothy Hildreth, daughter of James Hildreth, January 13, 1757. She was born August 26, 1736; died June 14, 1784. He married second, Widow Betty eyes (born in Hartwell), October 13, 1782. He was sent as a delegate from Westford to the convention of committees from the towns, held in Dracut, November 26, 1776. He died February 23, 1807. Children: 1. Betsey, born December 15, 1757. 2. Dorothy, born December 21, 1759; married Sampson Fletcher. 3. Joseph, born November 6, 1761; died December 25, 1765. 4. Sarah, born August 12, 1763; died August 22, 1783. 5. Lucy, born November 14, 1765; died July 1, 1766. 6. Pelatiah. 7. Joseph, born May 13, 1769; married Frances (Grant) Keyes. 8. Lucy, born February 12, 1771; married Joseph Rockwood, of Groton. 9. Adams, born March 10, 1773; died September 27, 1775. 10. Ezra, born October 9, 1774. 11. Polly, born August 11, 1776; married Abram Prescott. 12. Adams, born August 17, 1779.

(VI) Joseph Fletcher, son of Pelatiah Fletcher (5), was born May 13, 1769, and died January 23, 1843. He lived at Groton. He married April 7, 1794, Frances Grant, daughter of Jonathan Keyes. Children, born in Groton and Chelmsford: 1. Joseph, born at Chelmsford, December 25, 1794; had son Walter. 2. Frances Grant, born at Groton, May 12, 1796; married May 10, 1815, Gardner Fletcher, of Chelmsford. 3. Walter, born November 13, 1797; mentioned below. 4. Louisa, born October 28, 1799, at Westford. 5. Charles Hartwell, born February 6, 1801; married April 12, 1826; died April 17, 1846. 6. Polly, born June 13, 1802; married June 29, 1826, Orville Richardson, of Leominster. 7. Nancy, died young. 8. Abijah, born Janu-

ary 28, 1807, married Louisa Lawrence, of Hollis, New Hampshire; died December 25, 1862; resided at Westford; children: i. Luke Lawrence; ii. Elizabeth Caroline, born April 3, 1834; married George W. Heywood; iii. Charles H., born December 28, 1843, married Mary E. Leighton. 9. Nancy, born January 22, 1808, married Samuel J. Nichols, of Westford. 10. Jonathan Varnum, born at Westford, February 28, 1812; married, November, 1836, at West Cambridge, Mercy Ann Hill, born May 9, 1815; was merchant at Faneuil Hall Market, Boston; resided at Belmont; children: i. Frances Ann; ii. Ellen Louisa, born September 25, 1840, died September 27, 1842; iii. George Varnum, born July 17, 1842; married, October 22, 1868, at Belmont, Frances Lucretia Marsh; iv. Joseph Henry, born September 24, 1844, married Nellie F. Woodbridge, and had three children; v. Ella Amelia, born June 17, 1848, married Herbert A. Clark, and had four children; vi. Ida Florence, born August 16, 1850, married Arthur F. Estabrook.

(VII) Walter Fletcher, son of Joseph Fletcher (6), was born at Groton, Massachusetts, November 13, 1797, died March 13, 1868. He married first, December 2, 1829, Mrs. Matilda Stacy, who died November 9, 1831, granddaughter of Gershom Cutter, of West Cambridge. He married second, April 4, 1833, Maria Rice, daughter of Captain Matthew Rice, of Charlestown. He resided at West Cambridge from 1824 to his death, March 13, 1868, and was a prominent and useful citizen. He held various offices. Children: 1. Warren, born October 18, 1830; married, first, Caroline Prentiss, and second, Martha Lewis, of Brunswick, Maine, born August 2, 1836; removed to East Boston, 1853; was member of Boston school board; children: i. Grace Lucia, born April 16, 1861, died November 16, 1872; ii. Walter, born 1869, died 1870; iii. Maud, born December 24, 1871; iv. Walter Varnum, born January 23, 1873. 2. Maria Frances, born July 3, 1834; married November, 1853, Samuel S. Davis, of Chelmsford; died October 17, 1872; child, Ida L. Davis, born August 23, 1857, married Charles W. Prescott, of Concord. They have one son, George L. Prescott, born December 20, 1883, a student in Harvard Medical School. 3. Joseph Varnum, born 1835; died 1837. 4. George W., born and died, 1837. 5. Matthew Rice, born August 30, 1838; mentioned below.

(VIII) Matthew Rice Fletcher, son of

Walter Fletcher (7), was born August 30, 1838, at West Cambridge, now Arlington. He was educated in the public and high schools of West Cambridge, his native town. He learned the trade of carpenter in his youth, and then worked for parties taking large contracts. He resided in Arlington until 1884, when he sold his property and located in Bedford, Massachusetts, where he has since lived. He had the old Fitch farm, laid it out in building lots, and sold them. This tract is an attractive residential section containing forty-three acres. He built his own house on one of the lots. In 1894 he built a business block in the village. Mr. Fletcher was originally a Democrat in politics, casting his first vote in a presidential campaign for Stephen A. Douglas in 1860, but in recent years has been a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Universalist church. Mr. Fletcher is a useful and progressive citizen. His enterprise and public spirit have done much to advance the interests of the town of Bedford as a place for suburban home-seekers.

He married, January 1, 1861, Mary A. Hartwell, born February 21, 1839, daughter of Benjamin Farley and Mary F. (Fitch) Hartwell, both natives of Bedford. (See sketch of Hartwell family herewith). She inherited the Fitch homestead, which was originally owned by her grandfather, David Fitch, born June 28, 1777. The Fitch family has resided since early colonial days in Bedford. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher have no children.

---

The Hartwell family in  
HARTWELL England is traced back  
to the days of William  
the Conqueror, who allotted land to one of his  
followers in Normandy by the name of Hart-  
well, perhaps the progenitor of all the English  
families of that name. He must have been  
born as early as 1050 A. D. Although the  
American progenitor's ancestry is not defin-  
itely known, he is probably a descendant of  
this ancient family, and he is undoubtedly  
the ancestor of all the American families of  
that name.

(I) William Hartwell, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1613. He was among the first settlers of Concord, in New England, in 1636, and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. He signed a petition for the grant of Chelmsford in 1653. He was commissioned a corporal in 1671 and quartermaster in 1673. He had a homestead in Con-

cord a mile east of the common on the road to Lexington, lately occupied by E. W. Bull. In 1666 he owned two hundred and forty-seven acres of land, and was among the largest taxpayers of the town. He died March 12, 1690, aged seventy-seven years. His wife Jazan deposed May 11, 1675, that she was sixty-seven years old, which would fix her birthday in 1608. She died August 5, 1695. Children: 1. Sarah, died July 8, 1674; married April 18, 1661, Benjamin Parker, of Billerica. 2. John, born December 23, 1640; married June 1, 1664, Priscilla Wright; married second, Elizabeth Wright, her sister. 3. Mary, born about 1643; died February 13, 1695-96; married Jonathan Hill. 4. Samuel, born March 26, 1645; mentioned below. 5. Martha, born May 25, 1649; died before 1690.

(II) Samuel Hartwell, son of William Hartwell (1), was born at Concord, Massachusetts, March 26, 1645, and died July 26, 1725. He married October 26, 1665, Ruth Wheeler, born February, 1641-2, died December 9, 1713, daughter of George and Catherine Wheeler, of Concord. He married second, Rebecca ———, who died January 23, 1721-22. He married third, February 6, 1724, Elizabeth Fletcher, of Chelmsford, born June 10, 1698, died October 4, 1732. He settled in Concord, where his children were born. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and was probably a participant in the celebrated "Hungry March" during that famous war. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Samuel, born October 6, 1666. 2. Mary, born February 16, 1667-68; died March 14, 1738-39; married November 1, 1688, John Parling, of Concord. 3. Ruth, born October 17, 1669; died July, 1756; left estate to Ephraim Hartwell. 4. William, born August 16, 1671; mentioned below. 5. John, born June 18, 1673; died November 16, 1746; married Deborah ———, who died June 15, 1744, aged sixty-eight; married second, December 3, 1744, Mary Hill, widow of Jonathan Hill, of Billerica, who after his death married Isaac Hartwell, of Oxford; had no children. 6. Hannah, born October 7, 1675; died January 5, 1755; married February 13, 1695-96, Thomas Hosmer, of Concord, born July 6, 1672. 7. Jane, born November 30, 1684; died young. 8. Jonathan, born 1686; died December 9, 1770; married June 11, 1713, Hannah Blanchard, of Concord, born 1690, died January 1, 1763; married second, Hannah Willard, died January 15, 1771; removed to Littleton, Massa-

chusetts, where he settled and had numerous descendants.

(III) William Hartwell, son of Samuel Hartwell (2), was born at Concord, August 16, 1671, and died December 11, 1742. He married Ruth ———, who died February 17, 1852. He was the second of the charter members of the church in 1730. He contributed five pounds towards the starting of the town of Bedford, Massachusetts, which was incorporated in 1729. He was chairman of the committee to call the first minister in Bedford. Children: 1. William, born November 5, 1703; was a prominent citizen of Bedford. 2. Ruth, born May 14, 1705; married ——— Bacon. 3. Dorothy, born March 27, 1707; married ——— Arnold. 4. Daniel, born March 20, 1709-10. 5. Timothy, born September 15, 1712. 6. Stephen, born 1716. 7. Joseph, born January 17, 1722-23; mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Hartwell, son of William Hartwell (3), was born January 17, 1722-23, and died July 7, 1792. He was in the Revolution under Captain John Moore, at the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, December 12, 1750, Jemima Batchelder, who died July 13, 1786. Children: 1. Joseph, died young. 2. Jemima, born September 6, 1753; married Ebenezer Cummings, of Woburn. 3. John, born May 18, 1755; married April 7, 1787, Elizabeth Moore. 4. Lydia, born November 1, 1757; died February 13, 1788. 5. Hannah, born July 9, 1759; married John Skelton. 6. Ruth, born February 2, 1761; married June 3, 1788. 7. Joseph, born May 9, 1762. 8. Dolly, born January 10, 1764; married Abraham Whitcomb; died August 12, 1841. 9. Timothy, born September 7, 1765. 10. Molly, born April 5, 1769. 11. William, born June 25, 1770; mentioned below.

(V) William Hartwell, son of Joseph Hartwell (4), was born in Bedford, June 25, 1770, and died May 8, 1819. He married first, October 13, 1796, Joanna Davis, daughter of Eleazer Davis, born August 19, 1769. She died October 30, 1808, and he married second, April 6, 1809, Mary Lake, born November 13, 1789, who died January 4, 1854. He had six sons whose aggregate age was four hundred and seventy-five years, with an average age of seventy-nine and one-fourth years. His sons Isaac and Benjamin died within eight days of each other, aged eighty-one and eighty-four years respectively. His sons William and John died within five days of each other, aged ninety-one and eighty years. Children of the

first wife: 1. William, born January 12, 1797. 2. Amos, born August 3, 1798. 3. Benjamin Farley, born June 8, 1800; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born April 7, 1802. 5. Isaac, born March 1, 1804; married June 19, 1862, Lucy Frost; died, December 6, 1884. 6. Mary Joanna, born May 17, 1806; married, November 3, 1863, Robert Bartley. 7. John Batchelder, born June 21, 1808. Children of the second wife: 8. Samuel Chandler, born February 4, 1810. 9. Loiza, born December 31, 1811; married Elias Skelton. 10. George, born August 4, 1814; settled in California; had a son born and died 1818. 11. Eldridge, born January 5, 1820.

(VI) Benjamin Farley Hartwell, son of William Hartwell (5), was born at Bedford, June 8, 1800, and died December 14, 1884. He married November 13, 1828, Lucy Webber, who died April 20, 1834; married second, January 20, 1835, Mary F. Fitch, who died May 15, 1871. He married third, November 17, 1875, Mrs. Nancy Brooks. In the active years of his life he conducted the Converse farm in South Bedford. He lived with his second wife at the Fitch homestead in Bedford. He was a member of the church sixty-seven years, and was a useful and honorable citizen. Children of the first wife: 1. Lucy, born and died in 1830. 2. Lucy Ann, born and died 1832. Children of the second wife: 3. Lucy Webber, born January 16, 1837; married November 25, 1858, Hannibal S. Pond; resided at the homestead in South Bedford, and was killed October 2, 1860. 4. Mary Alzina, born February 21, 1839, married, January 1, 1861, Matthew R. Fletcher. (See sketch of the Fletcher family herewith); returned from Arlington to Bedford in 1884, and located on the maternal homestead.

Thomas King, the immigrant ancestor, came to New England in the ship, "Blessing," in July, 1635, age twenty-one with his wife Susan. He settled at Scituate, Massachusetts, and was admitted to the church February 25, 1637. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He married (second), Sarah ———, who died June 6, 1652. He married (third), March 3, 1653, Jane Hatch, widow of William Hatch, and she died October 8, 1653. He married (fourth), Anne Besbey, daughter of Sarah Besbey, who survived him. He built a house a few rods south of that of William Vassall, with whom he came from England,

on top of the hill at Belle House Neck. He also owned lands on the north side of Rotten Marsh, where his son, Deacon Thomas King, had a house in 1666. He was chosen to succeed Elder William Hatch in the second church. He died September 24, 1691. He made a will June 30, 1691, which was proved March 16, 1691-92, in which he made bequest to wife Anne, grandsons John and Thomas Rogers; set free his negro servant Robin, and gave him his bed and five pounds in money. The residue of the estate went to his son Thomas. Children: 1. Rhoda, born October 11, 1639; married John Rogers, at Boston. 2. George, born December 24, 1642; probably died young. 3. Thomas, born June 21, 1645; mentioned below. 4. Daniel, born February 4, 1647; settled at Marshfield, Massachusetts. 5. Sarah, born May 24, 1650; married Elisha Bisby, Jr. 6. John, born and died, 1652.

(II) Deacon Thomas King, son of Elder Thomas King (1), was born June 21, 1645, and died in 1711. He bought the Nathaniel Rawlins farm at Stoney Cove Brook, Scituate, before 1680. He left this farm to his son George, and the original homestead to his son Daniel. He married, 1669, Elizabeth Clapp, who died in 1698, daughter of Deacon Thomas Clapp. He married (second), in 1699, Deborah Briggs. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1669. 2. Thomas, born 1671; died young. 3. Jane, born 1673. 4. Daniel, born 1675; resided at Marshfield. 5. John, born 1677; mentioned below. 6. Mercy, born 1678. 7. Ichabod, born 1680; had son Thomas born in 1703 and resided at Marshfield. 8. Deacon George, born 1682; inherited the farm at Stoney Cove Brook. 9. Anna, born 1684.

(III) John King, son of Deacon Thomas King (2), was born in 1677, and died 1730. He married Sarah Whiton, of Hingham, and (second), Rebecca ———. They settled at Marshfield. Children of John and Rebecca, born at Marshfield: 1. John, born August 11, 1704; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, born July 25, 1706. 3. Joseph, born December 17, 1707. 4. Benjamin, born February 27, 1710. 5. Elizabeth, born May 7, 1720. Perhaps others.

(IV) John King, son of John King (3), was born August 11, 1704, and died in 1799. He removed to Connecticut and married, probably for his second wife, in Norwich, July 6, 1660, Elizabeth Birchard, died May 16, 1775, daughter of Daniel Birchard. John King was corporal in the Windham (Connecticut) company on the Lexington call, April 19, 1775.



OLD FITCH HOMESTEAD



Children of John and Elizabeth Birchard King; born at Mansfield, Connecticut: 1. John, born May 26, 1672; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1764. 3. Anna, born August 5, 1767. 4. Asa, born January 16, 1770.

(V) John King, son of John King (4), was born at Mansfield, Connecticut, May 26, 1762, and died in 1836. He was a soldier in the Revolution a short time in March, 1778, and perhaps later, if he is the same John King who was a Revolutionary pensioner in Tolland county, Connecticut, in 1832. He married Jane Knight, of Lisbon, and resided at Norwich and Mansfield, Connecticut. Children: 1. Dan, born January 27, 1791; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born April 4, 1793. 3. Jerusha, born August 12, 1796. 4. Anna, born August 11, 1799.

(VI) Dr. Dan King, son of John King (5), was born January 27, 1791, in Mansfield, Connecticut. He attended the public schools, studied medicine in Yale College, and received the degree of M. D. from the Pittsfield Medical College. His professional life was in Rhode Island, except from 1848 to 1862, when he was located at Taunton, Massachusetts. He was a prominent citizen of Charlestown, Rhode Island, and was a member of the general assembly of that state. Just before what is known as the Dorr war, he and Thomas W. Dorr were the two candidates for congress from Rhode Island, and were defeated. He died at Greenville, Rhode Island, November 13, 1864. He married Cynthia Pride, a lineal descendant of Elder William Brewster. Three of his sons became physicians, practicing at Providence, Rhode Island, and two others became lawyers. Children: 1. John, born 1817, died 1899. 2. Absalom Pride, born 1820, died 1868. 3. Thomas K., born 1822, died 1871, at one time state senator in Rhode Island, and was judge advocate general on Governor Burnside's staff. 4. Howard W., born 1824, died 1875, surgeon in the Second Rhode Island Cavalry Regiment, and later surgeon-general on Governor Burnside's staff. 5. Jane Knight, born 1826, died 1900; married Alexander H. Williams, of Taunton, Massachusetts. 6. Henry Clay, born 1828, died 1891. 7. Charles Phillips, born 1830, died 1900. 8. Huldah Maria, born 1832; married James Winsor. 9. George Augustus, born 1834; mentioned below. 10. William Brewster, born 1836, died 1839. 11. Mary Stanton, born 1839, died 1866, married James A. Pitts.

(VII) George Augustus King, son of Dr.

Dan King (6), was born in Charlestown, Rhode Island, March 12, 1834. He was educated in the common schools and at the Taunton, Massachusetts, Academy. He read law with Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, at Taunton, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1858. He began his practice at Yarmouth, Cape Cod. While on the Cape he was appointed by Governor Andrew a commissioner to determine the question of the claims of the Dartmouth Indians to lands in Dartmouth and Westport, and his report settled a long standing controversy. He was a member of the Board of Agriculture in 1868 and 1869, and was associated with Professor Agassiz on the committee of visitors to the Agricultural College. He was senator from the Island district in 1869 and 1870. In 1870 he opened an office in Boston, and removed in 1871 to Concord, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. His Boston office is at 53 State street. He does a general law business, and has been associated at different times in partnership with the late George Marston, attorney general, and with the late Governor George S. Boutwell. With Governor Boutwell he conducted before the legislature the case for the removal of Judge Day from the office of judge of probate for Barnstable county, and on his removal by Governor Long he argued before the supreme court the question of the right of the governor under the constitution to remove a judge on the address of the legislature. Mr. King argued in the supreme court of the United States the case of Manchester vs. Massachusetts on the admiralty jurisdiction of the United States, and the case of Blagge vs. Balch on the construction of an act of Congress relating to French Spoiliations. Since 1873 he has been a member of the committee of the Concord Free Public Library, and on the death of Mr. Emerson, was made chairman of the committee. Quite a number of his arguments in the senate before legislative committees and in the courts have been published.

He married, April 17, 1860, Martha A. Brigham, born at Framingham, Massachusetts, April 28, 1837, daughter of Rev. David and Elizabeth (Durfee) Brigham, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary Brigham, born February 22, 1861; educated at Vassar College; married Professor Eugene H. Babbitt; resides in New York, and has two children—Margaret Babbitt and George King Babbitt. 2. Maud, born April 29, 1865; educated at Vassar College; married Edgar Gard-



ner Murphy, then an Episcopal clergyman, now secretary of the Southern Educational Board; resides in New Haven, Connecticut, and has two sons—DuBose Murphy, and Gardner Murphy. 3. Louise Brewster, born May 28, 1869; educated at Radcliff College; living at home. 4. George Glen, born February 10, 1875; educated at Boston, Massachusetts, Institute of Technology and Harvard Law School; practicing his profession in Chicago, Illinois; married Margaret Christie.

WALKER Captain Richard Walker, born in England in 1593, came to New England in 1630, settling first in Lynn, where he was made a freeman in 1634, and he later moved to Reading, Massachusetts. He was prominent in both military and civil life and served as representative to the general court from Reading in 1650. By wife Anne he had Richard, Samuel, Tabitha and Elizabeth.

(II) Captain Samuel Walker, second son of Captain Richard (1) and Anne Walker, was born in England about 1615. It is assumed that he came with his brother from London in the "Elizabeth" in 1635, and if this is true he was entered in the passenger list of that vessel as William Walker. He resided for a number of years in Reading, where he served as surveyor of highways, but his name disappears from the records of that town after 1653, and he probably became a resident of Woburn that year. A church record states that Captain Samuel Walker and his wife were dismissed from the church in Boston, and admitted to the Reading church by Rev. Samuel Haugh in 1650. In Woburn he was a malster and an innkeeper, and he lived at what is now 616 Main street. In old records he is designated as both Captain Samuel and Samuel, Sr. February 25, 1661-62, he was chosen supervisor of highways in Woburn. His death occurred there November 6, 1684. The maiden name of his wife is unknown. His children were: Samuel, Joseph, Israel and Hannah (twins), and John.

(III) Deacon Samuel Walker, eldest child of Captain Samuel Walker (2), was born in Reading, May 7, 1643 (another record says June or September 28, 1643). He resided at Woburn, which he represented in the general court, and was a deacon of the First Church. He was an officer in the colonial militia serving as corporal in 1683-84, as sergeant 1684-90, as ensign 1690-92, and participated in the

early Indian wars. His headstones in the ancient burial ground near the common shows that he died January 8, 1703, and this date agrees with that in the town records. He was first married September 10, 1662, to Sarah Reed, daughter of William and Mabel Reed, of Woburn. She died November 1, 1681, and he was again married April 8, 1692, to Abigail Fowle (nee Reed), widow of James Fowle. His children, all of his first union, were: Edward, born in 1663, died in 1690. John, see next paragraph. Samuel, born in 1667, was married June 1, 1689, to Judith Howard. Sarah, born in 1670. Timothy, born in 1672. Isaac, born in 1677. Ezekiel, born in 1678.

(IV) Sergeant John Walker, second child of Deacon Samuel (3) and Sarah (Reed) Walker, was born in Woburn, July 2, 1665. He resided in his native town and served in the local militia company. He died in early manhood, April 29, 1699. His wife, who he married November 9, 1691, was Ruth Kendall, daughter of Thomas and Ruth Kendall, and in 1710 she married for her second husband Josiah Wood. The only child of Sergeant John mentioned in the data at hand is a son Edward.

(V) Edward Walker, son of Sergeant John (4) and Ruth (Kendall) Walker, was born in Woburn, October 7, 1694. In the Woburn town records he is almost invariably styled "Mr. Edward Walker," and this mark of respect, which is quite unusual in these archives, may be considered as significant of his prominence. He represented Woburn in the general court for the years 1744-45-52-53 and 54. He lived to the age of ninety years, his death having occurred December 6, 1787, and he therefore witnessed the establishment of our national independence. March 31, 1718, he married Esther Pierce, born October 25, 1696, daughter of Benjamin Pierce, and she died September 23, 1761. Among their children were two sons, Joshua and Josiah, the latter born November 13, 1730.

(VI) Captain Joshua Walker, son of Edward (5), and Esther (Pierce) Walker, was born in Woburn Precinct (so called), October 5, 1728. He resided in that part of Woburn just referred to as the Precinct, which in 1799 was incorporated as Burlington, and he was taxed there as late as 1783. He was a prominent and influential citizen, noted for his sterling integrity, and he acted as guardian for the minor heirs of several estates. His ardent desire for the separation of the colonies from

the oppressive yoke of the mother country was fully demonstrated in the field during the Revolution, and his patriotism was transmitted to his children, no less than six of his sons having participated with him in that struggle. His military service began in the French and Indian war, in which he served as a lieutenant at Lake George in 1758, and he subsequently held commissions in the colonial service, including that of a captain. He was an ensign in the third company of minutemen organized in Woburn under the command of Captain (Deacon) Timothy Winn, and it is evident that Captain Walker and not Deacon Winn was in command of this company on April 19, 1775, as Sewall, in his "History of Woburn," says that while it was yet dark on that morning, a man was dispatched from Captain Walker to Jonathan Proctor, drummer for the company, with orders to beat an alarm as soon as possible, as the red-coats were on the march towards Lexington. It was a member of this company, perhaps Captain Walker himself, who observed as he sped on towards Lexington, that "the winter rye waved like grass before the wind." In the Lexington Alarm rolls Captain Walker's company is credited with twenty-nine days' service. According to the Massachusetts Revolutionary rolls his official record is as follows: "Lieutenant, 3d foot company in Woburn under command of Capt. Timothy Winn, May 13, 1775; also in Colonel David Green's regiment, 2d regt. of foot, Co. Middlesex previous to February 9, 1776; commissioned Capt. May 6, 1776." He died in Woburn, October 2, 1798, and his headstone in the Burlington cemetery is appropriately decorated with the flag of the Sons of the American Revolution. The christian name of his first wife was Hannah. His second wife, whom he married in 1749, was Mary Proctor. He was the father of twelve children: Mary, born December 30, 1750, died young. Joshua, born November 24, 1751, married in 1775 Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Brooks) Whitman, of Medford. Edward, who will be again referred to. Josiah, born December 15, 17— . James, born January 25, 1756. Mary, born March 15, 1757, died young. Mary, born December 9, 1758. John, born February 7, 1762. Timothy, born May 8, 1764. Samuel, born July 13, 1766, died January 20, 1807; married, June 16, 1785, Mary Reed, of Burlington. Judith, born January 10, 1769, died young. Judith, born March 10, 1771. Of his sons Hon. Timothy Walker

served in the Revolution and became a prominent citizen of Charlestown. General John Walker also served in the Revolution and in 1790 was appointed by President John Adams a major-general in command of the army at Oxford. Samuel Walker, youngest son of Captain Joshua, was in the Continental army, as was also the latter's brother Joshua, and he settled at Rindge, New Hampshire, in 1780. James Walker, son of Captain Joshua, was also a Revolutionary soldier.

(VII) Edward Walker, second son and third child of Captain Joshua (6), and Mary (Proctor) Walker, was born in Woburn (Precinct) January 3, 1754, died September 25, 1821. He resided in what is now Burlington and was a prosperous farmer. Like his father and brothers he fought in the struggle for national independence. He was married June 11, 1778, to Abigail Reed, born August 13, 1757, died April 16, 1795. He had a son Edward, also other children whose names are not at hand.

(VIII) Edward (2) Walker, son of Edward (7) and Abigail (Reed) Walker, was born in Woburn (precinct), October 11, 1786 or '87. He was reared upon his father's farm, acquiring the usual district school education common to farmer's sons of that period, and learning the butcher's trade in Charlestown he established himself in business at Charlestown Neck. He subsequently transferred his business to Boston, leasing two stalls in Faneuil Hall Market, where he conducted an extensive trade, but became financially embarrassed owing to the dishonesty of his confidential clerk, who diverted the funds to his own use. Closing out his business in Boston, he engaged in farming at Burlington, and became very successful, retrieving in a great measure his losses in the provision business, and he invested quite largely in Burlington real estate. He made a specialty of producing potatoes in large quantities which he sold in Boston and also to the state prison in Charlestown, kept a large herd of blooded cattle, and sold milk in Boston. He took particular pride in the appearance of his property and always kept it in excellent repair. His personal appearance was attractive and he was noted among his neighbors for his keen intelligence and sound judgment. In politics he supported the Whig party, and his religious affiliations were with the Unitarians. In his younger days he served in the militia. His death occurred in Burlington, June 24, 1852. He was married November 14, 1816, to his

cousin, Hannah Walker, who was born February 12, 1795, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Reed) Walker, of Burlington. She survived him many years, dying July 16, 1883. Edward and Hannah Walker were the parents of ten children: Hannah, born September 22, 1817, died September 26, same year. 2. Edward, born August 22, 1818, died August 21, 1863, at Alton, Illinois; he was married in 1841 to Rachel Simonds, of Burlington, daughter of Nathan Simonds, and had two sons: Edward; and William, born August 18, 1844. 3. Hannah Bowman, born September 13, 1820, died September 11, 1905; in 1842 she married for her first husband Jayson Wyman, of Woburn, and in 1861 she married for her second husband Samuel Russell, also of Woburn. 4. Frances Abigail, born March 2, 1823, died September 2, 1901; she was married August 16, 1850, to William Lawrence, of Burlington. 5. James, born December 19, 1824, died April 29, 1904; he was married May 18, 1847, to Mary A. P. Simonds, of Cambridgeport and had a family of six children: i. Theodore Horatio, born December 25, 1847, died same day. ii. Mary Emma, born July 21, 1849, married James A. Brown, in 1872. iii. Carrie Frances, born August 1, 1854, died April 9, 1876. iv. Frank Edward, born February 5, 1857, married Jessie H. Walton, of Stoneham, and their children are Ernest, Bertha, Roy and Edna. v. Lillie Gertrude, born May 25, 1859, married Erlon R. Chadbourne, of Lewiston, Maine, in 1887, and has one son, Ralph, born December 10, —. vi. Nellie Alice, born December 13, 1865, married J. William Denno, in 1888, and has one daughter, Beatrice Eleine, born March 8, 1891. 6. Mary Jane, born January 28, 1828, died October 1, 1876; she was married April 14, 1850, to Charles Roswell Damon, of Wayland, Massachusetts, and has three children: i. Charles Edward, born October 27, 1851; ii. Benjamin Walker, born January 14, 1854, married Cora Goodell, in 1876, and had: C. Edith, born October 24, 1876; Mary Walker, born September 2, 1878; Ruth, born June 10, 1890; and Esther, born January 24, 1895. iii. Emily E., born May 24, 1858, married J. Howard Richardson, in 1854, has one daughter, Elinor, born March 12, 1888. 7. Timothy, born November 1, 1828, lost at sea at the age of twenty-three years. 8. Samuel, born August 26, 1830, died October 16, 1891; married June 14, 1857, to Edna E. Kendall, of East Boston; four children: i. Charles H., born June 5, 1858. ii. Samuel Edward, born

March 18, 1860; married in 1881 to Rosa May Poole, of Billerica, and their children are: Edith May, born February 20, 1882; Clydeck and Clarence H., (twins), born April 6, 1884, both died the same year; Charles H., born March 23, 1887, died next day; Evelina H., and Ernest L. (twins), born June 23, 1890, both died in infancy; Wilford Almon, born April 22, 1895. Edith May Walker was married in 1903 to Edward W. Lindel (?) of Cambridge, and has one son, Harold Walker, born May 22, 1905. Edith Evelyn Walker, born January 1, 1862, died January 30, 1883, the wife of Charles A. Hamlin, of Westford; Hannah Frances, born January 21, 1864, married, in 1886, H. Howard Nichols, of Burlington, and has one daughter, Edna H., born January 23, 1891. 9. William Henry, who will be again referred to. 10. Lucy Johnson, born August 17, 1841; she was married March 24, 1864, to Luke Lawrence Fletcher, of Westford, and has one daughter, Luanna Walker Fletcher, born April 2, 1866. The latter was married October 10, 1888, to Frank W. Worthing, of Chelmsford, and has had two children; Irene Fletcher, born November 4, 1891; and Lucy Hayward, born July 8, 1896, died October 10, 1898.

(IX) William Henry Walker, fifth son and ninth child of Edward (8) and Hannah Walker, was born in Charlestown, November 11, 1832. His early education began in Charlestown, continued in Burlington, was completed at the Warren Academy, Woburn, and his agricultural training was acquired under the direction of his father. After the death of the elder Walker he and his brother Samuel leased the homestead property of their mother and conducted the farm together for over thirty years, or until her death, when their partnership was dissolved, William H. purchasing the interest of the other heirs and remaining in full possession, while Samuel purchased and removed to the Cutler farm adjoining. The homestead, which was long known as the original James Walker place, and had been inherited by William Henry's mother, comprised eighty acres of excellent tillage land, and Mr. Walker utilized its fertility to the best possible advantage, raising vegetables for the Boston market. The sale of milk from his large herd of cows proved the source of considerable profit, and as his enthusiasm was fully equalled by his energy he became financially successful. In addition to his Burlington property he owned jointly with William H. Winn a good farm in North

Woburn, a portion of which is now owned by his widow. In personal appearance he resembled his ancestors, being large of stature and well developed physically, and he was naturally amiable and kindhearted. He was a member of the Burlington Congregational church, serving upon its various committees, and he supported with vigor the cause of temperance. Although naturally averse to public notoriety, he nevertheless participated to some extent in local civic affairs, serving as a selectman and as overseer of the poor; in politics he was a Republican. Mr. Walker died in Burlington, January 10, 1891. At his funeral it was said of him that he was substantial in all his ways—a kind husband and father, a reliable friend and a public-spirited citizen.

Mr. Walker was married June 16, 1860, to Abby Amanda Johnson, of Bristol, Maine, born August 28, 1835, daughter of Captain Samuel Page and Mary (Pearson) Johnson, of that town. Captain Samuel Johnson, who was a shoemaker by trade and also engaged in mercantile pursuits, acquired his military rank in the militia. Of this union were born three children: Leila Johnson, born July 10, 1861, died November 14, 1903; Henry Lincoln, born July 26, 1866, died September 7, 1867; and Fred Freeland, who is mentioned at greater length in the succeeding paragraph. Leila J. Walker was married October 2, 1889, to Frank Carter Marion, of Burlington, who is represented in this work. She became the mother of two children—Raymond Henry, born September 3, 1890, died September 12, same year; and Henry Leonard, born October 15, 1892. Mrs. Abby A. Walker is still living and resides in Woburn.

(X) Fred Freeland Walker, youngest child of William Henry (9) and Abby A. (Johnson) Walker, was born in Burlington, January 6, 1868. He began his education in Burlington, continued it at the grammar and high schools in Woburn, and concluded his studies with a commercial course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Boston. Being thus equipped for a business career, he entered his father's employ, giving his attention to the sale of the farm products in Boston, at the same time familiarizing himself with the most approved methods of cultivating garden products and the raising of live stock. He has since devoted his energies to the market-gardening and dairy interests, and has become an expert in both of these branches of agriculture. After his father's death he settled the

latter's estate, bought his personal property, and in 1892 acquired possession of the homestead by purchasing the interests of the other heirs. This farm, which now comprises about one hundred acres, is located in the easterly part of Burlington. He also owns an adjoining farm of thirty-five acres, formerly the property of his uncle. He is an extensive grower of garden products, nearly all of which is supplied to one wholesale house in Boston, distributes large quantities of milk to the trade in Winchester, and as a cattle expert is in constant demand, his judgment being invariably relied upon. He keeps an average of from thirty-five to forty head of Jersey and Holstein cows, and for the past four years he has been associated with Mr. M. T. Corrigan, of Concord, in handling Holstein stock. His citizenship is of a type to commend him to the esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen, and he has rendered able service to the community as a member of the school board. In politics he is a Republican, and has attended as a delegate various party conventions. He is especially interested in the welfare of the Congregational church, and as a member of the parish committee. In 1904 he was made a Mason in Mount Horeb Lodge, Woburn, and is also a Royal Arch Chapter Mason. He is a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association, and of the Towanda Club, Woburn.

On April 29, 1891, Mr. Walker was united in marriage with Miss Bertha Lillian Wood, born in Burlington, December 5, 1871, daughter of Marshall and Mary Frances (Cate) Wood. Her father was a prosperous farmer and a prominent resident of Burlington, holding various town offices. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have two children—Freda Lorraine, born February 3, 1895; and William Henry, born November 24, 1898.

The name of Buxton originated in England, and was transplanted in America by Anthony Buxton, who was born in the mother country about the year 1601 and came to New England in or prior to 1637, in which year he settled in Salem, Massachusetts. The approximate date of his birth is determined through the medium of a deposition made by him in Connecticut in 1677, in which he declared himself to be seventy-six years old. He was granted five acres of land in Salem shortly after his arrival, and the early records of that

town show that he became a person of considerable prominence. The year of his death is determined by his will, which was made March 3, 1683-4, and proved July 29, of the latter year. By his wife Elizabeth, who may have been his second spouse, he had Rachel, Elizabeth, John (who died young), another John, Lydia, Mary, Sarah, Anthony, Samuel, James, Thomas, Joseph and Hannah.

Ebenezer Buxton, a lineal descendant of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton, probably through their son, John, was born in Salem or its immediate vicinity, but a record of his birth is not at hand. He settled in North Reading, where he became an extensive farmer and landowner, and his property included a large cranberry meadow. Being a man of sterling integrity he stood high in the estimation of his neighbors, who submitted to him all difficulties or disputes arising among themselves, and he was outspoken in his advocacy of the temperance cause. In his younger days he was a prominent figure in the local militia company. He was a member of the Congregational church, and attended divine service regularly. In politics he was a Whig. He was married in Salem or Peabody to — Damon, and had a family of eight children: 1. Ebenezer. 2. Esther, who became the wife of — Emerson, of Reading, and had children who are still residing there. 3. Elijah, who lived in Reading, and whose children are also residing there. 4. Lydia, who married for her first husband — Batchelder, and married a second time. 5. Frederick, who married Susan Fowle, of Woburn, for his first wife, and for his second wife Clarissa Rice, of Harrison, Maine. The children of his first union are: Mary Fowle, born July 28, 1823, married April 21, 1842, Charles Austin Wyman; Angeline, born March 25, 1825; and Susan, born April 8, 1827, died in 1906, the wife of Frederick Ordway. The children of Frederick Buxton's second marriage are: Marshall Fowle; Evelina Euphemia; Harriet Frances, married Charles McIntire, of Reading; William Melvin, born July 8, 1851; and Herbert Sidney, born 1854. The sixth child of Ebenezer Buxton was Joshua, who resided in Lowell; he married Abigail Parker, of Sterling, Massachusetts. 7. Mary, who will be again referred to. 8. Thirza, who died at the age of eighteen years.

Mary Buxton, third daughter and seventh child of Ebenezer Buxton, was born in North Reading. She became the wife of — Upton, and both she and her husband died of cholera

during an epidemic of that disease. They left two sons, both of whom assumed the name of Buxton.

John Buxton, son of Mary and grandson of Ebenezer, was born in North Reading, September 25, 1815. Left an orphan in his early childhood, he was placed in the care of a neighboring family, by whom he was reared and educated. When nineteen years old he obtained employment on the old Richardson place in Winchester, and subsequently marrying its owner's daughter he carried on the farm in the interest of her aged parent, who was an invalid. Having learned the cabinet maker's trade he was for a time employed in a piano case factory, later became a sawyer of veneers for Parker, Palmer & Parker, of Winchester and Boston, and still later worked at his trade for S. C. Small, remaining with the latter for ten years. Shortly after settling in Winchester he united with the Congregational church, and at the time of his death, which occurred January 8, 1903, he had been a member for more than sixty years, serving as sexton a considerable portion of that period. He also played the bass viol when it was customary to use that instrument in church. When a young man he served in the militia. He was upright and conscientious in his dealings, exceedingly temperate in his habits, abstaining totally from the use of liquor or tobacco, and these, together with his other attractive qualities gained for him the sincere respect of all who knew him.

John Buxton was married May 26, 1841, to Miss Linda Richardson, born in Woburn, December 29, 1820, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Buckman) Richardson, of that town. Among the large number of colonists who accompanied Governor John Winthrop from England in 1630 were Ezekiel, Thomas and Samuel Richardson, and Mrs. Buxton was a lineal descendant of Ezekiel. Upon their arrival they united with the church in Charlestown, where they first located, but a few years later, when it became necessary to annex more land to that settlement, they were among the seven men sent to explore a new grant of land, which was to provide homes for those who were unable to obtain sufficient ground for cultivation in Charlestown proper. The Richardson brothers removed to the new settlement, which was first called Charlestown Village, and was in 1642 incorporated as the town of Woburn. They were instrumental in organizing the first church under the pastorate of the Rev. Thomas Carter, and were

active participants in the early public affairs of the town, and the locality which is now included within the limits of Winchester, is still known as Richardson's Row. The posterity of these early settlers is very numerous, and portions of their original estates are still in the possession of their descendants. Mrs. Lydia (Richardson) Buxton died in Winchester, April 9, 1877. She was the mother of eight children: 1. Abbie E., born November 18, 1843, died September 23, 1874. May 11, 1870, she became the wife of Barnett W. Redfern, and left one daughter, Alice Buxton, born May 9, 1871. 2. John Henry, born November 14, 1845, died May 17, 1881; he married, July 29, 1869, Minnie Poor, and left one son, Edward Henry, born February 21, 1873, died April 26, 1901. The latter left a widow, who was before marriage Effie Jones. 3. Mariana, born July 27, 1848, died June 27, 1873. 4. Charles R., born January 6, 1851; he was married October 11, 1882, to Ardie L. Wyman, and has two children: Edith Blanche, born November 13, 1883; and Merrill Wyman, born December 24, 1885. 5. Hattie R., born November 5, 1853. 6. Lynda S., born January 3, 1857, died October 17, 1893. 7. Edward, born December 20, 1860, died August 31, 1861. 8. Albert Buckman Buxton; see forward.

Albert Buckman Buxton, youngest child of John and Lydia (Richardson) Buxton, was born in Winchester, October 22, 1864. He acquired his education in the common and high schools of Winchester. When eighteen years old he began his business career with Simonds, Hatch & Whitten, wholesale dealers in gents' furnishing goods, Boston, and during his five years' connection with that firm he occupied several positions of responsibility and trust. Relinquishing mercantile pursuits, he entered the employ of Martin Ellis, a well-known building mover of Woburn, and taking a profound interest in the practical part of the business, he in due time mastered every detail of the work, which is often complicated and perplexing. After the death of Mr. Ellis in 1895, he purchased the business in partnership with J. H. Cole, and under the old firm name of Martin Ellis & Company, Messrs. Buxton and Cole are transacting an extensive business, their field of operation embracing the six New England states. They are experts in their special line of work, which comprises the moving and raising of buildings, bridges, heavy machinery, stacks, safes, etc.; also the erection of new stacks, for which they have special machinery and appliances. Among

their more notable contracts may be mentioned the moving of the cable towers at the Metropolitan water basin in Clinton, Massachusetts, the residence of James Marshall at Woods Holl, also a stable at the latter place, belonging to J. R. Whipple, the well-known Boston hotel proprietor; two bridges at Williamstown, Massachusetts, and most of the stacks in use at the various tanneries in Woburn.

In politics Mr. Buxton is a Republican. He was made a master mason in Mount Horeb Lodge, Woburn; is a member of Crystal Fount Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; a charter-member of the Woburn Encampment, of the same order; and belongs to the Towanda Club. In his religious belief he is a Congregationalist.

On April 20, 1887, Mr. Buxton married Miss Lydia Lucinda Ellis, born April 20, 1866, daughter of Martin Ellis, of Woburn, previously referred to, whose wife was before her marriage to him, Mrs. Lucinda Knowles Eaton (nee Doane). Mr. and Mrs. Buxton have two daughters—Nellie Ellis, born August 21, 1891; and Mabel Ruth, born July 8, 1894.

---

(1) John Ellis, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. His surname is spelled in the early records in a variety of ways, such as Elis, Elce, Else, Alice. He settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, where his brothers Lieutenant Richard, Thomas and Joseph, and Ann Ellis, his sister, also settled. There is no evidence that this family was related to John Ellis, of Sandwich, who married Elizabeth Freeman.

John Ellis was admitted a freeman of Dedham June 2, 1641, though he was one of the pioneers of Dedham in 1636. He was admitted to the church July 17, 1640. He was one of the first thirteen grantees of the adjoining town of Medfield, Massachusetts, and his house was on Main street, lately owned by Thomas Upham. He became a leading citizen of the new town, and was selectman for seven years. He married November 10, 1641, at Dedham, Susannah Lumber, who died June 16, 1655, and he married (second) at Medfield, June 26, 1656, Joan Clapp, of Dorchester. She died March 2, 1703-04. He died April 2, 1697. His will was dated September 24, 1690, and was proved June 24, 1697, bequeathing to wife Joan; to eldest son John; to daughters Susannah Evins and Hannah Rocket (Rockwood) articles that belonged to their mother, his first wife; to sons Joseph and Eleazer.

Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 26, 1646; mentioned below. 2. Susanna, died 1724; married Matthias Evans. 3. Hannah, born April 9, 1651; married, 1671, Samuel Rockwood; she was the first white child born in Medfield, as stated on the fragment of gravestone still preserved. 4. Samuel, born May 24, 1660; died 1684. 5. Joseph, born October 24, 1662. 6. Eleazer, born April 24, 1664.

(II) John Ellis, son of John Ellis (1), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, April 26, 1646, and died at Medfield, November 14, 1716. He settled in Medfield, on the west side of the river, later the town of Medway. His house was on the old Mendon road, near where it is now crossed by Pleasant street. He married first, in 1677, Mary Herring; second, April 7, 1698, Mary Hill, of Sherborn, who died March 3, 1729. Children, born in Medfield: 1. John, born 1678. 2. Joseph, born 1681, prominent citizen of Medway. 3. Mary, born 1686; married, 1701, Zachary Partridge; second, John Barber. 4. Sarah, born 1688; married John Taylor. 5. Samuel, born 1699; mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Ellis, son of John Ellis (2), was born in Medfield, in 1699, and died August 14, 1769. He married Dorothy —, who was born in 1700, and died May 13, 1790. They resided in Medway, on the homestead of his father. Children, born in Medway: 1. Dorothy, born June 27, 1721; married Job Harding. 2. John, born October 28, 1723; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born February 15, 1726. 4. Ebenezer, born July 17, 1729. 5. Mary, born October 7, 1731. 6. Benjamin, born March 29, 1734. 7. Henry, born June 7, 1736. 8. Hannah, born March 31, 1740.

(IV) John Ellis, son of Samuel Ellis (3), was born in Medway, Massachusetts, October 28, 1723. He was a farmer at East Medway; married Sarah Harding. Children, born in Medway: 1. John, born 1754. 2. Abel, settled in Sutton, Massachusetts. 3. Abijah, resided in Hopkinton, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, married, 1773, Elisha Richardson.

(V) Colonel John Ellis, son of John Ellis (4), was born in Medway, in 1754, and died there November 25, 1826, aged seventy-one years eleven months and twenty-five days. He was a soldier in the revolution, and in 1789 was commissioned major of a regiment sent by Governor Hancock to quell a disturbance in Rhode Island; later was commissioned colonel of militia. He was a prominent citizen, transacted much legal business, settled many

estates; was state senator six years; justice of the peace and magistrate many years. He married Rhoda Partridge, born February 3, 1759, at Medway, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Kingsbury) Partridge. Children: 1. Ferdinand, born June 16, 1680. 2. Moses, born November, 1782; mentioned below. 3. Alexander. 4. Rhoda, married Moses Harding and Orion Ellis.

(VI) Moses Ellis, son of Colonel John Ellis (5), was born in Medway, November 17, 1782, and died there November 26, 1860. He was a prosperous farmer. He married, January 18, 1816, Almera Woodward, born October 15, 1784, at Franklin, Massachusetts, and died at Medway, June, 1843. Children, born at Medway: 1. Rhoda, born April 6, 1820; married April 29, 1840, Elisha Adams Jones; she died September 27, 1873. 2. Moses H., born January 30, 1821; died March 28, 1822. 3. James Harvey, born September 12, 1823; mentioned below. 4. John Preston, born March 8, 1828; died February 8, 1845.

(VII) James Harvey Ellis, son of Moses Ellis (6), was born in Rockville, Medway, September 12, 1823, and died there November 15, 1875. He owned and conducted a farm in East Medway, now the town of Millis, and was an extensive dealer in live stock. He was also engaged in the manufacture of box lumber, and owned considerable woodland, the stumpage of which he cut, hauled and sawed at his mill in Medway. In his later years he was a Republican in politics, and took a prominent part in public affairs, serving the town eight years as selectman, overseer of the poor several terms, and member of the school committee. He represented his district in the general court two years. He married, November 18, 1843, Laura Ann Harding, born October 25, 1825, in East Medway, daughter of Nathan and Keziah (Adams) Harding. Keziah was born in Medfield, descendant of Captain Adams, who was killed during the attack on the town in King Philip's war. James Harvey Ellis was a farmer at Medway during his active life. Children: 1. Almera Frances, born September 9, 1844, died November 25, 1861, unmarried. 2. George A., born July 25, 1849; married, November 20, 1872, Maria M. Keep; resided at Franklin. 3. Estella A., born April 26, 1852; married Jason M. Hawkes, and lived at Valley Falls, Rhode Island. 4. Edward Harvey, born February 6, 1856; mentioned below. 5. Laura J., born July 27, 1859; married, September 1, 1876,

Charles Fiske; resided in Chelsea. 6. Rhoda, born June 27, 1864; married November 19, 1882, Arthur E. Waite, of Millis, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Dr. Edward Harvey Ellis, son of James Harvey Ellis (7), was born in East Medway, Massachusetts, (now Millis), February 6, 1856. He attended the public schools, and completed his early education in 1876 at Dean Academy, Franklin, Massachusetts. He began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Gallison, at Medway, entered the Boston University Medical School, and was graduated in 1879 with the degree of M. D. He began immediately to practice his profession in the town of Holliston, Massachusetts, but in the following September located at Marlborough, Massachusetts, where he has practiced to the present time with much success. Dr. Ellis has made anesthesia a special subject of study and research, and is counted an authority on that subject. He practices both the Hahnemann and allopathic methods, according to the needs of the case. He is a member of the Massachusetts State Medical Society, of the Marlborough Medical and Surgical Club, and the Framingham Medical Society. He is secretary of the United States Pension Board of Examiners of the district. Dr. Ellis is a man of business as well as of medicine, and is a director of the First National Bank of Marlborough. He is prominent in Masonry, a member of United Brethren Lodge, of Houghton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar. He is a Republican in politics.

He married, November 30, 1881, Harriet Harding Bullard, born July 24, 1858, daughter of Henry Bullard of Holliston, Massachusetts, descendant of Benjamin Bullard, one of the pioneer settlers of Sherborn. (See Bullard family sketch). Dr. and Mrs. Ellis are members of the Unitarian church, Marlborough. They have one daughter, Helen B., born October 4, 1885.

Walter Abbott (or Abbot),  
ABBOTT the immigrant ancestor, was settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, and in all likelihood was born about 1600, in England. He was a vintner by trade, though a farmer by occupation in this country. Shortly after his settlement in Exeter he removed to the then adjoining town of Portsmouth, where he died in 1667. His will, dated May 15, 1667, bequeaths to widow,

Sarah Abbott, who was sixty-four years of age in 1681, and probably a second wife. She married (second) Henry Sherburne. Children. 1. Peter. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. William. 4. Walter. 5. John, made his will March 19, 1721-22, naming his wife, Mary, and children: John, James, (whose children were Michael, Mark and Lambeth), William Laud, Walter, Reuben, Sarah Pickering, Ruth Spriggs and Anna Bratten. 6. Sarah, married Thomas Wills. 7. Mary, married Leonard Drowne. 8. Elizabeth.

(II) Thomas Abbott, son of Walter Abbott (1), was born in 1643, according to one deposition that he made, and in 1635, according to another, the latter being probably correct. He married, before 1668, Elizabeth Green, daughter of John and Julian Green. He died in Berwick, Maine, March 8, 1712-13. He was selectman several times in Berwick, and ensign of his militia company there. Children, probably born in Berwick: 1. Thomas, blacksmith, married, about 1726, Elizabeth Emery, no children; deeded fifty acres of land to his kinsman Thomas, October 3, 1727. 2. Joseph, married Alice Nason, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Jenkins) Nason; estate was administered by his son Thomas in 1726. 3. Moses, married, September 11, 1701, Moses Abbot. 4. Walter, mentioned below. 5. John, married, January 3, 1694, Abigail Nason, sister of Alice Nason; married (second), January 22, 1716, Martha Littlefield. 6. Elizabeth, married Thomas Butler. 7. Patience, married William Lord in 1705. 8. Mary, married Josiah Goodrich. 9. Hannah, married, November 6, 1712, Humphrey Chadbourne.

(III) Walter Abbott, son of Thomas Abbott (2), was born about 1670, in Berwick, Maine, and lived there and in Kittery, Maine. He married, January 3, 1694, Elizabeth Key, daughter of John Key. His descendants are numerous in Berwick. Children: 1. Moses, born January 22, 1695, mentioned below. 2. Walter, born April 25, 1698. 3. Thomas, born August 12, 1700. 4. James, born April 4, 1704. 5. Sarah, born October 27, 1707. 6. Ebenezer, born February 27, 1711-12. 7. Elizabeth, born July 4, 1715.

(IV) Moses Abbott, son of Walter Abbott (3), was born in Kittery or Berwick, Maine, January 22, 1695. He and probably all his brothers lived in Berwick, and all had sons in the revolutionary war, some having grandsons also. James Abbott, Jr., son of James, was in Lieutenant-Colonel Smith's regiment,



in 1777, Captain Daniel Pillsbury's company; reported sick at Dunkertown, and probably died there. Walter Abbott was in Captain Philip Hubbard's company, Colonel James Scammon's regiment, in 1775; also in Captain Francis' company, Colonel Benjamin Tupper's regiment. Thomas Abbott, Jr., of Berwick, was first lieutenant in Captain Josiah Staples (Twelfth) company, Second York regiment, succeeding Captain Hubbard, resigned; also in Captain Hamilton's company, Colonel John Frost's regiment in 1776; Captain John Goodwin's company, Major Daniel Littlefield's regiment in 1779. John Abbott, of Berwick, was in Captain Hubbard's company also in 1775, and was three years, 1778-80, in the Continental army under Captain Dudley. Theophilus Abbott was also in Captain Hubbard's company in 1775. Moses Abbott himself was a soldier in 1740 from Berwick, in Captain John Hill's company. There is a tradition that there is Scotch-Irish blood in this family. If so, Moses Abbott's wife may have been Scotch.

(V) Moses Abbott, son of Moses Abbott (4), was born about 1730 in Berwick, Maine. He was a soldier in the revolution, a corporal in Captain Daniel Sullivan's company, Colonel Benjamin Foster's regiment, in 1777, serving at three alarms at Machias, Maine. He was in the same company (Sixth Lincoln County Regiment) in 1780, called out to protect Frenchman's Bay under Colonel John Allen. Later he had the rank of lieutenant. Among his children was Moses, mentioned below.

(VI) Moses Abbott, son of Moses Abbott (5), was born in Berwick, Maine, about 1775. He was a farmer in his native town. He married Susan Jaquith, children: Moses, Caroline, Charles E., John H., Anna, Sylvester K., mentioned below.

(VII) Sylvester K. Abbott, son of Moses Abbott (6), was born in Bedford, Massachusetts, 1831, died in Malden, same state, 1890. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and after completing his studies followed various occupations—farming, clerking in a store, and learning the shoemaker's trade. After his marriage, in Andover, about 1855, he went west and took up land, which he cultivated for a time, then sold out and finally located in Minneapolis, Minnesota, taking an active part in the development of that embryo town in its early days, as is attested by the different "Abbott's Additions" recorded on early maps. Returning to Boston about 1859, he engaged in the bookbinding business, first

on Corn Hill, and later on Federal street, beginning in partnership with his brother, whom he soon bought out. By systematic business methods, clear judgment and keen foresight he succeeded in building up an extensive and profitable trade, which is now carried on by his sons, they, after his death, locating at 100 Purchase street, Boston, where they employ about two hundred hands, being the largest establishment of its kind in New England. Sylvester K. Abbott resided for some time in Charlestown, from whence he removed to Malden, in the interests of which city he took a prominent part. He was an active member of the First Congregational Church at Malden. In politics he was a Republican, very prominent in the counsels of his party, but no candidate for elective office, preferring to devote his leisure time to his home and business pursuits. He was a trustee of the Forestdale cemetery, Malden. He was prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, being a charter member of Converse Lodge, Malden, Tabernacle Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Beauseant Commandery. He was also a member of the Malden Club, and Deliberative Assembly of Middlesex County. He married Rebecca B. A. Smith, born in Corinna, Maine, 1831, died in Malden, 1903, daughter of John Smith. The ceremony being performed by Rev. Mr. Beecher, brother of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. Children: 1. R. S. Belle, born 1858, died 1874. 2. John S., born 1860, died 1885, unmarried. 3. Ralph K., born August 12, 1863, mentioned below. 4. Harrie S., born June 5, 1866, mentioned below.

(VIII) Ralph K. Abbott, son of Sylvester K. Abbott (7), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 12, 1863. He was educated in the public schools of Charlestown, and Malden, Massachusetts. He became associated with his father in the bookbinding business, and upon the decease of the latter he and his brother, Harrie S., succeeded to the business, conducting the same at 100 Purchase street, Boston, one of the best known firms in their line in that thriving city. Ralph K. Abbott served in the common council of Malden during the year 1895, having been elected from the fourth ward. He is an attendant of the First Congregational Church at Malden, gives his allegiance to the candidates of the Republican party, and holds membership in Converse Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Tabernacle Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Beauseant Commandery.

(VIII) Harrie S. Abbott, son of Sylvester

K. Abbott (7), was born June 5, 1866. He attended the Malden grammar school, and Phillip's Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, acquiring a thorough education. He learned the bookbinding business, working his way upward from boyhood, and after the death of his father became equal partner with his brother, Ralph K., in the business established by their father. The business has increased materially under the skillful management of the brothers, who are both capable and efficient business men, and by giving employment to numerous mechanics has proven a source of good in the community. He has served in the common council of Malden three years, was chairman of the Republican committee of ward three, Malden, for the past eleven years, member of congressional committee, seventh district, of Massachusetts for seven years, delegate to state and county conventions several years, and in fact is as prominent in the counsels of his party as his father was. He gives his allegiance to the Republican party. He is a member of Converse Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Tabernacle Chapter, Melrose Counsel and Beauseant Commandery. He is president of the Malden Club, Malden Automobile Club, and trustee of the Malden High School Field Association. He married, March 12, 1889, Viola M. Robinson, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, born August 11, 1866, daughter of Henry and Eliza (Dickson) Robinson, the former of whom was a native of Iowa and the latter of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson are the parents of four other children, namely: James M., Martha, Curtis L. and Harry L. Mr. and Mrs. Abbott reside in the old home in Malden.

The surname Bryant or Briant is traced back to Sir Guy de Briant, who lived in the time of Edward III and whose descendants had their seat in the castle of Hereford in the marches of Wales. Arms: the field is or, three piles meeting near in the base of the escutcheon, azure. No connection has been established between this family and the first of the name who came to America with the early settlers of Plymouth colony, though relationship is probable. About 1640 there were in Plymouth colony four pioneers of this surname: John Briant, of Taunton; John Briant, Sr., of Scituate; Stephen Briant, of Plymouth, and Lieutenant John Briant, of Plympton. It does not appear from any rec-

ords examined by the writer that these families were related (except as shown by deed first discovered by Dr. Lapham, that Lieutenant John of Plympton was a son-in-law of Stephen). Tradition says, however, that John, Sr., of Scituate, and Stephen, of Plymouth, were brothers.

(I) John Bryant, Sr., the immigrant ancestor of the Scituate family, was born in England, and was in Scituate as early as 1639 when he was admitted a freeman. According to tradition he came from Kent county, in the ship, "Ann." His farm was on the second Herring brook, ten rods east of the mill, and an ancient orchard now or lately marked the site. He was prominent in the early history of Plymouth colony, and throughout his life was active in public affairs; was a land owner and actively engaged in surveying public lands. He was a house carpenter by trade. He was a deputy to the general court at Plymouth in 1657 and again in 1677-78. He lived in Barnstable for a short time before settling in Scituate. In 1643 he appears on the list of men able to bear arms in Scituate.

He married (first), in 1643, Mary Lewis, daughter of George and Mary (Jenkins) Lewis, then of Barnstable. In 1657, he married (second), Elizabeth Wetherill, daughter of Rev. William Wetherill, of Scituate. He married (third), in 1664, Mary Highland, daughter of Thomas Highland, of Scituate. Children of John, Sr., and Mary Bryant: 1. John, born August 17, 1644, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born July 25, 1646, married, 1665, John Stodder, of Hingham. 3. Joseph, died June 16, 1669. 4. Sarah, born September 29, 1648. 5. Mary, born February 24, 1650, died April 8, 1652. 6. Martha, born February 26, 1652. 7. Samuel, born February 6, 1654, died 1690, in Phipps Expedition to Canada. Children of John, Sr., and his third wife, Mary: 8. Elizabeth, born August, 1665, died December 17, 1783. 9. Daniel, married Dorothy ———. 10. Mary. 11. Benjamin, born December, 1669, died in 1701, unmarried. 12. Joseph, born 1671. 13. Jabez, born February 18, 1672, died 1697, unmarried. 14. Ruth, born August 16, 1673, married William Wanton, afterward governor of Rhode Island. 15. Thomas, born July 15, 1675, married Mary Ewell, daughter of Gershom. 16. Deborah, born January 22, 1677. 17. Agatha, born March 12, 1678. 18. Ann, born November 20, 1679. 19. Elisha.

(II) Lieutenant John Bryant, son of John Bryant (I), was born in Scituate, Massachu-

setts, August 17, 1644, died at Scituate, January 26, 1708, leaving a will proved February 12, 1708. The inventory shows an estate valued at three hundred and ninety-five pounds. He built the first saw-mill on Herring brook in 1690, and later a grist mill also. He and his descendants occupied a large tract of land from Spring Brook to James Bowker's on which the sons settled. Joshua, mentioned below, settled near the place where his descendants, Snow Bryant, lived lately. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. John, Jr., born March 27, 1678, married, January 1, 1707, Deborah Barstow. 2. Jonathan, born January 1, 1679. 3. Mary, born September 3, 1682, married, May 6, 1707, Jabez Rose. 4. David, born August 17, 1684, married Hannah Church. 5. Joshua, born November 14, 1687, died June 9, 1709. 6. Samuel, born January 15, 1689, mentioned below. 7. Martha, born August 22, 1691.

(III) Samuel Bryant, son of Lieutenant John Bryant (2), was born in Scituate, January 15, 1689, and died there in 1753. He was a wheelwright by trade. He married, February 14, 1711, Abigail Turner, of Scituate (by Rev. Nathaniel Ellis). Children, born in Scituate: 1. Joshua, born January 6, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, Jr., baptized, July 29, 1716, married Mary Bucks. 3. John, born December 21, 1718. 4. Abigail, born July 21, 1723.

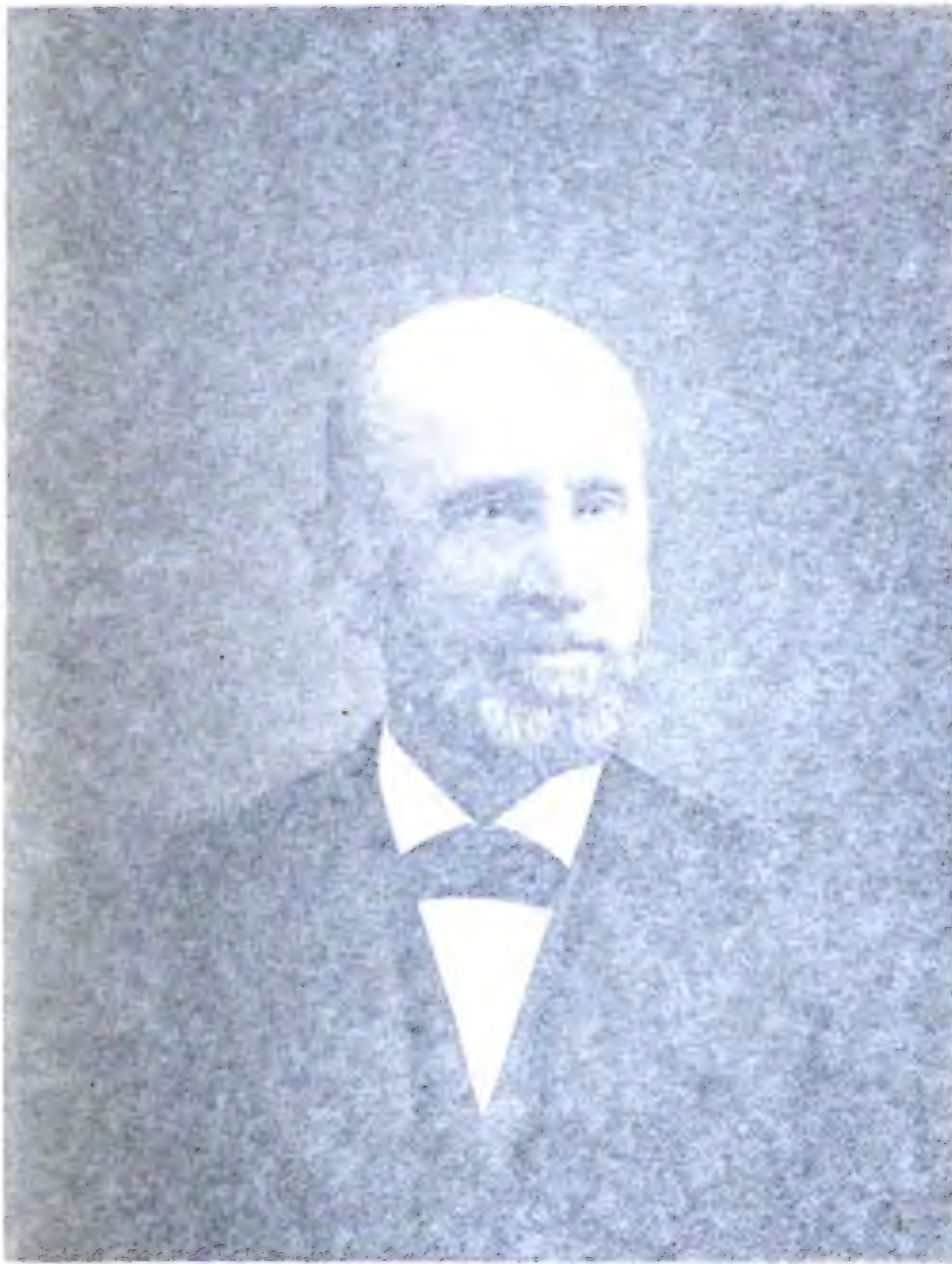
(IV) Joshua Bryant, son of Samuel Bryant (3), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, January 6, 1713. He settled in Scituate and married ——. Children, born in Scituate: Joshua, Jr., mentioned below. Probably others.

(V) Joshua Bryant, Jr., son of Joshua Bryant (4), was born July 6, 1751, and died March 29, 1817. He was a farmer and ship-joiner by trade. He was a soldier in the Revolution. Joshua Bryant, of Scituate, was in Captain Samuel Stockbridge's company of minute men and responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; was in Captain Joseph Stetson's company, Colonel Dyke's regiment, in 1776, when Dorchester Heights were fortified by Washington; in Captain Nathaniel Winslow's company, Colonel Simeon Carey's regiment, in February, 1776, and in 1777 was in Captain Thomas Samson's company, Colonel Thomas Lothrop's regiment in the Rhode Island campaign. Joshua Bryant, of Scituate, probably his father, was second lieutenant in Captain Francis Cushing's company (third Scituate), Second Plymouth Regiment in

1776. He and his wife were admitted to the Second Church of Scituate, (now at Norwell, Massachusetts,) July 1, 1798. He married, February 2, 1775, Abial Stockbridge, born August 2, 1752, at Scituate, and died July 13, 1817. Children: 1. Sally, born March 5, 1776, married Captain Thomas Brown. 2. Ira, born September 3, 1777, married Artemesia Hatch. 3. Snow, born December 9, 1779, married Deborah Hatch. 4. Hosea, born September 25, 1780, lost at sea. 5. Elijah, born April 10, 1782, drowned at sea, December 21, 1803. 6. John, born October 25, 1787, mentioned below. 7. Thirza, born January 7, 1790, married (first), Jacob Reed, and (second), Martin Stockbridge. 8. Noah, born December 30, 1793, drowned at sea.

(VI) John Bryant, son of Joshua Bryant (5), was born at Scituate, October 25, 1787, and died November 6, 1862, at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was brought up in his native town and enjoyed the usual common school education of his day. At an early age he learned the trade of ship-carpenter, which he followed for a time. About the time of his marriage he removed to Hanover, Massachusetts, and followed his trade there. About 1819 he removed to Chelsea, Massachusetts, and later to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he followed his trade, having a shop on Austin street near the present site of his grandson's place of business. He had an extensive local trade. He married Rebecca Jacobs, born October 25, 1790, died August 2, 1868, daughter of Perez and Relief (Bowker) Jacobs. Children, born in Hanover: 1. Rebecca, born September 2, 1812, died June 1, 1876; married Reuben Waite, of Malden. 2. John, born August 18, 1815, mentioned below. 3. Charlotte, born August 11, 1819, died October 19, 1895; married Henry E. Turner, of Malden. 4. Thomas Brown, born April 16, 1822, died July 13, 1854. 5. Adeline C., (twin), born January 25, 1825, died October 10, 1825. 6. Angeline (twin), born January 5, 1825, died August 24, 1905; married (first), James D. Burgess; (second), Benjamin D. Dyer; (third), Samuel Oakman. 7. Edward Curtis, born December 21, 1827, died December 23, 1834. 8. Adeline A., born January 13, 1829, died January 17, 1830. 9. Henry Wade, born December 28, 1832, died March 26, 1838. 10. Joseph Henry, born April 5, 1834, died May 25, 1903; married Sarah A. Titus, who died April 11, 1907.

(VII) John Bryant, Jr., son of John Bryant (6), was born at Hanover, Plymouth



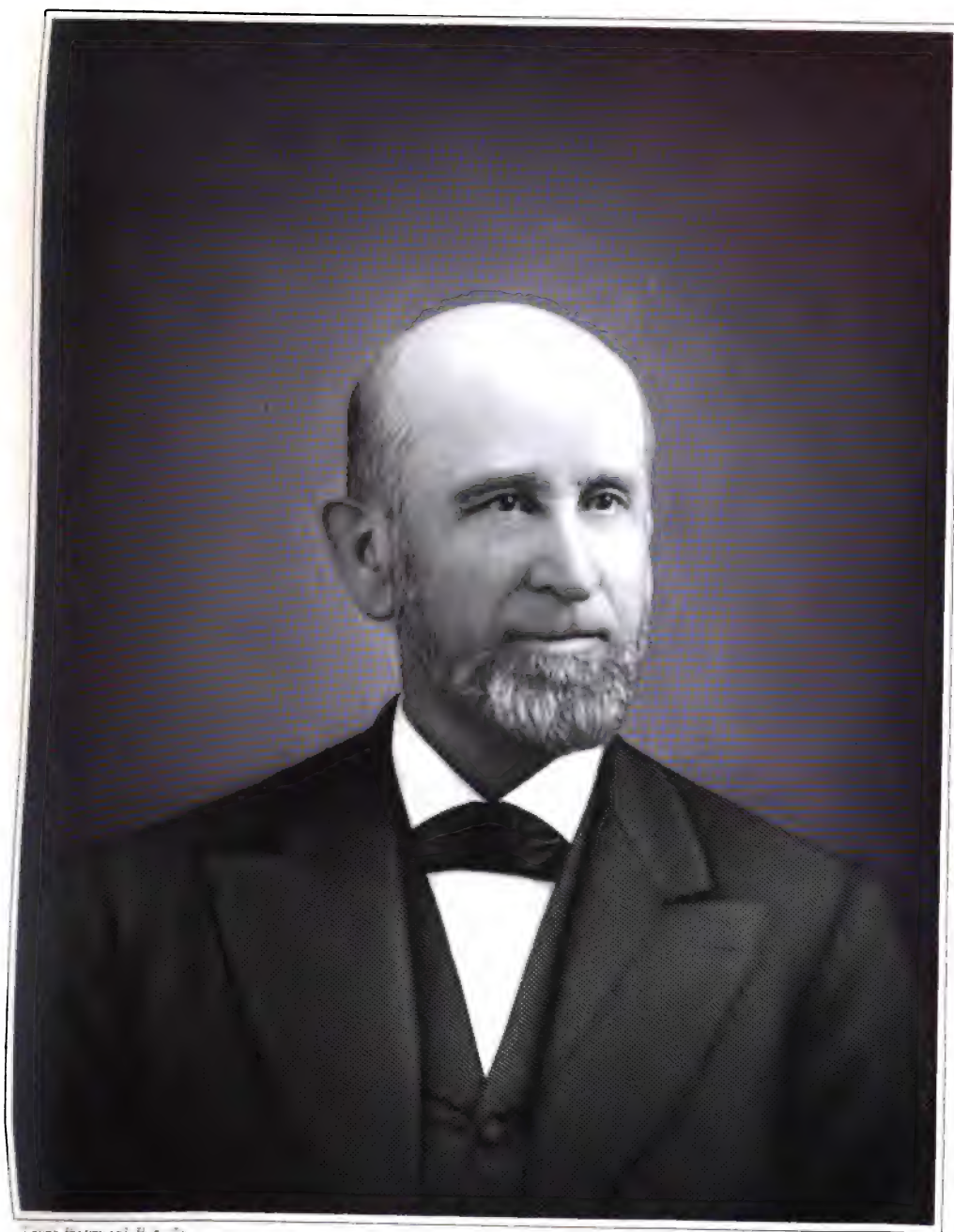
John Bryan

and his wife were admitted to the church of Scituate (now at Nantucket) July 1, 1708. He married (1) 21, 1705, Abigail Stockbridge, born August 2, 1732, at Scituate, and died July 13, 1817, aged 84. (2) Sally, born March 1, 1773, married Captain Thomas Brown, of Ira, born September 3, 1777, married Artemus, died March 5, 1800, born December 9, 1779, married Deborah Hatch, of Hessa, born September 25, 1780, lost at sea. (3) Elijah, born May 10, 1782, drowned at sea, December 20, 1790, born October 25, 1787, married (1) Mary, 7, Thirza, born January 7, 1790, died (first), Jacob Reed, and (second), Martin Stockbridge. (8) Noah, born September 30, 1790, drowned at sea.

(11) John Bryant, son of Joshua Bryant, of Scituate, born at Scituate, October 25, 1787, and died November 6, 1892, at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was brought up in the native town and enjoyed the usual common school education of his day. At an early age he learned the trade of ship-carpenter, which he followed for a time. About the time of his marriage he removed to Hanover, Massachusetts, and followed his trade there. After he removed to Chelsea, Massachusetts, he followed his trade, having a shop in the street near the present site of F. J. Benson's place of business. He had an extensive local trade. He married Rebecca Jacobson, October 25, 1790, died August 1, 1892, daughter of Perez and Relief (Bowker) Jacobson. Children, born in Hanover: (1) Rebecca, born September 2, 1812, died June 1, 1890, married John Wate, of Malden. (2) John, born August 18, 1815, mentioned below. (3) Charlotte, born August 10, 1819, died June 9, 1895; married Henry L. Turner, of Chelsea. (4) Thomas Brown, born April 10, 1820, died July 13, 1854. (5) Adeline C., born January 25, 1825, died October 18, 1890, married (first) John C. Burgess, (second), Benjamin D. Burgess, (third), Samuel Oakman. (6) Edward, born December 21, 1827, died December 1, 1831. (7) Adeline A., born January 17, 1830, died January 17, 1830. (8) Henry, born December 28, 1832, died March 10, 1890. (9) Joseph Henry, born April 5, 1834, died May 25, 1903; married Sarah, born April 10, 1837.

(12) John Bryant, Jr., son of John Bryant, was born at Hanover, Plymouth





Lewis Historical Pub Co

San Jose, Cal

*John Bryant*









*Union Historical Publishing Co*

*L.A. Spurr*

*Sarah N. Bryant*





*Grand Mother*





*J. Weston Bryant*

county, Massachusetts, August 18, 1815, and died at North Edgecomb, Maine, September 21, 1894. At the age of four years he removed to Chelsea and resided on a farm on the site of the present naval hospital. He attended the district schools and the old training field school at Charlestown. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner and followed it for a time, shipping as ship's carpenter on a number of voyages. He also learned the trade of wheelwright and carriage builder and established a business at 15 Austin street, Charlestown, in 1836, in carriage building, repairing and painting, and conducted it for many years. The business has been continued to the present time. He was sexton of the First Baptist Church, and in 1852 was appointed undertaker. His sons succeeded to both the carriage and undertaking business under the firm name of John Bryant's Sons. He had the best patronage in the city, and up to the time of his retirement in 1893 had had charge of the funerals of no less than six thousand, nine hundred and thirty-eight persons. About ten years before his death he retired from active pursuits and spent his summers at North Edgecomb, Maine, on the farm that had belonged to his wife's ancestors. There he died September 21, 1894. He was pleasant, even jovial in disposition, kindly and sympathetic and well suited to meet the difficulties of his business. He was of medium height and of excellent physique. He was in early life a Whig in politics, later a Republican. He was a member of the Baptist church; of Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 14, Odd Fellows, of which he was a past noble grand; of Bunker Hill Encampment, No. 5, Odd Fellows; of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society, in which he was an active and effective worker. He belonged to the old volunteer fire department in Charlestown and to the Veteran Association; also to the Training Field Association, having been for many years in the Prescott Light Guards.

He married, June 13, 1843, Sarah Naomi Gove, born at North Edgecomb, Maine, February 11, 1824, and died at Wilmington, Massachusetts, July 11, 1900, daughter of Solomon and Jane (Chase) Gove, granddaughter of David Gove, and great-granddaughter of Solomon Gove, one of the early settlers in that section. Her father, Solomon, was a sea captain and served in the war of 1812. Children: 1. Eddie A., born April 13, 1844, died January 24, 1847. 2. Thomas Weston, born December 20, 1851, mentioned below. 3.

John Eddy, born May 27, 1856, mentioned below. 4. Charles Freddy, born May 27, 1856, mentioned below.

(VIII) Thomas Weston Bryant, son of John Bryant (7), was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 20, 1851. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city. In 1871 he entered the employ of Franklin Haven & Company, 132 Milk street, Boston, dealers in paints and oils, as clerk, and remained one year. Then he entered the employ of his father as clerk, later becoming the bookkeeper and assisted his father at funerals. After his father's death the financial details of the business devolved on him and he was appointed an executor of the estate and trustee. He became senior member of the new firm of John Bryant's Sons in 1900. The firm continues the carriage making and repairing, painting, etc., and execute the upholstering and finishing of all their caskets. He is a member of the Baptist church at Charlestown. In politics a Republican, he has been on the ward committee and delegate to Senatorial conventions of his party. He is a member of Henry Price Lodge of Free Masons, joining January 22, 1890; of Signet Chapter of Royal Arch Masons and is treasurer of its permanent fund; of Orient Council of Royal and Select Masters at Somerville; of Coeur de Lion Commandery of Knights Templar at Charlestown; of Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 14, Odd Fellows, of which he is past noble grand; of Bunker Hill Encampment, No. 5, Odd Fellows; and was formerly a member of Bunker Hill Canton of Odd Fellows, and of Prescott Council, Royal Arcanum. He is a member of the 999 Club Artillery Association and has been its president; is treasurer of the Massachusetts Association of Undertakers; Director of the Winchester Home for Aged Women.

He married, November 14, 1876, Jennie Matilda Doe, born at Charlestown, January 22, 1856, daughter of Nahum A., born October 18, 1828, died May 23, 1899, and Augusta (Dodge) Doe, born February 10, 1828, died July 1, 1905, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Her father was for twenty years an officer of the state prison at Charlestown; was assistant pastor of the First Baptist Church; served in the Union army in the Civil war. Children: 1. Edith May, born January 22, 1879, died October 14, 1888. 2. Marion Alice, born October 13, 1888.

(VIII) John Eddy Bryant, son of John Bryant (7), was born at Charlestown, May 27,

1856. He attended the Warren grammar school, was for one year in the high school and took the course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College in 1872. In 1873 he was a clerk for a short time in the store of Knight, Adams & Company, Cornhill, Boston, booksellers and stationers. In January, 1874, he began to work for his father in the undertaking business, as collector, bookkeeper and clerk, and gradually mastered the business. He took lessons of experts in embalming, and after the death of his father in 1894 continued the business, in partnership with his brothers, for the estate until their mother died in 1900. The present partnership, John Bryant's Sons, was formed July 13, 1900, consisting of John E. Bryant, Charles F. Bryant and Thomas Weston Bryant, and their house continues to be the leading, most popular and best equipped undertaking establishment in Charlestown. The business was established at 15 Austin street, in 1852.

John E. Bryant attends to the outside duties of the firm in Charlestown, Charles F. to the Somerville branch and T. Weston Bryant attends to the bookkeeping and finances. John E. Bryant resides on Appleton street, Arlington, in the house known as the Elbridge Farmer place which he has owned since August, 1901. He is a member of the Charlestown First Baptist Church, and for many years was assistant librarian of the Sunday school. He is a Republican. He belongs to Henry Price Lodge of Free Masons at Charlestown, joining May 22, 1889; to Signet Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Charlestown; to Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville; to Coeur de Lion Commandery, Knights Templar, of Charlestown; to Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine at Boston; to Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 14, Odd Fellows, of which he was noble grand in 1886 and of which he has been the recording secretary since 1888; to Bunker Hill Encampment, No. 5, Odd Fellows. He was formerly a member of Bunker Hill Canton of Odd Fellows; of Suffolk Council, No. 60, Royal Arcanum. He belongs to the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association, Massachusetts Embalmers' Association and Massachusetts Social Club of Undertakers of Boston. He was a private in Company A, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in 1878-79-80-81.

He married, December 21, 1881, Ida Frances Buttrick, born at Charlestown, May 20, 1861, daughter of Albert and Laura Jane (Poole) Buttrick, of Charlestown. Her fa-

ther was a glazier by trade. Children: 1. John Chester, born June 5, 1883. 2. Edgar Stanley, June 1, 1885. 3. Elwood Gove, March 20, 1895.

(VIII) Charles Freddy Bryant, son of John Bryant (7), was born at Charlestown, May 27, 1856. He attended the Charlestown public schools, graduating from the Warren grammar school, and attended the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Boston, until 1872. He worked for two years and a half as clerk for Thompson, Brown & Co., Cornhill, Boston, book publishers and stationers, then owing to ill health he gave up his position and removed to North Edgecomb, Maine, and lived on his father's farm there most of the time until 1890, when he returned and entered the firm with his brothers, having charge of the Somerville office and business. In 1893 he removed the business place to 170 School street, and in 1899 removed to 353 Medford street, where the firm now have their Somerville branch office. In 1900 he became a member of the present firm of John Bryant Sons. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Winter Hill Baptist Church, Somerville; of Soley Lodge of Free Masons; of Somerville Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; of Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 14, Odd Fellows; of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; was formerly a member of the Royal Arcanum. He belongs to the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association and the Massachusetts Embalmers' Association; also to the Massachusetts Social Club of Undertakers. He is a member of the Somerville board of trade.

He married, June 30, 1887, Alice Maria Sawin, born at Charlestown, August 22, 1863, daughter of John Traverse and Sarah (Whitney) Sawin. Her father was a milk dealer, residing in Charlestown. Children: 1. Ruth Walcott, born November 24, 1889. 2. Esther Parmelia, August 19, 1897. 3. Frederic Sawin, June 5, 1899.

---

Joseph Howland Bancroft BANCROFT was the son of Jacob and Martha (Gray) Bancroft, and was born in Boston, April 3, 1829. Jacob Bancroft was a native of Groton, Massachusetts, and Martha Gray Bancroft was a native of Boston and the daughter of Captain Robert Gray, who in his good ship "Columbia" discovered the Columbia river and saved Oregon to the United States.



*John E. Bryant.*







*Charles F. Bryant.*



Joseph H. Bancroft, the subject of this sketch, attended the public schools of his native town, and on graduation from the Boston English high school was awarded a Franklin medal, which was a prize always greatly valued. During his early years he assisted his father in his business, and on leaving school entered the hardware business and later was in the crockery ware trade. About 1853 or 1854 he started in business for himself selling wall papers and crockery. He was located at 121 Hanover street, in a store owned by his father, which store was cut off by the widening of Hanover street and was subsequently rebuilt and again occupied by him down to 1887, when he practically retired from business, though he had an office in Boston for some time longer.

In 1855, on April 3, his birthday, he married Maria B. Faxon, then of Cambridge, but who was born in Boston. They had been friends and neighbors from their earliest years. On his marriage he came to Cambridge to live and from that time until his death he resided there, first on Ellery street and later on Harvard street (No. 380). In 1876 he was elected to the Common Council of Cambridge, and served in that body during the year 1876 to 1877. He gave his best and most earnest efforts to his duties in the council being zealous for the most economical and efficient conduct of public affairs. He was always a good citizen, attending strictly to all his civic duties, feeling that it belonged to every man to attend the public gatherings for the nomination and election of those who were to govern the city. In 1869 he with his wife became a member of the First Church of Cambridge (Congregational), of which he was always a zealous and earnest member, giving of his substance and his assistance in its work. He was a most devoted husband, kind father, steadfast friend and courteous gentleman. He died at Cambridge, on October 9, 1906, mourned and sadly missed by all who knew him. He left a widow, and one son, Jacob Bancroft.

---

COLEMAN Elisha Paddock Coleman, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, November 2, 1823, son of Thomas and Emma (Paddock) Coleman, and grandson of Silas Coleman. Thomas Coleman (father) was a sail maker by trade, and conducted a large and remunerative business. He and his wife were the parents of nine chil-

dren, five of whom are living at the present time (1907): Elisha P., see forward; Thomas, who is connected with the Metropolitan Coal Company in Charles street, Boston; Mrs. George H. Brock, of Nantucket, Massachusetts; Mrs. James H. Bigelow, of Elizabeth, New Jersey; Emma, of Nantucket, Massachusetts.

Elisha Paddock Coleman was educated in Nantucket, and at seventeen years of age came to Boston and was employed by a dry goods firm. In 1869 he became associated with the American Baptist Missionary Union, which represents the Foreign Missionary Society of the Baptist denomination, and has been identified with the same ever since. He served in the capacity of assistant to the treasurer for fourteen years, receiving money from people for the Foreign Missionary Society and sending it to missionaries in foreign lands, and is now (1907) treasurer emeritus. His duties have always been performed in a highly creditable and efficient manner, and during his residence of nearly four decades in Cambridge he has won and held the confidence and esteem of his fellowmen and the love of those who have the honor of close acquaintanceship.

Mr. Coleman was married, in Boston, Massachusetts, to Sarah A. Bass, of Braintree, Vermont, who bore him five children, three sons and two daughters, the daughters being the sole survivors. Their sons were: Frank W., who was a clerk in the office of the Vermont Central railroad; Edward B., who was engaged in the cotton business in Boston; Arthur W., who was engaged in the banking business in Boston, and later in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he went on account of ill health.

---

On account of the large number of pioneers of the name of White and of the large number of descendants many of them had, it is extremely difficult to trace an accurate and complete lineage in this family. At Salem, Beverly, Haverhill, Wenham and other adjacent towns of Essex county there were different branches of White families.

(1) Thomas White, immigrant ancestor, was in Marblehead, Massachusetts, as early as 1674. Elias White, believed to be his brother, was also in Marblehead from 1669 to 1674. There is good reason to believe that the following were children of Thomas White: 1. Thomas, born about 1670, married at Marblehead, July 4, 1692, Susanna Grant. 2. Sam-

uel, married at Marblehead, November 2, 1692, Arabella Post. 3. Mary, married at Marblehead, November 3, 1696, Joseph Pedrick, or February 16, 1693, Samuel Hooper. 4. John, born 1671, mentioned below. 5. (?) Joseph, married, August 31, 1711, at Boxford, Beatrix Holton. 6. (?) Philip, settled in Beverly.

(II) Deacon John White, son of Thomas White (1), was born in 1671 and died at Marblehead, July 1748, aged seventy-seven. He married at Marblehead, June 7, 1694, Elizabeth Trevy. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized August 9, 1696. 2. Sarah, born July 9, 1699, married, May 1, 1718, John Adams. 3. John, baptized September 14, 1701, died September 26, 1718. 4. Joseph, born October 9, 1704, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born May 16, 1709, married, October 1, 1719, Walter Thom. 6. Samuel, born July 8, 1711, married June 8, 1739, Hannah Shaddock. 7. Benjamin, baptized February 9, 1717-18.

(III) Joseph White, son of Deacon John White (2), was born at Marblehead, October 9, 1704. Married there February 19, 1732-33. Children: 1. Mary, born at Marblehead, February 3, 1733-34. 2. Joseph, baptized May 13, 1744, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, baptized February 28, 1747. 4. John (?) married at Middleton, June 26, 1777, Rebecca Curtis, born January 2, 1749, daughter of Amos and Rebecca Curtis; settled in Boxford and Middleton. 5. (?) Anna, married at Middleton, May 26, 1760, Samuel Nichols, born November 18, 1743, son of Samuel Nichols.

(IV) Joseph White, son of Joseph White (3), was born at Marblehead and baptized there May 13, 1744. Married there August 3, 1766, Elizabeth Saltkins. He probably removed to Middleton, an adjacent town. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Samuel, baptized November 9, 1766, at Marblehead, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, baptized June 19, 1768, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel White, son of Joseph White (4), was born at Marblehead, baptized November 9, 1766, died at Middleton, September 5, 1818. He married Hannah ———, who died at Middleton, August 28, 1813, aged forty-four years, four months. He married (second), February 5, 1817, Phebe Stiles, born at Middleton, May 17, 1800, daughter of John and Rebecca Stiles; married (second), August 5, 1829, Samuel Tyler, Jr., and she died February 19, 1872, aged seventy-two years. Children of Samuel and Hannah: 1. Ruth, born 1792, died March 10, 1812, at Middleton,

aged twenty years, seven months, eleven days. 2. (?) Oliver, born about 1795, married Asenath ——— and settled in Middleton. 3. Perley, born July 28, 1802, died February 23, 1839; married November 30, 1826, Eliza Hutchinson, daughter of Abijah; she died November 6, 1845, aged forty-five. 3. Charlotte, born August 10, 1804. 4. Lydia, born October 9, 1808. 5. Charlotte, born May 16, 1812. Child of Samuel and Phebe White: 6. Samuel Christopher Kilby.

(V) Joseph White, brother of Samuel White, and son of Joseph White (4), was baptized at Marblehead, June 19, 1768. Married at Middleton, January 2, 1794, Rachel Curtis, of Middleton, born May 17, 1757, daughter of Amos and Hannah, sister of his brother John's wife. Children, born at Middleton: 1. Joseph, baptized August 30, 1794, had a son Joseph H. and other children. 2. Betsey, baptized November 8, 1795. 3. Patty, baptized November 8, 1795. 4. John, probably about 1797, mentioned below.

(VI) John White, son of nephew of Joseph White (5), was born in or near Middleton, Massachusetts. He married Mehitable Kinney, widow. Mehitable Wilkins married Israel Kinney, Jr., of Hollis, New Hampshire, October 9, 1794. Kinney was born in Hollis, September 14, 1768. Mehitable Wilkins baptized July 5, 1772, daughter of David and Margaret Wilkins, of an old Middleton family. By her first marriage she had W. J. C. Kinney, who was for many years general freight agent of the Boston & Maine railroad, retiring at the age of eighty years. The only child of John and Mehitable (Kinney) White was George W., born September 2, 1821, at Middleton, mentioned below.

(VII) George W. White, son of John White (6), was born at Middleton, September 2, 1821. He was a farmer at Middleton. Later he was conductor and yard master at Charlestown, Massachusetts, for the Boston & Maine railroad up to the time of his death. He died there November 18, 1896. He married, November 26, 1846, Augusta Ann Perkins, born September 22, 1827, daughter of William and Hannah (Moore) Perkins. Her parents were married at Middleton, December 2, 1824. Her father was probably the son of Oliver Jr., and Betty Perkins. Oliver, Jr., married Betsey Berry, December 4, 1796. She survives her husband, George W. White, Sr. Children: 1. George W., born March 1, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Frank Clarendon, born February 23, 1849, died young.

(VIII) George W. White, son of George W. White (7), was born in Middleton, Massachusetts, March 1, 1847, town record. He was educated in the public schools of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, whither his parents removed when he was about eight years old. He left school at the age of fourteen and went to work on a farm in Greenland, New Hampshire. At the end of that season he found employment in a grocery store in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, remaining eighteen months, then went to East Boston, Massachusetts, as a clerk in a market. Then for ten years he was employed in the Suffolk Market in the butter business. In the same line of business he struck out for himself in partnership with Charles O. Stickney under the firm name of White & Stickney in the Suffolk Market. He sold his business interests to his partner in 1891, and in 1892 formed a partnership with Henry M. Corliss under the firm name of White & Corliss in the butter business in Boston. In 1896 Mr. White sold his interests to A. C. E. Fairbanks and retired. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Methodist. He married, February 9, 1876, Emma F. Hanson, who was born November 7, 1852, daughter of Luther and Emily (Millet) Hanson, of Manchester, Massachusetts. Her father was a cabinet maker, a native of Vermont, a Republican in politics, and an excellent citizen. Children of George W. and Emma F. White: 1. Edith M., born May 10, 1879. Married Joseph G. Allman, of the firm of Allman Brothers, Melrose; they now reside in San Francisco, California. 2. Frank C., born March 11, 1887, is in the advertising business in Boston.

(For first two generations see Philip McIntire I).

(III) Ebenezer McIntire, son of McIntire of John McIntire (2), and grandson of Philip McIntire (1), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, about 1695. He was a taxpayer of Reading as early as 1720, and lived there all his life. He had land at Fitchburg, where his son, John McIntire, settled before the Revolution. He married Susanna Freeman.

(IV) John McIntire, son of Ebenezer McIntire (4), was born in Reading about 1730. He bought land of Ebenezer and Susanna McIntire, his parents, February 7, 1789. This lot adjoined land of Jacob McIntire. He deeded land to Daniel McIntire, his son, March 15, 1794, at Fitchburg. He married

Mary ———. The following settled in Fitchburg and all appear from the records to be sons of John and Mary McIntire: 1. Elijah, soldier in the Revolution from Fitchburg. 2. Elias, mentioned below. 3. David. 4. Daniel.

(V) Elias McIntire, son of John McIntire (4), was born in Reading in 1761, according to the Revolutionary Rolls. He was nineteen years of age November 20, 1780, when he enlisted in the army; his hair and complexion were recorded as dark. He is called sometimes of Billerica and of Reading. He was in Captain Nathaniel Heath's company, February 13, 1779, discharged May 12, 1779, in guard duty about Boston. Elijah McIntire of Fitchburg, probably a brother, and David McIntire, also of Fitchburg, mentioned above, were in the Fitchburg company in the Revolution in 1775. Elias McIntire did not remove to Fitchburg until after the Revolution. He bought a farm there October 24, 1791, of Jonathan Fletcher, of Fitchburg, giving his own residence at that time as Reading; his land adjoining land of Simeon Shattuck, Jacob Burnap, Martin Herrick and Benjamin Herrick. He bought another parcel of land January 31, 1799, of Abraham Farwell, situated in the northwest part of Fitchburg. In 1797 Elias, Daniel and Jacob McIntire were members of the Baptist church of Fitchburg. Elias and others were refused a rebate on taxes paid for the support of religion, although other Methodists and Baptists were paid back a portion of their taxes. He had failed to file a written protest when paying his taxes. Elias was a highway surveyor of Fitchburg in 1801-02. He left town about 1808. He sold a pasture lot to Thomas Hilton, September 11, 1806, and his farm to Reuben Smith, September 29, 1806. The remainder of his land was deeded to Thomas Hilton, March 18, 1807. He bought the Underwood homestead with his brother-in-law, Abraham Farwell, in 1806. His sister-in-law, Lucy Underwood, of Reading, quitclaimed her rights to Elias McIntire in the estate of her late father, Joseph Underwood, March 3, 1806, and Abel Farwell bought of Elias McIntire and Abraham Farwell the land, buildings, etc., of the homestead. Elias then settled in Stoddard, New Hampshire, where he lived the remainder of his life. He married Rebecca Underwood, daughter of Joseph and Mary Underwood, of Reading and Fitchburg.

Joseph Underwood, the immigrant ancestor, came to Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor as early as 1637; was a free-

man May 16, 1645, and died February 16, 1676-77, in Watertown, whither he removed. Married (first) Mary ———, (second), in Dorchester, April 26, 1665, Mary Howe; children: Joseph, mentioned below; Sarah, Mary, Martha, Hannah, married, October 14, 1680, John Gibson; Elizabeth, married William Bull; Thomas, Margaret Underwood.

Joseph Underwood, Jr., son of Joseph Underwood, the first settler, was born in Watertown in 1650, died 1691. Was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. Children of Joseph, Jr. and Elizabeth: Mary, born 1673; Joseph, born 1675; John, born March 6, 1679, married Nathaniel Cutler; Joseph, born May 28, 1681, mentioned below. Joshua, born January 31, 1682-83; Sarah, born February 9, 1687; Hannah, born 1690, baptized April 13, 1690.

Joseph Underwood, third of the name in direct line, married, 1739, Ruth Barney.

Joseph Underwood, fourth of the name, married, 1762, Mary Poole, and resided in North Chelmsford and Reading. Children: Mary, born 1763, married, 1785, Thomas Miles; Lucy, born 1771, mentioned above; Joseph, born 1773; Rebecca, born 1775; married Elias McIntire, mentioned above; Sally Underwood.

The children of Elias and Rebecca (Underwood) McIntire: 1. Levi, married, at Stoddard, December 21, 1823, Mary Tuttle. 2. Martin Willard, mentioned below. 3. Sally, married, February 9, 1826, Jesse Reed. 4. Clarissa, married, March 15, 1830, at Stoddard, Jesse Reed. All were born probably at Fitchburg; not recorded.

(VI) Martin Willard McIntire, son of Elias McIntire (5), was born probably in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, about 1795, died 1875 in Nelson, New Hampshire. He was educated in the public schools, and followed farming at Nelson for his occupation. The farm was in the section known as Munsonville. He married Mary Taylor, of Stoddard. Children: 1. Adeline, settled in Nelson; married Amos B. McIntire. 2. George Washington, born at Stoddard, March 9, 1825, mentioned below. 3. Dr. Horatio, married Lydia Holt, of Nelson; married (second) Addie Black, of New York City; resided at Hancock, New Hampshire, then at Milford; both his children died of consumption and he finally settled in Dakota.

(VII) George Washington McIntire, son of Martin Willard McIntire (6), was born at Stoddard, New Hampshire, March 9, 1825. He resided in Chelmsford, Massachusetts;

married Elizabeth Reynor, daughter of Thomas Reynor, born in York, England, September 29, 1827. Children: 1. Charles H., born November 16, 1862, mentioned below. 2. Laura, married John Cressey; she died 1877.

(VIII) Charles H. McIntire, son of George Washington McIntire (7), was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, November 16, 1862. He was educated in the public and high schools and at Brown University, graduating 1885. He is at present practicing law in Lowell, entering into partnership in December, 1896, with William H. Wilson, under the name of McIntire & Wilson with offices in the Hildreth building. He married, August 25, 1890, Martha Josephine Libby, at Lowell. She was born May 11, 1865, at Lowell, daughter of William Eaton and Martha (Knight) Libby. Children: 1. Laura Josephine, born February 7, 1899. 2. Eleanor Reynor, born November 29, 1901.

In England, Scotland and Ireland (viz.), in "Burkes General Armory" we find that this family is undoubtedly of ancient lineage and was settled in England about the time when surnames came into use. A. D. 1200 or soon after that period, we also find in "Burkes General Armory" that the family name has been spelled in various ways; at Bonby, Lincolnshire, England, the name appears as Skearne and Skerne; we also find the name in Yorkshire, England. The family coat-of-arms are described (viz.): Gules, in the dexter chief and sinister base points: a tower or: in the sinister chief and dexter base points; a lion rampant of the last;

*Crest*, on a tower or, a lion couchant ar.

In the west of England and Ireland the name appears as Skearne, Skerne, Skyre, or Skryne and at a later period the name appears as Skahn and Skane. In Scotland the name appears as Skene and Skeene. It is of this branch of this family that the celebrated physician and surgeon, Alexander J. Skene, of Brooklyn, New York, was a descendant.

The arms of the Irish and Scottish branch of this ancient family are the same arms, only the charges ar, *Crest*—on a tower or, a lion Ramp, of the last; that the members of the Irish branch of this family have been at serious variance with their English brethren there can be no doubt, hence the radical departure from the original coat-of-arms.

(I) John Skahan was a prosperous farmer







PATRICK SKAHAN



SARAH SKAHAN



of Queen's county, Ireland. He came of a prominent family which thrived for many generations and which numbers among its ancestors many notable men. John Skahan was considered one of the best farmers in that part of Queen's county where he lived. He had three sons and three daughters. Among the sons was John, mentioned below.

(II) John Skahan, son of John Skahan (1), was born in Durreen, Castle Durrugh, Queen's county, Ireland. He was brought up on his father's farm, and received what schooling was available in those times. Although this was very meagre, he acquired through his own efforts a good education. When a young man he was appointed wood-ranger and game-keeper for Lord Ashbrook in his township, remaining with him for twenty years. He then bought a farm of eight acres nearby of a London merchant named Palmer. He also hired some of the adjoining property of Mr. Palmer and became a successful farmer. At that time he was considered comfortably well off. He raised wheat, oats, barley, potatoes and sheep. He was a farmer all his life and was held in high esteem by all who knew him. He was very active and businesslike, and was noted for his great strength, being able to lift more than any other man in his town. He was a liberal in politics, and was influential in his party, succeeding several times in electing his candidates to parliament. He and his family were members of St. Paul's Church at Durrugh. He married Ellen Kelley, of Killdare, Queen's county, Ireland. Among his children were: 1. James, married Margaret Dunn and had one child, James. 2. Michael, died at the age of twenty-one. 3. John, married ——— Huestis and had three children, William, Patrick and Michael. 4. Thomas, married Ann Hartford, of Kilkenney, and had: i. Mary, married Thomas Cosgrove, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; ii. Thomas. 5. Patrick, born 1828, mentioned below. 6. William, married Bridget O'Connor, of Castle Island, Ireland, and had: i. Mary, married Daniel Frazier, of Montreal, and had John Frazier; ii. Katherine, married Daniel Kelley, of Cambridge, and had William, Edward, Katherine and Mary. iii. William, married Jennie Malone.

(III) Patrick Skahan, son of John Skahan (2), was born in Durreen, Castle Durrugh, Queen's county, Ireland, in 1828, and died at Belmont, Massachusetts, November 10, 1890. He was the emigrant ancestor. He was of sturdy stock—and began early to support him-

self. He learned the trade of iron moulder, serving seven years apprenticeship, and worked at his trade a short time before coming to America. When he was twenty-one years old he started for America, landing at Boston, and subsequently going to Belmont, then West Cambridge. Here he found employment with William Richardson, a market gardener, where he remained two years. During this time he attended the night school at Cambridge, and later became associated in partnership at market gardening with Mrs. William Gay, of Belmont, and Henry Richardson was salesman for their products. He continued here for ten years, and it was the beginning of his success at market gardening. At the time the partnership with Mrs. Gay was dissolved he leased the eight acre farm of D. F. Leonard nearby, and started in business for himself. In 1871 he purchased the present homestead of five acres on Grove street of Helen M. King, also continuing on the Leonard farm on Harvard Lawn, cultivating about fifteen acres of outside growth. In 1887 and 1889 he built his first and second greenhouses and the third was being erected at the time of his death. He raised all kinds of garden produce, and at first employed Edward Richardson as selling agent, but later attended to that part of the business himself. For the last five years before his death his son relieved him of that care. He was a careful and shrewd business man, strictly honorable in all his dealings. He was of a jovial disposition, and had his share of Irish wit. In politics he was a Democrat, and was a local leader in his party. He was an attendant of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

He married, January 1, 1855, Sarah (Ferguson) O'Rourke, adopted daughter of Michael and Mary (Ferguson) O'Rourke. Her father was a mason by trade. Children: 1. Mary Ellen, born November 15, 1856, married, November 20, 1881, Joseph M. Turk, of Watertown, Massachusetts; children: 1. Francis Warren Turk, born September 1, 1882; 2. Mary Alma Turk, born April 4, 1887; 3. Norman Joseph Turk, born April 11, 1897. 2. John William, born July 3, 1858, mentioned below. 3. Alice Agnes, born April 15, 1860, married, October 9, 1881, Christopher Newman, of Mount Auburn, Massachusetts; children: 1. Frederick Newman, born July 15, 1882, died September 20, 1882; 2. Christopher Francis Newman, born March 4, 1885; 3. Marion Elizabeth Newman, born December 19, 1886; 4. Alice Newman, born May 11,

1890, died July 10, 1890; v. Edward Newman, born June 10, 1892. 4. Elizabeth Ann, born August 20, 1862, died June 29, 1890; married, October 11, 1885, Thomas Powers, of Watertown; children: Ellen Elizabeth Powers, born April 4, 1888; ii. Francis Leo Powers, born October 14, 1889. 5. Edward Francis, born March 2, 1865, mentioned below. 6. Ellen Theresa, born May 11, 1869, unmarried. 7. Sarah Gertrude, born August 20, 1873, married, October 1, 1902, John J. O'Brien, of Arlington, Massachusetts, and had Helen Frances O'Brien, born July 15, 1903.

(IV) John William Skahan, son of Patrick Skahan (3), was born at Belmont, Massachusetts, July 3, 1858. He attended the public schools at Belmont until the age of fifteen, and then worked at market gardening with his father. In 1885 he took the ten acres of the Leonard farm on Harvard Lawn which his father had previously run, and commenced business on his own account. Here he remained for ten years. In 1893 he purchased three acres from the old Learned estate, of Revolutionary fame, and later erected his first greenhouse. Soon after, in 1895, he built the fine residence where he now resides. He has since erected seven more greenhouses on land he has added to his original purchase. In all he has under cultivation, outside and inside, about fourteen acres. The capacity of the greenhouses is sixty-five thousand square feet, where he raises lettuce, cucumbers, radishes and water cress. The outside cultivation is under the supervision of James Norton, and consists of tomatoes, beans, radishes, lettuce and dandelions. John J. Maher is his salesman for the Boston market. Mr. Skahan employs on an average of ten or twelve gardeners the year round. He also owns other real estate, outside the farm. He is a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. In politics he is independent, always preferring to use his own judgment rather than to follow party nominations entirely. He attends the Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Church at Watertown.

He married, November 25, 1885, B. Annie Kilroy, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 8, 1863, daughter of Patrick and Ellen (Cummings) Kilroy. Her father was a stone mason of Cambridge. Children: 1. Alice Evangeline, born September 26, 1886, is a bookkeeper for her father. 2. Frederick John, born May 4, 1896. 3. Charles Francis, born April 17, 1900.

(IV) Edward Francis Skahan, son of Patrick Skahan (3), was born at Belmont, Massachusetts, March 2, 1865. He attended the public schools of Belmont, going two years to high school. At an early age he was associated with his father at market gardening, learning thoroughly every branch of the business, which he afterward followed so successfully. At his father's death in 1890 he and his mother formed a partnership and conducted the place eight years, with great financial success. Every part of the business was under his personal supervision. During this time five greenhouses with a capacity of twenty thousand square feet were built for the growing of early produce. In 1898 he purchased three acres of the best tillage adjoining the home property and started in for himself. Five years later he leased the home farm of the heirs, and later added two acres to his own land. He has erected on his own property six of the largest and most improved greenhouses, containing forty-one thousand square feet, with boiler house for steam heating. He devotes eight acres to outside cultivation. He goes daily to the Boston market. Mr. Skahan is an example of a self-made man, and both he and his brother, John W. Skahan, are considered among the most successful market gardeners in the state. He resides in a beautiful home at 91 Grove street, which he built in 1898. He is also interested in real estate, dealing in mortgages and loans. His seven children are all under nine years of age. Mr. Skahan is independent in politics, and is deputy warden of Belmont and for some time was engineer of the Belmont Fire Department. He is a member of the Boston Fruit & Produce Exchange and of the Boston Market Gardener's Association. He and his family attend the Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Church of Watertown. He was married February 16, 1898, at 9 o'clock a. m., by Rev. Father P. M. O'Connor, at St. Agnes Roman Catholic Church, at Arlington, Mary Ellen Purcell, born November 5, 1869, daughter of James and Julia (Hines) Purcell, of Arlington. Her father was a prominent market gardener of Arlington. Children: 1. Mary Gertrude, born December 20, 1898. 2. Ruth Katharine, born January 10, 1900. 3. Eleanor Purcell, born September 21, 1901. 4. Sarah Madeline, born November 26, 1902. 5. Julia Frances, born February 12, 1904. 6. Alice, born July 10, 1905. 7. Edward Francis, Jr., born April 4, 1907.



RUTH KATHERINE  
SARAH

ELLEN (PURCELL)

EDWARD FRANCIS, JR.  
MARY GERTRUDE

ALICE  
JULIA FRANCES

EDWARD F.

ELEANOR PURCELL

MR. & MRS. E. F. SKAHAN AND FAMILY



**SANBORN** All the American Sanborns are descended from the three brothers who settled in Hampton in 1639. This surname is derived from the Anglo-Saxon words Sand and Burn (a stream), evidently a place-name before it became a family name and it seems probable that the English progenitors who first used Sambourne, the original form of Sanborn, as their surname were in Sambourne in Warminster, Wiltshire. The earliest mention of the name in England, in 1194, gives it spelled De Sandburne, but as early as 1330 it is commonly spelled Samborne and Sambourne, and since the fourteenth century these two forms have been the accepted spelling in England, the only two surviving branches in that country using them. The American progenitor spelled the name Samborn and Samborne but gradually the name has been changed to Sanborn, the form adopted by almost all of the American descendants. In Illinois the spelling Sanburn and in Michigan Sandburn is in use by members of this family.

The Sanborn or Sambourne coat-of-arms: Argent, a chevron, sable, between three mullets gules, pierced or. Crest: a mullet as in the arms. The Sambourne ancestry has been traced by V. C. Sanborn, compiler of the Genealogy, to Nicholas Sambourne or Samborne, of Wiltshire, in 1320. Nicholas Samborne was born about 1320; probably held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Biddestone, St. Nicholas, Wiltshire; represented Bath City at the parliament held at Westminster, November 3, 1391.

His son, Nicholas Samborne, Jr., was born about 1350; held the fourth part of a knight's fee, mentioned above; was in parliament in 1393-94; married Katherine, the youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir John Lushill or De Lusteshull, who was connected with the House of Lancaster. A grandson, Walter Samborne, was born 1420; held Fernham and Lushill manors but probably lived at Southcot House, near Reading, Berkshire; married Margaret Drew, daughter of Thomas Drew, of Seagry, Wiltshire; she died in 1494 and her will is extant.

Nicholas Samborne, son of Walter and Margaret Samborne, was born about 1450 and made his home at Mapledurham, Oxfordshire; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brocas, of Beaurepaire, Mampshire; descendant of an ancient and honorable family, from which she inherited considerable property, in-

cluding Timsbury, which the Sambornes occupied. Timsbury House, now the most ancient Samborne residence in England, is celebrated for the interesting and artistic Tudor architecture. The house today is practically unchanged since 1542 except for minor alterations and repairs, and the loss of one wing by fire. The probable line of descent from this Nicholas to the American immigrants is given by the family historian as: Nicholas Samborne (VI), born 1500; Edward Samborne (VII), born about 1550; William Samborne (VIII), who married Anne Bachiler and was of Brimpton, Berkshire, in 1616; their sons Lieutenant John, William and Stephen Samborne, being the three American emigrants. A sketch of Lieutenant John Samborne appears elsewhere.

(1) William Samborne, son of William and Anne (Bachiler) Samborne, was born in England about 1622, as shown by the record of his death. His is the earliest Samborne record found at Hampton, now New Hampshire, where the family settled. The records show that on November 27, 1639, William Samborne was appointed to ring the bell before meetings on the Lord's Day and other days for which the town voted that he should be paid six pence by each and every one having a lot in the town. In June, 1640, a house lot was granted him on the road towards the sea, southwest of his brother John's. He was selectman of Hampton in 1651-60-67-71-77-83. Savage says he was deputy to the general court; he was often on town committees. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. He sold his house and lot May 17, 1647, to Sergeant Thomas Philbrick. The will of his wife's father, John Moulton, dated March 23, 1649, proved March 8, 1650, bequeathed various parcels of land to William and Anne (Moulton) Samborne. He was admitted a freeman October 8, 1651. He deeded land June 22, 1681, to his eldest son, William; on the same date to his son Josiah the house lot bought of Thomas Thurston. He was a constable in 1676. He died November 18, 1692. A fragment of his will is preserved and the inventory, dated December 1, 1692. He married Mary Moulton, daughter of John Moulton, of Ormsby, Norfolk county, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Mary, married, December 17, 1662, Sergeant Joseph Dow. 2. Mehitable, married December 23, 1669, Ensign Daniel Tilton. 3. William, born 1652. 4. Josiah, married Hannah Moulton; representative to general court;



well-to-do citizen. 5. Mercy, born July 19, 1660, married Samuel Cass. 6. Mephiboseth, born November 5, 1663, married Lydia Levitt and lived in Hampton. 7. Sarah, born February 10, 1667, married Samuel Marston. 8. Stephen, born September 4, 1671, mentioned below.

(II) Stephen Samborne, son of William Samborne (1), was born in Hampton, September 4, 1671. He resided in Hampton and was in D. Tilton's Garrison, 1695-96; at Exeter in 1696; a soldier in the service in 1704 and 1708. In 1704 Samuel Roby, of Hampton, complained that Samborne was with others engaged in a riot. Samborne is said to have lived a hermit's life in "a side-hill cave for thirty years," but the records do not seem to corroborate the story. He deeded his farm and homestead to his sons, Stephen and James Samborne, in consideration of keeping him the remainder of his life and paying certain sums to other children. His will was dated September 19, 1734, mentioning his children as given below. He died June 21, 1750. He married Hannah Philbrick, daughter of Lieutenant James Philbrick, of Hampton. Children: 1. Stephen, born May 1, 1694, mentioned below. 2. James, born June 20, 1697, died August 4, 1767; married Sarah Towle and Esther Shaw. 3. Anne, baptized September 10, 1699, married, February 8, 1726, Moses Chandler, of Andover, Massachusetts. 4. Hannah, born June 23, 1701, married, February 8, 1726, William Palmer, of North Hampton. 5. Phebe, born June 20, 1703, married, February 13, 1724, Elisha Prescott, of Hampton Falls. 6. Abiathar, born February 25, 1705, served in 1724 under Sergeant Jonathan Prescott; lived in Greenland and Epping and late in life in Parsonsfield, Maine. 7. Zadock, baptised June 1, 1707. 8. Amy, baptized December 10, 1710, married Jacob Sanborn. 9. Abigail, baptized June 15, 1712, married, March 13, 1733, Abraham Tilton, of Hampton Falls. 10. Mary, born July 17, 1715, married, October 28, 1736, John Mason, of Hampton, son of Robert; died October 25, 1778. 11. Jonathan, born March 16, 1718, lived in Hampton; married Priscilla Bryant; he died February 13, 1804.

(III) Stephen Sanborn, son of Stephen Samborne (2), was born in Hampton, May 1, 1694, and settled in his native town. He married, November 30, 1721, Ruth Levet, daughter of Aretas Levet, of Hampton; she died May 30, 1776. He died May 30, 1778. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 14, 1722,

died 1807; married ——— Chandler. 2. Amos, born June 1, 1726, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born August 4, 1731, removed to Waterboro, Maine; married, May 7, 1758, Elizabeth Dearborn, of Hampton. 4. Ruth, born May 12, 1735, married, February 2, 1762, Ezekiel Moulton, of Moultonborough.

(IV) Amos Sanborn, son of Stephen Sanborn (3), was born in Hampton, June 1, 1726. Lived there until 1776 when he settled in Moultonborough, New Hampshire; died March 11, 1815. Married Polly ———. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 26, 1760, married ——— Glines. 2. Abigail (twin of Sarah), born January 26, 1760, married ——— Chandler. 3. Robert, born February 6, 1762, mentioned below. 4. John, born March 20, 1764, married, November 13, 1797, Sarah Caswell, of Portsmouth; he died December 17, 1831. 5. Patience, born June 20, 1769, married Charles Leonard, of Moultonborough. 6. Rebecca, born October 6, 1777, married ——— Emery, and removed to western New York.

(V) Robert Sanborn, son of Amos Sanborn (4), was born at Hampton, February 6, 1762. He settled in Sandwich, New Hampshire. He was a farmer. He married (first), Mary Glines, who died December, 1812; (second), Betsey Emery, who died September 12, 1832. He died at Sandwich, February 24, 1851. Children: 1. Anna W., born in Moultonborough, September 2, 1785, died unmarried in Somerville, Massachusetts. 2. Benjamin Towle, born July 5, 1788, served in the war of 1812; married Huldah Sherman and Mary Parris; resided in Boston, where he died January 9, 1860. Children: i. Jeremiah Russell, born December 25, 1816; ii. Mary; iii. George Washington, born January 9, 1833, police officer of Boston, married, June 29, 1867, Isabel Swain, and had two daughters: Gertrude H., born May 4, 1868, and Edith I., born September 30, 1870. 3. Nathaniel Ambrose, born November 23, 1790. 4. Mary, born August 25, 1792, married John Keser, of Northfield, Vermont. 5. David Ambrose, born February 14, 1795, mentioned below. 6. Robert, born September 9, 1799, married Martha A. Stone, sister of wife of David Ambrose Sanborn, his brother; resided in Somerville; children: i. George Augustus, born April 8, 1824, was postmaster of Somerville several years; ii. Albert Lyman, born May 1, 1826, married H. M. Orcutt; iii. Martha Maria, born August 11, 1832; iv. Mary Jane, born December 8, 1840. 7. Amos, born November 16, 1801, married Lavinia Wallace; died at

sea; child, Lewis, lived in Sandwich and had one son, Dr. Wilbur Fiske, born 1850, graduate of Harvard Medical School, 1877. 8. Sarah, born March 31, 1814, married, June 26, 1836, Richard S. Roberts, a mason of East Boston. 9. Grace, born May 22, 1817, married, June 26, 1834, John Duncan, of Lowell, Massachusetts; died April 23, 1838. 10. Solomon, born in Sandwich, May 6, 1719, a mason residing in Roxbury; married, May 4, 1845, Elizabeth Wright. 11. John, born in Holderness, New Hampshire, March 31, 1823, lived in Holderness and Moultonborough; married Ann Clement; (second), Jane Bickford and (third), Mary Abigail Bean.

(VI) David Ambrose Sanborn, son of Robert Sanborn (5), was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, February 14, 1795; lived and died in Somerville, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, brought up on his father's farm, and at the age of eighteen came to that section of Charlestown, Massachusetts, that is now the city of Somerville, and engaged in farming and the manufacture of bricks in which he attained a competence. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Somerville. He died February 19, 1875. He married, September 30, 1821, Hannah Adams, who was born January 18, 1794, died July 15, 1875, daughter of John Stone, of Somerville. Children: 1. Mary A., born July 23, 1822, married Warren Leland; died June, 1870. 2. Daniel Alford, born June 30, 1825, died 1826. 3. Daniel Alford, born April 5, 1827, a prominent publisher in Boston and Brooklyn, New York; married, October 6, 1853, Anne R. Foster, of Somerville, born January 10, 1832; he died in Brooklyn, April 11, 1883; children: i. Louise S., born May 20, 1858, married Edwin Buchanan, of Brooklyn; ii. Charles F., born August 5, 1859, died September 30, 1881; iii. William A., born September 4, 1864, residing in Hartford, Connecticut; married, October 30, 1884, Nellie A. Quinbey, of Philadelphia; they have one daughter. 4. David Augustus, born April 21, 1828, mentioned below.

(VII) David Augustus Sanborn, son of David Ambrose Sanborn (6), was born in Charlestown, now Somerville, April 21, 1828. He was educated in the public schools there, and learned the carpenter's trade. He followed building as a journeyman and contractor for more than thirty years. He invested in real estate in Somerville, and his last years were occupied in the care and management of his real estate. He was one of the leading

builders of that section, built many of the most important buildings and fine residences. He was a man of great enterprise and public spirit, interested in the growth, development and prosperity of the city and a leader in municipal affairs. He was a Republican in politics; in 1876 he was a member of the common council; in 1888-89 was on the board of assessors. He was also an overseer of the poor and held other offices of responsibility and trust. He was especially interested in the up-building and efficiency of the Somerville fire department, of which he was chief engineer for seven years. He was for many years afterward president of the Veteran Firemen's Association and treasurer of the Firemen's Relief Fund. For more than a quarter of a century he was an active member and generous supporter of the First Universalist Church. He was a charter member of Oasis Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of Somerville Encampment, of the same order, and at his death had been trustee of each for the long period of twenty-two years. He was also affiliated with Soley Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. He died at his home in Somerville, September 11, 1900, after a long, useful and successful career.

Mr. Sanborn married, January 30, 1850, Annie Sarah Magoun, who was born August 13, 1830, died May 27, 1900, before her husband; she was daughter of John Calvin and Sarah (Adams) Magoun. Her father was for many years prominent in town affairs. He was assessor for twenty-eight years, and was a captain in the militia, and as such was in command of his company in the procession when Lafayette visited Boston. Annie Sarah (Magoun) Sanborn was descended from Peter and Anne Adams Tufts, of Revolutionary fame, who in 1783, built the house now standing on Broadway, Winter Hill, and known as the Magoun homestead. Of her marriage with David Augustus Sanborn were born two children: Adeline L., August 30, 1850, who resides in Somerville; and John Walter, to be further mentioned.

(VIII) John Walter Sanborn, only son of David Augustus and Annie Sarah (Magoun) Sanborn, was born in Somerville, April 2, 1855. He was educated in the public grammar and high schools of that place. He entered upon active life as an employee of Hathaway & Woods, commission merchants, Boston, and was so occupied until 1886, when he succeeded to the business, which he is now successfully conducting under the firm name of J. Walter

Sanborn & Company, millers' agents and commission merchants in hay and grain, located at 504 Chamber of Commerce. The house conducts an extensive trade in hay, grain, flour and produce. Besides caring for his large business interests, Mr. Sanborn is also active in community affairs, taking a prominent part in municipal, financial and fraternal concerns. He is a member and vice-chairman of the Somerville school board, vice-president of the Somerville Savings Bank, and a member of its board of investment; and a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce. He is affiliated with numerous Masonic bodies—Soley Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, in which he is a past master; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and De Mole Commandery, Knights Templar. While presiding as worshipful master of Soley Lodge, Mr. Sanborn had a remarkable experience in being privileged to confer the three blue lodge degrees upon his own father, one of the degrees being worked in the presence of the grand master and more than four hundred members of the craft, probably not one of whom had ever before witnessed such an unusual event.

Mr. Sanborn married, April 30, 1885, Julia L. Stevens, of Somerville, born April 27, 1858, daughter of Levi Franklin and Hannah Knowles (Rich) Stevens, of Truro, Massachusetts. (See Stevens family, following). Two children were born of this marriage: Herbert Stevens, February 7, 1888; and Arthur Harvard, May 5, 1892.

Richard Stevens was one of the early settlers of Taunton, Massachusetts. He was one of the associates in that town in 1672 in the purchase of land at Three Mile River. He signed a deed with other associates in 1683, and in 1689 was one of the inhabitants of Taunton to whom Governor William Bradford made a confirmatory grant. It is likely that he was related to Edward Stevens, of Marshfield, a man of about the same age, but no proof of kinship has been discovered by the writer. Children, born at Taunton: 1. Richard, born March 20, 1667-68. 2. Nicholas, February 23, 1669-70. 3. Mary, July 8, 1672. 4. Thomas, February 3, 1675. 5. Tamsin or Thomasin, July 3, 1677. 6. Nathaniel, July 30, 1680.

(II) Richard Stevens, believed to be the son of Richard Stevens (1), and born March

20, 1667-68, at Taunton, Massachusetts, first appears on the records at Eastham in Plymouth county, where he married, in 1708, Abigail Treat, daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, who himself performed the marriage ceremony. Rev. Mr. Treat was the son of Governor Treat, and grandson of the immigrant, Richard Treat. The high social standing of the Treat family indicates that the Stevens family was likewise prominent. The suggestion of the Truro history that Richard was from Dover, New Hampshire, is a mere guess. Nathaniel Stevens, of Dover, was the son of John Stevens, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, and no indication of a son Richard is found. In fact the wife of Nathaniel is given to Richard in this Truro account. If Richard of Eastham and Truro was not the Richard born in Taunton, son of Richard, he was undoubtedly an immigrant himself from England. In 1710 Richard and his wife Abigail with their eldest son Levi removed from Eastham to Truro; was formally admitted an inhabitant of that town, which is on Cape Cod. His house was at Eastern harbor, and he was one of the proprietors of the beaches and meadows of Eastern harbor; was selectman in 1720 and all his life prominent. His wife was admitted to full communion in the Truro church, July 13, 1712. He is buried in the North Truro graveyard but there is nothing but his name inscribed on his gravestone. The vicinity of this homestead is still known as Stevens Bank. His descendants in the town have been prominent, though not very numerous. The name, Richard Stevens, has been supported by one or more descendants, however, from the first. The town had but just been incorporated when Stevens settled there. The Truro history particularly mentions the prominence of the family in town affairs and their gift in public speaking. Children, all born at Truro, except the eldest: 1. Levi, born September 27, 1709, at Eastham, baptized July 13, 1712, at Truro. 2. Richard, born September 4, 1711, baptized at Truro, July 13, 1712; mentioned below. 3. Joanna, born August 11, 1713, baptized August 13, 1713. 4. Abigail, born March 14, 1714-15, baptized April 24, 1715. 5. Jerusha, born March 17, baptized March 17, 1717. 6. John, baptized December 7, 1718, died young. 7. Mary or Mercy, baptized July 23, 1721. 8. John, baptized September 13, 1722, died November 6, 1790; married (first), Joanna Smith, who died June 15, 1743; (second).

November 15, 1744, Betty Mayo; had twelve children at Truro by second wife.

(III) Richard Stevens, son of Richard Stevens (2), was born at Truro, September 4, 1711, baptized July 13, 1712; died December 26, 1792, according to his gravestone at North Truro, but the date should be 1791. He married (first), June 11, 1741, Mary Gross, born June 9, 1720, daughter of Micah and Mary Gross. He married (second), November 10, 1768, Mary Nickerson, of Provincetown. Richard Stevens, an adult, was baptized at Truro, January 2, 1737. He was a cooper by trade. He bought pew No. 12 in the Truro meeting house in 1765 for one hundred and three pounds. He was on an emergency committee during the Revolution in 1776; and was town treasurer 1777-78-79. His will is dated March 19, 1787, and proved March 27, 1792. Children: 1. Jonah, born May 8, baptized June 20, 1742; married, October 17, 1765, Rachel Rich. 2. Micah, born April 14, baptized May 13, 1744. 3. Mary, baptized February 22, 1747. 4. Levi, born May 5, 1748, mentioned below. 5. Richard, born April 22, baptized June 23, 1751. 6. Mary, born October 30, 1754, baptized June 19, 1755. 7. Abigail, born June 16, 1756, baptized July 18; died February 9, 1770. 8. Henry, born September 13, 1759, baptized October 28.

(IV) Levi Stevens, son of Richard Stevens (3), was born May 5 and baptized June 5, 1748, at Truro. He died there March 16, 1829, aged eighty-two years, and is buried in the North graveyard. He married, October 14, 1772, Anna Snow, baptized April 28, 1751, daughter of Deacon Anthony and Sarah (Paine) Snow. The record on her gravestone gives her death September 6, 1830, aged eighty years. Both owned the covenant in the church May 1, 1774. He was town clerk 1791-92, selectman in 1797 and nine years afterward and deputy to the general court in 1800. Children: 1. Abigail, born January 5, 1774, baptized at Truro, May 1; married, 1792, Joseph Chandler. 2. Jonah, born December 1, 1775, died 1859, aged eighty-four; married, 1797, Hannah Sellew; (second), Mercy Sellew, who died in 1850. 3. Richard, born February 13, 1778, baptized February 22; lost at sea May 1, 1799. 4. Mary Gross, born June 27, baptized July 9, 1780; married Samuel Atkins, 1799. 5. Henry, born September 1, baptized 9, 1781, died July 10, 1853. 6. Sarah Snow, baptized March 27, 1785. 7. Anna, born June 20, 1787, married Francis

Small. 8. Levi, born September 4, 1789, mentioned below. 9. Captain John, born January 14, 1792, baptized April 8; married, 1817, Polly Cone; he was lost at sea August 28, 1830. 10. Betsey, baptized April 6, 1794, died December 19, 1795.

(V) Levi Stevens, son of Levi Stevens (4), was born in Truro, September 4, 1789, baptized November 8. Married, August 25, 1812, Mehitable Lombard, daughter of James Lombard, she died in 1852. Children, born at Truro: 1. Betsey, born April 25, 1814, married Benjamin Davis. 2. Jane, born February 14, 1819, married Warren Newcomb. 3. Levi L., born 1821, died young. 4. Mehitable, born 1825, died December 6, 1829, aged twenty-seven months. 5. Levi L., born 1826, died young. 6. Levi Franklin, born May 24, 1828, mentioned below. 7. Mehitable A., born March 30, 1830, married Lewis Lombard. 8. Matilda H., born June 10, 1833, married Ephraim A. Nickerson and Captain Isaac Collins. 9. Hannah King, born February 18, 1737, married Captain Ambrose Snow, Jr.

(VI) Levi Franklin Stevens, son of Levi Stevens (5), was born in Truro, May 24, 1828. Married, 1850, Hannah Knowles Rich, daughter of Joshua Rich, who was born at Orleans, Massachusetts, and his wife Ruth, daughter of John Caldwell, of Burlington, Massachusetts. Children of Joshua and Ruth Rich: i. Julia Rich, married Elisha Littlefield; ii. Jerome Rich, married Emily Spofford; Jonas Rich, died in early manhood. Children of Levi Franklin and Hannah Knowles Stevens: 1. Levi, died aged one year. 2. Herbert Franklin, born April 1, 1855. 3. Julia L., born April 27, 1858, married J. Walter Sanborn, of Somerville, Massachusetts. (See sketch). 4. Emma Frances, born July 27, 1867, married Arthur W. Glines.

This surname is an ancient  
LEARNED English family surname.  
In the early records it is  
spelled Learned, Larned and Larnett, most  
commonly, and usage still differs in the Amer-  
ican branches of the family as to the spell-  
ing.

(I) William Learned, the immigrant ancestor, was of Bermondsey parish, Surrey, England. He came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1630, and was admitted to the church there in 1632. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and was selectman of Charlestown in 1636. He removed to Woburn

in 1641, and is counted among the founders of that historic old town. He held the office of selectman and other places of honor in Woburn, where he lived the remainder of his days on his farm, and where he died April 5, 1646. He was member of the committee to propose to the general court a body of laws in 1638; evidently a man of education and ability, and a leader. He married Judith —, who was admitted to the church at the same time that he was, December 6, 1632. He married (second), Sarah or Jane —, who died at Malden, January 24, 1660-61. Administration granted to Ralph Shepherd, April 2, 1660. Children: 1. Isaac; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born 1607, in England, married (first) Thomas Ewer and (second), Thomas Lothrop.

(II) Isaac Learned, son of William Learned (1), born in England, in Bermondsey, Surrey, came with his father to Charlestown; was also an early settler of Woburn; was admitted a freeman in 1647. He sold his property at Woburn in 1652, and removed to Chelmsford among the first settlers, and became a prominent citizen; was selectman. He married, July 9, 1646, Mary Stearns, daughter of Isaac Stearns, of Watertown. (See Stearns). She married (second), John Burge. Children: 1. Mary, married Moses Barron. 2. Hannah, married Joseph Farwell. 3. William, shipmaster, never married. 4. Sarah, married Jonathan Barrett. 5. Isaac, born September 16, 1655, mentioned below. 6. Benoni, born November 29, 1657, settled in Sherborn; married Mary Fanning and Sarah —.

(III) Isaac Learned, son of Isaac Learned (2), was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, September 16, 1655. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, in Captain Davenport's company and was wounded in battle in the Narragansett fight, December 19, 1675. He bought, February, 1679-80, of Thomas Eames, a house lot of forty acres in Framingham at the southerly end of Learned's pond, and built a house near the pond in what is now Jordan's garden; had civil and religious privileges in Sherborn until 1700; selectman of Framingham in 1711; died September 15, 1737. He married, July 23, 1679, Sarah, daughter of John Bigelow, of Watertown. Children: 1. Isaac, born May 10, 1680, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, March 16, 1682. 3. Abigail, March 11, 1684, married John Gleason. 4. Mary, April 12, 1686. 5. William, February 12, 1688, married Hannah Bryant, lived in Sutton, Massachu-

setts, and Killingly, Connecticut; deacon, selectman, treasurer; died June 11, 1747; had eight children whose descendants all write the name Larned. 6. Ebenezer, September, 1690, married Deborah Haynes, and settled in Oxford; colonel, justice of the peace; died March 15, 1772; descendants spell their name Larned. 7. Samuel, October 4, 1692, removed to Medford, soldier in 1725. 8. Hannah, September 16, 1694, married Obadiah Walker, of Marlborough. 9. Elizabeth, July 27, 1696. 10. Moses, April 29, 1699. 11. Martha, May 21, 1702, married Jacob Cummins, of Oxford.

(IV) Isaac Learned, son of Isaac Learned (3), born in Framingham, May 10, 1680; Married there, November 19, 1706, Sarah How, daughter of John How. She was born December 24, 1686. He was one of the first thirty English settlers of Oxford, Worcester county, Massachusetts. He was a worthy, substantial, useful citizen; lieutenant in the army; land surveyor; constituent member of the Oxford church; selectman fourteen years, 1717-1743; town clerk six years. He resided on Johnson's Plain. He died May 20, 1758. Children: 1. Josiah, born at Framingham, December 1, 1707, married Catherine Rice and settled at New Salem, Massachusetts. 2. Isaac, October 2, 1709. 3. Experience, July 29, 1711, married Jeremiah Shumway. 4. John, about 1714, mentioned below. 5. Mary, May 4, 1716, married John Mayo. 6. Sarah, June 8, 1718, married Samuel Shumway and settled in Sturbridge. 7. Elizabeth, May 13, 1720, married William David. 8. Samuel, 1722, died 1741. 9. Joseph, November 27, 1724, removed to Lebanon, Connecticut. 10. Hannah, July 12, 1730, married Samuel Robinson, of Dudley.

(V) John Learned, son of Israel Learned (4), was born about 1714 at Oxford, Massachusetts. Married, September 13, 1737, Hepzibah Smith, who died July 18, 1747; married (second), January 31, 1751, Miriam Smith, who died February 2, 1803. He died April 8, 1796. He bought land and settled west of the river opposite his father's farm, and his house was near the river southeast from the house now or lately owned by Orlin Allard. His first house was burned in 1786. Jacob, his son, rebuilt on the same spot, and there John himself died. He was captain of an Oxford company in the French and Indian war, being lieutenant in Captain John Foy's company, first Worcester county regiment, September 24, 1756, and was pro-

moted captain in 1757. He was constable and collector of the state tax in 1751. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 14, 1738, married Isaac Moffitt. 2. Elijah, November 14, 1739, mentioned below. 3. Hepsibah, February 8, 1752, married Benjamin Upham, of Dudley. 4. Elihu, 1754, died 1758. 5. Jacob, 1756, died 1758. 6. John, June 20, 1758. 7. Jacob, July 31, 1760. 8. Miriam, March, 1764, married Simon Upham. 9. Jemima, December 6, 1766, married Joseph Brown. 10. Ruth, August 7, 1769, married Jacob Smith.

(VI) Elijah Learned, son of John Learned (5), was born in Oxford, November 14, 1739. Married, April 1, 1762, Rachel Kingsbury, daughter of Theodore Kingsbury. Elijah died September 2, 1819; his wife February 25, 1813. He settled on a seventy-five acre farm cut from his father's homestead. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, also in the Revolution and took part in the battles of Saratoga. Children: 1. Edward, born July 23, 1762, never married. 2. Jonathan, April 18, 1764. 3. David, September 8, 1766, mentioned below. 4. Lucy, July 8, 1768, married Benjamin Cox. 5. Simon, July 3, 1770. 6. Polly, July 14, 1772, married Joseph Coburn. 7. Salem, December 9, 1775.

(VII) David Learned, son of Elijah Learned (6), was born in Oxford, September 8, 1766. Married Betty Amidown, and settled in Oxford near his father. He was an ingenious mechanic, though crippled. He lived during the latter part of his life in the woods on a part of his father's farm where he framed a house, laid the sills, but not being able to raise the frame, roofed it over and lived there. He died February 10, 1843; his wife January 19, 1853, aged eighty-four. Children: 1. Prudella, married Joel Eddy. 2. Jonathan, born March 18, 1790, in Charlton, lived in Sturbridge. 3. Mills, 1793, died 1794. 4. Sally, July 27, 1794, never married. 5. Betsey, December 29, 1796, married Thurlo Stimpson and lived at Ward (Auburn), Massachusetts. 6. Lavina, June 1, 1799. 7. David, 1800, died 1803. 8. Alice, June 7, 1805, married, November 3, 1825, Edward Joslin, of Thompson, Connecticut. 9. Huldah, September 3, 1808, married, June 20, 1830, Albro Joslin, of Thompson, where they died. 10. Sylvanus, April 4, 1811, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sylvanus Learned, son of David Learned (7), was born in Oxford, April 4, 1811. Married, August 4, 1835, Lucretia P. Wellington. He removed to Newport, New Hampshire, where he died January 3, 1850.

She married (second), November 17, 1850, Ezbon White, of Webster, Massachusetts, and she died September 8, 1885. Children: 1. Sarah A., born June 29, 1836, at Millbury, Massachusetts, married Horace Israel Joslin, of Webster. (See Joslin sketch). 2. Clara, April 25, 1838, Waterville, Maine. 3. Henry S., November 19, 1840, of Newport, New Hampshire. 4. Albert, 1843, died 1845, at Newport. 5. Charles D., born November 24, 1845, died July 8, 1872, at Webster. 6. Edward, 1848, died 1849, at Newport.

The Joslin family is of ancient JOSLIN traceable lineage. Its known history extends even further back than the time of Charlemagne, whose daughter married Count Joceline. One of the descendants of this union was Sir Gilbert Jocelyne, who accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his conquest of England, in 1066, and became the founder of the Joslin family in England. He received from William extensive territorial grants in the county of Lincoln, including the lordships of Sempringham and Ttrington. His son Gilbert devoted himself to a religious life and founded the order of Gilbertines, and was canonized by Pope Innocent III, in 1202. The younger son, Thomas, married Maude, daughter and co-heiress of John Hyde, of Hyde Hall, and granddaughter of Baron Sudeley, by which marriage the family obtained the estate which has ever since remained in its possession. One of the descendants married Anne, the heiress of the Percys, and became Duke of Northumberland. Another was a signer of the Magna Charta. Another is the present Earl of Roden.

(I) Nathaniel Josselyne was born in 1452 and was brother of Sir Ralph, the Lord Mayor of London, and Sir Thomas, of Hyde Hall, from whom descended Lord Newport, Viscount Josselyn and Earl of Roden.

(II) James Joslin, seventh son of Nathaniel Josselyne (1), was born in England, in 1497. He was the first to spell the name Joslin. Previously the spelling varied according to the whim of the writer.

(III) Robert Joslin, sixth son and youngest child of James Joslin (2), was born in England, probably about 1560. He married Martha Cleveland.

(IV) Thomas Joslin, son of Robert Joslin (3), the fourth child, was born in England about 1591. He was the emigrant ancestor of

the American Joslins. He married in 1614, in London, Rebecca Marlowe. He came over in the ship, "Increase," in April, 1635, and landed in Hingham, Massachusetts, with his wife Rebecca, son Nathaniel, and four daughters—Rebecca, Dorothy, Eliza and Mary. Later an elder son Abraham, who had been left at school in England, joined the family. Elizabeth Ward, a servant, came with the Joslins. Thomas Joslin was a proprietor of the town, 1637, was elected to various town offices, and was a selectman in 1645. Thomas and Nathaniel Joslin sold their land at Hingham, March 11, 1652-53, to George Land and Moses Collier. Thomas Joslin removed to Sudbury, now Wayland, and later, with others, went to the Nashua valley to make a settlement, and settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1654. He and his son Nathaniel had lands located on the west side of what is now Main street, a little north of the center. At the time he settled in Lancaster it was on the western outpost of civilization. Thomas Joslin died before the attack by the Indians in 1675. His son Nathaniel and his family managed to escape to Marlborough. The grandson Abraham had married and had an infant child; they took refuge in the Rowlandson Garrison which he helped defend until they could no longer hold it, and he with others perished in the conflict. His wife and child were taken captive and carried into the wilderness where they were both subsequently put to death. Thomas Joslin died in 1660. His will was dated May 9, 1660, and proved March 20, 1661. He bequeathed to his wife Rebecca, sons Abraham and Nathaniel, daughters Rebecca Nichols and Elizabeth Emmons, son-in-law Roger Sumner, grandson Abram Joslin. His own signature fixed the proper spelling of the name as Joslin, though variously spelled in records. His widow married William Kerly, of Lancaster. Children of Thomas and Rebecca Joslin: 1. Rebecca, born in 1617, married Thomas Nichols, died in Hingham, September 22, 1675. 2. Abraham, born 1619, was in Hingham in 1647 and afterwards in Lancaster and Stow; he was lost at sea in 1670, and Beatrice, his widow, married (second), 1671, Sergeant Benjamin Bosworth, of Hull; his son Abraham was killed by the Indians in Lancaster in 1674, aged twenty-five. 3. Joseph, born 1621, married and had children. 4. Dorothy, born 1624. 5. Nathaniel, born 1627. 6. Elizabeth, born 1629, married, in Boston, June 21, 1652, Edward Yeomans (Emmons). 7. Mary, born

1634, married Roger Sumner, great-great-great-grandfather of Senator Charles Sumner.

(V) Nathaniel Joslin, son of Thomas Joslin (4), was born in 1627, in England. He came to America with his parents in 1635; resided for a time at Hingham and Wayland, then at Lancaster, where he signed the original covenant with his father, 1654. He was a large land owner in Lancaster and Marlborough, and his will dated March 3, 1694, disposed of it very carefully, each member of his family receiving a plot of land. His "loving wife" and his sons Nathaniel and Peter, with his friend, Isaac Amsden, were made "overseers" of the will. Nathaniel Joslin was a man of more than average ability. He held several town offices and was held in high esteem. He married Sarah King, daughter of Thomas King, of Marlborough, in 1656. He died April 8, 1694, at Marlborough. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1657; died July 16, 1657. 2. Nathaniel, born June 21, 1658; died June 8, 1667. 3. Sarah, born July 15, 1650. 4. Dorothy, born March 4, 1662. 5. Peter, born December 22, 1665. 6. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1667. 7. Martha. 8. Nathaniel. 9. Rebecca, born May 14, 1672.

(VI) Nathaniel Joslin, son of Nathaniel Joslin (5), was born probably in Lancaster, June 21, 1658. He married Hester Morse, of Marlborough, where he removed with his parents in King Philip's war. They had thirteen children, among whom was Thomas, born March 10, 1707.

(VII) Thomas Joslin, son of Nathaniel Joslin (6), was born March 10, 1707. He married (second) Lucy Forbush, of Marlborough. Children of Thomas and ——— Joslin: 1. Lucy, born 1741, died 1743. 2. Israel, July 13, 1743, married Ann Newton. 3. Thomas, August 6, 1745, was a soldier in the Revolution. 4. Jonas, April 25, 1754, mentioned below.

(VIII) Jonas Joslin, son of Thomas Joslin (7), was born April 25, 1754. His widow Lydia married (second) ——— Hill. Children of Jonas and Lydia Joslin: 1. Israel, born December 13, 1778, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, February 6, 1782, died in Blackstone, Massachusetts. 3. Otis, August 13, 1784, resided in Medford, Massachusetts.

(IX) Israel Joslin, son of Jonas Joslin (8), was born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, December 13, 1778. He settled in Smithfield, Rhode Island. He married Asha Crosby, born November 20, 1788, daughter of Benjamin Cros-

by, of Smithfield, a soldier in the Revolution, who married, October 26, 1775, Sarah Smith, born March 17, 1760. Children of Israel and Asha Joslin: 1. Elisha C., born March 31, 1807. 2. Nathan, May 5, 1810, mentioned below. 3. Asher, April 26, 1816.

(X) Nathan Joslin, son of Israel Joslin (9), was born May 5, 1810. He lived for a time in Burrillville, Rhode Island. He removed to Webster, Massachusetts, and in early years was a wool-sorter. At the request of the temperance people of Webster, he opened the Joslin House of Webster in opposition to a travellers' hotel where liquor was sold. This he conducted successfully. He married Lucretia, daughter of Horace Cook, of Wrentham. He was a Congregationalist in religion, a man of sterling character and a citizen of much influence and usefulness in the town of Webster. Children: 1. Horace Israel, born September 24, 1836, mentioned below. 2. Caroline L., 1839, died in 1851. 3. Emma F., born August, 1853, married Henry Hovey, of Connecticut.

(XI) Horace Israel Joslin, son of Nathan Joslin (10), was born in Webster, Massachusetts, September 24, 1836, and died there December 25, 1885. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and became associated with his father in the management of the Joslin House, succeeding him as the proprietor. He was for many years one of the leading citizens of the town. In politics he was a Republican and was active in the party councils; served his district for three years as representative in the general court; was chief engineer of the Webster fire department for many years; was the leading member of the Republican town committee and was frequently a delegate to the nominating conventions of his party. In many ways Mr. Joslin was for years the Republican leader of the town. He was for many years an active and prominent member of Webster Lodge of Free Masons, and was a past master. He was a charter member of Franklin Council, Royal Arcanum, of Webster. He married, November 19, 1855, Sarah Larned, born June 29, 1836, at Millbury, Massachusetts, daughter of Sylvanus Larned, who was a native of Oxford, Massachusetts, but removed to Newport, New Hampshire, where he spent his later years and where he died. Her mother, Lucretia Pierce (Wellington) Larned, was born in Worcester, March 31, 1810, daughter of William and Lydia Wellington. Mrs. Sarah (Larned) Joslin is living with her son, Fred-

erick Nathan Joslin, in Malden. Mr. Joslin died December 25, 1885. Children: 1. Carrie, born June 23, 1860, married William Palmer. 2. Albert, March 25, 1863, died in November, 1863. 3. Frederick Nathan, September 9, 1866, mentioned below. 4. Maud, July 9, 1870, married Chester M. Elliott, of Putnam, Connecticut, one son, Harold, born December 24, 1899.

(XII) Frederick Nathan Joslin, son of Horace Israel Joslin (11), was born in Webster, Massachusetts, September 9, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of Webster and went to work at an early age. In 1886 he came to Boston as salesman for Colman, Mead & Company, jobbers, dealing in small wares. After a few years he decided to engage in business on his own account, and to get a more intimate knowledge of the retail business in the suburban district he worked for seven months in a retail dry goods store in Lynn. In 1891 he associated himself with others in opening a store in Malden under the firm name of F. N. Joslin & Co. in Central square. They have made a great success in business and built up the largest trade in the dry goods line in the vicinity of Boston, outside of the city itself. The Joslin store is in every respect an up-to-date department store and wins business in close competition with its metropolitan rivals. They are clever in advertising and retain the confidence of their patrons to a remarkable degree. In politics Mr. Joslin is a Republican; in religion an Episcopalian, being an attendant at St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, Washington street, Malden. He is a member of the Malden Automobile Club and other organizations, but of no secret orders. He has devoted himself to his business with a singleness of purpose that accounts in large measure for his success.

He married, March 7, 1894, Emma Easthope Evans, born in Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, England, daughter of Henry and Emma (Hudson) Evans. Their only child is Freda, born at Malden, September 16, 1897.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VI) Peter Joslin, son of Nathaniel Joslin (5), was born at Lancaster, December 22, 1665, and died at Leominster, in 1759. He was a proprietor in Lancaster, and an influential man in town affairs. For many years he was



selectman, and was often moderator of town meetings. August 4, 1715, he was chosen deacon of the Church of Christ, Lancaster. He was known as Captain Joslin, on account of his military services in the defence of the town. In 1704 he was an ensign, and commanded a garrison having under his charge eight families. July 18, 1692, Peter Joslin was at work in the field when the Indians attacked his house and murdered his wife and three youngest children; also a Mrs. Whitcomb, who happened to be with them at the time. The eldest child, Peter, they carried away with them into the woods, and afterwards barbarously murdered him. Peter Joslin married first, Sarah How, of Marlborough, who was killed by the Indians, July 18, 1692; married second, Johanna Whitcomb, born January 8, 1673; died September 24, 1717; daughter of Josiah and Rebecca Whitcomb; married third, Hannah Woods, of Groton, died August 14, 1739, aged seventy-one years; married fourth, Mrs. Martha Wheeler, born 1679, died May 21, 1742; children by first wife: 1. Peter, born December 8, 1686; taken captive by Indians, July 18, 1692, and afterwards killed. Three younger children killed with the mother on the same day. Children of second wife: 5. Peter; 6. Johanna, baptized May 30, 1708; 7. Sarah, baptized May 30, 1708; 8. Rebecca, baptized May 30, 1708; 9. Deborah, baptized October 31, 1708; married Joseph Wilder July 4, 1733. 10. John, baptized December 10, 1710, mentioned below. 11. Abigail, baptized August 2, 1713; married John Carter March 10, 1736-7; died December 18, 1795. 12. Dorothy, baptized December 26, 1714; died April 22, 1732. 13. Damaris, baptized September 1, 1717; married Jonathan Carter; died July, 1801.

(VII) John Joslin, son of Peter Joslin (6), was baptized at Lancaster, December 10, 1710, at Lancaster, and died later than August 25, 1779. He settled in that part of Lancaster now Leominster. He held many town offices, being selectman, assessor 1748, surveyor of highways 1757, tything man in 1758, also 1763. He was active in the church, and his name appears among those attached to the remonstrance against the dismissal of Rev. John Rogers as minister. From several deeds executed in 1779 to various members of his family, the consideration of which is "love and affection," and from the fact that he left no will, it may be presumed that he disposed of his estate largely before he died. No mention was made in these transactions of his wife,

and probably he was a widower at that time. He married July 4, 1733, Lucy Wilder. The ceremony took place at Lancaster, Joseph Wilder, Esq., officiating. Children: 1. Lucy, born at Lancaster, May 6, 1734; died December 1, 1736. 2. Captain John, born September 17, 1735; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born January 31, 1743. 4. Abijah, born at Leominster, January 24, 1745. 5. James, born at Leominster, July 31, 1747; married Mary Daby (probably Derby), January 8, 1767. 6. Peter, born at Leominster, May 9, 1749; killed in the Revolution. 7. Lucy, born at Leominster, October 14, 1750; married Deacon David Wilder. 8. Samuel, born at Leominster, March 11, 1752. 9. Johanna, born at Leominster, December 21, 1753; married Levi Warner. 10. Sarah, (twin), born April 3, 1756. 11. Relief, (twin), born April 3, 1756. 12. Thomas, born September 30, 1758; killed at battle of Bennington. The eldest daughter, not recorded here, died in infancy.

(VIII) John Joslin, commonly called Captain John, son of John Joslin (7), was born in Lancaster, September 17, 1735. He was prominent in the town, and was selectman a number of years, treasurer of the town some thirty years; and representative to the general court. He was deacon of the church forty-one years. He served in the Revolution, being made captain of the company of which his youngest brother Thomas was a member, and who was killed at the battle of Bennington by the first volley, being shot through the heart. On March 24, 1777, the town voted five hundred pounds to pay those who should enlist for three years, and John Joslin was among the number. He was in the battle of Monmouth, and some others. He lived on Joslin Hill, in the northeasterly part of Leominster. He married first, Susannah Carter, born April 20, 1739, died December 5, 1775. The marriage was published December 5, 1757. He married second, Martha Wilder, December 12, 1776; married third, Mrs. Martha Phelps, 1780. Children of first wife: 1. John, born November 23, 1758; married Sarah Bowers. 2. Susannah, born October 1, 1760; died young. 3. Nathaniel, born October 25, 1761; married Susannah Buss. 4. Elias, born April 29, 1763; mentioned below. 5. David, married October 23, 1787, Rebecca Richardson. 6. Susannah, married November 25, 1790, John Eames. 7. Dorothy, married December 20, 1787, Stephen Wood. 8. Luke, born May 10, 1771; married February 14, 1799, Sally Beaman. 9. Lucy, born May 15, 1773; married

April 12, 1792, Jonah Carter. 10. Sally, born March 3, 1775; married, January 7, 1796, Oliver Miles. Children of second wife: 11. Thomas, married January 26, 1812, ——— Adams; he was a deaf mute, very bright and intelligent; he married second, Hannah Adams, sister of his first wife. 12. Martha, born March 7, 1779; married December 8, 1801, John Ireland, of Cambridge. Child of third wife: 13. Calvin, born September 4, 1781; married February 17, 1805, Patience Allen.

(IX) Elias Joslin, son of Captain John Joslin (8), was born at Leominster, on the place known as Joslin Hill, April 29, 1763. He lived on the estate in the southerly part of Leominster now owned by the town. He purchased the land from the heirs of Edward Phelps. He erected a large two-story house, which was standing at the time the town of Leominster bought the premises but was soon afterwards destroyed by fire. He served in the Revolution as a private in Captain Elias Pratt's company, at Rutland, from April to July, 1779, being sixteen years old at the time. In early manhood he fell from a tree while gathering chestnuts, and so injured his spine that he was partly paralyzed, and it was with difficulty that he could walk with the help of a cane. He died December 10, 1824. He married August 28, 1787, Prudence Lincoln, born April 20, 1768, died January 16, 1848. Children: 1. Betsey, born December 15, 1788; died January 26, 1790. 2. William, born May 3, 1791; died May 27, 1795. 3. Elias, born November 10, 1795; mentioned below. 4. Loring, born August 6, 1797; died November 26, 1799. 5. Dorothy, born August 26, 1799; married Thomas G. Merriam April 8, 1824; died October 20, 1849. 6. John L., born February 22, 1804; married twice; died October 24, 1863. 7. Dorinda, born January 3, 1807; married William Stearns, October 11, 1831; died October 17, 1850.

(X) Elias Joslin, son of Elias Joslin (9), was born November 10, 1795, died July 11, 1874. He resided in his native town, Leominster. When he was a young man he entered the employ of Deacon William Burrage, of Leominster, who was a tanner and currier by trade, and became engaged to his daughter, Polly Burrage. She died before the wedding, of consumption, and in an oral will left one hundred dollars to Elias Joslin. He afterwards married Elizabeth Stearns, who was a foster daughter of Deacon Burrage, April 11, 1819. She was born November 17, 1799, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth Stearns, of Lunenburg.

She was a twin with William Stearns, who married Dorinda Joslin, sister to Elias Joslin, Jr. Elizabeth survived her husband and died at Leominster, January 24, 1885. William Stearns was a resident of Boston, and a wholesale merchant, Chatham street. Elias, Jr., did not like the trade of a tanner, and with the assistance of Deacon Burrage bought the farm in Leominster known afterwards as "Sheldon Hill." In a short time his father gave him about one hundred acres of land, near his own farm. The old house on the place was replaced by a new one, and nearly all his children were born there. He resided there until 1844, when he purchased his father's farm, his father having been dead twenty years. His sister Dorothy's husband, Thomas Merriam, had been the owner of this farm meanwhile, and had much improved it, and had erected several shops in which he manufactured combs of horn. When Elias Joslin became old and infirm the place was sold to the town of Leominster. He was a successful farmer and a prominent man. He was a member of the Leominster artillery company, and was called into service in 1812, when he was seventeen years old. He served three months at South Boston, continued in the militia several years, and became major of the regiment to which the artillery company belonged. He was a Whig and later a Republican, and a strong believer in good government. He and his family were members of the old First Church at Leominster. He and his wife lived to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage in 1869. Children: 1. William Stearns, born January 22, 1820; married Elizabeth G. Morse, born October 23, 1819. They settled in Arcola, Illinois. He died October 15, 1898; she died December 24, 1899. 2. Charles Loring, born January 12, 1823; married October 28, 1846, Martha Jane Adams; died January 2, 1893. 3. John Elias, born August 1, 1825; married January 14, 1846, Eliza Ann Dorrisson; died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, July 6, 1901. 4. Francis Lincoln, born January 9, 1828; married Susan Ann Jaqueth, November 28, 1849; died December 22, 1860. 5. Mary Elizabeth, born May 16, 1830; married Nathaniel G. Thom, September 21, 1852; he died July 27, 1893; the widow survives and resides at Haverhill, Massachusetts. 6. George Warren, born March 9, 1832; died October 28, 1835. 7. James Thomas, born June 23, 1834; mentioned below. 8. Martha Ann, born February 13, 1837; married William B. Tisdale.

9. George Clesson, born August 19, 1839; married first, Martha Walker, September 15, 1863; married second ———. 10. Ellen Louisa, born July 16, 1842; died June 10, 1905, unmarried.

(XI) James Thomas Joslin, son of Elias Joslin (10), was born in Leominster, Massachusetts, June 23, 1834. He was educated in the common and high schools of his native town, followed by a two years' course at Lawrence Academy at Groton. He commenced to teach school when he was eighteen years old, and taught five winters in Leominster, besides acting as assistant in the high school one year. He also taught in the Hale high school at Stow during the autumn of 1857, and in 1859 completed a term in a school at Gardner, Massachusetts, where three teachers had proved unequal to the task. He studied law two years in the office of Hon. Charles H. Merriam, Leominster, and then spent two years in the office of Wood & Bailey, Fitchburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He served two years on the school board, and was collector of taxes a year in Leominster while he was prosecuting his legal studies. Immediately after admission to the bar he opened an office in Feltonville, Marlborough. He was one of those most interested in the incorporation of a new town, on account of the rapid growth of the village, and in 1864 was one of a committee of five to attend to the business of incorporating the town of Hudson, which was done in 1866. He is now the only surviving member of that committee. He has been elected thirty-nine times moderator of town meetings in Hudson. He is a Republican, and for two years was a member of the state central committee. He was active in the construction of the Massachusetts Central railroad, being a director and counsel, and retained his interests in it until it was leased to the Boston & Lowell Railroad Company. He was appointed trial justice in 1867; held the office twenty-five years, and in 1906 was recommissioned; he was postmaster two years during Lincoln's administration. He is a prominent Odd Fellow; was first noble grand of Hudson Lodge, and in 1880 was elected grand master of the Grand Lodge, and two years following was representative to the Sovereign Lodge, and has held many offices in that order. He was a trustee of the Odd Fellows' Home for seven years. He is a Mason, and a past eminent commander of Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar, of Hudson. He is affiliated with the Unitarian

church, and is a life member of the American Unitarian Association.

He married, October 14, 1861, Annie Catherine Burrage, born September 25, 1840, daughter of John and Mary Watson Burrage; she died December 10, 1907. Children: 1. Ralph Edgar, born at Marlborough (now Hudson), August 26, 1864; mentioned below. 2. Nellie Watson, born September 16, 1866; married, March 25, 1896, Arthur C. Lamson, and resides at Marlborough, Massachusetts, where the husband is a dealer in hardware and a prominent citizen. They have a daughter, Marion, born December 27, 1904.

(XII) Ralph Edgar Joslin, son of James Thomas Joslin (11), was born at Marlborough, Mass. (now Hudson), August 26, 1864. He began his education in the common schools, entered Tufts College in 1882, and graduating in 1886 with the degree of A. B. He then went to Boston University Law School, where he graduated in two years with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. In June, 1888, he was admitted to the bar, and in 1889 to partnership with his father and practiced in Hudson and Boston. On March 1, 1901, his father retired from the partnership, and Samuel W. Mendum, of Woburn, was admitted under the firm name of Joslin & Mendum, with offices at 10 Tremont street, Hemenway Building, Boston. They are general practitioners. Judge Joslin has quarters with them. Ralph E. Joslin moved from Hudson to Winchester, Massachusetts, in 1900. He attends the Unitarian church and is a Republican in politics. He was on the school board at Hudson, and is a member of that body at the present time in Winchester. He has been a member of Hudson Lodge, No. 154, I. O. O. F., at Hudson, since 1887; and is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity of Tufts College. He was made a member of Doric Lodge of Masons at Hudson in 1890, and has since transferred his membership to William Parkman Lodge of Winchester. He is a member of the Calumet Club, and the Middlesex Bar Association. He was formerly a trustee of the Hudson Savings Bank. He served as a private in Company M, Fifth regiment M. V. M., in 1887, '88, '89 and '90.

He married, February 8, 1892, Fanny Melissa Davis, born at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, June 16, 1867, daughter of George W. and Melissa Ann (Metcalf) Davis, of Hudson, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Catherine, born March 31, 1897, died the following day. 2. Ralph Davis, born March 1, 1898. 3.



James T. Joslin.



Ruth, born June 7, 1901; died May 22, 1902.  
4. Mary, born April 24, 1903. 5. James Metcalf, born July 11, 1905.

John Peter Schwamb was SCHWAMB born doubtless in the town of Untenheim, Rhine-Hessen, Germany. The records of that period have been destroyed by the ravages of war in and about the Rhine provinces. He began life as a miller, and carried on what is known as Schwamb's Mill, in Untenheim, near the border of Köngernheim. The family tradition is that the mill was built many years before his day, and he undoubtedly inherited the mill from his father. He did a thriving business, the grain from all the surrounding province being brought to his mill. It was of two stories, with ell and outbuildings, barns and sheds, and a large water wheel, and was on the main road between Untenheim and Köngernheim. He also had a farm of many acres and lived there all his life. He was a Lutheran in religion. He married, in 1790, Lena Maria Gebhardt, in Untenheim. Children: 1. John Peter, born August 22, 1791, mentioned below. 2 and 3. Twins, who died young.

(II) John Peter Schwamb, son of John Peter Schwamb (I), was born in Untenheim, Germany, August 22, 1791, and died at Köngernheim in the same province in 1866. He was educated in his native town, and at the age of fourteen was confirmed in the Lutheran Protestant church. He worked on his father's farm and early learned the trade of miller, which he followed until 1812. He was then drafted to serve in the army under Emperor Napoleon, the Rhein provinces being under his domain at that time. He was taken to a military post in the North Sea, received training for the artillery, and then entered the service. He was in the battle of Lutzen, May 2, 1813, and in the battles of Bautzen, Vitoriam Dresden and Leipsic in October of the same year. He was in Napoleon's retreat through Saxony back to the Rhine, where he was honorably discharged from the service. He settled on a farm of twenty acres in Untenheim, which came to him through his marriage, from the parents of his wife. Here he became prosperous, but in the thirties sold his farm and removed to the nearby town of Köngernheim, and bought a forty-acre farm, four acres of which was vineyard. Here he lived the remainder of his life. He was a

man of medium size, dark in complexion, of powerful physique; a man of great industry and thrift. His cheerful temperament and fine character made him respected in the community. His spare time was spent in wood-working, and he excelled in the craft.

He married, August 20, 1814, at Untenheim, Elizabeth Katharina Schwamb, born at Untenheim, December 11, 1794, died at Köngernheim in 1864, daughter of John Jacob and Anna Christina (Bock) Schwamb. Her mother was the daughter of the burgomaster of Untenheim, and her father, though of the same name, was no relation to John Peter Schwamb. Her father was born June 2, 1765, and was the eighth child of John D. Schwamb, who married, September 25, 1749, Maria Eva Manz. Children: 1. Jacob, born November 28, 1815, mentioned below. 2. Louis Ludwig, born January 4, 1818, mentioned below. 3. Dorothea, born December 29, 1819. 4. Maria Christina, born February 6, 1821, died 1888; married, December 24, 1854, Anton Does, of Gau Odernheim, Hessen, Germany; children: i. Frederick Does, born October 1, 1855, married, October 20, 1887, Lena Matthes, of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and had Fred Albert Does, born December 4, 1890; Charles Henry Does, born December 28, 1892; Ethel Augusta Does, born July 26, 1899; Mildred Elizabeth Does, born February 19, 1902; ii. Elizabeth Does, born October 1, 1855, married Balthaser Reinhart; iii. Jacob Does, born January 19, 1859; iv. Mary Annie Does, born December 29, 1861. 5. Katharina, born April 30, 1824, married Jacob Eberhart, of Untenheim, Hessen, Germany; children: i. Christian Eberhart, married (first) — Loos, (second) — Balser and had Frederick Eberhart; ii. Marie Eberhart, married Adam Giess, and had Philip Giess and Marie Giess; iii. Wilhelm Eberhart; iv. Elizabeth Eberhart, married — Kaiser and had two children; v. Peter Eberhart; vi. Barbara Eberhart, married John Bausmann; three children: vii. Jacob Eberhart; viii. Philip Eberhart, born August 10, 1867. (See Eberhart). 6. Elizabeth, born January 10, 1826, unmarried. 7. Karl, born May 29, 1828, married, November 28, 1852, Jane Hinton; children: i. Karl William, born September 9, 1854, married, May 7, 1878, Nellie Augusta Parks, adopted daughter of his Grandfather Hinton, of St. Louis, Missouri, and had: Clinton Warren, born July 13, 1879, married, November, 1901, Maud Florence Hinton and have Elmer

Clinton; Edith Beatrice, born October 9, 1881, married, October 31, 1904, George Graham Sweet, of Denver, Colorado; and Louis Hinton, born February 13, 1885; ii. Hattie Louise, born August 11, 1856, died January 20, 1891; iii. Jane Elizabeth, born November 26, 1858, died February 2, 1884, married Daniel Wyman, of Arlington, Massachusetts, and had Elsie Wyman, born January 4, 1884, died August 9, 1885; see sketch of Wyman family; iv. Alice Hinton, born January 15, 1861, died July 14, 1890; v. Gertrude Florence, born October 1, 1862, died May 9, 1886; vi. Herbert W., at present resides in Denver Colorado; he married a Miss Hadley and has four children; vii. Arthur, born October 29, 1864, died August 17, 1865; viii. Olive, born August 7, 1870, died August 22, 1870; ix. Harry, born March 10, 1872, died June 10, 1872. 8. Peter, born March 30, 1830, mentioned below. 9. Theodore, born February 29, 1832, mentioned below. 10. William, born November 23, 1833, married Elizabeth Regner, of Köngernheim, Germany; children: i. Annie; ii. William, married — Geihl; iii. Katherine; iv. John, born October 5, 1873, married Annie Marie Happel, of East Boston, Massachusetts; v. George. 11. Frederick, born October 28, 1835, died March 7, 1905, at Tarpon Springs, Florida; married, November 22, 1857, Thekla Breivogel, of Köngernheim, Germany, born September 17, 1836; children: i. Elizabeth Clara, born September 17, 185—, died January 16, 1894; married, September 7, 1886, Thomas W. Cutting and had Mabel Irene Cutting, born November 1, 1888, died January 11, 1894; ii. Emma Grace, born November 12, 1860, married, October 6, 1878, Fred Geist, born March 26, 1855, and had Edwin Fred Geist, born October 30, 1879, married, April 17, 1906, Mary Driscoll and had Grace Thekla Geist, born January 30, 1907; Willis George Geist, born June 1, 1881, Lester John Geist, born March 6, 1884, Warren Freeman Geist, born June 10, 1886, Lorena Grace Geist, born August 3, 1889, Ruth Emma Geist and Raymond Christopher Geist, twins, born April 26, 1892; iii. Frederick William, born June 28, 1862, unmarried; iv. Thekla Florence, born February 24, 1871, married, February 21, 1893, Benjamin Chester Sammons, of Blue Hill, Illinois, and had Marie Sammons, born October 14, 1894, and Frederick Cyrus Sammons, born August 25, 1897.

(III) Jacob Schwamb, eldest son of John Peter Schwamb (2), was born at Untenheim, Germany, November 28, 1815, died at Ar-

lington, Massachusetts, February 20, 1881. He received his education in the schools of his native town, and early learned the trade of cabinetmaker, meanwhile assisting his father on the farm. He came to Boston from Germany in 1838 and started to work at his trade in the employ of Lord & Cumstom, piano case makers. He remained with them several years, until the firm was dissolved, to be succeeded by Hallett & Cumstom, with whom he continued for several years longer. Subsequently he removed to Leominster, and made cases for J. C. Lane for some years. In 1853 he removed to West Cambridge and entered into partnership with his brother Charles for the manufacture of piano cases. Two other brothers were admitted to the firm later, and Schwamb Brothers continued business until 1862, when the firm was dissolved. Jacob established a business in Boston, making cases for the Mason & Hamlin Organ Company, living at West Medford. Later he removed his family to Roxbury and contracted to make cases for William P. Emerson, at first in the old Emerson Piano factory at Boston, and later in a building which he leased on Hannerman street, Roxbury. After the Emerson company went out of business, Mr. Schwamb removed again to Arlington and took the P. T. Dodge factory. Later he erected a factory near Brattle street on Massachusetts avenue, where he made piano cases for Henry F. Miller, continuing until his death, February 20, 1881. After his death the heirs, including his widow and William F. Schwamb, his son, carried on the business for a time, and finally closed it out. Mr. Schwamb was a man highly esteemed in the community, of strong religious convictions. He was one of the founders of the Lutheran church at the corner of Waltham street and Shawmut avenue, Boston, and was one of its best workers. Often, in the absence of the pastor, he would supply the pulpit. In politics he was a Republican.

He married (first) Magdelene Hammerlee, born May 26, 1816, died September 7, 1846. He married (second), 1847, Hammetta Butz, who died October 12, 1853. He married (third), March 5, 1855, Katherine Guething, born April 9, 1825, died November 14, 1888. Children of the first wife: i. John, born May 15, 1842, married, September 20, 1864, Sarah E. Dexter, of West Cambridge; children: i. Warren Cummings, born July 7, 1865, married, February 10, 1891, Anastasia Penney, of Boston, and had no issue; ii. Louise, married, September 26, 1892, Leonard

Stone, of Belmont, and had Dorothy Stone, born September 4, 1900. 2. Jacob, born May 13, 1843, died unmarried February 22, 1872. 3. Louisa, born October 1, 1845, died unmarried February 23, 1852. Children of the second wife: 4. Charles, born January 3, 1848, died 1907. 5. Theodore, born December 27, 1849, died unmarried February 18, 1871. Children of the third wife: 6. William Peter, born January 12, 1856, died December 31, 1906; married, July 9, 1884, Lucy M. Daniels, of Boston; children: i. Walter Edward, born May 22, 1885, married, May 3, 1905, Katherine Cunningham, of Cambridge, and had William Lester, born April 10, 1906, died September 22, 1906; ii. Lester Gilbert, born September 18, 1887; iii. Katherine Rebecca, born December 5, 1889. 7. Henry William, born May 15, 1857, died March 20, 1890; married Emily Scholl, of Boston, and had Robert Hamilton, born March 20, 1888. 8. Emma Louise, born February 27, 1860, married, August 29, 1883, George A. Heinold, of Boston; children: i. Ada Florence Heinold, born March 8, 1887; ii. Alice Louise Heinold, born February 5, 1895. 9. Eliza Augusta, born October 12, 1862, unmarried. 10. Edward Warren, born April 3, 1865.

(III) Louis Ludwig Schwamb, son of John Peter Schwamb (2), was born in Untenheim, Rheinhessen, Germany, January 4, 1818, and died at New Haven, Missouri, July 18, 1898. He was educated in his native town and learned the trade of cabinetmaker. He came to America and settled in Ripley county, Indiana, in February, 1850, where he started in business at his trade. Later he moved to Grass Plain, Ripley county, and engaged in farming. In the spring of 1867 he removed to Franklin county, Missouri, four miles east of New Haven, where he conducted a prosperous farm for the remainder of his life. His widow now resides on the homestead there. He married, Rosalie Constantine Obendorf, who was born in Saxony, Germany, June 24, 1833, and came with her parents to Ripley county, Indiana, in 1846. Children: 1. Theodore Clark, born November 5, 1851, married, December 19, 1877, Minnie Christina Vick, born October 10, 1855; children: i. Lewis Herman, born August 7, 1878; ii. Otto Oscar, born January 21, 1880; iii. Marie Clara, born June 30, 1881, married, August 16, 1905, William E. Stiles and had Gertrude Marie Stiles, born July 3, 1906; iv. Ferdinand Theodore, born September 23, 1883; v. Olivia Thekla, born June 27, 1885; vi. Adela Minnie,

born November 3, 1887; vii. Augusta Alma, born December 2, 1889; viii. Bertha Rosalie, born March 6, 1892, died March 7, 1893; ix. Minna Selma, born April 26, 1899. 2. Amalie Katharina, born February 18, 1853, married December 30, 1886, Josef Lang, born June 9, 1843; children: i. Willie Lang, born August 27, 1889, died December 30, 1890; ii. Clara Rosalie Lang, born December 2, 1890; iii. Louis Noland Lang, born July 23, 1896. 3. Herman Louis, born January 4, 1855, married, March 22, 1881, Louise Ottilie Shelb, born July 24, 1856; children: i. Richard Gustave, born December 25, 1881, died August 21, 1882; ii. Rosa Clara, born March 3, 1883; iii. Vora Louise, born January 8, 1885, married, September 17, 1905, Johann Johnson and had Emil Johann Johnson, born October 17, 1907; iv. Carlisle Herman, born December 21, 1887; v. Josephine Huldah, born July 19, 1892; vi. Edwin Otto, born June 18, 1895; vii. Frederick Wilhelm, born February 28, 1901, died August 12, 1901. 4. Emanuel Constantine, born December 24, 1856, died September 15, 1857. 5. Ida Maria Ottilie, born September 12, 1858, died December 7, 1864. 6. Clara Christina, born January 10, 1861, married, May 29, 1884, Charles Frederick Viedt, born November 7, 1852; children: i. Arthur Charles Viedt, born July 1, 1885; ii. Ida Clara Viedt, born February 14, 1887. 7. Josef Henry, born April 17, 1863, married, April 14, 1887, Minnie Struebbe, born September 2, 1866; children: i. Ella Louise, born September 25, 1887, died December 3, 1896; ii. Annie Lilly, born September 16, 1889, married, December 25, 1906, Eddie August Kieblman; iii. Daughter, born August 22, 1891, died August 28, 1891; iv. Philip Otto, born September 4, 1895; v. Elmer Herman, born March 21, 1898; vi. Albert Leo, born October 3, 1903. 8. Peter Otto, born February 10, 1866, married, December 12, 1900, Lena Louisa Kassel, born October 31, 1877; children: i. Esther Laura, born January 8, 1902; ii. Walter August, born December 15, 1904; iii. Lawrence Otto, born November 27, 1907. 9. Louis Philip, born June 14, 1869, married, October 26, 1897, Clara I. Kassel, born October 4, 1874; children: i. Ezna Fredericke, born August 28, 1898; ii. Aloyne Louis, born March 4, 1900; iii. Frida Rosalie, born December 27, 1901; iv. Roy Gustave, born November 8, 1905. 10. Laura Amanda, born February 23, 1872, married, March 18, 1890, Charles William Struebbe, born August 18, 1862; children: i. Lillie Elizabeth Struebbe,



born July 9, 1891; ii. Tina Rosalie Struebbe, born May 13, 1893; iii. Ida Louisa Struebbe, born July 5, 1896; iv. Carl Willie Struebbe, born February 24, 1899.

(III) Peter Schwamb, son of John Peter Schwamb (2), was born March 30, 1830, and died March 28, 1858. He married, April 16, 1857, Clara Buecher, born March 17, 1830, at Graach, Rhinepreussen, Germany, and died at Arlington, Massachusetts, August 15, 1902, daughter of Nicholas and Christina Buecher. Child, Peter, born February 13, 1858, mentioned below.

(III) Theodore Schwamb, son of John Peter Schwamb (2), was born at Untenheim, Germany, February 29, 1832. He received his education in the schools of his native town, and at the age of fourteen was confirmed in the Lutheran church. He early began to work in his father's vineyard, and took charge of it until he was twenty years of age. His brothers had already emigrated to America, and he determined to join them. In June, 1853, he left for America, arriving in Boston August 7 of that year. He located in West Cambridge, and in October apprenticed himself to his brothers to learn the trade of cabinetmaker. The following brief sketch of Schwamb Brothers is taken in substance from "Arlington Past and Present:"

The oldest Jacob, a cabinetmaker, came to Boston in 1838 and established himself in business. Charles came to West Cambridge in 1848 and apprenticed himself to Paul F. Dodge to learn the trade, at what is now 1171 Massachusetts avenue, later going into business with Mr. Dodge. Peter came to West Cambridge in 1850 and learned the trade at their shop, and in 1853 Theodore and the younger Jacob came also. The two elder brothers entered into partnership, and at that time Theodore started on his apprenticeship. They made piano cases and did turning and sawing. Theodore served his time and then was a journeyman for two years, when he and his brother Peter were admitted into the firm, under the firm name of Charles Schwamb & Bros. They occupied the old Dodge mill-site and continued in business until 1862, when the firm was dissolved. Charles and Frederick continued the business, and Jacob established himself in Boston.

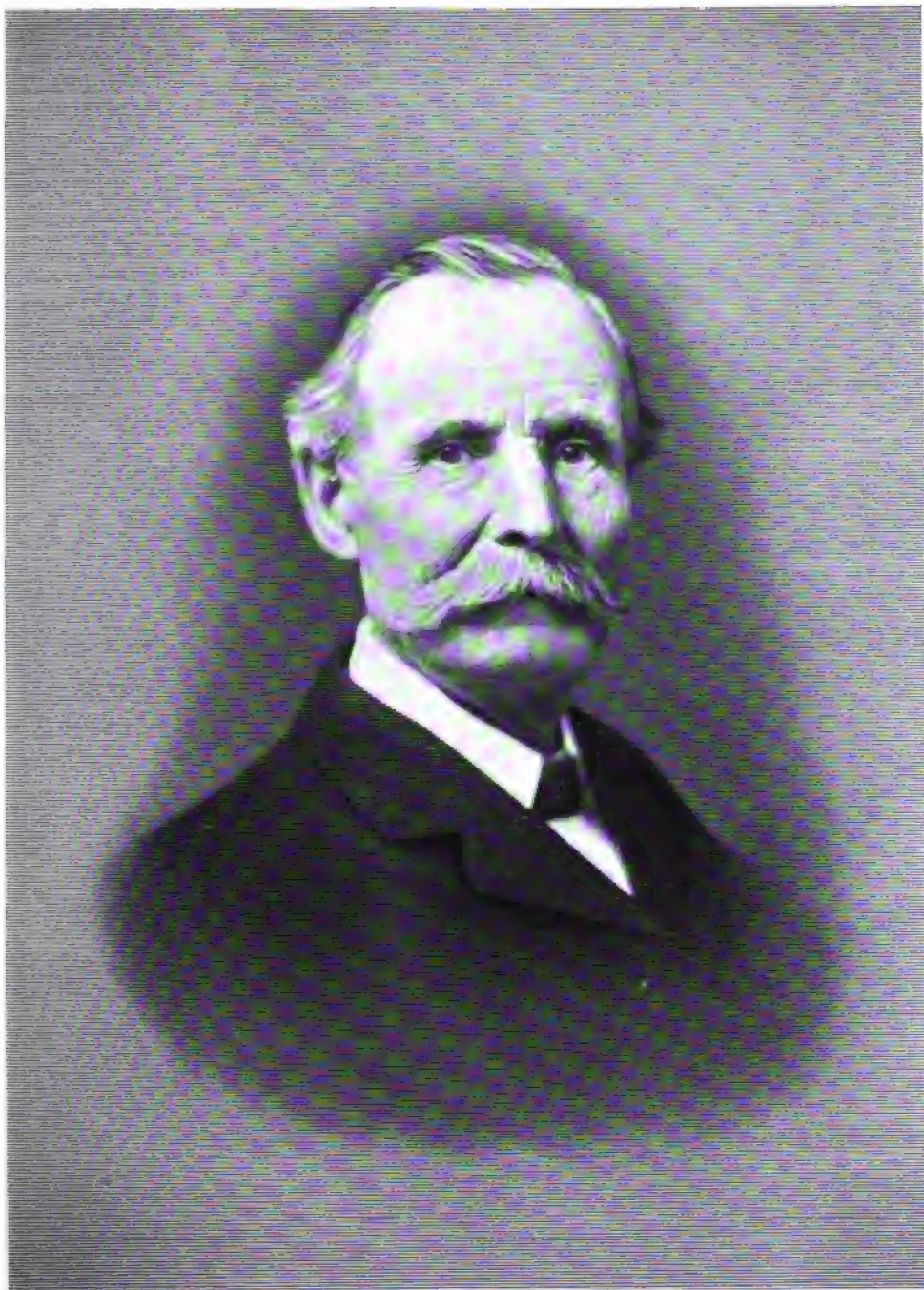
Theodore then began the manufacture of piano cases, where No. 1093 Massachusetts avenue now is, and continued at this location until 1872, with great success. In 1871 he purchased the Stephen Cutter mill property

and the next year removed his business there. It was the site of the original Schwamb Bros. mill, and water power was available there. In 1881 steam power was installed and in 1886 extensive additions were made to the buildings and plant, then employing twenty men. The corporation of Theodore Schwamb Company was formed in 1897, with Mr. Schwamb as president, Peter Schwamb treasurer, and Philip Eberhart and Jacob Biterz, directors. They have been actively engaged in the business for a number of years, and Mr. Eberhart was appointed superintendent in the mill. The business increasing, in 1901 other additions were made, nearly doubling the former floor space, and in 1905 the crowded condition of the plant made still further additions desirable. Land was purchased in the rear of the buildings, giving access to the railroad, and permitting the construction of a spur track for the convenience of the delivery of lumber. A lumber storehouse and brick factory sixty by eighty feet were built in 1905, and in 1906 drying houses and a new boiler plant were added. About sixty-five men are employed, and the finest case work is manufactured at the plant. Many of the oldest piano makers are customers of the firm. Theodore Schwamb, although advanced in years, is still the leading spirit in the business.

Although confirmed a Lutheran, Mr. Schwamb now attends the Arlington Baptist church. In politics he is a Republican, and is now a member of the sinking fund commission. He has been for forty years a member of Bethel Lodge, No. 121, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has served as noble grand of the lodge. He is a member of East Cambridge Encampment, No. 34, of the same society. He is a director of the Arlington National Bank, and trustee of the Arlington Savings Bank.

He married, April 17, 1860, Mrs. Clara (Buecher) Schwamb, widow of his brother Peter, born March 17, 1830, died August 15, 1902. Children: 1. Clara, born January 20, 1861, married January 10, 1889, Walter Horace Peirce, of Arlington; children: i. Ida Francena Peirce, born May 1, 1891; ii. Walter Theodore Peirce, born July 20, 1900. 2. Ottilia, born January 17, 1863, died February 18, 1864. 3. George, born August 20, 1864, died August 2, 1866.

(IV) Peter Schwamb, son of Peter Schwamb (3), was step-son of his uncle, Theodore Schwamb (3), was born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, Massachusetts, Feb-



*Theodore Schwann*



ruary 13, 1858. He received his education in the public and high schools of Arlington, and then entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating with a degree of A. B. in 1878. He subsequently took a post-graduate course of a year in chemistry, and spent a part of the year as assistant in physics. The next year he accepted a position as chief draughtsman in the Howe Scale Company at Rutland, Vermont, where he remained a year. In 1880 he entered the employ of the Hinckley Locomotive Works at Boston as draughtsman and remained three years, doing designing and mechanical engineering work. In the fall of 1883 he was appointed instructor in mechanical engineering in the Massachusetts Institution of Technology. From 1884 to 1888 he was assistant professor of mechanism, and director of the mechanical laboratories. From 1888 to 1896 he was associate professor in the same department, and from 1897 to 1902 was full professor. In 1902 he was appointed professor of machine design and director of the mechanical laboratories, which position he holds at the present time. In collaboration with Professor A. H. Merrill, he is the author of "Notes and Elements of Mechanism."

Mr. Schamb was elected in 1897 treasurer, and director of the Theodore Schamb Company.

In religion he is a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican. From March, 1896, to 1904, he was on the water commission of Arlington, and was instrumental in having his town admitted into the Metropolitan water system. He was on the school board from 1897 to 1899, and served on the committees which had charge of building the Locke and Cutter schools, being chairman of the latter. In 1904 he was elected as one of the original members of the board of public works then created, and continues to the present time (1908) as chairman of the board. He is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, Boston Society of Civil Engineers, Eastern Manual Training Association, Technology Club, Mathematical and Physical Club, Arlington Boat Club and the corporation of the Arlington Savings Bank.

He married, June 7, 1893, Amy Etta Bailey, born at Arlington, December 13, 1863, daughter of James Alderson and Marietta (Peirce) Bailey. Her father was a saw manufacturer; selectman of Arlington; member of Company E, Fifth Massachusetts Vol-

unteers, in the Civil war. Children: 1. Amy Esther, born April 30, 1896. 2. Theodore Alderson (twin), born December 18, 1898. 3. Edward Bailey (twin), born December 18, 1898.

---

Philip Eberhardt, son of  
EBERHARDT Jacob and Katherina  
(Schwamb) Eberhardt,

was born at Köngernheim, Rhein-Hessen, Germany, August 10, 1867. At the age of four he was taken into his aunt's family, in the adjacent township of Guntersblum, where he was educated in the schools. At the age of thirteen he was confirmed in the Lutheran church and was apprenticed to learn the trade of cabinetmaking of his eldest brother, Christian Eberhardt. After a year he came to America, landing at Boston, June 16, 1882, and entered the employ of his uncle, Theodore Schwamb, at Arlington. He began at the foot and worked in all the various departments of the factory, and became a skilled workman. In 1890 he became the superintendent of the entire plant, and it is mainly through his efforts that the business has so rapidly increased. When the Theodore Schwamb Company was incorporated in 1897, he became a partner and director of the corporation. He now attends the Arlington Baptist Church, and in politics is a Republican. He has served his party as delegate to the various conventions.

He married, November 30, 1892, Nora May Dennett, born September 14, 1868, at Gloucester, Massachusetts, daughter of Dr. John Plummer and Louisa (Tilden) Dennett, of Pittsfield, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John Dennett, born June 7, 1894. 2. Katherine, March 2, 1896. 3. Eunice Grace, November 8, 1898.

---

John Warren, the immigrant  
WARREN ancestor, was born in Eng-  
land, in 1585, and came from  
Hayland, to Boston with Governor Winthrop in the ship "Arabella," arriving at Salem, June 12, 1630. From Salem he came with the rest of the company to Charlestown, whence after a brief stay they removed to Watertown, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631; was selectman of Watertown 1636 to 1640; was on the committee to lay out highways. His homestead was between those of John Bisco and Isaac Stearns and William Hammond. He had

seven other lots amounting to one hundred and seventy-six acres. He sympathized with the Quakers, and was at odds with the Puritan church, though he retained his membership. He was warned March 14, 1658-59, for not attending church, and was fined April 4, 1654, for not attending church fourteen Sabbaths, at five shillings each—three pounds ten shillings. His house and that of his neighbor, Goodman Hammond, were searched "for Quakers." May 27, 1661. His wife Margaret died November 6, 1662. He died December 13, 1667, aged eighty-two years. His will was dated November 30, and proved December 17, 1667. Children, born in England: 1. John, born 1622, admitted a freeman May 18, 1645. 2. Mary, married, October 30, 1642, John Bigelow. 3. Daniel, born 1628, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth; married, 1654, James Knapp.

(II) Daniel Warren, son of John Warren (1), was born in England, 1628, and came with his parents to America. He lived in Watertown, was a farmer, and died there. He was a soldier in King Philip's war; selectman of the town of Watertown, 1682 to 1698. He took the oath of fidelity 1652. He married, December 10, 1650, Mary Barron. Children: 1. Mary, born November 29, 1651, died May 1, 1734; married, May 29, 1668, John Child. 2. Daniel, born October 6, 1653, admitted freeman April 18, 1690; selectman and deputy. 3. Hannah, born September 24, 1655, married David Mead. 4. Elizabeth, born December 6, 165—, married Jonathan Taintor. 5. Samuel, born July 4, 1658. 6. Susanna, born December 26, 1663, died 1678. 7. John, born March 5, 1665-66, mentioned below. 8. Joshua, born July 4, 1668, died January 30, 1760. 9. Grace, born March 14, 1671-72, married, January 20, 1690-91, Joseph Morse, Jr., of Watertown.

(III) Ensign John Warren, son of Daniel Warren (2), was born at Watertown, March 5, 1665-66. He was admitted a freeman May 16, 1690. He married, March 25, 1682-83, Mary Brown, who was admitted to full communion in the church August 19, 1688, and who married (second), Samuel Harrington. Warren held various town offices, and the rank of ensign in the military company. He died at the age of thirty-seven, leaving a widow and three sons. Children: 1. John, born March 15, 1684-85, died March 25, 1745; father of Ebenezer, first settler of the name at Leicester, ancestor of the Warrens of that town and Holden. (It has finally been

definitely proved that Ebenezer Warren of Leicester was in no way connected with the family to which General Joseph Warren belonged, notwithstanding persistent family tradition and several lineages in print that seemed warranted by the facts known at the time). 2. Jonathan, born April 26, baptized April 29, 1688. 3. Daniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Daniel Warren, son of Ensign John Warren (3), was born in 1689, and baptized September 1, that year. He married Rebecca Garfield, who died at Westborough, October 21, 1720, and (second), (according to Caleb Wall), Mary Witherby. Children: 1. Daniel, born at Watertown, November 19, 1712, married Hannah ———, resided at Westborough and Shrewsbury; served in the French and Indian war in 1746, was taken prisoner, carried to Canada, and never heard from. 2. Timothy, born September 14, 1715, mentioned below. Born at Westborough: 3. Jonas, November 16, 1717. 4. Silas, July 28, 1720. Children of Captain Daniel and second wife, Mary (Witherby) Warren, whom he married at Westborough, May 23, 1727, and who died there January 18, 1738-39; all born at Westborough: 5. Moses, born October 10, 1728. 6. Nahum, September 25, 1730. 7. Mary, September 12, 1732. 8. Jonathan, October 14, 1734. 9. Rebecca, December 27, 1736, died September 17, 1740. 10. Submit, January 13, 1738-39, died February 7, 1738-39.

(V) Timothy Warren, son of Captain Daniel Warren (4), was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, September 14, 1715, died in Westborough, August 3, 1803, in his eighty-eighth year. He lived at Westborough; married there, November 22, 1739, Rebecca Taintor, who died September 16, 1796. Children, born at Westborough: 1. Timothy, Jr., born May 28, 1740, married, March 26, 1767, Thankful How. 2. Joseph, born April 24, 1742. 3. Rebecca, born March 30, 1744. 4. Benjamin, born July 21, 1745, mentioned below. 5. Jemima, born November 10, 1748. 6. Ruth, born March 9, 1749. 7. John, born February 21, 1751. 8. Eunice, born March 31, 1757. 9. Sarah, born May 1, 1759. 10. Abner, born March 15, 1761.

(VI) Benjamin Warren, son of Timothy (5), was born at Westborough, July 21, 1745. He settled in his native town, and owned a large farm near the Northborough line, on the present site of the Lyman school. The Assabet river divided his farm. He also had a saw mill, raised cattle to a considerable ex-

tent, and traded in cattle at the Brighton market, buying and selling there and throughout this section of the country. He was fond of hunting, and one of the most successful and tireless hunters of his day. He was a member of the Westborough church. He married, April 23, 1767, Lucretia How, who was born June 30, 1751, daughter of Benjamin and Tabitha How, of Westborough. Children, born in Westborough: 1. William, baptized July 7, 1776. 2. Molly, baptized July 7, 1776. 3. Hepzibah, baptized July 7, 1776; married, June 11, 1798, Benjamin How, of Northborough. 4. Bernice, baptized July 7, 1776. 5. Thankful, born June 27, 1779, married, March 31, 1805, George Washington Beeton; children: i. Harriet Beeton, born June 21, 1806; ii. Seraph Beeton, July 13, 1809; iii. Martha Beeton, November 19, 1817; iv. Wealthy, November 19, 1817. 6. Lucretia, born May 19, 1782, married, April 12, 1803, Moses Hemenway, of Framingham. 7. Benjamin, born July 4, 1784, married, March 4, 1811, (intention) Anna Segers, of Northborough; children: i. Lucy Rice, born May 28, 1813; ii. Willard Warner, May 30, 1815; iii. Thomas Baldwin, December 5, 1816; iv. Abraham Beeman, August 1, 1818. 8. Joseph, born July 4, 1784, mentioned below. 9. Daniel, born September 10, 1786, married (first), December 19, 1811, Mary Bullard; (second), ——. 10. Nahum, born September 10, 1786, married, January 8, 1828, Mary Childs; child, Mary Ortentia, born September 25, 1828. 11. Hannah, born November 30, 1788.

(VII) Joseph Warren, son of Benjamin Warren (6), was born at Westborough, July 4, 1784, died there September, 1863. He was brought up on the farm, and educated in the district schools. About the time of his marriage he bought a section of his father's farm and built a house on it. He was a stone mason by trade and worked out in the vicinity of his home. He sold his place and in later years lived on the Parmenter farm. On account of lameness and rheumatism he was obliged to retire from active business before he was sixty. He had a large and powerful physique, and was very active before his health failed. He belonged to the state militia. He married, August 30, 1812, Arathusa Sever, born at Worcester, July 6, 1799, died at Westborough, February 27, 1881, daughter of Edward and Lucretia (Harris) Sever. Children, born at Westborough: 1. Joseph How, born March 13, 1813, mentioned be-

low. 2. Nancy, born June 17, 1815, married, at Marlborough, Massachusetts, Samuel Chandler Fay, of Uxbridge, Massachusetts. (For children see Fay genealogy). 3. William, born March 15, 1827, married (first), Widow Thornton; (second), ——.

(VIII) Joseph How Warren, son of Joseph Warren (7), was born at Westborough, March 3, 1813, died at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, March 27, 1856. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of tanner, serving an apprenticeship of seven years in the Davis tannery at Northborough. He followed this trade for some years, then worked in a shoe factory in Worcester in 1847, as shoe dresser, living at 28 Elm street; in 1849 he worked in the finishing department, and in 1850 as cutter of upper leather, continuing in this position until his health failed in 1852. Then he opened a hat store at 247 Main street, removing soon to 85 Pleasant street, Worcester. In 1855 he removed to Shrewsbury to live on the farm of his wife's father, Calvin Newton, in the hope of improving his health. He established a business soon afterward as itinerant merchant, carrying in his wagon household goods, dry and fancy goods in great variety. He was successful in this business and pursued it as long as his health permitted, shortly before his death. He died of consumption, March 27, 1856. He and his wife were consistent members of the Congregational church (orthodox). He was a Whig in politics. When a young man he served in the militia.

He married, at Shrewsbury, December 31, 1846, Abigail Newton, born at Shrewsbury, February 8, 1820, died March 28, 1856, daughter of Calvin and Patty (Rice) Newton, of Shrewsbury. Her father was a farmer and held various town offices in Shrewsbury. Children: 1. Joseph Edson, born December 22, 1848, married, November 16, 1871, Marion Elizabeth Perry, of Shrewsbury, daughter of William Holland and Mary Ann (Mahan) Perry, of Shrewsbury; child, Mabel Genevra, born January 31, 1873. 2. Calvin Edwin, born September 26, 1850, mentioned below.

(IX) Calvin Edwin Warren, son of Joseph How Warren (8), was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, September 26, 1850. At the age of four years he removed to Shrewsbury with his parents. His father died there March 27, 1856, and his mother the following day. Singularly enough his grandfather and grandmother in the Warren line also died within



twelve hours of each other, and his great-grandparents, John and Elizabeth (Wheelock) Rice, died within four hours of each other, the husbands dying first in each case. Calvin E. Warren went to live in Marlborough, after the death of his parents, with Elbridge Wilkins. He lived there one year and attended school there. He returned to Shrewsbury and lived with his grandfather, Calvin Newton, and was educated there in the public schools, working on the farm until he was nineteen years old. Then he went to Marlborough again and learned the trade of carpenter, being in the employ of his uncle, Elbridge Wilkins, for a year. Then he went to Boston and began a mercantile career as clerk in the store of A. M. Aldrich & Company, wholesale produce, Quincy Market, remaining a year. In the spring of 1872 he accepted a position as billing clerk for the firm of Wright, Bliss & Fabyan, Franklin street. The firm was burned out in the great Boston fire in November of that year, and he entered the employ of Burr, Page & Company, produce merchants, 7 Merchants Row, as bookkeeper, continuing until 1880, leaving at that time to enter the employ of the well-known insurance firm of John C. Paige & Co., 20 Kilby street, Boston, and in a few years rose to the position of auditor of agents' accounts for City of London and Metropole Insurance companies. In 1885 he became superintendent of the sub-agency of the National Life Insurance Company for Massachusetts under James T. Phelps, the state agent, remaining in this position until 1893, when he engaged in business on his own account as insurance agent with offices at 40 Water street. He removed later to 79 Milk street to his present offices. Mr. Warren conducts a general fire, life, accident and liability insurance. His principal life insurance company is the Union Central Life Insurance of Cincinnati, Ohio. He resides at 64 Gray street, Arlington, Massachusetts, removing thither from Everett, Massachusetts, in 1900. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Arlington. While at Everett, he was a member of the Congregational church and served on the standing committee. He was treasurer for one year of the Young Men's Christian Association at Everett and was on the finance committee. In politics he is a Republican, and has been delegate to various political conventions; also serving in the common council of the city of Everett in 1898 and on the school house commission of

that municipality. He is a member of Olive Branch Lodge, No. 78, Odd Fellows. of Charlestown; of the Independent Order of Red Men; of the Men's Club of Arlington; of the Boston Underwriters' Association. He is treasurer of the Massachusetts Hide Corporation, also a director. He was formerly a member of the Glendon Club of Everett.

He married, June 17, 1874, Emma Frances Briggs, born November 22, 1849, daughter of Thomas Henry and Elizabeth Lilly (Burke) Briggs, of Boston. Her father was a painter by trade, veteran of the Civil war, having served in the First Massachusetts Cavalry; was taken prisoner at the battle of Galveston and confined in Libby prison. Children: 1. Edwin Clifton, born November 28, 1876, mentioned below. 2. Ednah Abigail, born January 12, 1878, teacher in the Everett grammar school. 3. Evelyn Martha, born December 4, 1885, student in Radcliffe College, Cambridge, class of 1908.

(X) Edwin Clifton Warren, son of Calvin Edwin Warren (9), was born at Somerville, Massachusetts, November 28, 1876, died at Colorado Springs, Colorado, December 25, 1896. When he was three years of age he removed with his parents to Everett, Massachusetts, and was educated there in the public schools, graduating from the grammar schools with great credit and high standing, and from the high school in 1896, also among the leaders of his class. He entered Harvard College in September following, taking such electives as would aid him in his intended business career and in music. His instructors paid high tribute to his ability and faithfulness. He took high rank in the brief time he was in college, being the star of the musical classes. Early in life he displayed musical talent, which had been cultivated under competent teachers from childhood. Between the ages of nine and twelve he was alto soloist in the boys' choir of Emanuel Church, Boston, and was for some years pre-eminent in his position. At the early age of fifteen he was chosen organist of the First Congregational Church at Saugus, Massachusetts. From there he went to the Third Congregational Church at Chelsea as organist, and from there to the Winthrop Street Methodist Church at Boston Highlands. He was next the organist of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Malden, and also its choir-master, being then but seventeen years old and the youngest person in the state having a like responsible position. Here he organized

the choir of ten men and twenty-three boys, demonstrating remarkable executive ability. He held this position two years, while a student in the high school, resigning to become organist and choir director of St. John's Memorial Protestant Episcopal Church of Cambridge, while attending college at Harvard. He died after a short illness at Colorado Springs, whither he was sent in the hope of benefiting his health.

In boyhood he was a general favorite, full of life, yet considerate always of the rights and feelings of others. He was loyal to his mates, and was never heard to utter a harsh or unmanly criticism. He was bright, hopeful in disposition, absolutely truthful and upright. His loyalty to his friends was well repaid, and it is said that he had not a single enemy in the world. He was active in the Young Men's Christian Association and for six months was president. His musical ability was exceptional. He had what is known in musical parlance as the "absolute pitch" and could recognize any note or notes with comparing. His ear was attuned to the harmonies. Besides his natural ability, his knowledge of the theory of music and his command of his instrument, he had the ability to organize and construct, a magnetism that drew all to his support and made his work as director particularly efficient. He was confirmed at the Emanuel Church of which he was a member, and he was a faithful Christian.

The Yerrinton family is of ancient English stock.

The name was spelled Yarranton, Yerrington, Yarrington, Yarran, and was derived from two farms called Great Yarranton or Yarran, (originally Yarhamp-ton) in the parish of Astley, Worcestershire, England. Andrew Yarranton, a distinguished member of the family, a Worcester ironmaster and captain in Cromwell's army during the civil war, was born in Astley in 1616. Bishop Watson said that he ought to have had a statue erected to his memory because of his eminent public services.

The American progenitor settled in Windham county, Connecticut, about 1750 or earlier. At the time of the Revolution we find several of his sons or grandsons in Preston, Ashford, Windham and vicinity. Ezekiel and Ephraim Yerrington were in the Revolution as early as May, 1775, in the same company which was composed of men from Pres-

ton and vicinity. Ephraim was a farmer in Preston in 1776.

Daniel Yerrinton of Preston, was one of the prisoners returned in exchange in 1777 by the British; was a pensioner in 1818, then living in New York; married at Preston, Connecticut (by Rev. Samuel Mott) Susannah Tracy, December 7, 1780. Abraham and David Yerrington were in Captain Percival's (Eighth) company in 1775 and 1776, men from Norwich and Preston. Jesse Yerrington was in Captain Gallup's company, Colonel Parsons' regiment, in 1776; a resident of Groton, Connecticut. Reuben Yerrington was a soldier from Norwich in 1781, and William Yerrington, of Windham, was in Captain William Moulton's company in 1781. Joseph Yerrington, a brother of those mentioned, was born in 1742; married, 1770, Lucy Lefingwell; second, Anna, daughter of Ezra Witter, of Preston, widow of Jonathan Park; their daughter Polly married William Grant, and was an ancestor of General U. S. Grant.

(1) James Yerrinton, of this family, born in Ashford, Connecticut, December 31, 1772, died in Providence, Rhode Island, February 24, 1843. He was a millwright and carpenter by trade, and built the spire of the First Baptist Church in Providence, where he settled and followed his trade. He married August 25, 1796, Catharine Brown, born April 11, 1768, died August 28, 1831, daughter of Captain Jeremiah and Mary (Cushing) Brown.

Captain Jeremiah Brown, son of Deputy Governor Elisha Brown, born December 28, 1746, married April 21, 1765, Mary, daughter of Elijah and Hannah (Barker) Cushing, born at Hanover, now Scituate, Massachusetts, December 27, 1737. She was the eldest daughter of his stepmother Hannah, second wife of Elisha Brown. Jeremiah married second, in Boston, October, 1791, Susanna, widow of Thomas Bowen, of Seekonk, and daughter of John Welch of Boston. She was born April 29, 1756, and died December 16, 1821; her father was a carver by trade in Boston. Jeremiah Brown lived on Smith street, Providence, on land bequeathed to him by his mother, Martha (Smith) Brown, a two-story building with a row of Lombardy poplars in front. Governor Elisha Brown, father of Captain Jeremiah, born May 25, 1717, was a man of great ability and enterprise, and possessed at one time a large property, but was afterwards unfortunate in business and lost the greater part of his fortune; was prominent in public affairs, some years member of



the general assembly. During the Ward-Hopkins controversy he supported Governor Ward, and served as deputy governor of the colony of Rhode Island, 1765 to 1767. The homestead of Elisha Brown was on North Main street, Providence, north of Olney street, in an orchard with its gable end to the street, and the door to the south; and upon this site was built in 1859 the Church of the Redeemer, the old house being moved a little to the northeast and a basement added. The old house is now approached through Riley street. The stone bearing the inscription, "E. B.," which formerly formed part of the wall in front of the house, has been placed in the underpinning of the church near the robing room. Elisha, later in life, removed to Wenscutt, North Providence, some distance to the west of the locality now bearing that name, and his house there has been torn down. He died April 20, 1802. Late in life he joined the Friends. He married Martha Smith, daughter of John and Deborah (Angell) Smith. Her father, John Smith, the fuller, died May 24, 1719, shortly after her birth. She was a granddaughter of James and Abigail (Dexter) Angell, and great-granddaughter of the first Thomas Angell and Gregory Dexter. In consequence of the failure of male heirs in the direct line, the grist mill and adjoining territory reverted to Martha (Smith) Brown, and was recovered by her as heir-at-law to Charles Smith (son of her uncle Philip Smith, miller) in 1754. This sub-division of the home seat of John Smith, miller, comprised the land now known as Smith's Hill, between Smith street on the South and Orms street on the north, and extended to the Moshassuck river. It was called Charlestown, and after the building of the first Mill street bridge in 1733 was the most populous part of the town of Providence. Portions of this land are still owned by descendants of the Smith family. Martha (Smith) Brown died September 1, 1760, and Elisha married second, February 22, 1761, Hannah Cushing, widow of Elijah Cushing and daughter of James Barker.

James Brown (3), father of Governor Elisha (4), born in 1666, died October 28, 1732; married December 17, 1691, Mary Harris, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Tew) Harris, granddaughter of William and Susannah Harris, and also of Richard and Mary (Clarke) Tew. She was born December 17, 1671, and died August 18, 1736. From 1705 to 1725 James Brown was almost continuous-

ly member of the town council, 1714-18 town treasurer; was elder and pastor of the First Baptist Church, associated with Elder Pardon Tillinghast and later with Ebenezer Jenckes, succeeding the latter in the ministry in 1726 and remaining pastor until his death in 1732. Jonathan Edwards wrote of him: "He was an example of piety and meekness worthy of admiration."

John Brown (2), father of James Brown (3), born 1630, died about 1706; married Mary Holmes, daughter of Rev. Obadiah and Catharine Holmes, of Newport, Rhode Island. He resided in the North End of Providence, near the junction of North Main and Randall streets. He was often on jury duty; commissioner on union of towns 1654; freeman 1665; surveyor of lands; surveyor of highways 1659; moderator, member of town council, deputy in the legislature, assistant. He was elder of the Baptist church. Nearly a hundred years after he sold the homestead in 1672, his great-grandsons, John and Moses Brown, bought part of the land and presented it to Brown University. In 1701 he and Pardon Tillinghast, elders, ordained James Clarke as pastor of the Second Baptist church in Newport.

Chad Brown (1), father of John Brown (2), was born in England and came to this country in the ship "Martin," which arrived at Boston in July, 1638. He soon afterward removed to Providence, where he became a leader and prominent citizen. With twelve others he signed the Providence Compact. He was appointed surveyor to compile a list of the home lots of the first settlers on the Town street and of the meadows allotted to them. His own home lot was on Town street, now South Main and Market Square, with the southern boundary to the southward of College and South Main streets, about one hundred and twenty feet wide and extended easterly to the Highway, now Hope street. The college grounds of Brown University comprise a large part of his lot. He served on various important committees to settle the line between Providence and Pawtuxet, to prepare the first written form of government, to negotiate peace with Warwick settlers and Massachusetts Bay. In 1642 he was ordained as the first settled pastor of the Baptist church; Chad and Elizabeth Brown were buried in an orchard on his home lot, College street, corner of Benefit, where the county court house now stands, and their remains were re-

moved in 1792 to the Nicholas Brown lot in the North Burial Ground.

The children of James and Catharine (Brown) Yerrinton, born in Providence: 1. James Brown, born December 4, 1800; mentioned below. 2. Barker Taylor, born April 20, 1803; married Ann Maria Daggett, of Providence, daughter of Captain Preston and Nancy (Read) Daggett; for many years he was engraver and bookkeeper with Church & Metcalf, manufacturing jewelers. 3. Catharine, born March 22, 1806; died June 24, 1828; married Eliakim Briggs and left an only child, Julia A., born November 12, 1827, married William H. Randall (their only child, William H. Randall, Jr., born April 2, 1856, married, August 28, 1882, Betsey A. Whitman, and second, August 27, 1884, Margaret E. Cahoon). 4. Sarah, born December 25, 1807; died August 20, 1843; married William Webster, son of Ebenezer, and left an only child, Ebenezer Webster, removed to California.

(II) James Brown Yerrinton, son of James Yerrinton (1), was born in Providence, Rhode Island, December 4, 1800, died October 17, 1866. He received a good education in the public schools of his native town. He was apprenticed to Hugh H. Brown, of Providence, to learn the printer's trade, and among his fellow-apprentices there was James D. Knowles. About the time he came of age he removed to Boston, where he followed his trade. With William Goodell he established the newspaper known as the *Philanthropist and Investigator*, devoted to general reforms, and published both at Boston and Providence. About 1840 he removed with his family to Amherst, Massachusetts, and became the editor of the *Amherst Gazette*, but after a few years returned to Boston. He was foreman of the composing room of the *Daily Advocate* during its existence in Boston. He was associated with William Lloyd Garrison from 1845 in the printing of *The Liberator* until it ceased publication December 29, 1865. Although he was a printer, he wrote many articles for the paper and was intensely interested in its mission. He was a friend of Wendell Phillips and other leaders in the anti-slavery cause. He died in Chelsea, in 1866. His residence was in Cedar street, at the West End. He was a Unitarian in religion, and was active in the anti-Masonic crusade. He was strong both mentally and physically; genial, kindly and beloved especially by the children whom he knew.

He married first, January 17, 1825, Phebe, daughter of Samuel Boyd; married second, Mrs. Olive (Forbes) Metcalf. Children: 1. James Manning Winchell, born October 24, 1825; mentioned below. 2. Caroline Elizabeth, born April 20, 1832; married, March 24, 1850, Daniel S. Remington, of Providence, Rhode Island; children: i. Samuel Remington, born 1851, died April 26, 1877; ii. James Winchell Remington, born September 15, 1852; iii. George Walter, born April 6, 1855; married September 21, 1876, Annie Chapman and had three children—Annie; Wallis, deceased; and ———; he died August 19, 1886; iv. Carrie Belle Remington, born July 30, 1858, married, January 4, 1883, John A. Howard, and had one child, Louise; v. Olivia Stanhope Remington, born June 29, 1871. 3. Anna, born 1833; died August 30, 1873; married, December, 1854, David White; who died April 21, 1873; children: i. Carrie Della White, born June 6, 1856, married, June, 1882, Alfred Sidwell, of East Boston, resides 7 Hudson street, Somerville; ii. Anna Belle, born December, 1857, died November, 1865; resides at Hadley, Massachusetts. 4. Phila, born November 23, 1837, died in Salem, May 1, 1870; married, July 9, 1857, Albert F. Arnold, of Providence; children: i. Adela J., married, June 10, 1880, Edward G. Pratt; children: i. Adela J. Pratt, born at Newport, December 30, 1882; ii. Mary Elizabeth Arnold, born August 23, 1859, married, June 20, 1883, Elisha P. Reeves; iii. Anna Frances Arnold, born July 21, 1864, died 1866. 5. Frank M., born June 2, 1839; married Ellen M. Waterman, in Fairlee, Vermont, who died November 10, 1875; children: i. Ellen, born 1868; ii. Frank M., born January 14, died January 30, 1870; iii. Alice W., born August 1, 1872, died December 17, 1873; they reside at 42 Dana street, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

(III) James Manning Winchell Yerrinton, son of James Brown Yerrinton (2), was born in Boston, October 24, 1825, and died November 1, 1893. He received his education in the public and high schools of Boston, working during his spare hours in his father's printing office. At the age of seventeen he began to work regularly at the printer's trade, and followed it until 1860, when he became assistant editor of William Lloyd Garrison on *The Liberator*, the famous old anti-slavery paper. He was for a time in business for himself editing with Charles Slack a newspaper called *Excelsior*. After leaving the employ of William Lloyd Garrison he was for a time in

the employ of George T. Garrison, a son. He became one of the most expert short-hand reporters in the country during his newspaper career, and finally was appointed stenographer of the superior court for Suffolk county, a position he filled with conspicuous ability until his death. He was a Unitarian in religion, a strong anti-slavery man, anti-Masonic in his beliefs also; supporting the temperance reform; and in later life a Republican. He was of large stature, of cheerful, happy disposition, devoted to his home.

He married, May 21, 1850, Susan Elizabeth, born March 10, 1826, daughter of Benjamin and Sophia (Wyman) Mayhew, of Hallowell, Maine. She was of the ninth generation from Thomas Mayhew, of Southampton, England, born 1592, died 1682, who in 1641 had a patent from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, agent of the Earl of Sterling, for Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket and the Elizabeth Islands. Lineage: Benjamin (8); Francis (7); Ephraim (6); Benjamin (5), (4); John (3); Thomas (2), (1). Benjamin Mayhew was a miller by trade. Children of James M. W. and Susan E. Yerrinton: 1. Eleanor Elizabeth, born March 2, 1851, married, October 31, 1881, James Lewis Duncan, of Boston; child, Eleanor Duncan, born November 24, 1882. 2. Annie Isabella, born April 26, 1853, died unmarried, February 21, 1905. 3. James Frederick, born October 27, 1854, died April 20, 1858. 4. Wendell Phillips, born February 7, 1857; mentioned below. 5. Arthur Brown, born October 21, 1863; died September 18, 1864. 6. Carrie Mayhew, born October 3, 1866; married September 9, 1890, Charles Augustus Dennett, of Portland, Maine.

(IV) Wendell Phillips Yerrinton, son of James Manning Winchell Yerrinton (3), was born at Chelsea, Massachusetts, February 7, 1857. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Chelsea high school in 1876, then studying stenography under his father, who was an expert. He preferred a commercial career, however, and entered the office of Jordan & Marsh's wholesale dry goods store, as office boy, and became salesman. He next entered the employ of Rodliff & Eaton, dealers in wool at 102 Federal street, and was bookkeeper and salesman there from 1878 to 1891. About the time that Mr. Rodliff retired Mr. Yerrinton was admitted to partnership, and the firm name became W. D. Eaton & Co., with its store at No. 6 Leather Square, where the business was located in

1886. When Mr. Eaton died in 1896, Mr. Yerrinton bought his interests. In 1904 the business was moved to quarters at 114 Federal street, and in June, 1906, to the present location, 139 Federal street. He has eight thousand square feet of floor space, deals entirely in domestic wool, and has customers from the Mississippi river to St. John, New Brunswick, and from Canada to the Mason and Dixon line. Mr. Yerrinton resides at 59 Jason street, Arlington, in the beautiful house erected in 1896. He is a member of the Universalist church, and is a trustee in the Arlington society, and was formerly superintendent of the Sunday school in Chelsea, Massachusetts. He belongs to the Universalist Men's Club. In politics he is a Republican. He was made a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons of Arlington in December, 1902; of Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, February 17, 1903, and holds office in both those bodies. He is a member of the Arlington Boat Club. He is a trustee of the Poor Richard Association, an investment concern of Boston.

He married first, September 6, 1883, Sarah Marshall, born June 4, 1862, and died July 19, 1887, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Luma) Marshall, of Chelsea, Massachusetts. Her father was a weaver by trade. Child: 1. Katherine Ivanetta, born May 2, 1885. He married second, October 28, 1891, Margaret Ella Johnston, of Louisville, Kentucky, born December 16, 1862, and died April 20, 1897, daughter of John and Mary (Dixon) Johnston, of Louisville. Her father was a wholesale grocer. Children: 2. Elizabeth, born June 24, 1893. 3. Bertha (twin), born April 18, 1897. 4. Margaret (twin), born April 18, 1897.

CHENERY This surname is spelled  
Chinery, Chenery, Genery,  
Ginery, Ginere, Genere and

in various other ways. The family coat-of-arms is: Azure, a chevron, ermine between three lions rampant; or, armed and langued, gules, on a canton, vert, a harp of the third, stringed, argent. Crest: An eagle rising from the top of a globe all proper, collared, or. Motto: "Nec temere, nec timide"—neither rashly nor with timidity.

(1) Lambert Chenery, the immigrant, was born in England in 1593, and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, January 30, 1574-75. He settled first in Watertown with the early pion-

eers of that town, after a short stay at Salem, where he owned land. His wife and two sons, John and Isaac, came from England with him. In 1635 or 1636 he removed to Dedham among the first settlers of that pious old town, and he signed the famous Dedham covenant. He did not dispose of all his Watertown interests, however, for he was called of Watertown August 18, 1668, when he rented to his son John the north part of the Ayers farm that he had hired February 8, 1667-68, for a term of eight years. His wife was admitted to full communion in the Dedham church December 4, 1640, and he was admitted June 9, 1644. He deposed June 17, 1673, that he was eighty years old. He was a prominent citizen of Dedham, and mentioned constantly in the town records for many years, serving in various places of trust and honor. He married second, May 14, 1658, Tamazin Hews, who died at Watertown, January 2, 1669-70. Chenery died January 30, 1673-74. His will was dated February 17, 1673, and was proved February 4, 1674, bequeathing to sons John and Isaac, daughter Mary; son-in-law Richard Ellis, daughter-in-law Ruth Ellis, widow; and to the church of Dedham. The inventory of his personal estate amounted to about a hundred pounds, dated April 12, 1674. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, settled in Medfield; married, November 16, 1654, Elizabeth Gamlyn. 3. Mary, born December 24, 1659. The two sons were by the first wife.

(II) John Chenery, son of Lambert Chenery (1), was born in England, about 1630, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, September 5, 1675. About 1654 he bought a tract of land in New London, Connecticut, the homestead of Captain Daniel Dennison, who had moved to Mystic. In 1657 his agent, Rev. Richard Blyman, sold this estate to William Chapman. If Chenery lived in New London at all it was a very short time. He was a soldier in the Watertown company in King Philip's war; was wounded at the battle at Northfield, Massachusetts, by the Indians, and died from the effects of his wound the following day. The inventory of his estate April 1, 1776, shows that he owned a house, forty-eight acres of land in the homestead, ten acres of pasture, formerly owned by Daniel Hudson, and five acres formerly owned by George Adams, a legacy left by his father, a right to land in New London.

He married at Watertown, March 12, 1655-56, Sarah Boylston, widow of Dr. Thomas

Boylston, the first physician at Muddy River (Brookline), Massachusetts, and grandmother of Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, a famous physician of his day. Sarah died September 14, 1704. The only child of John and Sarah Chenery: 1. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Chenery, Jr., son of John Chenery (2), was born in Watertown, December 17, 1657, and died there December 19, 1723. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. He married June 4, 1684 (or 1685), Elizabeth Stratton, born July 2, 1664, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Franie) Stratton. The mother died May 7, 1708, and he died April 7, 1691. Samuel Stratton, Sr., his father, was the pioneer at Watertown. Children of John and Elizabeth Chenery: 1. Sarah, died young. 2. Sarah, born and died August, 1688. 3. Elizabeth, born January 27, 1691-92; married, December 14, 1727, John Fiske. 4. John, born November 16, 1692, died young. 5. John, born July 21, 1695; died September 18, 1723, aged eighteen. 6. Ebenezer, born November 10, 1697; mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born February 28, 1700-01; married, June 24, 1725, David Ransford, of Canterbury, Connecticut.

(IV) Ebenezer Chenery, son of John Chenery (3), was born in Watertown, November 10, 1697, and died there July 28, 1723, aged twenty-eight. He was in Major Samuel Moody's company from April to November, 1722, with other Watertown men, and served against Canada. Doubtless his death the following summer might be traced to this military service. His estate was insolvent. He married first Hannah Cutter, born July 22, 1690, daughter of Ephraim and Deborah (Stone) Cutter, granddaughter of Richard Cutter. He married second, Ruth ———, who owned the covenant July 18, 1720. Child of the first wife, born in Watertown: 1. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1722. Children of the second wife: 2. Mary, baptized June 18, 1725. 3. Abigail, baptized May 19, 1728; married September 19, 1747, Edward Richardson. 4. John, born November 1, 1730; died May 6, 1732. 5. Ebenezer, born June 14, 1734. 6. Ruth, born September 14, 1736; married, November 1, 1753, Thomas Burdett. 7. John, born October 4, 1739; mentioned below. 8. William, born July 24, 1742; settled in Cambridge; married Sybil Cox; children: i. William, born October 27, 1765, settled in Jay, Maine; ii. Anna, born January 22, 1767; married, 1794, John Aspinwall, of Brookline; iii. Elisha, born 1770, baptized December 30, 1770; iv. Sybil, born October 13,

1774; v. Samuel, born May 10, 1778; vi. Ruth, born May 8, 1780.

(V) John Chenery, son of Ebenezer Chenery (4), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, October 4, 1739. He was a farmer. He served in the Revolution in Captain Samuel Barnard's company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He married in 1751 (intention published at Malden, Massachusetts, November 15, 1751), Phebe Sargent, of Malden. Children: 1. John, born March 5, 1761; died young. 2. Joseph, born March 20, 1763. 3. Ebenezer, born January 23, 1765; mentioned below. 4. Moses, born November 23, 1771; married, June 23, 1796, ———; children: i. Moses, born October 3, 1797; ii. John, born October 18, 1798; married second, Lucilia Pomroy, and had seven children. 5. Solomon, born February 2, 1774; married ——— Pond, and had five children; settled in Falmouth, Maine (now Portland). 6. John, born March 18, 1777; settled in Falmouth, Maine; had five children. 7. David, born February 7, 1780; settled in Maine. 8. Joseph, settled in Maine; had five children. 9. Phebe, born January 24, 1784; married Phinehas Sander-son, of Watertown, and had five children.

(VI) Ebenezer Chenery, son of John Chenery (5), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 23, 1765, and died at Belmont (then Watertown), August 23, 1847. He was brought up on his father's farm, and from boyhood was studious. All his spare time was spent in reading and he was very fond of history. He spent all his life on the farm, and with the aid of three of his sons who lived at home made the place yield a handsome income. They adopted all the latest ideas in agriculture and were progressive farmers in every sense of the word. They made a specialty of fruit. He was a patriot, deeply interested in the elections. He voted for Andrew Jackson, but soon afterward became a Whig. He never held public office. When the Revolution broke out he was a boy of ten, too young to go; but later, during Shay's Rebellion, he received a lieutenant's commission from the governor. In religion he was a Unitarian.

He married, October 23, 1803, Sally Hastings, of Waltham, born June 13, 1775, and died May 21, 1866, daughter of Josiah and Lydia (Ball) Hastings; she was a lineal descendant of Lord Hastings of England, her father was a farmer and shoemaker of Waltham. Children: 1. Isaac Hastings, born

September 12, 1804; mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, Jr., born January 14, 1806; died July 3, 1813. 3. Sarah, born May 22, 1808; died June 12, 1826. 4. David, born August 16, 1810; died August 10, 1886; married, October 1, 1835, Caroline Homer, of Boston, Massachusetts; children: i. George Homer, born August 23, 1836, died March 24, 1901; married, April 27, 1887, Harriet Matilda Farmer; ii. David, born July 3, 1838; married, July 18, 1863, Flora Pierce, of Waltham, and had: Mabel Young, born October 30, 1864, died October 5, 1866; Gertrude Adele, born September 25, 1867 (married, November 6, 1889, Charles William Benjamin and had Harold Chenery Benjamin, born June 30, 1891), Nella Carrie, born November 30, 1869, Florence, born December 24, 1875, (married Edwin Emery Farnham, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and had Caroline Farnham and Edwin Farnham), Franklin Winthrop, born March 16, 1875, Howard, born November 15, 1876, died young; iii. Caroline Maria, born October 25, 1840; iv. Franklin Winthrop, born January 21, 1843, died May 2, 1872; v. Henry Augustus, born July 20, 1849, died July 19, 1883; vi. Emma Victorine, born May 9, 1852. 5. Lydia Ball, born August 16, 1812, died September 1, 1891; married, June 3, 1834, John Pond Farmer, of Boston; children: i. Eben Chenery Farmer, born February 14, 1836, died February 28, 1853; ii. John Pond Farmer, Jr., born September 9, 1838, died May 19, 1841; iii. John Pond Farmer, born March 11, 1842, married, July 31, 1873, Mary Crosby Crowell, and had Edith Crowell Farmer, born February 10, 1875 (married February 14, 1907, Herman Andrew Harding), and John Pond Farmer, Jr., born March 13, 1882; iv. Sarah Lydia Farmer, born August 10, 1844, died September 1, 1845. 6. John, born June 29, 1815; died July 5, 1836; he was a student at Harvard. 7. Susannah, born March 8, 1818; married, February 11, 1851, Davis Crosman, of Sennet, New York; children: i. Annett Lydia Crosman, born August 30, 1853, married first, November 26, 1872, Chauncey Osborne Abbott, married second, April 29, 1875, Charles Karson Hall, and had Florence Crosman Abbott, born October 10, 1873 (married October 14, 1896, Burt Leonard Rich, and had Chauncey Abbott Rich, born May 25, 1898, Mildred Annette Rich, born January 8, 1900, Warren Adelbert Rich, born September 6, 1903), Mary Osborne Abbott, born March 20, 1879, (married October 17, 1900, Lawrence Richard Boden,





CAROLINE (HOMER) CHENERY



DAVID CHENERY

and had Susanna Ashton Boden, born July 6, 1903); ii. William Chenery Crosman, born June 8, 1858, married, October 13, 1880, Fannie Maud Sherwood, of Auburn, New York, and had Mabel Sherwood Crosman, born March 22, 1887, and William Ballou Crosman, born August 11, 1891. 8. Mary, born May 12, 1820; died February 2, 1832.

(VII) Isaac Hastings Chenery, son of Ebenezer Chenery (6), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, September 12, 1804, and died there October 24, 1873. He was educated in the public schools, and early became identified with his father in the business of market gardening, going to Boston market every day for years. At the death of his father the homestead came to him and his brother David, and the farm was carried on as a fruit farm, principally peaches, cherries and plums. About two years before his death he gave up active work. He was much loved especially among the poor, for his kindness and benevolence. He had a pleasant disposition, and was popular on account of his many sterling qualities. He was large of stature. In religion he was a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican, and although he was asked many times to enter active politics, he would never accept public office. He was a member of the fire department, and served in the militia in Watertown.

He married, October 23, 1839, Mary Ann Homer, born May 29, 1819, died April 1, 1906, daughter of William and Mary (Lakin) Homer, of Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born December 3, 1840; mentioned below. 2. Mary Louisa, born January 8, 1842; died July 23, 1842. 3. Mary Louisa, born June 8, 1843; died April 10, 1871. 4. Maria Frances, born February 19, 1845; married, November 17, 1870, Daniel Augustus Hart, of Townsend, Massachusetts; children: i. Grace Louise Hart, born November 6, 1871, married, February 8, 1898, Henry Thomas Baker, of Auburn, New York, and had Marion Lindsay Baker, born November 11, 1898; ii. Mabel Chenery Hart, born August 25, 1876, married June 1, 1898, Oliver Max Dennett, and had Kenneth Dennett, born November 22, 1898, Helen Dennett, born May 26, 1900, Dorothy Dennett, born November 2, 1901, Donald Hart Dennett, born December 22, 1903, and Frances Dennett, born February 10, 1905. 5. Harriet Lydia, born May 31, 1847; married, June 6, 1872, Horace Edwin Stone, of Belmont, Massachusetts. 6. George Whiting (twin), born September 23, 1849;

mentioned below. 7. Sarah Elizabeth (twin), born September 23, 1849; died January 27, 1850. 8. Susan Annette, born February 5, 1857; died February 7, 1857.

(VIII) George Whiting Chenery, son of Isaac Hastings Chenery (7), was born in Watertown (Belmont), September 23, 1849.

(VIII) Charles Edward Chenery, son of Isaac H. Chenery (7), was born in Watertown (Belmont), Massachusetts, December 3, 1840.

These two brothers were educated in the common schools in their native town, George W. going to the high school and Charles E. taking a course in the high school at Watertown. The brothers have been closely identified with one another all their lives. They assisted their father on the farm when they were boys, and later took the care of the business from him. Charles E. took charge of the marketing in Boston, and George W. superintended the garden work. At the death of their father they inherited the estate, and continued the business under the firm name of Chenery Brothers. They grow all kinds of fruit, among them cherries, apples, quincés, and strawberries. Besides the early market produce they have made a great success growing squash. Two greenhouses, 150 by 22 feet are used for the cultivation of lettuce, parsley, and dandelions. The original farm was twenty-two acres, and was the first Chenery homestead; the farm consists now of about sixteen acres, and they also own land in Waltham, Massachusetts. They owned land formerly in Cambridge, which that city took for a park. The brothers are highly respected, and enjoy the confidence and esteem of their townsmen. They attend the Unitarian church at Belmont, and are Republican in politics. They are both members of the Unity Club of Belmont. Charles E. has served as engineer of the fire department, and is a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. He is unmarried. George W. married, September 26, 1900, Carrie Ashley Shaw, born October 30, 1854, daughter of Job Lawton and Phebe (Ashley) Shaw, of New Bedford, Massachusetts. Her father was a grocer, and served in the New Bedford city council. They have no children.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VII) David Chenery, CHENERY fourth child of Ebenezer Chenery (6), was born at Watertown, now Belmont, Massachusetts, August 16, 1810, died August 10, 1886. He



attended the district school house, which was a mile from the homestead, with his brothers and sisters; the school house was an ancient structure, with the desks for the older pupils arranged continuously around the wall, causing the scholars to sit with their backs to the teacher and the remainder of the school, while the inside tier of seats were facing each other on opposite sides in battered condition, showing the unmistakable marks of jack-knives of the boys. It was during the winter months that David attended this school and went to the evening singing school, and he later sang in the choir of the Unitarian church. When he completed his studies his father, having two older sons to assist him on the farm, wished David to learn a trade, and he was apprenticed to a wheelwright in Cambridgeport, where he remained for a short period of time, but disliking the business and growing homesick, he obtained his father's permission to return home. After David and his brothers attained the age of twenty-one, they were given one hundred and fifty dollars a year and board. Isaac, the eldest brother, attended to the marketing of the farm produce among the wealthy people of Cambridge and the college boarding houses; Eben died; Lydia, the sister, was married in 1834, and John, the youngest son, when eighteen, was employed in a grocery store in Cambridge; its proximity to Harvard College and being brought in daily contact with the students inspired him with an intense desire to fit himself to enter there. With his father's permission he left the grocery business and entered a private school at Watertown village taught by Theodore Parker, later of Harvard Divinity School. After teaching school at Concord, Massachusetts, and later taking a course in South Reading Academy, he entered Harvard at the age of twenty, but during the second quarter he died, July 5, 1836.

In 1834 the profits of the farm were shared with David and his brother Isaac. In 1835 David, then twenty-five years of age, wishing to be married, his mother willingly gave him the privilege of occupying one-half of the homestead, and October 1, 1835, he was married to Caroline Homer, of Boston, born February 28, 1811, died March 14, 1855, daughter of David and Sukey (Glover) Homer. Here in the old homestead David and his wife lived until the birth of their second child, David. He then purchased a lot on Common street, containing ten acres, where he erected the buildings which constituted his home and

fireside during the remainder of his days, and where his daughters, Caroline and Emma, now reside. This land was contiguous to the land belonging to his father, and at the death of his father became a part of his share in the estate. David Chenery was a very industrious man, a practical farmer, progressive in his methods. Like his father he had no desire to hold any public office in the gift of his townspeople, yet he kept in touch by constant reading with the affairs of the nation and the world at large, and felt like many of his neighbors that to attend to the affairs of his own farm and family was the first and highest duty of a citizen. The division of his native township of Watertown leaving him in the new town of Belmont, changed somewhat his affiliations with the town officials and his church, but did not change his principles, which remained the same as he had been taught in his youth. At his decease his property became the property of his son George, who had always remained with him.

David and Caroline (Homer) Chenery were the parents of eight children, two of whom died in infancy, and the remainder grew to maturity. Mrs. Chenery died March 14, 1855, when Caroline, the eldest daughter, was about fifteen years of age, and consequently from that time, with the aid of a housekeeper, she became the caretaker of the family. George, aforementioned, erected a fine house and stable near his father's house; he was a member of the Unitarian church and of the Masonic order; his life was comparatively short and his wife did not long survive him.

(VIII) David Chenery, Jr., second son of David Chenery (7), was born on the old homestead in Watertown, now Belmont, Massachusetts, July 3, 1838. He attended the common schools of his native town, and worked on his father's farm. When a young man he went with his uncle, Charles Homer, who was a supervisor for a Boston firm on a merchant vessel bound for Gibraltar. On his return he stopped at New Orleans and made his way up the Mississippi river to Illinois, where he was engaged for a season at farming, but returned home previous to the civil war. He enlisted in Company A, Thirteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and until called into active duty was stationed at Fort Independence, Boston harbor. He served three years and participated in many battles; while at Bull Run, serving as standard bearer for his company; and was wounded in the thigh at the battle of Antie-

tam, and fell trailing the colors in the dust. While his comrades were bearing him from the field to a place of safety he was again shot near the first wound. During the conflict he lay bleeding until the surgeons came to his aid. They would have probed to remove the bullets, but he protested saying he would prefer to have them remain than be butchered like many of his comrades had been. He often feels a serious effect from them for they still lie embedded in his person.

On his return from the war he married, in 1863, and removed to Illinois, where he purchased a farm and remained some years, but later returned to his native town in Massachusetts. For several years he was employed as superintendent of highways, occupying the house erected for the homeless. When the Grant estate, which joined his father's farm was offered for sale, his father purchased it, and after repairing the buildings gave it to his son, David, Jr., which is still his home. He is a prosperous market gardener, and his son Franklin W. is associated with him as salesman of the farm products. Mr. Chenery is a Unitarian in religion, a Republican in politics, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, of Francis Gould Post, No. 36, Arlington.

Mr. Chenery married, July 18, 1863, Flora C. Pierce, of Watertown, born November 17, 1845, daughter of Jonathan and Saphronia (Underwood) Pierce. Children: 1. Mabel Young, born October 30, 1864, died October 5, 1866. 2. Gertrude Adele, born September 25, 1867; married, November 6, 1889, Charles William Benjamin, of Watertown, Massachusetts, child, Harold Chenery, born June 30, 1891. 3. Nella Carrie, born November 30, 1869. 4. Florence, born December 24, 1873; married April 23, 1903, Edwin Emery Farnham, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; children: Caroline, born March 15, 1904; Edwin, born November 20, 1905. 5. Franklin Winthrop, born March 16, 1875. 6. Howard, born November 15, 1876, died in infancy.

(VIII) Franklin Winthrop Chenery, son of David Chenery (7), was born January 21, 1843, on the old homestead in Watertown, now Belmont, Massachusetts. He was reared on his father's farm, and educated in the common schools of Watertown. He enlisted in Company G, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, during the civil war, and after his return was for a time employed by his cousin, John P. Farmer, in a market on Howard Square, Cambridge. He died unmarried, May 2, 1872.

III—19.

(VIII) Henry Chenery, youngest son of David Chenery (7), was born on the old homestead at Watertown, now Belmont, Massachusetts, July 20, 1849. After leaving school he went to Florida to settle, but remained only a short time, removing to Oregon, near Portland, where he purchased a farm and conducted it, together with duties as janitor of a school during the winter months. Owing to ill health he returned to his father's home, where he died July 19, 1883.

John Lathrop, the American LATHROP immigrant and progenitor of the Lathrop family in New England, was pastor of the First Independent Church in London, England, and came from Egerton, Kent, England, in 1634, and was the first minister of the church established at Scituate, Plymouth Colony, July 1, 1633, and on the founding of the town of Barnstable on the Cape, March 5, 1638, became minister of the church at that place and where he died in 1653.

His descendant in the fifth generation was the Rev. John Lathrop, who was graduated at the College of New Jersey, Master of Arts 1766, Harvard, Bachelor of Arts, 1763, (*ad eum.*) 1768, S. T. D. Edinburg 1785; was minister of the Second Church, Boston, Massachusetts, 1768-1816, and a fellow of Harvard College 1778-1816. His son, John Lathrop, was graduated at Harvard, Bachelor of Arts 1789, Master of Arts 1792, and died 1820. Dr. George Alfred Lathrop and his sons Francis Lathrop, the artist, and George Parsons Lathrop, the author; the Rev. John T. Lathrop, son of Job Lathrop (of Harvard 1789) and father of John Lathrop, the distinguished jurist of Boston; the Rev. Joseph Lathrop (1731-1820) of Springfield, Massachusetts, state senator and representative in the United States Congress 1819-27, were of the same progenitors.

Elias Lathrop, father of Rufus Lathrop, was born in Vermont, in 1763, and died in 1831. He married Betsey Bohanan and their eight children were, named in the order of their birth: Chauncey, Walter, Betsey, Alfred, Hiram, Warren, Lodicia and Rufus.

Rufus Lathrop was born at Vershire, Orange county, Vermont, March, 1801, and died there March 18, 1878. He was a shoemaker, and at an early age removed to South Weymouth, Suffolk county, Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade for several

years. He married Ruth Shaw, of South Weymouth, in September, 1832. Ruth Shaw was born June 6, 1800, and died in 1871. Their six children were: 1. Mary Sophia Lathrop, (q. v.). 2. Daniel Webster Lathrop, born 1834. 3. Isaac Newton Lathrop, born 1838, died 1863, while in the army. 4. Martha Ann Lathrop. 5. Hiram Gordon Lathrop, born 1842, died in the service of his country during the civil war in 1862. 5. Lucinda Lathrop, died in childhood. Rufus Lathrop was a man greatly beloved by his neighbors in Vershire, Vermont; given to charitable work to the extent of his means and opportunities; and a faithful citizen of the commonwealth.

Mary Sophia Lathrop, the eldest child of Rufus and Ruth (Shaw) Lathrop, was born in Vershire, Orange county, Vermont, January 6, 1833, and became devoted to the care of a large family of brothers and sisters, and to charitable work. She removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1868, and was attached to the First Baptist Church, subsequently to the Adventists in that city, in charitable and religious work, principally among the needy and unfortunate foreigners attracted to the city by the demand for women and girls to work in the large cotton and woolen mills. Her sister, Martha Ann Lathrop, married Cyrus Hosmer, and was his fourth wife. This marriage proving to be uncongenial, Mrs. Hosmer went to live at the home of her sister Mary Sophia Lathrop.

---

The surname Slade is derived  
**SLADE** from a place-name meaning valley, hollow, den, hanging woody plain, breadth of green land in fields and plantations. It was in use as a surname as early as 1200 and the name of de la Slade occurs in the Hundred Rolls of the thirteenth century. The coat-of-arms of the Slade family of Trevennen in Gorran, county Cornwall, in the time of Queen Elizabeth: Argent three nags' heads erased sable a chief gules. Another form: Gules a fesse ermine between three nags heads coupled and looking to the dexter argent maned sable. Crest—A lion's gamb erased holding three ostrich feathers. The Slade family of Maunsell House, county Somerset, England: Per fesse argent and sable a pale counterchanged and three horses' heads erased two and one of the second a chief ermine thereon two bombs fired proper. Crest—On a mount vert a horse's head erased

sable encircled with a chain in form of an arch or. Motto: *Fidus et Audax*. All three of the foregoing are sufficiently alike to indicate the same origin. The Slade family of Ireland bears arms: Or fretty gules on a chief of the last three trefoils slipped of the first. Crest a lion's head erased gules, pierced with an arrow proper.

(I) William Slade, the immigrant ancestor, was probably born in Ireland, of Protestant stock, not Scotch-Irish, but possibly English originally. He came to New England, however, from the Isle of Great Britain. He settled in Connecticut, it is supposed, as his family is found there, but little is to be learned of him from the records. His son used the Junior as late as 1747, so that there is ground for believing that William, Sr., was living near Windsor, Connecticut, at that time. He married Thankful Hutchinson. Among his children were: 1. William, Jr., settled in Windsor and had children there in 1747 and later. 2. James, settled in Windsor and had children there from 1751 to 1765. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, killed while unloading wood.

(II) John Slade, son of William Slade (I), was born about 1725, died at Alstead, New Hampshire, March 17, 1797, aged seventy-two years. He married, at Windsor, Connecticut, September 12, 1751, Martha Abby Gleason, widow, who died at Alstead, New Hampshire, August 22, 1795, aged sixty-nine years. After the birth of the two older children they removed to Enfield, Connecticut, where the remainder of them were born. In the autumn of 1773 they removed to Alstead, New Hampshire, where he and his four sons cleared a tract of land, and he became a prosperous farmer. He lies buried in the family burying ground on the top of a high hill in Alstead. He was in the French and Indian war in 1759 under General Phineas Lyman in the company of Captain Giles Wolcott, while he was living in Enfield. He was in the Revolution in Captain Jeremiah Stiles's company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's regiment, August 1, 1775, at the siege of Boston. (p. 285 v. XIV. Mass. Soldiers and Sailors). Children: 1. John, born at Windsor, Connecticut, June 10, 1752; settled finally at Brookfield, Vermont. 2. Martha, born in Windsor, drowned when ten years old. 3. Lieutenant William, born November 25, 1756. 4. Samuel, born January 12, 1760, died young. 5. Samuel, born February 2, 1762, mentioned below. 6. Thomas (twin), born August 22, 1764, settled

in Windsor, and had five sons and three daughters. 7. Daniel (twin), born August 22, 1764, died October 3, 1765. 8. Martha, born February 6, 1765, died September 14, 1765.

(III) Samuel Slade, son of John Slade (2), was born at Enfield, Connecticut, February 2, 1762, died at Alstead, New Hampshire, September 28, 1860. At an early age he removed with his parents to Alstead, where he made his home for the remainder of his life. He and his three brothers remained upon the land on which their father settled and became prominent men in the town. They were well-to-do farmers, their residences being about fifty rods apart. They were hard working men of strict and regular habits, using tobacco and spirits in moderation. In politics they never agreed, and were never known to vote alike. Samuel was an ardent Democrat. Their religious views were also entirely different, and yet such was their tolerant and kindly disposition, that while they scarcely ever agreed upon any matter, they were never known to use hard or unkind words, and lived always in peace with each other. Samuel was in the Revolution, in Captain Salter's company of artillery at Fort Washington, November 5, 1775, and in 1776; also in Captain George Turner's company, Major Hackett's regiment in 1776. July 26, 1779, the selectmen of Alstead paid the soldiers of Colonel Mooney's regiment, of which he was one, in colonial money. He was in his usual health until about four weeks before his death, when he fell and broke his hip, from which accident he never recovered. He is buried in the family cemetery near the Slade homestead. He married, November 15, 1785, Hannah Thompson, born September 14, 1768, at Alstead, died November 14, 1841. Children: 1. Enoch, born April 12, 1787, died July 28, 1866; married three times. 2. Patty, born December 15, 1789, died March 12, 1854; married ——— Wood. 3. Jane, born June 18, 1792, died August 23, 1852; married Benjamin Webster. 4. Betsey, born August 8, 1794, died February 4, 1814, unmarried. 5. Samuel, born May 10, 1797, died May 3, 1857; married Eunice Ainger. 6. Harriet, born July 4, 1801, died July 5, 1865; married Eliphalet Webster. 7. Laura, born July 22, 1804, died March 23, 1884; married Ira Rust. 8. Alice, born September 17, 1806, died September 19, 1865; married (first) ——— Rust; (second) Benjamin Webster. 9. Horace Thompson, born August 10, 1809, mentioned below.

(IV) Horace Thompson Slade, son of Samuel Slade (3), was born at Alstead, New Hampshire, August 10, 1809, died August 29, 1894. He was brought up on the farm and at an early age learned the trade of tinsmith, which he followed for a number of years. His shop was near the centre of the town and he did a good business. After about ten years he bought a large farm at Langdon, New Hampshire, situated on Langdon hill. Here he lived about three years, and early in the fifties went west and settled in Detroit, Michigan. He was clerk and bookkeeper for Samuel Webster for ten years, and then removed to Grand Rapids, where he purchased a farm. Five years later he went to Saginaw and again entered the employ of Samuel Webster as manager and bookkeeper in the lumber business. After a number of years he retired from active business, and died at Saginaw, Michigan, where he is buried in the Brady Hill cemetery. He was a man of unimpeachable character, and made friends everywhere. He was a strong temperance man, and in religion was a Universalist, devoted to the church. He was a natural musician and played the organ in church, sang, and was leader of the choir. He also held other church offices. In politics he was a Democrat. When a young man he was a member of the militia at Alstead. He married (first), January 26, 1832, Achsah Wiley, born February 19, 1810, died January 3, 1846 (?), daughter of Robert and Abigail (Campbell) Wiley of Alstead. Her father was a farmer, born December 13, 1767, died January 22, 1826. Her mother was born April 10, 1775, and died May 4, 1844. He married (second) November 9, 1846-47, Arilla T. Holdbrook, of Swanzey, New Hampshire, born September 9, 1816, died November 22, 1881. Children of the first wife: 1. Rosette, born October 18, 1833; married, August 13, 1854, A. Judson Lobdell, of Detroit, Michigan; children: i. Judson Lobdell, married Sarah ———; ii. Mary A., born November 7, 1835, married, December 19, 1860, John Wiley, of Belmont, Massachusetts; children: i. Charles Frederick Wiley, born March 22, 1866, died September 2, 1866; ii. Bertha Achsah Wiley, born December 5, 1869, died July 20, 1900. 3. Achsah, born October 17, 1839, died October 17, 1858. 4. Charles Horace, born October 1, 1842, mentioned below. 5. Edwin R., born December 28, 1844, married, November 16, 1880, Mary Jane Grantham; no issue. Children of the second wife: 6. Norman Holdbrook, born April 17,

1849, married, April 19, 1882, Sarah E. Bradley, born in New Brunswick, resided in Saginaw; they have an adopted son, Leigh Wycoff Slade. 7. Madella L., born December 25, 1850, married, August 10, 1876, Henry R. Frazier; no issue. 8. Lewis Cass, born January 5, 1854, married, June 17, 1885, Joanna Roberts, of Detroit, Michigan, and have an adopted daughter, Grace Roberts, born October 15, 1897, at Saginaw, Michigan. 9. George W., born February 5, 1856, married, March 26, 1884, Margaret J. Menzie, of Port Sarnia, Ontario, born January 6, 1860, and had George Adelbert, born July 6, 1888.

(V) Charles Horace Slade, son of Horace Thompson Slade (4), was born at Alstead, New Hampshire, October 1, 1842. He received his education in his native town, and at the age of nineteen, in 1861, removed to Belmont, Massachusetts, and found employment at market gardening on the farm of Newell Brown. He remained here twelve years, the latter part of the time taking entire charge of the farm. He then leased the farm, twenty-three acres, together with the Stone farm of seventy-five acres, which he conducted for eight or ten years. In 1874 he purchased his present farm of twenty-one acres from the Leonard Stone heirs and has since been engaged in market gardening, cultivating in addition to his own farm an eight acre lot nearby. His greenhouses have a cultivating space of 25,000 square feet, mostly used for cucumbers and lettuce. His lettuce is his especial pride and commands a high price. Mr. Slade now operates about fifty acres in the best section of Belmont, of which thirty-one acres is under cultivation. For years he did his own marketing, but now it is in the hands of his son Walter. His produce goes to Boston and New York. He lives at 363 Common street, Belmont. He is a member of the Orthodox Congregational church and has served on its standing committee. In politics he is a Republican and has served as selectman of Belmont for five years, and on the school committee for the same length of time. He is a member of the Belmont Lodge of Free Masons; Trapelo Lodge, No. 238, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Waverly, Massachusetts; Waverly Council, No. 113, Royal Arcanum. He belongs to the Boston Market Gardener's Association, and is a director of the Waverly Co-operative Bank.

He married, September 26, 1867, Susan Frances Holden, born August 6, 1845, daughter of John and Jane (Bright) Holden, of

Watertown, Massachusetts. Her father was a dairy merchant and later a collector for the J. P. Squires Company. Children: 1. Charles Frederick, born August 23, 1868, mentioned below. 2. Jennie Frances, born February 18, 1870, died August 4, 1870. 3. Albert Rust, born August 21, 1871, died July 26, 1872. 4. Fanny Louise, born March 8, 1873, married, April 1, 1895, Thomas Powers, of Watertown; children: i. Ruth Frances Powers, born January 5, 1896; ii. Warren Thomas Powers, born September 18, 1899. 5. Mabel, born May 1, 1874, married, July 22, 1896, John Benjamin Kendall, of Belmont; children: i. Charles Benjamin Kendall, born August 11, 1897; ii. Richard Slade Kendall, born May 21, 1901. 6. Leslie Holden, born October 9, 1875, married, December 31, 1898, Grace Totten, of Waltham, born January 10, 1877; children: i. Horace Totten, born August 9, 1899; ii. Leslie Foster, born January 24, 1901; iii. Bertha, born August 17, 1902; iv. John Albert, born July 11, 1905; v. Philip, born September 17, 1907. 7. Sidney Creeley, born October 1, 1878, died September 10, 1885. 8. Walter Horace, born February 12, 1882. 9. Harry Brown, born September 12, 1883. 10. Ada Mary, born June 4, 1885. 11. Ethel Rosette, born May 15, 1888.

(VI) Charles Frederick Slade, son of Charles Horace Slade (5), was born at Belmont, Massachusetts, August 23, 1868. He was educated in the Belmont schools, graduating from the high school in 1884. He entered the employ of the Fitchburg Railroad at Boston as clerk in the freight office, remaining until 1888, when he took a position as clerk and salesman for Russell & Company, manufacturers of confectionery. Four years later he became traveling salesman for this firm and for George Close, of Cambridgeport, in the same business. After three years he entered the employ of the Bay State Confectionery Company of Cambridgeport as travelling salesman, remaining with them five years. He then returned to Russell & Company, which had reorganized, and makes a specialty of chocolate candies. Mr. Slade is travelling salesman for New England. He resided at 11 Chester street, North Cambridge. He and his family attend the Universalist church at North Cambridge. He is a Republican, but never aspired to public office. He is a member of Waverly Council, No. 313, Royal Arcanum, and of the White Mountain Travellers' Association; also of the Massachusetts Pharmaceutical Association. He is a

member of the Newtowne Club of Cambridge and has served on the board of directors for two years. He is a member of the Belmont High School Alumni Association, and was formerly a member of the Arlington Boat Club.

He married, June 6, 1889, Mary Elizabeth Kendall, born at Lexington, September 3, 1869, daughter of Jonas Brown and Joanna Agnes (Lundergan) Kendall. (See sketch of the Kendall family in this work.)

Children: 1. Marion Kendall, born at West Somerville, July 25, 1894. 2. Esther Kendall, born at Cambridge, May 4, 1898.

DOE This ancient English surname is derived from the name of the animal, and is of the same class of surnames as Hart, Roe, Buck, Lion, Stag, proceeding originally from nicknames, perhaps, before surnames came into use. Lower says in his *Patronymica Britannica* that "those mythical parties to so many legal proceedings, John Doe and Richard Roe, are evidently of forest extraction and point to the days when forest laws prevailed and venison was a sacred thing." The census of land owners, etc., taken by Edward I on his return from Palestine after the death of his father, called the Hundred Rolls (1273) (*Rotuli Hundredorum*) contains the name of John Le Doe, one of the first, if not the original progenitor of the family. The only coat-of-arms was confirmed in 1749, but may be much older. It is borne by a family of Sanghall, Lancashire, England, and is described: Argent a chevron between three coulters sable. Crest—A garb or with a coultre stuck within the band in bend sinister sable. The Dow family, a branch of which settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, is entirely distinct in origin. This surname is derived from Dhu (black) or the Scotch Doo (pigeon).

(I) Nicholas Doe, the immigrant ancestor, came from England and settled at Oyster Bay, later Durham, New Hampshire, among the earliest settlers. His name appears on a list of taxpayers at Oyster Bay in 1667, and he was received as an inhabitant September 21, 1668. He had a law case with John Goddard which was settled in 1674. He married Martha ———. Children, the last three recorded at Dover, New Hampshire: 1. Samuel. 2. Simon. 3. Daniel. 4. John, born August 25, 1669, married Elizabeth ———, and had John, Daniel, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha. 5.

Samson, born April 1, 1670, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born February 7, 1673.

(II) Samson Doe, son of Nicholas Doe (1), was born at Oyster River, Dover, now Durham, New Hampshire, April 1, 1670. He resided at Durham. He appears to have had two wives, Mary and Temperance. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 5, 1701. 2. Temperance, born 1709, baptized December 8, 1718, aged nine years. 3. Martha. 4. Nathaniel, baptized March 2, 1717-18. 5. Nicholas, baptized June 7, 1719, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, baptized 1722-23. 7. Zebulon, baptized July 15, 1725.

(III) Nicholas Doe, son of Samson Doe (2), was baptized at Durham, New Hampshire, June 7, 1719, by Rev. Hugh Adams. He was called a "minor son." He resided at Durham, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Nathaniel, settled in Newfield, Maine; soldier in the Revolution; children: i. Dearborn, of Parsonfield, Maine; ii. Henry, of Augusta, Maine; iii. Simon, of Fairfield, Maine; iv. Nathaniel, of Waterville, Maine; v. John W., of Tamworth, New Hampshire. 2. Joseph, settled in Newmarket, New Hampshire; sons: i. Walter, of Albany; ii. Joseph, of Somersworth, New Hampshire; iii. Bartlett, of Saratoga, New York; iv. Nicholas Churchill, drowned in Newmarket, New Hampshire. 3. Gideon, born 1740, settled in Wolfboro; removed to Parsonfield; married Abigail Conner. 4. John, born September 9, 1748, mentioned below.

(IV) Deacon John Doe, son of Nicholas Doe, was born September 9, 1748, and died at Parsonfield, Maine, February 21, 1819. He was a corporal in the Revolution, in Captain Nathaniel Fales' company from August 1 to August 15, 1779, in the expedition to Majorbagaduce, which was ordered by General Lovel.

John Doe and his brother Gideon were among the first settlers of Parsonfield, Maine, coming from Wolfboro, New Hampshire, to Province Lake. They selected a beautiful spot on the slope of a hill, near a lake, and cleared the land for their homes. Camps were made and huts covered with bark, and the work was pushed vigorously, so that their wives and children joined them before the winter of 1775. A part of these lands were bought in later years by a descendant, William K. Doe, in 1875, and remodelled and rebuilt. He was selectman in 1785-91, and town clerk in 1785-86.

He married, December 27, 1773, Elizabeth

Ames, of Newmarket, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Anne, born September 15, 1774, married Josiah Hannaford. 2. Bartlett, born June 22, 1776, died young. 3. John, Jr., born August 31, 1778, married, in 1800, Abigail Giddings; died January 24, 1821; ten children: Deborah, Betsey, John, Martha, Mary, Bartlett, Ira, Rufus, Maria, William K., who resided at Parsonfield. 4. Mary, born June 23, 1781, married Morris Leavitt, and had four children. 5. Betsey, born September 13, 1783, married David Crockett, and had eight children. 6. Bartlett, born July 30, 1785, mentioned below. 7. Sally, born July 29, 1787, married James Marston. 8. Comfort, born August 11, 1790, married, 1809, Gideon Colcord; died 1833; children: Rufus, Elizabeth, Climena, Josiah, Clara, Mercy.

(V) Colonel Bartlett Doe, son of Deacon John Doe (4), was born on the homestead in Parsonfield, Maine, on the west slope of Doe Mountain, July 30, 1785, died there February 11, 1872. The spot is most picturesque; to the west lie the Green Mountains, and the beautiful plain below is dotted with lakes. Province Lake lies at the foot of the hill. On all sides in the distance are towering mountains, the rugged crest of Chocurua and even the summit of Mount Washington being visible. He was a well-to-do farmer, of high moral character, a true gentleman of the old school. His courteous manner and generous nature endeared him to all. His tall commanding presence and fine physique, together with his handsome features and deep, clear voice, made him easily a leader among men. He rose in the militia to colonel of the Second Regiment. Three of his sons, Bartlett, John S. and Charles F., went to San Francisco, California, and became prominent financiers.

He married (first), November 29, 1810, Mary Sanborn, born June 20, 1791, died May 22, 1863, daughter of John and Hannah (Batchelder) Sanborn, of Parsonfield. Her father was a farmer, born at Newmarket, New Hampshire, March 20, 1763, and removed to Parsonfield in 1787. He married (second), November 29, 1864, Mrs. Lydia (Lord) Moulton, widow of Cutting Moulton, of Parsonfield, and daughter of Colonel Wentworth Lord. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Martha A., (twin), born August 15, 1811, died September 9, 1869; married, April, 1833, Ira Moore, of Parsonfield. 2. Mary S. (twin), born August 15, 1811, died June 22, 1885; married, August 13, 1837, Jonathan Wedgwood, of Effingham, New Hampshire;

she married (second) Oliver Jones, of Raymond, New Hampshire. 3. Alvah, born August 28, 1813, mentioned below. 4. Amzi, born September 23, 1815, lost his life by accident, July 18, 1867; married, 1843, Loriania E. Wade, who died March 22, 1866; children: i. Arthur F., born December 16, 1844; married, January 12, 1882, Estelle E. Lombard; ii. Calvin W., born December 3, 1846, married, October 16, 1868, Edna E. Hughes, (children: Edith L., born December 17, 1869, married Homer E. Sly, December 18, 1895; child, Helen M. Sly, born December 30, 1902; Earl O., born October 2, 1871, died October 11, 1882), wife died December 12, 1878; children of Calvin W. and second wife, Jennie L. (Campbell) (married, April 30, 1881) Doe: Edna A., born January 18, 1883, married, September 29, 1905, Ralph J. Binney (children: Lawrence D. Binney, born August 15, 1906; Louise J. Binney, born November 26, 1907); Bartlett C., born February 9, 1889. 5. Hannah S., born March 9, 1818, died November 2, 1902; married, May 17, 1859, Daniel Field, of Auburn, Maine. 6. Bartlett, born July 13, 1820, died April 18, 1906. 7. John S., born September 26, 1822, died January 23, 1894; married, February, 1890, Eleanor Guest, of Michigan. 8. Elizabeth A., born December 27, 1824, died January 27, 1891; married, November 29, 1891, David Moulton, of Newfield, Maine, and have one child, Ella Frances. 9. Calvin, born April 6, 1827, died June 7, 1829. 10. Calvin, born February 20, 1829, died August 17, 1846. 11. Nancy H., born May 6, 1831, married, December 4, 1853, Samuel F. Kezar, of Parsonfield. 12. Charles F., born August 13, 1833, died January 16, 1904.

(VI) Hon. Alvah Doe, son of Colonel Bartlett Doe (5), was born at Parsonfield, Maine, August 28, 1813, died July 4, 1885. He was educated in the public schools and in Effingham Academy. When he was a young man of twenty he went to Boston as clerk in a grocery store, but owing to ill health he soon went back to the farm. During the winter months he taught school in Saco, Maine, and in other Maine and New Hampshire towns. For many years he was a popular and successful teacher. He was a prominent Democrat, a leader in his party. He was selectman in 1841-42-43-59-66 and 67; a member of the school committee in 1849-62-63 and 64; town clerk in 1854-56-57-58. At the early age of thirty-two he was elected to the state legislature, and in 1863 was state senator. He was a charter member of Charter Oak Lodge, No.

58, of Free Masons, at Effingham, New Hampshire, and was its worshipful master four years. He was captain of Company D, Second Regiment, Maine Infantry, and later adjutant of his regiment. Mr. Doe was a natural mechanic and gifted with inventive genius. He had a keen and discriminating judgment in business affairs, and his advice was constantly sought by friends and freely given. In public life his foresight and knowledge of human nature made him particularly strong with all classes of citizens. He was easy and agreeable in manner and attracted and retained friends readily. His character was exemplary in every respect and he carried the same standards into public life that he held in private life.

He married (first), June 11, 1837, Martha Jane Leavitt, born June, 1814, died March, 1870, daughter of Jeremiah and Martha (Chadbourn) Leavitt, of Effingham, New Hampshire. Her father was a carpenter. He married (second), August 11, 1872, Susan Elizabeth Moulton, daughter of Cutting and Lydia (Lord) Moulton, of Parsonfield. She was the daughter of Alvah Doe's stepmother. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Edward Augustus, born February 6, 1838, died November, 1860. 2. George Irving, born February 6, 1841, mentioned below. 3. Amzi Sanborn, born March 5, 1843, died of yellow fever at Galveston, Texas, September 6, 1867. 4. Augustus Leavitt, born July, 1845, died 1846. 5. Mellen Leavitt, born September 4, 1847. 6. Frank Pierce, born July 24, 1851, married, November 23, 1876, Mayella Roberts, of Dover, New Hampshire; no issue. 7. Charles Webster, born April 25, 1855, married, January 13, 1885, Laura Frances Mitchell, of San Francisco, California; children: i. Alvah Bartlett, born December 15, 1885; ii. Laura Mitchell, born December 11, 1887; iii. Aileen, born September 13, 1892; iv. George Irving, born May 29, 1895, died April 22, 1896; v. Marion Elizabeth, born February 22, 1897; vi. Charles Webster, born September 4, 1898.

(VII) George Irving Doe, son of Hon. Alvah Doe (6), was born at Parsonfield, Maine, February 6, 1841. He was educated in the public schools at Parsonfield, supplemented by two terms at the Parsonfield Seminary. In January, 1861, he went to Boston and entered the employ of his uncle, Bartlett Doe, as clerk. The firm dealt in building supplies, and the young man stayed with them nine years. They shipped a great amount of goods to California

at that time. In company with his cousin, Charles H. Moore, of Galveston, Texas, he formed a partnership to continue the business of Bartlett Doe & Company, which they bought out. Mr. Moore remained in Galveston and Mr. Doe in Boston, and the shipping was done to the south, instead of to California. In 1872 Mr. Doe sold his interest in the firm to his partner, and removed to New York City, where he became financially interested in the Atlantic Giant Powder Company, with Thomas Varney as a partner. They manufactured dynamite, with factories at Drakesville, New Jersey, and offices at Park Place, New York City. Mr. Doe was the selling agent, and the goods were shipped to all parts of the country, largely for railroad tunnels and mining operations. This company furnished the greater portion of the dynamite for the blowing up of Hell Gate, in the East river, New York harbor. After nine years, owing to impaired health, Mr. Doe retired to Wilton, New Hampshire, where he bought a fifty-five acre farm of his father-in-law. He carried on the farm for eight years, raising garden produce and cattle, until 1889, when he removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, where he built his present spacious residence at No. 44 Jason street. With the exception of his interest in real estate, he has retired from active business. He and his wife attend the Orthodox Congregational church at Arlington. In politics he is an independent Democrat, and has served his party at various state and other nominating conventions. He was assessor of Arlington for ten years, from 1892 to 1902, and selectman from 1896 to 1905. He was a member of the New Hampshire legislature in 1888-89 and was on the committee on manufactures. He is a trustee of the Parsonfield Academy at Parsonfield, Maine.

He married, January 21, 1864, Clara Aurilla Clifford, daughter of Robert C. and Martha (Perkins) Clifford, of Edgecomb, Maine. Her father was a farmer. They have no children.

The Weeks family is of ancient English origin. The name was variously spelled Week, Weeks, Wick, Wyke, Wickse, Weekse. The family settled early in the counties of Somerset, Gloucester, Wiltshire and Devon. The following English pedigree of the American emigrant is founded on a Visitation of Essex county, in 1634; Harl. So. Edit., part 1. p.



535, and parish registers of Chew Magna and Compton Martin, both of Somerset.

(I) Henry Wyke, of Stanton Wyke (in Stanton Drew, Somersetshire), a younger brother's son, of Henry Wyke, of Hanham Wyke, Gloucestershire, married one of the twenty daughters of Thomas Willett, of Batcomb near Urrington, Somersetshire, sister of Mr. Willett, of Lincoln's Inn.

(II) John Wyke, eldest son of Henry Wyke (I), married Bridget West, daughter of Edmund West, of Harptree, Somersetshire. Children: 1. Peter, married (first) Blanche Nightingale, sister of Sir Geoffrey Nightingale, of Newport pond, Essex; married (second) Frances Elington, daughter of William Elington, of Hornead, Hertfordshire. 2. Leonard, of Compton Martin, 1599, appears by name in visitation but was not then living there; buried as of Moreton in Compton Martin, February 27, 1625-26. 3. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Wyke, son of John Wyke (2), was born at Chew Magna according to the visitation then made in 1634. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, baptized June 12, 1599. 3. Elizabeth, baptized June 12, 1603. 4. Leonard, baptized at Compton, July 29, 1605, buried December 23, 1618. 5. Henry, baptized December 13, 1607, died October, 1618. 6. Francis, baptized May 17, 1612.

(IV) John Wyke, son of John Wyke (3), was baptized at Compton, June 24, 1598. He resided at Compton when his servant Christian Hardin was buried in 1639; resided also at Chew Magna. Children: 1. Roger, born 1633. 2. Martin, born 1634-35. 3. William, born 1637. 4. Leonard, mentioned below.

(V) Leonard Weeks, or Wyke, son of John Wyke (4), was baptized at Compton Martin, August 7, 1639. He came to America and his name first appears in public records as witness to a bond in York county, Maine, December 6, 1655, and next in the Portsmouth town records, June 29, 1656, when he received a grant of five acres of land, and next in the Portsmouth records, June 29, 1656, when he received a grant of eight acres. It is said that when he first went to that part of Portsmouth now called Greenland, he lived one year on a farm owned by Captain Champernoon. In February, 1660-61, he had settled at Winnicut River, now in Greenland, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1707. He was a selectman of Portsmouth in 1661, and afterwards constable and for several years sheriff.

In 1669 he was on a committee to lay out the highway between Greenland and Bloody Point. He was fined ten shillings according to the court record June 26, 1660, for swearing by God and admonished for calling John Hall, of Greenland, "ould dog & ould slave & that he would knock him in the head." He divided his lands among his sons before his death by deeds dated April 23, 1706, retaining possession during his life. He died before March, 1707-08. Much of the land he owned in Greenland has remained in the possession of his descendants to the present time.

He married in 1667 or before Mary Haines, daughter of Deacon Samuel Haines, of Portsmouth, his neighbor. Children: 1. John, born June 14, 1668. 2. Captain Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born March 11, 1672. 4. Captain Joshua, born June 30, 1674, married Comfort Hubbard, November, 1699. 5. Mary, born July 19, 1676, married Lieutenant Joshua Brackett. 6. Jonathan, born about 1677, married Elizabeth Cate. 7. Margaret, born June 4, 1679, married Tobias Lear. 8. Sarah, married Tobias Langdon. The last two children were by his second wife Elizabeth.

(VI) Captain Samuel Weeks, son of Leonard Weeks (5), was born in Greenland, New Hampshire, December 14, 1670. He was a farmer on the homestead left him by his father; was a man of intelligence, energy, wealth and influence in town and church. About 1710 he is said to have built the brick house from which his descendants came to be known as the Brick House Family as distinguished from the Bay Side Family of Weeks, descended from his brother Joshua. The brick house is now or lately was owned and occupied by a descendant, Robert B. Weeks. The old house stands a little west of the Parade in Greenland, about twenty-two by thirty-six feet. The earthquake in 1755 caused a great rent in the walls at each end, but the bricks have since been coated with cement. It is built of heavy oak timbers and is still a very substantial building. In his will proved April 30, 1746, Captain Samuel left his house to his son Walter. He was captain of the military company. He married Elinor Haines, daughter of Samuel Haines, Jr., of Greenland. She was born August 23, 1675, and died November 19, 1736. He died March 26, 1746. Children: 1. Lieutenant Samuel, baptized, 1712, tanner by trade; married Mehitabel Pickering, of Portsmouth. 2. John, baptized, 1712, cordwainer in Greenland; was also of Epping. 3. Walter, baptized 1712,

farmer on the homestead and lived in the brick house; married Comfort Weeks. 4. Matthias, mentioned below. 5. Mary, baptized 1712, married Paul Chapman, of Greenland. 6. Elinor, baptized 1714, unmarried. 7. William, baptized 1717, and probably died young.

(VII) Matthias Weeks, son of Captain Samuel Weeks (6), was born in 1708. He married about 1735 Sarah Ford, widow, daughter of John Sanborn, of North Hampton. In 1766 he sold his land that he inherited from his father on the Great Bay, and in 1773 followed his sons to Gilmanton, where he died before October, 1777. His widow Sarah died there December 7, 1799, aged eighty-six years. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Olive, baptized 1738, married, August 26, 1755, John Haines, of Greenland. 3. Matthias, Jr., born June 5, 1740, married in Exeter, November 21, 1760, Judith Leavitt, daughter of Dudley Leavitt. 4. Elinor, baptized 1742. 5. Mary, baptized 1744. 6. Rev. Samuel, born November 21, 1746, married (first) Mercy Randlett, of Stratham; removed to Gilmanton in 1773; first pastor of the Free-will Baptist Church of Parsonfield, Maine; married (second) Sarah (Barnes) Guptail, widow of S. Guptail. 7. Joanna, baptized July 14, 1751. 8. Benjamin, born February 28, 1749, removed to Gilmanton in 1772. 9. Deacon Noah, born July 12, 1754, married, February 28, 1782, Betsey Meed. 10. Josiah, born about 1756; shipwright; married, October 31, 1776, Abigail James, daughter of Dudley James.

(VIII) John Weeks, son of Matthias Weeks (7), was born in 1736 and married Dorothy ——. He removed in 1773 to Gilmanton and settled in district No. 2, near his brother, Benjamin Weeks, and Orlando Weed. In 1787 he was paid six pounds for killing two wolves. He died February, 1815, in Gilford, New Hampshire, aged eighty-four years, and his widow Dorothy administered the estate. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. John Lang, born in Greenland, August 3, 1763, settled in Tamworth; married in Burton, March 4, 1800, Judith Plummer. 3. Noah, born 1771, married in Gilmanton, March 12, 1793, Sarah Morrill.

(IX) Nathaniel Weeks, son of John Weeks (8), was born about 1758 in Greenland, and was a shoemaker and tanner by trade. In 1773 he removed to Gilmanton. He married Huldah Pottle. He married (second), May 6, 1787, in Exeter, Polly Pottle, of Exeter.

Between September, 1788, and April, 1789, he removed to Stratham, New Hampshire, but returned to Gilmanton and died there before July 21, 1815. His widow Polly afterwards lived with her children in Exeter. He died in 1815. Children of Nathaniel and Huldah (Pottle) Weeks: 1. Samuel P., born 1784, married Huldah Knight, of Falmouth, Maine. Children of Nathaniel and Polly (Pottle) Weeks. 2. Jane (twin of Nicholas). 3. Nicholas (twin of Jane). 4. Mary (Polly), married ——— Clark of Allentown. 5. Nicholas, died young. 6. Joseph, changed name to George, and settled in New York state. 7. Major Nathaniel, born in Gilmanton in 1796, married at Exeter, Harriet Byram Gilman; he was a well-known merchant. 8. Timothy, mentioned below. 9. Joshua, born 1806, married Dorcas Neally, of Exeter.

(X) Timothy Weeks, son of Nathaniel Weeks (8), was born in Bridgewater, New Hampshire, November 13, 1801, married, October 6, 1825, Elizabeth Barnard Whitney, born in Westminster, Massachusetts, May 27, 1804, and died April 17, 1887, in Everett, Massachusetts, at the home of her son-in-law, N. W. Frye, aged eighty-three years. Timothy died in Lowell, July 1, 1854, aged fifty-two years. Children: 1. Adaline Elizabeth, born in Northampton, Massachusetts, October 2, 1826; married as his second wife N. W. Frye and resided in Everett; she died March, 1887, leaving one son Nathan Wyman. 2. Mary Abigail, born in Granby, Connecticut, July 28, 1828, married, February, 1849, Henry Augustus Fielding, and resided in Bozeman, Montana; child: Fred Augustus Fielding. 3. Harriet Gilman, born in Sutton, Massachusetts, September 25, 1830, married, July 1, 1849, Jeremiah S. Hall, who was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; child: Albert Henry Hall, resides in New York City and has two children: Harriet A., born March 12, 1884, and Harry M., April 2, 1885. 4. Augustus Whitney, mentioned below. 5. Cynthia Jones, born March 25, 1836, at Cavendish, Vermont, died at Perkinsville, Vermont, May 15, 1842. 6. Ellen W., born in Windsor county, town of Perkinsville, Vermont, October 2, 1838, married in Groton, Massachusetts, December 8, 1862, Rev. Edward P. Tenney, born in West Concord, New Hampshire, September 29, 1835, and resided in Manchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Emma Wilson, born in Lowell, June 6, 1873; ii. Elizabeth Hale, born in Ashland, April 7, 1876. 7. Emeline Dorcas, born May 13, 1841,

married, March 2, 1869, General Lester S. Wilson, resided in Bozeman, Montana, with two children living.

(XI) Augustus Whitney Weeks, son of Timothy (10) and Elizabeth B. Weeks, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, February 5, 1833. He attended school at Tilton, New Hampshire, and later entered Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut. He intended studying for the ministry, but abandoned this in order to serve his country in her hour of need, enlisting from Middletown in Company G, Sixth Regiment, and serving nine months. Upon his return from the war he served as head clerk at the Freedman's Bureau in Virginia under General Armstrong, retaining this position for a period of three years. He then came to Lowell, Massachusetts, and accepted a position as manager of the Kittredge Coal Company of Lowell, remaining until his death, February 21, 1892. He was a prominent member of St. Paul's Church of Lowell and a local elder for many years; was a Republican in politics; a prominent Mason, also served two years as commander of local post of Grand Army of the Republic; and was much loved and respected by all who knew him. He married, March 25, 1867, Lauraetta Frye, born in Lowell, 1838, daughter of Ira Frye, who was born in Danville, Vermont, June 7, 1803; he was one of the original proprietors of the old American House at Lowell, was a well known tavern keeper in his day, a prominent citizen, and popular among his townsmen. He married Laura Butterfield. Mrs. Weeks has one sister living, Miss Civil M. Frye. Before her marriage Mrs. Weeks was for a number of years engaged in teaching in the Colburn school of Lowell. Their only child, Laura E. Weeks, died in infancy.

John Hall, the immigrant ancestor, HALL was, according to his own deposition, born in 1617. He first appears in New England in Charlestown, where he was made a freeman May 6, 1635. He removed to Dover, New Hampshire, where his name appears on the tax list from 1648-49 until 1677, and often in land records. In 1652 he lived at Dover Neck, next to the meeting house, the lot on the southwesterly side which reached to the river and embraced a spring which is still flowing and is called Hall's spring. He was first deacon of the First Church of Dover as early as 1655. He

was lot-layer as early as 1657 and as late as 1674. In 1658-59 he was one of three to lay out the town bounds between Lamprey and Newichawannock rivers, and to run the north boundary. In 1663 he was on a committee to lay out the highway from Lamprey river to the waterside. He was selectman in 1660, and was occasionally "commissioner to end small causes;" grand juror in 1663-66 and 68; "clerk of ye writs" for the court in 1663-68 and 69; town clerk in 1670-75-79 and other years. In 1677 Deacon Hall received a lot of twenty acres on the west side of Back river, which had been laid out to George Webb in 1642. He gave to his son Ralph by deed February 1, 1685-86, one-half the house and land, and the other half at his death, this deed was proved as his will May 4, 1692, and recorded February, 1694-95. He married Elizabeth ——. Children: 1. Sheba, baptized January 9, 1639-40. 2. John, born in Charlestown, September 21, 1645, representative to the New Hampshire legislature, 1694-95-96; died 1697. 3. Elizabeth, born September 4, 1647, died young. 4. Elizabeth, born November 2, 1648, died young. 5. Nathaniel, taxed in 1680. 6. Ralph, mentioned below. 7. Grace (?), born May 16, 1663-64.

(II) Ralph Hall, son of John Hall (1), was heir to his father's homestead at Dover's Neck. July 11, 1694, he lost twenty acres of land at Fresh creek in a lawsuit with Richard Waldron. Richard and Elizabeth Pinkham gave him a quitclaim deed to land in consideration of the sum of ten pounds. He was auditor in 1702 and constable in 1705. He died November 13, 1706. He married (second), May 26, 1701, Mary Chesley, daughter of Philip Chesley. In 1713 she, with her sister Esther, wife of John Hall, quitclaimed their father's plantation at Oyster river. She married (second), February 26, 1717-18, John Fox, and quitclaimed her share in the estate of her first husband, to John Hall, son of the first wife. Ralph, John and James Hall were administrators of the estate of their father Ralph, March 4, 1706-07. The estate was divided between seven sons, the eldest getting a double portion, and fifteen pounds to Jonathan who was "weak and sick." Children of the first wife: 1. John, born about 1685, settled in Somersworth, New Hampshire, married, August 9, 1705, Esther Chesley, sister of his stepmother. 2. James, died before 1735. 3. Jonathan. 4. Isaac, removed to Massachusetts. Children of the second wife: 5. Benjamin, born June, 1702. 6. Ralph, born



*yours truly*  
*A. H. Wicks.*

1

about 1704, married Elizabeth Willey, of Lee, New Hampshire. 7. Joseph, born March 26, 1706, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Hall, son of Ralph Hall (2), was born at Dover, New Hampshire, March 26, 1706, and died November 14, 1782. He married, December 19, 1734, Peniel Bean. Children: 1. Anna, baptized July 29, 1735, married (first) Reuben Daniels, of Wolfboro; (second) Philip Kelley, of Wakefield. 2. Mary, baptized May 23, 1736, married Paul Hessey, and had four children. 3. Joseph, baptized November 5, 1738, mentioned below. 4. Daniel, baptized August 22, 1742, resided at Wakefield, and married widow Patience Taylor, of Sanbornton, New Hampshire. 5. Abigail, baptized October 7, 1744. 6. Samuel, baptized March 19, 1748. 7. Hannah, baptized April 2, 1749, married (second) Reuben Long. 8. John, baptized November 2, 1752. 9. Peniel, married, March 19, 1775, John Scribner, of Wakefield.

(IV) Joseph Hall, son of Joseph Hall (3), was baptized November 5, 1738, and resided at Bartlett, New Hampshire. According to the federal census of 1790, Joseph Hall was the head of the only family of this name in the town of Bartlett. He was in the Revolution in Captain Joseph Parsons' company. Children: 1. Joseph, born about 1760. 2. Dorcas. 3. Nathan. 4. Betsey. 5. Rev. Elias, mentioned below. 6. Josiah. 7. Polly. 8. Benjamin.

(V) Rev. Elias Hall, son of Joseph Hall (4), was born at Falmouth, (Portland), Maine, August 16, 1777, and died at Jefferson, New Hampshire, October 16, 1851. He removed to Bartlett, New Hampshire, when young and was educated there in the district schools, and studied for the ministry in the Free Baptist denomination and was settled in Bartlett for many years. He married (first), about 1798, Hannah, daughter of Richard Tina, who died April 29, 1801, aged twenty-nine years. He married (second) Polly Hubbard, who died at Bartlett, February 5, 1813, aged twenty-eight years. He married (third) Hannah Seavey, born April 22, 1790, died August 26, 1839, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Cummings) Seavey, of Bartlett. He married (fourth) Sarah (Mead) Chase, widow. Elias Hall removed to Shapleigh, Maine, where he preached in the Free Baptist church. As a preacher he stood in the foremost ranks of his denomination; as a man he was kindly, sympathetic and charitable, attracting many friends; of large heart and high character.

Children of Rev. Elias Hall: 1. Samuel, born at Bartlett, December 24, 1799, died at Meredith, New Hampshire, about 1870. 2. Ivory, born at Shapleigh, Maine, February 23, 1801, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born at Shapleigh, October 15, 1803, died at Bartlett, New Hampshire, about 1860; married Barzilla Emery. 4. Dorothy, born at Shapleigh, January 6, 1806, died November, 1880; married Isaac Nute. 5. Elias Merrill, born at Bartlett, New Hampshire, March 3, 1808, married Clarinda Stillings, and had Charles Mitchell (married Melissa Hall), Loami, Elmira. 6. Elmira, born May 17, 1810, died 1816. 7. James Hubbard, born at Bartlett, June 16, 1812, died at Gorham, Maine, about 1870; married Sarah Ann Hall, daughter of Judge Hall, and had Betsey, Sarah Ann, Mary, and James. 8. Timothy Emerson, born June 9, 1814, died about 1818. 9. Alvah, born April 10, 1816, died at Stamford, Connecticut, June 23, 1881; married, at New York City, Sophia E. Pettigrew, daughter of Robert and Helen (Boistreage) Pettigrew; children: i. Sophia Virginia, married William N. Beach; ii. Ana Byrd, married Albert C. Hall; iii. Alice, married William B. Duncan; iv. Isabel McRae. 10. Joseph Seavey, born March 24, 1818, died 1898, married (first) Sarah Crawford, (second) Julia Baltshaw, widow; (third) Calista Fay; had one child by second wife, Josepha (Stone). 11. Dudley Pettingill, born October 2, 1820, died at Lyndon, Vermont, June 22, 1885; married Amelia Hibbard Gregory; children: i. Edward, died young; ii. Emma Hibbard, married Rev. U. C. Brewer; iii. Albert Clement, married his cousin Anna Byrd Hall, and had Albert Clement, Jr., Audrey Boistreage, Ella (unmarried), Mabel, (married Charles T. Walter), Alice, (married Herbert E. Walter). 12. Charles, born November 25, 1822, died at East Lyndon, Vermont, 1907. 13. Timothy Emerson, born December 14, 1824, died at North Monroe, New Hampshire, December, 1894. 14. Thomas Shepard, born April 1, 1827, died at Meriden, Connecticut, December 1, 1880; married (first) Mary Page, (second) Isabel McCrea, of New York; third Kate Phillips, died 1907, daughter of Rev. Dr. Phillips, of New York City; children of first wife: i. Alvah William; ii. William Phillips, married Charlotte Hollister; iii. Harry; iv. Melville Phillips; v. Mason; vi. Mary; vii. Fanny. 15. Jonathan, (twin) born July 22, 1829, died same day. 16. David (twin), born July 22, 1829, died March, 1899. 17. John, born Aug-

ust 22, 1832. 18. Mary Elizabeth, born at Hart's Location, New Hampshire, November 10, 1834, died at Lyndonville, Vermont, October 15, 1896; married Robert Pettigrew, of New York City.

(VI) Ivory Hall, son of Rev. Elias Hall (5), was born at Shapleigh, Maine, February 23, 1801, and died April 4, 1883. His mother died when he was a few days old, and he was brought up in the family of his uncle, Joseph Tina, of Shapleigh. He was educated in the public schools, and settled in Shapleigh and became a successful farmer. His brothers became prominent citizens in the localities in which they settled, without exception. One brother survives, John Hall, of North Monroë, New Hampshire. Ivory Hall married, October 10, 1824, Louise Marie Thompson, who died July 18, 1896. Children:

1. John T., born August 21, 1825, died October, 1903; married Mary E. Garvin, November, 1849; children: i. Harlan P. ii. Sarah L. iii. Edwin H. iv. Thomas G., married Mabel Page; children: Edith M., Bertha, John T., Preston G., of Alfred, Maine. 2. Abbie E., born December 22, 1827; married Edmund Warren, June, 1849; children: i. Hannah A. ii. Alvah Hall. iii. Charles F. iv. Willis E. v. Lillia M., of Kennebunk, Maine. 3. Joseph M., born April 12, 1830, died October 25, 1907; married Mary O. Pray, December, 1856; children: i. Frank P. ii. Grace L., of Moline, Illinois. 4. Woodbury A., born March 14, 1833; married Delia W. Abbott, September, 1857; children: i. Eva A. ii. Carrie E. iii. Mary Louie, of Kennebunk, Maine. 5. Hannah T., born January 28, 1836; married Andrew J. Lord, of Acton, November 20, 1855; child, Ida Bell. 6. Lavinia, born October 26, 1838; married, June 8, 1863, Benjamin F. Peirce, of Waterboro, surgeon in United States navy. 7. Ivory Alphonse; see forward.

(VII) Ivory Alphonse Hall, son of Ivory Hall (6), was born in Shapleigh, Maine, September 4, 1841, and died December 2, 1895. He was a farmer in his native town. He served in the Twenty-seventh Maine regiment for nine months in the Civil war and later enlisted in the Second Maine Cavalry; he took part in many of the important engagements of the war. In religion he was a Baptist. In politics he was a Republican, and for many years was deputy sheriff of his county. He married Olive Maria Clark, born September 7, 1848, daughter of Samuel and Betsey (Littelfield) Clark. Her father was the proprietor

of a prosperous general store in Kennebunk, Maine, and an extensive dealer in lumber. Children: 1. Herbert A., born April 21, 1869, resided in Kennebunk; married, December 7, 1895, Eliza B. Leavett, of Shapleigh, Maine; one child, Nelson B. Hall, born January 15, 1902. 2. Harry A., born July 9, 1870, mentioned below. 3. Samuel C., born September 5, 1872, married, October 25, 1898, Daisy L. Moody, of Liberty, Maine; children: Victoria, born August 13, 1901; Ivory A., born November 27, 1904. 4. Charles H., born July 25, 1874, married, June 28, 1902, Mary L. Dresser, of Kennebunk, Maine; child, Milton F., born April 25, 1903.

(VIII) Harry Alphonse Hall, son of Ivory Alphonse Hall (7), was born in Shapleigh, Maine, July 9, 1870. He received his early education in the common schools of his native town and the Lindsay high school of Shapleigh. He started on his mercantile career in the general store of his uncle, Charles H. Clark, at Kennebunk, as clerk. He worked two years in Portland and then became a travelling salesman for a Boston house dealing in paints and varnish. In 1899 he engaged in business, being one of the incorporators of the Boston Varnish Company, of which he is treasurer and manager. This company has its factory and office at Everett, Massachusetts. Mr. Hall has devoted his whole time and energy to his business and has had the satisfaction of seeing it grow rapidly and constantly. He has demonstrated unusual ability and a thorough knowledge of the varnish business. He is a Republican in politics, but not active in public affairs. He is a thirty-second degree Mason. He is a member also of the Kernwood Club of Malden, the Paint and Oil Club of Boston and the National Paint, Oil and Varnish Association.

Mr. Hall married, November 8, 1899, Elvianna Hutchinson, of Newmarket, New Hampshire; one child, Harry A., Jr., born September 27, 1904.

---

John Pope, the senior immigrant ancestor of George Barker Pope, came to New England from Sussex, England, before 1634. He appeared before the general court of the Massachusetts Colony, September 3, 1634, and took the freeman's oath, thus becoming a member of the governing body of the new colony, known as the great and general court of Massachusetts. Forty-three equally prominent leaders in the

town governments and making up the colony of Massachusetts Bay took the oath at the same time and returned to their several towns to represent them in the general court that assembled to frame laws for the government of the province. John Pope lived in the same field in the town of Dorchester where Edward and Roger Clap or Clapp had taken up home lots.

On account of his prominence in the government of the church and town he was designated "Goodman" Pope, or as sometimes written, Poape. The date of his arrival in the place is not known, but he certainly was living in the town in the autumn of 1634. He is by tradition variously credited as a passenger on the "Mary and John," when that good ship landed colonists May 30, 1630; on the "Lion" from Bristol, England, February 8, 1631, and on a ship from Weymouth, England, that arrived in the colony July 24, 1633. His wife Jane and children, John, Jr., and Patience, were with him in Dorchester and his wife was a passenger with him; it is probable that his daughter Patience was born in New England. About this time Thomas Pope, a Plymouth immigrant, appeared and may have been his brother, and Joseph Pope, the Salem immigrant, may have been his brother or son. Contemporaneous writers in recording the history of the settlement of Dorchester, Massachusetts, name as the pillars of the church of that town: Richard Mather, George Minot, Thomas Jones, John Kimley, Nathaniel Duncan, Henry Withington and John Pope. These seven pillars are credited with really supporting the church, so greatly weakened by the exodus of colonists in quest of more favorable climate, soil and freedom, in the Connecticut valley. John Pope made his last will and testament February 12, 1646, but the exact date of his death is not recorded. His wife Jane survived him probably six years, as the date of his death is recorded as January 12, 1662. John and Jane Pope may have had other children than John, Jr. and Patience, but of this nothing positively is known, but genealogists have accounted for persons of the name in different parts of New England by such a "guess."

(II) John Pope, Jr., son of John and (probably) Jane Pope, was born in England, but does not appear to have come to New England with his father. He may have married his first wife Jane in England, and his first son John, born June 30, 1635, may have been born and died in England, as no positive

record of his name appears in the Dorchester Records. His second son, Nathan, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, July, 1641, and died immediately after his birth, which probably caused his mother her death. John Pope, Jr., married as his second wife Alice ———, and their first son was Thomas, born November 27, 1643, mentioned below. John Pope, Jr., married as his third wife Margaret ——— who was born in England in 1628, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 20, 1702. By this marriage he had ten children. The eldest, Margaret, married ——— Pierce, and had one child Margaret Pierce. The second, John, born March 5, 1658, married, September 20, 1683, Beatrix Houghton, and had children as follows: i. Susanna, married Thomas Wilder; ii. Beatrix; iii. Margaret. John, the father died in 1698. The third, Susanna, married John Cook or Cox. The fourth, William, married Mary ———, and their only child, Mary, was born May 21, 1692. The fifth, Ebenezer, died before 1700. The sixth, Thankful, married, July 29, 1691, Smith Woodward. She died in 1738. The seventh, Ralph, born in 1673, was the progenitor of the Dorchester family.

(III) Thomas Pope, son of John, Jr. and Alice Pope, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, November 27, 1643. He was deprived of a mother's care when quite young; he also did not have the advantages of church membership or church instruction, his father being neither a freeman or entitled to hold town offices, in fact being recorded as delinquent in paying the "Rates of the Ministry," one record appearing as having failed to pay for three years, the sum total being £1 18s, 11d, in 1665, and another record mentions him as appearing before the selectmen to give an account of the education of his children "by way of Catechising" and he promised "to Endeavor for time to come to be more diligent that way to attain instruction for them." When he was twenty-four years old, "the selectmen were minded to admonish certain young men under the Government of families according as the law enjoins:" "and though not called to the lecture room for a warning, Thomas Pope was privately cautioned that he must have a place as an obedient child under his father's roof, or find some other home." This action on the part of the town officials resulted in his marriage about the year 1670 to Elizabeth Merrifield, daughter of Henry Merrifield, the farmer who cultivated part of the Clapp lands, adjacent to the farm of his



father. Previous to this time he had taken some interest in public affairs as his name appears on the petition of the inhabitants of the town of Dorchester about 1664, addressed to King Charles II, looking to gaining the favor of that ruler for the purpose of averting any revenge on the part of the son of a beheaded monarch for the part taken by the New Englanders, who had sympathized with the Cromwell party during the Revolution and the establishment of the short-lived Commonwealth. The humble and submissive words spoken in the address of the signers to the restored Stuart were excused by the fear of such liberties and privileges as they enjoyed in the new colony. In 1675, possibly looking to the need of finding a home, he was granted by the town officials "libertie to get about 2 or 300 rails out of the 500 acrs," and four years later to cut and haul from the same town lands "soe much timber as to build a hous of 18 foot long and 16 wide," the land on which it was erected being provided by his father. He was also provided by the town with a share of the legacy left by Jane Baryes to the needy people of the town, his father-in-law also receiving a share. After five children had been born of the marriage his wife died, and he married Margaret Long, by "the Worshipfull Humphrey Davy, Esq.," November 18, 1681. In 1683 he built and sold his property to Increase Summer for the benefit of his creditors, and thus freed from debt he moved to the Connecticut valley, his seventh child Mindwell, being born in Suffolk, Connecticut, September 12, 1689. His wife Margaret died in Springfield, Massachusetts, December 28, 1688, and his daughter Experience in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 20, 1689. He died before 1700, as he had a right laid out to him in the New Grant beyond the Bless Hill that is in Stoughton, July 29, 1698. The children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Merrifield) Pope were: Thomas, born in Dorchester, November 26, 1670 (q. v.). Wilenonton, born in Dorchester, May 21, 1671. Henry, born in Dorchester, December 20, 1673. Experience, born in Dorchester, June 21, 1675, died September 20, 1689. Alice, born in Dorchester, December 20, 1676, married John Harris, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. John, died August 20, 1683, and may have been a child by his second wife, born in Dorchester. The other child by his second wife was Mindwell, born in Suffolk, Connecticut, September 12, 1689.

(IV) Thomas Pope, Jr., son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Merrifield) Pope, was born in

Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, November 26, 1670. He received adult baptism and owned the covenant, October 28, 1705. He was married at Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony, January 2, 1705-06. His wife, Margaret (Downing) Pope, was baptized at the New South Church, Boston, October 30, 1719. Thomas next appears at Gloucester on Cape Ann, where his second wife, Mary Pope, was received in full communion at the Second Church, February 25, 1727-28, and the children of Thomas and Mary Pope join that church: Elizabeth Pope and Hannah Willets, July 10, 1737; Ann Steele (wife of William), and Margaret Pope, August 7, 1737. Mary Pope was dismissed to the Second Church, Haverhill, March 15, 1740-41, and her daughter, Elizabeth Pope, married, January 15, 1740-41, David Haskell, of Gloucester. When the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was established in 1741, the house of Thomas and Mary Pope in Haverhill was found to be in the state of New Hampshire. On November 1, 1741, it is recorded that Mercy Pope, the wife of Theodore Pope, received a letter of dismissal from Second Church of Gloucester. On October 14, 1742, the records of the town of Methuen records the marriage of Thomas Pope, of Haverhill, New Hampshire, to Hannah Austin, of Methuen, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Austin, and in the records of the Second Church of Haverhill, afterwards Plaisters, New Hampshire, Thomas and Hannah Pope owned the covenant February 26, 1743, and on June 3, 1743, Hannah, daughter of Thomas Pope, Jr., and April 20, 1746, David, son of Thomas Pope, Jr., and on November 4, 1750, Betty, daughter of Thomas Pope, were baptized. In the petition for the location of a new meeting-house in Henniker, New Hampshire, September 11, 1786, Thomas Pope, Daniel Pope and Simon Pope signed the petition. Thomas Pope died in Henniker, New Hampshire, November 12, 1807.

(V) David Pope, son of Thomas and Hannah (Austin) Pope, was born in Plaisters, New Hampshire, March 13, 1746. Married (probably), in Henniker, New Hampshire, Susanna Clark. Lived on the homestead his father had located on the south slope of Craney Hill, the most elevated eminence in the town of Henniker. The children of David and Susanna (Clark) Pope, were: 1. Hannah, born September 4, 1774, married Elisha Brown. 2. Thomas, born January 18, 1776, in Henniker, removed to Weare, and later

to Washington, Vermont, where he sought land in 1799 and died there. He was married before 1797 and had seven children, born between 1797 and 1820. 3. Bettie, born February 7, 1777, married Jonathan Kimball, of Weare; died September 11, 1865, and had five children. 4. Sarah (Sally), born April 16, 1780, died about 1865-66. 5. David, Jr., born April 5, 1782 (q. v.). 6. Susanna, born August 2, 1784, married a Mr. Stoning. 7. Ada (Edith), born April 24, 1786, died about 1865. 8. Mehitabel, born February 25, 1789, married Jonathan Collins, of Weare. 9. William, born March 17, 1791, married, December 30, 1818, Mary, daughter of Dr. Peter and Molly (Muzzy) Emerson, of Hillsboro, New Hampshire; was a farmer in Hillsboro and had three children: i. Sarah, born February 20, 1820, married George Eastman Hoit, a farmer of Hillsboro Bridge; ii. Ralph Emerson, born December 24, 1821, a mechanic in Hillsboro; iii. Frederick William, born June 17, 1824, married Mary Florence Fletcher, of Amherst, New Hampshire, and had three children: Nellie Florence, Frank Fletcher and William Frederick Pope. David Pope died in Henniker, New Hampshire, about 1820.

(VI) David Pope, Jr., son of David and Susanna (Clark) Pope, was born in Henniker, New Hampshire, April 5, 1782. He lived on a farm in Henniker. Married, February 1, 1809, Susanna, daughter of Dr. Peter and Molly (Muzzy) Emerson, born in Hollis, New Hampshire, December 10, 1781, died December 20, 1865. His wife was a direct descendant of Thomas Emerson, the immigrant pioneer of Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony, through his son the Rev. Joseph Emerson, minister at York, 1648, made a freeman of the colony in 1653; minister to Wells 1664-67; minister to Mendon from 1669 for many years; married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, of Concord, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, January 3, 1680. Their son, Peter Emerson, born 1673, married, 1696, Ann, daughter of John Browne and his wife Anna Fiske. Their son, Rev. David Emerson, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, May 20, 1716; Harvard College, A. B., 1739; minister to Hollis, New Hampshire; married Hannah ———, and had several children, including Dr. Peter Emerson, surgeon in Colonel Momey's regiment, 1779, physician in Hillsboro, New Hampshire; married Molly Muzzy, and their oldest daughter Susanna became the wife of David Pope. Another daughter, Mary, married William Pope. The

children of David, Jr., and Susanna (Emerson) Pope were: 1. William Clark, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, November 23, 1809, married, December 16, 1834, Persis (Warren) Lane, and their only child, Warren Lane Pope, born in Reading, December 5, 1842, married Mary Harriet Treat, of Waltham. 2. Mahala, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, July 7, 1811, died August 20, 1865. 3. Zeresh, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, October 27, 1812, died September 24, 1813. 4. Daniel Emerson, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, July 31, 1814 (q. v.) 5. Hannah, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, March 29, 1816, married, June 14, 1855, Stephen Austin, of Manchester, New Hampshire. 6. Mark, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, February 17, 1818, married (first), May 22, 1849, Elmira Edith (1823-1861) daughter of Luther and Edey (Moore) Johnson, of Nashua, New Hampshire, by whom he had five children born in Charlestown, Massachusetts; married (second), June 6, 1868, Olive Andrews, daughter of Edward and Harriet Spear (Andrews) Wilson, of Camden, Maine. 7. John Muzzy, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, November, 1819. 8. Luke, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, 1821, died 1826. 9. Albert, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, September 13, 1822, married Alma Stearns Seavy, of Tunbridge, Vermont, and had two children, Burt David and Charles William Wilson Pope. David Pope, Jr., died in Henniker, New Hampshire, May 31, 1861.

(VII) Daniel Emerson Pope, son of David, Jr. and Susanna (Emerson) Pope, was born in Henniker, New Hampshire, July 31, 1814. He learned and carried on the trade of machinist during his early manhood. He made his home in Waltham, Massachusetts, after 1840, when he carried on a general mercantile business for forty years. His son George Barker Pope became a partner in 1863. He became well and favorably known during his long and successful career as a merchant at Waltham; he was a man of sterling principles, and in all his business transactions his word was as good as his bond. He was possessed of a genial and kindly disposition, and was much devoted to his home and family. He married, August 3, 1837, Sophia, daughter of Reuben and Rebecca (Davis) Barker, of Acton, Massachusetts. The children of Daniel Emerson and Sophia (Barker) Pope were: 1. Susan Sophia, born July 3, 1838, in Lowell, died November 11, 1841-2. 2. George Barker, born in Lowell, May 4, 1842 (q. v.) 3. Fran-

cenia Rebecca, born in Waltham, December 28, 1843, married, June 5, 1871, James Davis, son of Abel and Olive (Davis) Hosmer, of Concord, Massachusetts; she died January 17, 1907. 4. Albert Taylor, born in Waltham, Massachusetts, May 26, 1846, married, May 26, 1870, Helen Priscilla, daughter of Ascel and Hannah (Rhodes) Lerner, of Cambridge, and their son, Daniel Arthur, was born April 3, 1871, and their daughter, Anna Martha, was born December 10, 1875. Daniel Emerson Pope died in Waltham, Massachusetts, November 25, 1895.

(VIII) George Barker Pope, son of Daniel Emerson and Sophia (Barker) Pope, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 4, 1842. He received his elementary educational training in the schools of Waltham, and after attending the English and Latin School of Nathaniel Allen at West Newton, Massachusetts, intending to enter college, he became identified with his father in the mercantile business at Waltham, Massachusetts. He later engaged in the grain, flour and feed business, which line of enterprise he successfully conducted up to the time of his death which occurred December 1, 1899. He was progressive and enterprising, and in every way worthily upheld the traditions of his ancestors; his name always stood as a synonym for honesty and straightforwardness in all his business transactions. He took an active interest in all local enterprises as had for their object the good and welfare of the community. He was a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Boston, and one of the board of directors for a number of years, was an active member of the board of directors of the Waltham National Bank. He served as treasurer for over six years of Christ Church at Waltham, and was one of the vestrymen for many years. Politically he was a Republican, but never sought any preferment of public office. He was devoted to his home and family, which afforded him the chief pleasures of his career. George Barker Pope enlisted during the civil war in Company E, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, under Captain Stephen W. Richardson, served his time of nine months with valor, and took part in the engagements at Rawles Mills, Winston, Whitehall, Goldsboro and Little Washington, and was honorably discharged June 18, 1865. He returned home and again took up his interests with his father at Waltham.

He married, January 22, 1867, Sarah Field, daughter of Lester and Sarah (Whipple)

Mason, of Rutland, Vermont. Sarah Field Mason was born in Rutland, July 16, 1842, and on her marriage removed to Waltham, Massachusetts, where she has since resided. Children of George Barker and Sarah Field (Mason) Pope: 1. George Frederick, born in Waltham, Massachusetts, December 14, 1868, graduated from Cornell University, 1893, and then entered College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City; graduated from that institution with degree of M. D.; he spent one and a half years in the City Hospital at Rochester, New York. He married, May 17, 1897, Edna Simmonds, and has children: i. Marguerite Marion, born November 6, 1899. ii. George Maurice, born August 14, 1901. 2. Florence Whipple, born in Waltham, Massachusetts, February 16, 1873, resides with her mother in Waltham. 3. Richard Emerson, born in Waltham, Massachusetts, July 31, 1877, graduated at Harvard College in 1900. 4. Philip Mason, born in Waltham, Massachusetts, November 28, 1884, at present a student in the scientific department of Harvard University.

The surname Lathrop, or LATHROP Lothrop, is derived from the parish Lowthorpe. Thorpe means village, so the meaning of the word literally is low village. Lowthorpe is a small parish in the wapentake of Dickerling, East Riding of York, England, having only about a hundred and fifty inhabitants. Walter de Lowthorpe was elected high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1216, and the name has been common in Yorkshire from that time. Robert and Richard Lowthorp lived at Whepsted, Thingoe Hundred, Suffolk, in 1287. A prominent family of Lathrops lived in Staffordshire before 1560. Arms: Sable an eagle displayed argent. Crest—A Cornish chough proper.

(I) John Lathrop (or Lowthroppe, as the name used to be spelled) is the first of the ancient family in England to whom the American line can be definitely traced. Early in the sixteenth century he was living in Cherry Burton, about four miles from Lowthorp. He was, though belonging to a junior branch of the family, a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates both in Cherry Burton and in various other parts of the county. In the thirty-seventh year of Henry VIII., 1545, his name appears on a subsidy roll, assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. Of his parentage and brothers and sisters,

nothing has been discovered, the early parish registers having disappeared. He left a son Robert, mentioned below, and three daughters whose names are unknown, though their families are mentioned in their brother's will.

(II) Robert Lathrop, son of John Lathrop, or Lowthroppe (1), succeeded to his father's estates in Cherry Burton, and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. He died in 1558. His will dated at North Burton (Sheriburton) July 16, 1558, was proved at York, October 20, 1558. He was, of course, a good Roman Catholic, and left bequests to the church; to various friends and relatives, to wife Ellen, children John, Thomas, Lawrence, Margaret. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, died without issue. 3. Lawrence, died before 1572. 4. Margaret, married Robert Hodgeson.

(III) Thomas Lathrop, son of Robert Lathrop (2), was born in Cherry Burton; married Elizabeth Clark, widow, who was buried at Etton, July 29, 1574; married second Mary ———, buried in Etton, January 6, 1588; third Jane ———, who married after his death ——— Coppendale. He removed to Etton, Harthill wapentake, East Riding of Yorkshire, about 1576, and died in 1606. His will is dated October 5, 1606, and proved January following. Neither of the sons who were educated were legatees in his will. Children of first wife: 1. Robert, married January 27, 1607-8, Ann Pattison. 2. Catherine, married June 12, 1607, William Akett, of Leckonfield. 3. Awdrey, married ——— Wickham. 4. Elizabeth, married, February 19, 1587-8, Thomas Rowood. 5. Anne, baptized at Etton, February 13, 1568-9, died young. 6. Isabell, baptized at Etton, July 3, 1570. 7. Martin, baptized at Etton, October 21, 1572, died same year. 8. Andrew, baptized at Etton, April 23, 1574. Children of second wife: 9. Anne, baptized at Etton, July 29, 1576. 10. Mary. 11. Thomas, baptized in Etton, October 14, 1582; graduate Queen's College 1604. 12. John, baptized December 20, 1584; mentioned below. 13. William, baptized May 24, 1587. Children of third wife: 14. Margaret, baptized in Etton, February 12, 1590-1. 15. Isabel, baptized September 29, 1592. 16. Lucy, baptized in Etton, January 1593-4; married June 16, 1613, Ralph Cawnsley. 17. Richard, baptized October 12, 1595; married Dorothy Lowden, settled in Cherry Burton. 18. Mark, baptized in Etton, September 27, 1597; died in England. 19. Lawrence, baptized August

29, 1599. 20. Jane, baptized March 14, 1600-01. 21. Joseph, baptized December 31, 1602. 22. Bartholomew, baptized March 1, 1604-5. All these parishes and other places are in the same locality.

(IV) Rev. John Lathrop, son of Thomas Lathrop (3), was born at Etton, Yorkshire, England, and baptized there December 20, 1584. He spelled his name Lothrop. He was educated in Queen's College, Cambridge, graduating in 1601 with the degree of B. A. and taking his master's degree in 1609. He became curate of the parish church in Egelton in the Lower Half Hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Scray, county of Kent. He was there as early as 1614, probably in 1611, and as late as the fall of 1619, and it was doubtless his first and only parish as minister of the Church of England. When he could no longer subscribe to the creed of that church he renounced his orders in 1623, and allied himself with the Puritans. In 1624 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, an independent minister of the First Independent Church of London, who had resigned to go to Virginia. The worship of this church was illegal and their meetings secret. The church was discovered by a spy named Tomlinson, and forty-two made prisoners, eighteen being allowed to escape, April 22, 1632. The Puritan prisoners were consigned to the old Clink prison in Newgate and in the Gatehouse. In the spring of 1634 all were released on bail except Mr. Lathrop. In the quaint language of Nathaniel Morton in his "New England Memorial" (1669) the story of his further stay in England is briefly told: "His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth, and made known unto him their miserable condition, by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over into New England." He came to Boston with part of his flock in the ship "Griffin" and another, sailing in the fall of 1634, and arriving September 18, proceeded to Scituate, where nine pioneers had already located and prepared the way for others. He was chosen pastor January 19, 1634. He married again Anna ———. He was granted a farm near the First Herring Brook and had shares in the salt marshes. He left his home at Scituate

after some disagreement in the church, and with others from Scituate located at Barnstable on Cape Cod, arriving October 11, 1639, bringing with them the crops they had raised in Scituate. Mr. Lathrop fearlessly proclaimed in Old and New England the great truth that man is not responsible to his fellowman in matters of faith and conscience. Differences of opinion he tolerated. "During the fourteen years that he was pastor of the Barnstable church, such was his influence over the people that the power of a civil magistrate was not needed to restrain crime. No pastor was ever more beloved by his people, none ever had a greater influence for good. \* \* \* To become a member of his church no applicant was compelled to sign a creed or confession of faith. He retained his freedom, he professed his faith in God, and promised that it should be his constant endeavor to keep his commandments, to live a pure life and to walk in love with his brethren." He stood among the Puritans, a Congregationalist of the Unitarian denomination, as we now class them. Morton says: "He was a man of humble and broken heart spirit, lively in dispensation of the Word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and be spent for the cause of the church of Christ." Mr. Lathrop died at Barnstable, November 8, 1653. His will was dated August 10, and proved December 8, 1653, bequeathing to son Thomas, the eldest; to son John, who was in England; son Benjamin, daughters Jane and Barbara; to each of the rest of his children, both his and his wife's.

Children: 1. Jane, baptized at Egerton, England, September 29, 1614; married April 8, 1614 (by Captain Miles Standish) Samuel Fuller, son of Edward, who came on the "Mayflower." 2. Anne, baptized in Egerton, May 12, 1616, buried there April 30, 1617. 3. John, baptized February 22, 1617-8, died young. 4. Barbara, baptized October 31, 1619; married John Emerson. 5. Thomas, born in England; became a prominent citizen at Barnstable. 6. Samuel, born in England; married at Barnstable, November 28, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder; removed to New London, Connecticut, later to Norwich. 8. Benjamin, born in England; married Maria —; settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. 9. Barnabas, baptized at Scituate, June 6, 1636; married first, December 1, 1658; second, Abigail Dodson, widow. 10. Child born and died July 30, 1638. 11. Abigail, baptized at Barnstable, November 2, 1639; married James Clark. 12.

Bathsha (or Bathsheba), baptized February 27, 1641; married Alexander Marsh, lived at Braintree. 13. John, born at Barnstable, February 9, 1644; married January 3, 1671-2, Mary Cobb; second, December 9, 1695, Hannah Fuller, widow of Dr. John. 14. Son, born and died January 25, 1649.

(V) Samuel Lathrop, son of Rev. John Lathrop (1), was born in England, and came with his father to Scituate in 1634. He removed to Barnstable, where he married November 28, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, who had been dismissed from the church in Boston, November 10, 1644, to the Barnstable church. They settled in Barnstable, next the house of John Scudder. Samuel was a house builder and farmer. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. In 1648 he removed to New London, Connecticut, then called Pequot. His house lot was the third in order from that of John Winthrop Esq., and his name is among the first eighteen to whom were assigned lands on the east side of the "great river" of Pequot, January, 1648-9. He was one of the judges in the local court of Pequot, organized in May, 1649, and served on important committees in the town. He assisted in the defence against the Narragansett Indians in the fort at the head of the Nahantick. In 1679 he had the contract to build the Second Church at New London. In 1661 he sold his town house to Rev. Gershom Bulkley. It stood "beyond the bridge over the mill brook, on the east side of the highway toward Mohegan." In 1668 he removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was granted a house lot originally granted to John Elderkin. He erected a house on the town street before 1670, where he spent the remainder of his days. The house built by Dr. Daniel Lathrop, his great-grandson, probably stands on the same site. He was constable 1673 and 1682, and "townsman" 1685. He married second, 1690, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, Abigail Doane, born January 29, 1632, died 1734, aged one hundred and two years, daughter of Deacon John Doane, of Plymouth. "On her one hundredth birthday a large audience assembled at her house, and a sermon was preached by the pastor of the church." Samuel Lathrop died February 29, 1700, leaving a nuncupative will, proved in 1701.

Children: 1. John, baptized in Boston, December 7, 1645; married, December 15, 1669, Ruth, daughter of Robert Royce; died August 25, 1688. 2. Elizabeth, born March, 1648; married December 15, 1669, Isaac, son of

Robert Royce, and settled in Wallingford, Connecticut; married second, Joseph Thompson, of Wallingford. 3. Samuel, born March, 1650; married first, November, 1675, Hannah Adgate; second, December 30, 1697, Mary Edgerton; settled in Norwich; died December 9, 1732. 4. Sarah, born October, 1655; married April 21, 1681, Nathaniel Royce, of Wallingford. 5. Martha, born January, 1657; married, 1677, John Moss. 6. Israel, born October, 1659; mentioned below. 7. Joseph, born October, 1661; married first, April 8, 1686, Mary Scudder; second, February 2, 1696-7, Elizabeth Waterhouse; third, November 22, 1727, Mrs. Martha Perkins; died July 5, 1740. 8. Abigail, born May, 1665; married December 9, 1686, John Huntington. 9. Anna, born August, 1667; married William Hough; died November 19, 1745.

(VI) Israel Lathrop, son of Samuel Lathrop (5), born October, 1659; married April 8, 1686, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Bliss, who went from Saybrook to Norwich. Her grandfather was Thomas Bliss, Sr., of Hartford. They settled in Norwich. Israel Lathrop was a thrifty man, prominent in the town. He had a large family of sons, who are said to have planted themselves on seven hills within the old nine-miles square of Norwich. He died March 28, 1733, and she died August 22, 1737. His headstone in old Norwich is the oldest one there, containing an inscription: "Here lies buried ye body of Mr. Israel Lothrop, ye Husband of Mrs. Rebekah Lothrop, who lived a life of exemplary piety & left ye Earth for Heaven Mar. ye 28, 1733, in ye 73d year of his age." Children: 1. Israel, born February 1, 1687; married June 20, 1710, Mary Fellows; married second, June 9, 1747, Mrs. Sarah Tuttle. 2. William, born September 20, 1688; married December 18, 1712, Sarah Huntington; died September 27, 1778. 3. John, born October 2, 1690; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born July 12, 1692; married June 26, 1712, Elizabeth Waterman. 5. Rebecca, born April 20, 1695; married February 21, 1715-6, Hon. Isaac Huntington. 6. Mary (twin), born November 15, 1696; married Simon Lathrop. 7. Martha (twin), born November 15, 1696; married March 24, 1714, after the death of her sister Mary, Simon Lathrop. 8. Benjamin, born July 31, 1699; married November 13, 1718, Martha Adgate; married second, June 15, 1741, Mary (Worthington) Jones. 9. Ebenezer, born February 7, 1702-3; married May 13, 1735, Lydia Leffingwell; died Janu-

ary 28, 1781. 10. Jabez, born January 11, 1706-7; married first, November 28, 1728, Elizabeth Burnham; second, May 30, 1734, Delight Otis; third, Lydia (Lothrop) Wetherell; died February 11, 1796.

(VII) John Lathrop, son of Israel Lathrop (6), born in Norwich, October 2, 1690; married April 7, 1715, Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua and Mehitabel (Smith) Abel, of Norwich. They settled on Meeting House Hill, West Farms parish of Norwich, now Franklin, Connecticut. He and his wife united with the church at West Farms in 1720. He was prominent in church and town. Letters of administration were granted his widow May 5, 1752. In the division of the estate November 14, 1752, the heirs named are: the widow and the children Zebulon, John second, Azubah, Bethia, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ann and Rhoda. Children: 1. Zebulon, born January 10, 1717; mentioned below. 2. Azubah, born March 3, 1718-9; died April 23, 1719. 3. Azubah, born June 18, 1720; married December 2, 1755, Abijah Fitch. 4. Bethia, born in Bozrah, July 26, 1723; married, 1743, Joseph Sanford; died 1808. 5. Elizabeth, born in Norwich, May 26, 1726; married, 1743, John Packer. 6. Rebecca, born December 15, 1728; married Abial Squire. 7. Sarah, born September 23, 1731; died April 17, 1744. 8. Anna, born March 23, 1734; married November 17, 1754, Elijah Abel; died December 15, 1764. 9. Rhoda, born June 2, 1740; married May 28, 1760, Eli Hyde; died February 19, 1821. 10. John, born in Norwich; married Lydia Hyde; died October 8, 1803. 11. Azel, married Elizabeth Hyde.

(VIII) Zebulon Lathrop, son of John Lathrop, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, January 10, 1717. He married, September 4, 1740, Lois Rogers, born July 22, 1721, died September 21, 1777, daughter of Dr. Theophilus and Elizabeth (Hyde) Rogers, of Norwich. He died January 13, 1781. They were both buried in the Franklin cemetery. Children: 1. Zebulon, born November 29, 1744; mentioned below. 2. Uriah, born April 30, 1750; married, December 30, 1784, Lois Hinckley; settled in Bozrah. 3. Elizabeth, born 1753; died in Coventry, Connecticut, December 4, 1806. 4. Lois, born April 22, 1742; married, December 31, 1761, Samuel Lathrop; died July 18, 1813.

(IX) Zebulon Lathrop, son of Zebulon Lathrop (8), was born in Norwich, November 29, 1744. He married Alice Edgerton, who died in Lebanon, Connecticut, February 3,

1794, aged forty-nine. He removed to Tolland, Connecticut, where he purchased a farm of Samuel Tilden in the southeast part of Tolland, March 26, 1800. He died in Tolland, March 29, 1814. Children: 1. Asa, died 1780. 2. John, born 1771; married Polly Kinney; died March 17, 1837. 3. Uriah, born 1774; married Betsey Hartshorn, of Lebanon; died April 17, 1814. 4. Varanus, mentioned below. 5. William, born 1779; married, March 22, 1803, Amelia Paulk; died June 14, 1807. 6. Sarah, born December 1, 1782; married, May 7, 1801, Captain Daniel Edgerton. 7. Anna, born June 24, 1785; married, March 23, 1803, Reuben Edgerton.

(X) Varanus Lathrop, son of Zebulon Lathrop (9), married in Franklin, 1797, Lucy Edgerton, born July 8, 1779, died June 14, 1854, daughter of Hezekiah Edgerton, of Tolland. He removed from Lebanon, Connecticut, to Hyde Park, Vermont, and still later to Cambridge, Vermont. Children: 1. Alice, born at Lebanon, February 17, 1798; married Thomas Ellenwood. 2. Horatio Nelson, born April 19, 1800; died February 24, 1874; married, July, 1825, Sarah, daughter of Jesse Whitney, of Cambridge, Vermont. 3. Lucius, born at Lebanon, July 26, 1802; married Sarah Keyes, daughter of Solomon. 4. Lucretia Edgerton, born at Hyde Parke, Vermont, November 26, 1808; married Burrell S. Miner, M. D.; resided at Cambridge, Vermont. 5. William, born Hyde Park, December 29, 1809; married Adaline Perkins, daughter of Thomas; second, Maria L., daughter of Dr. Gershom Newton; resided at Manston, Wisconsin. 6. Charles, born at Hyde Park, June 8, 1813, died young. 7. Charles Taintor, mentioned below. 8. Uriah, born at Hyde Park, September 18, 1818; married Ann Holmes; resided several years at Cambridge, Vermont, and removed to Waterville, Vermont. 9. Elias, born at Cambridge, August 8, 1820; married Louisa Wilder, sister of Matilda mentioned above; resided at Lawrence, Massachusetts.

(XI) Charles Taintor Lathrop, son of Varanus Lathrop (10), was born in Johnson, Vermont, May 18, 1814. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of wheelwright and blacksmith. He settled in Cambridge, Vermont, and established himself in the business of carriage building and manufacturing axes and edge tools. He was a prominent citizen and capable business man. He married Matilda B. Wilder, born at Ashburnham, Massachusetts, eldest daughter of

Caleb and Matilda Wilder, of Ashburnham and Newport, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Addison Barbour, born April 13, 1838; married Lucie A. King. 2. William Locke, born June 2, 1840; mentioned below. 3. Lucius, born April 22, 1842. 4. Adelia Jane, born January 1, 1844. 5. Alonzo Wetherbee, born June 18, 1847; died November 12, 1850. 6. Charles Wilder, born April 6, 1850. 7. Fred Daniel, born October 18, 1852; married Jennie G. Munyun, of Worcester, Massachusetts. 8. Ada Louise, born April 15, 1855; died July 2, 1863.

(XII) William Locke Lathrop, son of Charles Taintor Lathrop (11), was born June 2, 1840, at Cambridge, Vermont. He received his education in the public schools, leaving home at the age of fourteen and beginning his business career in the employ of B. P. Clark & Company, wholesale confectioners, at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was with this firm for fourteen years, advancing from place to place and in the latter years of his connection with the house was a travelling salesman. He left this firm to establish his own business as a cigar and tobacco dealer in Boston. He continued in business with marked success for a period of thirty years, when he retired. He has continued to reside in Cambridge from the first. Mr. Lathrop became a member of Amicable Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Cambridge, in 1864. He is a member of Cambridge Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; of Boston Council, Royal and Select Masters; Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; and has attained the thirty-second degree in Masonry. Mr. Lathrop is of the strictest integrity, possessing the confidence and esteem of all his townsmen and business associates.

He married, September 3, 1863, Adeline Emerson, of Waltham, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles and Adeline Emerson, and niece of Mrs. B. P. Clark, wife of the head of the firm for which Mr. Lathrop worked fourteen years. Children: 1. Carrie Adelia, born September 25, 1865; married Victor M. Cupples, of the firm of Cupples & Leon, book publishers, New York. 2. Arthur William, born August 28, 1871; died September 7, 1899. 3. Alice E., born July 31, 1873; married Lanius D. Evans, employed at the Riverside Press, Cambridge; resides with her parents.

The immigrant ancestor of Wilton  
FAY Burgess Fay, of Medford, was  
John Fay (1), born in England,  
about 1648. He embarked May 30, 1656, at

Gravesend, on board ship, "Speedwell," Robert Locke, master, and arrived in Boston on the 27th of June. Several of the passengers, including John Fay, went to Sudbury. With some others he removed to a new grant that had been made, which was incorporated as the town of Marlboro. His name is found on the Marlboro records as early as 1669, when he was made a freeman. He had a wife and one child at that time. In 1671 he and three or four others petitioned the general court for a place westward of the Connecticut river, but nothing seems to have come from it. In 1675 he appears as one of the proprietors of Worcester, and he had a lot of fifty acres assigned him lying west of the county road to Boston. The King Philip war was breaking out then, and the organization of Worcester did not come until later. He continued to reside in Marlboro until the Indians became so active in their efforts to exterminate the white settlers that he and many others of the people of Marlboro left the settlement and took their families to places of greater safety. He located in Watertown, and while there his wife and one of his children died. At the close of the war he returned to Marlboro and settled in the northerly part, on a lot now included in the town of Southboro. John Fay seems to have been a man of character and standing in the community, and was favorably known in the county, as shown from that the fact that he was appointed one of a committee to lay out highways connecting Sudbury, Marlboro, Sherburn, Framingham and other towns. He was a large landholder and bequeathed extensive tracts to his sons. His first wife, who died in 1676, was Mary Brigham, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hurd) Brigham, of Watertown, and later of Cambridge. By her he had four children. His second wife, to whom he was married July 15, 1678, was Susanna Shattuck, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown, and widow of Joseph Morse. She outlived him and was married a third time to Thomas Brigham, a brother of Mr. Fay's first wife. To her were born, besides seven children by her first husband, four children by Mr. Fay. Children: John, born November 30, 1669, married Elizabeth Wellington. 2. David, born October 15, 1671, died young. 3. Samuel, born October 11, 1673, married Tabitha Ward. 4. Mary, born February 10, 1675, married Jonathan Brigham. 5. David, born April 23, 1679, married Sarah Larkin. 6. Gershom, born October 19, 1681, married Mary Brigham. 7. Ruth, born July

15, 1684, married Increase Ward, Jr. 8. Deliverance, born October 7, 1686, married Benjamin Shattuck.

(II) David Fay inherited the homestead on the north side of Clear Hill. He settled in that part of Northboro that was set off to Southboro. He was chosen constable of Southboro, and also served as selectman in 1730, 1733 and 1735. He united with the church April 2, 1710. Before the incorporation of Southboro he was placed on a committee to seat the people in the Marlboro meeting house. In company with Robert Horne he built a grist mill on Stony brook about 1731, and he also combined the callings of weaver and farmer with that of miller. On May 1, 1699, he was married to Sarah Larkin, daughter of John and Joanna (Hale) Larkin. He died in 1738. Children: 1. John, born January 30, 1700, died December 23, 1704. 2. Joanna, born December 7, 1701, died November 23, 1720. 3. Sarah, born March 1, 1704, married Ebenezer Pike. 4. David, born March 25, 1707, died October 4, 1720. 5. Lois, born March 11, 1709. 6. John, born December 16, 1710. 7. Moses, born October 7, 1712. 8. Robert, born July 20, 1715. 9. Edward, born May 16, 1717. 10. Aaron, born April 18, 1719. 11. Joanna, born July 3, 1721, died November 22, 1721. 12. David, born April 6, 1723, married Jemima ———.

(III) Robert Fay was born in Marlboro in 1715. In 1749 he bought of Jacob Wheeler a farm situated in Southboro, about a mile and a half from the center of the town. He was surveyor of the highway, and collector of taxes in 1755, and tithing man in 1763 and 1765. He served in the French and Indian war, and attained the rank of captain before the close of the war. Like his brother Aaron, he had two wives and twenty children. He first married Elizabeth Joslyn. She died September 4, 1760, and he married Anna Harrington. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 27, 1744, married Abner Ward. 2. Robert, born September 30, 1746, died young. 3. Nathaniel, born September 30, 1746, died young. 4. Reuben, born September 25, 1749. 5. Asa, born November 11, 1752, married Comfort Newton. 6. David, born March 5, 1755, married Jane Ward. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. 7. Joshua, born February 9, 1757, died young. 8. Submit, born March 8, 1758, died young. 9. Rebecca, born July 21, 1759, died young. 10. Elijah, born August 26, 1760, died young. 11. Jason, born March 31, 1762, married Miriam Newton. 12. Robert,



born March 24, 1764. 13. Ephraim, born July 31, 1768, died 1779. 14. Enoch, born September 7, 1770, married Sarah ——. 15. Daniel, born December, 1772, died 1783. 16. Rufus, born December 13, 1779, married Patty Woods. 17. Silas. 18, 19 and 20, daughters.

(IV) Reuben Fay, born in Southboro, 1749, died 1797. Lived in Southboro, was overseer of poor, surveyor of the highways, field driver, tithingman. Married a cousin, Bethia Fay, daughter of Captain Aaron and Thankful (Newton) Fay. Children: 1. Reuben, born July 20, 1772. 2. Solomon, born October 22, 1774, married Elizabeth Fay. 3. Isaac, born June 22, 1777, died April, 1796. 4. Stephen, born April 4, 1779, died 1796. 5. Anna, born January 21, 1781, died 1796. 6. Lovinah, born February 19, 1783, married Elihu Root. 7. Rebecca, born February 9, 1785, died April 30, 1796. 8. Bethia, born June 30, 1787, died 1796. 9. Hepsibah, born March 3, 1789, married Jonathan Rice. 10. Betsey, born May 4, 1791, died in 1796. 11. Thankful, born June 23, 1793, died in 1796. 12. Dana, born October 22, 1795, died May, 1796. 13. Lovica, born July 3, 1798, married Israel Hemenway, of Royalton. Eight of the above children died within forty-two days of each other. There is no record whether there was some epidemic that carried them off.

(V) Reuben Fay was born in Southboro in 1772, and died August 13, 1854. He married Esther Parks, of Framingham, residence, Southboro. Children: 1. Dana, born January 14, 1797, married Mary Ann Parker. 2. Susan, born June 5, 1798, died 1849. 3. Park, born May 10, 1800. 4. Amanda, born March 27, 1802, married Samuel Perry, of Brookfield. 5. Isaac, born June 9, 1804, died July, 1804. 6. Isaac, born July, 1805, married Harriet Shepard. He was a large landholder, wealthy citizen and benefactor of the city of Cambridge. 7. Dorothy, born August 4, 1807, married Edmund C. Flagg. 8. Gideon, born September 24, 1809, died 1831. 9. Hannah Fuller, born 1812, died 1813. 10. Harriet, born March 15, 1814, married Nathan Fay. 11. Hannah Fuller, born November 26, 1816, married William F. Stone, of Natick.

(VI) Park Fay was born in Southboro in 1800, and died in Lincoln, December 6, 1854. He was a selectman from 1830 to 1840; married, March 21, 1825, Sally S. Williams, of Lincoln. Children: 1. Gilbert P., born Framingham, March 6, 1826, married Laura Sophia Brigham. 2. Benjamin Wetherbee,

born in Southboro, May 29, 1828, married Hannah G. Edmunds. 3. Sarah Jane, born in Southboro, May 24, 1830, died young. 4. Sarah Jane, born September 11, 1832, married George Baker, of Lincoln. 5. Eliza Ann, born Southboro, June 12, 1836. 6. George Gideon Fuller, born Southboro, November 5, 1838, died young. 7. Martha Fuller, born Southboro, May 21, 1841, died young. 8. Franklin Sullivan, died young.

(VII) Benjamin Wetherbee Fay was born May 29, 1828, in Southboro, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of Southboro and the academy at Northampton, Massachusetts. He died in 1870. He was a successful manufacturer in the latter 50's and early 60's, with offices in Boston, New York and Manchester, New Hampshire. On August 31, 1853, he was married to Hannah Gove Edmunds. His wife was a granddaughter of Jonathan Edmunds, a prominent shipbuilder of Salisbury, Massachusetts, and later of Ware, New Hampshire, and a daughter of Jonathan Edmunds, born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and afterwards removed to Salisbury, New Hampshire, where he was a teacher and leading citizen. The future Mrs. Fay was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, September 11, 1827. She was educated in the schools of Salisbury, the Academy at Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and finished at Mr. Kendall's private school for young ladies in Manchester, New Hampshire. At the academy she received a teacher's certificate at the age of fifteen years.

(VIII) Wilton Burgess Fay was born October 3, 1865, in Fairmont, now a portion of Hyde Park, but at that time in Milton, Massachusetts, the summer home of his parents. His earliest years were spent there and in New York and Boston. He was educated in the Boston public schools and in the Ellis school for boys at Kingston, Massachusetts. He took high rank in his classes, graduating in 1880 from Rice grammar school and in 1883 from English high school. His popularity here gained for him the election to his class presidency. During his high school course he took extra work in preparation for entering Harvard, but adverse circumstances compelled him to give up his plans for a college course, a deprivation which caused him keen and lasting disappointment. After his graduation from high school he entered upon a business career, in the course of which he spent some time in New York and the West. In November, 1890, he entered the employ of Bliss, Fab-



Wilton B. Fay-





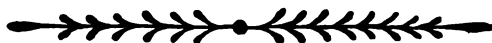
# Peace to this House!

"Through Wisdom is a House builded,  
and by understanding is it established;  
therefore first say Peace to this House!  
For the House of the Righteous shall stand."

## RIDGEHOLM,

The building, under whose corner-stone this record is placed on the thirtieth day of October nineteen hundred and two, is the home of Wilton Burgess Fay, and Helen Richardson Fay, his Wife, residents of that part of the City of Medford known as West Medford, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Recorded below are the signatures of these members of the General and Local Government in office at the time aforesaid, who directly represent the residents of this home.



*Theodore Roosevelt*

PRESIDENT of the  
United States of  
America.

*George F. Hear*  
*Henry Cabot Lodge*

Federal Senators from  
the Commonwealth of  
Massachusetts.

*Samuel W. McCall*

Representative in Con-  
gress from the 8<sup>th</sup> Con-  
gressional District of  
the Commonwealth of  
Massachusetts.

*W. Murray Diney*

Governor of the Com-  
monwealth of Massac-  
husetts.

*John L. Bates*

Lieutenant-Governor of  
the Commonwealth of  
Massachusetts.

*Charles O. Williams*

State Senator from the  
5<sup>th</sup> Middlesex Senatori-  
al District.

*Samuel W. Deane*

State Representative  
from the 12<sup>th</sup> Middlesex  
Representative District.

*Chas. A. Baxter*

Mayor of the City of  
Medford.

*John Boulton*

Alderman of Ward 3 of  
the City of Medford.

*Harry Hightley*

Councilmen of Ward 3  
of the City of Medford.

*Charles M. Ludden*

*George L. Batchelder*

City Solicitor of the  
City of Medford.

*James M. Halliwell*

yan & Company, Boston, with which firm he still remains. In the same year he took up his residence in Medford, where he has ever since been an active participant in social, public and political affairs.

In politics, Mr. Fay is a Republican, and has given freely of his time and efforts for the advancement of that party's interests. In this branch of his activities he had a uniformly successful career, due to a genius for organization, capable management, good judgment and capacity for hard, unremitting work. Ever zealous in his party's cause, he has contributed greatly to the success of many candidates; while the honors he has enjoyed have come to him unsolicited. He has served as a member and as chairman of his ward committee; also as treasurer and chairman of the city committee, holding the latter office from 1900 to 1907. During the years 1901 and 1904, inclusive, he also acted as secretary to the mayor. He has represented his city as a delegate to state and other conventions; and at different times has served on the state reception committee. In 1904, the year of presidential election, he was chairman of that committee by appointment of the state committee. Since 1901 he has been a member and also treasurer of the Eighth Congregational district committee, in which latter capacity he has done exceptional work. His political career to the present time has been rounded out by a unanimous election from his district as a member of the Republican state committee.

In other directions, also, Mr. Fay's capacity has been recognized. In 1903 he received an appointment for a four years' term as a member of the board of park commissioners of Medford, and was reappointed by Mayor Brewer, and confirmed by the board of aldermen in 1908 for a second term of five years. In 1906, on the occurrence of the San Francisco disaster, he was appointed by the mayor as chairman of the relief committee for his ward. In the same year he also served on the executive and financial committees in connection with Medford's two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary celebration, his work on the latter committee being a great factor in the success of the occasion. Mr. Fay is a member of the Middlesex Club, Republican Club of Massachusetts, Medford Club, Neighborhood Club, Medford Boat Club, Medford Historical Society, a life member of the Boston Horticultural Society, and a councilor of the American Civic Association. Although Mr. Fay has devoted much time and

energy to the political field, it has not been at the expense of his home life. For seven years after marriage a modest home in Hastings Lane, West Medford, received his chief attention. In the winter of 1901 Mrs. Richardson, his mother-in-law, proposed building a new home for the young people. For this purpose a piece of land, about half an acre in extent, was secured on Wyman street, West Medford, and plans were drawn by Messrs. Little & Brown, a Boston firm of architects. Ground was broken in the spring, an immense amount of excavation being required, not only for the foundations of the house, but also in preparation for the lawns and gardens. The house is a fine example of the colonial style of architecture of the Georgian period. The first story is of smoothface old field stone, cut and fitted closely together, in the selecting and collecting of which Mr. Fay himself spent much time and covered a great deal of territory. The cutting and laying of the stones has been done with great care, the result being a structure of such finish and appearance that experts have pronounced it the best example of its kind in the state. Above the stone work the finish is of honeycomb plaster, dull gray in color. The hall, which runs through the house, is panelled in old English oak with tapestry hangings above in harmonizing colors. A distinctive feature is a heavy lantern in antique pattern of wrought bronze suspended from the second floor beam by a massive chain. The dining room, done in mahogany, has held gathering of men well known in national and state politics, and in large mercantile, industrial, and financial affairs. The laying of the cornerstone, on October 30, 1902, by Mayor C. S. Baxter with a silver trowel, was an occasion of much interest. Under the stone was placed a copper box holding many coins, photographs, papers old and recent, an autograph poem written for the occasion by Sarah Warner Brooks and also two parchments. One of these from the office of the architect contains plans and a sketch of the house. The other is an illuminated document, the work of Mrs. Anna Davis Hallowell, having for its contents matters of interest regarding the occupants, and, to quote from it, "Autographs of members of the General and Local Governments in office at the time, who directly represent the residents of this house." The signatures of President Roosevelt, George F. Hoar, and Henry Cabot Lodge, United States senators from Massachusetts; Samuel W. McCall, representative in Congress; Winthrop

Murray Crane, governor; and John L. Bates, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, and the various members of state and city governments, complete the record.

In the laying out of the grounds, Mr. Fay has had a chance to display his taste and horticultural knowledge. A connoisseur in rare and valuable varieties of shrubs and flowers, he has selected specimen plants in the varieties chosen for the adornment of his place. Through careful study of the requirements and application of the knowledge gained, the results obtained by him have rivalled those of more pretentious establishments. Massive face walls of ledge stone, six feet in height, surround the grounds on the sides and rear, while the front is adorned by a fence one hundred and sixty feet long, painted gray and sanded with handsome entrance gates and high posts in keeping with the colonial style of the house.

On April 30, 1904, Mr. Fay and his family entered into possession and took up their residence here. On March 11, 1893, Mr. Fay was married to Helen Francis, daughter of Luther and Sarah Noyes (Stearns) Richardson, of Medford. Children: 1. Katherine Stearns, January 25, 1904, died December 15, 1907, of scarlet fever. 2. Wilton Burgess, Jr., March 17, 1907.

Helen Frances Richardson, who married Wilton Burgess Fay, is descended from Samuel Richardson, who was one of the organizers of the church and founders of the town of Woburn in 1642. He was born in England about 1610, and when about twenty-five years old, came to New England and settled in Charlestown. His brother Ezekiel's name is on a list of fifty-eight inhabitants of Charlestown, dated January 9, 1663-64.

(I) Samuel Richardson, with his brother Thomas, was on a committee July 1, 1636, to lay out lots of land for hay. On November 5th, 1640, the three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas Richardson, and four others were chosen by the church of Charlestown as commissioners or agents for the organization of a church and town within what was then the limits of Charlestown, but soon after made into a separate town and called Woburn. That whole territory was then a wide uncultivated waste. The church was organized August 14, 1642, in Woburn, and Samuel Richardson was one of the charter members. He lived in that part of Woburn, now included in the town of Winchester, a little east of the Southern Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad.

He was a selectman of Woburn from 1644 to 1651. In 1645 he paid the highest tax of anyone in the town. His wife's name was Joanna ———. He died March 23, 1658. She died about 1667. Children: 1. Mary, baptized February 25, 1637-38; married Thomas Mousall. They lived in Charlestown. 2. John, baptized November 12, 1639, married (first) Elizabeth Bacon; (second), Mary Pierson; (third), Margaret Willing. 3. Hannah, born in Woburn, March 8, 1641-42. 4. Joseph, born in Woburn, July 27, 1643, married Hannah Green. 5. Samuel, born May 22, 1646, married, (first), Martha ———, (second), Hannah Kingsbury; (third), Phebe Baldwin; (fourth), Sarah Hayward, daughter of Samuel of Malden. 6. Stephen, born August 15, 1649, married Abigail Wyman. 7. Thomas, born December 31, 1651, died September 27, 1657. 8. Elizabeth, born 1654.

(II) Joseph Richardson, born 1643. He was admitted freeman May 15, 1672, and was therefore member of the church. He was one of Major Samuel Appleton's soldiers, and was engaged in the fierce assault on the Narragansett fort, December 19, 1675. He was a selectman of Woburn, 1693, 1694 and 1702. He died March 5, 1717-18. He married Hannah Green, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Green, of Malden. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Hannah, born October 22, 1667, married Daniel Baldwin. 2. Mary, born March 22, 1668-89, married (first) James Fowle; (second), Samuel Walker. 3. Elizabeth, born June 28, 1670, married (first) John Coggin; (second) Jacob Wyman. 4. Joseph, born May 19, 1672; married Mary Blodget. 5. Stephen, born February 7, 1673-74; married Bridget Richardson.

(III) Joseph, born May 19, 1672, lived in Woburn, and was selectman in 1714-1716. His wife died March 11, 1752. He died December 5, 1754. He married, October 24, 1693, Mary Blodget, daughter of Samuel and Ruth Blodget, of Woburn. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Mary, born January 10, 1694-95; married Henry Baldwin. 2. Hannah, born August 17, 1697; married Thomas Carter. 3. Joseph, born November 8, 1699; married Susannah Wyman. 4. Josiah, born January 12, 1701-02; married Experience Wright. 5. Reuben, born January 12, 1704; married Esther Wyman. 6. Loiver, born August 15, 1706; married (first) Lydia Wyman; (second) Eunice Pierce. 7 and 8. David and Samuel (twins), born October 12, 1708, died same day. 9. Charles, born July 27, 1710; married



EXTERIOR VIEW OF RIDGEHOLM





(first) Mary Roper, (second) Susannah ——. 10. Ruth, born June 17, 1713; married James Baldwin.

(IV) Major Josiah Richardson, born January 12, 1701-02. He removed to Sudbury, Massachusetts, and lived there nearly forty years. He was a man of much activity and prominence. He was a major in the militia. He died August 30, 1770. He gave one-half of his personal property and the improvement of one-half of his real estate, also his negro girl Dinah, and his negro boy Caesar, to his wife. He married, October 23, 1728, Experience Wright, daughter of Benjamin Wright, of Sudbury. Children: 1. Gideon, born June 5, 1730, in Chelmsford, married Martha Thornton. 2. Josiah, born May 29, 1733, in Sudbury, married Elizabeth Eveleth of Stowe. 3. Experience, born in Sudbury, married Abishai Crossman, of Sudbury. 4. Luther, born July 14, 1748, died October 6, 1752.

(V) Josiah Richardson, born May 29, 1733, lived in Sudbury. He was a farmer, and had one hundred and twenty acres of land. House and land was rated at \$2,870. He married Elizabeth Eveleth, of Stowe, Massachusetts, January 31, 1760. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. Gideon, born March 1, 1761; married Lucy Hemenway, 1784. 2. Sarah Eveleth, born May 13, 1763; married Abel Blake, 1788. 3. Luther, born November 24, 1764; married Persis Hemenway, 1790. 4. Reuel, born September 13, 1768, died young. 5. Loa (Loami), born July 15, 1770.

(VI) Luther Richardson, born November 24, 1764, lived in Sudbury, died October 5, 1814. He married in June, 1790, Persis Hemenway, daughter of Benjamin and Lucy (Stone) Hemenway, of Framingham, Massachusetts. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. Charles, born October 10, 1791, married Mary Locke. 2. Lucy, born January 17, 1793, married Gardner Hunt. 3. Luther, born March 14, 1799, married Nancy Stetson. 4. Prentiss, born July 1, 1802, married Harriet Nichols.

(VII) Charles Richardson, born in Sudbury, October 10, 1791. He first settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and afterwards removed to Mount Vernon, New Hampshire. Later he resided in Amherst, New Hampshire, and was deputy sheriff and jailer about twenty years in Amherst. After this he moved to Manchester, New Hampshire, and was for several years paymaster in the Amoskeag Mills. In 1856 he became a citizen of Worcester, Massachusetts, where his wife died in

1875. He died in 1878. He married Mary Locke, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Richardson) Locke, June 14, 1812. Children: 1. Charles Augustus, born September 16, 1813, lived in Manchester, died 1853. 2. Andrew Jackson, born April 20, 1815, married, July 5, 1843, Elizabeth Page, daughter of James Page, of Boston. He was a merchant in Boston, afterwards in New York. 3. William Henry Worthington, born October 9, 1816, died young. 4. William Henry Harrison, born December 28, 1817; married Eliza R. Pray. 5. Mary Ann, born July 23, 1820, married James F. Allen. 6. Luther Frederick, born December 29, 1823, married Sarah N. Stearns. 7. Edmund Parker, born January 12, 1825, died at Amherst, New Hampshire, 1826. 8. Sarah Elizabeth, born January 13, 1827, married George Sumner. 9. Benjamin Franklin, born April 30, 1829, unmarried. 10. Edward Prentiss, born March 29, 1831. He was in the Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiment, serving in the Civil war. He died in the McKim Hospital in Baltimore, July 19, 1863. 11. Frances Adelia, born February 10, 1837, died October, 1881, unmarried.

(VIII) Luther Frederick Richardson, born December 29, 1823, was a merchant in Boston, being senior partner in the firm of Richardson, Bird & Company, Franklin street. He lived in Medford and died there, May 1, 1882. He married in 1854, Sarah Noyes Stearns, daughter of Simon and Sarah E. Stearns, of Watertown. Children: 1. Emma, born January 27, 1861, in Boston. 2. Helen Frances, born July 15, 1869, in Boston, married Wilton B. Fay.

Mrs. Helen (Richardson) Fay, the wife of Wilton Burgess Fay, of Medford, is a lineal descendant of

(I) Isaac and Mary Stearns, who came to Salem with Governor Winthrop and others, in the ship "Arabella," arriving June 12, 1630. They soon proceeded from Salem to Charlestown, and were among the first settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, locating near what is now Mount Auburn. He was admitted a freeman May 16, 1631, and was a selectman several years. In 1642 we find his homestead bounded on the north by the land of John Warren; west by the highway, south by the land of John Biscoe; east by Pequessett Meadow, a part of which meadow he owned. In 1647 he and Mr. Biscoe were appointed by the selectmen "to consider how the bridge over the river shall be built, and to agree with the workman for doing it according to their best

discretion," says Dr. Francis in his history. "This is the first mention of a bridge over the Charles river at Watertown."

Isaac Stearns came from Nottinghamshire, England, descended from Bishop of York. His wife, Mary Barker, seems to have been from the parish of Nayland in Suffolk, and they were married in 1622. He died June 19, 1671, and she died April 2, 1677. He had given a part of his estate to each of his seven children; the remaining part was appraised at £524 4s 8d after his decease. Children: 1. Mary, baptized January 6, 1626, in parish of Nayland, Suffolk, England, married in Woburn, Massachusetts, July 9, 1646, Isaac Learned, born in England, February 25, 1624. He died November 27, 1657, and she married John Burge, of Weymouth, June 9, 1662. 2. Hannah, baptized October 5, 1628, in England, married, December 25, 1650, in Watertown, Henry Freeman. 3. John, born about 1631, married Sarah Mixer, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Mixer, of Watertown. 4. Isaac, born January 6, 1633, married Sarah Beers, of Watertown, died 1676. 5. Sarah, born September 22, 1635, in Watertown; married, June 7, 1655, Deacon Samuel Stone, of Cambridge. She died in 1700. 6. Samuel, born April 24, 1638, married Hannah Manning, died June 24, 1683. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Abigail, married, April 27, 1666, Deacon John Morse. She died October 16, 1690.

(II) Samuel Stearns, born 1638, died August 3, 1683; married Hannah Manning, daughter of William and Dorothy Manning, of Cambridge. Mr. Stearns' homestead or farm fell into the possession of his son John, then to his grandson Josiah, then to his great-grandson, Phineas Stearns, and did "lately" belong to the heirs of Abijah White, his great-great-grandson. Inventory October 9, 1683, £481 4s. Children, born in Watertown: 1. Samuel, born May 4, 1664, died June 7, 1671. 2. Hannah, born December 8, 1666; married, December 26, 1684, Thomas Briscoe. 3. Nathaniel, born December 13, 1668, died August 24, 1716; married Elizabeth Dix. 4. Sarah Stearns, born April 23, 1671; married, October 27, 1714, Joseph Winship, died September 25, 1725. 5. Samuel, born March 29, 1673, married Mary Hawkins. He was town clerk and represented Watertown from 1714 to 1731. He was selectman and assessor many years. 6. Isaac, born December 31, 1674, died 1737, married Mary Bemis. 7. John, born June 24, 1677, died 1729, married Abigail Fiske. 8. Mary, born April 5, 1670,

married Samuel Jennison. 9. Abigail, born April 16, 1680, married Benoni Garfield. 10. Joseph, born December 11, 1682, died February 4, 1683.

(III) John Stearns, born 1677, married Abigail Fiske, daughter of John and Abigail (Parks) Fiske. He resided on the homestead of his father, died in 1729. The inventory of his estate, 1735, was £952 3s 10d. Children: 1. John, born November 18, 1702, married Anna Coolidge. 2. Josiah, born October 14, 1704, died April 11, 1756, married Susannah Ball; a farmer and blacksmith. 3. Joseph, born July, 1706, died April 11, 1756; insane. 4. Abigail, born June 3, 1708, married Colonel Benjamin Bellows, the founder of Walpole, New Hampshire. 5. Rev. David, born December 24, 1709, graduate Harvard 1728, minister in Lunenburg, married Ruth Hubbard. 6. Thomas, born October 8, 1711, married Hannah Clarke; settled in Westminster, died 1785. 7. James, born and died in 1712. 8. Hannah, born December 20, 1713, died 1779, married Deacon Samuel Johnson. 9. Benjamin, married Anna Taylor, died 1761, settled in Lunenburg. 10. Deacon William, born March 11, 1717-18, married Elizabeth Johnson, lived in Lunenburg. 11. Lydia, born October 7, 1719, married Joshua Goodrich, of Lunenburg. 12. James, born July 9, 1721. 13. Lois, born January 18, 1723, married Jones White. 14. Colonel Abijah, born December 19, 1724, married Sarah Heywood, of Lunenburg.

(IV) John Stearns, born 1702, married Anna Coolidge, daughter of Deacon John and Margaret (Bond) Coolidge, of Watertown, February 15, 1725. They resided in Watertown, until about 1741, when they removed to Westminster, where he died in 1775. Children: 1. Moses, born May 29, 1728, married Ruth Houghton, June 13, 1754. 2. Jerusha, born November 5, 1730, married Darius Houghton, of Lunenburg, and removed to Windsor, Vermont. 3. Anna, baptized March 3, 1736. 4. Abigail, baptized October 13, 1739, married Roger Wellington, March 10, 1757. 5. Hepzibah, baptized November 12, 1741, married Benjamin Stratton, February 2, 1764. 6. Aaron, born February 2, 1746, married Esther Glazier. 7. Elias, born September 30, 1753, married Sarah Keyes, December 12, 1776.

(V) Moses, born May 29, 1728, married Ruth Houghton, lived in Westminster until 1763, when they removed to Walpole, New Hampshire, where he died September 24,

1808. Children: 1. Ephraim, born April 6, 1755, married Molly Gilman. 2. Esther, born April 11, 1757, married James Eastman, and settled in Newfane, Vermont. 3. Reuben, born September 4, 1759, was a farmer at Walpole, New Hampshire, where he died 1791, unmarried. 4. Relief, born March 8, 1762, married Simon Farrar, and settled in Herkimer, New York. 5. Elizabeth, born September 4, 1764, married John Adams. 6. Lois, born August 7, 1766, married James Knapp. 7. Benjamin, born October 11, 1768, married Mehitable Symonds; physician, settled first in Hillsboro, New Hampshire, afterwards in Picton, Nova Scotia. 8. Lucy, born January 14, 1771, died November 29, 1796, unmarried. 9. Abigail, born February 27, 1775, married Isaac Gibson, of Grafton, Vermont.

(VI) Deacon Ephraim Stearns, born 1755, married Molly Gilman, December 13, 1781, died October, 1843, a farmer, and lived in Walpole, New Hampshire. He served in the Revolutionary war in 1776. Children: 1. Simon, born February 26, 1783, married Sarah Ellis Noyes. 2. Calvin, born June 24, 1784, married Deborah Allen, died in 1840. 3. Stephen, born April 27, 1786, married Harriet Hosmer, March 11, 1819. 4. Molly, born June 2, 1788. 5. Ephraim, born June 2, 1788, died July 4, 1806. 6. Mary, born August 16, 1790, married Zephaniah Kidder, August 16, 1790. 7. Lyman, born August 16, 1792, died March 27, 1803. 8. Curtis, born June 23, 1794, married Rebecca D. Barron. 9. Willard, born June 6, 1796, married Harriet Pettingill. 10. Wilder, born June 6, 1796. 11. Elijah, born July 27, 1798, married Sarah Blanchard. He was a merchant and lived in Boston, died 1861. 12. Harvey, born June 3, 1800, married Rebecca Brown, lived in Walpole. 13. Dr. George, born May 10, 1802, M. D. Harvard, 1827, lived in Groton.

(VII) Simon Stearns, born in 1783, married Sarah Ellis Noyes, daughter of Joseph Noyes, of Boston, May 26, 1811. Mr. Stearns was a merchant in Boston, with residence in Watertown. He died August 12, 1858. She died November 24, 1880. Children: 1. William Henry, born March 21, 1812, died young. 2. George A., born October 24, 1813, a merchant in Boston, continuing his father's business with residence at Watertown, died January 12, 1900. 3. William Edward, born August 23, 1819, died young. 4. Sarah Noyes, born July 21, 1827, in Boston, married Luther F. Richardson, of Boston, July 13, 1854. They resided in Boston and later in West Medford.

Children: 1. Emma Stearns, born January 27, 1861, in Boston. 2. Helen Francis, born July 15, 1869, in Boston, married Wilton B. Fay, and lives in West Medford.

John Gove (Gobe, or Goffe), immigrant ancestor, was born in 1604, in England; settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman May 22, 1638. He was admitted to the church May 3, 1647. He was a dealer and worker in brass. His will, dated January 22, 1647, bequeathed to wife, sons John and Edward; daughter Mary, to be adopted with wife's full consent by Ralph Mousall and his wife, and to the latter he bequeathed a silver porringer and five pounds in money; the legacies to be paid out of the brass in the house, or that which was to come from England. The widow Sarah, born 1601, married second, John Mansfield, who joined her in paying the legacies to her sons December 5, 1655. Gove bought his house and land in Charlestown, September 29, 1647. Children: 1. John, has many descendants in Watertown, Cambridge and vicinity. 2. Edward, mentioned below.

(II) Edward Gove, son of John Gove (I), was born in Charlestown, in 1639, according to his deposition made in 1667. He settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, and became a very prominent citizen. He headed a movement to overthrow Governor Cranfield of New Hampshire, but the conspiracy failed, and he and ten others, including his son John, were arrested and tried for treason. He was found guilty and sentenced to death and his estate seized for the crown. The others were pardoned after conviction, but he was sent to London and kept for three years in the Tower of London. At length he also was pardoned and his estates restored to him. He is the ancestor of all the Gove families of New Hampshire and Maine. Children, born at Hampton: 1. John, born September 19, 1661. 2. William, born October 21, 1662; died March 1, 1663. 3. Hannah, born March, 1664; married Abiah Clements. 4. Mary, born April 14, 1666; married Joseph Sanborn. 5. Abiel, born July 23, 1667; died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, August 28, 1667. 6. Penuel, born July 10, 1668; married Philemon Dalton, Benjamin Sanborn and James Prescott. 7. Ebenezer, born June 23, 1671. 8. Edward, born May 13, 1673; died November 12, 1675. 9. Jeremiah, born October, 1674; died September, 1692. 10.

Rachel, born January 26, 1676, died young. 11. Ann, born January 9, 1677; married Jeremiah Conner. 12. Sarah, born November 5, 1678; married Samuel Dearborn.

(III) John Gove, son of Edward Gove (2), born in Hampton, September 19, 1661; married Sarah —; resided in Seabrook, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Mary, born October 29, 1687; married Nehemiah Heath; she died April, 1715. 2. John, born May 29, 1689; married March 24, 1720, Ruth Johnson, daughter of Edmund. 3. Hannah, born April 1, 1691. 4. Jonathan, born May 2, 1695; mentioned below. 5. Sarah. 6. Abigail, married January 6, 1721, Joseph Norton.

(IV) Jonathan Gove, son of John Gove (3), was born in Seabrook, May 2, 1695; married first, July 21, 1720, Mary Lancaster, daughter of Thomas. He married second, March 23, 1730, Hannah Worthen. Gove died August 6, 1760, and the widow Hannah married second, Abner Philbrick, son of Thomas. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Lydia, born 1720. 2. John, born 1722; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born 1724. 4. Hannah, 1732. 5. Nathan, 1734. 6. Dille, born 1736; married, March 28, 1754, John Bean. 7. Hannah, born 1738. 8. Sarah, 1740. 9. Jonathan, born 1742, settled at Nottingham. 10. Michael, born 1744. 11. Samuel, 1746. 12. Richard, born 1749, settled in Seabrook, New Hampshire. 13. Elijah, born 1751, resided in Weare, New Hampshire. 13. Amy, 1754.

(V) John Gove, son of Jonathan Gove (4), was born in 1722, in Seabrook, Hampton, or vicinity. He probably settled in Deerfield, and also lived in Hampton Falls. Children: 1. Jeremiah; mentioned below. 2. John.

(IV) John Gove, son of John Gove (3), was born at Hampton, May 29, 1689; married March 24, 1720, Ruth Johnson, daughter of Edmund. He died March 23, 1759. Children: 1. Edward. 2. Daniel. 3. Obadiah. 4. Ruth. 5. Jonathan, settled in Enfield, New Hampshire, or vicinity. 6. David, went with brother Jonathan to Enfield. 7. Patience.

(VI) Jeremiah Gove, son of John Gove (5), was of Deerfield. According to the census of 1790 he had a son over sixteen, another under sixteen living at home. John, the only other man of the name in that town, was doubtless his son; had three sons under sixteen and four females in his family. He was in Captain Thomas Currier's company, Colonel Davis's regiment, from Salisbury, New Hampshire, in 1814. He is presumed to be son of Jeremiah (6) who was in the French

war in Captain Samuel Leavitt's company, Colonel Weare's regiment, 1759. Gove married the daughter of Philip Pevear and lived at Hampton Falls, where after his death his wife kept a store.

(VII) John Gove, son or near relative of Jeremiah Gove (6), was born at Hampton Falls, or vicinity; married — Eastman. He was related to the Weare family, of Gove, many of whom settled in Salisbury, New Hampshire, where he made his home. Children: John, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Gove, son of John Gove (7), was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, and married April 3, 1827, Betsey White, in Newport, New Hampshire. He was a prominent citizen of Grantham, New Hampshire, where he located; was justice of the peace, highway surveyor, representative to the state legislature. He was a prominent Free Mason. Children, born in Grantham: 1. Mary, married Nathaniel Leavitt, of Grantham; no children; both deceased. 2. Sarah, married Philip Greeley; children: i. Florence Greeley; married Haney Clapp, master of Roxbury high school (their son, Philip Clapp, is a student in Harvard College); ii. Kitty Ann Greeley, married Benjamin James, of Boston; an insurance agent. 3. Betsey Ann, died aged eighteen years. 4. Charles Scott, born July 30, 1830; see forward. 5. Susan, married Joseph L. Day, of Londonderry, New Hampshire, no children.

(IX) Charles Scott Gove, son of John Gove (8), was born in Grantham, New Hampshire, July 30, 1830, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was brought up on a farm. Leaving his home in New Hampshire when he was eighteen, he came to Boston in the spring of 1848 and found employment as driver of a soda water wagon. With his first savings he embarked in the same line of business in partnership with Hiram M. Comstock, under the firm name of Comstock & Gove, with place of business on North Canal street, Boston. The firm took a prominent position among the manufacturers of soda and dealers in mineral water. Mr. Comstock died in 1883, and later Mr. Gove admitted to partnership A. P. Kelly, who remained in the firm until 1900, when both he and Mr. Gove sold their interests and retired. Mr. Gove has lived, since his retirement, in his home at 28 Warland street, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is a member of Salome Lodge of Odd Fellows of Boston; Gate of the Temple Lodge of Free Masons of



*Charles J. Gouge*



Boston; of Cambridge Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; of Cambridge Knights of Pythias; of Tribe of Red Men of Boston. In religion he is a Universalist, in politics he is a Republican.

Mr. Gove married, March 8, 1866, Carrie Comstock, born November 14, 1840, at Strafford, Vermont, daughter of Israel and Wealthy (McIntire) Comstock, and sister of Hiram M. Comstock, his first partner in business. Children: 1. Carrie Belle, born March 10, 1867; married Dr. A. M. Follette, of Somerville; no children. 2. Gertrude May, born February 21, 1869; educated in the public and high schools of Cambridge; now a teacher in the Wellington School, of Cambridge (kindergarten). Mrs. Gove is a granddaughter of Israel Comstock, and a great-granddaughter of Samuel Comstock, who died in Dudley, Massachusetts, and removed to Connecticut, where many of his descendants are numbered among the leading families of the state. He was a revolutionary soldier.

Michael Raftery was born RAFTERY August 22, 1822, in the parish of Achrom, county Galway, Ireland. He attended the schools of his native parish. During the first of the flood of emigration caused by famine in Ireland, he determined to make his home in America. He came in 1846 and went to live in Milford, Massachusetts. After working here for a short time he went to Hopkinton, an adjoining town, in 1846. At that time almost every farm had its shoe shop and almost every man followed the trade of shoemaker, at least for a part of each year. Raftery learned the trades of crimping and bottoming in the little shops of Hopkinton, and at length began to manufacture shoes in his own shop. He made a success of this venture, and for twenty-five years was a successful shoe manufacturer. Then came the day of machinery and the concentration of the business in large factories where by the use of steam power and the newly invented machines the old hand-made shoes were driven out of the field, and all the little shops finally closed. The small manufacturers had to choose between the factory and the farm; they no longer went together. Mr. Raftery preferred the farm to working for some larger manufacturer or to undertaking the manufacture of shoes under the new and somewhat problematical conditions. He

bought a farm in Hopkinton, and from a small beginning increased his holdings until he had three hundred acres of land. His industry, frugality and thrift, aided by that of his good wife, made farming profitable even among the rocky hills of Hopkinton. To have come to America penniless in his young manhood, to have acquired such a property and to have raised a large family, are achievements of no small account. Mr. Raftery was a man of great force of character, firm determination and unquestioned integrity. He was probably the oldest of the Irish settlers of Hopkinton. He had seen his town grow from a humble little hamlet to a leading position among the shoe towns of the state, though in later years its industries have fallen off and some of the large factories have been closed. Mr. Raftery was a firm and faithful follower of the faith of his fathers, and a pioneer of the Roman Catholic religion in Hopkinton. He remembered well when he and others of his faith had to walk many miles to attend mass. He and his wife were the prime movers for the establishment of a church in Hopkinton, and it can be said truly that Mrs. Raftery caused the first step to be taken by enlisting the sympathy and assistance of many not Catholics. One prominent citizen, John Wilson, became interested in the effort to establish a church, and in 1857 through his aid a meeting was called and funds raised to establish the church. From that feeble beginning this church has grown until the Hopkinton parish has the finest place of worship in the Boston archdiocese, and it is a fitting memorial to those devoted few who kept alive the fire of their faith and by their self-sacrifice supported the church in the difficult early years. Mr. Raftery died January 31, 1908.

He married at Milford, May 16, 1848, Catherine Supple, daughter of Michael and Mary Supple, of Milford, Massachusetts. She died September, 1892, at Hopkinton. Children: 1. Mary, born February 28, 1849; married Albert Hickok. 2. Honora, born August 15, 1851; married, August 18, 1870, Thomas Healy; children: i. Mary Healy, born November 22, 1871; ii. John Healy, born April 2, 1873; iii. Margaret Healy, born April 26, 1874; married, August 28, 1899, Thomas Gorman, and they have a son, Joseph Gorman; iv. Michael E. Healy, born January 19, 1875; v. Martin Healy, born August 9, 1878; vi. Catherine Healy, born September 6, 1880; married, 1906, Thomas J. Rich, of Boston. 3. Edward, born April 1, 1855. 4. Mi-



chael, born May, 1857, died young. 5. Patrick, born January 15, 1859; died 1887. 6. Michael, born 1861. 7. Thomas, born June 17, 1863; died 1885.

Humphrey Orr and two brothers, ORR John and another, were Scotch Presbyterians who came from the north of Ireland, Humphrey and John settled at Plumstead, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1730. John Orr was a graduate of Dublin University, and married Roxanna Cameron, and their son William married Isabella Erwin and lived in Chester, District South Carolina, where their son John Orr (1820-1883) was born. He was president of Stewart College, which became in 1875 the Southwestern Presbyterian University, 1851-53; an educator in Green county, Ohio; and clerk of the county court 1864-82. Humphrey Orr's son, John Orr, married Jane B. Checkscale, of South Carolina, and their son Christopher married Martha McCann, also a Scotch Presbyterian, and was the father of the Hon. James Lawrence Orr, governor of South Carolina, who was born in Craytonville, Anderson county, South Carolina, May 12, 1822, was graduated at the University of Virginia, 1842, a representative in Congress 1849-59, and speaker of the house 1857-59. He was in command of a regiment of South Carolina rifles 1861-62; Confederate States senator 1862-65; governor of South Carolina 1865-68; judge of Eighth South Carolina Circuit 1870-73; United States minister to Russia 1872-73; and died in St. Petersburg, Russia, May 5, 1873. The third brother, ——— Orr, settled in New York state, and among his descendants is Benjamin Orr, the grandfather of Henry Wheden Orr.

Benjamin Orr lived in Washington county, New York, in the neighborhood of Fort Ann and Lake George, the greater part of his life. He was a farmer, and married Eunice or Susan Folger, a native of Nantucket, Massachusetts, and a descendant from John and his son Peter Folger, the immigrant ancestors of all of that name in America, including Abiah Folger, daughter of Peter, and the mother of Benjamin Franklin. John Folger and his son Peter came from Norwich, England, to Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1680, and removed to Martha's Vineyard in 1641, and to Nantucket Island in 1663. Charles James Folger (1818-84), New York state senator 1861-69; judge of New York court of appeals 1871-81; secretary of United

States treasury in the cabinet of President Arthur, 1881-84, and unsuccessful candidate against Grover Cleveland for governor of New York in 1881, was of this family, and the Frelinghuysens of New Jersey were of the same family by marriage.

John Andrew Orr, son of Benjamin and Eunice or Susan (Folger) Orr, was born in Schaghticoke, near Troy, Rensselaer county, New York, September 9, 1835. He married Lucinda, daughter of David and Lucinda (Allen) Whedon, of West Pawlet, Vermont, who was born in that town April 8, 1839. The Whedons were farmers and original settlers of the town of Hebron, New York. John Andrew Orr was a farmer in Schaghticoke, New York, and in West Pawlet, Rutland county, Vermont.

Horace Whedon Orr, son of John Andrew and Susan (Folger) Orr, was born at West Pawlet, Vermont, March 27, 1865. He was graduated at Friends' Academy, Granville, New York; at Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York; and from the College of Law connected with the University of Nebraska, and he took a post-graduate course in the American Institute of Technology, Chicago, and at Lake Chautauqua, New York. He removed to Lincoln, Nebraska, in 1885, where he engaged in business as a hardware merchant and dealer in plumber's supplies. While resident there he was elected in 1887 a member of the city council, and as he was at the time only twenty-two years of age he was the youngest man ever elected to that office in the state. He was closely associated with William J. Bryan, twice presidential candidate; Charles E. Magoon, governor of the canal zone, and United States minister to Panama; Elmer Jacob Burkett, United States senator from Nebraska, who was a classmate of Mr. Orr; Daniel N. Wing, president of the First National Bank of Boston; and Charles Gates Dawes, the financier at that time practicing law in Lincoln. He was associated with Dawes, Burkett and others in the formation of the Republican Club of Lincoln, the first club in the United States to nominate William McKinley, Jr., for president.

Of Mr. Orr's ancestors, his father was a supporter of the government during the civil war, and spent both money and time in fitting out troops, including a company of infantry, in response to the call of President Lincoln in 1861, and his father's brothers all volunteered in the Union service, George S. Orr being a major, and Horace J. Orr and Moses

Edgar Orr serving in the ranks of the Federal army.

Horace Whedon Orr removed to Newtonville, Massachusetts, in 1895, where he engaged in the hardware and plumbing business, and he organized the H. W. Orr Company, of which he was made president, and the company erected on Washington street, Newtonville, a large two-story building built of brick, and made so as to accommodate his large stock of hardware and plumbing furnishings and supply rooms for manufacturing supplies incident to his business.

He married, July 20, 1893, at South Granville, New York, Ellen Jane, third child of Jefferson and Louise Margaret (White) Tompson, and granddaughter of Squire White, of North Hebron, New York, and through the paternal side of Campbells who came from Scotland and settled in the Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and one of them married the father of Jefferson Tompson who removed from Massachusetts to South Granville, New York. Horace Whedon and Ellen Jane (Tompson) Orr had no children. They were members of the Congregational church at Newtonville, and Mr. Orr was a member of the Universalist Club and the Central Club of Newtonville, and affiliated with the Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, in which fraternal organization he was an active member and officer.

---

Daniel Lane, a descendant of the LANE Lane family of Gloucester, prominent in that town from the earliest settlement, and also of the Waterman family of Gloucester, lived in Corinna and Dexter, Maine, and Chelmsford and Tewksbury, Massachusetts. He was a farmer and was much respected by all who knew him. He was a Whig in politics during the existence of that party. He died in Tewksbury. He married Laura Stanchfield, of Maine. Children: 1. Daniel Waterman, mentioned below. 2. Daughter, married ——— Fish and resided in Dexter and Bangor, Maine.

(II) Daniel Waterman Lane, son of Daniel Lane (1), was born at Corinna, Maine. He was educated in the common schools. He lived in Corinna and Dexter, Maine, and later in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and was warden in Tewksbury and Billerica and was at one time warden of the town farm of Chelmsford for several years. He married, at Dexter, Maine, Mary Dickey, of a prominent

Scotch-Irish family. He was a staunch Republican, and was road commissioner of Tewksbury, Billerica and Chelmsford, serving for many years. In his later years he lived in Lowell, retired from active labor, though he still owned a farm in the adjoining town of Chelmsford. Children: 1. Charles. 2. Lyman, born during the Civil war, followed the sea. 3. Frank A., born August 10, 1858, mentioned below.

III) Frank A. Lane, son of Daniel Waterman Lane (2), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 10, 1853, and was educated in the public schools. He took up farming for an occupation and followed it for a time, but is now a commission merchant in Chelmsford. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Baptist church. He married, December 13, 1875, Effie W. Watson, born at Lowell, daughter of Benjamin and Mary A. (Ladd) Watson, of Lowell. Mrs. Lane traces her ancestry to the Puritan settlers in the Fox, Robinson, Sanborn, Gile, Tuttle, Kennard, Cilley, Clarke, and Ames families of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, as well as to the prominent Scotch family of Watson. Children, born in North Tewksbury: 1. Ella Charlotte, born July 13, 1881. 2. Abbie Adelaide, December 13, 1883. 3. Edward Watson, September 11, 1886.

---

CONANT The Conant family appears to be of Celtic descent, for the name Conan, or Conon, is found at a very early period among the various races of Celtic origin, including the Britons, Welsh, Irish, Gaels and Bretons. The name Conant in very nearly its present form has existed in England for more than six hundred years, and thirty-two forms of spelling the surname have been found on the records. It is derived from the Celtic Conan, meaning a chief, or leader.

(I) John Conant, with whom the authentic genealogy of this family begins, lived in the parish of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, where he was a taxpayer in 1671, and in 1577 warden of the church. He was buried March 30, 1596.

(II) Richard Conant, son of John Conant (1), was born in the parish of East Budleigh, about 1548. In 1588 he was assessed for lands there, and he was church warden in 1606 and 1616. He married, February, 4, 1578, Agnes, daughter of John Clarke, Sr., of Collyton. Her father married, June 9, 1544, Anne,

daughter of William Macy, of Coylton. Richard and his wife were buried on the same day, September 22, 1630. Both are spoken of in the "Life of John Conant" as "persons of exemplary piety." His will was proved at Exeter, October 13, 1631. Children of Richard and Agnes Conant: 1. John, baptized January 20, 1579-80; married ——— Richards. 2. Richard, baptized February 21, 1581-82. 3. Robert. 4. Jane, baptized May 9, 1584; married, September 18, 1609, Thomas Knowles. 5. John, baptized March 18, 1586-87. 6. Thomas, baptized April 30, 1587. 7. Christopher, baptized June 13, 1588; was a grocer in London; married September 14, 1619, Anne Wilton; came to Plymouth in New England in 1623, in ship "Ann." 8. Roger, mentioned below.

(III) Roger Conant, son of Richard Conant (2), was the American immigrant. He was baptized at All Saints' Church, East Budleigh, England, April 9, 1592. One of his brothers was educated at Oxford, and Roger received a good education. On January 20, 1619-20, Christopher Conant, grocer, and Roger Conant, salter, both of the parish of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London, signed the composition bond of their brother John for the "first fruits" of the rectory of Lymington. He was first at Plymouth, but owing to differences on religious belief he followed Rev. John Lyford and others to Nantasket (Hull). While at Nantasket he made use of Governor's Island, which for some time was called Conant's Island. In 1632 it was granted to Governor John Winthrop, however. In 1624-25 Conant was chosen by the Dorchester Company to govern their colony at Cape Ann. Lyford was chosen as minister at the same time. After a year at the Cape he removed with those colonists who did not return to England, and settled at Naumkeag, later called Salem. Conant's house was removed from Cape Ann and became the parsonage, then an inn, and the frame, which is said to have been brought from England originally, is still in use, forming part of a stable on the north side of Church, near Washington street. The exact site of Conant's house, which was the first built in Salem, cannot be ascertained. After the patent for the territory had been received, John Endicott, one of the patentees, was sent over with some fifty colonists and superseded Conant as governor after he had held that office three years. Although he is not universally recognized as the first governor of Massachusetts, Roger Conant is fairly entitled to

that honor, for the colony of which he was the head was the first permanent settlement in the Massachusetts Bay territory. After some friction Conant and the old settlers made their peace with Endicott and the newcomers. Conant was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631, having previously supported the Established Church under Lyford. He was justice of the quarterly court at Salem three years; selectman 1637 to 1641, and 1651 to 1654 inclusive, also in 1657 and 1658. In 1667 he was one of the original members of the Beverly church. He had large grants of lands, and bought and sold extensively in Salem, Beverly and vicinity. He died November 19, 1679. His will was dated March 1, 1618, in the parish of Blackfriars, London; married Sarah Horton. Children: 1. Sarah, christened September 19, 1619; buried in London, October 30, 1620. 2. Caleb, christened May 27, 1622, came to Massachusetts, but returned to England. 3. Lot, born about 1624; mentioned below. 4. Roger, born 1626, first white child born in Salem. 5. Sarah, born about 1628. 6. Joshua. 7. Mary. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Exercise, baptized December 24, 1637.

(IV) Lot Conant, son of Roger Conant (3), was born about 1624, in Nantasket or at Cape Ann, and settled as early as 1657 at Marblehead. He was a selectman in 1662 and a householder in 1674. His father gave him a farm and homestead at Beverly, November 20, 1666, and about this time he moved to Beverly and built a house near his father's. He was one of those dismissed from the first church of Salem to form the Beverly church, July 4, 1667. Many of his deeds are on record. He died September 29, 1674. His will was dated September 24 of the same year. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Walton, who took degrees at Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1621 and 1625, and was settled over the parish of Seaton, Devonshire, where his daughter was baptized October 27, 1629. He was pastor at Marblehead in 1639 and until his death in 1668. Elizabeth, widow of Lot Conant, married second, January 10, 1681-82, as his third wife, Andrew Mansfield, son of Robert and Elizabeth Mansfield, of Lynn. Children of Lot and Elizabeth Conant: 1. Nathaniel, born July 28, 1650. 2. John, born December 15, 1652; mentioned below. 3. Lot, born February 16, 1657-58. 4. Elizabeth, born May 13, 1660. 5. Mary, born July 14, 1662. 6. Martha, born August 15, 1664. 7. Sarah (twin), born February 19, 1666-67. 8. William (twin), born

February 19, 1666-67. 9. Roger, born March 10, 1668-69. 10. Rebecca, born January 31, 1670-71.

(V) John Conant, son of Lot Conant (4), was born December 15, 1652, at Beverly, Massachusetts, and settled there on the sixty acres of upland lying near Richard Dodge's farm given to his father by his grandfather in 1666. He built a house on the north side of the road called Dodge street, a third of a mile from the present North Beverly railroad station on the Eastern railroad, and this house stood until 1830. He was a weaver as well as farmer. He served in King Philip's war in Captain Samuel Appleton's company in 1675. He was admitted to the church at Beverly, August 23, 1691. He died September 30, 1724, disposing of his estate by will dated September 21, 1724. He married, May 7, 1678, Bethiah, daughter of Andrew Mansfield. She was born April 7, 1658, and died July 27, 1720. Children: 1. Lot, baptized June 1, 1679, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born January 14, 1681-82. 3. Bethia, born 1684. 4. John, born July 7, 1686. 5. Deborah, born February 20, 1687-88. 6. Mary, born October 20, 1689. 7. Daniel, born November 19, 1694. 8. Rebecca, born March 29, 1696. 9. Benjamin, born October 22, 1698. 10. Jemima, born November 9, 1701.

(VI) Lot Conant, son of John Conant (5), was baptized June 1, 1679, at Beverly; removed to Concord, Massachusetts, about 1716. April, 1710, he bought fifteen acres in Manchester, and while at Concord sold the same land to his father and brother Daniel in Beverly. He lived in the house owned later by Colonel Brown. He died May 15, 1767. He married, May 15, 1698, Martha Cleaves, who was admitted to the First Church at Beverly, May 31, 1701, and died at Concord, February 15, 1725, aged according to her gravestone, forty-four years. He married second, Susannah Clark, and third, Mary ———. Children of Lot and Martha Conant: 1. Robert, born April 26, 1699. 2. Andrew, baptized January 25, 1702-03; mentioned below. 3. William, baptized July 6, 1707. 4. Dinah, baptized August 20, 1710. 5. Ezra, baptized June 15, 1712, died young. 6. John, baptized October 4, 1713. 7. Elizabeth, baptized April 3, 1715. The preceding were born in Beverly, the following in Concord: 8. Martha, born July 10, 1716. 9. Bethia, born 1720. Children of Lot and Susannah Conant: 10. Ezra, born September 19, 1730. 11. Sarah, born about April 29, 1732; married Jonathan Hodgman.

(VII) Andrew Conant, son of Lot Conant (6), was baptized in Beverly, January 25, 1702-03; removed to Concord with his parents, and in 1723 bought a farm adjoining his father's in Concord. He was also a clothier by trade. He married at Charlestown, May 2, 1723, Elizabeth Taylor, who died September 10, 1759, aged fifty-eight; married second, at Concord, June 7, 1759, Mrs. Mary Hubbard who died November 30, 1763, aged sixty; married third, at Danvers, July 19, 1764, Anna Gardner, widow of Daniel. Children of Andrew and Elizabeth (Taylor) Conant, all born in Concord: 1. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1723-24. 2. Andrew, born August 22, 1725. 3. Lydia, born December 22, 1728, died October 26, 1731. 4. Nathan, born February 2, 1730-31. 5. Kezia, born February 1, 1732. 6. Nathan, born March 18, 1734-35, died young. 7. Lydia, born October 29, 1737. 8. Silas, born August 15, 1740. 9. Eli, born March 16, 1741-42; mentioned below. 10. Ruth, born March 25, 1744-45; died March 14, 1760. 11. Abel, born April 5, 1747. 12. Nathan, born June 23, 1751.

(VIII) Eli Conant, son of Andrew Conant, (7), was born March 16, 1741-42, in Acton, Massachusetts, formerly Concord. He lived in Concord. He was a sergeant in Captain Wheeler's company in 1776 and lieutenant in 1777 in the expedition to Rhode Island. He died May 26, 1801. He married, December 23, 1767, in Concord, Elizabeth Gardiner. Children: 1. John Gardiner, born August 30, 1768. 2. Mary, born October 26, 1769. 3. George, born April 7, 1771. 4. Pamela, born October 7, 1772. 5. Sarah, born January 2, 1774; married Reuben Durrant. 6. Anna, born October 17, 1775. 7. Betty, born March 9, 1777. 8. Artemus, born February 19, 1779. 9. Rufus, removed to New Hampshire and Vermont.

(IX) George Conant, son of Eli Conant (8), was born in Concord, April 7, 1771; removed to Enfield, New Hampshire; married Eunice Crossman, who was born in Bolton, Massachusetts, March 16, 1772. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 16, 1791, in Fitchburg, Massachusetts; married Bela Johnson, of Enfield; she died July, 1882. 2. Andrew G., born November 14, 1795, in New Chester, New Hampshire; died March 18, 1800. 3. Mary, born November 21, 1797, in Enfield; died October 23, 1800. 4. Anna, born November 23, 1799; married Eben Clark, of Canaan, New Hampshire; she died December 3, 1822. 5. George, born April 16, 1802; died

January 22, 1809. 6. Mary, born August 5, 1804; married Thomas Merrill. 7. Elizabeth, born November 23, 1807; married Thomas Goodwin; she died September 6, 1871. 8. Alpheus, born March 17, 1810. 9. George W., born July 2, 1812; mentioned below.

(X) George W. Conant, son of George Conant (9), was born at Enfield, New Hampshire, July 2, 1812; married Louisa Ann Merrill, of Enfield. Children: 1. Thomas Merrill, born 1850; resides in Boston. 2. Harriet Miriam; married Benjamin F. Dutton in 1860. (See Dutton family sketch herewith).

The family of Dutton or DUTTON Dunton takes its name from the ancient town of Dutton, England, mentioned thrice in Domesday Book. One part of this town was held by Odard, or Udard, also spelled Hodard and Hudard. After Hodard received his grant from the Earl of Chester, his descendants added the name of the town to their Christian names, as John de Dutton. The family has borne a coat-of-arms, from the earliest days, and from 1060 to the present time has ranked among the leading noble families of Great Britain.

(I) Hodard, the progenitor of the family in England, came from Normandy in 1066 with William the Conqueror. In the distribution of the conquered lands he received a good part of the town of Dutton, in Cheshire, and settled there. This grant came from Hugh Lupus, formerly Earl of Avranches, later Earl of Chester. The sister of Hugh Lupus married William of Normandy. One authority makes Hodard a nephew of Hugh Lupus, and therefore a nephew by marriage to the King. Hodard had five brothers—Edward, Wolmere, Horswyne, Wolfarth and Nigell. Hodard held Aston under William Fitz-Nigell, Baron of Halton. Hodard was Lord of Dutton; according to the family record in 1665 his land was then in the custody of his lineal descendant, Lady Elinor Vicomptess Kilmorey, daughter of Thomas Dutton, and had been treasured then for some six centuries, in the possession of the direct heirs to Dutton.

(II) Hugh, son of Hodard (1), also had lands conferred by the Earl of Chester at the end of the reign of Henry I, probably at Dutton.

(III) Hugh de Dutton, son of Hugh (2), inherited the estate. Children: 1. Hugh, mentioned below. 2. Adam, ancestor of the War-

burtons. 3. Geoffrey, ancestor of the Duttons of Cheshire. 4. Sir Roger.

(IV) Hugh Dutton, son of Hugh de Dutton (3), married a daughter of the Baron of Dunham-Massy. He bought Little Moldesworth of Robert de Moldesmith, son of Matthew, about 1250. He also bought Preston near Dutton, of Henry de Nuers and Julia his wife. He bought the town of Little Leigh in fee-farm from Simon, son of Osberne, and the annual rent of two marks of silver was paid many centuries by his heirs to the Earl of Derby as of his manor of Harden. He purchased a moiety of Barnton from William, son of Henry. Children: 1. Hugh. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Adam.

(V) Sir Thomas Dutton, son of Hugh Dutton (4), was living in 1249 and 1268. He bought Clatterwigge, a hamlet in Little Leigh, near Barterton, from Hude de Clatterwigge, about 1244. He was sheriff of Cheshire in 1268. He built a chapel at the manor house of Dutton. He married Phillippa, daughter of Vivian de Sandon, or Standon. Children: 1. Hugh, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, had lands of his father in Staffordshire. 3. Sir Robert. 4. Mary; married William Venables. 5. Katherine, married John, son of Urian de Sancto Petro.

(VI) Sir Hugh Dutton, son of Sir Thomas Dutton (5), was born in Dutton about 1250, and died 1294. He built the county bridge at Acton Ford, about 1286. He bought Barterton. He married Joan de Sancto Petro, daughter of Sir Urian. Children: 1. Hugh, mentioned below. 2. William of Stockport in 1305. 3. Robert, parson of Eccleston. 4. Margaret.

(VII) Sir Hugh, son of Sir Hugh Dutton (6), born December 8, 1276, married Joan Holland, daughter of Sir Robert, of Holland, in Lancashire. She married second, Edmund Talbot, of Bashall, and third, Sir John Ratcliff, of Lancashire. She died December 24, 1326. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. William Parson of Thornton. 3. Geoffrey. 4. Robert.

(VIII) Sir Thomas Dutton, son of Sir Hugh Dutton (7), was born at Dutton in 1315, and died in 1381. He purchased lands formerly belonging to Halton-Fell, and also those in Dutton formerly of Boyde, of Dodleston, and this made the entire township his own. He was made seneschal, governor, and receiver of the castle and honor of Holton in Cheshire, by William Clinton, Earl of

Huntington, and also of all lands and manors in Cheshire and Lancashire. He married first, Ellen, daughter of Sir Peter Thornton, of Thornton. He married second, Phillippa Thornton, widow of Sir Peter Thornton. She died in 1389. He was sheriff of Cheshire, and a knight. Children: 1. Sir Peter. 2. Thomas. 3. Lawrence, his heir. 4. Edmund; mentioned below. 5. Henry. 6. William.

(IX) Edmund Dutton, son of Sir Thomas Dutton (8), of Dutton; married Joan, daughter and heir of Henry Minshull de Church-Minshull, by whom he had the manor of Church-Manshull and Aston-Mondrau. His widow married William de Hooton. Children: 1. Sir Peter, born 1367, heir to his uncle Sir Lawrence Dutton. 2. Hugh, born about 1370; mentioned below. 3. Lawrence. 4. Thomas. 5. Agnes, married William Leicester of Nether-Tabley. 6. Ellen.

(X) Hugh Dutton, son of Edmund Dutton (9), was born in Dutton, about 1370. He was sheriff of Cheshire in 1422. His second wife, Emma, was the widow of Hugh Venables, of Golborne, and daughter of Nicholas Warren, of Pointon. Children: 1. John, heir; mentioned below. 2. Randle, rector of Christleton, near Chester. 3. Hugh. 4. Elizabeth, married Richard Manley, of Manley.

(XI) John Dutton, son of Hugh Dutton (10) was born about 1410. He was mayor of Chester. He married Margaret Atherton, daughter of William Atherton, of Lancashire. Children: 1. Peter, heir. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Geoffrey. 4. Cicely, married John Bird of Braxton. 5. Ellen, married Gilibrand.

(XII) Richard Dutton, son of John Dutton (11), of Hatton, was alderman and justice of the peace of Chester.

(XIII) Ralph Dutton, son of Richard Dutton (12), had sons: William and Richard.

(XIV) Richard Dutton, son of Ralph Dutton (13), was born about 1510.

(XV) William Dutton, son of Richard Dutton (14) was born in Chester about 1530-40; married Agnes, daughter of John Conway, of Flintshire. Children: 1. John, bought the manor of Sherborn in Gloucestershire; one of the knights of that county to sit in parliament in 1640; was loyal to the king, and had to pay a large sum in consequence; left two daughters, no sons. 2. Sir Ralph, mentioned below.

(XVI) Sir Ralph Dutton, son of William Dutton (15) was born about 1570-80. He was gentleman extraordinary to King Charles I. and was high sheriff of Gloucestershire in

1630. His estate was sequestered during the civil war, and he fled from the country. His son William succeeded to the large estates of John of Sherborn, his brother. Several of his sons left the country. It may be that one or more of them settled in New England.

(I) John Dutton, the American ancestor, came to America in 1630. He was before the general court of Massachusetts, October 29, 1640. The names of Dunton and Dutton have the same origin, and in the same families the two spellings were used even as late as the Revolution. It is presumed therefore that the Dutton and Dunton pioneers at Reading, Massachusetts, may have been sons of John Dutton, viz.: 1. Thomas, born 1621; mentioned below. 2. Josiah, lived in Reading, near the Great Pond. 3. Robert, of Reading, came from Lynn; was selectman of Reading, 1647-49. 4. Samuel, of Reading, born about 1620; descendants spelled name Dunton; had sons Thomas, John, Samuel, Nathaniel; died November 7, 1683.

(II) Thomas Dutton, son of John (1), was born in England, in 1621. Most of the Dutton families of New England of colonial stock are traced to him as their ancestor. He figured in two rather remarkable cases in court. He was charged with beating his wife in 1661, and was fined, notwithstanding the denials of both his wife and himself. In 1668 he brought suit against Michael Bacon, Jr., for slander in charging him with theft of a napkin and spoon. Bacon was found guilty and fined fifteen pounds, showing that the court regarded the unfounded story as a malicious lie. At that time fifteen pounds was an enormous penalty in a case of this kind. The best men of Reading and Woburn testified to the excellent character of Dutton, and effectually disposed of any suspicion aroused by the charge of wife beating. Dutton lived in Reading seven years, and in 1668 had lived ten years in Woburn. He removed to Billerica in 1669 and was accepted as an inhabitant November 22, 1669. He settled on the south side of Fox Brook, by the old and abandoned road to the Great Plain, northwest of the Davis place. He was living in Billerica in 1675, and died there January 22, 1687. His wife Susannah died August 27, 1684, aged fifty-eight years. He married second, November 10, 1684, Ruth Hooper, probably widow of William Hooper, of Reading. Children of Thomas and Susannah Dutton: born at Reading: 1. Thomas, born September, 1648. 2. Mary, born September 14, 1651, married Jacob Hamlet. 3. Susanna,

born February 27, 1653-54; married John Durrant. 4. John, born March 28, 1658-59. Born at Woburn: 5. Elizabeth, born January 28, 1658-59. 6. Joseph, born January 25, 1660-61. 7. Sarah, born March 5, 1661-62; married April 3, 1683, Samuel Lewis. 8. James, born August 22, 1665. 9. Benjamin, born February 19, 1667; married Joanna (Jefts) Davy, widow of Humphrey Davy.

(III) Thomas Dutton, son of Thomas Dutton (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, September 14, 1648. He married in Billerica, January 10, 1678-09, Rebecca Draper, widow, of Concord. She died March 16, 1720-21. He married second, November, 1721, Sarah Converse. He bought or had land of his father in Billerica in 1670; also purchased land of John Stearns. He was in Sergeant Hill's garrison in 1675, and in the center squadron in 1707. In 1677 he served in the ill-starred expedition to the Eastward, as the Kennebec country was called. His petition to the general court (Mass. Archives, vol. lxix, page 209) contains the best account of this expedition known. Two hundred Christian Indians from Natick and forty English soldiers took part under Captain Benjamin Sweat, of Hampton. Of these, fifty men were killed by the Indians and a score more wounded. Dutton was shot through the side of his belt and through the left knee, "and fell down not able to help himself." His escape from death was marvelous. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 13, 1679; married Daniel Shed. 2. Thomas, born August 2, 1681; mentioned below. 3. John, born February 24, 1683-84; died December 14, 1687. 4. Susannah, born April 30, 1687; died September 3, 1688. 5. Susan, born November 4, 1687. All born at Billerica.

(IV) Thomas Dutton, son of Thomas Dutton (3), was born in Billerica, August 2, 1681; married there, January 31, 1710-11, Hannah Burge, of Chelmsford. They removed to Westford after 1738, and he died there in 1759. He and his sons resided in the vicinity of the Jonathan T. Colburn place. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Joseph, born December, 1712; settled in Westford; married Rebecca Adams, of Chelmsford. 2. Thomas, born August 28, 1713; settled in Rockingham, Vermont; married Mary Hill. 3. John, born February 13, 1714-15; mentioned below. 4. Josiah, born February 21, 1716-17; resided at Nottingham West, now Hudson, New Hampshire; ancestor of the Francetown family. 5.

Hannah, born August 10, 1718; died October following. 6. Rebecca (twin of Hannah), born August 10, 1718, died young. 7. Benjamin, born May 2, 1720; married, 1751, Mary Runwell. 8. James, born May 5, 1721; married Rebecca Hildreth. 9. Hannah, born June 13, 1723; married Joshua Frost. 10. Rebecca, born May 18, 1726. 11. Ephraim, born January 1, 1727-28. 12. David, born 22, 1731; ancestor of the Hancock family; son of Henry settled in Deering; married, 1761, Esther Heald. 13. Susanna, born March 10, 1732-33.

(V) John Dutton, son of Thomas Dutton (4), was born February 13, 1714-15, at Billerica, and died December 1, 1760, of smallpox. His wife died December 19, and his daughter December 17, of the same disease. He married, February 18, 1740, Rebecca, born June 5, 1720, daughter of Benjamin Shedd (or Shed), born August 5, 1696. John Shed, father of Benjamin, was born March 2, 1655; married Sarah Chamberlain. Daniel Shed, father of John, was the immigrant; settled in Braintree and removed to Billerica in 1659, buying the George Willis right of Joseph Parker. Children, born at Billerica or Chelmsford: 1. Rebecca, born January 19, 1741, died December, 1760. 2. John, born June 20, 1746, died August 19, 1749. 3. Hannah, born October 11, 1747; died September 2, 1749. 4. John, born January 16, 1750-51; soldier in Revolution; removed to Hillsboro in 1777; selectman there 1806-08; town clerk, 1786, and for seven years afterward; moderator two years. 5. Hannah, born October 12, 1752; married, March 30, 1773, William Parker. 6. Benjamin, born May 13, 1754; mentioned below. 7. William, born January 30, 1759.

(VI) Benjamin Dutton, son of John Dutton (5), was born at Chelmsford, May 13, 1754. He was a private in Captain Edward Farmer's company, Colonel Green's regiment, April 19, 1775; in Captain Jonathan Stickney's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, in the same year; and also Captain Solomon Pollard's company. All these were of Massachusetts. He removed with his brother John to Hillsboro, New Hampshire, in 1777. He was on the tax list for that year, and perhaps bought his farm the year before. He married, at Billerica, Patty, daughter of Nathaniel Cummings, of Billerica, February 27, 1777. Children, born at Hillsborough: 1. Jeremiah, born April 14, 1778; mentioned below. 2. Silas, born March 5, 1780; selectman of Hillsborough in 1806.





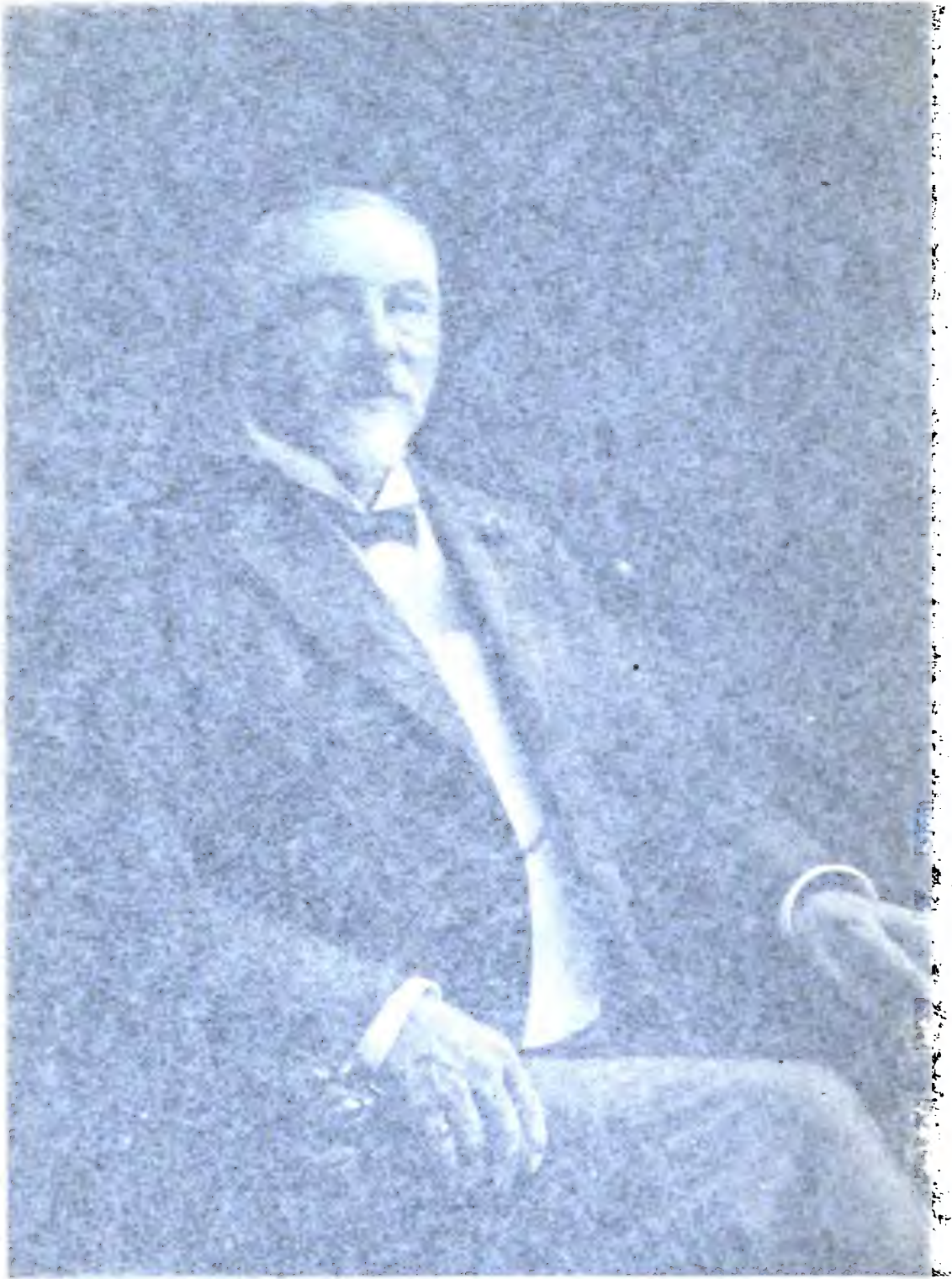


The Lewis Publishing Co

W T Bather NY

*Benjamin F. Dutton*





*Benjamin F. Dutton*

(VII) Jeremiah Dutton, son of Benjamin Dutton (6), was born April 14, 1778. He was a farmer in Hillsboro. He married Betsey Baker. Children: 1. Patty Cummings, born June 7, 1802; died October 10, 1839. 2. Rebecca, born September 1, 1803; died January 7, 1864; married, April 5, 1821, Samuel Dascumb. 3. Benjamin, born September 1, 1805; merchant in Boston; later returned to Hillsboro. 4. Ephraim, born August 25, 1807; mentioned below. 5. Betsey, born August 21, 1810; died March 18, 1856; married Samuel Gilman Barnes, November 16, 1827. 6. Silas, born October 5, 1812; died February 15, 1817. 7. Jeremiah, born May 31, 1818; farmer at Hillsboro. 8. Catherine, born August 18, 1820; died May 20, —; married, at Hopkinton, New Hampshire, Tilton Symonds. 9. Emeline Baker, born November 30, 1824; died September 18, 1865; married July 20, 1847, Gilman Shattuck.

(VIII) Ephraim Dutton, son of Jeremiah Dutton (7), was born in Hillsboro, August 25, 1807, and died there September 10, 1891. He was a farmer and proprietor of a general store in Hillsboro. He was a Democrat in politics, and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He was a man of strong character and a leader in the community. He married, September 3, 1829, Phebe Beard Wilson, born March 8, 1812. Children, born in Hillsboro: 1. Benjamin Franklin, born October 14, 1831; mentioned below. 2. Clarissa Wilson, born September 27, 1835; married, first, George B. Ward; second, Edwin B. Morse.

(IX) Benjamin Franklin Dutton, son of Ephraim Dutton (8), was born in Hillsboro, October 14, 1831. He was educated in the public schools and at Captain Partridge's Military Academy and Private School at Norwich, Vermont, where he was graduated in 1851. He was for a short time in business in Washington, D. C. Having made a reputation as a teacher of penmanship and book-keeping, he opened a commercial college in Alexandria, Virginia, and established a successful business. His father's health having failed, he was obliged to give up his business in the south and return to New Hampshire, where for seven years he was associated with his father in conducting the general store at Hillsborough Bridge, New Hampshire. In 1859 he came to Boston and engaged in the small ware and millinery jobbing business under the firm name of B. F. Dutton & Company, later Dutton & Wyman, Brown & Dutton, and finally B. F. Dutton & Company. In

the firm of B. F. Dutton & Company, Mr. Dutton's partner was John B. Smith, who was afterwards governor of the state of New Hampshire. In 1874 Mr. Dutton's connection with the present house of Houghton & Dutton began. He entered partnership with S. S. Houghton under the firm name which is so well known throughout New England. (See sketch of S. S. Houghton in this work). The department store of Houghton & Dutton is one of the largest and most popular in Boston. After the death of Mr. Houghton his interests were bought by Mr. Dutton, who has since been the head of the firm and in control of the enormous business of the concern.

Since 1877 Mr. Dutton has resided in Malden. He has been interested in the welfare and development of the town in which he lives, has contributed freely to public enterprises, and is recognized as one of the foremost citizens of Malden. He purchased from the estate of George Lockman, known as Glyn Rock, comprising sixty acres, and his residence and grounds are regarded as among the finest residential properties in the state. He is owner of twenty houses in the town of Malden, of which number seven, built by himself, on Glyn Rock Hill, are occupied by his children. In politics he is a Democrat of the old school. He cast his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce, who was born and lived in the same town in New Hampshire. He has had neither time nor inclination for a public career, and has declined to accept public office. In religion Mr. Dutton is a Congregationalist, a member of the Second Congregational Church of Hillsboro. He is a prominent Free Mason, and a member of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar. He belongs to the New Hampshire Club, the Malden Club, and other organizations.

Mr. Dutton has been pre-eminently a business man. To the upbuilding and enlargement of the great retail store of which he was the founder with Mr. Houghton, he has given his whole time and energy. All other interests were subsidiary. His thorough knowledge of trade; his discernment in matters of public taste and demand; his faculty in attracting all classes of people to his counters, have made him conspicuous in the business world of New England for nearly fifty years. Mr. Dutton's personality has attracted friends in business as well as in social life.

He married first, 1851, Harriet L. Hatch, born 1831, died 1858, daughter of Elisha and Sophia (Kingsbury) Hatch, of Hillsboro. He



married second, 1860, Harriet Miriam Conant, daughter of George W. and Louise A. (Merrill) Conant. (See Conant sketch). Children of Benjamin F. and Harriet L. (Hatch) Dutton: 1. Ellen, born in Hillsboro, 1852; married Professor J. B. Claus, a noted German scholar and professor of music, who died in Europe in 1906; she resides in Malden; no children. 2. Harry, born in Hillsboro, July 4, 1856; educated in the public schools and at Highland Military Academy of Worcester; married Alice, daughter of S. S. Houghton, senior partner of Houghton & Dutton; children: i. Marion Dutton, married Irving P. Morse, a Harvard graduate; ii. Mary Dutton, graduate of Medford high school; iii. Alice. Harry Dutton resides in Medford, and is a member of the firm of Houghton & Dutton. 3. Hattie, born in Hillsboro, May 29, 1858; educated in the Melrose schools; married Dr. B. D. Peaslee, of Weare, New Hampshire, June 12, 1893; no children.

Children of Benjamin F. and Harriet Miriam (Conant) Dutton: 4. Cora, born July 21, 1862, educated in the public schools of Malden and at a finishing school in Toronto; married John Little, of Malden; children: i. John Dutton Little, born at Malden, April 12, 1895. Cora, married second, in 1904, Alfred B. Lounsbury, of New York. 5. Frank, born at Medford, April 13, 1867; a graduate of Chauncy Hall School, Boston; married Blanche Merrill, of Boston, and had one daughter, Dorothy, born August 13, 1892, at Colorado Springs; is now a student in Miss Brown's private school; Frank died January 8, 1893, and his widow married Elmer A. Lord, of Brookline, Massachusetts. 6. George Conant, born at Medford, October 13, 1869, attended the Malden public schools and Chauncy Hall School, Boston; is a member of the firm of Houghton & Dutton; married Gertrude E., daughter of Mayor Stevens, of Malden; children: i. Gertrude Stevens, born at Malden, May 30, 1902; ii. Benjamin Franklin (2) born June 5, 1904, at Malden; they reside in Malden. 7. Claire Miriam, born at Melrose, November 19, 1875; educated in the public schools of Malden and at Andover; married Alexander McGregor, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, in 1895; a member of the firm of Houghton & Dutton; they reside in Malden; children—i. Alexander McGregor (2), born March 31, 1897; ii. Claire Dutton McGregor, born July 13, 1898; iii. Miriam McGregor, born November 29, 1903. 8. Nina, born November 23, 1876, in Melrose; edu-

cated in the public schools and high school of Malden and Andover; married, October, 1900. John F. Everhart, of New York City; he died March, 1904; she is living with her parents in Malden; children—i. Helen Dutton Everhart, born October 12, 1902; ii. Mary Everhart, born April 23, 1904.

The Nichols family of Woburn is of Scotch descent and the "History of Bedford" (N. H.) states that its immigrant ancestor settled in Billerica, Massachusetts, some time previous to 1775. (N. B. "Hazen's History of Billerica" fails to corroborate this statement). Benjamin Nichols, whom the "History of Bedford" says was a native of Billerica, moved from that town to Milford, New Hampshire, and thence to Bedford, subsequent to 1803. He purchased the property on Joppa Hill known as the Worcester farm, which was the birthplace of Joseph E. Worcester, the distinguished lexicographer. Here he erected a new residence, using in its construction some of the timbers from the old Worcester house, and in addition to producing large quantities of wheat he raised cattle, sheep and horses. Politically he acted with the Whig party, and in his religious faith was a Presbyterian. This farm is still in the possession of his descendants, each successive proprietor bearing the name of Benjamin, and the present owner is the fourth Benjamin Nichols to occupy it. He married for his first wife Elmira Blanchard, of Medford, Massachusetts, and for his second wife Mrs. Comfort Tay (nee Tidd), widow of Captain Jesse Tay. She was born in Woburn about the year 1765, and was descended from an early settler in that place (see Linscott). Her father and at least two of her brothers served in the Continental army under General Washington during the Revolutionary war. The children of Benjamin Nichols, all of his first union, were: Benjamin, Blanchard, Elzaphan, Stephen (who settled in Winchester, Massachusetts), Tracy C., Rebecca, Betsey (who became the wife of John Upton), Lydia (married a Mr. Tarbell, of Milford, New Hampshire, and died about the year 1865, leaving two children, (Joseph and Mary), and Lucy Blanchard (who married John Shepard). Benjamin Nichols' second wife had one daughter by her first marriage—Betsey Tay.

Tracy Collins Nichols, fifth child of Benjamin and Elmira (Blanchard) Nichols, was

born in Milford, New Hampshire, May 6, 1803. In early childhood he accompanied his parents to Bedford, where he attended school, and going to Danvers, Massachusetts, after the death of his mother, he resided for a time with a family named Collins upon a farm. When a young man he served an apprenticeship at the currier's trade in the Tidd currying establishment at North Woburn, where he was employed for some years, and subsequently he followed his trade for a short time in Stoneham. Returning to Woburn he resumed his trade in the shops of General Abijah Thompson, who was later succeeded by Stephen Dow and Company, and he remained in the employ of the latter concern for the remainder of his life, which terminated February 2, 1881. For many years he resided at the corner of Lexington and Burlington streets. His energetic nature was tempered with an amiable and jovial disposition, which gained for him the respect and good will of his fellow-townsmen, and his efforts in behalf of the moral as well as of the intellectual welfare of his children were characteristic of an upright, conscientious man and a useful citizen. At one time he attended the Baptist church, but in his later years worshipped with the Congregationalists. In politics he was a Republican. In his younger days he acted as drummer for the local militia company, also played the fife and the clarionette, and at the military display at Bunker Hill in honor of the visit of General Lafayette he beat the bass drum. In 1826 he married Louisa Kimball, daughter of Ezra and Lydia R. (Fowles) Kimball, of Woburn, and she died April 20, 1837. His second wife was Mrs. Lydia R. Richardson (nee Stratton), also of Woburn, and her death occurred November 21, 1891. She bore him three sons and one daughter. The children of his first union were: 1. George Collins, born 1826, died September 20, 1876; he was married December 9, 1849, to Sarah Ann Tidd, born April 29, 1829, daughter of Marshall and Sarah Ann (Martin) Tidd, of Woburn. Of this union there is one son, Tracy Warren, born December 21, 1853; married, November 7, 1877, Susette E. Tillson, and has Roy Tillson, born June 4, 1883; and Lee Tracy, born August 7, 1884. 2. John Curtis, born February 29, 1828, never married. 3. Stillman, born June 4, 1830; he was married June 23, 1855, to Hannah Frances Durgin, born in Lee, New Hampshire, October, 28, 1835, daughter of Stephens and Hannah (Kenniston) Durgin, of that town. Still-

man and Hannah have had four children: i. Nellie Florence, born August 22, 1857, died July 10, 1864; ii. Frederick Stillman, born September 19, 1862, died September 1, 1889; iii. George Wilbur, born August 26, 1865, married Emma French, of Winchester, and died December 5, 1897; iv. Arthur Curtis, born June 20, 1869, married November 11, 1899, Mrs. Sarah R. Burns, nee Goff, of New Bedford, Massachusetts. 4. Mary Louisa, married George Parker, of Woburn, and was the mother of four children: i. Helen Louise, born April 12, 1865; ii. Gertrude Evangeline, born December 11, 1870, died October 1, 1871; iii. John Curtis Nichols, born June 10, 1872, married, October 5, 1898, Mabel L. Hovey, of Woburn, and has Eugenia Frances, born July 19, 1899; and Curtis Kimball, born January 30, 1903; iv. George Newton Parker, born August 26, 1876. The children of Tracy C. Nichols' second marriage are: 5. Martha Ann, born May 9, 1839; she was married in 1865 to Milton, son of Milton and Rhoda (Dean) Moore, of Chelsea, and has had three children: i. Mabel, born August 19, 1867; ii. Arthur Milton, born August 25, 1869; iii. Nellie Dean, born May 9, 1871. 6. Charles Albert, born April 26, 1842; he was married March 30, 1865, to Evelena Orville Southerland, born May 12, 1841, daughter of Daniel and Clarissa P. (Hoyt) Southerland, of Woburn. The three children of this union are: i. Carrie May, born July 25, 1867, died September 16, 1869; ii. Grace Clarabel, born January 9, 1872, married, January 31, 1901, Edwin K. Porter, of Woburn; iii. Albert, born April 15, 1878. 7. Sarah Maria, born November 17, 1843; she was married December 29, 1869, to George Jacob Monroe, son of Jacob and Martha (Caldwell) Monroe, of Burlington. George J. and Sarah M. Monroe have seven children: i. Edith Marion, born November 9, 1870; ii. Florence Lydia, born August 29, 1872; iii. Martha Ada, born December 7, 1874; iv. George Chalmers, born July 18, 1877; v. Bertha Nichols, born May 25, 1880, was married April 6, 1903, to Dr. Arthur Linwood Parker, of Penacook, New Hampshire; vi. Harold Knapp, born July 10, 1884; vii. Ralph Milton, born September 6, 1886. 8. Frank Calvin, the well-known ice dealer of Woburn.

Frank Calvin Nichols, youngest child of Tracy C. Nichols, was born in Woburn, September 26, 1849. He attended the public schools, including the high school, and after concluding his studies learned leather splitting

under the direction of his father in the shops of Stephen Dow and Company, remaining in their employ some eight years. In 1874 he entered the employ of John P. Crane, with whom he plied his calling for seven years, and for the succeeding two years was employed by E. L. Shaw in the same occupation. Some twenty-five years ago Mr. Nichols engaged in the ice business in company with P. J. Goodrich, under the firm name of Nichols & Goodrich, and they established their plant and headquarters at the foot of Beacon street. Two years later Mr. Nichols sold his interest to Daniel B. Morrill, but later acquired the interest of his former partner, Mr. Goodrich, and the firm of Nichols & Morrill continued for a period of two years. At the expiration of that time Mr. Morrill was succeeded by J. R. Carter, who added his coal trade to the business, and the firm of Nichols & Carter carried on both lines of trade for the ensuing two years, when it was dissolved, Mr. Carter resuming the coal trade, thus leaving Mr. Nichols sole proprietor of the ice business, which he has ever since carried on with profit. During the past few years his business has greatly increased. His houses, which cover a space of fifteen thousand square feet, have a capacity for storing five thousand tons, and twelve horses are required for its distribution. In 1879 he erected his present residence on Burlington street, upon land inherited from his mother, and his property constitutes one of the most attractive estates in that locality.

Mr. Nichols is a progressive as well as a successful business man, enjoying the esteem and confidence of his patrons and has a wide circle of personal friends and acquaintances. Politically he is a Republican and has served his party with ability as a delegate to conventions. His fraternal affiliations are with Crystal Font Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he is also a member of the Massachusetts Ice Dealers Association. He attends the Congregational church.

On February 12, 1880, Mr. Nichols was united in marriage with Mary Elizabeth Crosby, his first wife. She was a daughter of Rufus Pierce and Mary Elizabeth (Sherburn) Crosby, of Woburn. She died December 14, 1884, leaving two children: Rufus Stratton, born September 24, 1881; and Dana Frank, born August 3, 1883, died March 19, 1888. Rufus S. was married December 31, 1904, to Edwina F. Cloutman, of Farmington, New Hampshire, daughter of Edwin Franklin and Ellen Frances Cloutman. She has one son—Ros-

well Cloutman, born July 6, 1905. On June 4, 1886, Mr. Nichols married for his second wife Sarah Elizabeth Carter, born July 26, 1863, daughter of William and Susan Emma (or Susan H.) (Butters) Carter, of Wilmington, and granddaughter of William and Mary (Marion) Carter, of Burlington. Mrs. Nichols is a lineal descendant of the Rev. Thomas Carter, who was born in England about 1610; prepared for the ministry in the mother country; came to New England in the "Planter" from London in 1635 and was ordained the first pastor of the first church in Woburn in 1642.

On the maternal side she is of the eighth generation in descent from William Butter, who was born in Scotland about the year 1630, settled in Woburn prior to 1660 and his name frequently appears in the town records for thirty years thereafter. Although there is no record of his having subscribed to the freeman's oath he, nevertheless, must have enjoyed good standing in the town, as in addition to his taxes he contributed regularly toward the support of the church and its pastor. He acquired by grant and purchase sixty-one acres of land, and resided at what was known as Boggy Meadow. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, serving in Captain Joseph Syll's company for three months in 1676. He died in Woburn, November 13, 1692. The maiden surname of his wife does not appear in the records, which merely state that by wife Mary he had one son, William. She seems to have been legally separated from him previous to 1691, in which year she contracted a second marriage, and she died at Watertown, January 5, 1701, under the name of Stratton.

William Butter, only child of William and Mary Butter, was born at Boggy Meadow End, Woburn, in 1665. He was one of the original settlers in Wilmington, which was incorporated as a town in 1730, and the following year was chosen a selectman. In 1732 he served upon a committee appointed to secure the services of Rev. Ward Cotton as pastor of the first church (organized in 1733), in which he was baptized and admitted to membership in 1738. The locality of his residence, which has ever since been peopled mostly by his descendants, has long borne the appropriate name of "Butter's Row." The date of his death is somewhat uncertain. According to his headstone in the old Wilmington cemetery he died February 9, 1746, aged about eighty years, but the probate record is April 28, 1745. The former is probably cor-

rect. He was married about the year 1687 and the christian name of his wife was Rebecca. She survived him. She was admitted to the Wilmington church by letter in 1734. His will, which was dated October 25, 1733, distributed an estate inventoried at one hundred and seventy-four pounds, seven shillings and six pence, and it makes ample provisions for his widow. His children were: William, (who died in infancy), William (died aged about twenty years), Rebecca (died in childhood), Lydia, Rebecca, Samuel, John and a third William.

Samuel Butter, third son and sixth child of William and Rebecca Butter, was born in Wilmington, June 21, 1703. He was one of the petitioners for the separation of Wilmington from Woburn and became a permanent and wealthy resident of the newly organized town, owning much timber land. He was a farmer and also operated a sawmill. His death occurred in November, 1788. January 20, 1726, he married Sarah Jaquith, born March 8, 1703, daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Jones) Jaquith, early settlers in Wilmington. She became the mother of seven children: Sarah, Hannah, Samuel, Reuben, Mary, John and Rebecca.

John Butter, sixth child and youngest son of Samuel and Sarah (Jaquith) Butter, was born in Wilmington, April 26, 1732. He inherited land from his father, was a prosperous farmer and had business dealings with the distinguished Sir Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford). He served in the war for national independence as a member of Captain Simeon Hazeltine's company, which marched to Lexington, April 19, 1775. April 26, 1757, he married Mary Killam, daughter of Daniel and Mary Killam, of Wilmington, and with her was baptized at the Church of Christ on May 14 of the following year. He survived his wife and died in 1793, as his will was probated June 4 of that year. Their children were: John, Mary (died young), Abel (also a Revolutionary soldier), Jedediah and Mary.

Jedediah Butters, fourth child and youngest son of John and Mary (Killam) Butter, was born in Wilmington, February 16, 1764. He inherited his father's homestead and carried on general farming. In 1799 he purchased land of his brother John in Westford, Massachusetts, but there is no record of his having removed to that town. He was married February 17, 1789, to Betsey Boutwell, of Wilmington, and tradition asserts that they had twelve sons and one daughter. Their

children, according to a record at hand, were: Abel, Daniel, Franklin, John, Jedediah, Joel, Nancy and James.

Daniel Butters, second child of Jedediah and Betsey (Boutwell) Butters, was born in Wilmington, August 7, 1791. He was married in 1817 to Susan Goodwin, born August 18, 1796, daughter of Uriah and Mary (Cumings) Goodwin, of Bedford, Massachusetts. Daniel died in February, 1844, and his wife died September 29, 1848. They were the parents of ten children: Daniel H., Thomas G., Susan H. (Susan Emma), Timothy D., William A., George E., Sarah M., Mary E., Martha J. and Stephen O.

Susan Emma Butters, third child and eldest daughter of Daniel and Susan (Goodwin) Butters, was born in Wilmington, February 25, 1822. In 1842 she became the wife of William Carter, son of William and Mary (Marion) Carter, of Burlington. William Carter, Jr., died August 15, 1870. Their children are: Henry, born December 2, 1843, married, September 30, 1865, Lizzie J. Hamden, daughter of Erwell and Julia Hamden. George, born in 1845, no longer living. Eliza A., born September 7, 1847, married, September 14, 1865, William Putnam, son of Joseph and Sarah Putnam. Susan E., born February 9, 1849. Walter D., born in 1853, married, May 17, 1873, Lizzie, daughter of David and Mary Boyce. Ella L., born in 1857, married, October 14, 1878, Martin, son of Timothy and Mary Holt. Charles E., born in 1860, married, September 19, 1883, Annie, daughter of Isaac and Nancy Cazneau. Sarah Elizabeth Carter, who became the second wife of Frank C. Nichols as previously stated. The children of Mr. Nichols' second union are: 1. Byron Curtis, born July 2, 1887, died February 22, 1895. 2. Hubert Frank, born July 3, 1890. 3. Walter Collins, born October 9, 1891. 4. Alice Russell, born April 8, 1893. 5. Ernest William, born February 15, 1895. 6. Ruth Elizabeth, born March 23, 1897. 7. Raymond Carter, born December 17, 1903.

Widow Walker, the immigrant ancestor, was doubtless born and married in England. Whether her husband died in England or after they came to America is not known. She was one of the first purchasers and proprietors of Seekonk (Rehoboth), Massachusetts. Her name is in the list of those who in 1643 gave



in the value of their estates for a pro rata division of the lands. Hers was fifty pounds. In the division made June 30, 1644, she had a share, and lots were assigned to her in several divisions afterward. She had a share in the new meadow divided February 18, 1646. Her name then disappears from the record. Whether she married again or died about that time we know not. The company in which she was associated was from Weymouth, Massachusetts, noted for its strongly religious character, being in fact a majority of the church at Weymouth. The interest of John Brown in her children, who were his nephew and niece, who came in 1635 as his servants and the fact that the mother was associated with Mr. Brown in the settlement of Rehoboth favors the theory that she was his sister rather than his wife's sister. Children: 1. James, of Taunton, born in England 1619-20, came in the ship "Elizabeth" from London with his sister Sarah in the family of John Brown; drew land in Rehoboth but failed to settle there, remaining at Taunton. 2. Sarah, born in 1618 in England, married John Tisdell, of Duxbury, Massachusetts. 3. Philip, born in England about 1630, mentioned below.

(II) Philip Walker, son of Widow Walker (1), was born in England about 1630. The earliest record of him is a deed bearing his signature dated at Rehoboth in 1653. He was on the grand jury May 17, 1655; was propounded for freeman June 8, 1655; took the oath June 1, 1658. June 22, 1658, his name appears in the first division of Rehoboth North Purchase, now Attleborough, when lots were drawn for the meadow, on the north side of the town, and again May 26, 1668, in the division of North Purchase lands. He married, about 1654, Jane Butterworth, of Rehoboth. She married (second), June 2, 1684, John Polley, of Roxbury, and lived there until her death in 1702. Deacon Walker was buried August 21, 1679. His estate was inventoried at six hundred and eighty-one pounds. His farm and home were on Watchemoket Neck, south of the Great Plain, at what is now Kin-nicut Place on the road from Providence to Barrington, Rhode Island, about a mile from India Bridge and in Rehoboth, now Seekonk. He left a new house unfinished, which the court ordered completed at the expense of the estate. In 1659 his occupation was given as that of weaver. He became at length one of the wealthiest men of the town and held many offices of trust and honor; surveyor 1657, constable 1658, on grand inquest 1668 and 1678,

selectman several years between 1666 and 1675, and was deputy to the general court at Plymouth in 1669. He was chosen on a committee May 14, 1669, to meet a committee from Swansea to settle a controversy. He was deacon of the church. He was appointed November 2, 1663, on the committee to buy or build a parsonage and to raise the funds for it. He contributed twenty-six pounds toward the fund to support the war against the Narragansetts, the largest sum advanced in Rehoboth out of seventy-seven contributors. The first and also the last bloodshed of King Philip's war took place in this town, which was particularly exposed to Indian attack. Deacon Walker and all the able-bodied men of the town took part in the gallant fight against Philip. "There is not a single spot on his escutcheon. He was prosperous, accumulating a property that was large for that period. He was entrusted with the most responsible office in the church, save that of minister. It was indeed a grateful record, his generous contribution for his country and for Christ. His office and his services are a proof of superior excellence in character and usefulness, and leave no doubt that he was eminently a Patriot and Christian. Cut down in the vigor of manhood, his death must have been a sore calamity to the colony and the church."

Children: 1. Samuel, born February, 1655, died August 12, 1712; married Martha Ide; was a soldier in King Philip's war and rose to rank of captain; was deputy to the general court. 2. Sarah, born February 16, 1657, died 1693; married, December 27, 1677, Abraham Perrin, son of John. 3. Philip, born March, 1661-62, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born 1661-62 (twin of Philip), accidentally drowned August, 1664. 5. Mary, born May, 1663, died May 8, 1694. 6. Experience, buried November 10, 1674. 7. Elizabeth, born April 1, 1666, married, March 31, 1687, Henry Sweet, of Swansea, who died December 8, 1704. 8. Michael, born March 1, 1667, fell through the floor of the saw mill upon the wheel and was drowned in February, 1677. 9. Ebenezer, born November, 1676, died March 13, 1717-18; married, November 19, 1700, Mehitable Willmarth; (second) Dorothy Abell, who married (second) John Reed. 10. Martha, not of age in 1680.

(III) Philip Walker, son of Philip Walker (2), born March, 1661-62, and buried at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where he died February 17, 1739-40, in his seventy-eighth year. His wife was buried there May 22, 1694. He

married (second) Sarah ———, died February 6, 1739, in her sixty-eighth year. He joined the church April 25, 1697. On his gravestone in the old Seekonk cemetery is the epitaph: "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." Children of the first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born October 21, 1688. 2. James, born September 3, 1690, died November 28, 1747; married Elizabeth ———, who died December 29, 1747-48; resided at Rehoboth. 3. Philip, born August 13, 1693, died November 5, 1742; married, December 7, 1721, Mary Chard; (second), March 4, 1737-38, Ann Martin, of Bristol, Rhode Island. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, born January 8, 1695-96, married, February 3, 1724, Thomas Kilton. 5. Esther, born 1697, married ——— Avery. 6. Mary, born March 19, 1699-1700, married ——— Robinson. 7. Jane, born March 21, 1702, married, December 23, 1724, Samuel Newman, Jr., of Rehoboth. 8. Nathaniel, born January 31, 1703-04, mentioned below. 9. Daniel, born October 10, 1706, married, January 1, 1729-30, Mary Perry, daughter of Jashiel and Rebecca Perry; he was in the Quebec expedition and took part in the capture of the city. 10. Stephen, born August 7, 1709, married, January 2, 1733-34, Rebekah Millard, daughter of Solomon Millard.

(IV) Nathaniel Walker, son of Philip Walker (3), was born in Rehoboth, January 31, 1703-04, died April 20, 1783. Married, May 11, 1727, Anna Sweeting, daughter of Henry. She was born May 1, 1707, and died March 23, 1772. He is called "best-beloved son" in his father's will. He united with the church March 25, 1733, and held the office of deacon. He was deputy to the general court in 1750-51. He lived at Rehoboth. Children, born there: 1. Nathaniel, born September 5, 1728, died March 24, 1814; married Nabby Smith, born May 8, 1731; lived in Pawtucket, Rhode Island. 2. Enos, born December 9, 1730, mentioned below. 3. Susanna (twin), born March 3, 1732-33, died November 19, 1744. 4. Anna (twin), born March 3, 1732-33, died unmarried at Clarendon, Vermont. 5. Ephraim, born March 8, 1735-36, died March 29, 1815; married Priscilla Rawson. 6. Amos, born May 9, 1740. 7. Esther, born October 6, 1743, removed to Clarendon, Vermont. 8. Lewis, born December 13, 1745, died May 21, 1813; married Hannah Cooper and settled in Clarendon. 9. Benjamin, born April 1, 1747, died March 17, 1748.

(V) Enos Walker, son of Nathaniel Walker (4), was born in Rehoboth, December 9, 1730,

died May 3, 1782. Married, January 17, 1750, Patience Peck. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a minute man in Captain John Perry's company. He was killed by accident in attempting to repair some trouble with the water wheel in his saw-mill. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 14, 1751, mentioned below. 2. Charles Philip, born March 3, 1754, removed from Smithfield, Rhode Island, to Ballston, New York; he was crippled for life by a fall from a tree, and his death was caused by another accident in which his leg was again broken. 3. Enos, born March 14, 1756, prisoner in the Revolutionary war. 4. Richard, born March 10, 1758, captain in the Revolution and aided in bearing Colonel Monroe, afterward president, from the field at the battle of Trenton, New Jersey; married Abigail Estabrook, of Bristol. 5. Nathan, born July 21, 1760, enlisted in Continental army for three years, May 28, 1777; supposed to have died of yellow fever, having taken that disease when a prisoner on ship-board and being put ashore by the British. 6. Jedidiah, born August 25, 1762, died January 19, 1841, in Covington, New York; was in Captain Amidon's company in the Revolution; married Polly Goss and (second) Olive Squire. 7. Lewis, born November 18, 1765, married Mary Potter; lived at Clarendon and St. Albans, Vermont.

(VI) Colonel Benjamin Walker, son of Enos Walker (5), was born in Rehoboth, August 14, 1751, died May 14, 1822, in his seventy-third year. He married, November 15, 1773, Margaret Rawson, of Mendon, who died in Barre, Vermont, August 14, 1793, in her forty-first year, daughter of William and Margaret (Cook) Rawson. Her father was a lawyer and man of learning, son of Captain William Rawson, a farmer of Mendon, and graduate of Harvard College in 1703. Colonel Walker married (second), June, 1794, Mrs. Eunice (Willard) Caryl, widow of Dr. John Caryl, of Chester, Vermont. He removed from Grafton, Vermont, in 1793, to Barre, Vermont, where he died. He joined the army at the beginning of the Revolution and attained the rank of colonel. He was at the capture of Burgoyne and commanded his company of Massachusetts Line. He was then lieutenant. He took part in the battle of White Plains and in his later years was pensioned by the government, but because he had some property his name was taken from the rolls. He was a Universalist in religion and we are told by the family historian that

all his descendants at Barre are of the same faith.

Children: 1. Nancy, born April 29, 1775, died December 12, 1858; married Captain Allen Cole; resided at Seekonk. 2. Benjamin, born October 26, 1777, in Mendon, Massachusetts, died May 30, 1856; married, March 26, 1799, Jemima Farwell, born May 7, 1781, died December 29, 1809, daughter of Rev. William Farwell. He married (second), February, 1811, Mary Bigelow, of Dummerston, Vermont, who died in 1817. He married (third), at St. Charles, Missouri, April, 1822, Mrs. Abigail Farwell; was major of militia, town clerk, selectman, justice of the peace. 3. Patience, born December 21, 1779, married, March 1, 1798, Lemuel Farwell; resided at Barre, Vermont. 4. Enos, born November 5, 1781, married, May 12, 1804, Hannah Nichols; was in war of 1812 and first lieutenant in regular army under General Hampton; removed to North Bangor, New York. 5. Betsey, born in Grafton, December 25, 1783, died August, 1786. 6. Daniel, born August 22, 1786, in Grafton, died March 10, 1839; married, September 22, 1814, Maria Abbott, daughter of Abijah; removed to Michigan where he was town clerk, town treasurer and a Universalist preacher. 7. John, born September 17, 1788, mentioned below. 8. Betsey, born July 14, 1790, married, November 28, 1813, Alvan Carter, prominent citizen at South Barre, Vermont. 9. Nathaniel R., born January, 1792, drowned August, 1793. 10. Lucy, born May 2, 1806, married, October 16, 1832, Dennis Britain; resided in South Barre.

(VII) John Walker, son of Colonel Benjamin Walker (6), was born in Grafton, Vermont, September 17, 1788. Married, September 16, 1810, Mary French, of Barre, Vermont, born there March 3, 1792. He was a farmer and prominent citizen of Morristown, Vermont, where he lived from March, 1825, to March, 1840, and in Barre, where he lived before and after that period. He was justice of the peace for fifteen years; selectman five years; on the jail committee two years. Children: 1. Allen C., born in Barre, August 13, 1811, married Emma Spaulding, of Morristown, Vermont, born August 23, 1818, died July 30, 1843; married (second) Bethiah K. Staples, of Taunton, born March 1, 1822; two children: Edgar, died at the age of fourteen; Louella, died young. Allen C. was a farmer. 2. Londus B., born in Barre, September 12, 1813, married, January 2, 1842, Celia Harrington, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont; she died

April 23, 1843, aged twenty years; one child, Celia Harrington, widow of Charles E. Weeks, of Lynn. Married (second), January 7, 1847, Myra Morrison, of Barre, born March 2, 1824; children: Stephen L., of Chicago. Ida, now Mrs. Fred. J. Dannis. William Walker, married Abigail Gale, of Vermont. Londus B. was a wheelwright; resided in Chicago. 3. Otis F., born in Barre, April 2, 1816, married, January 27, 1846, Jane Brown, of Barre, born in Orange, Vermont; children: John, died at North Swansea, Massachusetts, 1901, and Louella; Otis F. was a farmer and justice of the peace. 4. John Henry, born in Barre, October 5, 1819, died 1897; merchant in Montpelier, Vermont; married, October 23, 1843, Elizabeth Pratt, of Bakersfield, Vermont, born May, 1825; had three children. 5. Marietta, born in Barre, September 20, 1820, married, January, 1845, Enos T. Fuller, born in Barre, October 20, 1816, superintendent of an iron foundry; resided at Mechanicsville, New York; children: John, born November 4, 1846, deceased; Martha B., born July 27, 1848; Aurora, born May 2, 1850; Ida Elnora, died in infancy. 6. Benjamin H., born October 9, 1823, mentioned below. 7. Alvan C., born in Morristown, Vermont, January 17, 1826, was a student at Middlebury College; removed to Illinois and was a teacher and railroad surveyor; studied law at Barre and practiced in Chicago. 8. Martha Ann, born in Morristown, February 5, 1828, married, March 7, 1849, George W. Harrington, of Barre, Vermont, born there January 31, 1827, a member of the legislature. 9. Susan Aurora, born June 5, 1832, in Morristown, died 1897; married, June 29, 1855, Thomas B. Nichols, born February 25, 1830, one child, Lucy, deceased. 10. Celinda E., born November 11, 1836, married Kimball Blanchard, two children.

(VIII) Benjamin Harvey Walker, son of John Walker (7), was born in Barre, Vermont, October 9, 1823, died November 26, 1899, in North Swansea, Massachusetts. He married (published January 6, 1847) Phebe Williams, of Taunton, Massachusetts, daughter of John Williams, of Taunton. She was born July 25, 1825, and died in Malden, Massachusetts, a widow, in 1905. He resided at Taunton. He was educated in the common schools, learned the trade of millwright, which he followed during his active life. Children: 1. Nellie P., born June 25, 1850, married Sylvester R. Briggs, of Somerville, Massachusetts, had two children, Lena and Nellie May.

2. George Benjamin, born January 5, 1853, mentioned below.

(IX) George Benjamin Walker, son of Benjamin Harvey Walker (8), was born January 5, 1853, at Barre, Vermont. He was educated in the public schools and at Bristol Academy, Massachusetts. He has been engaged in the hardware business for many years, and is at present the western manager of the H. L. Judd Company of New York City, wholesale dealers in hardware. His headquarters are in Chicago where he resides most of the time, but he retains his residence in Malden, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Universalist. He is a member of Tremont Lodge, No. 15, Odd Fellows, and Massasoit Encampment, No. 1, of Boston, of which he is past high priest. He is also a member of the Glen View Country Club, the South Shore Country Club, the Emore Country Club, the Chicago Athletic Association and the Chicago Yacht Club, all of Chicago. He married, October 30, 1877, Grace Clinton Hadley, daughter of William Hadley, of Gloucester, and Eliza Jane (Cunningham) Hadley, of Marblehead, daughter of Nehemiah Cunningham, of Rockport; granddaughter of George Thomas Hadley, of Gloucester, Massachusetts.

(I) George Hadley, immigrant ancestor of Mrs. Walker, was born in England, and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was planter and yeoman and before 1639 one of the proprietors. He removed to Rowley (Merrimac, Massachusetts, now Bradford), before 1655. He conveyed property June 9, 1670, to wife Deborah and made a contract with her relative to what she brought with her at marriage. He returned to Ipswich. He married first ——— Proctor; (second), June 29, 1668, Deborah Skillings. He was living in Ipswich in 1678. Children: 1. John, married, September 3, 1682; settled in Gloucester and had a half-acre of upland for his house-lot on the road to Little Good Harbor in 1683; died in Gloucester, October 22, 1711. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Martha. 4. Abigail, died September 12, 1661. 5. Elizabeth, died March 12, 1660.

(II) Samuel Hadley, son of George Hadley (1), was born in Ipswich or Rowley about 1655; settled in the West Parish of Amesbury. He was a weaver. He took the oath of allegiance in December, 1677; belonged to the training band in 1680, and was living as late as 1727. He married, about 1676, Jane Martin. Children: 1. Esther, married, January

6, 1701-02, Richard Goodwin. 2. Samuel, married, January 20, 1703-04, Dorothy Colby. 3. Hannah, married, 1707, Ephraim Pemberton. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Son. 6. Susannah, married, September 19, 1714, Thomas Potter. 7. George, born August 25, 1686, married Sarah Wiggins. 8. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1688. 9. Sarah, married, December 15, 1720, Thomas Wills. 10. Martha, born February 24, 1694-95, married, December 21, 1714, Samuel Whiting. 11. Joseph, born December 26, 1700, married Hannah Flanders. 12. Benjamin, born February 24, 1703-04, married, 1727, Anna Weed.

(III) John Hadley, son of Samuel Hadley (2), was born about 1680 at Amesbury, Massachusetts. He and his uncle, John Hadley, settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts, an adjacent town, and he was known as John, Jr. He married, November 8, 1707, Hannah Lowe. He was living in 1765. Children: 1. Daniel, died at Gloucester, June 10, 1737; married, 1736, Susanna Milberry. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born 1726, married at the age of eighteen, in 1744, Sarah Elwell; had one child.

(IV) John Hadley, son of John Hadley (3), was born in Gloucester. Married, 1737, Sarah Witham. They had several children. Their son John was a soldier in the Revolution from Gloucester in the company of Captain Daniel Warner from March 31 to December 31, 1778. Joseph Hadley, probably another son, also of Gloucester, was in Captain Barnabas Davis's company, Lieutenant Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment in 1775; in Captain Abiah Childs's company, Colonel James Wesson's regiment in 1779; in Captain Samuel Carr's company, Colonel Micah Jackson's regiment. He was born in 1743; was five feet, nine inches tall, light hair and complexion, according to the revolutionary records. He enlisted February 9, 1777, for three years. George Thomas Hadley was of this Gloucester family.

William Nickerson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1604, and came from the city of Norwich, England, in April, 1637, with his wife Anne and children Nicholas, Robert, Elizabeth and Anne, sailing in the ship "John and Dorothy," April 8, landing in Boston on June 20. He went to Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman May 2, 1638, having been first ad-

mitted to the church. He removed to Yarmouth about 1646. He bought lands of the Indians at Manamoiet (Chatham, Massachusetts) before December 1, 1663, and settled there about 1666. He was living in Chatham in 1670. In 1641 he was fined for some disrespectful criticism of the church. He was a weaver by trade. His sons-in-law—Robert Eldred, Nathaniel Covell and Tristram Hedges—were in court with him October 31, 1666, on account of a letter he had written alleged to be defaming Governor Hinckley. In those days freedom of speech was not a reality in the colonies. His sons Nicholas, Robert, Samuel, John and Joseph, joined him in a petition for land at Manamoiet, June 5, 1667. He married Ann, eldest daughter of Nicholas and Bridget Busby, of Norwich, who came over in the same ship. She was born about 1609. Her father left her a legacy in 1660. Children: 1. Nicholas. 2. Robert. 3. Joseph. 4. Ann. 5. Samuel. 6. John. 7. William, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, married, October, 1649, Robert Eldred.

(II) William Nickerson, son of William Nickerson (I), was born at Yarmouth, in 1642, baptized there June 1, 1646, and died at Chatham in 1719. He was one of the early proprietors of Chatham, and its first town clerk, the district of Manamoiet being incorporated June 11, 1712. He was clerk of the district before that. Some of the land originally purchased by his father is now or was lately in the possession of his descendants at Chatham. This family must be counted as the chief founders of the town. William Nickerson Jr. married January 22, 1691, (perhaps second) Mercy Williams, born 1644, died April 7, 1744, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tate) Williams. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. William, born at Chatham, 1670, died there 1742; married Deliverance — and Anna —. Children of William and Mercy Nickerson: 3. Mercy, born March 17, 1692. 4. Nicholas, March 19, 1694.

(III) Lieutenant Thomas Nickerson, son of William Nickerson (2), was born in Monomit (Monomoy, Manamoiet, Chatham) about 1670-5. He married Mary —, who was admitted to the church at Brewster, November 14, 1708, and dismissed to the Chatham church July 7, 1728. Thomas was lieutenant of the militia company. He seems to have lived in Brewster for a few years and returned to Chatham after the death of his father, whom he succeeded as town clerk. He

was a prominent citizen of the town; selectman, 1711, constable, 1722, and holding other offices from time to time. The children were all baptized October 9, 1709, at the First Parish church of Brewster. Children: 1. Jonathan, born about 1692, mentioned below. 2. Mercy, married March 23, 1714, Seth Crowell, at the house of her father, by Rev. Hugh Adams. 3. Thomas, born December 24, 1696; married May 16, 1716, Lydia Covell. 4. William. 5. Ebenezer. 6. Edward. 7. Nathaniel. 8. Mary. 9. Thankful.

(IV) Jonathan Nickerson, son of Thomas Nickerson (3), was born at Chatham or Brewster, about 1692. He married first Jane —, and second Sarah —. After the death of his first wife about 1730, he removed from Chatham to Provincetown, where his descendants have since been located in large numbers. Children of Jonathan and Jane Nickerson, born at Chatham: 1. Judith, April 9, 1720. 2. Jane, April 9, 1722. 3. Jonathan Jr., January 14, 1723-4. 4. Simeon, April 10, 1727. Child of Jonathan and Sarah Nickerson, born at Provincetown: 5. Seth, mentioned below.

(V) Seth Nickerson, son of Jonathan Nickerson (4), was born in Provincetown, May 28, 1734. He married Martha —. Another Seth of about the same age resided in Provincetown, a cousin of some degree, and Seth Nickerson became a name in great favor in the family, to the despair of the genealogists. Children of Seth and Martha, born in Provincetown: 1. Jonathan, July 5, 1754, mentioned below. 2. Stephen, September 6, 1756. 3. Martha, May 7, 1759. 4. Joshua, December 7, 1761. 5. Seth, April 17, 1764; settled in Provincetown. 6. Rebecca, August 25, 1766. 7. Bethia, April 4, 1768. 8. Ruth, June 4, 1771. 9. Sarah, June 29, 1773. 10. Nathaniel, December 24, 1775. 11. Reuben, November 21, 1777. (Seth Nickerson was a private in the company of Captain Thomas Nickerson, probably his brother; regiment of Colonel Zenas Winslow, in 1776. A Seth Nickerson of Harwich was corporal in Captain Benjamin Gedney's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment in 1777).

(VI) Jonathan Nickerson, son of Seth Nickerson (5), was born in Provincetown July 5, 1754. He married Bethiah —. Children, born at Provincetown: 1. Abigail, August 26, 1777. 2. Isaiah, March 18, 1779. 3. Jonathan, August 19, 1781. 4. Elisha, July 14, 1783, mentioned below. 5. Levi, November 2, 1785. 6. Bethiah, March 14, 1788. 7.

Thomas, April 11, 1790. 8. Anna, October 29, 1792. 9. Betsey, January 2, 1796.

(VII) Elisha Nickerson, son of Jonathan Nickerson (6), was born at Provincetown, July 14, 1783; died July 24, 1849. He was made a Master Mason in King Hiram Lodge of Provincetown, Free Masons, February 10, 1806, and a member November 3, 1806. The charter of that lodge was signed by Paul Revere, grand master, December 12, 1796. He married November 29, 1806, Phebe Young, who died without issue September 22, 1809. He married second, November 27, 1810, by Rev. J. Parker, Bethiah Atkins, born February 20, 1789, died December 24, 1863. Children of Elisha and Bethiah Nickerson, born at Provincetown: 1. Phebe, born December 16, 1811; died at Somerville, Massachusetts, July 9, 1868. 2. Elisha Jr., born November 6, 1813; died at Provincetown, February 27, 1814. 3. Elisha Jr., born December 27, 1814; died at Provincetown, June 1, 1899. 4. Bethiah, born July 31, 1817; died at Provincetown, September 20, 1817. 5. Atkins, born December 14, 1818; mentioned below. 6. Bethiah, born December 6, 1820; died at Provincetown, February 18, 1821. 7. Bethiah, born October 1, 1822; died at Provincetown, November 28, 1822. 8. Lorenda, born June 24, 1824; died at Provincetown, October 11, 1824. 9. Lorenda, born August 15, 1825; died at Provincetown, November 5, 1825. 10. Sally (Sarah) Atkins, born May 15, 1827; died at Milton, Massachusetts, July 20, 1896. 11. Martha, born March 11, 1829; died at Provincetown, July 30, 1829. 12. Child, died in infancy.

(VIII) Captain Atkins Nickerson, son of Elisha Nickerson (7), was born in Provincetown, Massachusetts, December 14, 1818. He obtained his education in the public schools of Provincetown. At the age of fifteen he made his first voyage to Bay Chaleur, cod fishing; when twenty-two he sailed as captain of the schooner "Caroline," cod fishing. For twenty-five years he followed the sea, a captain during most of that period, engaged in whaling in the North and South Atlantic Oceans. His last voyage was in the brig "Eschol" in 1857. In the year following he engaged in the ship chandlery and outfitting business at Provincetown. He was successful, and continued in trade for twenty-six years, retiring from active business January 1, 1883. He had various partners during his career, the firm name being successively, Eben S. Smith & Company, R. E. & A. Nickerson & Company, and Central Wharf Company. He died at the resi-

dence of his son, Walter I. Nickerson, at Melrose, Massachusetts, March 3, 1899. He was an energetic, successful business man, of sterling integrity and great industry. He was identified with the Seaman's Savings Bank of Provincetown from 1855, serving as one of its trustees for eighteen years; member of its board of investment sixteen years from January, 1881, and was vice-president in 1881. He was also a director of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company from January, 1858, to 1887, when the company was liquidated; also a director of the Equitable Marine Insurance Company for eighteen years to January, 1899. He was chosen a director of the Provincetown Steamship Company when it was organized February 20, 1883, and served thirteen years, being elected president in 1891, and filling that position several years. Captain Nickerson was a Universalist in religion. In politics he was a Republican. He repeatedly declined to accept public office. During the thirty years before his death he frequently visited his son at Melrose, was well known in that city, and enjoyed the friendship of many. Of his father's twelve children he was the last to die, excepting only Captain Elisha Nickerson, of Provincetown, his brother, who died June 1, 1899, three months later, at the age of eighty-four.

He married, February 27, 1842, (by Rev. Mr. Cogswell) Hannah Jane Freeman, born at Brewster, Massachusetts, August 10, 1820, died at Provincetown, December 14, 1895, daughter of John and Phebe (Myrick) Freeman of Orleans, Massachusetts (see Myrick). We quote from an obituary notice: "Mrs. Nickerson was for many years a member of the Universalist church, and her faith in the goodness of God and the certainty of the future was unswerving. She was until the last few years an earnest worker in the church and Sunday school, and her interest in the temperance cause was always strong, and she never failed to give it her most earnest support. A woman of sterling integrity and most unselfish life, she always sought the welfare and happiness of others before her own, and her faithfulness to her home and her dear ones there was of the best and truest character. Full of trust in the love of the Father in heaven, she bore with unswerving patience the long and severe suffering incident to her last days and died in perfect confidence that she should meet all her friends in a better world." Her father, John Freeman, son of John Freeman and Bethiah, born November 10, 1794,

died at sea, July 20, 1824, in Bay of Mexico, of yellow fever, at the age of thirty years.

Children: 1. Walter I., born July 29, 1845, died October 6, 1850. 2. Herbert M., born November 16, 1848, died May 19, 1849. 3. Walter Irving, see forward.

(IX) Walter Irving Nickerson, son of Captain Atkins Nickerson (8), was born at Brewster, Massachusetts, July 4, 1850. His early home, however, was at Provincetown, where he was educated in the public and high schools. He also attended Comer's Commercial College of Boston. He began his business career in the employ of William F. Parker & Company, wholesale grocers, at 181 State street, Boston, early in 1869, and in July of that year became bookkeeper for George H. Yeaton & Company, and continued with their successors, Joseph H. White and Joseph H. White & Son, commission merchants and wholesale dealers in produce, at 18 North Market street, until 1872, when they located at No. 7 Blackstone street. After filling the position of bookkeeper for this house with credit and ability for a period of twenty-four years and one month, he resigned to accept the position of cashier of the Melrose National Bank, at Melrose, Massachusetts, succeeding as cashier Mr. John Larrabee, who organized the bank the year previous. Mr. Nickerson has held this position since, and the institution has grown to large proportions. Mr. Nickerson is a Republican in politics, and an earnest and faithful supporter of his party. He cast his first vote for president for General Grant, and has voted at all the presidential and state elections since he came of age, and also at municipal elections. He was one of the organizers of the Municipal League of Melrose, and was its first secretary, serving from October 4, 1897, to December 14, 1901. He was town auditor of Melrose from 1885 to 1891. He was auditor of the Melrose Savings Bank from January, 1893, to January, 1905; a charter member of the National Bank Cashiers' Association of Massachusetts, organized in 1895, and secretary from May, 1903, to the present time.

Mr. Nickerson is a Universalist. Before leaving home in 1869 he attended the Church of the Redeemer at Provincetown. He attended the First Universalist Church at Melrose, and became a member of that church on confession and by baptism, Easter Sunday, April 5, 1874; served as treasurer and collector of the parish 1873 and 1874, as collector 1877 to 1885, and as clerk 1885 to 1892. For the past fifteen years he has been connected

with the Orthodox Congregational Sunday school which his son attended, and from 1898 to 1905 Mr. Nickerson was treasurer of that Sunday school.

Mr. Nickerson is well known in Masonic circles, a member of Wyoming Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, raised May 28, 1873; was master of that lodge from 1889 to 1891, and active officer of the lodge for ten years continuously; was made an honorary member in 1891, and is at present a trustee of the charity fund. He is also a member of Waverly Royal Arch Chapter since April 5, 1882. He became a member of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, June 21, 1882, and of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, receiving the Order of the Temple, December 19, 1882, and the Malta degree June 13, 1883. He has been a member of the Franklin Fraternity of Melrose since July, 1873, and its treasurer from March 25, 1886, to the present time. He joined Bethlehem Council, No. 131, Royal Arcanum, in June, 1886, and is at present one of its trustees. He became a member of the Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution, in 1908. He has been a resident of Melrose since January 1, 1869.

He was married, at Windsor, Vermont, October 6, 1885, by Rev. William Greenwood, to Charlotte Almira Bishop, born November 30, 1850, daughter of Rev. Nelson and Susan (Converse) Bishop. She was educated at Tilden Seminary, West Lebanon, New Hampshire, and at Mt. Holyoke Seminary, class of 1871. Her father, Rev. Nelson Bishop, born in Connecticut, November 20, 1803, died at Windsor, Vermont, January 7, 1871; a Congregational minister; editor and publisher of the *Vermont Chronicle*, the leading religious paper of that state; associate editor of the *Boston Recorder* until it was merged in the *Congregationalist*. Susan Converse was born at Weathersfield, Vermont, February 14, 1815, died December 22, 1891, at Burlington, Vermont, daughter of Rev. James Converse, who was settled for forty years as minister over the Congregational society at Weathersfield, Vermont, his first and only pastorate. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Nickerson is Atkins, born at Melrose, October 1, 1887; attended the Melrose public and high schools and prepared for college at Worcester Academy; entered Dartmouth College in 1906 and is a student there at present, class of 1910.



*Walter F. Nickerson*





Lieutenant William Myrick, MYRICK or Merrick, as many of the family spell the name, was the immigrant ancestor, the eldest of four brothers who came among the first settlers to New England from England. He came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, sailing in the ship "James," in 1636. He was born in Wales, we are told, in 1603. He removed to Eastham, in the Plymouth Colony, and was active in the little army there under Captain Myles Standish for six years. He was in Eastham as early as 1641; was a proprietor of Eastham and Duxbury; was a surveyor of highways in 1646; constable in 1647; admitted freeman May 22, 1655, at Eastham. He was ensign in the militia. His will was dated December 3, 1688, and proved March 6, 1688-89, about eighty-six years old; bequeathing to wife Rebecca, sons William and Stephen; and "the rest of my Children." He married, 1642, Rebecca ———. Children: 1. William, born September 15, 1643. 2. Stephen, May 12, 1646. 3. Rebecca, July 28, 1648. 4. Mary, born November 4, 1650; married Stephen Hopkins, Jr., son of Stephen Hopkins, of the "Mayflower." 5. Ruth, born May 15, 1652; married, January, 1677, Edmund Freeman. 6. Sarah, born August 1, 1654; married, December 18, 1672, John Freeman, son of Major John. 7. John, born January 15, 1656-57. 8. Isaac, born January 6, 1660-61. 9. Joseph, born June 1, 1662; mentioned below. 10. Benjamin, born February 1, 1664-65.

(II) Joseph Myrick, son of William Myrick (1), was born June 1, 1662, at Eastham, and died there June 15, 1734. He married, May 8, 1684, Elizabeth Howes, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Mayo) Howes. Her father was born in England, son of Thomas and Mary (Brown) Howes. Myrick married second, Elizabeth (Freeman) Remick, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Southworth) Freeman, widow of Abraham Remick. She was born in 1671, and had two daughters by her first marriage, Elizabeth and Mercy Remick. Elizabeth (Mayo) Howes was the daughter of Rev. John Mayo, of Yarmouth. Joseph Myrick was a legal inhabitant of Eastham in 1695. Children, born at Eastham, all by his first wife: 1. Elizabeth, January, 1685; married ——— Young. 2. Mary, July 7, 1687. 3. Joseph, March 8, 1689; married October 21, 1716, Elizabeth Twining. 4. William, January 26, 1692-93; mentioned below. 5. Hannah, 1695; married Nathaniel Freeman,

son of Nathaniel and Mary (Howland) Freeman. 6. Isaac, August 12, 1697. 7. Phebe, married Richard Paine.

(III) William Myrick, son of Joseph Myrick (2), was born at Eastham, Massachusetts, January 26, 1692-93; died there December 14, 1754; married there, October 20, 1715, Elizabeth Harding. Children, born at Eastham: 1. William, born January 15, 1716; died young. 2. William, born April 8, 1718, mentioned below. 3. Betty, born June 6, 1720; married ——— Brown. 4. Joseph. 5. Josiah, married Rachel Doane. 6. Heman. 7. Hannah, married, March 22, 1744, Hatsel Nickerson. 8. Rebecca, married ——— Brown. 9. Mary, married, November 23, 1749, John Mulford. 10. Elizabeth.

(IV) William Myrick, Jr., son of William Myrick (3), was born April 8, 1718, at Eastham; wife Phebe Smith. Children mentioned in his father's will: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Betty. 4. Rebecca. 5. Hannah. 6. Mary. 7. Elizabeth.

(V) John Myrick, son of William Myrick, Jr., and Phebe (Smith) Myrick, was born in Eastham, Massachusetts, April 1, 1757; died at Orleans, Massachusetts, August 11, 1839. He married Thankful Linnell, July 11, 1780. Children: 1. Priscilla, born May 20, 1782. 2. Lucy, born June 3, 1784. 3. Samuel, born March 9, 1786. 4. Phebe, born March 30, 1788. 5. Thankful, born October 4, 1790. He married second, Hannah Knowles, November 17, 1793. Children by this marriage: 1. Thankful, born December 1, 1795. 2. Hannah, born March 21, 1798. 3. Lucy, born November 5, 1800. 4. John, born July 31, 1802. 5. Abigail, born January 2, 1806. 6. Eliza, born September 13, 1808. Hannah (Knowles) Myrick died March 25, 1838, aged seventy-two years. John Myrick served in Captain Joseph Smith's company at Truro in September, 1776; also in Captain Abijah Bang's company, Colonel Dike's regiment, December 13, 1776, February, 1777. ("Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors," vol. XI p. 262). He enlisted March, 1777; served nine months; rank private; serving under Captain George Webb and Colonel Shephard, and was at the capture of Burgoyne. He applied for pension May 26, 1818; claim allowed, age at that date sixty-one years. In 1820 he stated that his wife Hannah was fifty-five years old, and his children, Lucy, nineteen and Eliza eleven years of age. He was father of Phebe (Myrick) Freeman, who married John Free-

man, son of John and Bethiah Freeman, who was born November 10, 1794, and died at sea, July 20, 1824.

BARRETT Humphrey Barrett, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1592, and died November 7, 1662, aged seventy years. He came to Concord, Massachusetts, from England, about 1640, and settled on the Abel B. Heywood place. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1657. He had three hundred acres of land, house lot number twelve, on what is now Monument street, Concord. He married Mary ——— who died in 1663, aged seventy-three. Children, born in England: 1. Thomas, drowned in the Concord river in 1652; had son Oliver, who died 1671; his widow Elizabeth married (second) Edward Wright. 2. Humphrey, born 1630; mentioned below. 3. John, of Marlborough (according to Shattuck). 4. James, of Charlestown.

(II) Deacon Humphrey Barrett, son of Humphrey Barrett (1), was born in England, in 1630, and died January 3, 1715-16. He married first, July 17, 1661, Elizabeth Paine, who died 1674. He married second, March 23, 1764-65, Mary Potter, who died November 17, 1713, daughter of Luke Potter, one of the first settlers of Concord. Children: 1. Mary, married Josiah Blood. Children of the second wife: 2. Captain Joseph, born 1678; died April 4, 1763, aged eighty-five; married, 1701, Rebecca Minott, who died June 23, 1738; had eight children. 3. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin Barrett, son of Deacon Humphrey Barrett (2), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, May 7, 1681, and died October 25, 1728, aged forty-seven. He married, January 3, 1705, Lydia Minott, sister of Rebecca Minott, and daughter of James and Rebecca (Wheeler) Minott, of Concord. He was a deacon in the church, and was admitted a freeman May 24, 1762. He was a member of the general court in 1691, and was ensign of the foot company. In May, 1685, General Goodwin reported to the general court: that Concord train band "had but one commissioned officer that officiates in that company, viz: Left. Buss, who is very aged and not well able to conduct the affairs of ye great company, therefore having informed himself as to the fittest man to supply the place of ensign for that company, and did propose to the court, Humphrey Barrett, who was a freeman,

and of ye church at Concord, a sergeant of that company, that the court would make him ensigne of Concord foot company." The report was accepted and approved October 14, 1685. Children: 1. Benjamin, born November 5, 1705; mentioned below. 2. Deacon Thomas, born October 20, 1707; died June 20, 1779; married, 1730, Mary Jones; children: Thomas, Charles, of New Ipswich, Samuel, Amos, Ruth and Mary. 3. Colonel James, born July 29, 1710; died April 11, 1779; married, December 21, 1732, Rebecca Hubbard; member of general court, 1768 to 1777; superintendent of military stores at Concord; colonel of regiment in March, 1775, and in command on April 19, though sixty-four years old; on various committees to raise men, supplies, etc., for the Revolution; children: James, Nathan, Lydia, Rebecca, Persis, Stephen, Peter and Lucy. 4. Lydia, born August 2, 1712; died June, 1802; married, January 13, 1732, Deacon Samuel Farrar. 5. Rebecca, born March 29, 1714; died young. 6. Timothy, born January 2, 1716; died January 4, 1800; married first, Mrs. Dinah Will; second, Anna Vaughn; third, Rebecca Brown. 7. Mary, born December 27, 1717; married Aaron Parker. 8. Stephen, born April 18, 1720; married, May 15, 1750, Elizabeth (Hubbard) How.

(IV) Benjamin Barrett, son of Benjamin Barrett (3), was born November 5, 1705, and died at Concord, October 23, 1738. He married, about 1730, Rebecca Jones. Children: 1. Rebecca, born February 14, 1730-31; died March 30, 1803; married, 1750, Nathaniel Boynton. 2. Lydia, born March 16, 1732-33; died March 24, 1733. 3. Benjamin, born January 9, 1734-35; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Jonas, born September 24, 1737; died January 31, 1803; married, November 19, 1776, Mary Fletcher, born 1739, died 1777; married second, Uranah Locke, born 1758, died 1838, daughter of James and Hannah Locke.

(V) Benjamin Barrett, son of Benjamin Barrett (4), was born at Concord, January 9, 1734-35, and died September 14, 1811. He married, November 14, 1761, Sarah Merriam, born 1735, died 1781; he married second, Hannah Jones, born 1742, died 1831, daughter of William and Sarah (Locke) Jones. He was in the Revolution, serving as private in Captain Samuel Stone's company, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. The time of service was fifteen and one half days. Children,

---

---



*Matthew R. Fletcher*



MISS MARY J. WILSON



Matthew R. Fletcher





MARY A. FLETCHER





born at Ashby, Massachusetts: 1. Benjamin, born June 21, 1762; mentioned below. 2. Jonas Prescott, born September 2, 1764; died October 31, 1781. 3. Mary, born March 25, 1767; died August 22, 1841; married, February 18, 1790, Josiah Whitney. 4. Cynthia, born November 7, 1769; died February 20, 1784. 5. John Beaton, December 5, 1774; died April 5, 1800. 6. Joseph Merriam, born September 30, 1778; died January 21, 1806; married, May, 1803, Sally Green.

(VI) Benjamin Barrett, son of Benjamin Barrett (5), was born at Ashby, Massachusetts, June 21, 1762, and died November 6, 1842. He married first, Bridget Lawrence, who died in 1793. He married second, Rhoda Stearns, born 1756. Children, born at Ashby: 1. Jonas Prescott, born March 10, 1783; married, December 30, 1803, Sally Foulle. 2. Benjamin, born June 18, 1786; died August 3, 1837; married, February 7, 1809, Nancy Stone. 3. Colonel Charles, born February 21, 1788; died June 8, 1855; married, September 19, 1811, Sarah Hastings; second, August 5, 1817, Betsey Johnson. 4. Oliver, born January 31, 1790; mentioned below. 5. Ezra, born May 11, 1791; died January 1, 1843; married, November 17, 1817, Rhoda Johnson. 6. Polly, born August 29, 1792; died February 8, 1857; married, December 3, 1820, Samuel Wiggins; second, June 24, 1834, William Richardson. 7. Thomas, born 1793; died September 26, 1793. Children of the second wife: 8. Sally, born 1795. 9. Cynthia, born May 26, 1797; died March 15, 1881; married, December 5, 1816, Isaac Foster.

(VII) Oliver Barrett, son of Benjamin Barrett (6), was born at Ashby, Massachusetts, January 31, 1790, and died 1880. He married first, January 14, 1812, Betsey Stone, born 1792 and died 1842. He married second, Mrs. Sophia Wheeler; third, Widow Jefts. Children: 1. Oliver, born July 13, 1812; mentioned below. 2. John Otis, born April 18, 1815; married, April 30, 1839, Harriet Richardson, born 1816, died 1882, daughter of Josiah and Betsey Richardson. 3. Cynthia Eliza, born March 24, 1843; married Joseph Jackson Waters, born 1806, died 1880. 4. George Benjamin, born May 10, 1819; died 1870; married, November 24, 1857, Nancy Haradan, born 1820, died 1861; second, Anna Potter. 5. Clarissa Davis, born May 22, 1821; married April 17, 1850, Rodolphus Priest, born 1828. 6. Thomas Parker, born July 5, 1823; died January 27, 1872; married, March 26, 1848, Sophia Sawtelle, born 1829.

7. Ephraim Cobleigh, born July 26, 1828; married first, Martha Tenney; second, Mrs. Howard Nutting; no issue. 8. Emily Augusta, born August 8, 1827; died July 3, 1829. 9. Henry A., born September 7, 1830; died June 2, 1831. 10. Emily Ann, born November 14, 1831; married William H. Potter. 11. Nancy Stone, born May 2, 1835; married, April 17, 1857, Oliver W. Norris, born 1830, died 1861; married second, Amasa Whiting, died 1887. 12. Oliver Tracy, born October 5, 1838; died November 5, 1879; married Louisa Stone.

(VIII) Oliver Stone Barrett, son of Oliver Barrett (7), was born at Ashburnham, Massachusetts, July 13, 1812, and died in Malden, Massachusetts, January 2, 1891. He married, September 2, 1834, Lucy Wyman, born 1814, and died 1877. Children, born at Ashburnham: 1. Elizabeth, born June 10, 1835; died May 2, 1844. 2. Henry Oliver, born June 28, 1843; mentioned below. 3. Charles Gregg, born December 15, 1847; died March 13, 1848. 4. Clara Adelaide, born June 16, 1850; married November 18, 1875, John E. Staples. 5. Ella Sophia, born August 1, 1854; married, June 3, 1880, Earl S. Sloan.

(IX) Henry Oliver Barrett, son of Oliver Stone Barrett (8), was born at Ashburnham, Massachusetts, June 28, 1843. He resided in Malden, Massachusetts, and is a most prominent and respected citizen. He is a member of the firm of Braman, Dow & Co., steam fitters, Causeway street, Boston. In politics he is a staunch Republican, but notwithstanding repeated invitations would never accept a nomination from his party. He is a member of Converse Lodge of Free Masons, and a director of the Malden Trust Company. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Malden. He married, July 9, 1863, Mary Forsythe. Children: 1. Lizzie May, born September 24, 1865; married December 25, 1884, Charles W. Seavey, son of Malcolm B. Seavey; resides with her father. 2. Henry Wyman, born October 25, 1867; mentioned below. 3. Nellie Louise, born June 30, 1869; married January 14, 1891, William C. Keen.

(X) Henry Wyman Barrett, son of Henry Oliver Barrett (9), was born at Malden, Massachusetts, October 25, 1867. He received his education in the Malden schools, and at the age of nineteen entered the employ of Braman, Dow & Co., of which firm his father was a member. He is now a member of the firm. He is a Republican in politics, but has no ambition to hold public office. He

is a member of the First Congregational Church of Malden; of the Kernwood Club; of Converse Lodge of Free Masons, of the Royal Arch Chapter, of Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Melrose Council, S. P. R. S. His home is on Greystone Road, Malden.

Mr. Barrett married first, October 25, 1888, Harriet M. Bishop, born in Gardiner, Maine, died October 24, 1895, daughter of Hudson M. and Olive (Rogers) Bishop; he of Harlewell, Maine, she of Bowdoinham, Maine. He married second, November 17, 1897, Gertrude A. Ring, born in Somerville, daughter of Gardner W. and Anne S. (Walden) Ring, of Somerville, Massachusetts. Child of the first wife: 1. Dorothy B., born February 23, 1894; children of the second wife: 2. Madeleine, born November 4, 1900. 3. Henry Oliver, born January 22, 1903.

There are three known NESMITH branches of this family in America. Thomas Nesmith, a rigid Presbyterian, lived near Philadelphia, in 1730. A grandson of his, James H. Nesmith, was living in 1867 in Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, West Virginia, and was of the opinion that this Thomas Nesmith was a brother of James, the ancestor of the Londonderry, New Hampshire, family. Another branch is descended from John Nesmith, who was contemporary with Thomas in Pennsylvania and James of Londonderry. There was much communication between the New Hampshire and Pennsylvania settlements of the Scotch-Irish in the early days and it is not unlikely that the three immigrants mentioned were brothers.

(I) Deacon James Nesmith, immigrant ancestor of the New England family of this name, born in 1692, was one of the first sixteen settlers and founders of Nutfield, New Hampshire, later called Londonderry, April 22, 1719. He was one of the signers of the memorial to Governor Shute sent from Londonderry, Ireland, under date of March 26, 1718, for a suitable grant of land in Massachusetts. The Nesmiths were of ancient Scotch ancestry. The name was also spelled Nasmyth and the family is found in Berwickshire and Peeblesshire, Scotland, before the year 1300. The ancestors of Deacon James are said to have removed from Scotland to the valley of the river Bann, province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1690. The family were

staunch Presbyterians. Deacon Nesmith married in Ireland in 1714 Elizabeth McKeen, daughter of Justice James and Janet (Cochran) McKeen, and sister of Janet Cochran, wife of the immigrant, John Cochran, of Windham, New Hampshire. She was born in 1696 and died in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 29, 1763, aged sixty-seven years. Two of their children were born in Ireland, the remainder in Londonderry, New Hampshire; the eldest was buried in the old country. Deacon James was a proprietor of the new Londonderry and was prominent in town affairs. At the formation of the West Parish Church in 1739 he was chosen elder.

Children: 1. Arthur, born in Ireland, died young. 2. James, born in Ireland, August 4, 1718, married Mary Dinsmoor, of Windham, and settled in North Londonderry; was in the battle of Bunker Hill; died July 19, 1793. 3. Arthur, born April 3, 1721, married Margaret Hopkins, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Dinsmoor) Hopkins, of Windham, and settled in North Londonderry. 4. Jean, born April 12, 172—, probably died young. 5. Mary, born January 29, 1726, probably died young. 6. John, born February 6, 1728, married Elizabeth Reid, sister of General George Reid, of Londonderry, settled in the south part of Londonderry. 7. Elizabeth, born January 8, 1730. 8. Thomas, born March 26, 1732, mentioned below. 9. Benjamin, born September 14, 1734, married Agnes Gilmore, sister of Colonel James Gilmore, of Windham, daughter of James Gilmore, of Londonderry; settled in Londonderry, "Canada."

(II) Thomas Nesmith, son of James Nesmith (I), was born in Londonderry, March 26, 1732. He married, 1761, Annis Wilson, daughter of James and Jennet (Taggart) Wilson, and granddaughter of Alexander Wilson, of Londonderry. Both her father and grandfather came with the Scotch-Irish pioneers. She was born September 23, 1743. They settled in Windham, a town adjoining Londonderry, and the house in which they lived stood a few rods in front of the house now or lately of Horace Berry; a depression in the ground is all that remains to mark the site of the old house. They were industrious and frugal, shrewd and far-seeing, accumulating by their joint efforts a large property for those days. They were generous to the poor and unfortunate among their neighbors and their home was a refuge for the needy. He died November 30, 1789, in his fifty-eighth year; she survived him thirty-four years, and

died January 4, 1824, aged eighty-one years. Children, all born in Windham: 1. John, born March 29, 1762, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Wallace; resided on the English Range, Derry, and in 1814 removed to Essex county, New York, near Lake Champlain. 3. James, died young.

(III) John Nesmith, son of Thomas Nesmith (2), was born at Windham, New Hampshire, March 29, 1762. He married Lucy Martin, daughter of Captain Jacob Martin. He succeeded his father on the Nesmith homestead in Windham and with him lived his mother. The farm consisted of some four hundred acres, a part of which is still owned by his descendants. The old house was torn down a few years ago; it had seventeen rooms with a store attached and a large hall connected with it which was a famous place for dances and other social gatherings of a century ago. Mr. Nesmith kept a general store and prospered. He had just returned from Newburyport, where he had been to purchase goods, when he was taken with his last sickness and died in a few days, at the age of forty-four years, February 20, 1806. His wife was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 17, 1765, and died at her daughter's Mrs. John Patten's, in Derry, February 20, 1837. She possessed remarkable business ability. Though lame and obliged to use a crutch she was able to perform more work than most women. Her portrait, now in possession of descendants, pictures a face beautiful in expression and of strongly marked character. With the aid of her sons she carried on the store for a few years until her second marriage in 1813 to Deacon Daniel McKeen, of Derry. She took her two younger children with her to her new home, the others remaining on the homestead with the grandmother. After the death of Deacon McKeen, November 4, 1820, she returned to her old home where she lived until near the end of life. Children, born at Windham: 1. Colonel Jacob Martin, born September 20, 1786, resided at Windham; died January 21, 1863. 2. Thomas, born September 7, 1788, mentioned below. 3. Betsey, born April 30, 1791, died January 18, 1836; married Alexander Park. 4. John, born August 3, 1793, mentioned below. 5. James Wilson, born May 28, 1796, married Eliza G. Parker; resided at Derry, died April 29, 1881. 6. Lucy, born November 13, 1798, married, December 3, 1829, John Patten, who was born October 15, 1798, and died December 19, 1866; farmer at Derry;

she died April 22, 1848. 7. Annis, born January 16, 1801, married, December 27, 1827, William Davidson; settled in Pike, New York; she died March 31, 1877. 8. George Reid, born March 14, 1803, resided at Wiscoy, New York; died August 21, 1882. 9. Jonathan Wallace, born October 28, 1805, married Mary Manton, of Providence, Rhode Island; settled in New York City in commission business; died in Somerville, Massachusetts, November 2, 1847.

(IV) Colonel Thomas Nesmith, son of John Nesmith (3), was born in Windham, September 7, 1788. He attended the district schools of his native place and the academy at Derry, now known as the Pinkerton Academy, then taught by Samuel Burnham. After the death of his father he helped his mother carry on the business. In 1810 he went into business for himself, buying the home-made thread of the farmer's wives, had it made into cloth and sold the linen in Lynn, Massachusetts, and in other large towns. Five years later, having saved some six thousand dollars, he hired a room of Robert Clark, near the meeting house in Windham, and in partnership with his brother John, opened a general store. He was active in town affairs and served as town clerk of Windham in 1821. In 1822 James Nesmith took the store at Windham, and Thomas and John removed to Derry where they carried on a general store in the house formerly occupied by Patterson & Choate. John Nesmith went to New York City and entered the commission business. He was soon joined by Thomas, but they soon decided to locate in Lowell and purchased the Livermore estate there. Thomas Nesmith devoted the remainder of his life to the management of his investments, the Lowell real estate proving the basis of a large fortune. An old friend wrote of him: "To great diligence he through life added sound judgment and forethought, which produced very remarkable results of gain with small percentage of loss. He accumulated a large estate, but only by regular business transactions. He defrauded no man and left no enemies. His integrity was not questioned and his moral and courteous bearing made him a pattern man in business affairs, a good citizen and neighbor, a gentleman in social life." When he went to Lowell manufacturing corporations and city institutions were just assuming tangible form. He was a member of the city government the first two years of its existence and helped to forward many enterprises then

struggling to get ahead. In the War of 1812 he was a soldier, drafted from Windham and was enlisted September 15, 1814, for three months; was third lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Bradley's company, stationed at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In May, 1820, he was appointed colonel of the Eighth Regiment of New Hampshire militia. He was charitable in life and generous in his public bequests in his will. He founded the Nesmith public library at Windham, and to the deserving poor of Lowell he left the income of the Nesmith Fund of twenty-five thousand dollars, now in the hands of trustees and doing noble work year after year. He died in Lowell, July 31, 1870.

He married, May 20, 1832, Lucinda Fay, born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, June 12, 1810, daughter of Winslow and Betsey (Colburn) Fay. She was educated at Miss Grant's School at Ipswich Massachusetts. She was the principal of the Adams Female Seminary at Derry. She died at Lowell, December 18, 1852. Children: 1. Lucinda C., born July 15, 1834, died August 5, 1834. 2. Lucy Elizabeth, born May 11, 1838, resided at Lowell. 3. Mary Manton, born February 18, 1841, died November 24, 1848. 4. Maria Louisa born July 18, 1844, married, December 6, 1875, Walter H. McDaniels, son of John; she died August 29, 1876. 5. Henrietta Washburn, born June 8, 1846, married, September 28, 1870, Edward Hastings, son of Henry and Sarah (Marchant) Hastings, and she died November 27, 1881; resided at Lowell; children: Ethel, born October 31, 1871; Henrietta Nesmith, born January 25, 1877.

(IV) Lieutenant-Governor John Nesmith, son of John Nesmith (3), was born in Windham, August 3, 1793. Till his twenty-ninth year he was intimately connected with the history of his native town and mingled actively in its affairs. He was prominent in politics early in life; was town treasurer in 1819 and 1820 and representative to the general court in 1821. In 1822 he removed to Derry, formerly a part of the town of Londonderry. He commenced life a comparatively poor boy and had only the education of the common schools of his day. At the age of fourteen he became clerk in the general store formerly conducted by his father and served an apprenticeship of five years. When he was nineteen years old he and his elder brother Thomas started in business on their own account in a general store at Windham. They prospered and as soon as their cash capital and enlarged credit

would warrant the adventure they removed to New York City and built up a large and highly profitable trade. In 1831, foreseeing the future importance of Lowell, Massachusetts, as a manufacturing centre, the brothers settled in that city. Lowell is not far from their native town; doubtless their love for the old New Hampshire hills influenced their selection of a location as well as their personal knowledge of the town and its vast possibilities as a manufacturing place. They invested largely in real estate and identified themselves with every movement and measure calculated to develop the town or increase its prosperity. They were leaders in enterprise and progress, shrewd and farsighted men of affairs. John Nesmith became interested in the manufacture of blankets, flannels, printing cloths, sheetings and other textile fabrics and that became eventually his principal vocation. He became agent or part owner in mills in Lowell, Dracut, Chelmsford, Hookset and other places, and managed those enterprises with almost unvarying and uninterrupted success. He was also a large stockholder in the Merrimack Woolen Mills Company. Appreciating more than any other man the natural advantages of the water powers which have made Lowell what she is, he bethought himself of securing the supply of water in Winnepesaukee and Squam lakes in New Hampshire as reservoirs for the Lowell Mills in dry seasons and letting the water into the Merrimack river when needed by artificial canals. This brilliant conception was at first scouted by the manufacturers along the river, but Mr. Nesmith, satisfied that they would eventually require the water, bought the right to use both these lakes for the purpose and before long the manufacturers had to buy of him at a handsome profit.

Mr. Nesmith was the first to discern the natural fitness of the site now occupied by the flourishing city of Lawrence on the Merrimack river for a manufacturing point, and made large purchases of land on both sides of the river, securing also the necessary charter to control the water power. About 1844 his bold scheme attracted the attention it deserved from Boston capitalists, and factories began to rise at Lawrence as if by magic, and that prosperous city has amply vindicated the wisdom of its real founder, John Nesmith. He bought the Gedney estate at Belvidere, Lowell, with its large mansion house, the Old Yellow House, as it was called, erected in 1750. He laid out several streets, giving his name to one of them. His purchase being

made soon after the formation of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, he sold the property to good advantage. While carrying on these varied and arduous undertakings Mr. Nesmith still found time to devote to mechanical study and experiment. Several of his discoveries and inventions were of great importance and value—among others the well-known machines for making wire fence and shawl fringe.

Though naturally averse to mingling in politics, and never stooping to the acts by which popularity is often won, he was elected to various offices in the city government of Lowell, where his sound practical sense and extraordinary business capacity were acknowledged and appreciated by his townsmen of both parties. Like most anti-slavery men he joined the Republican party when it was formed, and he was a presidential elector from his state in the college that chose Abraham Lincoln president both in 1861 and 1865. He contributed freely of his means to assist the anti-slavery movement. He was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts on the ticket with Governor John A. Andrew in 1862 and declined a re-election the following year. He was afterward appointed United States collector of internal revenue for his district, an office in which a zealous and active man could give tangible support to the government in its hour of greatest need by discovering the taxable property and preventing adroit evasions. He filled the position ably and creditably until his resignation only twelve days before he died.

Mr. Nesmith's attachment to the principles of his party was that of the moralist rather than that of the partisan, and he never lost the respect and confidence of either friends or opponents in political affairs. The temperance movement in Massachusetts early engaged his hearty support and liberal contributions, and he was for some years president of the State Alliance. From the large fortune acquired by his tact and industry, he made generous donations to many objects of charity and benevolence which won his sympathy, and was invariably kind and hospitable to his friends and neighbors. In his home he was especially affectionate and charming. He made in his will handsome provision for the care, support and education of the indigent blind of New Hampshire, a foundation known as the Nesmith Fund; and also provided a public park in the town of Franklin, New Hampshire.

He married, June, 1825, Mary Ann Bell, daughter of Samuel Bell, of Chester, New Hampshire. She died at St. Augustine, Florida, February 26, 1831, aged twenty-eight years, leaving two children. He married (second), Eliza Thom Bell, daughter of John Bell, also of Chester. She died at Lowell, September 4, 1836, aged thirty years, leaving two children. He married (third), October 19, 1840, Harriet Rebecca Mansur, daughter of Aaron Mansur, of Lowell. She was born July 4, 1816, and resided in Lowell. Children of John and Mary Ann Nesmith: 1. John, died young. 2. Lucy Anne, died young. Children of John and Eliza T.: 3. John, died young. 4. Eliza Jane Bell, born August 19, 1836, married, December 4, 1873, John Bell Bouton, of Concord, New Hampshire; author and newspaper editor, New York. Children of John and Harriet R.: 5. Harriet Bell, born August 16, 1841, married, October 29, 1868, Horace B. Coburn, of Lowell, merchant; she died March 1, 1871. 6. Mary, born April 26, 1843, resides at Lowell. 7. Isabel, born October 1, 1844, married, October 1, 1872, Frederick T. Greenhalge. (See Greenhalge family sketch). 8. John, died young. 9. Julia Dalton, born February 1, 1848, married, January 31, 1894, Thomas Parker Ivy, of Georgia. 10. Rebecca, died young. 11. Arthur, died young. 12. William, died young. 13. James E., born January 27, 1856, died July 25, 1898. James E. Nesmith, poet, publisher of three books: the "Life of Governor Greenhalge," and two volumes of verse, "Philoclitus," and "Monadnock, and Other Poems." He was one of the most promising of the younger American poets. A sonnet to Michael Angelo is quoted in Steadman's Anthology and "Monadnock" in Douglas Sladen's "The Younger American Poets." 14. Joseph Aaron, born March 25, 1857, mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Aaron Nesmith, son of Lieutenant-Governor John Nesmith (4), was born at Lowell, Massachusetts, March 25, 1857. He received his early education in the public and high schools of Lowell, and at Exeter, New Hampshire, fitting there for college. He graduated from Harvard University in 1881. He resides in Lowell. In politics Mr. Nesmith is a Republican, but has never been active in party affairs nor sought public office. He attends the Unitarian church. He is president of the Art Association of Lowell, and has interested himself in all that pertains to the development of a true artistic taste in his native city. He has

painted many pictures, especially of the fine scenery of Conway, New Hampshire, where he spends the summer in his country home. He has held several highly successful exhibitions of his work both in Lowell and Boston.

He married, at Lowell, June 10, 1891, Louise A. Barker, daughter of Horace R. and Martha M. Barker. Her father for thirty-four years carried on an extensive business in steam and gas fitting in Lowell and vicinity and amassed a large fortune. He was a member of the board of alderman from 1877 to 1879; director of the Merchants' National Bank; president of the board of trustees of the Lowell cemetery; died September 8, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Nesmith have four children: Harriet Louise, Katherine B., Joseph Warren, Mary.

The name of Reed is found not REED only in England where it has been common from the time surnames came in use and as a clan name before that time, but in Ireland, Scotland, and various countries on the continent of Europe. The name at present is spelled generally in three ways—Reed, Reid and Reade. The genealogy of the Read family of Kent, England, dates back to 1139 to Brianus de Rede of Morpeth on the Wensback river in the north of England.

(I) Thomas Reed, progenitor, according to the genealogy, as living in Berkshire, England, in 1575, at Barton Court. He married Ann, the daughter of Thomas Hoo, of the Hoo, in the county of Hertford.

(II) Thomas Reed or Read, son of Thomas Reed (I), also lived at Barton; married Mary Stonehouse, of Little Peckham, county Kent, and at Radley. He was clerk of the Green Cloth.

(III) Thomas Reed, son of Thomas Reed (2), was knighted. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Bocket, of Bocket Hall, in Hertfordshire. Children: Thomas, John, James. All three were baronets. Also two daughters.

(IV) Thomas Reed, son of Sir Thomas Reed (3), married Mary, daughter of Thomas Cornwall, lord of Shropshire. Children: Compton, Edward, and three sons believed to be Thomas, William and John who came to America. Edward and Compton had families in England and their descendants have been distinguished.

(V) William Reed, supposed to be son of

Thomas and Mary Reed, of Bocket Hall, Hertfordshire, was born in England in 1587, and was the oldest of the immigrants of this surname. He sailed from London in the ship "Defence" in July, 1635, Captain Edward Fostick, and arrived in Boston the same year with his wife, who was Mabel Kendall, born in 1605. They had with them children: George, born 1629. Ralph, born 1630. Justice, afterward called Abigail, born 1633. Mr. Reed settled first in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was made freeman March 4, 1638. In August, 1639, he sold his real estate in Dorchester to Thomas Clark and removed to Scituate, where he was constable in 1644. His wife made the journey to Dorchester on horseback in 1644 to have her infant son Israel baptized. William Reed removed to Muddy River (Brookline), having bought of Esdras Reed, said to have been his brother, a farm granted by the town of Boston, and he lived there until 1648 when he bought a farm in Woburn of Nicholas Davis, of Charlestown, and removed thither. He is the ancestor of the Woburn, Lexington, Bedford and Burlington Reads; the ancestor of most of the Reeds in Maine. He returned to England finally and died at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1656. A letter of administration was taken out by his widow under Oliver Cromwell. She returned to America and after administering the estate married Henry Summers, of Woburn, November 21, 1660. She survived her second husband and lived with her son George at the time of her death, June 5, 1690, in her eighty-sixth year. Children of William and Mabel Reed: 1. George, born 1629, mentioned below. 2. Ralph, born 1630, married Mary Pierce, daughter of Anthony Pierce, of Watertown. 3. Abigail, born 1633, married Francis Wyman. 4. Bethia, born in America, married John Johnson. 5. Israel, born 1642, married Mary Kendall, daughter of Francis. 6. Sarah, married, September 10, 1662, Samuel Walker. 7. Rebecca, married Joseph Winn.

(VI) George Reed, son of William Reed (5), was born in England in 1629. He bought a farm in Woburn of Rebecca Terrace, November 7, 1651, and settled there. This farm was lately owned by Nathan Blanchard and is now within the limits of Burlington. He became a large landholder and wealthy, giving farms to his sons in what is now Woburn, Burlington and Lexington. He was for many years deacon of the church in Woburn. He died February 21, 1706, in his seventy-eighth

year. He married (first), August 4, 1651, Elizabeth Jennison, daughter of Robert, of Watertown. She died February 26, 1665. He married (second), November 9, 1665, Hannah Rockwell, of Charlestown. Children of George and Elizabeth: 1. Elizabeth, born July 29, 1653, married December 15, 1675, David Fiske, of Watertown. 2. Twins, born November 14, 1654, died unnamed. 3. Samuel, born April 29, 1656, married, April 19, 1679, Elizabeth Munsal. 4. Abigail, born June 27, 1658, married, September 18, 1694, Nathaniel Richardson. 5. George, born September 14, 1660, married, February 18, 1684, Abigail Pierce. 6. William, born September 22, 1662, married, May 24, 1686, Abigail Kendall. 7. Sarah, born February 12, 1665. 8. Hannah, born February 12, 1669. 9. John, born March 18, 1671, married, June 10, 1697, Ruth Johnson. 10. Mary, born June 15, 1674, married, in 1697, Matthew Johnson. 11. Timothy, born October 20, 1678, mentioned below. 12. Thomas, born July 15, 1682, married, February 1, 1704, Sarah Sawyer.

(VII) Timothy Reed, son of George Reed (6), was born in Woburn, October 20, 1678. His father gave him a farm of forty acres in Woburn Great Lots, in the third and fourth ranges, March 15, 1700. This place was lately owned by Mr. Duren, whose mother was a lineal descendant of Timothy Reed. Mr. Reed also owned land in Hodge's Hole. He died October 17, 1758. He married his cousin, Persis Kendall, who died September 16, 1748. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Persis, born July 31, 1711, married, February 20, 1738, Jonathan Gray. 2. Timothy, born in 1713, married Huldah ——. 3. Jacob, born January 31, 1714, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born May 19, 1718, married, February 26, 1739, Kersey Converse. 5. Alice, born March 24, 1720. 6. Amos, born July 1, 1722. 7. Ezekiel, born August 1, 1728.

(VIII) Jacob Reed, son of Timothy Reed (7), was born in Woburn, January 31, 1714. Married Elizabeth French, of Billerica, June 19, 1741. He remained on the homestead with his father and inherited it after his father's death. He died July 20, 1804; his wife Elizabeth died August 7, 1811, aged eighty-nine years. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Jacob, born April 30, 1745, died December 30, 1770. 2. Reuben, born March 2, 1747. 3. Joseph, born in 1748. 4. Amos. 5. Elizabeth, born April 18, 1750. 6. Sarah, born July 25, 1752. 7. Isaac, mentioned below.

(IX) Isaac Reed, son of Jacob Reed (8),

was born in Woburn, August 9, 1756, and died there April 20, 1848, aged ninety-two years, three months. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Samuel Belknap's company, and marched to Concord and Cambridge, April 19, 1775. He belonged to the Train Band of the First Woburn company under Captain Josiah Johnson, serving in 1775. He seems also to have been a private in Captain Cadwalader Ford's company, Colonel Brook's regiment of guards, from November 4, 1777, to April 3, 1778, at Fort No. 2, Cambridge. He married, April 27, 1780, Susanna Munroe, daughter of William Munroe, of Lexington. They settled in Lexington, where she died October 15, 1829, aged seventy-five years. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Isaac, born January 12, 1781, died October 29, 1853; married Elizabeth Munroe; lived in Lexington. 2. Susan, born October 16, 1782. 3. William, born March 14, 1785, died December 30, 1851. 4. Oliver, born August 4, 1787, died September 1, 1833; married Sarah Thayer. 5. Thomas, born January 18, 1790, died February 10, 1829; married Relief Pratt. 6. Reuben, born March 25, 1792, mentioned below. 7. Hugh Maxwell, born December 23, 1793, died April 18, 1822, unmarried. 8. Enos, born August 21, 1796, married Sarah Gardner.

(X) Reuben Reed, son of Isaac Reed (9), was born in Lexington, March 25, 1792, and died there March 4, 1864. He received his education in the common schools, and worked for his father and his Uncle Reuben with whom he lived from early youth. After his uncle's death in 1800 he continued to run the farm for the widow until her death in 1817. The farm came to him and he followed farming on this place during his active life. His farm consisted of one hundred and sixty-five acres. He had excellent orchards and manufactured cider extensively; his cider mill is still standing on the homestead in Lexington.

He married (first), December 8, 1819, Sally Hutchinson Russell, who was born January 17, 1796, in Cambridge, and died August 2, 1822. He married (second), February 26, 1824, Mary (Polly) Haskell Willard, who was born October 15, 1791, and died February 11, 1860, daughter of Joel and Polly (Haskell) Willard, of Harvard, Massachusetts. Her father, Joel, was born April 28, 1765, son of Lemuel and Hannah (Haskell) Willard. Lemuel was born July 28, 1725, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Tarbell) Willard. Joseph, born 1685, was son of Henry and



Mary (Lakin) Willard, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. The Willards were among the founders of Lancaster. Child of Reuben and Sally Hutchinson (Russell) Reed: 1. Reuben, Jr., born February 5, 1821, died June 22, 1822. Children of Reuben and Mary Haskell (Willard) Reed: 2. Reuben Willard, born January 12, 1825, died in Orwell, Vermont; married, October 26, 1854, Georgianna Augusta Ferrin, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: i. Emma Georgianna, born November 10, 1856, married, October 28, 1903, Allston Pineo; ii. Mary Hattie, September 7, 1859; iii. Lizzie Virginia, April 27, 1866. 3. Josiah Haskell, born February 12, 1827, mentioned below.

(XI) Josiah Haskell Reed, son of Reuben Reed (10), was born at Lexington, February 12, 1827, died March 22, 1890. He attended the public schools of his native town until sixteen years of age, and worked on his father's farm until he came of age. He took over the milk route that his father had established in the adjacent town of Charlestown, now in Boston. He carried on this milk business for a period of twenty-five years. In 1870 he disposed of the business to George Wellington and Robert Miner, of Somerville, and returned to the old homestead in Lexington, of which he and his brother became the owners at the death of their father in 1864. They sold ninety acres of the old farm in 1870 and in 1872 Josiah built a house opposite the homestead and made his home there until 1882, when he sold it to William E. Litchfield, who sold it to its present owner, Charles B. Patch. At that time Josiah bought out the interests of his brother, Reuben W. Reed, and went to live in the homestead and began market gardening, in which he was successfully occupied to the time of his death. Modest and unassuming in his manner, he was naturally jovial and witty, and was a man of many friends. Moderate and conservative in his views, he was tolerant of the opinions of other men and lived in harmony with his neighbors, having their esteem in an unusual degree. In religion he was a Unitarian; in politics a Republican. He was a trustee of the Lexington Savings Bank.

He married, October 9, 1860, Clara Rebecca Gates, who was born at Ashby, October 17, 1835, and died at Lexington, August 16, 1884, the daughter of Howard and Clarissa (Kendall) Gates, of Ashby. Her father was a farmer, selectman, assessor, and representative to the general courts of 1850-51. Children of

Josiah H. and Clara R. Reed: 1. Frank Haskell, born December 26, 1862, mentioned below. 2. Alice Gates, born August 25, 1864, unmarried; now a resident of Plainfield, New Jersey. 3. Mary Willard, born July 4, 1868, married, September 11, 1900, Edward F. Miller, of Cambridge, professor of steam engineering in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology of Boston.

(XII) Frank Haskell Reed, son of Josiah Haskell Reed (11), was born in Lexington, December 26, 1862. He was brought up on his father's farm, and attended the public schools of his native town until eighteen years old, when he entered the employ of Cumner Jones & Company, tailors, trimmings, etc., at 85 Summer street, Boston, becoming a salesman of this firm, in the employ of which he remained seven years. He subsequently engaged in the retail milk business in Charlestown, obtaining his supply from D. Whiting & Sons. In the two years during which he had this business he prospered, but he was obliged to dispose of it in 1890, after the death of his father, and return to the homestead in Lexington. After a time he bought the interests of his sisters in the estate and has since devoted his attention to farming and the dairy. He has an extensive milk route in Arlington. The Reed farm is in the western part of Arlington on the Lexington line, and the old colonial dwelling house was built by Reuben Reed, mentioned above, in 1789. The present farm consists of seventy-five acres of land with well-kept buildings and modern methods. Mr. Reed is progressive and enterprising. He has thirty-five cows in a model dairy. He is a member of the Unitarian church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Arlington Boat Club and the Old Belfry Club of Lexington.

He married, April 20, 1893, Gertrude Read Fobes, who was born at Roxbury, January 6, 1870, the daughter of Edward and Annie Shovel (Sturtevant) Fobes, of Somerville, Massachusetts. Her father was in the men's furnishing and tailoring business. Children of Frank Haskell and Gertrude R. Reed: 1. Haskell, born June 4, 1894. 2. Malcolm Willard, December 17, 1895. 3. Kendall Sturtevant, August 9, 1898.

This family name seems to WHITING have retained substantially the same pronunciation, though it has been spelled with not less than sixteen

variations between the years 1085 and 1630. The name has been distinguished in many counties of England. The coat-of-arms used by some of the American family is: Azure, a leopard's head or, between two flaunches ermine; in chief, three plates of the last. Crest: A demi-eagle with two heads displayed proper. The fact that in practically all of the Whiting armorials the leopard's head is the chief emblem, indicates relationship of all the branches.

(I) John Whiting, the English progenitor, lived in Boston, Lincolnshire, England. His ancestor, William Whitting, of Boston, is mentioned on the records in 1333 in the Subsidy Record of Edward III. He was a member of common council and erection bailiff 1590, mayor of Boston 1600 and 1608, and vice-admiral of Lincolnshire in 1602. In his will recorded in the parish register of St. Botolph, in Boston, dated October 20, 1617, two days before his burial, after providing for donations to the poor of parish and to the vicar of Boston, his friend and pastor, Rev. John Cotton, he bequeaths to his wife Isabel; his daughter Margaret, wife of Richard Carter; sons James and John; daughter Audrey, wife of Robert Wright; and son Samuel, providing for the latter's education at Harvard College. Children, with dates of baptism: 1. Isabel, December 10, 1587, died May 4, 1602. 2. Audrey, September 28, 1589. 3. John, June 4, 1592. 4. Margaret, August 4, 1594. 5. Samuel, mentioned below. 6. James, August 21, 1599. John Whiting, Esq., mayor of Boston, England, and brother of Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, advanced fifty pounds in aid of the Massachusetts Colony. In return the general court granted him five hundred acres of land which he transferred to his American brother, who gave it to his son, the Billerica pastor. This grant was located on the Salmon Brook, Dunstable.

(II) Rev. Samuel Whiting, son of Hon. John Whiting (I), was born November 20, 1597, and baptized the day following in St. Botolph's Church, Boston, England. Both his brothers were mayors of Boston and the family was prominent. His kinsman, Atherton Hough, who came to New England in 1633 with Rev. John Cotton, had been mayor of the borough 1628, alderman 1633, and served in the general court of Massachusetts. Rev. John Cotton and Rev. Increase Mather were cousins. He was a pupil at the Boston School, and entered Emanuel College, March 27, 1613, as sizar, and received his degree of

A. B. in 1616. While he was in college his father died, leaving an ample estate. In 1620 he received from the university the degree of A. M., and later the degree of D. D. He took holy orders in the Church of England and became chaplain in a family of five ladies and two knights (Sir Nathaniel Bacon and Sir Roger Townsend) in Norfolk county, with whom he resided three years, and then became rector of Lynn Regis as colleague of Rev. Mr. Price. After three years he was complained of for non-conformity, and to avoid trouble he resigned his rectorship and left the town, settling in Skirbeck, near Boston, and was made rector of the church there, and preached and practiced non-conformity as much as ever. The old church is still standing on the left bank of the river Witham. He preached there until he left for America early in April, 1636, accompanied by his wife, son Samuel and daughter Dorothy. He sacrificed all his property in England. Upon his arrival in Boston, May 26, he and his family were welcomed to the hospitable home of Atherton Hough, his kinsman. He was invited to become the pastor of the church at Lynn. In 1654 he was appointed an overseer of Harvard College. Some of his sermons were published. Lynn (formerly Saugus) was so named as a compliment to him, he having lived in Lynn Regis, England. He was admitted a freeman in December, 1636. "He was scholarly, devoted, liberal and popular, having a strong hold on the affection of his people and highly esteemed by the leaders of the state. He was one of the few brave, disinterested and statesmanlike Puritan clergymen to whom we are chiefly indebted for whatever of liberty in government or religion was preserved or maintained in the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He demanded that the magistrate should not interfere in matters of the church. From the plain duty of Christians to do unto others that which they would have others do to them, he deduced the grand principle of religious toleration. \* \* \* Of all the Christian ministers who forsook their native country that they might preserve freedom of conscience, of all who devoted their lives to the service of their heavenly master, no one was more worthy of our love and reverence than the venerable pastor of Lynn." He left a large estate for his day, dying December 11, 1679. His will was dated December 11, 1679, and proved March 30, 1680. The name of his first wife is not known. He married second, August 6, 1629, Elizabeth St. John, daughter of Right

Hon. Oliver St John and his wife, Sarah (Bulkeley) St. John. She was of the twentieth generation of a noble family, the pedigree of which is of interest to all descendants of this family. (See St. John).

"Mrs. Elizabeth (St. John) Whiting added grace to her name by the beauty of her person and the worth of her character. Her noble and gentle blood proved its true quality by the faithfulness with which she performed the duty and bore the hardships of her position as the wife of the humble country minister. Her rank and wealth did not bind any fetters around the freedom of their religious convictions, and when the Puritan minister would leave all that must have made England dear, she was ready to face the hardships and perils of the wilderness with him, and prove herself his true helpmeet."

(III) Rev. Samuel Whiting, son of Rev. Samuel Whiting (2), born in Skirbeck, England, March 25, 1633, came to America with his father when about five years old. He graduated at Harvard College in 1653. His thesis subject at commencement was the question: "An detur Maximum et Minimum in Naturae?" and he spoke on the affirmative. He remained at college a year after graduation, and the fact is noted as peculiar that his quarterly bills were almost always paid in silver. He was admitted a freeman May 11, 1656, and in 1658 settled in Billerica as a preacher from year to year until November 11, 1663, when he was ordained pastor of the church organized about that time. Here he remained almost fifty years, and was esteemed, as Rev. Cotton Mather, says: "A reverend, holy and faithful minister of the gospel." He preached the artillery election sermon in 1692.

On his settlement the town granted him a ten acre lot or single share with town privileges. His house lot was twenty acres lying upon the township on the south side of it, bounded by land of George Willis on the north, the brook highway on the east, by Charnstaffe Lane on the south, John Stearn's field on the west. The highway known as the Concord road crossed it. The field in which his house stood was owned lately by Miss Susan Hill. He received in various parts of the town at various times grants of twenty-three lots of land, amounting to more than two hundred acres. He was one of the seventeen ministers opposed to the settlement of Rev. John Davenport in Boston. His manuscript sermons have been lost recently. He married, November 12, 1656, Dorcas Chester,

born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, November 1, 1637, daughter of Leonard Chester, who was a nephew of Rev. Thomas Hooker, D. D. Chester lived a year or more at Watertown, and assisted in exploring the Connecticut Valley, and in selecting the site for settlement there when Dr. Hooker removed to Hartford. He died December 11, 1648; his widow married Hon. Richard Russell, one of the foremost citizens of Charlestown; she died a widow, November 30, 1698, aged eighty.

Rev. Samuel Whiting's house was used as "ye main Garrison house" (Billerica). There is a boulder as marker, at corner of Charnstaff Lane and Old Concord Road, placed there by the Billerica Historical Society. The (Whiting) parish was large, extending from Concord and modern Acton to the Merrimack and Andover. Rev. and Mrs. Whiting were married fifty-six years, and separated by death only thirteen days. She died February 15, 1712-13, and he died February 28. Cotton Mather tells us, and we may thank him for the item, that he died "an hour before Sunset." And, not for their poetry but their truth, we may repeat the lines:

"Whiting, we here behold, a starry light,  
Burning in Christ's right hand, and shining bright;  
Years seven times seven sent forth his precious rays,  
Unto the Gospel's profit and Jehovah's praise."

That he had opinions and convictions far in advance of his century, is pleasantly preserved in this record: "30 October, 1693. At this meeting our Rev. Paster, Mr. Samuel Whiting, did set at liberty and free from his service, Simon, Negro, who hath been his servant about thirty and one years." Does the country afford an earlier prophecy of the great Emancipation Proclamation! "This faithful servant, in his will, which bears date a few days after Mr. Whiting's death, 'in consideration of the respect which I have and do bear to my Master's family,' gives them his homestead and land west of Concord river."

Children of Rev. Samuel Whiting: 1. Elizabeth, born November 6, 1660; married, October 14, 1702, Rev. Thomas Clark, pastor of Chelmsford. 2. Samuel, born January 19, 1662-63. 3. John, born August 1, 1664, graduate of Harvard College, 1685; pastor at Lancaster; killed by Indians, September 11, 1697. 4. Oliver, born November 8, 1665; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born May 28, 1667. 6. Dorothy, born September 23, 1668. 7. Joseph, born February 7, 1669-70, graduate of Harvard, 1690. 8. James, born August 20, 1671.

9. Unis (Eunice), born September, 1672, died September 20. 10. Benjamin, born September 26, 1676, died October 18 following. 11. Benjamin, born November 5, 1682, died November 15 following.

(IV) Oliver Whiting, son of Rev. Samuel (3), born in Billerica, November 8, 1665; married, January 22, 1689-90, Anna, daughter of Jonathan Danforth. He was a prominent citizen of Billerica—town clerk, selectman, justice of the peace; also deputy to general court. He died December 22, 1736, and his widow August 13, 1737. Children: 1. Oliver, born March 29, 1691. 2. Dorcas, born March 21, 1692-93; married Deacon Joshua Abbot. 3. Mary, born May 4, 1695. 4. John, born November 11, 1697, died December 17 following. 5. John, born October 14, 1699. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Eleazer, born July 25, 1707. 8. Benjamin, born February 12, 1711-12.

(V) Samuel Whiting, son of Oliver Whiting (4), born in Billerica, September 6, 1702; married, May 8, 1729, Deborah Hill, daughter of Samuel. She died September 5, 1745, and he married (second), November 2, 1749, Elizabeth Winchester, widow. He was deacon of the church and a leading man in his native town. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Samuel, May 18, 1730; mentioned below. 2. Timothy, February 13, 1731-32. 3. Deborah, born December 8, 1733; died September 15, 1749. 4. Anna, born March 29, 1736; married Hezekiah Crosby. 5. Martha, born June 14, 1738, died April 29, 1742. 6. Benjamin, born July 3, 1740, died July 30 following. 7. Achsah, born August 4, 1741; married John Phelps, of Lancaster. 8. Zilpah, born September 8, 1743. 9. David, born August 7, 1745, died August 24 following.

(VI) Samuel Whiting, son of Samuel Whiting (5), was born in Billerica, May 18, 1730; married Sarah Stevens; and died November 18, 1769. She married (second), Jonathan Hill. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Samuel, born December 12, 1758; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born August 20, 1760. 3. Martha, born July 3, 1762; married, November 28, 1782, John Abbot, of Ashburnham, Massachusetts. 4. Caleb, born March 9, 1765.

(VII) Samuel Whiting, son of Samuel Whiting (6), was born in Billerica, December 12, 1758. The following sketch is from the "History of Billerica," written by Dr. John S. Whiting, grandson of Samuel (7): "In 1840 I went to school in Billerica and lived with my grandfather. He was then eighty years

old, somewhat infirm, but able to attend to his usual round of duties. He went to church regularly twice a Sunday, locking up his house and taking his whole family with him, he riding with one of his daughters in his 'one-hoss shay,' the others walking after with me and the foot-stoves. It was in the winter, I think, that he resigned his deaconship. After communion, when this fact was announced, Mr. Preston moved that the church give him a vote of thanks for his forty years of duty, during which time he had not been absent a single service; which motion, in a few appreciative remarks, my grandfather deprecated as unusual and improper, whereupon it was withdrawn. In 1776 he was drafted into the army and served about eight months as a private and sergeant, acting as clerk of his company. He was at the battle of Stillwater and at the taking of Burgoyne. I delight in recalling his narrative of incidents of the campaign as drawn from him by the questions of neighbors and friends, some of whom sat around his walnut fire nearly every winter evening. I well remember a boyish question of mine: 'Grandfather, did you ever shoot a red-coat?' and the very solemn answer, which I did not understand: 'I hope not.' Also, I recall with moistened eye he told of taking deliberate aim and firing at that famous scout Harvey Birch, the hero of Cooper's "Spy," but happily without effect. How he managed to get an education I never knew, but he was well versed in mathematical science—I knew of his calculating eclipses—and became Mr. Pemberton's assistant at his academy as instructor in the English branches. One of his pupils, Hon. Thomas G. Cary, spoke of him at the bicentennial in 1855 as 'that brave old soldier of the Revolution and servant of God, Deacon Whiting, who had practiced the handwriting which he taught us, in making out rolls and returns with benumbed fingers on the drum-head.' Like his ancestor, Jonathan Danforth, he became a surveyor, and many of his plans of Billerica farms are now preserved among the records at East Cambridge. I have in my possession a barometer, marked as made by W. & S. Jones, No. 35 Holbron, London, which hung beside the tall clock in the family room for I don't know how many years before my time. I doubt if there are many older in the country still in going order. There was also an improvised sun-dial upon the window sill arranged scientifically so as to indicate noon at any season of the year. For him I had and have the greatest veneration as a thor-

oughly good man, living a simple and blameless life, and doing kindness wherever it was in his power. Not less do I revere the sainted name of his eldest daughter, my aunt Harriet, then a maiden lady of fifty-one, and the good angel, it seemed to me, of the whole town. Were any seriously ill, she was always ready and first called to watch with them and furnish those little comforts and delicacies which sick people are supposed to require; and if any died, it was she who was expected to prepare tenderly the remains for the last solemn rites. \* \* \* Of my grandfather's personal appearance, I cannot speak very definitely. He was one of medium stature, of a venerable aspect, with white hair worn in a queue tied up in a black sick ribbon, not an eelskin." Deacon Whiting lived south of the Charnstaffe Lane, west of the brook and opposite the place of the Rev. Samuel Whiting. He married, January 22, 1789, Rachel Rogers, daughter of Samuel Rogers. She was born May 23, 1765; descended from John Rogers, the immigrant, who settled at Watertown. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Harriet, born October 20, 1789. 2. Anna and 3 Catherine (twins), born October 13, 1792. 4. Augustus, born March 2, 1795; mentioned below. 5. Mary Ann, born May 25, 1801; married George P. Elliott.

(VIII) Augustus Whiting, son of Samuel Whiting (7), was born in Billerica, March 2, 1795. He graduated from Harvard College in 1816, and from the Harvard Medical School in 1820. He practiced his profession in Haverhill and Charlestown, Massachusetts, and became a prominent physician. He married, May 30, 1822, Catherine Walker, daughter of Major Timothy Walker, of Charlestown. The Rev. Dr. James W. Walker, late president of Harvard College, was a member of this family. Augustus Whiting died May 4, 1867, and his wife died June 6, 1864, aged sixty-five. Children: 1. George Augustus, born March 20, 1823; married Lucy J. Austin. 2. James Henry, born November 25, 1824, died April, 1856. 3. William, born September 13, 1826, mentioned below. 4. John Samuel, born October 6, 1828, graduate of Harvard in 1850; physician in Charlestown; married Lucy L. Barker and had children: i. Eleanor Felton, born February 1, 1865; ii. Charles Baker, October 15, 1866; iii. Jasper, June 15, 1868. 5. Catherine Augusta, born June 26, 1831; married David C. Lang. 6. Henry, born October 10, 1834. 7. Ellen Louisa, born December 25, 1836; married Francis B. Austin. 8. Eliza-

beth Wheeler, born January 24, 1839, died 1840. 9. Francis Henry, born April 2, 1842, died 1842.

(IX) William Whiting, son of Dr. Augustus Whiting (8), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 13, 1826. He attended the public schools of Charlestown, Benjamin Greenleaf school and Bradford Academy. He resided for a time after his marriage at Merrimac, Massachusetts; he bought a residence on Main street, Andover, where his children were born. Afterward he bought a fine estate of one hundred acres at Billerica, Massachusetts, which he still retained at the time of his decease. While he and Mrs. Whiting were travelling and spending the winter in Florida, he was accidentally killed on the railroad at Sorrento, January, 1888. His body was brought home to Billerica for burial, and rests in the family lot. He had placed in Billerica Unitarian Church a marble tablet in honor of his ancestor, the Rev. Samuel Whiting, the first minister of Billerica, 1658. Mr. Whiting was a staunch Republican in politics, and was greatly interested and generous in public affairs, but owing to a difficulty in hearing declined to accept public office. He was a close observer, read widely and thought deeply. He was a faithful member of the Unitarian church and active in church work.

William Whiting married, December 30, 1852, Anne Stickney Brown, of Bradford, Massachusetts, a member of the old families of Kimball-Harton. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Augustus Harton, died 1889; he was interested in medicine, studied at Harvard Medical School and with Dr. Bachelder, of Boston. 2. Millard Weston, died May 4, 1878; he was a student at Phillips Academy, Andover. 3. Wilfred Elton, died 1867. 4. Anna Laura, married, December, 1895, Delbert Moyer Staley, president of the College of the Spoken Word, Boston, Massachusetts; their only child, Samuel Whiting Staley, born October 2, 1896, died January 23, 1907; he was a rarely beautiful child, of a lofty and rare spiritual personality. He was a member of the Asa Pollard Society, Children American Revolution. Mrs. Whiting resides at "The Apple Boughs," Old Concord road, Billerica, her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Staley, sharing the home with her. She has in her possession land which has been in the family for over two hundred and fifty years.

In the "Whiting Memorial" it is stated that the St. John family (see above) is of royal blood, through eleven Kings and Queens of



SAMUEL WHITING STALEY



England and France. Arms: argent on a chief gules two mullets pierced, or. The family name is derived from a place called St. John in Normandy.

(I) William de St. John, was one of the barons who accompanied William the Conqueror to England; was grand master of artillery in the invading army; married Olivia de Fiegiers.

(II) John de St. John, Lord of Stanton, also Henry I.

(III) Roger de St. John married Cicey de Haya.

(IV) Muriel de St. John married Reginald de Aureval.

(V) Mabel de Aureval married Adam de Port, Baron of Basing, county of Southampton, of a prominent Southampton family.

(VI) William de Port assumed the name of his grandmother, St. John, as his surname, and was Baron of St. John of Basing; married Godchild Paganal.

(VII) Robert de St. John, second Baron of Basing, married the daughter and heir of William de Cantilupe.

(VIII) William St. John married Isabel Cobmartin.

(IX) Sir John St. John, Knt.

(X) Sir John St. John, Knt., married Elizabeth Humphreville, co-heiress of the Lord of Penmark.

(XI) Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., Lord of Penmark.

(XII) Sir John St. John, Lord of Penmark.

(XIII) Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., married Margaret, sister and sole heir of John de Beauchamp, of Bletsoe; (second) John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, and by him had Margaret, Countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII.

(XIV) Sir John St. John married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Bradshaw, of Haugh, Lancashire, descendant in the fourteenth generation of Sir John Bradsheagh.

(XV) Sir John de St. John of Bletsoe, married Sybil, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkins ap Philip.

(XVI) Sir John St. John, Knt., married Margery, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, descendant in the ninth generation from Warine de Walgrave.

(XVII) Oliver St. John created in 1559 Lord Baron St. John of Bletsoe; married Agnes Fisher.

(XVIII) Right Honorable Thomas St. John.

(XIX) Right Honorable Sir Oliver St. John, M. P., of Cayshore in Bedfordshire; married Sarah Buckley, of Odell, in Bedfordshire.

(XX) Oliver St. John, son of Right Honorable Sir Oliver (19), was the celebrated chief justice of England during the Commonwealth, and it has been stated that he was the favorite cousin of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector. He was a brother of Elizabeth (St. John) Whiting. "His wife was a right comelie dame, and belonged to a great familie, being Chief Justice St. John his sister. She was a godly woman, and did much to cheer and help her husband. By her learning she was able to give much instruction to the damsels of the parish, and they did all love her as she were a tender mother." She died March 3, 1676-77, in her seventy-third year. Children of first wife: Two sons died young. 3. Daughter, married, June 4, 1650, Thomas Weld. Children of second wife: 4. Rev. Samuel, born in Skirbeck, March 25, 1633, mentioned above. 5. Joseph, born April 6, 1641, assistant to father at Lynn, minister at Southampton, Long Island. 6. John, born at Lynn, graduated at Harvard, 1657; went to England, and was preacher at Butterwick, then rector at Leverton, England. 7. Dorothy, married Thomas Weld, who also married her elder sister. 8. Elizabeth, married Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, of Topsfield, Massachusetts.

Thomas Walker, immigrant ancestor, was probably from England. The first record of him in America is in Boston, 1650. He was born about 1600, and died in 1659, leaving, according to Pope, a young widow, Anne, and several young children. He was a brickmaker by trade. Administration was granted September 1, 1659, to his widow Anne and son Thomas, who must have been born of an earlier marriage to have been of age at that time. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born August 18, 1650. 3. John, born March 15, 1652. 4. Anne, born 1654, died 1655. 5. Samuel, born June 26, 1656. 6. Anne, born and died in 1659.

(II) Thomas Walker, son of Thomas Walker (1), was born in the old country about 1625. It is possible that the children given by Pope as born to his father by a second marriage were the son's by a first marriage. He was in Sudbury in 1664 and received encouragement there to keep a free



school. He kept an ordinary there in 1672 and he died in 1697. He married Mary \_\_\_\_\_. Children: 1. Mary, married James Sherman. 2. Thomas, born May 22, 1664, mentioned below. 3. William, married Sarah Goodnow. 4. Hannah, died young. 5. Hannah, born 1669, married Deacon David Rice, of Framingham. 6. Daniel, died young. 7. Daniel, married Dorothy \_\_\_\_\_. 8. Sarah. 9. Abigail, married John Stevens. 10. John. 11. Elizabeth.

(III) Thomas Walker, son of Thomas Walker (2), was born May 22, 1664. He bought of Gookin and How sixty acres of land at Framingham on both sides of the county road adjoining farms of John Adams, John Bent and Thomas Drury. He built a house near the present school house at Rice's End. He was one of the organizing members of the Framingham church; town treasurer in 1700. He died October 25, 1717. He married, December 7, 1687, Martha How, daughter of Samuel How. She married (second), November 10, 1718, John Whitney, and she died November 14, 1721. Children of Thomas and Martha Walker: 1. Thomas, born September, 1688, died young. 2. Samuel, born September 24, 1689. 3. Obadiah, married Hannah Learned. 4. Martha, married Joseph Haven. 5. Mary, married Elkanah Haven. 6. Thomas, settled in Hopkinton, Massachusetts; was clerk of the market there in 1724, constable, 1726, town clerk and selectman, lieutenant. 7. Asa, born June 7, 1702, died 1723. 8. Hannah, born June 1, 1705, married Moses Haven. 9. Jason, born October 28, 1708, mentioned below. 10. John, born February 1, 1713-14.

(IV) Deacon Jason Walker, son of Thomas Walker (3), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, October 28, 1708. He married at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, December 25, 1732, Hannah Burnap. He was selectman in 1752-69-1770; town treasurer in 1761-68; town clerk 1763-68, a very prominent citizen in the new town in which he was one of the early settlers. Children: 1. Jason, born January 23, 1733-34. 2. Thomas, born August 12, 1735, mentioned below. 3. Asa, born February 9, 1738-39. 4. Hannah, born July 8, 1741. 5. Benjamin, born May 24, 1743. 6. Mary, born June 28, 1745. 7. Martha, born July 22, 1747. 8. John, born June 20, 1749. 9. Mehitable, born November 15, 1753. 10. Sarah, born November 28, 1754. 11. Jerusha, born June 23, 1755.

(V) Thomas Walker, son of Jason Walker

(4), was born in Hopkinton, August 12, 1735. He married (first) Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_. (second), March 31, 1761, Lois Goodwin.

A "T. Walker" was a soldier in the Revolution from Hopkinton (either this Thomas or a Timothy Walker), a private in Captain John Holmes' company on the Lexington Alarm. The records call this Thomas Walker "Junior" sometimes to distinguish him from an uncle of the same name. Child of Thomas and Elizabeth Walker: 1. Nathan, born September 26, 1752, died in 1771. Children of Thomas and Lois Walker: 2. Deliverance, born June 3, 1763. 3. James Goodwin, born September 9, 1764. 4. Elnathan, mentioned below. 5. Jason, born March 9, 1768. 6. Ruana, born May 26, 1770. 7. Lois, born March 11, 1772.

(VI) Elnathan Walker, son probably of Thomas Walker (4), was born at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, about 1766. He married and was the father of Abel, mentioned below.

(VII) Abel Walker, son of Elnathan Walker (6), was born in 1796 at Heartland, Vermont. He resided in Milford near Silver Hill, according to the history of Milford. He married Martha Phipps, born November 10, 1805, the twelfth child of John and Hannah (Coolidge) Phipps. Hannah Coolidge, daughter of Joseph Coolidge by wife Elizabeth (Frost) Coolidge, was granddaughter of Isaac Coolidge, Esquire, of Sherborn, and wife Hannah (Morse) Coolidge, daughter of Captain Joseph Morse, great-granddaughter of John Coolidge of Sherborn, by wife Mary Coolidge, and great-great-granddaughter of Ensign John Coolidge, of Watertown, by wife Hannah (Livermore) Coolidge. The father of Ensign John was John Coolidge, of Watertown, the immigrant, who took the freeman's oath May 25, 1636.

John Phipps was born in Douglas, son of Jedediah Phipps, who settled in Douglas, May 5, 1768; was moderator in 1778-79; selectman in 1773-80; with President Lock and Hon. Daniel Whitney on the committee of correspondence in 1774-75; delegate to convention in 1779 at Concord; a very prominent citizen; married Sarah Learned, who was born in 1731 and died March 6, 1810, daughter of Captain Edward Learned, of Sherborn, by wife Sarah (Leland) Learned, daughter of Ensign Henry Leland and wife Mary (Morse) Leland. Ensign Leland's father was Deacon Benoni Leland, his mother Sarah (Fanning) Leland; granddaughter of Isaac Learned, of Woburn, son of William Learned, of Charles-

town. Jedediah Phipps, born March 11, 1724-25, died in his ninety-fifth year, son of John Phipps, Jr., who was the first of the name to settle at Sherborn. He was a descendant of Solomon Phipps, of Charlestown, the immigrant, who was admitted to the church there January 15, 1641-42, and a freeman May 18, 1642; town officer; died 1671. Children: 1. Charles Elnathan, born December 24, 1827, died young. 2. Caroline Augusta, born December 21, 1829, died January 30, 1906. 3. George Phipps, born August 2, 1833, mentioned below. 4. Harriet, born October 5, 1835.

(VIII) George Phipps Walker, son of Abel Walker (7), was born in Milford or Hopkinton, August 2, 1833. (See Milford History). He moved with his parents to Mendon or Milford, Massachusetts, an adjacent town, when he was a young child, and thence to Andover, Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of cabinet maker. He acquired the usual common school education of his day. He finally went into business on his own account in Wilton, New Hampshire, in the manufacture of wooden-ware. In 1870 he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he established himself as a manufacturer of soap. He built up a very large and successful business, and after acquiring a competence retired from active business. In politics Mr. Walker is a Republican. He was an alderman of the city of Lowell in 1876. He is a director in the Moxie Manufacturing Company. He is a member of Pawtucket Lodge of Free Masons, joining in 1876, and of the Middlesex Knights of Pythias, and is past grand master. In religion he is a Congregationalist and a member of the West Andover Congregational Church.

He married (first), September 24, 1867, Sophia Strout, born in Bradford, Maine. He married (second) Lucy Bassett, of Lowell. She died in 1890. His only child died in infancy, but he has two adopted daughters: 1. Bertha W., born September 9, 1870, married George B. Damon, have Carolyn Walker. 2. Jessie, born July 27, 1876, married Loren Mackey, have Jean and Dorothy.

The surname Kendall of Eng-  
KENDALL land is of local derivation  
from the town of Kendall,  
Westmoreland county. The town's name was  
doubtless derived from that of the river Ken,  
on which it is located. The family in Eng-  
land is very large and widely distributed,

many of the branches bearing arms and having distinguished members. The name is found common in Bedfordshire, at Basingborne, Essex; in Lancashire; at Smithsby, Derbyshire; in Cornwall; in Devonshire; and Hertfordshire. In 1575 a branch of the family settled in Thorphtules, Durham, a younger son of the Kendall family of Ripon, Yorkshire, where the family lived at an early date. Among the early Kendalls who were prominent was John Kendall, sheriff of Nottingham, killed in the battle of Bosworth in 1485, fighting in the army of Richard III.

(I) John Kendall, progenitor of the American family, lived in the county of Cambridge, England, in 1646, died there in 1660. Two of his sons came to America: 1. Francis, mentioned below. 2. Deacon Thomas, who was a proprietor of Reading, Massachusetts, in 1644; was admitted freeman May 10, 1648; had ten daughters and no sons, thus leaving no descendants bearing his name.

(II) Francis Kendall, the immigrant ancestor, son of John Kendall (1), was born in England, and is believed to be the ancestor of all the Kendalls of America. In December, 1658, he deposed that his age was about thirty-eight years. On April 2, 1662, he deposed that his age was about forty-eight years. Possibly the date of his birth was between the two dates indicated by these statements, say 1618. He came from England before 1640. With thirty-one others he signed the town orders of Woburn, December 18, 1640. He had been living in Charlestown, of which Woburn was then a part, and where he was a taxpayer in 1645. Francis Kendall married, December 24, 1644, Mary Tidd, daughter of John Tidd. In the record he is called Francis Kendall, alias Miles. There are several explanations of this record. It was common with emigrants to America to take assumed names to avoid vexatious laws, and there is a tradition that Kendall left England against the wishes of his family, using the name of Miles until he was settled in this country. His brother Thomas seems not to have used any other name. Francis Kendall was admitted a freeman May 10, 1648. Sewall says of him: "He was a gentleman of great respectability and influence in the place of his residence." He served the town at different times for eighteen years as selectman, and on important committees such as those for distributing grants to the pioneers, and on building the meeting house. He was tything man in 1676. He was not entirely in accord with the Puritan

church, and was fined for some infraction of church rules about infant baptism or attendance at communion or attending meetings of the Anabaptists. He was a miller by trade and owned a corn mill, which he left to his sons Samuel and John. This corn mill, at Woburn, has been in the possession of the family down to the present time. The mill now, or lately on the Kendall place, is one built by Samuel Kendall soon after 1700 and is some distance from the location of the first mill.

He died in 1708, at the age of eighty-eight, according to the record, corroborating the affidavit of 1658. His wife Mary died in 1705. His will was dated May 9, 1706. His sons Thomas and John were the executors. Children: 1. John, born July 2, 1646. 2. Thomas, born January 10, 1648-49, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born January 20, 1650-51, married Israel Reed about 1669. 4. Elizabeth, born January 15, 1652-53, married (first), Ephraim Winship; (second) James Pierce. 5. Hannah, born January 26, 1654-55, married William Green, Jr., as his second wife. 6. Rebecca, born March 2, 1657, married, December, 1706, Joshua Eaton. 7. Samuel, born March 8, 1659. 8. Jacob, born January 25, 1660-61. 9. Abigail, born April 6, 1666, married, May 24, 1686, William Reed.

(III) Thomas Kendall, son of Francis Kendall (2), was born in Woburn, January 10, 1648-49, died May 25, 1730. He married, 1673, Ruth Blodgett, who died December 18, 1695. He married (second), March 30, 1696, Abigail (Reyner) Broughton, who died December 31, 1716. He was a farmer at Woburn. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Ruth, born February 17, 1675, married John Walker, Jr. 2. Thomas, born May 19, 1677, married, 1702, Sarah Cheever; settled in Framingham, Massachusetts. 3. Mary, born February 27, 1680, married Joseph Whitmore. 4. Samuel, born October 29, 1682. 5. Ralph, born May 4, 1685. 6. Eleazer, born November 16, 1687. 7. Ephraim, born 1690, mentioned below. 8. Jabez (twin), born September 10, 1692. 9. Jane (twin), born September 10, 1692, married, 1712, Joseph Russell. 10. Child born and died December 16, 1695.

(IV) Ephraim Kendall, son of Thomas Kendall (3), was born at Woburn in 1690, and was a farmer there. He married Judith Walker, of an old Woburn family. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Ephraim, born March 27, 1716, mentioned below. 2. Edward, born September 27, 1718. 3. Ezra, born January

1, 1721. 4. Reuben, born May 20, 1724. 5. Judith, born December 11, 1728.

(V) Ephraim Kendall, son of Ephraim Kendall (4), was born in Woburn, March 27, 1716. He settled in Wilmington, formerly part of Woburn, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war and died in the army at Lake George, July 18, 1758. He married, at Wilmington, February 24, 1736-37, Ruth Pierce (or Peirce, both spellings being used interchangeably), daughter of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Mary Pierce, of Wilmington. Lieutenant Pierce died April 16, 1766, in his eighty-eighth year at Wilmington; his wife died there January 26, 1764, in her eightieth year.

The heirs of Lieutenant Ebenezer Pierce united in a deed to Ebenezer Pierce, Jr., dated May 5, 1767, viz.: Samuel Wyman and wife Mary, William Johnson and wife Elizabeth, Noah Eaton and wife Deborah, Keziah Wyman, all of Woburn; Samuel Butters, Jr., and wife Ruth, Reuben Wyman, of Billerica, Catherine Wyman, of Wilmington, Increase Wyman, of Billerica, Joshua Kendall, cordwainer, of Cambridge, Jacob Barrett, of Ipswich, mariner, Joshua Pierce, of Leominster, Massachusetts, and Jonathan Pierce, of Providence, Rhode Island. Ebenezer Pierce, Jr., settled in Sutton, Massachusetts.

Children, born in Wilmington: 1. Ephraim, born October 29, 1737, probably died young. 2. Ephraim, born May 14, 1741, married Susanna Perkins, baptized at Ipswich, September 11, 1743, daughter of Joseph Perkins (4), Jacob (3), John (2), John (1); bought his farm, part of the old Brown estate in Ipswich, November 26, 1771, of Samuel Sawyer; bought more land April 29, 1782, of Dr. Samuel Smith, Ipswich; his widow sold the farm May 28, 1816, to the county and for many years it was occupied by the old brick county building; children: i. Ephraim, born October 28, 1765, resided in Ipswich; ii. Susanna, born September 11, 1767; iii. Jonathan, born November 1, 1769; iv. Lucy, born October 4, 1774; v. Mary, born July 22, 1777. 3. Joshua, born September 29, 1746, mentioned below. His daughters are mentioned in the list of heirs given in the deed to Ebenezer Pierce, Jr., mentioned above.

(VI) Joshua Kendall, son of Ephraim Kendall (5), was born at Wilmington, Massachusetts, September 29, 1746, died July 25, 1818, at West Cambridge. He early learned the shoemaker's trade, and followed it during the summer season, going about the country from

house to house, as was the custom, making the yearly outfit of shoes for the family. During one of his trips he stopped at the house of Josiah Shattuck, a prosperous farmer of West Cambridge. He engaged himself to work for Mr. Shattuck on the farm for the winter, and while there he became engaged to marry the young and beautiful daughter of the house, Susannah Shattuck. (See sketch of Shattuck family herewith). They were married April 26, 1770, and lived on the Shattuck homestead, which, on the death of her father, his wife inherited. The homestead in 1884 was occupied by Adolphus Brown, grandson of Joshua Kendall, and was within the limits of the town of Belmont.

Joshua Kendall was both a good farmer and business man, and his farm proved profitable. For many years he supplied milk for the Boston market. At the time the Concord turnpike was put through in front of his house, he was an interested investor, although the enterprise was never a financial success. At the time the road was being constructed, he took some thirty of the workmen to board, and during that season they drank up thirty barrels of his cider.

His wife Susanna died September 9, 1803, and he inherited her estate. Children: 1. Benjamin Shattuck, born July 30, 1771, died July 12, 1832; married, May, 1811, Hannah Stearns, of Belmont, Massachusetts; no issue. 2. Susanna, born November 14, 1773, died November 5, 1833; married Thomas Brown, of Weston, Massachusetts; children: i. Marshall Brown, born December 18, 1793, died February 15, 1842; married, October 23, 1821, Louisa Lawrence, of Waltham, and had Leonard Lawrence Brown, born August 7, 1822, married, January 20, 1848, Adaline Barnes, and had Addie Louise Brown, born November 6, 1848, died April 9, 1873; Louisa Maria Brown, born February 18, 1824, married, April 14, 1847, Samuel F. Clark (and had Maynard Marshall Brown, born June 30, 1848, died June 15, 1861; Ira Edgar Brown, born October 18, 1852, and Leonard Brown, born September 8, 1862); and Maynard Marshall Brown, born August 5, 1841, died April 21, 1842; ii. Almira Brown, born January 29, 1799; died 1863; iii. Adolphus Brown, born November 29, 1800, died May 11, 1893; married, November 30, 1826, Mary Warren, of Weston, and had Josiah Kendall Brown, born September 7, 1827, died October, 1884; Mary Elizabeth Brown, born July 21, 1829; Thomas Warren Brown, born March 6, 1832; Susanna

Brown, born October 30, 1833, died December 9, 1866; (married, August 9, 1855, Henry W. Maynard, of Cambridge, and had Herbert Fuller Maynard, born February 23, 1856); Almira Brown, born January 28, 1836 (married, November 30, 1876, — Porter); Charlotte Brown, born April 12, 1839, died February 3, 1841; Edward Adolphus Brown, born March 27, 1841; Emily Augusta Brown, born November 13, 1843 (married, May 27, 1869, Oliver H. Fillebrown, and had Charles Warren Fillebrown, born April 18, 1870, died July 29, 1872, Mary Louisa Fillebrown, born January 29, 1872, William Locke Fillebrown, born October 23, 1873, Blanche Rebecca Fillebrown, born July 4, 1875, Emilie Frances Fillebrown, born November 8, 1877, Warren Fillebrown; Annie Louise Brown, born December 30, 1846. 3. Joshua, born February 4, 1777, died June 5, 1846. 4. Mary, born November 16, 1779, died September 3, 1849. 5. Lucy, born June 27, 1782, died June 18, 1801. 6. Betsey, born May 28, 1785, died at Ludlow, Vermont, September 1, 1854; married, October 3, 1805, Newell Bent, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, born October 9, 1778, died February 9, 1831; children: i. Eliza Ann Bent, born August 7, 1806, died April 23, 1838; ii. Newell Bent, born March 5, 1810, died December 18, 1872; iii. Susan Maria Bent, born March 11, 1814, died December 21, 1874; iv. Mary Kendall Bent, born August 12, 1822, died March 25, 1825; v. Mary Lucretia Bent, born April 19, 1826, died February 20, 1855; vi. Fanny Loretta Bent, born March 22, 1828, died March 6, 1896. 7. Josiah, born January 27, 1788, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born May 5, 1790, died May 10, 1823; married, March, 1820, Washington Pierce. 9. David, born May 26, 1793, died March 4, 1855; married, November 25, 1819, Lucretia Lawrence. 10. Charles, born June 11, 1796, died October 9, 1876; married, May 31, 1825, Julia Smith; children: i. Charles Dexter, born April 20, 1826, died 1895; ii. David, born September 7, 1827, married, February 3, 1860, Mary Jane Adams, of Waltham, and had Charles Ellis, born February 3, 1861, died March, 1879, May Ritchie, born September 26, 1866, Lena Anna, born 1870, died October, 1876, Josie Adams, born March, 1872, Arthur Edgar Shattuck, born October 8, 1877; iii. Arthur Atkins, born April 13, 1832, married Anna Maria Cox; iv. Julia Ann, born January 30, 1834, died 1834; v. Julia Ann, born November 25, 1835, died November 10, 1856; vi. Susan Shattuck, born May 14, 1838,

died January, 1908; vii. Lucia, born April 3, 1841, died at Clifton Springs, New York, October 29, 1875.

(VII) Josiah Kendall, son of Joshua Kendall (6), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 27, 1788. At an early age he was apprenticed to a carpenter, but did not follow the trade. About 1821 he and his brother David purchased the David S. Eaton place in the northeast part of Waltham, near the home of their birth, within the limits of what is now Belmont. This farm contained about one hundred and twenty acres, which the brothers later divided. Both the brothers were industrious and their business sagacity soon made them men of importance and wealth. Josiah ran a saw mill and David a grist mill on Beaver Brook, just below Josiah's house. Although his principal income was from the mill, which was very profitable, he sold garden produce to the housewives of Boston, going himself from house to house to dispose of his stock. His goodness and honesty endeared him to all, and his love for his kinspeople and friends was very strong. He was tall and slim, of a rather retiring disposition. He died at his home on Mill street, Belmont, in the prime of life, April 5, 1845, aged fifty-seven. In religion he was a Universalist and later a Unitarian. In politics he was a Whig; he was much opposed to secret societies, considering them a dangerous menace to the country.

He married, May 29, 1821, Mary Ann Brown, born at Waltham, November 2, 1797, died August 10, 1850, daughter of Jonas and Relief (Pierce) Brown, of Waltham. Her father was a farmer, town officer, and a deacon of the church. Children: 1. Elizabeth Baldwin, born March 20, 1823, unmarried. 2. Josiah Shattuck, born March 30, 1825, mentioned below. 3. Joshua, born January 4, 1828; married, September 14, 1854, Phebe Mitchell, of Nantucket, Massachusetts, born February 23, 1828, died June 4, 1907; children: i. William Mitchell, born February 13, 1856, married, July 14, 1897, at Geneva, Switzerland, Grace Elliott, of Detroit, Michigan. 4. Benjamin, born May 22, 1830, married, November 11, 1852, Sarah C. Marston, of Pownal, Maine; children: i. Susan Ring, born August 28, 1853, died October 28, 1854; ii. Frank Marston, born September 8, 1855, died April 24, 1856; iii. Susan Ring, born October 19, 1858, resides in California. 5. Jonas Brown, born May 7, 1834, whose sketch follows. 6. George, born August 25, 1838, mar-

ried, November 7, 1866, Harriet L. Collins, of Watertown, Massachusetts; children: i. George Albert, born October 26, 1868, unmarried; ii. James Henry, born August 10, 1870, unmarried; iii. Lillian Eliza, born February 15, 1872, unmarried; iv. Lucretia Harriet, born March 14, 1874, died June 11, 1875; v. Charles Francis, born March 5, 1876, died August 31, 1876; vi. Hannah Louise, born January 13, 1878, unmarried.

(VIII) Josiah Shattuck Kendall, son of Josiah Kendall (7), was born on the old Kendall homestead in the northeast part of Waltham, Massachusetts (now Waverly), March 30, 1825, died there March 13, 1907. He received his education in what was known as the Trapelo district just over the line in Waltham. When he was about twenty years old, his father died, and at about the age of twenty-two he bought the shares of the farm held by his brothers and sisters, who had inherited it with him, and became a successful farmer. The farm comprised seventy-five or eighty acres "more or less." He sold quite a large tract to the Metropolitan Park Commission, and another to the McLean Asylum, leaving about forty-five acres for cultivation. He conducted a successful dairy farm, selling the milk to his brothers in Boston, who were in the milk business. The garden produce was sold from house to house as his father had done. For a few years during the sixties he ran the grist mill, which had been established by his uncle David one hundred years before.

Mr. Kendall was one of the finest examples of the old-fashioned New England farmer, upright and honorable, strictly honest, and although sometimes blunt in speech, possessed of a kindly heart. He was a natural orator, and served the public without reward, and was honored with positions of trust and responsibility. He was an old-time Whig, but later a staunch Republican, serving as delegate many times to his party conventions. He was chairman of the board of selectmen and of the board of assessors, and member of the school committee. When he retired from public office on account of the infirmities of advancing age, about 1895, the gratitude of his fellow citizens expressed itself unanimously in the most enthusiastic kind of a public reception in the town hall. At this time an oil portrait of Mr. Kendall, given by public subscription, was unveiled as an inspiration to future generations. Mr. Kendall was brought up in the Waltham Unitarian church, but became identified with the Waverly Unitarian church,

being chairman of the parish committee. He was a member of the Republican Club of Massachusetts; he belonged to the early militia.

He married, November 24, 1852, at Waltham, Martha Helen Wellington, born at Waltham, September 27, 1830, died at Belmont, December 10, 1899, daughter of Sullivan and Martha Howe (Hardy) Wellington, of Waltham. Children: 1. Mary Ann, born December 12, 1853, married, November 8, 1877, Larra Watson Munroe, of Cleveland, Ohio, a travelling salesman; resides at Dorchester, Massachusetts; children: i. James Albert Munroe, born June 29, 1880, unmarried; ii. Walter Nathan Munroe, born July 29, 1884, unmarried; iii. Larra Kendall Munroe, born November 21, 1886, unmarried. 2. George Frederick, born August 28, 1857; mentioned below. 3. Walter Shattuck, born March 17, 1866, married, November 14, 1900, Clara Alice Willard, of Waltham, Massachusetts; children: i. Helen Willard, born September 3, 1901; ii. William Shattuck, born October 12, 1906. 4. Francis Howe, born August 23, 1869, married, June 6, 1900, Lilly Miller, of Medford, Massachusetts; no issue.

(IX) George Frederick Kendall, son of Josiah Shattuck Kendall (8), was born at Belmont, Massachusetts, August 28, 1857. He was educated in the schools of Belmont, graduating from the high school in 1873. He was associated with his father on the farm until his father's death in 1907, when he inherited the estate. The farm has always been profitable under the efficient management of his father and himself. He keeps an average of twenty-seven head of Ayrshire and Holstein cattle, and the dairy buildings are models of neatness and convenience. He has thirty-five acres of tillage, and raises in large quantities, corn, peas, tomatoes, beans, squash, lettuce and celery. His brother, Walter S. Kendall, who is associated with him, attends to the marketing of the produce in Boston. The house on the farm is in a good state of preservation, and contains all the original timbers. It was on the property when it was bought from David S. Eaton, and was built over one hundred and sixty years ago.

Mr. Kendall is a member of the Unitarian church at Waverly, and is a member of the parish committee. In politics he is a Republican, and has served his party as chairman of the Republican town committee, and as a member of the board of registration. He is a member of Trapelo Lodge, No. 238, of the In-

dependent Order of Odd Fellows, and has held offices in the order. He is a trustee of the Waverly Co-operative Bank.

He married, January 7, 1891, Carrie Frances Eames, born January 15, 1861, daughter of Henry Harrison and Hannah Shores (Eaton) Eames, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Her father was an ice dealer in Cambridge and superintendent of the Cambridge cemetery. Children: 1. Ella Wellington, born September 23, 1892. 2. Harrison Shattuck, born February 19, 1894.

(VIII) Jonas Brown Kendall, Sr., son of Josiah Kendall (7), was born at Waltham, Massachusetts, May 7, 1834. He attended the district school until he was fifteen years old, when he entered Phillips Academy at Duxbury, Massachusetts, remaining eighteen months to study civil engineering. He then engaged at work on the farm for his mother, continuing for three years. When he was twenty years old he purchased the milk route of his brother Benjamin, and two years later sold it to Ambrose Stearns, of Lexington. He then bought another Cambridge route of Phineas Stearns, which he conducted for eight years. This he sold to Andrew Stearns and Charles Brown, of Waltham, and bought a Boston route of John Marsh. After ten years of successful business he sold out and bought his last route, which was in Cambridge, of John Lawrence, of Waltham. In 1888 he sold the business to his sons and retired from active work. Mr. Kendall is a man of quiet and retired manner, interested chiefly in the welfare of his family. He resides at No. 21 Russell street, Cambridge, in a house which he bought in 1897. He has been a Unitarian from youth; in politics is a Republican, although he never sought public office. He is a trustee of the Belmont Savings Bank.

He married (first), June 1, 1858, Joanna Agnes Lundergan, born August, 1839, died March 26, 1887, aged forty-seven years, six months, daughter of ——— and Margaret Lundergan. He married (second), June 20, 1888, Harriet Isabel Thompson, born at West Newbury, Massachusetts, daughter of Peter and Sarah Gerrish (Davis) Thompson, of Byfield, Massachusetts, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of Newberryport, Massachusetts.

Children, all by the first wife: 1. Agnes, born September 1, 1859, married, October 26, 1882, Elmer A. Russell, of Waverly, Massachusetts; children: i. Edith Lois Russell, born August 26, 1883; died August 29, 1883; ii.

Florence Agnes Russell, born February 14, 1888, died October 17, 1889; iii. Maud Elmer Russell, born December 11, 1890. 2. Philip Shattuck, born October 8, 1860, married January 13, 1907, Annie Lahey, of South Boston, Massachusetts. 3. Jonas Brown, Jr., mentioned below. 4. George Henry, mentioned below. 5. John Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Mary Elizabeth, born September 3, 1869, married, June 6, 1889, Charles Frederick Slade, of Belmont, Massachusetts; children: i. Marion Kendall Slade, born July 25, 1894; ii. Esther Slade, born May 4, 1898. 7. Anna Florence, born June 26, 1871. 8. Edith Helen, born May 14, 1879.

(IX) Jonas Brown Kendall, Jr., son of Jonas Brown Kendall, Sr., (8), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, August 18, 1862. At the age of three years he removed with his parents to Lexington, Massachusetts, where he attended school until he was ten years old, when the family removed to Belmont, Massachusetts, where he completed his schooling. When he was sixteen he worked for his father, driving the milk wagon to Boston. In April, 1888, he and his brothers, Philip, John B., and George H., formed a partnership and bought the milk business of their father, and have ever since been successful. Their place of business is at No. 41 Russell street, and three wagons are required for the serving of the customers. They enjoy the patronage of many of the best families of Cambridge. Mr. Kendall has charge of one of the routes. He resides at No. 7 Bowers avenue, West Somerville. He was reared in the Unitarian church, and is a Republican in politics. He married, June 6, 1906, Florence Bridges Freeman, widow of James Freeman, of Cambridgeport; she was born December 29, 1875, daughter of Esaias Brook and Mary Ann (Gason) Bridges, both natives of Sussex county, England.

(IX) George Henry Kendall, son of Jonas Brown Kendall (8), was born at Lexington, Massachusetts, December 25, 1864. At the age of seven he removed with his parents to Belmont, where he entered the public schools, attending the high school three years. He assisted his father about the farm, and in the milk business, and later drove a wagon to the Boston market for his father. In 1888, he and his brothers bought the milk business from their father, and have conducted it successfully ever since. He conducts a section of their large route, the business being entirely in the city of Boston among the best people.

They supply nearly five hundred patrons. Mr. Kendall is retiring in disposition, devoted to his home and business. He resides at No. 15 Windom street, West Somerville. He and his family attend the Park Avenue Methodist Church. He is a Republican, but has never aspired to public office. He is a member of Caleb Rand Lodge, No. 197, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Davis Square, West Somerville. He married, May 29, 1901, Amanda Lousia Johnson, born in the city of Jonkoping, Kingdom of Sweden, August 11, 1874, daughter of Samuel Johan and Sarah Eliza (Johanson) Johanson (or anglicised) Johnson. Her father was a farmer. They have one child, Chester Brown Kendall, born September 4, 1902.

(IX) John Benjamin Kendall, son of Jonas Brown Kendall (8), was born at Lexington, Massachusetts, January 1, 1867. At the age of five his parents removed to Belmont, where he received his education in the public schools, attending the high school nearly four years. He then entered the grocery store of Herbert H. Russell at Waverly, Massachusetts, where he remained seven months as clerk. Subsequently he accepted a position with E. A. Russell, a confectionery manufacturer of Cambridge, as clerk and salesman. He remained in his employ three years and a half, and then went into partnership with his three brothers in the purchase of their father's milk business. Mr. Kendall is the junior partner, and attends to the financial part of the business, acting as secretary and keeping the books for the firm. He resides at No. 25 Russell street, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He and his family attend the Cambridge Universalist church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the New Towne Club of Cambridge, and has served as house officer for the club.

He married, July 22, 1896, Mabel Slade, daughter of Charles Horace Slade, of Belmont, Massachusetts. Her father is one of the best known market gardeners of Belmont. Children: 1. Charles Benjamin, born August 11, 1897. 2. Richard Slade, born May 21, 1901. (See Slade family sketch).

William Shattuck, the progenitor of most of the American families of that name, was born in England in 1622, according to his deposition made April 3, 1660. He was the immigrant ancestor. He died in

Watertown, August 14, 1672, aged fifty years. He was one of the proprietors of Watertown in 1642, and his homestead there was between that of John Clough and William Perry. He added to his original holdings by purchase and grants. He bought John Clough's place July 4, 1654, including house, garden and thirty acres of land on Common Hill, south of the present site of Wellington Hill station of the Fitchburg railroad, east of Common street, leading to Watertown village.

He was a cordwainer or shoemaker, though the genealogy gives his trade as weaver. He removed to Boston in 1652, but returned to Watertown in 1654. He acquired a large property and held a respectable position in society. One of his descendants, Lemuel Shattuck, erected a monument in 1853 over his grave at Watertown, in honor of the emigrant and his son, John Shattuck, who died in the service of his country. His will was dated August 3, and proved August 29, 1672. He bequeathed to his son Samuel Church; to sons John, Philip, William, Benjamin and Samuel; to my ten younger children that are married; to wife Susanna and to each grandchild. The widow married (second) Richard Norcross, who survived her. She died December 11, 1686, at Watertown.

Children: 1. Susannah, born 1643, married J. Morse and J. Fay. 2. Mary, born August 25, 1645, married Jonathan Brown. 3. John, born February 11, 1646-47; married Ruth Whitney; soldier in King Philip's war; was drowned in the Charles river through the capsizing of the ferry boat. 4. Philip, born 1648, mentioned below. 5. Joanna, died April 4, 1673, unmarried. 6. William, born 1653, married Susanna Randall. 7. Rebecca, born 1655, married Samuel Church. 8. Abigail, born 1657, married J. Morse and J. Parker. 9. Benjamin, born in Watertown, died in his twentieth year. 10. Samuel, born February 28, 1666, married Abigail ———.

(II) Dr. Philip Shattuck, son of William Shattuck (1), was born in 1648, died in Watertown, June 26, 1722, aged seventy-three. He lived in Watertown and his farm was near the present Waverly Station of the Fitchburg railroad. He was a physician of eminence and a leading man in the town. He was moderator of town meetings, assessor and treasurer, chairman of selectmen, and held other offices of trust and responsibility. His will was dated January 29 and proved August 30, 1722. As shown by the will, he had two sons named Philip, called Philip of Saybrook

and Philip the younger. The will mentions Isaac as executor, sons Philip of Saybrook, Joseph and Benjamin, son-in-law John Underwood, daughters who married ——— Parkhurst and ——— Norcross, daughter Ann Sanderson, sons Amos and Philip the younger, and granddaughter Rebecca Underwood.

He married, November 9, 1670, Deborah Barstow, who died November 24, 1679, daughter of William and Anna Barstow. Her father died at Dedham, January 1, 1668. He married (second), February 11, 1680, Rebecca Chamberlain, who died in 1728. Her will was dated December 13, 1727, and proved November 19, 1728. The sons Amos and Philip were executors. Children of the first wife: 1. Deborah, born October 10, 1671, died October 19, 1671. 2. Philip, born January 26, 1673, married Margaret Pratt. 3. Susanna, born August 6, 1675, married Nathaniel Norcross. 4. Anna, born December 8, 1677, married William Sanderson. Children of the second wife: 5. Joseph, born August 12, 1681, died November 7, 1683. 6. Rebecca, born March 10, 1683, married John Underwood. 7. Benjamin, born March 15, 1685, mentioned below. 8. Joseph, born March 6, 1687, married Mary Ladd. 9. Nathaniel, born January 14, 1689, married Hepsibah Hastings. 10. Isaac, married Mary ———. 11. Amos, born March 19, 1693. 12. Sarah, born October 26, 1696, married Samuel Parkhurst. 13. Theophilus, born October 19, 1699. 14. Philip, "the younger."

(III) Benjamin Shattuck, son of Dr. Philip Shattuck (2), was born at Watertown, March 15, 1685, died in 1767, aged eighty. He lived on the family estate in Watertown, and was a prominent man. He was constable of Cambridge in 1732. His will was dated September 28, 1730, with a codicil dated December 29, 1754. It was proved December 8, 1767. All the real estate was bequeathed to Rachel and Josiah, and mention was made of Benjamin, Deliverance Fay, and Sarah. Benjamin and Deliverance died before the codicil was executed. He married (first), February 20, 1707, Deliverance Fay, of Marlborough, born October 7, 1686, died at Watertown, January 22, 1711, aged twenty-four years, three months and fifteen days. He married (second), March 27, 1712, Rachel Clark, born April 17, 1683, daughter of Samuel Clark, of Cambridge. Children of the first wife: 1. Deliverance, born December 22, 1707, married Samuel Fay. 2. Benjamin, born January 23, 1709, died unmarried. Children of the second wife: 3.



Sarah, born January 15, 1713, died December 22, 1703. 4. Josiah, born February 20, 1715, mentioned below. 5. Susan, married, January 2, 1741, John White, of Boston. 6. Sarah, born December 27, 1718, married, December 12, 1739, Jonathan Fay, of Westborough.

(IV) Josiah Shattuck, son of Benjamin Shattuck (3), was born at Watertown, February 20, 1715, died at West Cambridge about 1779. He was a farmer and succeeded to the family estate. With David Kendall and others he carried on an extensive business as a dealer in meats, and amassed a large property. He married, March 28, 1744, Abigail Stone, of Lexington, born September 26, 1716, died about 1750, daughter of Joseph and Mary Stone. He married (second), January 11, 1753, Mary Hastings. Children of the first wife: 1. Josiah, born October 13, 1744-45, died young. 2. Benjamin, born February 19, 1746, died unmarried. 3. Susanna, born February 28, 1748, died young. Child of the second wife: 4. Susanna, born December 2, 1756, mentioned below.

(V) Susanna Shattuck, daughter of Josiah Shattuck (4), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 2, 1756, died September 9, 1803. She was the only surviving child of her parents, and married at the early age of thirteen years, three months, twenty-three days, April 26, 1770, Joshua Kendall. (See Kendall family sketch herewith).

---

Thomas Cole came to New England and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He is recorded as a husbandman in Salem in 1649-50. He probably came in the ship "Mary and John" March 24, 1633, and first settled in Hampton in 1638, and afterwards removed to Salem. He married Ann ——. His will was dated December 15, 1678, and proved April 27, 1679. His widow Ann made her will November 1, 1679, and it was proved May 2, 1681. Children: Abraham, John, born 164—, mentioned below.

(II) John Cole, son of Thomas Cole (1), was born in 164— and was a cooper by trade. He lived in Salem until about 1675, when he removed to Malden, and about 1684 to Lynn, where he died October 8, 1703, intestate. He was one of the inhabitants of Salem who protested against imposts in 1668. He made a will October 5, 1703, which is endorsed "Will not perfect" and was not proved. It had but two witnesses. His son, Samuel Cole, of Roxford, was appointed administrator of the

estate of his widowed mother, Sarah Cole, of Bradford, May 25, 1741. John Cole married (first), Mary Knight, probably daughter of William Knight, May 28, 1667, who died before 1675. He married (second), between 1675 and 1686, Sarah Alsbee. She was tried for witchcraft at Charlestown, and acquitted February 1, 1693. Children: 1. John, born May 18, 1668, in Salem. 2. Thomas, born in Salem, November, 1669, died 1669. 3. Mary, born in Salem, September 1, 1671, living in 1703-04. 4. Hannah, born December 12, 1674, living in 1703. 5. Samuel, born December 27, 1687, mentioned below. 6. Anna, born in Lynn, August 5, 1690, married ——— Sessions before 1728.

(III) Samuel Cole, son of John Cole (2), was born in Lynn, December 27, 1687. He removed to Boxford in 1717, where he died January 20, 1765. He was a farmer in the west parish of Boxford and was taxed in Boxford from 1717 to 1749. He married in 171— Susanna ———, who died July 29, 1785, aged ninety-five years. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Rebecca, married Andrew Bradford, June 16, 1743, and died before 1762. 4. Susanna, married, November 4, 1746, Andrew Bixby; settled in Amherst, New Hampshire, and was living in 1762. 5. Mary, married, January 11, 1757, John Hovey, Jr., was living in 1762.

(IV) John Cole, son of Samuel Cole (3), was probably born in Lynn and went with his parents to Boxford when a child. He resided in Boxford until about 1763, when he removed to Amherst, New Hampshire. He was prominent in town and church affairs. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain John Crosby's company, Colonel Nichol's regiment, in the Rhode Island campaign in 1777. He married (first), April 14, 1746, Abigail Brown, who died March 8, 1747, aged twenty-three. He married (second), December, 1748, Eunice Spofford. Children, born in Boxford, all by the second wife: 1. Abigail, born February 5, 1750. 2. Hannah, born October 7, 1751. 3. John, born June 27, 1753, killed at Bunker Hill. 4. Nathan, baptized February 23, 1755, mentioned below. 5. Priscilla, baptized December 12, 1756.

(V) Nathan Cole, son of John Cole (4), was baptized at Boxford, Massachusetts, February 23, 1755. He removed to Amherst, New Hampshire, with his parents in 1763, and settled about 1792 in Antrim, New Hampshire. He lived first on a farm on Jeremiah hill next west of the town pond. Later he lived on the

John Gilmore farm, and a road was laid out from the Nesmith place to his house January 19, 1793. He removed to Hill, New Hampshire, (formerly New Chester), in 1802. He was a soldier in the Revolution and fought in the battle of Bennington. His brother John was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. He died at Danbury, New Hampshire, a town near Hill, in 1834, aged eighty-four years. He married (first) Nabby Brown. She had no children. He married (second) Molly Flint. Children: 1. John, born 1777, married Jenny Gregg, of Antrim; she died in 1804 and he married (second), 1810, Sally Smith; resided on Meeting House hill, Antrim; removed thence to Hill where he died aged eighty-nine. 2. Nathan, married, 1805, Polly Nichols; lived near Linn Parker's and removed in 1808 to Cattaraugus county, New York, forty miles northwest of Buffalo; in 1817 to Ohio and finally to what is now Columbus, Ohio, where he died October 21, 1856, aged seventy-seven; had six children. 3. Levi, married Polly Philbrick, of Andover; he died at Danbury, New Hampshire, about 1850, aged seventy-four. 4. Miles, married Sally Bixby, of Hillsborough; removed to Illinois in 1840 and died at English Prairie, Illinois, in 1860; son Nathan was colonel in Union army in the civil war. 5. Jedediah, mentioned below. 6. Polly, married, December 19, 1793, (second) James Barrett. 7. Betsey, married John Wadleigh, of Hill, where she died September 14, 1867. 8. Susan, married William Winter, of Danbury; she died about 1834. 9. Lucy, born October 26, 1791, married (first) Samuel Pillsbury; (second) C. Roads and resided at Parkman, Maine, where she died October 12, 1879, the last surviving child of her parents.

(VI) Jedediah Cole, son of Nathan Cole (5), was born in 1788. He married Pamela Chase, of Franklin, New Hampshire. He removed to Hill, New Hampshire, when a young man with his father and others of the family and was a farmer in that town until his death, June 25, 1860, aged seventy-two. Children: Cyrus W., born 1822, mentioned below; Charles B., Chase, Mary Ann.

(VII) Cyrus W. Cole, son of Jedediah Cole (6), was born at Hill, New Hampshire, March 27, 1822. He was educated there in the public schools, and remained on the farm helping his father until he came of age. He then went to Boston and drove a hack there for seven years. With his savings he purchased a general store at East Andover, New Hampshire, and carried on a prosperous busi-

ness there until he retired. He was succeeded in business by his son. He died in East Andover in 1899 and is buried there. He married Abbie C. Piper of Sanbornton, New Hampshire, born November 12, 1827, daughter of Daniel Piper. Children: 1. Lorin P., married Belle Bullock, of Grafton, New Hampshire; their son Ralph graduated from the medical department of Tufts College and is now a physician practicing in New York City and on the staffs of one of the hospitals. 2. Elmer E., born February 11, 1861, mentioned below. 3. Edna S., born November 6, 1868, died March 20, 1891, at the age of twenty-three.

(VIII) Elmer E. Cole, son of Cyrus W. Cole (7), was born at East Andover, New Hampshire, February 11, 1861. He was educated there in the public schools, and entered the employ of his father in the general store in his native town. After five years he bought the business and his father retired with a comfortable competence. A few years afterward the son lost heavily from a fire that destroyed the store. He was only partly protected by insurance. He sold out and removed to Billerica, Massachusetts, where he purchased the hay and grain business of W. C. Phillips in 1897. Under his management the business has doubled in volume within a few years. He deals in coal in addition to the original business that he bought, and is the owner of a soap factory in Lowell, Massachusetts. The soap business is rapidly extending, the concern having at present a large list of customers. He is an active and influential Republican, but has never been a candidate for public office. He is an attendant of the Unitarian church. He is a Mason, member of Kearsarge Lodge, No. 81, of Andover, New Hampshire. He married, February 11, 1886, M. Lizzie Emery, born October 9, 1861, at Londonderry, New Hampshire, daughter of John R. and Esther (White) Emery. John R. Emery was born 1820, died 1891; his wife died March 7, 1895, aged fifty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have one child, Esther Emery Cole, born January 1, 1900.

---

The Noyes families of America  
NOYES trace their ancestry to two brothers, Rev. James and Nicholas Noyes, who embarked on the ship "Mary and John," Robert Sayers, master, of London, March 24, 1633. They settled in Medford in 1634 and removed to what is now Newbury,

Massachusetts, the following year. The Noyes arms used by the family after coming to America as well as in England: Azure, three crosses in a bend, argent. Crest: On a chapeau azure turned up ermine a dove argent in the beak an olive branch vert.

(I) Rev. William Noyes, born in 1658, died in Cholderton, Wiltshire, England, before April 30, 1622. He had brothers Richard Noyes and Robert Noyes, both also of Cholderton, and they were probably sons of Robert Noyes, for the will of Richard Noyes, of Manningford Bruce in the diocese of Sarum, February 2, 1590, mentions "the sons of Robert Noyes of Cholderton. Richard Noyes, of Manningford Bruce, was son of William Noyes, of Urchfont, yeoman, who purchased the prebend of Urchfont in 1540, from the Earl of Hertford, afterwards Protector Somerset. The Noyes family of Urchfont was of the same stock as that of Cholderton. The family lineage extends back to the time of the Norman conquest. Cholderton is about eleven miles from Salisbury. The old church at Cholderton of which Rev. William Noyes was once rector was about sixteen by forty feet in dimensions and was torn down or remodeled as a parish school in 1850. William Noyes was matriculated at University College, Oxford, November 15, 1588, and received the degree of B. A. May 31, 1592; was instituted rector of Cholderton in 1602. He married Anne Parker about 1595. She was the sister of Robert Parker whom Cotton Mather called one of the greatest scholars of the English nation, and was, in a measure, the father of all non-conformists." She was born in 1575 and buried at Cholderton, March 7, 1657. Her will mentions "sons James, and Nicholas, now in New England, and son-in-law Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop, England." She was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate May 28, 1622, about two months after his death. Children, born in England: 1. Ephraim, born 1596, lived at Orcheston. St. Mary; married ——— Parnell; was buried at Cholderton, October 28, 1659. 2. Nathan, born 1597, matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, May 19, 1615; B. A. October 26, 1616; in 1622 succeeded his father as rector of Cholderton; died September 6, 1651, and was buried at Salisbury; will made August 28, 1651, was proved November 18, 1651. 3. James, born 1608, married 1633, in England, Sarah Brown, of Southampton, Hampshire, England; he was matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, August 22, 1627, but was not graduated; came

to America with his brother Nicholas and preached in Medford, then Mystic, in 1634; was one of the first settlers of Newbury; died October 22, 1656. 4. Nicholas, born 1615-16, mentioned below. 5. Daughter, married Thomas Kent, of Upper Wallop. 6. John, married and lived at Newton, Wiltshire.

(II) Nicholas Noyes, son of Rev. William Noyes (I), was born in Cholderton, England, 1615-16, and came to this country in 1633. He was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637, walking forty miles to Cambridge in order to take the oath and qualify as a voter. He married, about 1640, Mary Cutting, daughter of Captain John Cutting, a London shipmaster, and his wife Mary. Noyes was deputy to the general court at Boston from Newbury in 1660-79-80; deacon of the first parish church, chosen March 20, 1633-34; died November 23, 1701, at Newbury. His will was made July 4, 1700, and proved December 29, 1701. In it he mentions sons John, late of Newbury, deceased; Nicholas, of Salem; Cutting; Timothy; Thomas, deceased; and daughters Mary, wife of John French of Salisbury; Sarah, wife of Mathew Pettingill, of Newbury; Rachel, wife of James Jackman, of Newbury, and Abigail, unmarried. His homestead is now occupied by a lineal descendant, having remained to the present time in the family. In 1653 the wife of Nicholas Noyes was presented in court for wearing silk hood and scarf, but she and two other women were discharged on proof that their husbands were worth two hundred pounds each. Children: born in Newbury: 1. Mary, born October 15, 1641, married John French. 2. Hannah, born October 13, 1643, married (first) Peter Cheney, in 1663; (second) John Atkinson in 1700. 3. John, born January 20, 1645, mentioned below. 4. Rev. Nicholas, born December 22, 1647, died December 13, 1677. 5. Cutting, born September 23, 1649, married, 1675, Elizabeth Knight. 6. Sarah, born August 22, 1653, married, 1674, Mathew Pettingill. 7. Timothy, born June 23, 1655, married, 1680, Mary Knight. 8. James, born May 16, 1657, married, 1684, Hannah Knight. 9. Abigail, born April 11, 1659, married, 1707, Simeon French. 10. Rachel, born March 20, 1661, married, 1682, James Jackman. 11. Thomas, born June 20, 1663, married, 1685, Sarah Knight. Three more died young.

(III) John Noyes, son of Nicholas Noyes (2), was born January 20, 1645, in Newbury. Married, November 23, 1668, in Newbury, Mary Poore, of Andover. She was born in

1651, died after 1716, the date of her father's will in which she is mentioned. Noyes was admitted a freeman January 9, 1674. He was a house carpenter by trade and lived in what was afterwards known as the farm district of Newbury in a house built in 1677 and owned in 1879 by Luther Noyes. John died in 1691 and his widow Mary and son Nicholas were appointed to administer, making their account September 28, 1694; the personal estate was valued at three hundred and nine pounds, the real at two hundred and forty-six pounds. The homestead originally belonged to John Hull. The house built by John Noyes is still occupied by his descendants, the family of Silas M. Noyes, descended from John, his son and grandson Daniel, to Major Samuel, to Samuel his son, to Luther and his nephew Silas M. The front hall is wainscoted and a handsome staircase with the elaborately carved balusters, then fashionable for the first-class mansions, leads to the second story. On this farm is situated the mines which were discovered a few years ago. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Nicholas, born May 18, 1671, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born October 23, 1673, married Judith Knight, 1702; died 1716. 3. Mary, born December 10, 1676, married, 1700, John Noyes. 4. John, born February 19, 1677; married, 1703, Mary Thurlow. 5. Martha, born December 15, 1680, married, 1792, Joseph Lunt. 6. Nathaniel, born October 28, 1681, married, 1704, Priscilla Merrill. 7. Elizabeth, born November 15, 1684, married, 1707, John Adams. 8. Moses, born May 22, 1688, died August 6, 1714. 9. Samuel, born February 5, 1691, married, 1714, Hannah Poor. One other died young.

(IV) Nicholas Noyes, son of John Noyes (3), was born in Newbury, May 18, 1671. Married, 1695, (intentions dated July 17) Sarah Lunt. He removed to Abington, Massachusetts, in 1712 with his younger brother Samuel. He died November 8, 1718. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Sarah, born September 15, 1697. 2. John, born December 6, 1699, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born July 23, 1709, married, 1732, Jacob Reed. 4. Martha, born July 2, 1711. 5. Elizabeth, born September 10, 1712. One died young also.

(V) John Noyes, son of Nicholas Noyes (4), was born in Newbury, December 6, 1699, died December 18, 1792. Married Elizabeth Poole in 1727. Children, born in Abington: 1. John, born February 8, 1728-29, mentioned

below. 2. Samuel, born December 6, 1731, married, 1770, Hannah Pratt. 3. Sarah, born September 9, 1733. 4. Molly, born July 12, 1735, married John Fullington. 5. Betty, born April 14, 1737, married, 1756, James Hersey. 6. Jane, born July 23, 1739, married, 1764, Andrew Thompson. 7. Eliab, born May 31, 1744, married (first) Abigail ———; (second), 1790, Huldah Pratt. 8. Huldah, born April 3, 1746. 9. Olive, born June 1, 1750, married, 1799, Jephtha Acob. 10. Moses, born April 9, 1755, married, 1775, Olive Whitmarsh. Two others died young.

(VI) John Noyes, son of John Noyes (5), was born in Abington, February 8, 1728-29. Married Sarah Hersey in 1752. He resided in Bridgewater, Sharon and Worcester, Massachusetts, returning to Bridgewater in 1795. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Chadwick's company of Worcester and in the Bridgewater company of Josiah Hayden under General John Thomas. Children, born at Bridgewater, Sharon and Worcester: 1. John, born November 18, 1754, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born May 18, 1756. 3. Bela, born July 20, 1757, married Elizabeth Mahan; he died August 21, 1833. 4. Levi, born in 1768, died June 12, 1816; married ——— Sweeney.

(VII) John Noyes, son of John Noyes (6), was born in Bridgewater, November 18, 1754. Married, 1776, Ziba Brett. He removed to Minot, Maine, where he died January 24, 1836. Children, born in Bridgewater: 1. Simeon, born June 2, 1777, died 1863; married Polly ———. 2. John, born February 28, 1782, died April 5, 1868; married Polly Whitney. 3. Eliphalet, born March 21, 1785, mentioned below. 4. Sally, born August 4, 1788, married, 1811, Charles Record; died 1867. 5. Nancy, born January 4, 1791, died 1834; married, 1811, Joshua Knowlton. 6. Daniel, born January 21, 1793, died 1876; married Rachel Simmons.

(VIII) Eliphalet Noyes, son of John Noyes (7), was born in Bridgewater, March 21, 1785, died March 3, 1878, at Minot, Maine, where he was a farmer during his active life. Married, 1811, Joanna Record. Children, born at Minot: 1. Diana, born June 11, 1812, married, 1830, Eli Young; she died July 28, 1831. 2. Rufus K., born September 25, 1814, married, 1836, Mehitable J. Smith; died 1876. 3. Cynthia, born October 19, 1816, died 1877; married, 1839, Ephraim Rounds. 4. Joanna, born August 1, 1819, died March 3, 1891; married, 1849, Jane Gowell. 5. Levi P., born July 23, 1822, mentioned below. 6. Henry H.,

born September 17, 1825, died 1895; married, 1851, Louisa McBride.

(IX) Levi P. Noyes, son of Eliphalet Noyes (8), was born in Minot, Maine, July 23, 1822. He was a farmer. He married, 1849, Jane Gowell. He died March 3, 1891. Only child: Frank A., born May 9, 1850, mentioned below.

(X) Frank A. Noyes, son of Levi P. Noyes (9), was born in Auburn, Maine, May 9, 1850. He was educated in the public schools in his native town, and during his youth helped his father on the farm. When he was eighteen years old he went to Portland, Maine, to work, and at twenty-three went to Boston where he has been engaged in business ever since. He is a member of Odd Fellows; of Soley Lodge of Free Masons; Royal Arcanum; Highland Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; the Boston Business Men's Association; vice-president of the Boston Chamber of Commerce; past grand patron of the Order of the Eastern Star; treasurer of the Somerville Unitarian Church for the past ten years. In politics he is a Republican, and served two years in the Somerville board of aldermen.

He married, June 24, 1874, Anna R. Mason, daughter of Seth Clark and Rebecca (Perley) Mason, of Gray, Maine. She was the granddaughter of Seth and Hannah (Bryant) Mason; the former a native of Watertown, Massachusetts, where his ancestors were among the earliest settlers, and the latter a native of Saco, Maine. The children of Seth and Hannah Mason were: Margaret A. Mason, Seth C. Mason, mentioned above; Joseph Bryant Mason, Hannah E. Mason, Sumner Mason, Joseph Mason. Rebecca Perley was the daughter of Abraham Perley, who married (first) Rebecca Humphrey and (second) Lois Haskell; whose children were: George Perley, John Perley, Nathaniel Perley, Mary Perley, Pauline Perley, Jonas Perley, father of Major Harry Otis Perley, who has distinguished himself in the service in the Philippines; Rebecca, mentioned above. The lineage to the first settler is Abraham (6), Samuel (5) and (4), John (3), Samuel (2), Allan Perley (1).

The only child of Frank A. and Anna R. Noyes: Florence R., born at Somerville, Massachusetts, April 13, 1878, was educated there in the public and high schools, and at Wellesley College where she was graduated in 1900 with the degree of A. B. She married, September 29, 1903, Charles Drouet, and they

have one child, Elinor Drouet, born at Dracut, Massachusetts, July 17, 1904.

Henry Fairfax Whiting, a representative of an old Lowell and Chelmsford family, mem-

bers of which have been prominent in the various walks of life; is a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, born February 11, 1858, son of Phineas and Clara (Bagley) Whiting, of Lowell, and grandson of Phineas and Sarah Whiting. Phineas and Clara (Bagley) Whiting were the parents of eleven children, the names of which, although not in the order of birth, are: Gertrude, Phineas, Walter, Arthur, Eva, Clare, Ethel, Henry F., Leslie, Alice and George.

Henry Fairfax Whiting attended the public schools of Lowell and the private school of Dr. Lloyd Hixon at Newburyport, Massachusetts. He engaged with his father in the leather belting business at the corner of Shattuck and Middle streets, Lowell, which line he is still following, achieving therein a large degree of success. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and of the Appalachian, Yorick, Vesper-Country clubs, and a Republican in politics. Mr. Whiting married, October 26, 1886, at Lowell, Louise Hazeltine Wescott, born March 18, 1863, daughter of Robert and Hannah Little (Noyes) Wescott. Children: 1. Phineas Wescott, born October 28, 1887, attended the public and high schools of Lowell, graduating from the latter in class of 1907, and is now a student at Dartmouth College. 2. Donald Fairfax, born at Lowell, April 13, 1891, a student at the Lowell high school, class of 1910.

Mrs. Henry F. Whiting is a descendant of George Wescott, who died June 28, 1781. He married, in 1761, Patience Story, who died October 16, 1820. She was a descendant of Robert Story, who was a resident of Flushing, Long Island, about 1668. He was a merchant in New York City, 1674, and was the owner of a house on the south side of the present Wall street. He was of English descent. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He married Patience Gardiner, who bore him three children: Mary, Mercy and Enoch. Robert Story died December 29, 1683. Enoch Story, son of Robert Story, was born December 12, 1680, died December 17, 1723. He married Sarah, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth Carpenter. One of their eight children was Enoch, born September 4, 1714, died October, 1748.

He married, February 23, 1740, Elizabeth Houston, who died 1752. They were the parents of four children, among whom was Patience, above mentioned.

Robert Wescott, son of George and Patience (Story) Wescott, was born January 19, 1769, married, January 1, 1806, Catherine De Vismes Brown, who was born at West Chester, New York, November 19, 1787, died at Potosi, Missouri, November 25, 1832. They had eleven children, among whom was George Burr, see forward.

George Burr Wescott, son of Robert and Catherine De Vismes (Brown) Wescott, born October 20, 1806, died November 28, 1836. Married, August 10, 1830, Caroline Davenport, who was born April 14, 1809, died November 20, 1863. Their children were: 1. Robert, see forward. 2. William Davenport, born April 21, 1834, died January 28, 1861, unmarried. 3. Mary Kimball, born August 22, 1835, died April 20, 1860. Married John Garrin Dale, of the Inman Steamship Company. Children: i. Mary Davenport, born November 18, 1857, died November 22, 1893; married John E. Birwind. ii. Frederick Gray, born May 8, 1859, died April 15, 1885. iii. John, born April 16, 1860, died May 7, 1860.

Robert Wescott, son of George Burr and Caroline (Davenport) Wescott, born October 5, 1832, died April 29, 1890. His birth occurred at Bethany, Pennsylvania. He graduated from the Philadelphia Medical School, August 31, 1855, and later enjoyed an extensive practice at Elizabeth, New Jersey, where he resided many years. He married Hannah Little Noyes. Children: 1. Louise Hazeltine, born March 18, 1863, aforementioned as the wife of Henry Fairfax Whiting. 2. George Burr, born June 30, 1866, died September 16, 1866. 3. Helen Davenport, born October 30, 1867, died February 2, 1868. 4. Robert Edward, born January 20, 1869. These children were born at Elizabeth, New Jersey.

---

The names Barnard and Barnett seem to be identical.

Wherever we find one of the name Barnard in the early records we find the name spelled Barnett, which may be the oldest form. It is an ancient English family name. John Barnard, of Watertown, Massachusetts, came with his wife Phebe and children sailing in the ship "Elizabeth" of Ipswich, April 30, 1634. On the list of proprietors in 1645 his name is spelled Barnett. It

is also spelled Bernard on the records. Another pioneer of the name who has many descendants in New England was Robert Barnard, of Salisbury, 1642, of Andover, 1644, and of Nantucket, 1663.

(I) John Barnard, or Barnet, as more commonly spelled, was born in 1654 in Londonderry, Ireland, and died October 8, 1740, according to his gravestone in the old Forest Hill cemetery, Londonderry, now East Derry, New Hampshire. He was therefore sixty-four years of age when he came to New England with the colony of Scotch-Presbyterians from Ballymondy, Londonderry, Ireland, with their pastor, Rev. James MacGregor. He was at the head of one of the sixteen families that settled Nutfield, New Hampshire, later Londonderry, and built their homes in the spring of 1718. His son John and family must have been with him, for John Barnett drew two shares in the division of 1722 and he probably lived with his son. His farm is now known as the Isaiah W. Haseltine place. He drew land in the Windham Range and several of his grandsons lived for a time in the town of Windham. He and his son signed a remonstrance at the method of dividing lands in 1728.

(II) John Barnard or Barnet, son of John Barnett (I), was born in Londonderry, Ireland, about 1690, and doubtless came with his father, or soon afterward, to Londonderry, New Hampshire. He taught the school for this famous Scotch-Irish village as early as 1725, and was, therefore, one of the best educated men of the colony. He signed a petition to the general court of New Hampshire under date of 1758 concerning the restriction of the sale of intoxicating liquors, and another with his sons Robert and John, Jr., in 1769. He lived on the farm lately owned by Isaiah W. Haseltine. He married probably in Ireland Jean ———. His family lived in Londonderry and Windham, but were soon scattered widely. All or nearly all of his descendants adopted Barnard as the proper spelling. A Margaret Barnett who died September 17, 1771, aged fifty-five years, may have been his sister or a second wife. Children of John and Jean Barnard: 1. John, born 1731, married Sarah ———, who was born in 1735 and died January 28, 1760, aged twenty-five. 2. Robert, born 1733, died February 24, 1772, aged thirty-nine; was in Windham in 1769, when he signed a petition with his father and brother John; married Sarah ——— and they had a son, Parker Barnett, who died August 24, 1755,

aged four years and John, born 1763, died 1764. 3. Hannah, born 1735, died April 20, 1753, aged eighteen. 4. William, born in Londonderry, 1738, died 1749, aged eleven years. 5. Moses, was town clerk of Londonderry in 1768 and one of the signers supporting the legality of a contested election September 15, 1768; may have settled in Newmarket, New Hampshire. 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. There were probably daughters not known to the writer.

(III) Jonathan Barnard, son of John Barnard (2), was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, about 1740. About the time he came of age he went to the unincorporated section of what was then known as Society Land, which was later divided into the two towns of Hancock and Antrim, New Hampshire, and largely settled by the sons and relatives of the pioneers at Londerry, the Scotch Presbyterians whose influence has been felt through the whole country for the past century and a half. He cleared his farm in the wilderness. His neighbors were few. Those known during the first years, before the Revolution, were: Moses Morrison, William Lakin, John Young and John Moor (from Windham), all of whom signed in 1776 a protest against a proposed town in the Society lands such as would be a bar to their securing a town charter indefinitely. Petersborough appears to have been the nearest settlement, though his farm was doubtless in the section incorporated later as Hancock. He and his neighbors won their contention, and January 14, 1777, he and John Moor, Moses Morrison, George McClurg and Thomas Miller, all Scotch-Irish, living in the south part of the Society Lands, certified to the general court their willingness to have the north part incorporated according to the line agreed upon, and Antrim was later incorporated. The historian of Hancock seems to think that he went away from his farm, was at Petersborough, and returned in July, 1791, with a wife and eight children. Subsequently he returned to Petersborough, which was the town adjoining, and he died there in 1807. He married Molly ———. He was a soldier in the Revolution and his record appears on the rolls of Massachusetts and also of New Hampshire, the name being spelled both ways. He was in Captain William Scott's company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's regiment, when they marched at the Lexington call, April 20, 1775, and remained in the service some months. He was in the same company and regiment November

14, 1775, when he received an order for a bounty coat or its equivalent. He gave his residence both as Petersborough and "Society." Children: 1. Benjamin, married, October 9, 1800, Anna Davis; resided on Lot No. 18, and was on the tax list in 1799 and 1800. 2. Polly. 3. Jonathan. 4. Priscilla. 5. John, born about 1780, was taxed in 1806. 6. Jacob, born 1789, mentioned below. 7. James. 8. William.

(IV) Jacob Barnard, son of Jonathan Barnard (3), was born in Petersborough, New Hampshire, January 4, 1789, died August 7, 1830, in Boston. He removed to Boston and married there, May 28, 1815, Grace Stearns, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Bigelow) Stearns, of Waltham. He was an inn keeper in Boston and North Reading, Massachusetts, also proprietor of stage route between Boston, Massachusetts, and Concord, New Hampshire. She married (second), December 5, 1835. Dr. Nathan O. Richardson, of South Reading, Massachusetts, and he died September 17, 1837, aged fifty-six years. She died November 26, 1872, aged eighty-two years, in Wakefield. Children of Jacob and Grace (Stearns) Barnard: 1. Prentiss S., born April 4, 1816, married, November 26, 1841, Lucy Ann Hinckley. 2. Susan Barnard, born September 28, 1818, married, April 3, 1837, Dr. Solon O. Richardson, of South Reading, now Wakefield; (see sketch). 3. Henry, born April 19, died July, 1820. 4. William H., born September 10, 1821, died April 27, 1834. 5. Mary Jane, born January 20, 1823, married, May 15, 1842, Eben Wiley, son of Benjamin B. Wiley, of South Reading. 6. Benjamin F., born July 10, 1824, mentioned below. 7. James, born November 28, 1825, died July 1, 1826.

(V) Benjamin F. Barnard, son of Jacob Barnard (4), was born at North Reading, July 10, 1824. His father died when he was a boy of six years and his mother married (second), Dr. Nathan O. Richardson, of South Reading, where the youth was reared and received his education in the public schools. He became a very successful merchant in Boston. He enlisted under President Lincoln's first call for troops, to serve for ninety days, in April, 1861, and in May, 1862, re-enlisted for three years in the Richardson Light Guard, which became Company K, Twenty-third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and which he aided to recruit and organize. At re-enlistment he was commissioned second lieutenant, was subsequently promoted to first



*Benj. F. Barnard*





lieutenant, and was discharged in 1863 to accept commission as first lieutenant and quartermaster in the Fifty-ninth Veteran Regiment, and so served until the close of the war. He is a companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Massachusetts Commandery; and is affiliated with the Masonic Order. He is a Democrat in politics, but pursues an independent course in local affairs. Mr. Barnard married (first) Sarah Emerson, daughter of Captain Thomas Emerson, and of this union was born a daughter, Grace M., now deceased. Mrs. Barnard died November 15, 1885. Mr. Barnard married (second) March 16, 1887, Ida M. Purdy, and their children were: Ruby M., died February 21, 1893; Jacob S., at home; and Flora Ida, died August 3, 1892.

No name is better known in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, or has been longer before the public, than that of Winn. Its members have filled military and civil offices from the first settlement. One was the first-born child recorded in Woburn, and to him was given the significant name of Increase. From a family which had contributed to Woburn many of its most prominent and influential citizens came the donors in later years of the magnificent Woburn Public Library—Jonathan Bowers Winn and his son, Charles Bowers Winn, both now deceased.

From a remote period the Wynn, Wynne and Winn families were located in Wales. The family abroad has been most prominently represented by Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, of Wynnstay, Denbighshire, whose lineage is ancient and noble. Edward Winn, the progenitor of the Woburn family, it has been conjectured, was born in Wales, but more likely was a native of England, related possibly to the Converses, Johnsons, and other early Woburn families since of late years many of these relationships of early English immigrants have been incontrovertibly established.

(I) Edward Winn came evidently from England to America, bringing his wife Joanna, and children Ann, Elizabeth and Joseph. He settled first in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was one of the commissioners for founding the contemplated town of Woburn. He was one of the signers of the "town orders," or by-laws, for Woburn in 1640, one of the original planters of that town in 1641, and was taxed in the first tax rate of Woburn,

1645. He was also the father of the firstborn child. He was made freeman 1643, and selectman 1669. His will was made at Watertown, May 6, 1682, and he died September 5, 1682. His residence was near a place in Woburn, known as the Vineyard, at which was a watering-place (on present Park street), the house being on some spot near Middlesex, Chestnut and Kilby streets. His wife Joanna died in Woburn, March 8, 1649. He married (second), August 10, 1649, Sarah Beal, died in Woburn, March 15, 1680. He married (third) Ann or Hannah Wood, respectively the wife of William Page, of Watertown; Nicholas Wood, of Medfield; and Edward Winn, of Woburn. She died before November 1, 1686. Children: 1. Ann, married, September 26, 1648, Moses Cleveland (ancestor of ex-President Grover Cleveland). 2. Elizabeth, married, May 21, 1649, George Polk. 3. Joseph, see forward. 4. Increase, born December 5, 1641, died December 14, 1690.

(II) Joseph Winn, son of Edward Winn (1), probably born in England, was a soldier in King Philip's war, 1676, and an ensign in Phipps' Canada expedition to Quebec, 1690. His company was commanded by Captain Ebenezer Prout, of Concord (in the Middlesex county regiment, commanded by Major Nathaniel Wade, of Medford), the lieutenant of his company being Nathaniel Barsham, of Watertown, and the ensign Joseph Winn, of Woburn. He died February 22, 1714-15. He married Rebecca, born at Brookline, died 1734, daughter of William and Mabel Reed, of Woburn. Children: 1. Rebecca, born May 25, 1665, died April 6, 1679. 2. Sarah, born November 9, 1666, married, April 13, 1691, Ebenezer Johnson, of Woburn. 3. Timothy, died March 22, 1677-78. 4. Abigail, born June 18, 1670, died June 25, 1670. 5. Joseph, born May 15, 1671. 6. Josiah, born March 15, 1673-74. 7. Joanna, married, July 13, 1699, Edward Knight, of Woburn. 8. Rebecca (twin), born February 14, 1679-80, married, March 5, 1699-1700, Timothy Spaulding, of Chelmsford. 9. Hannah (twin), born February 14, 1679-80. 10. Abigail, married John Rogers, of Billerica. 11. Anne, born November 1, 1684, died September 13, 1686. 12. Timothy, born February 27, 1686-87, see forward.

(III) Timothy Winn, son of Joseph Winn (2), born at Woburn, February 27, 1686-87, married Elizabeth, died May 14, 1724, daughter of John and Mary (Bruce-Cranston) Brooks, of Woburn. He married (second),

February 29, 1729-30, Jane, born November 4, 1699, died May, 1775, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Cheney) Belknap, of Woburn. He received a deed of his father's homestead, August 5, 1709. He died in Woburn, January 5, 1752. Children: 1. Timothy, born July, 1712, died March 3, 1800. 2. Elizabeth, born September 1, 1719, married, December 7, 1742, Nehemiah Wyman. 3. Ruth, born August 6, 1732, married Samuel Reed, Jr. 4. Joseph, born July 3, 1734, see forward. 5. Joshua, born August 4, 1740, married, September 27, 1774, John Burnham.

(IV) Lieutenant Joseph Winn, son of Timothy Winn (3), was born at Woburn (Second Parish), July 3, 1734. He married, October 16, 1760, Betsey, born August 18, 1742, died October 21, 1817, daughter of Captain Timothy and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Pool, of Lynnfield. He resided on his father's farm; enlisted in the French war, 1755; served at Lexington, in the battle of April 19, 1775; was ensign, First Company of Woburn militia, April 30, 1775; was lieutenant in Captain Cadwallader Ford's company before April, 1778, for three months. Nine Woburn men under his command, who were engaged September 6, 1778, to serve at Rhode Island, were ordered afterwards to Boston, for three and one-half months, ending January 1, 1779. He was called lieutenant from 1776 in tax lists. He was a selectman of Woburn several years, and chairman of the first board of selectmen of the town of Burlington. He was a member of the First Baptist Church in Woburn. He died in Burlington, April 30, 1817. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 29, 1761. 2. Timothy, born August 12, 1763. 3. John, born December 20, 1765. 4. Abel, born December 9, 1767, see forward. 5. Betsey, born March 15, 1770, died November 16, 1828. 6. Susanna, born November 2, 1771, married, May 13, 1817, John Stearns, of Billerica. 7. Benjamin, born April 9, 1774. 8. Sarah, born June 10, 1776, married, April 28, 1796, Ebenezer Fay; married (second) Jesse Converse. 9. Pamela, born January 7, 1778, married, March 8, 1814, Gideon Foster. 10. Jerusha, born January 25, 1780, married, December 22, 1799, Benjamin Tay, of Salem. 11. Lucy, born January 22, 1782, died October 18, 1833. 12. Olive, born December 6, 1784, married, April 28, 1805, Moses Billings Walker, of Burlington.

(V) Abel Winn, son of Lieutenant Joseph Winn (4), was born at Woburn (Second Parish), December 9, 1767. He married, July

29, 1795, Ruth, born November 3, 1771, died January 24, 1848, daughter of Bartholomew and Sarah (Converse) Richardson, of Woburn. He died in Burlington, October 12, 1847. He was a farmer and resided on the farm he inherited from his father. He was a magistrate, and a man of thrift. Children: 1. Ruth, born February 22, 1796, married, January 4, 1816, Samuel Abbott, of Woburn. 2. Betsey, born February 22, 1798, married Augustus Roundy, of Beverly. 3. Abel, born September 2, 1800, see forward. 4. Joseph, born August 22, 1806, married Almira Shed, of Burlington. 5. Mary, born June 28, 1809, married, May 4, 1828, Timothy Newhall, of Woburn. 6. George, born November 12, 1811, married, December 10, 1844, Maria Parker, of Woburn.

(VI) Abel Winn, son of Abel Winn (5), was born at Burlington, September 2, 1800. He married, April 19, 1827, Lydia Stearns, born May 9, 1803, died December 9, 1868, daughter of John and Ruth (Cummings) Lovering, of Woburn. He died May 9, 1868. He resided on his father's place in Burlington, attended the Baptist church of Woburn, was a Democrat in politics and later a Republican. He was a private in the early militia. One child, John, born July 3, 1828, see forward.

(VII) John Winn, son of Abel Winn (6), was born at Burlington, July 3, 1828, and died February 17, 1907. He attended the common schools of Burlington and the Warren Academy of Woburn until eighteen, helping his father on the farm in the meanwhile. When twenty years old he started a milk route, and continued in that line for three years. Subsequently for ten years he carried produce into Boston. In 1858 his father gave up business, and John Winn started farming on his own account. He hired the farm and raised produce, and by general farming and large herds of cattle has carried on successfully the affairs of the place to the present day. On the death of his father the entire property became his; it was a notable fact that a warranty deed had never in the occupation of the Winn family been given on the farm. The original tract comprised forty acres which he increased to three or four hundred. These lands are situated on the town line between Burlington and Woburn. Mr. Winn was still active in farming and business at his death. He bought and sold real estate in and around Woburn for himself and others, and owned much realty and residential property in Woburn and Cambridge. He built, a few years

since, an elegant residence on the Woburn side of his farm for the occupancy of one of his sons.

Mr. Winn was a Unitarian in religious belief, and a Republican in politics. He had been a delegate to state, county and councilor conventions; was a member of the legislature in 1878, and there served on the committee of agriculture, being elected again in 1895 to represent in the house the towns of Burlington, Lexington, Bedford and Billerica, and he served on the committee on drainage. The only town office he ever held was that of "field driver." He was vice-president and director of the Woburn Five Cents Saving Bank, and served on the investment committee of that bank for fifteen years. He was elected a member of the board of trustees, October 4, 1880, and vice-president, July 3, 1896. He was also one of the board of directors of the Winning Home Farm, a charitable institution for children of Boston.

Mr. Winn married, 1851, Marah L. Baldwin, born May 6, 1830, died October 11, 1852, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey (Parker) Baldwin, of Woburn. He married (second), November 30, 1854, Martha Williams Garrison, born August 26, 1832, daughter of John Stanley and Sarah Ann (Cosman) Garrison, of Perry, New York. Child of John and Marah L. (Baldwin) Winn: Marah Baldwin, born June 12, 1852, married, October 4, 1886, Frank Murray Pushee, of Thetford, Vermont. Resides in Woburn. They have Harold Baldwin, born January 16, 1890. Children of John and Martha Williams (Garrison) Winn: 1. George Edward, born April 13, 1856, see forward. 2. Joseph Franklin, born December 22, 1857, see forward. 3. Helen Louise, born October 27, 1860, married, August 30, 1890, Charles Willard. One child, Winn, born May 14, 1891. 4. Marcia, born September 21, 1864. 5. John Garrison, born November 11, 1866, see forward. 6. Abbie Maria, born October 6, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Winn celebrated their golden wedding November 30, 1904.

#### COLONIAL MANSION.

#### IN WINN FAMILY TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY YEARS.

By the death of John Winn, a lineal descendant of one of the early settlers of the town of Woburn, forcibly brings to mind the old Colonial mansion in which he was born, lived and died; and in which many of his ancestors

lived and prospered, and where all of his children first saw the light of day. It is a house rich in historical lore, and if its walls could but speak, what thrilling tales it could unfold.

In the Public Library is the fragment of a deed acknowledged 1709, whereby Joseph Winn, Senior, "for the love he bore his son Timothy Winn," granted to that son his homestead, consisting of one dwelling house, barn, corn house and other outhouses, with the land in the field before the dwelling house, the Billerica road parting this part of his homestead from the other part, whereon the house standeth, in other words, going between the two parts. Other lands were also transferred, allowing, however, that his now "married wife" have the use of the house and barn on the homestead during her life, but after her death the son Timothy was to have full possession.

The son Timothy Winn died intestate in 1752 and the court assigned to the two sons, Timothy and Joseph, two-thirds of the real estate. Through this son Joseph the homestead then passed to his son Abel, then to his son Abel, who was the father of John Winn.

It will thus be seen that the old homestead has been in continuous possession of the family for a period of two hundred and sixty years at least and perhaps much longer than that.

The house now standing is the original building on the original spot where it was first erected, although it has at various times been enlarged and improved.

Such a house under whose roof tree so many men and women in long succession have been born, lived and died, is exceedingly fruitful in romance, reminiscence and suggestive thought of what has gone before.

The old hand-hewn timbers are many of them in plain sight, the open fire-place and oaken projecting beams in the chambers are mute yet eloquent witnesses to the age of the venerable structure now among the few early ones yet remaining. It is a typical home of the early colonists, with the stately ash trees guarding the front entrance, and in conjuring up the past, it is quite easy to picture in the mind the four-in-hand stage coach driving up to the door to obtain refreshments for man and beast, for in those days this house being located on the direct road to Billerica, Groton and thence to Canada, was a tavern, pure and simple, and a design for the sign hung out at this hostelry is still in possession in the Library

and from it a portion of the Winn so-called coat-of-arms was probably taken.

This house was known the country round as the "three broiled chickens," from a portion of the design on the sign.

In this old mansion are many relics of the past, old pewter ware, ancient china, solid mahogany four-posted bedsteads, surmounted by the richly carved pineapples from the solid wood. Hanging above the mantle in the dining-room is the old Queen's arm flint lock musket carried in the Revolutionary war by Lieutenant Joseph Winn, great-grandfather of the deceased John Winn.

The old brick oven of our grandfathers' days is another prominent feature of this time-honored home.

It is extremely doubtful if another house as old as this can be found in the country, in as good a state of preservation and containing all the modern improvements.

(VIII) George Edward Winn, son of John Winn (7), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, April 13, 1856. He was educated in the common schools of Burlington until twelve years of age, supplemented by a course in the Woburn public schools until eighteen, when he pursued a course at Sawyer's Commercial College at Boston. From early life he assisted in the work of the farm, and for a year or two after completing his education he continued this, shortly afterward engaging in the milk business for his father, which line of work he followed for twelve years. He then decided to engage in business on his own account, and subsequently ventured for himself, beginning with two customers, and at the present time (1908) his customers number between seven and eight hundred of the best citizens of Woburn. He has an extensive creamery on his place, and he purchases his milk stock from his brother, John G. Winn. He resides in his beautiful residence at 236 Winn street, just over the Woburn line in Burlington. His time is devoted exclusively to his business and his home. He is an attendant of the First Congregational Church (Orthodox) of Woburn. He casts his vote for the candidates of the Republican party. George E. Winn married, June 17, 1896, Alice Laura Bond, born February 5, 1864, at Thetford, Vermont, daughter of Chester Freeman and Persis Wilson (Dewey) Bond, of Thetford, Vermont. No issue.

(VIII) Joseph Franklin Winn, son of John Winn (7), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, December 22, 1857. He re-

ceived his education in the common schools of Burlington and Woburn, and graduated from the grammar school when seventeen. He early began to help on the farm, and after schooling entered the milk business, for his father first, later for himself. This he continued until 1902, his product having been sold mostly in Woburn. In 1898 he entered into the sale of coal at Winchester, just beyond the Woburn line. He conducts an extensive trade in Woburn and Winchester, with offices in both places, his yards being in Winchester. He resides on his fifty acre farm on Wyman street, just in the edge of Burlington, formerly known as the old Kendall farm. Mr. Winn is also engaged during the season in market gardening. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics, having served his party as delegate to various conventions, and at present is on the Republican town committee for Burlington. He is a member of Towanda Club, a social organization of Woburn. Joseph F. Winn married (first), August 3, 1887, Mary Ella, born October 19, 1857, daughter of Augustus W. and Ellen (Montgomery) Jeffers, of Woburn, Massachusetts, the former of whom was a carrier. Children: Martha, died young. Madeline Jeffers, born November 30, 1890. He married (second), March 29, 1900, Mary Ellen Briggs, born May 1, 1852, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Jeffers) Briggs, of Woburn. John Briggs was a shoemaker and civil war veteran.

(VIII) John Garrison Winn, son of John Winn (7), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, November 11, 1866. He was educated in the Burlington district schools until seventeen, and then pursued a one year course in the high school, and subsequently, after assisting his father on the farm, completed a three term course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College at Boston. He continued at market gardening and milk raising with his father until April, 1898, when he purchased his present farm in the southeastern part of Burlington, consisting of forty-five acres, known as the old Walker place. Mr. Winn is a successful market gardener and milk producer, supplying the Boston market and local trade, also supplying his brother, George E. Winn. He has a fine herd of twenty head, mostly Holstein. The homestead is one of the oldest in the town, having been built in 1744, this being the original building. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics. John G. Winn married, April 21, 1898, Margaret Jessie, born in Garden of Eden, Pictou

county, Nova Scotia, May 10, 1875, daughter of Roderick and Mary Ann (Cummings) Campbell. One child, Martha Campbell, born January 14, 1904.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Sergeant Increase Winn, son WINN of Edward Winn (I), was born in Woburn, December 5, 1641, the first white child born in that town. He was a sergeant in the company of Captain Thomas Brattle, of Boston, in King Philip's war, August 24, 1676, *et seq.* He was a prominent citizen of Woburn and selectman 1687-8. He married, at Woburn, July 13, 1665, Hannah Sawtelle, who was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, December 10, 1642, and died at Woburn, February 18, 1722-3, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Sawtelle. He died December 14, 1690. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Hannah, born April 11, 1666, married Samuel Baker. 2. Edward, born June 15, 1668. 3. Mary, born May 1, 1670, died 1756; married Nathaniel Wyman, and second John Locke. 4. Sarah, born December 23, 1672; married Peter Fowle. 5. Abigail, January 8, 1678. 6. Rebecca, November 5, 1679. 7. Jacob, October 4, 1681; mentioned below. 8. Joanna, June 24, 1683. 9. Increase, February 9, 1685.

(III) Jacob Winn, son of Increase Winn (2), was born in Woburn, October 4, 1681; married first, June 28, 1704, Prudence Wyman, born at Woburn, December 26, 1683, daughter of William, and granddaughter of Francis Wyman, of Woburn. William Wyman married Prudence Putnam, daughter of Thomas, and granddaughter of John Putnam, of Salem. Thomas Putnam's wife was Ann Holyoke. Winn married second, July 14, 1737, Phebe Palfrey. Children of first wife: 1. Prudence, born July 28, 1705. 2. Elizabeth, born September 29, 1707, married December 25, 1733, Andrew Richardson. 3. Hannah, born March 1, 1711. 4. Increase, born January 24, 1716-7; married Elizabeth Knight. 5. Joshua, born April 4, 1719; mentioned below. 6. Abigail, born January 25, 1722-3, married Mary Haseltine, of Bradford.

(IV) Joshua Winn, son of Jacob Winn (3) was born April 4, 1719; married about October, 1745. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Joshua, born May 17, 1747. 2. Jeremiah, April 29, 1749; mentioned below. 3. Molly, April 5, 1751. 4. James, April 7, 1753. 5. Jonathan, October 18, 1755.

(V) Jeremiah Winn, son of Joshua Winn (4), was born in Woburn, April 29, 1749. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Pettingill's company, in August, 1775, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment. He settled in Burlington, Massachusetts. He married first, Mehitable Buck, of Wilmington, Massachusetts, and second, Rebecca Johnson, of Burlington. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born April 2, 1776; married Elizabeth Richardson, October 30, 1797. 2. James, born April 12, 1778; mentioned below. 3. Moses, born March 17, 1780; married first, Sally Johnson, born September 25, 1784, daughter of John and Achsah (Simonds) Johnson; married second, Fanny (Damon) Nichols, born January 11, 1780. 4. Francis, born June 8, 1782; married Eliza Jackson. 5. Sally, born July 22, 1788. 6. Sewell, born July 19, 1789; married Lydia Whittemore. 7. Mary, born October 17, 1790, married Ebenezer Hartshorn. 8. Mehitable, born March 3, 1793; married first, John Dean; second, April 17, 1816, Benjamin Stevens. 9. Abigail, born December 28, 1797; married Jeremiah Bryant.

(VI) James Winn, son of Jeremiah Winn (5), was born in Burlington, April 12, 1778, and died September 11, 1832, at West Cambridge. He was educated in the district schools and reared on his father's farm. When he left home he bought a small farm in the southern part of Burlington, near Cummingsville, West Woburn. In later years he became a chronic invalid and was a great sufferer. He was baptized in the Congregational church October 27, 1805, and later was a member of the Baptist church. He and his wife owned the covenant in the precinct church (Congregational) October 27, 1805. In politics he was a Democrat. He served in the militia in his younger days. He married, September 2, 1804, Sally Frost, born September 11, 1782, died September 17, 1855, daughter of Seth and Sarah (Hill) Frost, granddaughter of Samuel Frost, son of Ephraim, (see Frost). Children: 1. James, born January 31, 180—, baptized February 28, 1808; died January 10, 1860; married May 19, 1836, Hannah Converse of West Cambridge, who died March 30, 1888; children: i. Jane, born March 24, 1837; ii. Louise, born July 1, 1839; iii. James, born July 25, 1841, married April 9, 1891, Mary Turnbull; iv. Harriet A., born October 31, 1843, married October 5, 1870, Stratton Penstone; v. Rebecca, born October 11, 1845, died March 14, 1846; vi. Charles G., born December 11, 1847, married July 27, 1896, Lora

Dimmitt; vii. Jeremiah, born March 15, 1850, died February 25, 1860; viii. Abbie, born July 27, 1853, married March 11, 1875, Louis H. Dean; ix. Elizabeth, born August 25, 1854, married September 26, 1878, Charles H. Bashforth. 2. Charles Grant, born February 28, 1805 (see sketch). 3. Albert, born June 10, 1810; married December 14, 1837, Sarah Prentice, of West Cambridge; children: i. Sarah Georgiana, born October 16, 1842; ii. Albert, born December 7, 1843; iii. George Prentice, born October 9, 1846; iv. William Adams, born December 1, 1848; v. Susanna Adams, born September 28, 1852. 4. Samuel Frost, born July 11, 1812; mentioned below. 5. John Jewett Crafts, born August 23, 1814. 6. Sarah Ann, born July 6, 1819, never married.

(VII) Charles Grant Winn, son of James Winn (6), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 28, 1805, and died January 22, 1872. He attended the district school during the winter, and helped on the farm until he was fourteen years old, working also on the farms in the neighborhood of his father's place. He later went into Faneuil Hall market, in the early days of the market after 1826, selling produce for Williams of Roxbury. With Samuel Butterfield and Lemuel Pitts he formed a partnership for the selling of produce under the firm name of Butterfield, Winn & Pitts. After a while this firm dissolved and Mr. Winn went into partnership with Louis C. Ricker and Joshua Bragdon, under the firm name of Winn, Ricker & Company, which continues to-day. Some years before his death, owing to poor health, Mr. Winn sold his interest in the business to J. W. Hill. He was an invalid for some time up to his death. Mr. Winn was very successful in all his business transactions, and his genial nature won him a host of friends. His interest in the young merchants in his line led him to advance much capital to assist them in starting business. He was devoted to his home, and took a keen interest in church affairs, being a constant attendant at the Unitarian church. He was a Democrat in politics. He married, July 2, 1837, Ann Louise Wellington, born November 7, 1817, and died March 19, 1895, daughter of Charles and Ann (Locke) Wellington of West Cambridge, Massachusetts. Mr. Wellington was a farmer, was prominent in town affairs and a vast property owner. Children: 1. Charles Wellington, born April 28, 1843, mentioned below. 2. Frederick Wellington, died in childhood. 3. Adeline

Nichols, born August 6, 1853; died February 10, 1893; married Joaquin Hernandez; children: i. Robert A. Hernandez, born October 17, 1882; married April 24, 1907, Nancy Swift. ii. Charles Joaquin Hernandez, born December 1, 1885.

(VIII) Charles Wellington Winn, son of Charles Grant Winn (7), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 28, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of Boston, afterwards taking a course at Chapman Hall under Master Baker, where he graduated when he was eighteen years old. Soon he entered the employ of his father as clerk in his stall in Faneuil Hall market, where he stayed a year. The work proved most uncongenial owing to the confinement, so he decided to start at market gardening on the home farm at Belmont, where his parents had moved about 1856. He was successful in this from the start, and in 1868 he took entire charge of the business, most of the product going to his father in the market. On the death of his mother in 1895 the property, which was hers by inheritance from her father, descended to him. His present residence was built on his mother's property in 1875. He cultivated about twelve acres with four greenhouses for inside growth of lettuce and cucumbers, with a cultivating area of about twenty thousand square feet. He also grows lettuce and cucumbers. His produce is handled by Winn, Ricker & Company, his father's old firm. Mr. Winn comes from a sturdy stock, the Winns being one of the oldest of the Woburn families. He is of a retiring disposition. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics, and has served his party as delegate to state and county conventions, and the town as registrar of voters. He is a member of the Republican Club of Boston, of the Middlesex Club of Boston, of the Belmont Club, also of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. He is a trustee of the Belmont Savings Bank. He married, February 10, 1869, Anna Maria Butterfield, born at Arlington, Massachusetts, September 30, 1848, daughter of Joseph and Judith Ann (Cutler) Butterfield, of West Cambridge. They have one child, Alice Louise, born July 19, 1879.

(VII) Samuel Frost Winn, son of James Winn (6), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, July 11, 1812. He received his education in the district schools of his native town, attending the winter terms until about fifteen years of age. He and his brothers began early in life to work on their father's farm

and he followed farming all his life. He left the homestead when a young man and worked on the farm of his brother Albert, at West Cambridge, remaining with him a number of years, returning at length to Burlington, after his father's death, and buying the interests of the other heirs settled there on the homestead. He devoted his attention to raising marketable produce for the Boston markets. He was a man of quiet manner, respected by all who knew him for his many excellent qualities. He died March 21, 1881. He attended the Arlington Baptist church, and later the Burlington Baptist church. In politics he was a Democrat. He served in the militia.

He married, March 3, 1841, Lucy Tufts Cutter, of West Cambridge, born at Charlestown, September 10, 1820, daughter of Ammi and Lucy (Tufts) Cutter. Her father was a miller by trade; descendant of the Cutters of Arlington. (See Cutter family). Children: 1. Samuel Frost, Jr., born December 9, 1841, died January 1, 1842. 2. John Jewett, born July 15, 1843, died January 13, 1847. 3. James Henry, born July 24, 1845; mentioned below. 4. Ammi Cutter, born February 18, 1849, married April 17, 1878, Elizabeth C. Kyle, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; children: i. Clarence Henry, born April 11, 1879; ii. James Herbert, born March 21, 1882, married March, 1906, Harriet Upton, and had Doris, born November 16, 1906; iii. Chester Russell, born April 6, 1884, died July 6, 1887; iv. Edward Samuel, born April 26, 1893; v. Nancy Lillian, born November 16, 1895. 5. Lucy Frances Russell, born June 9, 1851.

(VIII) James Henry Winn, son of Samuel Frost Winn (7), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, July 24, 1845. He attended the common schools of his native town until he was fourteen, meanwhile assisting his father on the homestead. He then began an apprenticeship in Sibley's machine shop at Stony Brook, Waltham. After his three years as apprentice had passed he entered partnership with Bardwell A. Goodell, under the firm name of Goodell & Winn, to manufacture hands for watches. Waltham is the home of the American watch industry. After a few years they removed to Woburn and occupied a factory at Cummingsville, removing thence to Winchester. After a time Frank W. Winn bought Mr. Goodell's interest and became associated with his father, the name being then changed to J. H. Winn & Son. In 1900 the present commodious brick factory was erected to provide for the increase in the business.

This firm supplies watch hands to the principal watch-making firms of the country. The firm also makes retarders used in bowling alleys, a device patented by Mr. Winn. The firm does a large and flourishing business, and Mr. Winn ranks among the leading business men of the community. He attends the Unitarian Church at Winchester. In politics a Republican, he has been selectman of the town of Winchester, and has shown himself concerned in the welfare and material interests of that town. He has also filled the office of overseer of the poor and that of road commissioner. He is a member of the Calumet Club, and of William Parkman Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. He married, November 25, 1868, Julia Anna Cummings, born at Milbury, July 3, 1849, daughter of ——— and Serephena Cummings, of Milbury. Children:

1. Arthur Locke, born September 8, 1869. He attended the public school, and graduated from the high school at Winchester. He next attended the Gordon Missionary and Bible School in Boston for some time, and next entered the Newton Theological Seminary, graduating from that institution in 1895. He was ordained to the ministry of the Baptist church the same year, and assumed his first charge at the First Baptist Church of Waterboro, Maine, and of the Baptist Church at North Alfred, Maine, in 1898. In consequence of sickness in his family he relinquished his charge and became associated with his father's manufacturing business. He married, June 11, 1895, Nettie Francis Chamberlain Rust, of Winchester, Massachusetts. While he has no regular charge Rev. Mr. Winn frequently preaches in local parishes in the neighborhood of his home.

2. Frank Whittemore, born November 1, 1871. He was educated in the schools of Winchester. Upon taking up the practical duties of life he purchased the interest of Bardwell A. Goodell, who was his father's partner, and has since been actively identified with the firm of J. H. Winn & Son. He is active in fraternal and local public affairs. He was admitted to membership in Parkman Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, in October, 1906; Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, January, 1907; Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, May, 1907; and Medford Council, Royal Select Masters, June, 1907. He is also a member of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Accepted Order Mystic Shrine. Politically he supports the principles of the Republican party, and at present fills the position of selectman of the



town of Winchester. He was married, October 30, 1894, to Laura Mabelle Crosby, of Winchester, and has children: Ethelyn Mildred, born August 28, 1902, and Violet Frances, born January 6, 1908.

3. Anna Louise, born April 28, 1873; married, September 9, 1896, George Herbert Lochman, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; no children.

4. Harry Tufts, born July 24, 1877; married first, June 12, 1900, Edith Mae Blank, of Winchester, who died June 18, 1901; one child, Ruth Christine, born April 2, 1901. Mr. Winn married (second) September 26, 1904, Flora Alice Stover, of Cape Neddick, Maine; one child: Marion Stover, born January 16, 1906.

5. Helen Frances, born February 7, 1882; married, November 21, 1905, Albert Caldwell, of Buffalo, New York; one child: Harry Albert, born January 31, 1907.

(VII) John Jewett Crafts Winn, son of James Winn (6), was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, August 23, 1814. He received his education in the district schools which he attended in winter, working at other seasons on the farm. At the age of nine years he went to live with his aunt Rebecca Crafts, for whom he worked at farming. When a young man he learned the trade of shoemaker and followed it until the time of his marriage. Then he entered the employ of his brother, Charles Winn, in his meat and provision business in old Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, and was a clerk for him several years. In 1846 he removed to Arlington and conducted the Samuel Butterfield farm for a few years. He gave up farming and established himself in the mason and contracting business, making excavations and preparing the foundations for many buildings in the vicinity, including those of the Unitarian church. After nine years in this business he established an express business between Arlington and Boston, and with the exception of two years he carried on the express business until his death. He died March 27, 1874, at Arlington. Mr. Winn built the dwelling house on Central street, now occupied by his grandson, Dr. Lawrence Peirce, and another at 5 Academy street, Arlington. He attended the Arlington Baptist church, later the Congregational church. In politics he was a Republican.

He married September 22, 1841, Susan Phebe Newcomb, born at Truro, Massachusetts, April 17, 1816, died at Arlington, September 14, 1898, daughter of Elisha and Phebe

(Thayer) Newcomb, of Truro. Her father was a sea captain. Children: 1. Susan Ann, born August 20, 1842; married August 11, 1864, Elias Augustus Dupee, of East Lexington, Massachusetts; child: Mary Lyman, born December 27, 1865, married January 4, 1899, Charles Henry Gannatt, of Augusta, Maine, and they have Esther Dupee Gannatt, born December 3, 1900. 2. John Henry, born May 14, 1844; died February 8, 1892; married first, June 1, 1865, Lucy G. Osgood; second, October 6, 1878, Frankie Brewster; children: i. Ruth Georgianna, born August 20, 1879, married February 15, 1902, William Henry Davis, and have Henry Winn, born December 22, 1902; ii. Dora Cornelia, born January 19, 1881, married February 25, 1903, Nelson W. Dana, and have Forest Warren, born December 15, 1903; iii. Lora Fidelia, born January 19, 1881; iv. John Jay, born June 20, 1882. 3. William Newcomb, born April 13, 1848; mentioned below. 4. Sarah Caroline, born April 21, 1851; married January 16, 1870, Leander Peirce, of Arlington; children: i. Harrie Winn, born August 30, 1872; ii. Laurence Locke, born May 24, 1878; married February 8, 1899, Marion Kimball; children: Lawrence Locke Peirce, Jr., born November 9, 1899; Albert Kimball Peirce, born July 11, 1901; David Leander Peirce, born May 13, 1904.

(VIII) William Newcomb Winn, son of John Jewett Crafts Winn (7), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, April 13, 1848. He received his education in the common schools of his native town. From the age of fifteen to twenty-three he assisted his father in the express business, driving an express wagon between Arlington and Boston. Then he and his brother John Winn purchased a farm at Waltham, Illinois, and cultivated it together. After two years Mr. Winn returned to Arlington and took charge of the express business his father had established, became the owner, and conducted a large business, having three teams making daily trips to Boston. In December, 1891, he gave up his express business to devote all his time to the Peirce & Winn Company, dealers in coal, hay, grain, etc. The history of this concern dates back to 1846, when it was established by Josiah Russell on Mystic street, where the business of the company is still located. He was succeeded by his son, J. Willard Russell, and J. Winslow Peirce, brother of Warren A. Peirce, in 1859. In 1862 the business came under the control of J. W. Peirce, and when he died it was sold to D. Richards, who finally turned it over to

Warren A. Peirce, brother of the former owner, in 1885. As the business grew and more capital was required, Mr. Winn became interested financially. He was elected president in 1891, with Warren A. Peirce, treasurer, and Frank Peabody, who was in charge of the Lexington end of the business, secretary. The capital stock of the company is thirty thousand dollars. The plant was enlarged and improved under new management until it covered an area of two acres. An elevated railroad track was built to reach the coal pockets, which extend the whole length of the yard. The coal pockets have a total capacity of ten thousand tons. The main building contains the office and salesroom, has storage room for hundreds of tons of grain, feed, hay and straw, all handled by the most approved and labor-saving machinery; being designed and built to accommodate the business of the firm to the best advantage. The firm is agent for the Pillsbury flour, Akron drain pipe, and various fertilizers. The firm employs at its plants in Lexington, Arlington Heights and the Mystic street plant, twenty-five men and twenty teams. Mr. Winn resigned on account of ill health after six years and a half, and retired from business. After resting three years and regaining his health, he resumed his partnership in the firm, though having less financial interest, and is now caring for the finances of the firm and selling goods. He resides at 77 Summer street, the old William Cutter homestead of interesting history.

In religion he is a Universalist, and has been chairman of the board of trustees of the church and was also treasurer of its trust funds. In politics he was a Republican; was selectman of Arlington in 1891; assessor in 1890-91. For the past four years he has been on the board of public works. He is a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons; of the Young Men's Universalist Club; of the Men's Club of the Orthodox Congregational Church; the Frost Family Association; of the Ko-Koal Social Club of coal dealers; of the New England Coal Dealers' Association; director of the Contocook Needle Company of Contocook, New Hampshire, and a director of the Arlington Co-operative Bank.

He married, September 15, 1881, Mary Rebecca Prentiss, born September 15, 1856, at Belmont, Massachusetts, daughter of George and Mary Maria (Cooke) Prentiss, of Belmont. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Amy Josephine, born November 9,

1885. 2. Edith Newcomb, born June 10, 1893.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(IV) Timothy Winn, son of Timothy Winn (3), born July, 1712, died March 3, 1800; married December, 1739, Mary Bowers, born about 1716, died at Burlington, October 5, 1807, aged ninety-one years, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Barrett) Bowers, of Billerica.

He joined the Woburn Second Parish church, May 4, 1740, and was chosen deacon December 26, 1752, holding the office until his death. He was noted for industry, economy and success in accumulating wealth. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1756, '57—, '73, '74 and '75; representative to the general court, 1787-'88-'91. In December, 1787, he was chosen as one of the two delegates from Woburn to the convention which met in Boston, January 9, 1788, respecting the ratification of the constitution of the United States. He was prominent in local military affairs; held the office of ensign in the Third Military Company of Foot in Woburn Second Parish, (now Burlington) in 1750-52; lieutenant 1758, and captain of the same company 1762-64. As lieutenant he was called into active service in 1757 in a company commanded by Captain David Green, in Colonel Eleazer Tyng's regiment, which was impressed into His Majesty's service under Sir William Pepperell, stationed in August, 1757, at Springfield, and prepared to march for the relief of Fort William Henry. The Woburn men were under Lieutenant Winn's command, and were marched, per his return, from Woburn to Worcester, forty-five miles, when, their service no longer required, they were dismissed. His commissions as ensign and captain, 1750 and 1762, and two oil portraits, one of himself and the other of his wife, painted about 1798, are extant. In the Revolutionary war he belonged to the militia company of the Woburn Second Precinct. His name appears in the alarm list of that company in March, 1776, and an equipage list of the company shows that he had a very full equipment. He was in May, 1775, captain in command of the Third Foot Company in Woburn, the local militia company on duty at home. He contributed for a substitute to go for himself and others, when drafted, into the Northward army against Burgoyne, a time when a large portion of the active Massachusetts militia were summoned

into service. His portrait shows him to have been a man of firm character, stern in his ways, and tradition bears out this impression. He died on March 3, 1800, and was buried March 7, at Burlington; the cause, old age, per his minister's (Marrett's) records. Children: 1. Timothy, born December 20, 1740, see forward. 2. Mary, born June 21, 1743; married, January 2, 1777, a (second wife) Colonel Jonathan Waldron, of Dover, New Hampshire. 3. Jonathan, died December 29, 1747, aged six months and five days.

(V) Timothy Winn, son of Timothy Winn (4), born December 20, 1740, died April 3, 1817; married (first) January 23, 1766, Sarah Reed, born June 26, 1742, died at Woburn Second Precinct, January 17, 1767, in her twenty-fifth year, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Parker) Reed of Woburn; married (second) May 4, 1772, Mary Bridge, born about 1750, died at Burlington, November 28, 1834, aged eighty-four, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Stoddard) Bridge of Chelmsford. Mr. Winn resided at the old homestead in Woburn Second Precinct, (now Burlington), and was a farmer. He was called, in distinction from his father, Timothy Winn, junior, and Ensign Timothy Winn. He acquired the title of ensign from service in the French and Indian war in 1762, when he served for nine months, and seventeen days in a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Captain Ebenezer Cox. He was present in Lexington and Concord battle, April 19, 1775, in Captain Joshua Walker's company, Woburn Second Precinct, and was on duty for eight days at that time. A tomb in the old Burlington burying ground is inscribed: "Erected in memory of Mr. Timothy Winn and his family, A. D. 1820." Child, by first wife: 1. Jonathan, died January 17, 1767. Children by second wife: 2. Timothy, born September 20, 1773, married Rebecca Delano, resided in Washington, D. C. 3. Mary, born June 8, 1775, married, March 29, 1801, Luke Reed, of Woburn. 4. Ebenezer Bridge, born November 13, 1777; married Elizabeth Wheat, resided in Charlestown. 5. Jonathan Bowers, born December 6, 1780, married Mary Adams of Westford. He went to South Africa as a missionary, where he and his wife died, August, 1821. 6. William, born February 14, 1784; see forward.

(VI) William Winn, son of Timothy Winn (5), born February 14, 1784, died at Woburn, April 13, 1856; married (first) August 29, 1805, Abigail Walker, born at Woburn Second

Precinct, September 2, 1785, died at Burlington, May 11, 1826, daughter of Edward and Abigail (Reed) Walker; married (second) December 21, 1826, Mary Cutler, born May 30, 1805, died at New Bedford, May 9, 1871, daughter of James and Mary (Dean) Cutler of Burlington. Mr. Winn was interested in military affairs. He was colonel of the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Militia, justice of the peace, and, while not a lawyer, did considerable business in conveyancing. Children by his first wife: 1. Son, born August 2, died August 29, 1807. 2. William, born April 8, 1809; see forward. 3. Jonathan Bowers, born August 24, 1811, married, intention dated, March 1, 1835, Nancy W. Cummings; their son Charles Bowers Winn, was the donor of the Woburn Public Library building. 4. Abigail, born September 6, 1814; married May, 1852, Jonas Stephen Hale, of Burlington. 5. Timothy, born September 25, 1817; married April 20, 1843, Abigail Maria Kendall, of Wilmington. Child by second wife: 6. Lavinia, born November 4, 1827, died at New Bedford, May 24, 1881; married, September 6, 1853, Rev. Daniel D. Winn, of Woburn.

(VII) William Winn, son of William Winn (6), born at Burlington, April 8, 1809, died at Woburn, August 19, 1892; married, November 7, 1833, Abigail Parker, born March 26, 1814, died at Woburn, March 10, 1889, daughter of Henry and Abigail (Hutchinson) Parker, of Woburn.

William Winn lived on the old estate—successively the homestead of his great-grandfather, Timothy Winn, Esquire; his grandfather, Ensign Timothy Winn; and his father, Colonel William Winn—which was located in Burlington near the Woburn line, the original house of his great-grandfather being still the homestead of the family. Here he resided until 1873, when he removed to Woburn and occupied a residence which he built there. Gifted with a natural power of eloquence, a strong bodily frame, and a forceful character, he was a marked man among his fellows, and a strong leader among the people of the small agricultural town of Burlington. The whole of his very active life was spent in the vicinity of his birthplace and he held probably more offices of trust and honor than any other citizen of his town. For thirty-two years he added to the arduous duties of a farmer those of an auctioneer and he performed the functions of the latter in a manner to make him the most popular auctioneer in the county. As a seller of standing wood he had no equal; and

the number of sales, for example, of household goods and personal property that passed under his hammer was incalculable. For twenty-four years he was a selectman of Burlington; twenty-seven years an assessor; eighteen years an overseer of the poor; five years town treasurer; and at different times a member of the legislature—1850, 1851, 1854, 1866, 1870, and 1875. For twenty-two years he presided at Burlington annual town meetings. He was a Democrat in politics, and so well known that it was said of him that when he was up for office the citizens rallied for him irrespective of party leanings, and it is said that he was never defeated when voted for. His funeral was largely attended from the Unitarian church in Woburn, and ministers of the Congregational and Unitarian denominations made eulogistic addresses commemorative of his record as a good man. He was an honest and valuable citizen, whom all regretted to lose. Child: 1. William Henry, see forward.

(VIII) William Henry Winn, son of William Winn (7), born at Burlington, February 8, 1840, died there April 2, 1898; married (first) November 11, 1863, Harriet Josephine Dow, born March 28, 1843, died at Woburn, March 25, 1870, daughter of Stephen and Celinda (Thompson) Dow, of Woburn; married (second) at Potsdam, New York, February 15, 1870, Elizabeth Jane Pollock, born at Brashear, St. Lawrence county, New York, May 8, 1849, daughter of James and Ellen (Whiteside) Pollock, of Canton, New York.

His education was acquired in the common schools of his native town and at Warren Academy, Woburn. Until he was eighteen years of age he helped his father on the farm. In 1871 he removed to Woburn, where he filled the position of clerk and bookkeeper for his father in the auction business. He remained with his father in business for a number of years, when he returned to the homestead in Burlington and engaged in the farming business until his death. On the death of his father in 1892 he inherited the farm, which at the present time has descended through six generations of one family, the children of William Henry Winn being the present owners. The farm is located in the easterly part of Burlington, near the line which separates that town from the city of Woburn. Mr. Winn was a successful market gardener, finding the market for his produce in Boston. He was a Democrat in politics. He was greatly interested in all the affairs of his native town, and held the offices of selectman

and assessor, overseer of the poor, and school committeeman of Burlington. He belonged to the Ancient Order of United Workmen. In religious belief he was a Unitarian, and an attendant of the church of that denomination in Woburn. He was retiring in manner, highly respected by his fellow citizens, and known to all as honest, and upright in his dealings. His children: 1. William Henry (by his first wife) born at Burlington, March 25, 1869, and died only a few hours old. Children by second wife: 2. Josephine Harriet, born at Woburn, May 24, 1872; married April 12, 1893, George Parker Russell, of Woburn, son of George and Betsey Fidelia (Parker) Russell. Children: i. Lois Winn (Russell) born February 26, 1895, died April 26, 1895. ii. Winn (Russell) born November 22, 1896. iii. Fred (Russell), born June 17, 1898. 3. Fred Hartwell, born at Woburn, November 10, 1873; married November 13, 1905, Bertha Amanda Buckman, born March 17, 1877, daughter of Willis Johnson and Harriet (Wiley) Buckman of Woburn. Child: Dorothy, born at Boston, March 12, 1907. 4. Ellen Pollock, born at Woburn, September 6, 1876; married, October 21, 1903, Frank Tilton Buchanan, born April 12, 1877, son of George and Olive J. (Lowell-Faxon) Buchanan of Woburn. 5. Timothy Bowers, born at Burlington, December 16, 1878. 6. Abigail Parker, born at Burlington, September 20, 1880, died there, October 9, 1881. 7. Ethel Louise, born at Burlington, September 14, 1883. 8. William, born at Burlington, July 10, 1885; married, October 29, 1906, Cornelia Marie Ingerson, daughter of George L. and Helen (Nash) Ingerson. 9. Alice Maria, born at Burlington, August 21, 1886. 10. Frank Graves, born at Burlington, February 6, 1890.

The surname Loker is variously  
 LOKER spelled in the early records—  
 Look, Looke, Looker, Loker,  
 Locker, Loaker, Lucar and Luker, but the  
 spelling Loker has prevailed among all the  
 descendants. It seems likely that in England  
 the Loker and Locke families were originally  
 the same.

(I) Robert Loker, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and is doubtless the ancestor of all the Lokers of America. He settled with his wife Elizabeth in Sudbury, Massachusetts, about 1639. We find his name as witness on Webcowites' deed to Jotham

Gibbons, dated January 13, 1639. He probably died about 1640, for we find no further record of him after May 20, 1640, when he became bondsman for John Griffin. His widow Elizabeth died in Sudbury, May 18, 1648. Children: 1. Henry, proprietor of Sudbury in 1639, admitted freeman May 10, 1643; married, March 24, 1647, Hannah Bartom, who died February 14, 1679. In 1678 Henry Loker deeded to his daughter Elizabeth and her husband, Jacob Moore, all of his real estate, showing that she was the only surviving child; Henry Loker died October 14, 1688. (Robert Davis, of Sudbury, mentions "his brother Henry Loker" in his will dated July 17, 1655. As the name of Henry's wife is known, it seems likely that the wife of Davis, Bridget, must have been a sister of Henry and John Loker, of Sudbury. Davis came from Penton Weyhill, Hampshire, England, in 1638, and settled in Sudbury). 2. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Loker, son of Robert and Elizabeth Loker (1), was born in England, and came to this country in 1638 with his parents and brother Henry, and perhaps sisters. He settled in Sudbury in 1639 and was granted one acre that year for a house lot; also three acres and a half in 1639 and six acres in 1640. His brother Henry had similar grants at the same time. Both shared in the divisions of land to the proprietors. In 1655 John Loker had nineteen acres in the "Second Squadron." This John was son of John (2). John died intestate June 18, 1653. His estate was appraised that year. (See Cambridge probate records). He married Mary ——. His widow bought a house and lot at Sudbury in 1654. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born September 28, 1653, (posthumous).

(III) John Loker, son of John Loker (2), was born about 1650 in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died there November 10, 1719. In his will he gave land in Needham to his daughter Mary and her husband, Stephen Bacon. This estate was in what is now North Natick in the vicinity of Bacon street, near Felchville. He married Sarah Rice, of Sudbury, daughter of Mathew Rice, and granddaughter of the immigrant, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury. In his will dated 1717 Mathew Rice gave property to the "four children of daughter Sarah Loker, deceased," (Middlesex County probate records). Sarah (Rice) Loker died at Sudbury, March 9, 1702. John Loker was living on the homestead in Sudbury, west

of the meeting house, in 1678, when the town bought the land and the east end of the house, the orchard and four acres of land and the reversion due him in the west end of the house then occupied by his mother.

Children: 1. Sarah, born at Sudbury, October 22, 1676, married, October 10, 1710, John Greaves, of Sudbury. 2. John, died unmarried in 1762, bequeathing to children of his brother and sisters. 3. Henry, born at Sudbury, March 9, 1684-85, mentioned below. 4. Mary, married, January 6, 1703, Stephen Bacon, son of John Bacon, and grandson of Michael Bacon, of Dedham (1). (See sketch of Bacon family). Children, born in Needham (now North Natick) except the two eldest: i. Sarah Bacon, born 1704; ii. Mary Bacon, born March 20, 1707-08; iii. Lieutenant John Bacon, who was killed in the battle of Lexington; iv. Stephen Bacon; v. Henry Bacon.

(IV) Henry Loker, son of John Loker (3), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 9, 1684-85. He settled in Sudbury. Married Mary ——. Children, born at Sudbury. 1. John, born May 7, 1718, died young. 2. John, born September 5, 1719, married Beulah Rice; children: i. Eunice, born March 2, 1759; ii. John, born April 27, 1761; iii. Hannah, born September 11, 1763; iv. Ebenezer, born February 16, 1766; v. Oliver, born October 7, 1768; vi. Ann, born September 1, 1771. 3. Henry, born September 20, 1724, mentioned below. 4. Jonas, born December 3, 1730, married, March 2, 1775, Abigail Barbour; soldier in the Revolution, killed by cannon ball. 5. Moses, born November 8, 1733, resided in Needham Leg and was a soldier in the Revolution. 6. Stephen, born September 7, 1736. 7. Captain Isaac, born March 5, 1739, married, October 2, 1766, Ann Brintall; married (second); August 27, 1795, Mehitabel Ward; captain of Sudbury horse troop in the Revolution; children: i. Dorothy, born June 30, 1767; ii. Alpheus, born October 7, 1769; iii. Isaac, born February 21, 1772; iv. Paul, born July 2, 1774. 8. Sarah, born May 12, 1742, probably she married, January 6, 1778, Benjamin Mills, Jr., of Needham, at Sudbury.

(V) Henry Loker, son of Henry Loker (4), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 20, 1724. Married there May 22, 1755, Hannah Barber, who was born in 1735 and died at Natick, Massachusetts, March 29, 1829, aged ninety-four. Henry Loker died at Natick, June 4, 1813. He settled at Natick

and was with Natick minute men who responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, ranking as sergeant. (See Needham epitaphs by George Kuhn Clarke, of Needham, Massachusetts). It is traditional that Lieutenant (Sergeant) Henry Loker was the one to repulse the first British soldier, who claimed that his army had possession of the fort at Bunker Hill. Another tradition states that during this siege the American soldiers were not only without ammunition but also food, and to meet the emergency a small pet dog, belonging to Sergeant Loker was sacrificed. He was a selectman of Natick. Children, born at Natick: 1. Stephen, born November 30, 1755. 2. Oliver, born June 15, 1759. 3. Abigail, born September 22, 1761. 4. Henry, Jr., born August 25, 1764, died June 4, 1837, aged forty years, according to the gravestone, buried in the North cemetery; wife Sarah (Trull) Loker, whom he married October 15, 1807, died June 2, 1846, aged seventy-three. 5. Jane, born April 5, 1766. 6. Abraham, born April 20, 1768, died April 18, 1844. 7. Betty, born August 20, 1771. 8. Ephraim, born May 9, 1773, mentioned below. 9. Jonas, born February 29, 1776, married, November 21, 1808. 10. Hannah, born June 9, 1778. 11. James, (called "Jonas" in the index of the records, "James" in the text of the copy) married, May 5, 1799, Lydia Ward.

(VI) Ephraim Loker, son of Henry Loker (5), was born in Natick, Massachusetts, May 9, 1773. When a young man he lived at Wayland, formerly East Sudbury, and two of his children were born there. He was a carpenter by trade. He married Susanna, daughter of Abraham Loker. She died December 20, 1857, aged seventy-nine years, nine months. He died December 25, 1849, aged seventy-six years, nine months. Both are buried in the graveyard at North Natick and have gravestones. In 1725 the mill on the Hawes brook in the Hundreds came into the possession of the Lokers. This brook is west of Parker Plain and runs from Nonesuch pond to Moses pond. Hawes Hundred was granted to Edward Hawes in 1661 and there was a mill on the brook very early. In 1899 and doubtless at present the boundary monuments on Blossom street, Needham and Weston, and Washington street, Needham and Natick, remained unchanged, although the town of Wellesley was established in 1881.

Of Ephraim's wife Susanna, we are told: "To keep an estate in land partly inherited, partly purchased by the fruits of her industry

and toil, this lady followed the calling of a market woman. She nursed and supported her husband, a consumptive invalid in his later years, and cared for a relative who was in ill-health. She taught a large family the value of frugal habits and constant toil. She left a large property to her heirs." Children of Ephraim and Susanna Loker: 1. Sophia, born at Wayland, October 1, 1796. 2. Nabby (Abigail), born at Wayland, October 18, 1797, probably died young. 3. Patty (Martha), born at Wayland, (East Sudbury) January 24, 1799 (Natick records). 4. Walter, born at Natick, April 13, 1801, died June 17, 1801. Also born at Natick: 5. Nancy, born April 12, 1803. 6. Ephraim, born 1807, died April 11, 1897, a farmer, lived twenty years in The Hundreds, which he inherited from his Rice ancestors; he kept Loker Tavern, now known as Sunnyside, formerly Elm Park House, on the road between Felchville and Natick at the corner of Worcester turnpike; resided the last twenty years of his life on the turnpike; married Sarah Carter, children: i. Nancy Adeline, born at Needham, January 29, 1848, died March 11, 1862; ii. Ephraim, Jr., born April 9, 1850, died 1874. iii. Eugene, living in the west. 7. Winthrop, born July 29, 1809, married, May 26, 1835, Irene Colburn, at Natick. 8. Walter, born December 3, 1811, mentioned below. 9. Phebe, born December 5, 1814. 10. Susan, born April 21, 1817. 11. George Washington, born May 17, 1820, a farmer, resided in Natick.

(VII) Walter Loker, son of Ephraim Loker (6), was born in Natick, December 3, 1811, and died there May 8, 1872. He was a farmer, owning a fine farm of two hundred acres at Lokerville, the fruit of his own industry and frugality. He was a lifelong resident and much respected citizen of Natick, widely known in the community, and was noted for his genial manners, good judgment and sturdy honesty. He was a member of the school committee, and held other public offices. He was a member of the Congregational church, and a Democrat in politics. He married, in 1840, Zelinda Wright, born November 20, 1815, in Swanzey, New Hampshire, daughter of Luke and Rhoda (Belding) Wright. In her youth she had advantages which few at that time possessed, for her father was town librarian and the books were kept at his house. She taught school for a time in her native town, then came to Natick, where her marriage occurred. After her husband's death, in 1872, she removed to Natick Centre

and lived with her children on Pond street, but subsequently returned to the spot where her early married life had been spent. She died at her home on Hartford street, South Framingham, August 24, 1901, in the eighty-sixth year of her age.

Children of Walter and Zelinda (Wright) Loker: 1. Martha Jane, born April 14, 1841, married, in 1862, Allen J. Eldridge, and they live at 34 Pond street, Natick; children: Frederick W., born October 16, 1866; Ralph Waldo, born 1870, died November 2, 1895; Walter Belding, born November 28, 1876. 2. Julia Emma, born August 14, 1844, died September 4, 1906. 3. Francis Edwin, born February 12, 1846, died February 29, 1846. 4. George C., born May 8, 1847, married Alice L. Burt, has one son, Harold Wesley, born May 1, 1874, graduated from Harvard University, class of 1895, now principal of Swampscott high school. 5. Walter F., born September 17, 1849, married Carrie L. Morse, children: Melvin W., born June 19, 1887; and Earle, born November 16, 1893. 6. William W., born April 29, 1851, married Mrs. Annetta Marr, resides at Lokerville—Natick. 7. Albee E., born August 26, 1854, partner in the firm of Loker Brothers engaged in the grocery business, Natick; married Elizabeth Olyott, children: John Olyott, born July 24, 1892; Dorothy, June 12, 1894; William W., April 8, 1896; Mary Tilton, November 26, 1898; Donald Prescott, August, 1901. The family resides on Florence street, Natick. 8. Frederick S., born June 14, 1858, mentioned below.

(VIII) Frederick Samuel Loker, son of Walter Loker (7), was born in Natick, June 14, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He became a partner in the firm of Loker Brothers at the age of eighteen, with his brothers Walter F. and Albee E. Loker. The firm enjoyed a large, prosperous and growing business for many years. In 1887 they sold to Kennedy & Buckley, agreeing not to resume business for one year. Frederick S. and his brother Albee E. went to California for an extended trip. Returning to Natick the Loker Brothers engaged in farming and the real estate business from 1887 to 1893. The firm of Loker Brothers was re-established in the grocery business in 1894 by F. C. Loker and his two brothers, Walter F. and Albee E. Loker. In the spring of 1906 Walter F. retired, selling his interests to his two brothers. The firm continues in the grocery business with much success. Their store is at 17 South Main street, Natick.

Frederick S. Loker is the proprietor of the Natick storehouse, a large building used for storage purposes. In politics he is an independent Republican. He was elected on a non-partisan ticket as selectman of the town of Natick, in March, 1907, by what was said to have been the largest vote ever given a candidate for selectman in the town. He stood on a platform of no-license and the enforcement of the law. George Nutt, of the same party, was also elected, thus giving control of the board, and Mr. Loker was chosen chairman of the board, and chairman of the lighting committee. He is an active member of the First Congregational church and for several years has been deacon. He is one of the incorporators of the Natick Five Cents Savings Bank.

He married, September 15, 1886, Marion Mabel Gleason, born October 19, 1859, daughter of Charles Willard and Jennie (Storey) Gleason, of Holden, Massachusetts, and Natick. Her father was for many years chairman of the school board and instrumental in having the grades system introduced in Natick. He was a California pioneer, and a thirty-second degree Free Mason, and an officer in the various Masonic bodies. He was one of the organizers and charter members of the Order of the Eastern Star in Natick. (See sketch of her uncle, Major D. H. L. Gleason, Natick, and the Gleason family). Children, born in South Framingham: 1. Marion Story, born November 5, 1890. 2. Ruth Belding, born June 14, 1893, died July 23, 1894.

EATON Jonas Eaton, immigrant ancestor of the Eaton family, settled in Reading with his brother William Eaton. William Eaton was from Staple, England, sailing from Sandwich, England, before June 9, 1637; settled first at Watertown, where he was a proprietor in 1642; removed to Reading, where he was a proprietor in 1644 and a town officer; he and wife and children were legatees in the will of the wife's sister, Margaret Lane, of London, England, September 3, 1662; died at Reading, May 13, 1673. Jonas Eaton was in Reading as early as 1647, doubtless the younger brother of William. He was admitted a freeman in 1653, and was selectman of the town several years. He and his wife Grace were members of the Reading church in 1648. His residence and farm were on Cowdrey's Hill, in the northwest part of the town. He died February 24,



FREDERICK S. LOKER.





1674, and the widow married, November 18, 1680, Henry Sillsbee, of Lynn. His will was proved April 7, 1674. He bequeathed to his wife Grace; sons John, James, Joseph, Joshua, Jonathan and daughter Mary. The children of Jonas and Grace Eaton: 1. Mary, born February 8, 1643-4, died 1731. 2. John, born September 10, 1645. 3. Jonas, born and died September 24, 1648. 4. Sarah, born 1650. 5. Joseph, born 1651. 6. Joshua, born December 4, 1653. 7. Jonathan, born 1655. 8. David, born September 22, 1657, died October 7, 1657.

(II) Jonathan Eaton, son of Jonas Eaton (1), as born in Reading, Massachusetts, December 6, 1655. He lived on the homestead on Cowdrey's Hill. He was selectman of the town and held other positions of trust and honor, and was lieutenant of the Reading military company. He died 1743, aged eighty-eight years. He married first 1683 Elizabeth Burnap, daughter of Robert Burnap, Jr. She died in 1688, and he married second, Mary ——. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1684; married John Poole. 2. Jonathan, born 1686; was a soldier in the Nova Scotia expedition, and died at Annapolis Royal, in 1711; unmarried. 3. Elizabeth, born 1688; married Joseph Parker. 4. Mary, born and died 1691. 5. Samuel, born and died 1693. 6. Mary, born 1694; married, 1716, Josiah Nurse. 7. John, born 1697. 8. Samuel, born 1702. 9. Nathaniel, born 17—; married Lydia ——. 10. Noah, born 1704, mentioned below. 11. Joanna, born and died 1708.

(III) Noah Eaton, son of Jonathan Eaton (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1704; married Phebe Lilley, of Woburn, whence the name Lilley so common in this family in later generations. She died 1786, and he in 1770. He lived for some years on the homestead, Cowdrey Hill. In 1732 he purchased of Benjamin Gibson of Boston the former homestead of Zachariah Poole, leather dresser, who had sold it to Gibson and removed to Medford—the same place formerly owned by Deacon Jacob Eaton, at the corner of Eaton and Crescent streets. On this place, which included the land on both sides of Eaton street and extended easterly to the Lot End road, now Vernon street, he lived until his death. Children of Noah and Phebe Eaton: 1. Noah, born 1728, settled in Woburn. 2. Phebe, born 1731; married Thomas Hart, of Lynnfield. 3. Katharine, born 1735, died young. 4. Hannah (twin), born 1738; married ——— Boutwell, of Amherst, New

Hampshire. 5. Lilley (twin), born 1738, mentioned below. 6. Katharine, born 1744; married John Emerson. 7. Susanna, born 1749. 8. Reuben, married, 1773, Sarah Hart.

(IV) Lilley Eaton, son of Noah Eaton (3), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1738; married, 1762, Sarah Emerson, daughter of Deacon Brown Emerson. He died 1812, aged seventy-three years; she died his widow in 1821, aged eighty years. He lived in the ancient mansion that stood until a few decades ago at the corner of Eaton and Crescent streets. His son Jacob occupied part of the house. Jacob was one of the founders of the Baptist church at Reading, and its deacon for more than half a century; a prominent citizen. Children of Lilley and Sarah Eaton: 1. Sarah, born 1763; married Joseph Boutwell, of Amherst, New Hampshire. 2. Lucy, born 1765; died 1807. 3. Susanna, born 1766; died 1828. 4. Lilley, Jr., born 1768, mentioned below. 5. Jacob, born 1771. 6. Caleb, born 1773. 7. Phebe, born 1777; married Cornelius Sweetser. 8. Hannah, born 1779; married, 1801, Lemuel Sweetser, Esq. 9. Catherine, born 1781; married Benjamin Badger, Esq.

(V) Lilley Eaton, Jr., son of Lilley Eaton (4), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1768. He lived in South Reading, now Wakefield, at the corner of Main and Salem streets. He married, 1797, Eunice Evans (see sketch), daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Evans. He died there in 1822, aged fifty-four years; his widow Eunice died there 1866, aged eighty-five years. He built his house in 1804, when it was by far the most costly and imposing dwelling in the village, and occupied a position then accounted the centre of population and business for the South Parish. Mr. Eaton in early life was a shoemaker and manufacturer. After he erected his house he opened therein a general store which he continued, except from 1809 to 1812, when it was occupied for the same purposes by T. & A. Evans, up to the time of his death. For many years it was the most important store in the vicinity, and its proprietor flourished. In 1813 he had the honor of establishing the first temperance grocery store ever kept in the town. He was one of the founders, and for many years a staunch and generous member and supporter of the Baptist church and society. He furnished for many years free of charge a room in his house for the society to use for religious, social and conference meetings. In the third story of his house a hall was furnished for this purpose, and known as the Meeting

Chamber. The house was long and widely known as the Pilgrims' Hotel, as it was the place of entertainment for so many traveling clergymen and brethren and sisters of the Baptist faith, famous for its hospitality and good cheer.

Mr. Eaton was a liberal upright and honorable man, and his widow, who survived him many years and who during her last decade was totally blind, ever sustained the character of an earnest, hospitable and Christian woman.

Their children: 1. Eunice, born 1798; married, 1833, Charles H. Hill, Esq. 2. Sally, born 1800; died 1801. 3. Lilley, born 1802, mentioned below. 4. Mary Bentley, born 1805; married first, 1823, Abraham Emerson; second, 1853, Captain Ira Wiley, of Wakefield. 5. Stillman, born 1807; died 1828. 6. Emily, born 1811; married, 1838, Rev. Peter Folsom, formerly of Maine, later of Wakefield; he died 1872. 7. John Sullivan, born 1822; married first, 1846, Harriet W. Oliver, of Malden, who died 1852; second, 1854, Ann E. Knowles, of Corinna, Maine; lived in Wakefield.

(VI) Lilley Eaton, son of Lilley Eaton (5), was born in South Reading, Massachusetts, January 13, 1802, and died in Wakefield, January 16, 1872. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. In early manhood he showed a remarkable aptitude for public business, and during a long series of years the confidence of the people in his capacity and integrity was manifested by intrusting to him almost every public office in the gift of his townsmen. He was selectman twenty-five years, and a member of the school committee nearly as long, and during the larger part of the time chairman of both boards. He was town clerk twenty years, representative to the general court seven years; state senator two years; justice of the peace thirty-eight years; and delegate to the constitutional convention in 1853. He is said to have shaped to a great extent the policy and action of the town upon almost all subjects, during a long period of time. The practical wisdom which he brought to the solution of public questions gave great weight to his counsels, and often an opinion from him was sufficient to decide any matter. Thoroughly conversant with the laws, and their application to the various interests of business and to town affairs, and also with the opinions and spirit of the people, he was able to suggest the best measures for their consideration and decision. There was nothing dictatorial in his

nature; he always appealed to the judgment of the people, and advocated nothing for which he could not give sound reasons. Progressive in his spirit, he was a friend of all improvements. He introduced system in the mode of conducting town business, and officers of other towns adopted some of the features which he devised. He was greatly interested in the public schools, and the town owes much to his leadership for the excellent schools of to-day.

His integrity, ability and attractive personality gave him great influence in private affairs. Those who were in trouble, the poor and the destitute, found in him a safe counselor and friend. The settlement of estates, the investment of money and the temporary control of funds were often intrusted to him. He had much to do with financial affairs. He and Thomas Emerson were mainly instrumental in establishing the Mechanics and Agricultural Institution, and he was its first and until his death its only treasurer. At the formation of the South Reading Bank he was elected cashier, and held that position the rest of his life. In these positions he was methodical, careful and accurate, and in all respects worthy of the confidence reposed in him. Although enjoying but few advantages not possessed by others, he found time to cultivate a literary taste, and was from time to time called upon to deliver addresses of historical importance. He was much given to antiquarian and genealogical research, and the "History of Reading and Wakefield," which was his most elaborate work, gives abundant evidence of his patience and skill and wide knowledge of early history and pioneer families. He possessed skill in delineating character, was fond of a joke, and had a fund of entertaining anecdotes drawn chiefly from early New England characters making both speech and writing entertaining as well as valuable.

The sketch of his life in the history of the town, from which most of the material of this article is drawn, has this estimate of his personal character: "The personal traits exhibited by Mr. Eaton were very attractive. A perpetual urbanity disarmed opposition to the plans he might be at any time urging. He had the faculty of imparting his views not so much by direct iteration as by quiet suggestion. He rarely expressed half-formed opinions, but when a controverted subject was presented gave himself time for reflection, and then expressed his opinion and the reasons for it so courteously that those who could not agree

with him were never offended with him. This urbanity was not a skilfully woven garment to cover and enable him to prosecute selfish designs, but it was the natural expression of his character; his heart was kind and gentle, and his manners were but the language in which it uttered his real feelings. Though Mr. Eaton never connected himself with any church he was a constant attendant upon public worship and accepted the truths of the Gospel in their more direct and personal meaning. The death of Mr. Eaton occurred but two months after that of Mr. Emerson, with whom he had joined in many relations of business and friendship for fifty years. On the very day on which he was stricken with the disease which terminated his life, he had prepared at the request of his pastor a brief account of the life of his lamented friend, Mr. Emerson. The kind and truthful words with which that account closed, the last words which he ever penned, as they described the character of his friend, so also do they describe his own. These are the words: 'His was an unblemished reputation for honesty, integrity and uprightness. He was patriotic, wise, liberal, kind, peaceable.'"

Mr. Eaton married 1824 Eliza Nichols, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Nichols. Their children: 1. Henry L. 2. Stillman A. 3. Everett W. 4. Chester W., mentioned below.

(VII) Chester W. Eaton, son of Lilley Eaton (6), was born January 13, 1839, in South Reading, now Wakefield, Massachusetts. He received his early education in the district and high schools of his native town and fitted for the Chandler Scientific Department of Dartmouth College from which he was graduated in the class of 1859. He then studied for the legal profession at the Harvard Law School, and in the office of Gooch & Copeland, Boston. He was admitted to the Middlesex bar in 1864 and immediately began the practice of law in South Reading. In 1864, he also opened a law office in Boston. In 1880, he added the business of publishing and editing the Wakefield *Citizen and Banner*, a weekly local newspaper, and in 1886 also entered the real estate business. He disposed of his newspaper in 1891 in order to give more time to his law business. He has made a specialty of conveyancing and titles and is an authority on the history of the old places and of all titles to real estate in the vicinity. He has the same fondness for antiquarian and historical research that characterized his father. In fact,

he rendered no little assistance to his father in preparing the history of Reading by collecting facts, establishing dates through research in town, county and state archives. Mr. Eaton is an easy writer and has the happy faculty of clothing his thoughts in appropriate language. He has written concise histories of Wakefield for Drake's History of Middlesex County and for the Lewis History of Middlesex County, D. H. Hurd, editor. He labored early and late to promote the success of the quarter-millennial celebration at Reading and indeed, it is doubtful, under the adverse circumstances of the times, if any tangible form would have been given to the proposition, if it had not been for his persistency in keeping the subject before the people and preparing their minds for such an event. In recognition of his valuable services in procuring the favorable action of the town in the matter, he was honored by being made president of the general committee of Wakefield. He proved his executive ability in his share of the management preparatory to the memorial services, and the part he took in the Town Hall was in harmony with and in furtherance of the great interests of the joyous occasion; and he was selected by the publishers of the Memorial Volume and by the joint committee of the three towns to prepare a full account of all the proceedings of the celebration in Wakefield and to have the editorial direction of other historical matter pertaining to the Old Parish. The Wakefield Historical Society owes its existence largely to his efforts. The subject had been discussed for years, but no action taken until he called a meeting in January, 1890, when the society was formed. He assisted in the incorporation of the society and was elected its first president, and held the office for five years, when he declined further service, wishing the honor to be shared by his associates.

He has frequently been honored with important town offices, and has creditably filled the offices of town clerk, town collector, member of the school committee and trustee of the public library. He has been justice of the peace and notary public for the past forty years. Before the district courts were established he was a trial justice. He was for several years treasurer of the Wakefield Savings Bank. During the civil war he served as a private in the South Reading company, the Richardson Light Guard, known as Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, and took part in the campaign ending with the surrender of

Port Hudson, on the Mississippi river. He is an active member of H. M. Warren Post No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic. When a young man he was for several years assistant principal of the Wakefield high school, and also taught in the schools of Waterboro, Maine. He is affiliated with the Masonic order. He married, May 14, 1868, at Rye, New Hampshire, Emma G. Leach, daughter of Rev. Giles and Elizabeth (Thompson) Leach, the former a descendant of Roger Conant, distinguished in the early history of Massachusetts. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Eaton are: 1. Richard Gardner, born September 8, 1869; is a graduate of Yale University and Harvard Medical School; is in practice at Wakefield, Massachusetts; he married, June 1, 1905, May Louise Crafts, of Holyoke; children: Richard Gardner, Jr., and Elizabeth C. 2. Theodore, born April 15, 1872; is a graduate of Yale University and Harvard Law School; is practicing his profession in Boston and Wakefield with much success. 3. Emma Florence, born February 23, 1874; is a graduate of Smith College, and pursued supplementary courses of study at Oxford, England; she is possessed of fine literary tastes, and is author of "Dramatic Studies from the Bible."

(II) John Eaton, son of Jonas EATON Eaton (1), was born September 10, 1645, and died in Reading, May 25, 1691. He married, November 26, 1674, Dorcas Green, and they lived at Reading. Children: 1. Jonas, born March 13, 1676-7; died March 28, 1676-7. 2. Grace, born January 12, 1677-8; married John Boutele. 3. Noah, born January 26, 1678; died in 1701. 4. Thomas, born June 22, 1679; died November 30, 1679. 5. Jonas, born May 18, 1680, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born April 18, 1681; died April 29, 1681. 7. Benjamin, born January 16, 1683-4, died February 2, 1683-4. 8. Joseph, settled in Reading. 9. Benjamin, settled in Roxbury. 10. Dorcas, born July 26, 1688; died young. 11. Stephen, born August 11, 1689; died August 25, 1689. 12. Phoebe, born August 25, 1690; married Jonathan Nichols.

(III) Jonas Eaton, son of John Eaton (2), was born May 18, 1680. He was a carpenter and bricklayer and settled in Framingham. He purchased March 10, 1705-6, the east half of what was known as the "Half Mile Square," and died there August 13, 1727. He married

Grace, daughter of John Gould. Children: 1. Mehitabel, born February 17, 1706-7. 2. Noah, born July 22, 1708, mentioned below. 3. John, born September 3, 1710; settled in Killingly, Connecticut. 4-5. Phebe and Jonas (twins), born October 22, 1714. 6. Joseph, born March 12, 1716. 7. Mary, born March 12, 1718. 8. Joshua, born July 1, 1721; settled in Voluntown, Connecticut. 9. Benjamin, born October 9, 1723. 10. Ebenezer, born September 2, 1727, cordwainer.

(IV) Noah Eaton, son of Jonas Eaton (3), was born July 22, 1708, and died October 8, 1791. He resided in Framingham. He married Hannah Vinton, of Stoneham, who died March 8, 1795. Children: 1. Hannah, born November 8, 1731; married John Cheney. 2. Noah, born August 7, 1733. 3. Abigail, born February 1, 1735; married Daniel Gregory. 4. Jonas, born January 29, 1737. 5. John, born July 30, 1740. 6. Mehitabel, born April 21, 1743; married Deacon Samuel Dakin. 7. Ruth, born February 16, 1744; married Peter Parker. 8. Maltiah, born January 15, 1747. 9. Silas, born December 1, 1750, mentioned below. 10. Mary, born May 11, 1753; married Simon Goddard, of Philipston.

(V) Silas Eaton, son of Noah Eaton (4), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, December 1, 1750. He lived on the old Joseph Pratt place, east of the state muster field. He died July 18, 1828. He married, February, 1782, Polly Nichols, daughter of John Nicholas, and he died October 30, 1818. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Framingham, a private in Captain Samuel Edgel's company of minute-men, April 19, 1775; also a private in Captain Lawson Buckminster's company, Colonel Abner Perry's regiment, in 1780. Children: 1. Josiah, born November 11, 1782. 2. Silas, Jr., born October 18, 1784. 3. Mary, born October 20, 1786, married Luther Stone. 4. Hannah, born January 2, 1789, died young. 5. Martha, born March 10, 1791; married Abner Wheeler. 6. Samuel, born May 14, 1794, died young. 7. Nabby (twin), born May 31, 1798, died young. 8. Hitty (twin), born May 31, 1798, died young.

(VI) Major Silas Eaton, son of Silas Eaton (5), was born in Framingham, October 18, 1784, and lived there on his father's place. He married, March 5, 1812, Nancy Stone, born November 29, 1780, at Framingham, daughter of Dr. Elijah Stone. (See sketch of Stone family herewith). He died August 6, 1845. Children: 1. Philander, born August

2. 1813, settled in Farmington, New Hampshire; married Sarah Pearl. 2. Lorenzo, born August 8, 1815; mentioned below. 3. Franklin H., born April 18, 1817, settled in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; married Josephine W. Alden. 4. Ann Maria, born March 1, 1819; died August 26, 1826. 5. Louisa Jane, born March 14, 1822; married Mordecai De Lange, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. 6. Caroline O., born August 28, 1823; married Henry Richardson, of Pittsburg.

(VII) Lorenzo Eaton, son of Major Silas Eaton (6), was born in Framingham, August 8, 1815, and died July 10, 1901. He removed to Concord at the age of twelve years, and was educated in the schools in those towns. He was apprenticed for three years to James Adams, of Concord, to learn the cabinet maker's trade, and then followed his trade in various places until 1848. After following successfully the wooden and willow ware business for twenty years, he established a carriage repository in Concord, in which he was very successful, acquiring a competence. He retired about five years before his death, spending his last years in Concord, his home being at 8 Monument street. He was a useful and public spirited citizen. He was for twenty-five years connected with the American Powder Company; for thirty-five years an officer of the Middlesex Society for Savings, elected trustee June 17, 1867, and a member of the investment committee June 3, 1879; was seven years a director of the Middlesex Fire Insurance Company. He was a life member of the Unitarian Association; an honorary member of the Concord Artillery; an original member of the B. C. W. Club; a member of the Antiquarian Society; and a member of the Social Circle from 1847 until his death. He married, August 8, 1839, Harriet N. Pratt, born November 14, 1819, died May 2, 1841, daughter of Alvin Pratt. He married second, June 1, 1843, Mary Stow, born February 16, 1816, died May 4, 1868, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Barnett) Stow. (See Stow sketch). Child of first wife: Amelia Frances, born September 24, 1840, married Frank S. Wheeler, of Washington, D. C.; one child, Isabelle Wheeler. Children of second wife: 2. Harriet Louise, born December 30, 1845, graduate of Concord high school, and Boston normal school; a school teacher at present. 3. Mary Stow, born November 18, 1849; graduated from Concord schools.

iii-25

John Stow, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to Massachusetts in one of Winthrop's companies, bringing his wife and six children, and settled in Roxbury. He arrived May 17, 1634, and the same year was admitted a freeman. In 1638 he was admitted a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He was a deputy to the general court in 1639. His wife died in 1638 and was buried August 24, 1638, daughter of Mrs. Rachel Biggs, who came in 1635 to Dorchester with her daughter Foster, and the Foster and Stow children received valuable legacies from their uncles, John and Smalhope Biggs, of Cranbrook and Maidstone, Kent, England. He sold his Roxbury property June 20, 1648, and removed to Concord, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1648. Children, all born in England: 1. Thomas, sold land in Concord to Thomas Goble and David Dam, removing to Connecticut about 1650, and settling at Middletown. 2. Elizabeth, married Henry Archer, of Ipswich. 3. John. 4. Samuel, born 1620, graduated from Harvard College in 1645, in the second class to graduate, none graduating the year before; was a clergyman in Middletown, Connecticut; died 1704. 5. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 6. Thankful, married John Pierpont of Roxbury.

(II) Nathaniel Stow, son of John Stow (1), was born in England, in 1622, according to a deposition that he made at Ipswich in 1670, when he gave his age as forty-eight years. His first wife Elizabeth died June 8, 1661; he married second, in 1662, Martha Brigham, who died in 1717, aged ninety years. Children, born at Concord: 1. John, born June 29 or 30, 1657, died November 14, 1657. 2. Hannah, died May 14, 1658. 3. Thankful, born January 4, 1659. Children of the second wife: 4. Nathaniel, born September 18, 1663; married December 3, 1690, Ruth Merriam, of Concord. 5. Samuel, born April 22, 1666; died March 11, 1667-8. 6. Ebenezer, born June 28, 1668; mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Stow, son of Nathaniel Stow (2), was born in Concord, June 28, 1668. He married at Concord, May 2, 1700, Abigail Parlin. Children, born at Concord: 1. Ebenezer, born March 3, 1701-2, mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, born February 23, 1703-4. 3. Martha, born January 14, 1706-7. 4. Daniel, born June 22, 1708. 5. Josiah, born July 16, 1712; died September 13, 1712. 6.

Amos, born April 15, 1718. 7. Thankful, born February 10, 1720-1. 8. Nathan, born May 26, 1722.

(IV) Ebenezer Stow, son of Ebenezer Stow (3), was born at Concord, March 3, 1701-2. Among his children was Nathan, born 1744; mentioned below.

(V) Lieutenant Nathan Stow, son of Ebenezer Stow (4), was born in Concord 1744, died April 15, 1810, aged sixty-six, according to the records. He married January 27, 1780, Abigail Merriam. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a sergeant in Captain Abraham Brown's company, Colonel John Nixon's regiment (fifth) in 1775; first lieutenant in Captain Zachariah Fitch's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, in 1776; quartermaster of Colonel John Robinson's regiment of Middlesex and Lincoln counties, in 1776. Children, born in Concord: 1. Nathan (twin), born May 22, 1783; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca (twin) born May 22, 1783. 3. Abigail. 4. Cyrus, born September 5, 1787.

(VI) Nathan Stow, son of Lieutenant Nathan Stow (5), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, May 22, 1783; died there November 10, 1831, aged forty-eight according to the town records. He married (intentions dated March 19) in 1814, Mary (or Polly) Barrett. Children, born in Concord: 1. Mary, born February 16, 1816; married Lorenzo Eaton. (See Eaton sketch). 2. Lydia Brooks, born December 27, 1817; died June 2, 1836. 3. Harriet, born February 17, 1821. 4. Nathan Brooks, born November 28, 1822. 5. Sarah Abigail, born October 19, 1824. 6. Caroline, born November 7, 1827.

---

Gregory Stone was baptized in  
 STONE Great Bromley, Essex county,  
 England, April 19, 1592. According to his own deposition made September 18, 1658, he was born in 1591 or 1592, his age being about sixty-seven years. His age at death November 30, 1672, was given as eighty-two years. He was probably born, therefore, in 1591. He was the son of David and Ursula Stone, and grandson of Simon and Agnes Stone, all of England. He had a brother, Simon Stone, who also emigrated to America, sailing in the ship "Increase," April 15, 1635; settled in Watertown; was admitted freeman May 25, 1636; town officer and deacon; died September 22, 1665. Various other immigrant settlers have erroneously been supposed to be

brothers of Gregory; Rev. Samuel Stone, of Hartford was not a brother. Gregory Stone was admitted a freeman with his brother Simon, May 25, 1636. He was a proprietor of Watertown, but resided most of his life in Cambridge. He had some famous orchards for his day. His farm was on the present site of the Botanic Gardens of Harvard University. He was one of the most prominent men of his day; a deputy to the general court; was elected deacon of Shepard Mitchell's church, and served thirty-four years, being the last survivor of the original membership; was a civil magistrate, and one of the governor's deputies. His will, proved December 14, 1672, mentions his wife Lydia and her children by her former husband, John Cooper; his sons Daniel, David, John and Samuel; daughter Elizabeth Porter; daughter Sarah, wife of David Miriam; grandson John, son of David Stone. He married in England July 20, 1617, Margaret Garrad, born December 5, 1597, died in August, 1626, in England. He married second, Lydia Cooper, widow, who died June 24, 1674. Her son by her former husband was John, married Anne Sparhawk; her daughter Lydia married David Fiske. Children of Gregory and Margaret Stone: 1. John, baptized July 31, 1618, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, baptized July 15, 1620; settled at Cambridge; married three times—Elizabeth, Dorcas and Hannah. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 3, 1624; buried at Nayland, England. Children of Gregory and Lydia Stone: 5. Elizabeth, baptized March 6, 1628; married Anthony Porter. 6. Samuel, baptized February 4, 1630; died September 27, 1715; resided at Lexington; married first, Sarah Stearns, of Watertown; married second, June 7, 1655, Abigail ———. 7. Sarah, baptized February 8, 1632; died 1677; married July 12, 1653, Joseph Merriam (Miriam). These children were all baptized at Nayland, England.

(II) John Stone, son of Gregory Stone (1), was baptized at Nayland, England, July 31, 1618, and died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 5, 1683. He removed to Sudbury with the early settlers, was a proprietor there, and shared in three divisions of land. He bought of the Indians at Natick, May 15, 1656, ten acres of land on the south side of the river at Sudbury, and his purchase was confirmed by general court in 1656, together with a grant of fifty acres of land for services, etc. He added to the tract he already owned in what is now the village of Saxonville, in the town of Framingham, until he

owned a very large stretch of land. He built his house where the present railroad station is located in Saxonville. He built the first house in what is now the village of Cochituate, in the present town of Wayland, then Sudbury. He built in all six houses in Sudbury and Framingham, and built the first mill in Framingham in 1659, at the falls now known as Stone's Mills, a corn mill, and his son Daniel built there the first saw mill. He was appointed fence viewer in 1654, town clerk in 1655, and was admitted a freeman in 1665. In 1645 he sold his house in Sudbury to John Moore. He was the first to build his house in Framingham. He located, without having a grant, at Otter Neck, on the west side of Sudbury, in 1646-7. He married, in 1638, Annie Howe, born in England, daughter of Elder Edward and Margaret Howe. Children: 1. Hannah, born June 6, 1640, married July 1, 1658, John Bent. 2. Mary; married Isaac Hunt; second, April 30, 1681, Eliphalet Fox. 3. Daniel, born August 31, 1644, mentioned below. 4. David, born October 31, 1646; married Susanna ——. 5. Elizabeth, born 1650; married, 1678, Samuel Stow. 6. Margaret, born October 22, 1653; married January 11, 1695, William Brown. 7. Tabitha, born May 20, 1655; married November 3, 1674, John Rice. 8. Sarah, born September 22, 1654; married Jacob Hill. 9. Nathaniel, born May 11, 1660; married Sarah Wayt, of Malden, April 25, 1684. 10. John, (*non compos mentis*). Two later children died young.

(III) Daniel Storfe, son of John Stone (2), was born August 31, 1644, and died in 1719, aged seventy-five years. He had the mill, and May 22, 1711, sold a quarter interest in the water privilege to Samuel How, Sr., of Sudbury, but bought it back February 15, 1714. The mills remained in the Stone family until 1824, when the business was incorporated. Daniel settled in one of his father's houses near his father's residence. He was one of the first board of selectmen of the town of Framingham in 1700, and was for two years before that the deacon of the Sudbury church. He married November 2, 1667, Mary (Moore) Ward, widow, a school teacher in 1693-4 in Sudbury; died June 10, 1703, in Framingham. He married second, February 6, 1704, Abigail Wheeler, died October 28, 1711. He married third, November 18, 1712, Ruth Haynes, of Sudbury. His son John administered the estate. Children of Daniel and Mary Stone: 1. Daniel, born November 22, 1668. 2. Anne, born January 15, 1670.

3. Tabitha, born May 4, 1673; married David Haynes. 4. Sarah, born February 14, 1675; married James Rice. 5. Mary, born August 10, 1677; married Jonas Rice. 6. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1678; married Joseph Livermore. 7. Abigail, born February 13, 1680; married Dr. John Sherman. 8. John, married Anne Tileston, of Dorchester, January 31, 1706-7; died November 26, 1710; she died March 25, 1733.

(IV) John Stone, son of Daniel Stone (3), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, and resided at what is now the village of Saxonville, in Framingham. In 1716 he held as a slave one Joan Jackson, whose husband, John Jackson, was in New London. He died November 26, 1719, at the house of Rev. Mr. Swift. He married January 31, 1706-7, Anne Tileston, of Dorchester, sister of Mrs. Swift. She died January 31, 1733. Children, born in Framingham: 1. Daniel, born October 21, 1707; mentioned below. 2. John, born March 31, 1709, died February 5, 1730. 3. James, born July 5, 1711. 4. Uriah, born May 16, 1713, living at Oxford. 5. Ann, born January 21, 1715-6, died young. 6. Abner, born 1717, baptized August 18, 1717. 7. Abijah, born June 17, 1719; married October 20, 1739, Ann Jones of Natick, and died November 5, 1758.

(V) Daniel Stone, son of John Stone (4), was born in Framingham, October 21, 1707, and lived near the Abner Stone place. His house was destroyed by fire. He was a prominent citizen, deacon of the church many years and selectman. He died May 15, 1783. He married March 12, 1733-4, Mary Frost, who died May 26, 1760, aged forty-six. He married second, November 27, 1761, Martha Goddard, widow of Rev. David Goddard, of Leicester, Massachusetts. Children of Daniel and Mary Stone, born at Framingham: 1. Anne, born May 12, 1735; married March 28, 1759, John Haven. 2. Elijah, born September 28, 1736; mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born October 13, 1738; died February 25, 1754. 4. Mary, born August 4, 1741; died January 6, 1770; married November 24, 1764, James Page, of Hardwick, Massachusetts. 5. Phineas, born November 2, 1743, died young. 6. John, born ———, died September 19, 1751, aged eight years. 7. Jane, born 1749, died September 22, 1751, aged two years. 8. Abner, born February 2, 1751. 9. Beulah, born December 1, 1752, died unmarried, February 22, 1824. 10. Eunice, born April 14, 1755; married December 14, 1773, Nathan Stone; second Moses Fiske of Natick.



(VI) Elijah Stone, son of Daniel Stone (5), was born in Framingham, September 28, 1736. He built what is now known as the Joseph Brown house, Framingham, and afterward bought the Captain Benjamin Pepper place on Pratt's Plain. He was a physician; was admitted to the Framingham church August 3, 1766. He died August 10, 1804. He married Elizabeth Lyndes, of Leicester, who died July 24, 1830, aged eighty-nine. Children, born in Framingham: 1. Elizabeth, baptized August 3, 1766; married Joseph Lyndes Bannister. 2. Elijah, baptized March 31, 1771, married ——— Rawson. 3. Daniel, born November 18, 1773. 4. Fortunatus, born September 27, 1775; married Sally Cutler, of Sudbury; died in New York in 1840. 5. Polly, born April 18, 1777, died young. 6. Olive, born July 22, 1779; married Captain Josiah Parker and died July 4, 1826. 7. Nancy, born November 29, 1780; married Silas Eaton, mentioned elsewhere. (See Eaton sketch). 8. Jonathan, born May 30, 1783, married ——— Upham and settled in Illinois. 9. Polly, born April 18, 1785.

This family is of ancient English origin, but whether of Norman or Saxon stock there is no proof. The surname is a place name, very ancient, perhaps of Celtic origin. There is a town of Upham, in Hants, England, and the church of Upham in Wiltshire in the Hundred of Kynwolmershee.

(I) John Upham, immigrant ancestor of all who have borne this surname in America, was born in England, probably in Somersetshire. He came to Weymouth, Massachusetts, with the Hull colony, giving his age as thirty-five, his wife's as thirty-two, Sarah Upham's as twenty-six. The latter was probably a sister. They had with them three children: John, aged seven; Nathaniel, five, and Elizabeth, three. For some reason the ages as given on the ship registers were usually understated. Upham's age, according to his gravestone, was some three years greater, and his birth year was probably 1597. His wife was probably of the Webb family.

Upham was admitted a freeman September 2, 1635, at Weymouth, and must have previously belonged to the church there. On this date the name of the settlement was changed from Wessagusset to Weymouth, and it was made a plantation with the privilege of a deputy to the general court. The plantation was

divided into three factions, one of whom selected John Upham as deputy, but he finally retired from the contest. William Reade was chosen by those favoring colonial government, Captain John Bursley by the original settlers, and Mr. Upham by the Hull emigrants. In 1636 Upham had a grant of thirty acres; elected deputy 1636, and again in 1638, 1639; in 1642 was one of six who treated with the Indians for the lands at Weymouth and obtained from them a title; in 1643 was a selectman; in 1644 was appointed by the general court commissioner to end small causes at Weymouth; was selectman 1645, 1646 and 1647, in Weymouth. Before 1650 he removed to Malden, Massachusetts, for he was a selectman of that town March 22, 1650-51. He was a commissioner to end small causes at Malden, appointed April 5, 1659, and again June 25, 1661, and June 17, 1662. He married second, August 14, 1671, Katherine, widow of Angell Hollard, one of the Hull company with the Uphams in 1635. Upham was moderator of town meetings 1678, 1679, 1680. He was interested in the settlement of Quinsigamond (Worcester) in 1678. Children: 1. John Jr., born in England, 1628, died at Weymouth, June, 1640. 2. Nathaniel, born in England, 1630, married, March 5, 1661-2, Elizabeth Steadman; he died without issue March 20, 1661-2; was a minister; widow married second, 1669, Henry Thompson. 3. Elizabeth, born in England, 1632; married Thomas Welch; she died January 12, 1705-6, thirteen children. 4. Mary, died June 27, 1677; married John Whittemore. 5. Priscilla, born 1642, died December 8, 1717; married Thomas Crosswell. 6. John, adopted son, born 1648, brought from the Barbadoes when four years old, fatherless and friendless; died of small pox November 25, 1677, unmarried; gave his musket to Phineas Upham, Jr. (gravestone at Malden). 7. Phineas; mentioned below.

John Upham (I), was prominent in the church as well as the town, and for twenty-four years or more was deacon. Dr. Albert G. Upham in 1845 wrote of him: "Through his long life, matured by an experience of thirty-eight years in England and forty-six in this country in times which drew largely on the intellect and energy of men, he appears to have sustained himself well, as a strong man and respected citizen, and to have been an efficient co-laborer among those who, in times of peril, laid the foundations of a free state."

(II) Lieutenant Phineas Upham, son of

John Upham (1), was born in Weymouth in 1635. Being the only son of John Upham who left posterity, he is also progenitor of all of that surname in this country. He married, at Malden, April 14, 1658, Ruth Wood. In 1671 he was constable of Malden; in 1673 a committee to lay out a road from Cambridge to Malden. As early as 1672 he was interested in lands at Worcester. He attained the rank of lieutenant as early as September, 1675, and was in active service in King Philip's war, under Captain Wayte. September 24, 1675, he was on his way into the Nipmuck country in company with Captain Gorham, one of the Plymouth officers. Lieutenant Upham gave an account of this march in a letter from Mendon, October 1, 1675. This report shows that the party reached Mendon, September 24, marched to Grafton the next day to find Indian guides, but the Indians had left their homes; marched on the day following to Worcester, where "we found a field of good corn and well formed, which we did think convenient not to destroy, concluding that, for aught we knew, some of the nearest found inhabitants would be willing to save it; but we could not find any Indians, neither the sign of any being there of late, and we marched from thence unto Manchaug, (Oxford) and Chabanamagum (Dudley) where we found some corn and wigwams we burnt and destroyed, but could not find our enemies." Thence they returned and marched to an Indian plantation called Shockologand, where they found no Indians but a quantity of good corn which was reserved for the Mendon settlers. On September 30, they returned to Mendon. "Now, seeing in all our marches we find no Indians, we verily think they are drawn together into great bodies far remote from these parts. If your honors please to send us on any farther service, I hope we shall not be unwilling, but forward to do our best endeavors, withall desiring that you should be pleased to add to our numbers, seeing that besides the garrison men which must be left here in the garrison, we have but thirty men besides myself—Captain Gorham being now on his march to Mount Hope, and, if we go farther, we desire we may have a surgeon, and some other that may be acquainted with the woods where you may send us—the want of which has been a discouragement to our men. And as for the town of Mendon I am desired to commend the desolate condition of them unto your honors, several of their inhabitants being removed from them, and those in garrison being but poor helps, and in

number but twelve men, with their arms very defective."

About October 9 Upham was with Major Appleton, who had succeeded Major Pyncheon in command of the Massachusetts troops. Shortly afterward he was assigned to Captain Johnson's company, took part in the great Narragansett fight, was wounded and carried to Wickford, Rhode Island, after the battle, where he remained until January 6, 1675-6, when he was sent to Rhode Island. He never recovered, but after a long sickness died at Malden, October, 1676. The records of the general court in 1676 tell the sad story: "In answer to the petition of Ruth Upham, widow and relict of Lieutenant Phineas Upham, the court judgeth it meet to order that the bills of charge to churgeons, doctors and diet, etc., mentioned in the said petition be payed by the treasurer of the county; and in consideration of the long and good services her husband did for the country, and the great loss the widow sustained by his death, being left with seven small children, and not able to carry on their affairs, for the support of herself and family, do further order the treasurer of the county to pay unto the said widow ten pounds in or as money." She died January 18, 1696-7.

Children: 1. Phineas, born May 22, 1659; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born 1661. 3. Ruth, born 1664; died December 8, 1676. 4. John, born December 9, 1666; married Abigail Hayward. 5. Elizabeth, married October 28, 1691, Samuel Green. 6. Thomas, born 1668. 7. Richard, 1675.

(III) Phineas Upham, son of Lieutenant Phineas Upham (2), was born at Malden, May 22, 1659; married Mary Mellins (or Mellen), probably in 1682. He inherited from his father the new dwelling house. He was one of the selectmen of Malden from 1692 to 1696 inclusive and from 1701 to 1704, 1709, 1710, 1717; town treasurer 1697 to 1701 inclusive, and during the same time was employed in settling various estates; deputy to the general court from Malden in 1701, 1702, and 1716-1718; moderator of Malden in 1717. He died October, 1720 (gravestone). Children: 1. Phineas, born June 10, 1682; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1685; died August 20, 1687. 3. James, born 1687. 4. Mary, born 1689; married May 28, 1713, John Griffin of Charlestown, and removed to Middleton, Connecticut. 5. Ebenezer, married, October 10, 1717, Elizabeth Blanchard. 6. Jonathan, born 1694; of Nantucket. 7. William, born Octo-

ber 30, 1697. 8. Elizabeth, born 1699 or 1700; married May 19, 1726, Jonathan Dowse, Jr., and died in Charlestown, June 19, 1730.

(IV) Phineas Upham, son of Phineas Upham (3), was born in Malden, June 10, 1682; married by Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth, November 23, 1703, to Tamzen (Thomasin), daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Bicknell) Hill. She was born December 10, 1685, and died April 24, 1768. He was a yeoman at Malden. He settled, one of the first inhabitants at North Malden. In 1707-8 he was ensign of the Malden military company; selectman 1707, 1708, 1709, 1710; assessor 1711-12; moderator of town meetings 1725-30, 1748 and 1752. His will was made in 1751, and filed for probate April 29, 1766. His wife died in 1768, at the age of eighty-three. Dr. Upham says: "Mr. John Edmonds of Malden, an old soldier, now (1845) eighty-nine years of age, informs me that when a boy he often saw Phineas Upham. He states that he was of medium height, his hair abundant, but of pure white, and his costume that of his times, viz.: breeches, cocked hat, etc. He used to walk about the village with the assistance of an ivory-headed cane, and he had a favorite seat beneath a wide-spreading tree, where he was often seen reposing. He "valued himself," says Mr. Edmonds, "on his French blood." The following interesting account of the old house still standing at Melrose, formerly North Malden, was prepared by Mary Elizabeth Upham, daughter of Orne Upham, who was born in the house and whose Upham ancestors have continued to live and died there since the days of the third Phineas. It is, therefore, the ancestral home of all who descend from Phineas Upham, third, and for that reason should be of especial interest to such. This account was written in April, 1890, at which time the homestead was the property of Orne Upham.

"Phineas Upham, son of Deacon Phineas, and grandson of Lieutenant Phineas, was one of the earliest settlers in North Malden, now Melrose. Accounts differ as to the time of the building of his homestead. The dates 1695, 1698 and 1700 are given by different authorities as the time when the land was granted to him. The old Malden record says: 'Phineas Upham and Tamzen Hill were joined in marriage, ye 23d of November, 1703, by Mr. Wigglesworth,' so we may be sure that soon after the opening of the eighteenth century, young Phineas and his bride Tamzen were established in their primitive dwelling on

the wooded crest of Upham Hill. The original house must have been quite small. A family tradition has taught us that it little more than covered the present cellar, which extends under less than half the building. A huge chimney with a fireplace ten feet long, and as high as the main room of the dwelling—rivalled the house itself in size. But it was not long before the family outgrew its narrow quarters. Then was the first building supplemented by such additions that it came to be a large, substantial dwelling, thirty feet in length, and two stories high toward the south. On the north the roof sloped nearly to the ground. Later still (and yet so long ago that no one now living remembers it) the sloping roof was raised, so that the house is nearly two stories high on the north, to-day. In the old garret, the original sloping rafters may yet be seen. The front door is away from the street on the south side. Crossing its smooth door stone, we enter a small passage-way from which a few stairs with two square landings lead to the upper floor. At the right a low door-way admits us to a large room, eighteen feet square, presumably the best room of the house. Its low wainscot and high mantel, the broad beams across the ceiling—but a short distance above our heads—and the long hearth of the primitive fireplace—all point to the age of the structure. On the left of the front entry is another room, much like the first. The centre of the house is occupied by the huge chimney, and on the north are the smaller rooms. The oak beams are in many cases eighteen inches thick and the walls are filled with brick and clay. The chimney is made of bricks of many sizes, and clay instead of mortar is used. The fireplaces have been made smaller, within a century, but the original hearths—in some of which square tiles are placed—are still left."

Children of Phineas and Tamzen Upham: 1. Tabitha, born December 11, 1704; married, 1728, Daniel Newhall. 2. Mary, born March 5, 1706; married, 1740, Captain Daniel Goff, of Boston. 3. Phineas, born January 12, 1708. 4. Sarah, born May 31, 1709; died September 25, 1709. 5. Timothy, born August 29, 1710. 6. Zebediah, born March 13, 1712; died April 28, 1712. 7. Tamzen, born May 5, 1713; died young. 8. Isaac, born July 31, 1714. 9. Jabez, born January 3, 1717. 10. Amos, born September 29, 1718; mentioned below. 11. Tamzen, born May 21, 1720; married in 1750 Jonathan Wiley of Lynn. 12. Sarah, born October 21, 1721;

married Benjamin Rice, of Brookfield; 13. Jacob, born April 30, 1723.

(V) Amos Upham, son of Phineas Upham (4), was born in Malden, September 29, 1718; married, March 10, 1740-1, Lois Green. He was a member of the Malden church May 1, 1770. He was a farmer at Malden. He died January 23, 1786; his wife died September 20, 1811, aged ninety. Children: 1. Amos, born 1741, baptized December 6, following. 2. William, married Hannah Walton; was soldier in Revolution. 3. Phineas, born 1744; lived in Amherst, New Hampshire. 4. Lois, born 1745-6. 5. Hannah, born 1748, and died young. 6. Martha, married Samuel Tufts, of Medford, May 29, 1781. 7. Ezra, mentioned below.

(VI) Ezra Upham, son of Amos Upham (5), was born in Malden, in 1759; married, 1782, Sally Watts, of Chelsea, Massachusetts. She died in 1796, aged thirty-eight years, and he married second, February 1, 1798, Sally Abbott, who died November 5, 1852, aged eighty-three. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Blaney's company of Malden, marching on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He died at Wilton, New Hampshire, January 12, 1831, aged seventy-two. Child by his first wife: Ezra Jr., mentioned below.

(VII) Ezra Upham, son of Ezra Upham (6), born in Malden, November 24, 1783, died February 16, 1868. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. When a young man he removed to Wilton with his parents. His father built the house which Ezra Jr. bought, March 4, 1808, for three hundred dollars and the care of his father for the remainder of his days. The homestead was in West Wilton, on Bunker Hill, and consisted of sixty acres. He did general farming, shipping butter and eggs to the Boston market after the railroad was built. He had a large dairy, and his farm in many respects was the best of that section. He raised sheep as well as cattle. He prospered and left a considerable estate for a farmer. He was, however, generous to those in need, and distinctly benevolent in his character. He was gifted with a sense of humor, and always kept on the lookout for a good joke or a comical situation. He kept thoughts about him also cheerful and in good spirits. He was an earnest member of the Baptist Church at Wilton. In politics he was a Whig. He was in the state militia when a young man.

He married Bethia Burnap, born September 12, 1784, at Temple, New Hampshire, died

March 3, 1874, daughter of Samuel Burnap. Children: 1. Sally Watts, born February 23, 1809; died August 12, 1850; married December 21, 1826, Nathaniel B. Holt; children: i. Sarah Lavinia Holt, born December 10, 1828; married Reuel Hannaford; ii. Nathaniel Abner Holt, born June 20, 1831; married July 4, 1853, Sarah Whitcomb; iii. Adeline Bethia Holt, born April 5, 1834; married Samuel Sargent; iv. George Francis Holt, born June 12, 1836; v. Charles Burnap, born February 28, 1839; married Mary Jerome of Moscow, Idaho; vi. Henry Harrison Holt, born September 1, 1841; married Mattie Day, of North Easton, Massachusetts; vii. Georgianna Augusta Holt, born August 22, 1845, married Andrew Erecson; viii. Lorenzo Upham Holt, born May 12, 1848, married Clara Baker. 2. Bethia, born June 12, 1811; died June 25, 1843; married Abner Holt. 3. Ezra Abbott, born October 18, 1813; mentioned below. 4. Clement, born January 20, 1816, died July 26, 1886; married Almira Wilson Barry of Holderness, New Hampshire; lived in Chelmsford. Children: i. Melintha Hazelle, born June 28, 1844, died December 6, 1892; married November 28, 1866, Frank F. Abbott; ii. Lutyer Clement, born November 8, 1848; married September 5, 1872, Ella M. Putney; iii. George Howard, born July 5, 1853; iv. Julia Etta, born April 25, 1856; married January 14, 1877, Fred G. McGregor; v. Clara Matilda, born July 15, 1860; married December 20, 1883, Floyer J. Whittemore. 6. Almira, born June 11, 1822, died July 26, 1847; married Abner Holt. 7. Lorenzo Dow, born November 30, 1825; died unmarried, July 31, 1847.

(VIII) Ezra Abbott Upham, son of Ezra Upham (7), was born in Wilton, October 18, 1813. He attended the common schools there until he was eighteen, chiefly during the winter terms, working on his father's farm in summer. He left home at the age of eighteen and found employment with Dr. Thompson, Charlestown, Massachusetts, for two years. He then worked for Deacon David Perham, of Chelmsford, for some time as driver of his milk wagon, and there learned the trade of butcher, and for many years was a dealer in cattle and stock, meat and provisions. At that time every dealer in meats slaughtered his own cattle and followed the ancient trade of butcher. He bought a farm December 6, 1838, of Owen Emerson, containing eighteen acres, afterward adding by purchase until his farm consisted of thirty-five acres and he conducted it in addition to his other business.

He removed to Bedford, an adjoining town, in 1867, selling his farm to Joseph Reed. He bought a twenty-acre farm in Bedford, but, after living there about nine months, sold it and removed to Arlington, where he continued his business as butcher, having a slaughter house off Medford street and a meat market, in partnership with his son Franklin M. Upham, under the firm name of E. A. Upham & Son. He retired from active business in 1872, and another son, Edward E. Upham, took his place in the firm, the name becoming then Upham Brothers, and continuing thus until 1878, when Edward E. Upham bought out his brother's interests.

Ezra A. Upham, after he retired, lived in Lowell a year, but returned to Arlington, where he died May 1, 1874. He was of very large physique; jovial and cheery in disposition; upright and honorable in business; having the confidence and friendship of his neighbors. He was a member of the Baptist church of Arlington and was deacon of the Chelmsford Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican from the time the party was organized. He was a member of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society. He was largely interested as a stockholder in the Boston & Lowell railroad and in the Appleton Bank of Lowell. He served in the state militia in his youth.

He married, at Lowell, Almira Morgan Morse, born at Plainfield, Vermont, June 9, 1816, daughter of Friend Moody and Phebe (May) Morse of Lowell. Her father was a tavern keeper. Children: 1. Almira Augusta, born January 28, 1837; married February 19, 1856, Joseph Augustus Chamberlain, of Chelmsford; child: Hattie Aldula Chamberlain, born April 12, 1866; married August 27, 1885, Robert G. Shuey; had Clara Almira Shuey, born August 28, 1887, and Lucien Glossbrenner Chamberlain, born October 31, 1895; resided at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. 2. Harriet Adeline, born December 2, 1838; died January 5, 1892; married December 3, 1856, Joel E. Pierce, of Chelmsford, later of St. Paul, Minnesota; children: i. Fred Augustus Pierce, born February 23, 1859; married December 13, 1893, Mrs. Effie May Reed, of St. Paul, and had Grace Harriet Pierce, born April 2, 1895, and James Edgar Pierce; ii. Frank Abbott Pierce, born March 22, 1860; married, May 22, 1890, Mary Luella Partridge, of St. Paul, and had, Edwin Paul Pierce, born December 4, 1891, Harriet Mary Pierce, born November 18, 1893, and Mar-

garet Lounell Pierce, born April 30, 1898; iii. William Edgar Pierce, born April 16, 1866, died July 26, 1866. 3. Ezra Abbott Jr., born April 22, 1841; married, February 5, 1863, Lucy Coburn, of Lowell; her daughter Maud Rose, born October 28, 1868, married, May 24, 1892, Frank Eustis, of Minneapolis; children: i. Grace Genevieve Eustis, born June 14, 1893; ii. Maria Upham Eustis, January 5, 1896; iii. Walter Coburn Eustis, July 30, 1898, died March 22, 1902; iv. Frank Coburn Eustis, born August 23, 1902. 4. Edward Everett, born April 10, 1843; mentioned below. 5. Franklin Monroe, born September 10, 1846; mentioned below. 6. Laura Jane, born September 5, 1849; married, October 22, 1866, Phinehas S. Bond, of Warren, Maine; child, Everett Phinehas Bond, born December 26, 1867, unmarried. 7. Jennie Elizabeth, born July 6, 1851; married December 2, 1873, William Wyman, of Arlington, born September 1, 1850, died February 25, 1903; children: i. William Herbert Wyman, born January 18, 1876, died October 12, 1876; ii. Mabel Jennie Wyman, born September 22, 1877; iii. Fred Upham Wyman, born May 29, 1881; iv. Julius Clark Wyman, born February 4, 1893.

(IX) Edward Everett Upham, son of Ezra Abbott Upham (8), was born at Chelmsford, April 10, 1843. He was educated in the common schools and at Chelmsford Academy. When sixteen years old he removed with his parents to Springfield, Ohio, and attended school there for two years, subsequently returning to Chelmsford. He went to work soon afterward as clerk in the shoe store of a brother in South Boston. The name of his brother's firm was Pierce & Upham. After six years in this store he went west, locating at Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, where he engaged in trading, buying and selling cattle, hides, etc. He came east again in 1871 and settled in Arlington and entered the firm of Upham Brothers, succeeding his father in partnership with his brother, Franklin M. Upham. At the end of seven years of prosperous business he bought out the interests of his brother and continued the business alone until February 20, 1907, when he sold to H. P. Hinckley. In 1871 he bought of Edward Storer his present residence at 15 Avon Place, Arlington. He attends the Baptist church, and belongs to the society, in which he is much interested. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons, joining September 28, 1871.

He was formerly a member of Chelmsford Cavalry, Company F, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He married first, November 22, 1871, Rosella Storer, born at Arlington, November 30, 1846, died October 5, 1872, of heart disease, daughter of Edward and Elmira (Pierce) Storer, of Arlington. He married second, at Shapleigh, Maine, November 3, 1874, Lois Ann Thing, born March 22, 1850, died March 13, 1877, daughter of Charles P. and Dorcas (Ross) Thing of Shapleigh. Her father was a farmer. He married third, February 5, 1883, Mrs. Julia E. (Moore) Emerson, born August 27, 1859, at Gouldsboro (Bunkers Harbor), Maine, daughter of Isaac and Priscilla (Arey) Moore, of Gouldsboro. Her father was a fisherman and sea captain. Child of Edward E. and Lois A. Upham: 1. Lois Alice, born March 8, 1877, at Arlington.

(IX) Franklin Monroe Upham, son of Ezra Abbott (8), was born at Chelmsford, September 10, 1846. He was educated in his native town and at Springfield, Ohio, in the public schools. After the family returned to Massachusetts, he was associated in business with his father and became partner in the business at Arlington under the firm name of E. A. Upham & Son. When his father retired he admitted his brother Edward E. Upham to the firm. He retired from the firm in 1878, and removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he engaged in business under the firm name of F. M. Upham & Company, at 11 First street. He married, January 22, 1874, Mary Addie Lawrence of Arlington; children: 1. Laura Addie, born June 4, 1875; married, October, 1899, Josiah E. Snow, of Somerville, and had Esther Snow, born March 1, 1901. 2. Mary Lawrence, born October 20, 1876; married May 12, 1893, John E. Brockhouse, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 3. Zula Morgan, born February 7, 1881; unmarried. 4. Franklin Monroe, Jr., born August 17, 1888.

The Locke family in England  
LOCKE was the subject of a notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, in 1792. The family was noted then, as it is now, by having as one of its members John Locke, commonly called "the great philosopher and metaphysician," whose fame and character are too well known to require a more extended notice. His fame and character led to considerable attention to his genealogy, and hence appeared the notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* and pedigree pub-

lished in connection, cited in the "Booke of the Lockes" (Appendix K and L, pp. 342-359). From this publication tradition assigned the name of Locke to be of Scotch extraction, spelt originally Loch, but this if so must have been in very early time. When Alfred divided his kingdom into parishes, the home of a great man known by the name of Locke was called after that worthy, Lockstown, or the Town of Locke. There was such a town in England in 1792, where the family at one time became numerous. Later it was called Lockston, or Loxton. Nearby was Locking, a parish, and also a large farm called Lockinghead. The Locke family in that neighborhood considered themselves as descended from a very ancient house, arguing that they gave name to the parishes where they lived before the time of the Conquest, and do not derive their name with a *De* from the parishes, as is very commonly the case. However, there does not appear to be any especial account of the family before 1350, and John Locke, sheriff of London, 1460 or 1461, is the first in an extant pedigree. It was supposed that he was descended from Thomas Locke of Merton Abbey, in Surrey, where the rectory of Merton was granted to Thomas Locke by Edward III in 1291. In Burke's General Armory of England, Scotland and Ireland, we find the Locke family coat-of-arms, viz.: Locke (granted 5 July, 2 Philip and Mary, and now borne by Wadham Locke, of Ashton Gifford, County Wilts, Esq., son and heir of the late Wadham, of Rowde Ford House, near Devizes, Esq., M. P.: Per fesse az, and or, a pale counterchanged, three hawks with wings endorsed of the last. Crest—a hawk with wings endorsed, holding in the beak a padlock or.

In New England there appears to be families by the name of Locke coeval with the family of William Locke of Woburn, such as that of John Locke, of Hampton, New Hampshire, and the Lockes of Rhode Island, besides many scattered individuals who settled in the seaport towns, of whom only scant accounts are given. William Locke, the Woburn settler, it is claimed was born at Stepney Parish, London, England, and came to this country when a mere boy with his uncle Nicholas Davies, or Davis, and settled in Woburn, on two lots which he paid for in clapboard bolts, and in which town he died June 16, 1720, aged ninety-one years and six months.

(I) William Locke, born at Stepney parish,

London, England, December 13, 1628, son of William Locke and Elizabeth Locke; married December 27, 1665, Mary Clarke, born at Watertown, December 10, 1640, daughter of William and Margery Clarke of Woburn; she died at Woburn, July 18, 1715, and he died there June 16, 1720, aged ninety-one years and six months. Mr. Locke was a deacon of the Woburn First Church from 1700 until his death in 1720, and a selectman of Woburn 1687 and 1696. His uncle, Nicholas Davis, of York, Maine, in his will dated April 27, 1667, says, "I give unto my Cosson (nephew) William Locke of Woborne two silver spoones & five shillings In Silver." Children, born at Woburn, Massachusetts: 1. William, born December 27, 1657, died January 9, 1658. 2. William, born January 18, 1659; married, first, May 29, 1683, Sarah Whitmore, of Cambridge; married second, June 8, 1698, Abigail Hayward, of Woburn. 3. John, born August 1, 1661; married first, May 31, 1685, Elizabeth Plympton, of Sudbury; married second, November 30, 1720, Mary (Winn) Wyman, of Woburn. 4. Joseph, born March 8, 1664, married first, Mary ———; married second, Margaret Mead, of Woburn; married third, Hannah Peirce, of Weston. 5. Mary, born October 16, 1666; married March 30, 1692, Samuel Kendall, of Woburn. 6. Samuel, born October 14, 1669; married first, Ruth ———; married second, Mary Day, of Ipswich. 7. Ebenezer, born January 8, 1674; married first, October 18, 1697, Susanna Walker, of Woburn; married second, October 14, 1701, Hannah Mead, of Woburn. 8. James, born November 14, 1677, see forward. 9. Elizabeth, born January 4, 1681, married October 14, 1700, James Markham.

(II) James Locke, son of William Locke (1), born at Woburn, November 14, 1677, died December 11, 1745, aged sixty-eight years; married, December 5, 1700, Sarah Cutter, born August 31, 1673, daughter of Richard and Frances (Perriman-Amsden) Cutter, of Cambridge. His father "let him go to work for himself to get something to begin the world with," and gave him about £30. to help him purchase land to cultivate and live upon, and by so doing considered that he had given him his full portion, but gave him ten shillings more in his will as a token of his love. In 1699 James bought forty-six acres in Woburn near a place called Pine Mountain. This land was in the present northwesterly part of Winchester, near the former Cambridge, now Lexington line. The heights has

been called in more modern times Zion's Hill. He also extended his estate till his lands covered a large part of the present Winchester Hills adjoining the present Winchester and Lexington lines. On these hills he built his first house, a short distance from the house of his great-grandson Jonathan Locke, whose place was near the west line of Winchester, formerly Woburn. James Locke held various minor town offices. His property was large for the times, and was inventoried at £1370. His son Jonathan had two-thirds of his real estate. Children: 1. Hannah, born July 11, 1701; married, November 5, 1722, Thomas Pierce, of Woburn. 2. James, born June 17, 1703; married January 11, 1727, Elizabeth Burnap, of Reading. 3. Ruhannah, born April 23, 1705; married first, June 15, 1726, Benjamin Whittemore, of Concord, who died October 22, 1734; married second, John Bond, of Lexington. 4. Sarah, born July 5, 1707; married, December 25, 1733, William Jones, of Weston. 5. Phebe, born August 15, 1709; married first, September 9, 1731, Daniel Brewer, of Concord; married second, July 14, 1776, Isaac Hartwell, of Oxford. 6. Rebecca, born November 11, 1711; married, March 6, 1735, William Munroe, of Lexington. 7. Mary, born October 12, 1713; married, January 4, 1738, John Wright, of Woburn. 8. Jonathan, see forward.

(III) Jonathan Locke, son of James Locke (2), born at Woburn, January 17, 1717, died there January 10, 1799, aged eighty-two years; married February 1, 1746, Phebe Pierce, born September 28, 1713, died at Woburn, March 2, 1893, aged eighty years, daughter of James and Hannah Pierce of Woburn. At the settlement of his father's estate he was allowed £280 for services rendered after he was twenty-one. His father's farm was decreed to him by the court October 6, 1747, and is the same property later owned and occupied by his grandson Jonathan. It has been supposed that he was the Jonathan who was impressed into the army with Ezen-ezer Locke before 1746. Children: 1. Jonathan, born September 12, 1746, died young. 2. Phebe, born March 1, 1747-8; married, October 4, 1770, Aaron Fay, of Woburn. 3. Jonathan, born November 29, 1749; married, January 3, 1775, Mary Frost, of Cambridge. 4. James, born April 7, 1752, married, 1777, Sarah Symmes, of Charlestown. 5. Josiah, see forward.

(IV) Josiah Locke, son of Jonathan Locke (3), born at Woburn, February 3, 1753, died

there August 5, 1811, aged fifty-seven years; married, December 27, 1775, Elizabeth Richardson, born December 30, 1755, died April 2, 1835, aged seventy-nine years, daughter of Jacob and Judith (Lawrence) Richardson, of Woburn. Mr. Locke was a member of the train band of the First Woburn (militia) Company, under Captain Josiah Johnson, April 30, 1775. He resided in the locality called the Hill District, formerly in Woburn, but now in Winchester. In 1804 he bought the old Philemon Wright farm in South Woburn, which now belongs to his great-grandson George Lewis Locke (7). His homestead was that which originally belonged to the first James Locke. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 25, 1777; married first, June 24, 1801, Shadrach Shattuck, of Charlestown; married second, 1827, Silas Stickney, of Beverly. 2. Josiah, born December 23, 1779; married, January 30, 1803, Susanna Frost. 3. Asa, born May 5, 1781; see forward. 4. Artemas, born July 18, 1784; married April 25, 1816, Ruth Butterfield, of West Cambridge. 5. Micajah, born December 14, 1786, married, September 20, 1812, Elmira Russell, of West Cambridge. 6. Betsey, born March 5, 1788, died June 23, 1793. 7. Mary, born August 3, 1791; married, June 14, 1812, Charles Richardson, of Sudbury. 8. Alfred, born October 8, 1792; married, April 14, 1814, Anna D. Pierce. 9. Jonathan, born March 26, 1794; married, March 5, 1816, Elizabeth Russell, of West Cambridge.

(V) Asa Locke, son of Josiah Locke (4), born at Woburn, May 5, 1781, died at Winchester, July 16, 1857; married, April 7, 1807, Lucy Wyman, born January 18, 1779, died at Winchester, December 8, 1860, aged eighty-one years, daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Gardner) Wyman of Woburn. He was educated in the common schools of Woburn. Mr. Locke was a successful farmer and accumulated a good property. He disposed of the products of his farm in the Charlestown and Boston markets. He was a large powerful man, and positive in opinion, and was a man of strong temperance principles. He was a member of the Baptist church, and a Democrat in politics. In his early life he was a member of the militia.

Children: 1. Elbridge Gardner, born March 22, 1808; married, first, May 15, 1832, Eliza B., daughter of Charles and Sarah (Robbins) Cutter, born 1809, died October 8, 1844; and married second, October 5, 1845, Mary E., daughter of James and Mehitabel Colby.

Children by first wife: i. Sarah Eliza, born February 20, 1833. ii. Warren Elbridge. iii. Ruth Augusta, born November 1, 1836. iv. Charles. v. William. Child of second wife: vi. James Henry, born April 19, 1847. 2. Almira Wyman, born July 18, 1809, died February 26, 1888; married, April 7, 1829, Hiram Andrews, born October 28, 1802, died October 21, 1881. Children: i. Delmont Malcom (Andrews) born May 10, 1831. ii. Henry Edwin Gardner (Andrews), September 16, 1833. iii. William Hiram (Andrews), July 31, 1836. iv. Ellen Maria (Andrews), August 26, 1839. v. Asa Locke (Andrews), born November 19, 1842. vi. Daniel Wyman (Andrews), born April 19, 1847. 3. Lydia, born June 27, 1811, died June 28, 1876. 4. Betsey Richardson, born August 28, 1813; married, November 19, 1843, Timothy Eaton, of West Cambridge. Children: i. Joseph Henry (Eaton), born December 31, 1844. ii. Josephine A. (Eaton), May 16, 1847. 5. Josiah, born November 22, 1815, see forward. 6. Asa, born January 23, 1818, died April 22, 1899; married Caroline Hutchins, of Carlisle. Children: i. Emily Carrie, born May 16, 1858; married, Walter Symmes, of Winchester. ii. Lucy, born November 27, 1860. iii. Hattie L., born March 25, 1862; married Fred Fiske. iv. Mary R., died March 24, 1866. v. Asa Wyman, born April 13, 1866. vi. Helen Adelaide, February 24, 1870. vii. Arthur Hibbert, died April 25, 1874. 7. Daniel Wyman, born December 21, 1819; married, April 20, 1843, Adeline Matilda, born September 24, 1817, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey S. Locke, of Woburn. Children: i. George, died in infancy. ii. Benjamin Franklin, born 1844, died August, 1873; married Mary Cox; no issue. iii. Walter Wyman, born June 11, 1853; married, June 1, 1882, Augusta Gertrude (Boynton), born July 31, 1854, widow of Benjamin Smith; child, Ronald Walter Locke, born February 13, 1883; married Gertrude S. Waldemere, December 24, 1901; she was born April 6, 1881; their children are: Ronnalda Wilhelmina, born January 15, 1903; Gertrude, born October 9, 1904; Catharine Varnum, born August 22, 1907. iv. William Eugene, born 1856; married Nellie Bemis; one child, Florence Locke. Nellie and Eugene Locke died in 1890. v. Daniel Wyman, born 1858-9, died 1862. vi. Varnum Prescott, died aged two and a half years. Daniel Wyman Locke, the father, died in May, 1886, and the mother, Adaline Matilda Locke, died November 29, 1903. 8. Lucy



Gardner, born August 23, 1823; married, January 22, 1846, William Adams, of West Cambridge. Children: i. Lucy Ann (Adams), born November 27, 1846. ii. William (Adams). iii. Frederick (Adams). iv. Warren (Adams).

(VI) Josiah Locke, son of Asa Locke (5), born at Woburn, November 22, 1815, died at Winchester, April 2, 1899; married, January 5, 1843, Harriet Priscilla Symmes, born at Charlestown, August 3, 1819, died at Winchester, December 13, 1904, daughter of Stephen and Harriet Priscilla (Reed) Symmes, of Charlestown. He obtained his education in the common schools and at the Warren Academy in Woburn, supplemented by a course at the academy in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. During the winter of 1839 and 1840 he taught school in the Hill district of South Woburn, and one of his pupils says: "To the unpretentious building which he had for a school house he playfully gave the name of Meadow Gate Seminary, from the fact that there was a meadow very near it and across the road a gate. The name clung to it as long as it was used for a school house. When the town of Winchester was incorporated the building was sold and it is now used as a storehouse on a neighboring farm. He was a successful farmer and had an honest pride in his calling; of this his productions and well kept farm gave ample proof. He possessed a genius and a passion for hard toil, which was in his case a sort of birthmark. He was self-reliant and exhibited sound judgment in practical matters. He was ever ready by voice and vote to promote the best interests of his native town. As his residence was near the borders of the town of Arlington he attended the Baptist church in that place, which he joined in 1842 and was a member of for fifty-seven years. He was one of its strong supporters and in his piety, industry and free thought, a sturdy specimen of the earlier New England type. At the death of his father in 1857, he and his three brothers bought his father's farm, and later Josiah and Asa, two of the brothers, bought out the others and carried on the old place together until 1872, when a division was made. He possessed strong temperance principles, and was very patriotic during the civil war. He was six feet in stature, and very powerful in physique; quiet in manner, and respected by all. He was a Democrat in politics, and a delegate to various conventions of that party and was once nominated for representative, but suffered defeat at the polls.

Children: 1. Albert Henry, born June 3, 1844, died August 17, 1848. 2. Louisa Symmes, born January 13, 1846; married, December 10, 1874, Ira Locke Russell, of Arlington. Children: i. Harriet Priscilla (Russell), born November 14, 1876. ii. Amy Louisa (Russell), born April 22, 1878; married October 7, 1902, Charles T. Bunker, of Arlington, and have Amy Helen (Bunker), born February 11, 1905. iii. Warren Locke (Russell), born August 16, 1880; married June 26, 1907, Lois Alice, daughter of Everett and Lois (Thing) Upham. iv. Howard Symmes (Russell), born July 28, 1887. v. Abbie Munroe (Russell), born April 15, 1890. 3. Harriet Priscilla, born November 6, 1847, died November 4, 1856. 4. Julia Ann, born January 23, 1850, died September 15, 1853. 5. Josiah Howard, born March 9, 1852, died September 8, 1853. 6. Abbie Francina, born June 18, 1854; married, December 25, 1876, Edwin S. Farmer, of Arlington; one child, Chester Edward; died in early life. 7. Stephen Symmes, born October 7, 1856; married, July 21, 1880, Helen Humphrey Wharton, of Arlington. Children: i. Helen Maud, born January 20, 1882. ii. Abbie Louise, born June 1, 1887, died August 22, 1887. iii. Marion Estelle, born November 14, 1889. 8. George Lewis, see forward.

(VII) George Lewis Locke, son of Josiah Locke (6), born at Winchester, December 15, 1859; married, September 12, 1880, Elizabeth Ellis, born December 15, 1858, daughter of Robert and Agnes (Ryan) Ellis, of Shipnacty, Nova Scotia. He was an attendant of the Winchester public schools until seventeen years old, when defective eyesight prevented further attendance. He then began the market gardening business on his father's farm. On the death of his father in 1899, he assumed the responsibility and bought out the heirs and began business entirely on his own behalf. Mr. Locke has made market gardening a success, and raises lettuce, celery, peas, squash and other produce which he markets in Boston. His four sons are also engaged in the same work. The farm is situated in the west part of Winchester on Ridge street—being the Philemon Wright place of yore. This estate was purchased by Josiah Locke (4) of Philemon Wright (the founder of Hull and Ottawa, Canada), in the early part of the century. Mr. Locke cultivates under ten thousand square feet of glass the early raising of his product. His teams are run daily to Boston in the summer and three times a week

in the winter. He is a member of the Arlington Baptist church, and voted for Cleveland, but is now a Republican. He is a member of the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston.

Children: 1. George Ellis, born February 1, 1881. 2. Chester Cleveland, July 3, 1886. 3. Edna Florence, September 8, 1887. 4. Wendall Wyman, January 6, 1889. 5. Alice Bertha, February 3, 1890. 6. Harry Dexter, December 7, 1891. 7. Arthur Church, March 25, 1895. 8. Willard Reed, November 18, 1896.

Many French Huguenots BOSSON sought refuge in the beautiful little Isle of Jersey, and not a few of our early Salem families came from that island, the descendants of the Huguenots, Philip English and others. The records of the Bosson family were lost at the time of the civil war, but tradition is strong that they were Huguenots and came to Salem, Massachusetts, with the early families. These refugees are said by historians to have been among the very best people in France. As men of character and moral worth, they were eminent. In comparison with the Puritans they were as firm and well established in their religious opinions, and as devout, less bigoted, yet more cultivated and refined. They were intelligent in religious matters, profound Bible students, and also excelled in music, having a metrical translation of the Psalms, and the hymns of Beza, and of Marot, who was called the French Watts, set to the sweet harmonies of Goudinel, an early French composer.

(I) William Bosson, the immigrant, came to America before 1630, with son William. From Salem, Massachusetts, he settled near Watertown, and was there called Bassom and Barsham. The records say William Bassom was in Watertown, 1636, and William Bassom was a proprietor at Wethersfield. Bond, the historian of Watertown, gives the coat of arms: Per pale gu, and ar., a chief or. Crest—a garb in fesse. (Bond, Page 677). William Bosson served on a jury inquest September 28, 1630; was selectman in 1653; sealer of weights and measures. He bought a lot of land in Watertown, March 22, 1646-47, of Abigail Benjamin and others, perhaps heirs of an estate he or his wife was interested in. This place was east of Jeremiah Norcross's land. He married second, Annabel ———, and their children were: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, born December 8, 1635, men-

tioned below. 3. Hannah, born January 7, 1637-38, died in Newton, August 18, 1710; married, September 19, 1656, John Spring, Jr. 4. Joshua, born March 15, 1640-41. 5. Susan, born January 28, 1641-42; married John Capen, Jr. 6. Nathaniel, born 1644, married, March 13, 1678-79, Elizabeth Bond. 7. Sarah, married ——— Brown. 8. Mary, born June 24, 1648; married, May 7, 1675, Deacon John Bright; married (second), December 12, 1700, Hananiah Parker, of Reading (see Lowell family). 9. Rebecca, born December 12, 1657; married, May 14, 1683, Edward Winship, of Cambridge. 10. Elizabeth, born July 29, 1659; married, July 5, 1694, Adam Eve, of Boston. William Bosson, father of these children, died July 3, 1684. In will dated August 28, 1683, codicil dated April 15, 1684, and proved August 29, 1684, he bequeathed to sons John, Joshua and Nathaniel; daughters Hannah Spring, Susannah Capen, Sarah Browne, Mary Bright, Rebecca Winship and Elizabeth Bosson; grandson William Bosson, son of John.

(II) William Bosson, son of William (I). We know nothing of this son until we find in 1660, in Marblehead, (then part of Salem), his widow and two sons, William (3) and John. The following items show their connection with Marblehead, where the spelling is Bosson, Boatswain, Boatson, Boson, and Bosen. "Widow Boatson in Marblehead, in 1660."—Marblehead Church Records. "Widow Boatson was one of 114 householders in Marblehead in 1674, only one other woman mentioned, Widow Stacie."—History of Marblehead. "William Bosson gone out of town. He, of Marblehead." Endorsed on back of writ, 1684, No. 62 files. "William Boatson and Ann Hooper married August 7, 1689."—Marblehead Town Records. "William Boatswain, administrator to the estate of his brother John Boatswain." "William Bosson, of Roxbury, administrator of the estate of John Bosson, late of Marblehead, September 17, 1714." "October 6, 1714. William Bosson, of Roxbury, tailor, appointed administrator of the estate of his brother, John Bosson, of Marblehead, Mariner." "Inventory of estate of John Boatswain, late of Marblehead, deceased, May 26, 1715."—Probate Records. "William Bosson and Dorothy his wife, sold June 30, 1721, for fifty pounds, the house his brother John left to him in Marblehead."

(II) John Bosson, son of William Bosson (I), was born in Watertown, December 8, 1635. He graduated from Harvard College

in 1658, and was a minister of the gospel. Bond says he settled in or near Exeter, New Hampshire, and gives the following children from records at Concord, New Hampshire, where the old Exeter files are now deposited: 1. Annabel, May 31, 1670; 2. Mary, February 26, 1672; 3. Dorothy, February 2, 1674; 4. Sarah, August 11, 1676; 5. William, April 25, 1678. William Bosson, only son of Rev. John Bosson (2) last named, was born April 25, 1678, in the vicinity of Exeter, New Hampshire. He was a tailor by trade. The records say little about him.

William and Dorothy (Holbrook) Bosson came to Roxbury from Marblehead in 1706. Dorothy's father or brother, John Holbrook, was made trustee of the property that William Bosson bought at Roxbury. He bought of James Bailey of Roxbury a lot of land with shop, between the road and brook, granted originally by the town to Bailey, in October, 1697. This deed is dated April 29, 1706. Mrs. Dorothy (Holbrook) Bosson was a haberdasher or small ware seller of some capital. She opened a shop with stock brought from England, the first in Roxbury. She would make trips alone rowing herself in a wherry across Charles river to supply her trade with potters ware from Charlestown. She was quite authoritative at home and abroad, reared her children well, with perhaps more expectation than industry. William and Dorothy his wife, made a trust deed, dated October 25, 1706, for their two children, William and Dorothy, in trust until they came of age. He may not have been well, and so left his property in this way. Another deed of trust was made May 16, 1713, to John Holbrook for the son William, and May 19, 1713, to Dorothy, of land in the rear of the plot given to the son. Dorothy, either mother or daughter, deeded land to Joseph Scarborough, September 22, 1739, near Town street. Widow Bosson was one of the owners in 1741 of pews in the Third Meeting House of the First Church in Roxbury. Dorothy, born about 1695, married August 5, 1714, Elias Monk, son of Elias Monk. Children: Hopestill, born October 31, 1720; Elias, born April 9, 1723.

(III) Rev. William Bosson, son of (2) William and Dorothy, was born before 1700, and died about 1748, according to the Harvard Quinquennial Catalogue. He was graduated from Harvard in 1723, and admitted to the Roxbury Church, August 14, 1726. He was a preacher, and for many years chaplain at

Castle William, Boston Harbor (see Winthrop's Interleaved Catalogue; also Massachusetts House Journal, August 16, 1744, reg. vi., p. 190). He mortgaged his house in Roxbury, November 18, 1742, as security for a note, and the mortgage was discharged in 1744. He signed the petition of the members of the Roxbury church in 1737 for the adoption of the Tate and Brady Psalm Book in place of the Bay State Psalm Book then in use. "Among the founders of the original church were George Alcock, William Packe, William Pynchon and Thomas Lamb, and among the occupants of pews in 1736 are a number of well-known families. In the spacious gallery pews were such worthies as Deacon Samuel Gridley, Mrs. William Bosson, and Samuel Gore." Among the Subscribers to Prince's Chronological History of New England, in 1736, is William Bosson, M. A., of Roxbury.

Rev. William Bosson married Mary, whose surname is unknown, and she owned the covenant at Roxbury, June 23, 1728-29. Children: 1. William, born April 29, 1724. 2. John, born 1726; married September 3, 1747, Eleanor Nissbet; children: John Elizabeth, and William, baptized together, January 18, 1756. 3. Dorothy, born September 4, 1727. 4. Winter, born January 1, 1732; married, 1761, Mary Abrams, of Milton. Children: Nathaniel, born August 22, 1762, and William, July 11, 1765, at Milton. 5. Sarah, born March 29, 1739; married May 3, 1759, William Patrick.

(IV) William Bosson, son of Rev. William Bosson (3), born in Roxbury, April 29, 1724. He was a wig or peruke maker, and also called a barber. He bought the interests of the other heirs of his father's estate, June 14, 1779. The property is described as a cellar near the school-house, on the junction of roads to Milton and Dedham. His grandmother, Dorothy Bosson, whom the deed calls a shopkeeper, deeded him a cellar 18 by 21 feet on the road to Boston and Braintree, adjoining his land. He bought land in Roxbury, April 12, 1750, of John Solomon, a wheelwright. He married August 15, 1745, Abigail Partridge, born in Medfield, November 7, 1707, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Mason) Partridge. Her children were: 1. Abigail, born October 27, 1748; married Daniel Kelly; her daughter Mary married John Proctor. 2. Mary, born December 29, 1750, died. 3. William, born April 28, 1753; major in Revolutionary war. 4. Mary, born February 18, 1755; married

John Browne, August 4, 1777. 5. Nehemiah, born May 22, 1757; in Revolutionary war; enlisted May 1, 1775, fifer, under Captain Moses Whiting. 6. Thaddeus, born September 3, 1759; in Revolutionary war, and a prisoner on the ship "Jersey," in the Wallabout Bay, New York, who with many others never fully recovered from his hardships there. (There were five prison ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, New York, during the latter part of the war of the Revolution, viz: The "Jersey," the "John," the "Scorpion," the "Strombolo," and the "Hunter." Upon the "Jersey" over eleven thousand prisoners of war actually died from hardship, starvation and contagion). 7. Lucy, born March 27, 1761. 8. Jonathan Davis, born June 14, 1762; in Revolutionary war. William Bosson, the father, married second, July 9, 1767, Ruth Curtis, of Dorchester, Abigail (Partridge) Bosson having died July 9, 1766. Ruth's children were: 1. Charles, baptized at Roxbury, March 27, 1768; died April 12; buried in old Roxbury burying ground. 2. Nancy, born 1769; Ralph Smith, of Roxbury, was appointed her guardian, January 12, 1790. Ruth (Curtis) Bosson died May 13, 1769. William Bosson married third, January 24, 1771, Sarah Hawes. No children. William Bosson died in 1787. His son William (5) was appointed administrator February 27, 1787, with Thomas Clark as surety on his bond; his account was filed October 23, 1787, and he was buried in the old Roxbury burying ground, the first burying place in Roxbury. Abigail (Partridge) Bosson and two children, Mary and Ann, were also buried there, and Ruth (Curtis) Bosson and her infant son.

(V) Major William Bosson, born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, April 28, 1753, son of William Bosson (4), married September 18, 1777, Prudence Mayo, born December 18, 1755, daughter of Thomas, Jr., and Mary (Heath) Mayo. Children: 1. William, born July 9, 1778, died August 1, 1799, on island of Grenada. 2. Nehemiah, born August 31, 1779, January 10, 1807, lost on the coast of Africa. 3. Prudence, born February 14, 1782, died August 16, 1787. 4. Sukey, born April 10, 1784, died in fall of 1833; married Jonathan Hill; children: Prudence, Mary, George and Willey. Mrs. Prudence (Mayo) Bosson died May 29, 1784. Major William Bosson married second, December 16, 1784, Susanna Mayo, his first wife's sister. Children: 1. Thomas Mayo, born November 9, 1785; in 1812 went to Cincinnati, Ohio; a physician;

married Mary, daughter of Lemuel Whiting; died May, 1850. 2. Prudence, born August 13, 1787, died August 4, 1790. 3. John Somers, born January 29, 1790, died April 4, 1790. 4. Charles Thompson, born April 7, 1791; graduated at Harvard, class 1811, a classmate of Edward Everett; Charles T., died at his father's house at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, during the siege of that place by Forrest, and a day before the battle of Nashville, December, 1864. He was a lawyer in Kentucky, leaving one son, James. 5. John Somers, born May 11, 1793; graduated Yale, 1813; was a physician at Cincinnati; died, 1818. 6. Joseph, born April 22, 1795, emigrated and joined brothers in Cincinnati in 1817. Children: William, David and Susan. 7. Catherine Mayo, born March 23, 1797; married Judge Powers, of Cincinnati, brother of Hiram Powers; one daughter, Ellen, married Daniel Kelly. 8. Nancy S., born March 5, 1799, died January 22, 1803, at Boston. 9. Mary Heath, born July 29, 1801, died 1871, Troy, Ohio. 10. William, born September 29, 1803, married Julia Bennett; two boys: Thomas Mayo, born February, 1856, and William, June, 1857.

Major William Bosson (5), father, was in battle of Lexington, was afterward major, and served to the end of the war. His commission is signed by John Hancock and Increase Sumner. "The first public library of Roxbury was established in 1805, and was kept in the lower story of the building where the dial is. Bacon's Block is the site of Edward Dorr's residence about the middle of the last century, and also that of Major William Bosson, a veteran of the Revolution, and one of the minute-men at Lexington." "In 1784, on the sight of the Greyhound, was located the first fire engine of Roxbury. Among the engine men appoined was Wm. Bosson, Jr." He was a merchant in Roxbury street from 1785 to 1817, and was one of the selectmen for many years. "Pew, No. 61, on lower floor. Sold by the First Parish at their sale of pews on the 10th May to Mr. William Bosson, for the sum of \$320 as appears by deed of their Clerk dated June 3, 1805." "The above is from the Record of Sales of Pews in our present building when it was completed." Signed, William Crosby, Treasurer, 1808.

In 1816 Major William Bosson made a trip to Cincinnati, Ohio, returning on horseback, and in August, 1818, the family emigrated to Cincinnati to be with the brothers living there. Soon after, in search of health for Thomas Mayo Bosson, the oldest of the brothers

living, and of the Major's sons, they settled in Tennessee. Major William Bosson was loyal to the Union, and was driven from home because of his loyalty by the rebels in the Civil war, and the family records, which they buried with other valuables, were totally ruined. He was a member of the reconstruction convention of Tennessee, and was for years in the senate and house of representatives of that state, and was state director for the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad system. He was in early life a Whig in politics and naturally a Republican later. Major William Bosson died August 12, 1823, at Cincinnati, Ohio. His wife, Susanna (Mayo) Bosson, died February 15, 1826, at Cincinnati, Ohio.

(VI) William Bosson, born Roxbury, September 29, 1803, son of Major William (5), married Julia Burnett, of Russel Centre, Ohio, daughter of Detroit Burnett and Malinda Munn. The Burnetts and Munns came to Ohio in 1815 from Warwick, Franklin county, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Thomas Mayo Bosson, born February 13, 1856; married, October 20, 1886, Susan Farrow. 2. William Bosson, born June 30, 1857. William Bosson died April 7, 1887, and Julia Burnett Bosson, his wife, died at Indianapolis, Indiana, July 25, 1898, and both lie in the beautiful Forest Hill cemetery at Greencastle, Indiana.

(VII) William Bosson was born in White county, Tennessee, in 1857; graduated from Asbury University 1876; came to Indianapolis 1882, and practiced law until 1888, when he entered the Bank of Commerce as cashier, a position he held for many years. He married, September 12, 1885, Margaret Hill. They have seven children: 1. Margaret, born August, 1886. 2. William, born January, 1889, is now in Wabash College, Indiana. 3 and 4. Richard Mayo, Robert N., twins, born August, 1890. 5. Catherine, born, 1892. 6. John, born February 29, 1896. 7. Rosemary.

(V) Jonathon Davis Bosson, born June 14, 1762, youngest of the eight children of William and Abigail (Partridge) Bosson, and the fourth son to be active in the Revolution. He enlisted in 1780. He married, Salem, June 18, 1783, Martha, daughter of Joseph Young, one of the volunteer company in the Revolution from Salem in 1778. Children: 1. Martha, born Salem; married a Bicknell; and married second, a Cole; her daughter Rachel married Joseph F. Paul, Boston; she died July 15, 1895. 2. Thaddeus, born Salem;

married, November 13, 1808, Abigail Fowler. 3. Jonathon Davis, born Salem, January 1, 1786; married Lydia Palfray. 4. Jonathon Davis Bosson, the father, died on board the "Constitution" in Boston Harbor. He was accidentally killed just before sailing. From the old home in Roxbury he was buried in the old Roxbury burying ground, on the inclining hill-side toward Boston.

(VI) Jonathan Davis Bosson, son of Jonathan Davis Bosson (5), was born in Salem, January 1, 1786. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of tanner and currier, which he followed for some years at Salem, Massachusetts. About 1820 he removed to Boston and engaged in the leather and upholstery business. At one time he had a partner, Deacon Moses Grant. About 1840 he removed to Chelsea, establishing the mattress making industry, which for many years he followed with great success. He became one of the prominent business men of that city, and was well-known and greatly respected and honored by his townsmen. In his later years his venerable figure was one of the most familiar of the older citizens of Chelsea. He was an active member of the Salem Cadets for a period of seventy years, and that organization was proud with good reason of his remarkable fidelity to the organization and of that physique that made it possible for him to take active part in the arduous duties of a military company for a period unprecedented in the history of the militia. He served in the war of 1812 in a Salem privateer, the very effective form of navy then in use. After the service he resumed his connection with the Cadets, and was detailed with them often to duty as coast guard. He was one of the oldest admitted members of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, though in his last years he was a Baptist. He died at Hudson, Massachusetts, February 15, 1880, from the effects of a fall, shortly after celebrating his ninety-fourth birthday. He was there visiting his daughter, Mrs. William Williams. He retained his health and activity to the end of his long life, and he was fond of outdoor life and active in his habits.

He married, November 29, 1810, Lydia Palfray, of Salem, daughter of Warwick and Hannah (Chapman) Palfray, and a descendant in the eighth generation of John Pickering, of Salem, whose descendants were, perhaps, as a whole the most distinguished family of that section of the colony and state; also lineal descendant of Peter Palfray, one of the

founders of Salem, Massachusetts. She was born in Salem, December 4, 1791, and died in Chelsea, July 1, 1863 (see Pickering). They celebrated their golden wedding for which Rev. S. F. Smith, author of "America," wrote an appropriate poem. Children:

1. Lydia, born January 1, 1813, died August 19, 1892; married, June 18, 1835, Nathaniel P. H. Willis; six children. 2. Charles Proctor, born December 30, 1814; married Elizabeth Hobbs; four children; mentioned below. 3. William, born November 17, 1816, died 1899; mentioned below. 4. Edward P., born September 29, 1818, died unmarried, June 29, 1866. 5. Martha E., born July 25, 1820, mentioned below. 6. James W., born 1822, mentioned below. 7. Hannah P., born December 18, 1823, died March 30, 1891, in Chicago; married William Williams; five children. 8. George C., born October 11, 1825, mentioned below. 9. Rebecca Palfray, born September 16, 1827, died of Asiatic cholera at Calcutta, India, March 27, 1856; married Captain Henry Reed (name changed from Goldman, when he came to America, to correspond with the change in name already made by his brother who preceded him). 10. Henry A., born June 9, 1829, died unmarried, April 6, 1861. 11. Benjamin P., born April 26, 1831, died December 30, 1864; married, September 4, 1853, Maria E. Lane; two children. 12. Mary P., born May 30, 1833; married Isaac N. Peabody; resided at Newton; four children. 13. Jonathan Davis, Jr., born May 12, 1836; married, May 20, 1863, Almena B. Ellis; no children; both living in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

(VII) Charles Proctor Bosson, son of Jonathan Davis Bosson (6), was born in Salem, December 30, 1814. He married Elizabeth Sargent, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Sargent) Hobbs, of Boston. He was connected for many years as a writer, editor and reporter with the newspaper press of Boston. At the time of his death, December 9, 1866, in New York city, and for some three years previously, he had been one of the editors of the *Evening Commercial*. He had also been connected with the *Pilot*, and for several years was editor of the *Herald*. He was a very industrious man, and in his time performed a great amount of brain work. About 1830 he was connected with the agricultural warehouse of Mr. Barrett, North Market street, now owned by Joseph Breck & Sons Corporation, and for a time he was editor of the *Yankee Farmer*, published at Portland, Maine, afterward removed to Boston. He was per-

sonally interested in agriculture, and visited France to study the manufacture of sugar from beets and he published his researches in a pamphlet. He also wrote and published several other works of importance on the subject of potato rot, care of bees, etc. He was a contributor to a French periodical on horticulture, and was an honorary member of one or more agricultural societies. The great and proposed work of Mr. Bosson's life was the publication of a "Statistical Account of the United States" similar in character to the work of Sir John Sinclair upon Scotland. He had nearly completed this great work. He wielded a ready pen, and as a correspondent, reporter or editorial writer had few equals, while his contributions upon agricultural and horticultural topics were distinguished for unusual research and thorough, practical knowledge. His general good nature, geniality, warm heart and freedom from shams, secured for him friends in all walks of life. Children: Charles P.; George T.; Lucinda; Elizabeth, married B. F. Larrabee.

(VII) William Bosson, son of Jonathan Davis Bosson (6), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 17, 1816, died in 1899. He married Mary B. Hawkes, of Wakefield, daughter of Benjamin and Fannie (Sweetser) Hawkes, May 20, 1841. They celebrated their golden wedding, it being the third golden wedding in the Bosson family within a year. The same lines which were written for Mr. Bosson's father's anniversary by Rev. S. F. Smith were read on this occasion. Children: Mary B., William B., Lydia A., Frank U. and Edward P.

(VII) Martha Elizabeth Bosson, daughter Jonathon Davis Bosson (6), was born in Salem, July 25, 1820, died in Worcester, May 11, 1885. She married Benjamin F. Dam, born in Shapleigh, Maine, and died in Chelsea, Massachusetts, son of Joseph and Sarah (Furlong) Dam, of Shapleigh. He was a book-keeper and lived in Chelsea; he was drowned, by falling from the wharf while waiting for a ferry boat. They had nine children.

(VII) James Winchell Bosson, son of Jonathan Davis Bosson (6), was born 1822. He married Nancy H. Fielding, who died November 12, 1893, aged seventy-one, daughter of John and Abigail (Sawtell) Fielding. He was an upholsterer by trade, and lived at Baltimore, Maryland. He enlisted August 15, 1862, in the Fifth Maryland Regiment in the Union army; was wounded twice at the battle of Antietam, and after leaving the hospital

was placed on detached service at Alexandria, Virginia, as chief clerk in the Second Division, and afterwards as record clerk at Washington, where he remained until discharged at the close of the war. Children: James, Alfred, Emma, Mary and Edward.

(VII) George Chapman Bosson was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 11, 1825. While still an infant his parents moved to Boston. When he was about ten years old his father erected a house on Chestnut street, in the newly laid out Winnisimmet village, now Chelsea, and there the family took up its residence. At that time there was neither church nor school in the village, but a Baptist church was gathered the following year, and Mr. Bosson was one of the constituent members of the Sunday school. About the same time a school was organized, which he attended until he was fourteen years old, learning there thoroughly the elementary studies which were then taught in the public schools, and acquiring a clear and beautiful penmanship, which his letters still evidence. At the age of fourteen he entered the employ of Eliphalet Baker & Co., then one of the largest importing houses of Boston, and became an inmate of Mr. Baker's home on Beacon street, Boston. He there acquired an extensive acquaintance, as well as a thorough knowledge of the trade. Just before his nineteenth birthday he was sent by the house to Europe to become familiar with the purchasing of foreign goods, and for a number of years thereafter made annual trips, buying goods for the firm.

In 1851 he went into the textile business for himself, and also acted as agent for domestic manufacturing concerns. He continued in this business until 1871, acquiring not only a reputation for intelligence and probity, but also accumulating a competence. With his partner, Robert M. Bailey, he organized and built the Arlington Mills at Lawrence, a pioneer in America in the manufacture of dress goods, and which is now one of the most important textile establishments in the United States. For nearly twenty years he was a director in the Merrick Thread Company, one of the most extensive manufactories of spool cotton in the country. He was also interested in the Hookset Manufacturing Company, the Gilmanton Mills, the Belknap Mills of Laconia, New Hampshire, and many other enterprises. In 1871 he became associated with the well-known commission house of Lawrence & Co., of which Amos A. Lawrence, the well-known man of affairs and phil-

anthropist, was the head. While connected with this firm and for nearly twenty years he was the managing director of the Gilmanton Mills and the Ipswich, Massachusetts, Mills. Under his direction the latter enterprise grew from a small struggling concern until it became a large and successful business. In 18— he retired from the active direction of manufacturing enterprises, retaining, however, several directorships; and associating himself with his friend, Mr. George Reed, engaged in the fire insurance business, making a specialty of mill insurance. He became an important factor in underwriting circles in Boston, and his influence was widely felt to the time of his death.

He married, May 10, 1849, Mary Jane, daughter of Rev. Jacob and Sophia (Needham) Hood, who survives him. Children: 1. Jennie Hood Bosson. 2. Albert Davis Bosson. 3. Harry Palfray Bosson. 4. Frederick Needham Bosson. 5. George Chapman Bosson.

At a very early age Mr. Bosson united with the First Baptist Church of Chelsea, and was one of the constituent members of the Cary Avenue Baptist Church of Chelsea, remaining a member of that church to the time of his death. He was always active in church and Sunday school work, and his genial kindness and presence impressed themselves upon all who came in contact with him in religious work.

In politics he was an energetic supporter of anti-slavery measures, casting his first vote for Free Soil candidates, and from the foundation of the party to the day of his death was a devoted and unwavering Republican. Although frequently solicited to be a candidate for office, he preferred to serve his party in the ranks and his country as a loyal private citizen. His interest in education, however, led him to accept an election to the school committee, in which capacity he served the city of Chelsea for many years. During the Civil War he was an energetic supporter of the Government, making many sacrifices of money, time and business interests to the cause of the Union. Chelsea had no more liberal contributor to the various funds raised for the benefit of soldiers and sailors in the service.

In 1890 he removed to Reading, and there amid pleasant surroundings, in the company of his life-long companion, and in his comfortable home he spent happily the last ten years of his life. There he frequently called

around him his children and grandchildren, all of whom cherish precious memories of his handsome, well-preserved face and figure, his warm affection, his old-time courtesy; in fact, all those qualities which are the characteristics of the Christian gentleman. Unselfishness, honor and loyalty were the dominant points of his character. He died, beloved by all who knew him, March 7, 1900.

(VIII) Jennie Hood Bosson, born February 26, 1850; married, May 25, 1870, Chelsea, Massachusetts, Frederick William Hatch, born Bath, Maine, April 14, 1845, son of Captain William Boyd and Sarah (Hunter) Hatch. He removed to Chelsea, Massachusetts, when a young boy. For many years he was a member of the well-known shipping firm of Kilham, Loud and Company, of Commercial street, Boston, whose house-flag a quarter century ago floated over one hundred vessels engaged in foreign and domestic commerce. While a resident of Chelsea he served in both branches of the city government. In 1880 he purchased a summer residence in Reading, Massachusetts, which a few years later, on retiring from business, he made his permanent residence. He was a member of the board of selectmen of Reading several years, serving as chairman in 1894 and 1895. He, with Mrs. Hatch, travelled extensively in Europe. He also served as a visitor for the Associated Charities in Boston for several years. He took an active interest in all that promoted the material and moral prosperity of his adopted town, and his many acts of charity endeared him to the unfortunate. He was, while a resident of Chelsea, a member of the Review Club, and at the time of his death, a member of the Twentieth Century Club of Boston. He died in Boston, December 18, 1897.

(VIII) Albert Davis Bosson was born in Chelsea, November 8, 1853. He was educated at the Chelsea high school, graduating 1869; then at Phillips' Exeter Academy, where he remained from the fall of 1869 to January, 1871; then deciding to enter Brown University, he entered the University Grammar School at Providence, where he finished his preparation for college, graduating from Brown University in 1875, taking the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and afterwards receiving from the University in 1878 the degree of Master of Arts. He studied law in the office of Brooks, Ball & Story, and also at the Law School of Boston University. He was admitted to the bar February 18, 1878, and immediately

commenced the practice of law in Boston. In 1887 he married Alice Lavinia Campbell, daughter of the Hon Charles A. and Lavinia (Hutchinson) Campbell; two children: Campbell Bosson, born November 18, 1888, now a student in Harvard University; and Pauline Arlaud Bosson, born February 24, 1894.

In 1890 he was elected mayor of Chelsea, and while mayor reorganized the finances and various departments of the city. Having accomplished the purposes which he had in mind upon his election, he declined a re-nomination. In 1882 he was appointed by Governor John D. Long special justice of the Chelsea court, and in 1892 was appointed justice of the court by Governor William E. Russell, which office he now holds. Mr. Bosson was the founder of the Provident Co-operative Bank of Chelsea and of the County Savings Bank, serving the latter as president from the date of its incorporation, 1890, until the present time. He was one of the organizers of the Winnisimmet National Bank, and served it as director, vice-president and president. He is president of the Boston & Lockport Block Company, the Hood Rubber Company, and various other manufacturing corporations. He is a member of the University, Saint Botolph, Harvard Travelers', Twentieth Century, Chelsea Review, and other clubs. In college he was a member of Alpha Delta Phi. He was senior warden of St. Luke's Church, Chelsea, for several years and has been for many years a member of the vestry of the Church of the Ascension, Ipswich. For purposes of business, health, or pleasure he has made frequent trips to Europe, where he has traveled somewhat extensively.

(VIII) Harry P. Bosson was born February 26, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of Chelsea, graduating at the high school. He married, April 26, 1883, Florence Richmond, daughter of James E. F. Eustis; his children were Eustis Bosson, a graduate of Worcester Polytechnic Institute, 1907, born February 8, 1884, died December 29, 1907; George Chapman Bosson (3d), born October 11, 1886; Genevieve Bosson, born August 14, 1890.

He has been engaged in the insurance business during nearly the entire period of his business life. He was the Massachusetts agent for the New York Plate Glass Insurance Co., and since 1900 has been associated with the firm of O'Brien & Russell, of Boston. Mr. Bosson was the founder and since its organization the secretary of the Reading Co-opera-



tive Bank. He has been active in the Baptist Church, being a member of the First Baptist Church of Reading, and has been particularly active in Sunday school work, being superintendent of the Bible school in that church for many years.

(VIII) Frederick Needham Bosson was born December 15, 1861, and was educated at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. After graduation he took up the work of mill and bridge construction, being the engineer in charge of laying the bridges on the line of the Massachusetts Central railroad. In 1888 he became an electrical engineer, and soon after entered in the service of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Co., for which concern he has been the electrical engineer to this date. He married, April 27, 1882, Caroline Augusta Goodrich, by whom he had one daughter, Amy Goodrich Bosson. His first wife died January 29, 1904. He married second, September 29, 1906, Miss Bessie M. Chambers.

(VIII) George Chapman Bosson, Jr., was born June 11, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of Chelsea, and when still young entered the employ of the Arlington Mills of Lawrence, in which concern his father was a director. He went through all the departments in order to familiarize himself with the business, afterwards spending some months in England, gaining a knowledge of textile manufactories there. In 1887 he married Mary Fisher, daughter of James Fisher of Lawrence, Massachusetts. In 1888 he became interested in the manufacture of leather board and artificial leather, in which business he has continued to the present time. He is a director in the International Leather Co., the Bosson Manufacturing Co., of Middle Falls, New York, of which he is also treasurer; the American Shoe Finding Co., Bosson Fibre Board Co., and other manufacturing concerns.

An extant list of the military ancestors of the children of Mr. and Mrs. George Chapman Bosson gives twenty-five names. Of these two were of the "Old Planters," two served in the Royal navy; two in Indian wars; three in King Philip's war; three in the French war; eleven in the Continental army of the American Revolution; and one in the war of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain.

---

Hayes is the English form of  
HAYES the Scotch surname Hay or  
Hays. Nearly all if not all the  
old New England families of the surname

Hayes are from three Scotch immigrants who came to America about 1680. They were related and it is known that two were brothers. From the circumstances and date of coming it seems likely that the three were. George Hayes, born in Scotland in 1655, is said to have gone to Derbyshire, England, with an uncle with whom he lived for a time. From there he removed to London, and about 1680, certainly before 1682, he settled at Windsor, Connecticut. It is thought that the spelling of his name was changed to Hayes during his stay in England. Whether John Hayes, mentioned below, was in England or not is unknown. He was Scotch, according to indisputable records, and related to George Hayes; the latter was ancestor of President Hayes. The Hay family is one of the most numerous and prominent in Scotland. The coat-of-arms of the Hay family of Inchnook, Scotland, is: "Argent, a mullet between three escutcheons gules. Crest—A dexter arm embowed holding an ox yoked proper."

In both the Windsor and Dover families the tradition has been independently preserved and is generally accepted concerning their origin, given below. This story, however, belongs to the Hay family, and therefore, pretty conclusively establishes the fact that the Hayes family of New England is part and parcel of the Hay family of Scotland.

The story runs that in the reign of Kenneth III of Scotland, the Danes, who had invaded Scotland, having prevailed at the battle of Luncart near Perth, were pursuing the flying Scots from the field when a countryman and his two sons appeared in the narrow pass through which the vanquished were hurrying and impeded for a moment their flight. "What," said the rustic, "had you rather be slaughtered by your foes than die honorably on the field; come, rally! rally!" And he headed the fugitives, brandishing the yoke of his plow and crying out that help was at hand. The Danes, believing a fresh army was falling on them, fled in confusion and the Scots thus recovered the laurels which they had lost and freed their country from servitude. The battle being won, the old man, afterwards known by the name of Hay, was brought to the king, who, assembling a parliament at Scone, gave to Hay and sons as joint reward for their valor as much land on the river Tay in the district Gowrie as a falcon from a man's hand flew over until it settled—which being six miles in length was afterward called Errol. The king being desirous to elevate Hay and

his sons from their humble rank in life assigned them a coat-of-arms: Argent three escutcheons gules (to intimate that the father and two sons had been the three fortunate shields of Scotland). The stone on which the falcon lit is still to be seen in the Carse of Gowrie in a small village called Hawkstone. The tradition, unchanged for many centuries, embellished perhaps by time and romance at an earlier date, has some foundation in fact. The lowly family of Hay certainly has borne for eight hundred years or more not only the escutcheons gules, but a broken yoke as part of their crest, two Danes in armor as their supporters (one of them with a plowstaff or plow paddle, as the Scotch call it). Motto: "Renovate Animos." There are other versions of the story, but all agree to the effect that the name Hay, Hays or Hayes came from this incident. The family was settled before A. D. 1300 in Perthshire, Fifeshire, Peebleshire, Banffshire, Wigtonshire, and has the titles: Marquis of Tweeddale, Earl of Errol, Earl of Gifford, Earl of Kinnoul, Earl of Kilmarnock in Scotland and Earl of Carlisle in England; also Viscount of Dupplin, Viscount of Walden and Lordships of Hay and Kinfauns.

(I) John Hayes, the immigrant ancestor, came from Scotland about 1680 and settled at Dover, New Hampshire, at what is known as the "Corner." His brother Ichabod, who came with him, settled "South" and was progenitor of the Connecticut family. (See Genealogical Register XXXVII, page 287). John had a grant of land at Tole End and Barbadoes in Dover, May 19, 1693-94. He bought considerable land from time to time and became a citizen of some prominence. He is buried in Pilgrim lot, Pine hill, Dover, beside his son, Deacon John Hayes. He married, June 28, 1686, Mary Horne. According to tradition she was but thirteen years old at the time of her marriage. Children, born at Dover: 1. Deacon John, Jr., born 1686-87, mentioned below. 2. Peter, resided at Tole End, married Sarah Wingate, daughter of John; died 1762; only child married Dr. Ezra Green. 3. Robert. 4. Ichabod, born March 13, 1691-92, resided at Littleworth, New Hampshire; killed at the mill logging June 1, 1734. 5. Samuel, born March 16, 1694-95, resided on Back river; married Leah Dam, daughter of William and Martha (Pomfret) Dam, November 23, 1720. 6. William, born September 6, 1698. 7. Benjamin, born September, 1700. 8. Daughter, married ——— Ambrose, of Salisbury, Mass-

achusetts. 9. Daughter, married ——— Phipps of Salisbury. 10. Daughter, married ——— Ambrose, of Chester, New Hampshire.

(II) Deacon John Hayes, son of John Hays (1), was born in 1686-87, died June 3, 1759, and is buried in Pine Hill cemetery, where his gravestone may be seen. He was deacon of the First Church, Dover, and resided at Tole End, a farming locality a few miles up the Cocheco river from the falls. At his funeral a gold ring was given to the minister of the parish, Mr. Cushing. On this ring was engraved the date of the deacon's death, 1759, and his age, seventy-three years. The ring is now or was lately in possession of Deacon John Hayes, the great-grandson of the donor. He married Tamson (Wentworth) Chesley, widow of James Chesley, who was killed by the Indians September 17, 1707, son of Philip Chesley. She was daughter of Ezekiel and Elizabeth Wentworth, and granddaughter of the immigrant, Elder William Wentworth. She had a son by her first husband, James. She died December 30, 1753, aged sixty-six, and John married (second) Mary (Roberts) Wingate, widow of Samuel Wingate. Children: 1. John, born October 19, 1711, resided at Barrington; died unmarried May 7, 1776. 2. Paul, born September 16, 1713, resided at Barrington; died April 9, 1776. 3. Deacon Thomas, born September 29, 1715, resided at Tole End. 4. Deacon Elihu, born December 16, 1717, resided at Tole End; married Hannah Twombly; died March 12, 1751. 5. Hezekiah; born February 2, 1719-20, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1721, married her cousin, Ichabod Hayes (3). 7. Abram, born February 17, 1723-24, married ——— Montgomery, of Strafford. 8. Robert, born March 21, 1725-26, resided at Green Hill, Barrington. 9. Wentworth, born January 27, 1727-28, resided at Rock; married (first) Mary Mann; (second) Susan (Burnham) Roberts. 10. Samuel, born March 12, 1729-30, resided at Green Hill, Barrington; died April 22, 1776. 11. Jonathan, born April 17, 1732, married Mary Wingate, daughter of his father's second wife; resided at Tole End on the homestead; died April 15, 1787.

(III) Hezekiah Hayes, son of Deacon John Hayes (2), was born February 2, 1719-20, and died February 24, 1790. He resided at Barrington, New Hampshire. He married Margaret Cate. Children: 1. Mary. 2. Hannah, married her cousin, Daniel Hayes (5). 3. Margaret, living in 1784. 4. Elizabeth, baptized April 30, 1745, married Moses

Hayes (5). 5. William, baptized May 1, 1748, resided at Poland, Maine. 6. Elihu, born August 18, 1757, mentioned below. 7. Hezekiah, resided at Barrington; married his cousin, Sophia Cate.

(IV) Elihu Hayes, son of Hezekiah Hayes (3), was born at Barrington, New Hampshire, August 18, 1757. He was a farmer and owned much land there. He married, at Barrington, Betsey (or Elizabeth) Davis, born March 2, 1753, at Madbury, New Hampshire, daughter of Samuel Davis (2), born September 26, 1692; he had a grant of land in the north part of Madbury which, on his death February 13, 1771, was left to his daughter Betsey. Samuel Davis (2) was son of James Davis (1), one of the earliest settlers of Madbury, which was set off from Dover in 1755; he married, October 1, 1688, and lived near what is now the central part of the town. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 25, 1774, mentioned below. 2. Sarah Ann, married Nicholas Pike. 3. Elizabeth, married her cousin, Deacon Solomon Hayes. 4. Reuben, married ——— and had one son, Reuben.

(V) Jonathan Hayes, son of Elihu Hayes (4), was born April 25, 1774, and died in Madbury, New Hampshire, March 27, 1851. He had a common school education, and worked on the farm until he was twenty years of age. He then removed to New Durham with his bride, where they lived three years, and then removed to Madbury in 1797. Here he took up land and became a farmer. He raised grain, farm produce and cattle, sheep and horses, and was a prosperous farmer for that period.

He married, July 3, 1794, Mary Ham, born at Barrington, April 11, 1773, and died at Madbury, December 25, 1859. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 19, 1794-95, died October 4, 1843; married (first), February 1, 1816, Hezekiah Hayes, who died March 29, 1816; married (second), December 9, 1817, Paul Randall, and resided at Lee, New Hampshire. 2. Samuel Davis, born April 8, 1796, mentioned below. 3. Margaret, born May 4, 1800, married, January 24, 1822, Jacob K. Hayes, and resided on a farm in Barrington, being the fourth generation to occupy the place. 4. Mary, born July 4, 1802, married George Caverno and resided at Strafford, New Hampshire. 5. Sophia, born December 14, 1805, died October 26, 1826. 6. Sarah Ann, born April 29, 1808, married Oliver Cromwell Demeritt and resided in Durham, New Hampshire, and Lawrence, Massachusetts. 7.

Lydia, born January 17, 1811, died January 25, 1817. 8. Charles, born April 3, 1814, married Clara Augusta McDuffee (Stevens), and resided in Madbury and Dover, New Hampshire.

(VI) Samuel Davis Hayes, son of Jonathan Hayes (5), was born at New Durham, New Hampshire, April 8, 1796. At the age of two he removed with his parents to Madbury, which was his home the remainder of his life. He received a common school education, supplemented by a few terms at a private school. In 1814 he went as a drummer with the Madbury company of state militia to the defence of Portsmouth, and after three days was transferred to the Strafford Ridge company as drum major, to beat all the calls in the same manner that the bugle is used now. He afterwards rose in the ranks until he had held all the offices in the company. He was elected seven times as selectman in Madbury and held other town offices. Immediately after his marriage he moved to a new and comfortable home on the farm adjoining the old Hayes homestead. The house was the successor of the original log garrison of the Daniels family, who had received the farm as a grant and occupied it for three generations. Mr. Hayes was a man of prominence in the community, and enjoyed the esteem of his fellow townsmen to a remarkable degree. He and his wife were of the Orthodox faith, and he was an old time Democrat in politics.

He married, July 1, 1827, Comfort Chesley, born October 8, 1806, died August 6, 1870, daughter of Samuel and Nancy (Perkins) Chesley, of Madbury. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Ann Sophia, born November 4, 1829, died January 15, 1902; married, John S. F. Ham, who died December 2, 1903; resided at Dover, New Hampshire; no issue. 2. Samuel Chesley, born February 18, 1834, mentioned below. 3. Charles Woodman, born September 11, 1836, married, November 8, 1866, Ellen Maria Weeks, born April 29, 1843, daughter of William and Maria (Black) Weeks, graduate of the Chandler Scientific School of Dartmouth College in 1858; teacher; on school committee of Madbury in 1866-68-71-72; leader in the choir of Congregational church; superintendent of the Sunday school; surveyor and engineer; children: i. Nellie Maria, born May 4, 1870, married, October 30, 1895, George E. Crosby; ii. Anna Lillian, born October 11, 1873, married Charles Sumner Fuller; iii. Cora Enniette,

born December 25, 1877, died April 27, 1879; iv. Clara Comfort, born July 12, 1886.

(VII) Samuel Chesley Hayes, son of Samuel Davis Hayes (6), was born at Madbury, New Hampshire, February 18, 1834, and died June 20, 1904. He attended the district school in Madbury and also two spring terms at Walnut Grove school at Lee, New Hampshire, three terms at the People's Gymnasium and Military school at Pembroke, New Hampshire, and later one term at the academy at South Berwick, Maine. He then taught two terms at Rochester, New Hampshire, during the winters of 1853-54 and 1854-55. About January 1, 1855, he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, John S. F. Ham, in the grocery business, which was dissolved in the fall of that year, and he engaged in dealing in apples and potatoes for the Boston market. Early in 1856 he took a course in Comer's Commercial College, in Boston, and in April of that year went west with B. Frank Rockley, of Dover, New Hampshire, to Dank Rapids, Minnesota. While there he formed a partnership with Hezekiah C. Nute, of Madbury, and George D. Watson, of Rochester, New Hampshire, and Charles A. Gilman, to locate, survey and establish the town "Peep-o-day," twelve miles from Dank Rapids. The next year they spent building a road, log house, and mill privilege, and clearing six hundred and forty acres of land. In the hard times of 1857 the others became discouraged and he bought their interests. In 1858 he was clerk in a grocery store at Dank Rapids, and in the summer of 1859 returned to Madbury, the owner of more than one thousand acres of Minnesota land. In the fall of 1859 he entered the employ of D. Lathrop & Co., druggists, and learned the business. In 1862 he removed to Ottawa, Canada, and took charge of Booth's saw mill, remaining three years. In the spring of 1865 he returned to Madbury once more and carried on the farm until he went to Boston in 1867. In Boston he entered into partnership with his father-in-law, Alfred Hoitt, and his brothers-in-law, George S. and Washington Hoitt, in the hay and grain business, under the firm name of A. Hoitt & Sons, at 108 Canal street. After the death of the senior Hoitt Mr. Hayes went into partnership with Washington Hoitt, under the firm name of S. C. Hayes & Co., dealers in hay and straw. In a few years Mr. Hoitt retired from the firm and Mr. Hayes continued the business until compelled by failing health to retire, giving the management of the business into

the hands of his son Alfred. He was a regular attendant at the Congregational church, and in politics was an independent Democrat. He was a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of the Royal Arcanum, and of the Knights of Honor. He also belonged to the Chamber of Commerce. Being a man of social tendencies, he was a welcome addition to any company, especially for his gift of story telling, and he had a host of friends. He was of powerful physique, weighing about two hundred and thirty pounds, and was six feet, one inch tall.

He married, November, 1860, Elizabeth Susan Hoitt, born March 1, 1835, died January 11, 1906, daughter of General Alfred and Susan (DeMerritt) Hoitt, of Durham, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Harry Edgar, born December 12, 1865, mentioned below. 2. Alfred Samuel, born May 14, 1869, mentioned below.

(VIII) Harry Edgar Hayes, son of Samuel Chesley Hayes (7), was born in Madbury, New Hampshire, December 12, 1865. When two years of age he removed with his parents to Boston, where he received his education in the Phillips grammar school, and the Boston Latin school, graduating in 1884. He then entered Harvard College, graduating with the degree of A. B. in 1888. In 1890 he graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology with the degree of B. S. In the meantime he was assistant for two years in the scientific department of Harvard, and he was assistant in the mechanical engineering department in 1890-91. He took a post-graduate course in electrical engineering from 1888 to 1890. After 1891 he was employed by the American Telegraph & Telephone Company, of New York City, where he remained until September 1, 1907. He was engaged with superintending the inspection of material used in outside construction and engineering work, having a range of territory as far west as St. Louis and south to Florida. For five years he was in charge of the lines and overhead construction. He attends the Unitarian church. He is a member of Columbia Lodge of Free Masons at Boston; of St. Paul's Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; of DeMolay Commandery of Knights Templar; of Massachusetts Consistory, Scottish Rite Masons; of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers of New York; of the New Hampshire Club. In politics he is an independent Democrat. He married, October 16, 1901, Emma Susan

Tilton, born at East Kingston, New Hampshire, March 14, 1874, daughter of Levi Benson and Sarah Frances (Tilton) Tilton, of Exeter, New Hampshire. Her father was a meat merchant. They have one child, Alfred Henry, born September 14, 1906.

(VIII) Alfred Samuel Hayes, son of Samuel Chesley Hayes (7), was born at Boston, Massachusetts, May 14, 1869. He attended the Phillips grammar school and the Boston Latin school, graduating in 1887. He graduated from Harvard University in 1891 with a degree of A. B. and in the fall of that year went to Europe for travel. During his trip he attended lectures in economics and philosophy for four months in Goettingen University, and then went to Paris and took lectures, a six weeks' course, at the Sorbonne, in the same branches of learning. Upon returning home he entered the Harvard Law School and graduated in 1894 with an LL. B. degree. In the January before graduating he was admitted to the bar, and began practice at 61 Court street with Judge Joseph Bennett. After but three months he opened an office at 23 Court street, where he practiced until September, 1896, when he came to his present quarters in the Tremont building, room 937. Mr. Hayes does a general business in corporation and business practice, and is counsel for many corporations. He is also a director in a number of companies. January 12, 1903, he purchased the old Eames place at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. He carries on the farm of one hundred and sixty acres, cultivating forty acres, and keeping from seventeen to forty head of cattle. He employs five men on the farm.

He attends the Congregational church at Hopkinton. He is a member of St. John's Lodge of Free Masons of Boston, was exalted in St. Andrew's Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Boston, was knighted in De Molay Commandery of Knights Templar at Boston, and is a member of the Mystic Shrine, Aleppo Temple. He is a member of the Boston Art Club, the Boston Athletic Association, the old Boston Dining Club, of which he is president, the Boston City Club, the Armory Athletic Association, the Democratic Club, the Boston Bar Association. He has been admitted to practice in the United States supreme court and the Massachusetts supreme court. He is a Democrat, and was elected to represent his district in the general court in 1898 and served on the committee on Metropolitan affairs. He was a state delegate to the International Ex-

position at Omaha, and was one of the speakers for Massachusetts there. Mr. Hayes is the fortunate possessor of a fine tenor voice, and sang in the Harvard chapel in Cambridge, at St. Paul's Episcopal church at Boston and at the Shepard Memorial Church at Cambridge.

He married, June 8, 1899, Sara May Bartlett, born June 25, 1873, daughter of ——— Bartlett, of Rockland, Maine. They have one child, Robert, born June 2, 1907.

George Fowle, of Concord and FOWLE Charlestown, Massachusetts, died at Charlestown, September 19, 1682, aged seventy-two years, gravestone. His wife Mary, maiden name unknown, died at Charlestown, February 15, 1676, aged sixty-three years, gravestone. George Fowle was a tanner, freeman, March 14, 1638-39, surveyor of arms. His will dated March 11, 1681-82, was probated October 3, 1682. Children: 1. Hannah, married, 10 (11) 1645, Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury, and died October 24, 1669. 2. John, married, 25 (11) 1658-59, Anna Carter, of Charlestown. 3. Mary, born at Concord, 24 (9) 1640, died young. 4. Peter, born at Concord, 2 (10) 1641, married Mary Carter. 5. James, born at Concord, 12 (1) 1642, see forward. 6. Mary, born at Concord, 9 (12) 1644, died at Charlestown, July 4, 1667. 7. Abraham, married, July 14, 1679, Hannah Harris. 8. Zechariah, married, 24 (10) 1675, Mary Paine. 9. Isaac, married, November 30, 1671, Beriah Bright, of Watertown. 10. Jacob, died 1678, of Boston. 11. Elizabeth, born at Charlestown, January 27, 1655-56, died March 10, 1656-57.

(II) Lieutenant James Fowle, son of George Fowle (1), born at Concord, 12 (1) 1642, died at Woburn, December 17, 1690, aged forty-nine years, gravestone; married Abigail Carter, born April 21, 1648, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth Carter, of Woburn. She married (second), April 18, 1692, Ensign Samuel Walker, of Woburn, and married (third) Deacon Samuel Stone, of Cambridge Farms (now Lexington), and died his widow, at Woburn, May 11, 1718, aged seventy-one years, gravestone. Lieutenant Fowle is the ancestor of the well known Fowle family of Woburn. His brother Peter, who married a sister of his wife, died here December 11, 1721, but his descendants of the Fowle name settled elsewhere. James Fowle had eight children, from whom a large number

have descended, who have borne a prominent and distinguished part in the affairs of Woburn. Some time between 1686 and 1689 he was appointed an ensign by Governor Andros, and later elected a lieutenant of the local military company. In the documents of the time it is stated that he was previously a trooper. As Andros was unpopular with the majority of the colonists, Mr. Fowle's appointment as ensign and his election as lieutenant met with strenuous opposition, and was the subject of several lengthy documents. However, he was patriotic and enlisted in the Phipps Expedition to Quebec in 1690. This expedition was unsuccessful owing to the excessive cold weather and the incompetence of its commanders, and many of the men composing it took colds which ended the lives of a large number. Mr. Fowle lived to get home and died December 17, 1690, as a result of it is confidently supposed the prevailing distemper. He appeared first in Woburn in 1666, and had a right in the common lands of the town in 1668. In 1678 he was allowed to take in "a little piece of land behind the Bell Hill," an elevation adjoining his residence known by various names from the first settlement—such as Mount Seir, etc.; known to-day by the name of Powder House Hill. He was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade. In his will dated July 30, 1690, probated May 6, 1691, he says "being by a call of God bound for Canada in the Expedition against the French Enemy, and not knowing whether I shall ever return home alive" names wife Abigail, sons James, John, Samuel and Jacob; mentions daughters, but does not call them by name; names his son-in-law Jonathan Wyman, and his pastor, Rev. Jabez Fox.

Children: 1. James, born March 4, 1667, see forward. 2. Abigail, born October 15, 1669, married, July 31, 1689, Jonathan Wyman, of Woburn. 3. John, born March 12, 1671, married, July 1, 1696, Elizabeth Prescott, of Concord. 4. Samuel, born September 17, 1764, married Susanna Blaney. 5. Jacob, born April 3, 1677, married, November 3, 1701, Mary Broughton. 6. Elizabeth, born September 28, 1681, married (first), March 2, 1699, Timothy Walker, of Woburn, and (second) Lieutenant Stephen Hall, of Medford. 7. Hannah, born January 23, 1683-84, married, December 25, 1705, Samuel Trumbull, of Charlestown. 8. Mary, born July 18, 1687.

(III) Captain James Fowle, son of Lieutenant James Fowle (2), born at Woburn,

March 4, 1667, died there, March 19, 1714, aged forty-seven years and fourteen days, gravestone; married, October 2, 1688, Mary Richardson, born March 22, 1668-69, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Green) Richardson, of Woburn; she married (second), Deacon Samuel Walker, and died his widow at Charlestown, October 23, 1748, aged eighty years, gravestone. His homestead was on the site of the present Central House, Main street, Woburn, and he held the office of sergeant in the Woburn militia company from 1693 to 1701, and that of captain from 1712 to 1714. He was called captain in the epitaph on his gravestone now standing in the old yard back of the estate on which he lived. Like other Fowles of his time he had a large landed property. His estate evidently derived from his father, Lieutenant James Fowle, descended to his son, Major John Fowle, in greater part. He was a selectman of Woburn, in 1693-94-1700-01 (1702 declined) 1703-05-07-14. He was town clerk 1701-14. Children: 1. Mary, born June 18, 1689, married, June 17, 1714, James Simonds. 2. James, born July 20, 1691, died October 11, 1706, gravestone at Cambridge. 3. Abigail, born August 22, 1693, married Jonathan Thompson, of Medford. 4. John, born November 11, 1695, see forward. 5. Hannah, born September 13, 1697, married Samuel Walker, of Wilmington. 6. Elizabeth, born August 9, 1699, married, December 28, 1721, Benjamin Newhall, of Lynn. 7. Ruth, born April 16, 1701, died March 3, 1713. 8. Sarah, born July 29, 1703, married, September 14, 1728, James Richardson, of Woburn. 9. Samuel, born June 10, 1705, married, September 5, 1727, Susanna Reed. 10. Esther, born May 29, 1707, married, November 2, 1726, Nathan Simonds, of Woburn. 11. Martha, born March 12, 1709, married, August 11, 1737, Rev. Supply Clapp, of Woburn. 12. Catherine, born September 29, 1711, married, March 4, 1729-30, Irish Whitemore.

(IV) Major John Fowle, son of Captain James Fowle (3), born at Woburn, November 11, 1695, died there, September 28, 1775. Married, December 25, 1718, Mary Converse, born January 12, 1702, daughter of Captain Josiah and Ruth (Marshall) Converse, of Woburn. The house Major John Fowle built about 1730 is now standing in Woburn in the angle between Main, Salem and Broad streets, and occupied as a store. It is a large gambrel-roof structure of two stories and was occupied for a long time in its later history as a tavern. Major John Fowle, who is supposed to be

its builder, derived the land on which it stands from his father, Captain James Fowle, who inherited it from his father, the first James Fowle. Major John Fowle appears to have made a fortune in the sale of the Province Lands granted to the soldiers and their descendants in the different wars. The method of speculation was for single individuals to buy up these shares of the legal heirs to the lands and sell that at a profit. The success of the different towns where these new allotments were laid out was also the greater success of the speculator. This Major John Fowle was one of the early owners of Petersborough, New Hampshire, and probably of other places. He was captain of one of the local militia companies, per Woburn tax lists 1738-48, and major, 1749-75, per the same authority. In 1758 he was captain of the East Company of the militia in Woburn, per a bayonet roll of that date. He was in service as a major in Colonel Tyng's regiment from September 9, 1755, to January 3, 1756; this was the period of the French and Indian war. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1741. Children: 1. James, born June 13, 1720, married, November 28, 1744, Mary Reed, of Woburn. 2. John, born February 1, 1726-27, married, December 28, 1759, Mrs. Bridget Burbeen. 3. Josiah, see forward. 4. Mary, born May 12, 1734, married, April 24, 1760, Joshua Wyman, Junior, of Woburn. 5. Leonard, born January 8, 1737-38.

(V) Josiah Fowle, son of Major John Fowle (4), born at Woburn, July 14, 1731, died there, February 28, 1805, aged seventy-four years, gravestone. Married, (intention dated 1752) November 25, Margery Carter, born August 3, 1730, died July 1, 1812, aged eighty-two years, gravestone, daughter of Captain Samuel and Margery (Dickson) Carter, of Woburn. He was present at Lexington battle on April 19, 1775, as a member of Captain Jonathan Fox's company from Woburn, and remained in the service for thirty days at that time. Either he or his son Josiah enlisted April 29, 1775, as private in Captain Jonas Richardson's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment, which was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. He resided on the estate afterwards occupied by his son, William Fowle, now belonging to James Skinner, Esq., on Montvale avenue, Woburn. He was a man of large property, principally in real estate.

Children: 1. Josiah, born March 20, 1754, married, April 13, 1780, Abigail Belknap, of

Woburn. 2. John, born November 10, 1756, married, October 18, 1780, Lois Richardson, of Woburn. 3. Mary, born October 9, 1761, married (first), May 9, 1781, Luke Richardson, of Woburn, who died September, 1783, and married (second), May 12, 1785, Dr. Sylvanus Plympton, of Woburn, and died November 1, 1835. 4. William, see forward. 5. Margery, born October 6, 1767, married, May 26, 1791, as his second wife, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn. She was a cousin of her husband's first wife Mary Fowle, who was a daughter of James Fowle, a brother of her father, by his wife, Mary Reed.

(VI) William Fowle, son of Josiah Fowle (5), born at Woburn, April 25, 1763, died there, July 27, 1850, aged eighty-seven years. Married, November 7, 1782, Sarah Richardson, born January 29, 1767, died December 30, 1847, aged eighty years and eleven months, daughter of Deacon Jeduthun and Mary (Wright) Richardson, of Woburn. He was a farmer and occupied the estate of his father on present Montvale avenue, Woburn. He was one of the last of Woburn's Revolutionary soldiers, and enlisted for three months in 1780 in a company commanded by Captain William Green, of Reading, for service at Rhode Island. He removed with his family to Marblehead about 1790, where he remained for several years and about 1798 returned to Woburn.

Children: 1. William, born March 3, 1783, married, April 6, 1814, Nancy or Ann Hilton, of Dorchester. 2. Sarah, born November 22, 1784, married, September 17, 1806, Jonas Hale, of Woburn. 3. Susan, born February 4, 1787, died December 17, 1788. 4. Susan, born January 2, 1789, unmarried, died November 18, 1850. 5. Josiah, born January 4, 1791, married at Scarborough, North Carolina, Mary Carr. 6. Mary, born April 21, 1793, married, February 21, 1815, Benjamin Fowle, of Woburn. 7. Fanny, born March 10, 1795, married, October 27, 1814, Ezra Wyman Reed, of Woburn. 8. Samuel R., born February 10, 1797, married (first) at North Carolina, 1822, Martha Marsh, married (second), November, 1847, Ann Marsh, a sister of his first wife. 9. James, born April 19, 1799, died June 1, 1818. 10. Luther, born March 17, 1801, died June 16, 1822. 11. Luke, see forward. 12. Jonathan, born December 21, 1804, married, December 9, 1828, Louisa Locke, of Woburn. 13. Edward, born May 30, 1807, married (first), September 16, 1828, Mary Locke, married (second), March, 1835, Deborah







*Luke W. Fawcett*

Parker, married (third), May 24, 1858, Hannah Cannon, married (fourth), March 8, 1865, Nancy Harwood, of Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire. 14. Abigail, born March 28, 1809, married Caleb McIntire, of Reading.

(VII) Luke Fowle, son of William Fowle (6), born at Woburn, December 15, 1802, died December 19, 1872. Married (first), May 16, 1826, Rhoda Clark, born May 18, 1800, died April 22, 1839, aged thirty-nine years, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Rogers) Clark, of Tewksbury; married (second), August 21, 1845, Eliza Richardson, born July 17, 1808, died October 8, 1893, daughter of Deacon Calvin and Sarah (Steele) Richardson, of Woburn. He was a schoolmaster in early life and taught in Woburn and neighboring towns. Afterwards he began farming with his father. At the death of his father he inherited the farm of one hundred acres situated on the east side of Woburn which extended from Montvale avenue to beyond Fowle street. He was an honest hardworking man and of strong temperance principles. He was an attendant of the First Congregational Church of Woburn and served on the parish committee. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Freedom Lodge.

Children by his first wife: 1. William Clark, born April 8, 1827, died August 23, 1827. 2. Rhoda Clark, born February 15, 1829, died August 1, 1904; married, September 24, 1848, Horatio Symmes, Junior, resided at Winchester, children: i. Alice Maria (Symmes), born January 28, 1850, died April 17, 1903; married Howard Malcolm Stover, of Cape Neddick, Maine, and had: William Matthew (Stover), born August 3, 1872; Flora Alice (Stover), December 11, 1878; Charles (Stover), November 6, 1884. ii. Carrie Baldwin (Symmes), born April 2, 1852, married, April 8, 1890, Myron Robinson Abell, of Lebanon, Connecticut. iii. Helen Clark (Symmes), born January 31, 1860, died May 6, 1905. 3. Sarah Richardson, born March 20, 1831, died April 9, 1888; married, March 21, 1850, Leonard Houghton Allen, of Woburn, children: i. Ella Frances (Allen), born March 3, 1851, married, August 21, 1872, Joseph R. Green, and have: Susan Allen Green, born February 26, 1880. ii. Frank Houghton (Allen), born July 17, 1852, married, May 10, 1883, Harriet Bickford, of Woburn, and have Harold Bickford (Allen), born May 20, 1884, of Flushing, Long Island; married Mable Anderson; Lamson, born June 2, 1855, married, October 15, 1884, Martha Ruth Wyman, of Woburn. 4.

Mary Rogers, born November 8, 1832, married, December 1, 1859, Lewis S. Rowe, of Stoneham, and have: i. William (Rowe). 5. Abigail Parker, born December 5, 1833, died September 24, 1834. 6. Martha Matilda, born November 5, 1836, married, August 13, 1863, Frank C. Eastman, of Chelsea. Children: i. Albert Goodhue (Eastman), born July 1, 1866, married, February 20, 1895, Carrie Augusta Fowle, and have: Marjorie Fowle (Eastman), born February 7, 1897; Frederick Goodhue (Eastman), born March, 1902; ii. Frederick Warren, born September 29, 1867, died February 3, 1888. 7. Luke Warren, see forward. Children by his second wife: 8. Eliza Maria, born July 9, 1846, married, September 12, 1871, Benjamin F. Bellows, of Woburn, and have: i. Mary Frances (Bellows), born July 22, 1872, died November 20, 1893. ii. Harriet Louisa (Bellows), born April 30, 1874, married, July 19, 1896, Joseph J. North, of Ozona, Texas, and have: Mary Frances (North), born June 30, 1898; Nora Elizabeth (North), born April 12, 1900, died September 14, 1901; Joseph Warren (North), born April 1, 1902; Gertrude Emma (North), born February 16, 1906. iii. Warren Dexter (Bellows), born July 5, 1878, died May 22, 1879; iv. Albert Frederick (Bellows), born September 6, 1880, married, January 7, 1904, Emma Josephine Boyd, and have: Josephine May (Bellows), born December 24, 1904; Benjamin Frederick (Bellows), born November 28, 1906. 9. James Luther, born December 29, 1847, married at Auburndale, August 28, 1878, Carrie P. Farnsworth, of Cesarea, Turkey, and have: i. Mary Caroline, born April 23, 1881; ii. Charles Warren, April 9, 1882; iii. Theodore Wilson, January 1, 1885; iv. Luther Richardson, July 30, 1886; v. Herbert William, June 16, 1888; vi. Eleanor Frances, February 27, 1892; vii. Wilson Farnsworth, December 25, 1896. 10. Emma Frances, born May 20, 1851.

(VIII) Luke Warren Fowle, son of Luke Fowle (7), born at Woburn, January 25, 1838, married, November 17, 1861, Emma Louise Eastman, born at Derry, New Hampshire, February 27, 1837, daughter of Timothy and Abigail (Hall) Eastman. He was educated in the common schools and at the Warren Academy. At the age of nineteen he entered the employment of Chamberlain, Kimball & Doe, Quincy market, Boston, as a clerk, where he remained for three years. In June, 1860, he with D. Milton Cochran as a partner entered the produce business under the firm

name of Cochran, Fowle & Company, having their store on South Market street, Boston. In 1866 the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Fowle with Mr. Salmon P. Hibbard formed a new partnership under the firm name of Fowle, Hibbard & Company, and carried on the line of business at 9 and 11 Commercial street, Boston. Here the concern had a large trade and later they removed to 174-176 State street. On June 1, 1871, John W. White was admitted as a partner and on August 1, 1866, Edwin J. Whitman was admitted. Mr. Hibbard died December 18, 1900. The firm name of Fowle, Hibbard & Company remained unchanged. This concern have an extensive trade in New England, and are large buyers of beans, from New York, Michigan and California, butter from Vermont, New York and the west, and eggs from the west.

Mr. Fowle is a member of the First Congregational Church of Woburn, has been on the parish committee, and has been a member of the Congregational Club of Boston. He is a Republican in politics and has served his party as delegate to state conventions. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and of the Fruit and Produce Exchange, Boston, and is a trustee of the Woburn Five Cents Savings Bank, also a member of its board of investment. He is a man of high principles and is a firm believer in temperance. Mr. Fowle resides at 51 Fowle street, Woburn. Children: 1. Angie Warren, born February 9, 1866. 2. Frank Windsor, born October 3, 1870.

SIMONDS

William Simonds, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. He was an early settler at Concord, Massachusetts, where his wife Sarah died and was buried April 3, 1641. He removed to the adjacent town of Woburn, Massachusetts, about 1644, and his posterity has been very numerous in that town even to the present time. His farm was in a section still known by the name of Dry Brook, and he was taxed in Woburn on real estate in 1645. He held various town offices, and was a man of prominence there. He was born in 1611, according to his deposition giving his age as forty-seven in December, 1658. He married second, January 18, 1643-44, Judith Hayward, widow of James. She was a fellow-passenger on the ship "Planter" from London in 1635, with her first husband and in the service of the same man. Her maiden name was Phippen. She died Janu-

ary 3, 1689-90. He died June 17, 1672, and administration was granted to his widow Judith and sons Caleb and William. The latter died in 1672, and his estate was divided among his ten brothers and sisters, and grandchildren of widow Judith Simonds. Joseph, Benjamin and James Simonds were minors at the time. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Sarah, born July 28, 1644. 2. Judith, born December 9, 1647. 3. Mary, born December 9, 1647. 4. Caleb, born August 16, 1649; mentioned below. 5. William, born April 15, 1651. 6. Joseph, born October 18, 1652. 7. Benjamin, born March 18, 1654. 8. Tabitha, born July 20, died August 20, 1655. 9. Joshua, born 1657, died July 16, 1657. 10. James, born November 1, 1658; married, December 29, 1685, Susanna Blodgett. 11. Bethia, born May 9, 1659; married, August 13, 1696, John Walker Sr. 12. Huldah, born November 26, 1660; married Samuel Blodgett.

(II) Caleb Simonds, son of William Simonds (1), was born August 16, 1649, died November 4, 1702, at Woburn. He married, September 25, 1677, Sarah Bacon, who died April 11, 1727. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Samuel, born June 30, 1678; mentioned below. 2. James, born January 15, 1683-84. 3. Sarah, born November 11, died November 16, 1687.

(III) Samuel Simonds, son of Caleb Simonds (2), was born in Woburn, June 30, 1678. He died at Lexington, June 2, 1764. He married Hannah —, who died October 11, 1741. Children, born at Woburn: 1. William, born November 23, 1700; mentioned below. 2. Josiah, born March 21, 1703; married December 9, 1730, Elizabeth Converse. 3. Hannah, born August 2, 1704; died September 23, 1725.

(IV) William Simonds, son of Samuel Simonds (3), was born at Woburn, November 23, 1700. He married Elizabeth —. He settled in Lexington, where several branches of this family lived. Children: 1. Child died at Lexington, November 23, 1723. 2. William, born January 15, 1724-25; mentioned below. Perhaps others not recorded in Lexington.

(V) William Simonds, son of William Simonds (4), was born in Lexington, January 15, 1724-25, and baptized two days later. With several other Woburn families he removed to Township No. 4, in New Hampshire —Charlestown. Other Simonds families related to him came afterward. Elijah and Jehazel Simonds came before the Revolution. Wil-

liam was in Charlestown before 1752, when his first child was born there, and for about five years was one of the most prominent of the settlers in that town. In 1757 or soon afterward he became one of the pioneer settlers of Rockingham, Vermont. A number of the grantees of Rockingham were citizens of Charlestown, but not more than three or four of the fifty-nine to whom the township of Rockingham was granted, December 26, 1752, ever became actual residents of the town. Most of them accepted the grants in a speculative spirit and sold their rights soon afterward. Of the few who came, however, none was more prominent in public affairs or more influential among his townsmen than William Simonds. He was in Rockingham soon after 1757, and certainly as early as 1761, for at the first town meeting on the last Wednesday of March, 1761, he was elected constable, hog-reeve and highway surveyor for the ensuing year. From that time until his death in 1817, hardly a record of a town meeting appears without mention of him as an officer of the town. He was town clerk from 1769 to 1784. He was a member of the committee of safety and correspondence during the Revolution in 1776. He was commissioned captain in Colonel Bradley's regiment, as shown by an old pay-roll printed on page 608 of the Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, and was in active service in October, 1782. His company was ordered to assist the sheriff at Guilford, Vermont, at that time. His son, Gardner Simonds, was in this company. After the war he was always known as Captain William Simonds. The records of the governor and council show that at various times he was a member of the Cumberland county committee of safety; a committee to arm and organize minute men; a committee to appraise the grand list; and he was appointed as arbitrator of disputes for this committee. Captain Simonds evidently became a wealthy man for his day, as the town records show that he held title to large tracts of land in the town. His homestead, on which he lived at Rockingham, was on the hill above the Jonas Aldrich place, a mile or more from Rockingham village, and the cellar hole there still marks the site of his home. There the town clerk's office was located while he held the office and much of the town business transacted.

The *Bellows Falls Times* of April 20, 1905, contains a sketch of Captain Simonds by L. S. Hayes, in which he says: "All tradition, as well as town and other records, indicates

Captain Simonds to have been of strong, independent and sturdy character, honest and aggressive in carrying out his ideas of what was justice and right. As an instance of his liberal and yet independent nature, the town records show upon page 409 of volume 1, in his own handwriting, the following cutting denunciation of what he evidently considered as an injustice to him in the action of the town of Rockingham:

The Accompt Services Done for the Town by Wm. Simonds, first, registered all the proceedings of the town for 22 years and Sacrificed Considerable paper for which has brought No Charge against the town. Charge for my service on County Business at Westminster and Brattleboro:

31 days at 4s pr day	6 pounds	4s	od.
In the year '62 Laying out Road 4 days		12	o
In the year '70 Laying out Roads two Days		8	o
In the year '73 3 days		12	o
making Rates 5 Days	1	o	o
in the year '72 made Rates 1 Day		4	o
in the Year 82 Laying out roads 1 Day & half		6	o
Sent to Walpole to git the prop'rs Book one day		4	o
Recording Roads		6	o
Sum total		10 pounds	4-0

"the above accompt has bin adjusted by the Committee and valued Good. I perposed to the town that they allow me one shilling and sixpence as Expense money for all my services Done at Westminster and Brattleboro & and to allow me my highway work this year and that to cancel the whole. the same has bin laid before the Town who has thrown the whool of the above out—Never to be called in Question again. \* \* \* also I have with three more bought the Ground where the meeting house stands with the Burying Yeard thr same was made a present to the Town by us Namely William Simonds, Charles Richards, Nath'll Davis and Mr. Divoll—all to settle peace and good harmony. Now consider Ye and See whether justice Reigns or Not and Speak Your minds. Your Faithful Servant WILLIAM SIMONDS."

"After the lapse of one hundred and twenty years it would seem as if the captain was right, and the action of the town narrow and unjust."

In receiving title to his first land in the town he is described as William Simonds, cooper, but his occupation is usually given as yeoman. It was stated at the time of his death that he planted the first orchard in the town. The homestead remained in the family for several generations, and until a recent date was owned by a descendant. Captain Simonds and his wife Susannah were buried in the old cemetery that he helped buy for the town.

The inscriptions on their gravestones read: "Capt. Wm. Simonds Died June 2, 1817 In the 94th year of his age." "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course. I have kept the faith." His wife's epitaph: "In memory of Mrs. Susannah Symonds (as the name was formerly spelled often) Wife of Capt. Wm. Simonds who died Dec. 12, 1812 in the 83rd year of his age." "As I am now so you must be, from death's arrest no man is free." The maiden name of Susanna is believed to be Gardner. Children: 1. Susannah, born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, July 31, 1752. 2. Gardner, born at Charlestown, January 8, 1755; was a soldier in the Revolution, in his father's company, Colonel Bradley's regiment, in 1782; also in Captain Jonathan Holton's company, Colonel Ebenezer Woods's regiment; settled in Elizabethtown, New York, and became a skillful hunter and shrewd trader with the Indians; he killed an Indian at Pittsford, Vermont, discovering him prowling about with the purpose of killing his friend, Abel Stevens, against whom the Indian had a grudge; Gardner married, February 26, 1776, Nancy Titus at Rockingham. 3. Hannah, born at Charlestown, June 14, 1757. 4. Lynds, born November 16, 1772, at Rockingham; mentioned below. 5. Mary, baptized October 26, 1783, at Rockingham.

(VI) Lynds Simonds, son of Captain William Simonds (5), was born in Rockingham, Vermont, November 16, 1772. He was named for an old family of Woburn and Charlestown, Massachusetts, descended from Thomas Lynds, who came from Bedford, England, before 1634, to Charlestown. Lynds Simonds was a farmer at Rockingham all his active life. He married, February 6, 1792, at Rockingham, Mary Albee, born February 7, 1774, died April 12, 1847. Children, born at Rockingham: 1. Hannah, born April 1, 1793; died January 25, 1796. 2. Lynds, born January 30, 1795; died March 3, 1795. 3. Maria, born June 25, 1796; married Jedediah Davis and lived at Rockingham. 4. Betsey, born July 15, 1798; died April 5, 1812. 5. Laura, born December 11, 1800; married John Roundy; her daughter, Mrs. Laura Gowing, resides at North Charlestown, New Hampshire. 6. Jehial, born April 4, 1803; died November 7, 1857; married, April 5, 1822, Betsey Minard, born March 12, 1800; died April 7, 1858; children: i. Mary M., born January 6, 1824; married John Veazey; ii. Lynds W., born August 28, 1826, died April 8, 1889; iii. Betsey H., born June 2, 1828, married John

Dorand; iv. Jehial, born April 12, 1831, living at Ludlow, Vermont; v. Lucy, born April 20, 1836, never married; vi. Martha P., born January 8, 1840, married, January 23, 1865, John Barrett, lives at Ludlow, Vermont; vii. John V., born August 28, 1844. 7. Willard W., mentioned below.

(VII) Willard W. Simonds, son of Lynds Simonds (6), was born in Rockingham, April 1, 1806, and died in 1856. He was a machinist there all his life. He married Mary George, born 1808, who died in 1858. He was a natural mechanic, became a skillful machinist, and was employed in structural work such as ships, buildings, bridges, etc., in which metal was used. Children: 1. Katherine, born 1831, died April, 1905; married George D. Phelps, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts; children, born in Northfield, Massachusetts: i. Willard Phelps; ii. Charles Phelps. 2. Angeline, born November 7, 1836; married, 1863, Abram A. Perley; no children. 3. Frances, born March, 1838; married Henry F. Billings; children: Fred Billings, Olie Billings. 4. Daniel, died, aged ten years. 5. Josephine, born 1848, in November, 1900, married Julius McCoy, died 1901; one child, died. 6. John, born June 14, 1854, died September, 1899; married Jean McArthur; children: i. Harry W.; ii. John G., married Ella Fails, has two children: i. Jean, born February 22, 1897; ii. Larmond F., born November 23, 1902. 7. Mary Almerine, died July, 1898; married Henry Stimpson, of Montague, Massachusetts; son Perley, and one died in infancy. 8. Laura, born April 11, 1854; never married; died June, 1903. 9. Adaline E., born April 26, 1855; mentioned below. 10. Lydia P., born October 3, 1858; married G. A. Lewis; child: Charles, married Ellen Fisk, and had one child, Helen Lewis. 11. Susan, born March 22, 1860; married first Henry Long; second, David Long; daughter, Susannah Long, born December 29, 1896.

(VIII) Adaline E. Simonds, daughter of Willard W. Simonds (7), was born in Windham, Windham county, Vermont, April 26, 1855. She married, April 18, 1879, as his second wife, Joseph P. Childs, who was born at Northfield, Massachusetts, September 18, 1823, died November 5, 1890. Mr. Childs married first, Araminta Rosinda Wright, and had one son, George H. Childs, who married Beatrice Corey, and have no children. There were no children by the second marriage, but Mr. and Mrs. Childs have an adopted daughter, Pauline, born October 1, 1893. Mrs.

Childs resides at the homestead, 199 Wilder street, Lowell, Massachusetts,

The Irvine, Irving, or Irwin family, of Scotland, Ireland, and England, is descended from William de Irwin, whom Robert Bruce made armor bearer, and on whom he conferred a grant of land comprising the forest of Drum. His own device or arms, when Earl of Carrick, was the three holly leaves now found in the coats-of-arms of all the Irvins, Irvines and Irvings, of this family, his descendants. From the Irvines of Drum, county Aberdeen, we find the late chief Alexander Irvine, the Irvines of Lenturk, Hilltown, Kingcausie, Fortrie, Murthill, Cutts, etc., all are descendants. Some branches of the family in Ireland retain the old spelling, Irwin; others use the more common Irvine. Sir Gerard Irvine was created a baronet (29 Charles II) of Castle Irvine, county Fermanagh. Burke says of the Irwin family in Ireland: "The Irvins of Tauragoe have maintained a position of great respectability amongst the gentry of the county of Sligo since their settlement in Ireland, but from which branch of the Scottish Irvines or Irvings they descend has not been ascertained. The peculiar name of Crinus, borne by members of the family, is traditionally derived from Krynin Abethnae, second husband of the mother of Duncan, King of Scotland, to whom and his descendants that monarch granted the privilege of bearing the thistle as a crest. John Irwin, who married a daughter of Colonel Lewis Jones, of Ardna-glass, held a commission in the parliamentary army, in which his father-in-law also served, and accompanying Cromwell to Ireland, settled at Sligo.

Alexander Irwin, son of John Irwin, lived at Sligo; married a sister of ——— Griffiths, Esq., of Ballincar, and aunt of Colonel Griffiths, who was father of Anne, Countess of Harrington, and of Lady Rich. Of their six sons all died without issue except the eldest, John, mentioned below.

Colonel John Irwin, son of Alexander, was born in 1680, in Sligo; died in 1752; married first, Lady Mary Dilkes, widow, of county Cork, and had no children. He married second, Susanna Cadden, of an ancient Cavan family and had children: 1. Lewis Francis, mentioned below. 2. Letitia, married Captain Thomas Webber, of the Fourth Horse, had a son and daughter. 3. Margaret, married Rob-

ert Browne, Esq., of Fortland, county Sligo.

Lewis Francis Irwin, son of Colonel John Irwin, resided at Tauragoe, county Sligo, Ireland, where he was born in 1728 and died in 1785. He married, in 1766, Elizabeth Harrison, only sister of the late John Harrison, Esq., of Norton Place, Lincolnshire, England. She died in 1815, aged eighty-two. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Crinus, took holy orders and became archdeacon of Assoy; married in 1807, Amy, eldest daughter of Mr. Justice Chamberlain, judge of the King's Bench in Ireland; two sons, John Lewis and Lewis Chamberlain. 3. Elizabeth, died in 1822; married Robert Jones, of Fortland. 4. Mary, married Rev. Schuckhurgh Rupton, of Templeton family. 5. Beatrice Susanna, married Benjamin Agar, Esq., of Brockfield, Yorkshire.

John Irwin, son of Lewis Francis Irwin, was born about 1770; succeeded his father at Tauragoe, Calloony. He was colonel and high sheriff in 1822.

Of the county Fermanagh family of Irvines mentioned above, we find at present the representative is John Arthur Irwin, Esq., of Derry Gore. He was high sheriff in 1887, and justice of the peace. He was born January 1, 1854, son of Edwin Irwin, who was high sheriff in 1862, and justice of the peace; married Hannah Baynes. The seat of this family has been and is Derrygore, Enniskillen, county Fermanagh. The coat-of-arms: Argent, a mural crown gules between three holly leaves proper; upon the escutcheon is placed a helmet befitting his degree, with a mantling gules, doubled argent. Crest: Upon a wreath of the colors a mailed arm fesseways holding in the hand a thistle and a holly leaf, all proper, and charged on the arms with a crescent gules. The motto: *Nemo me impune lacessit* (No-one attacks me with impunity). Similar coats-of-arms are borne by Thomas Angelo Irwin, justice of the peace, county Cumberland, England, born April 10, 1845; by Sir George Irwin, justice of the peace, Yorkshire, born in 1832. Practically the same arms are borne by the Irvines of Bonshaw, Scotland, a family of great antiquity which possessed Bonshaw from the remotest period. The Irvines of Castle Fortagh, Scotland, and in fact most of the families of this name, bear arms with the holly, crest with the thistle, somewhat varied but much alike and establishing kinship clearly enough.

(I) John Irwin, progenitor of the family recorded below, was of the Fermanagh family

described above, and resided at Florence Court, county Fermanagh, Ireland. He was probably born about 1720-30.

(II) John Irwin, son of John Irwin (I), was born at Florence Court, county Fermanagh, Ireland, about 1760; was educated there in the parish schools, and was brought up on a farm. He became a prosperous farmer in his native place, owning a sixty acre farm on free land, raising sheep, cattle and horses, large quantities of flax and all kinds of produce, and employing many hands. He was accounted a man of wealth at the time of his death. He was a member of the Royal Order of Orangemen in Florence Court. He married first, Esther Bracken; married second, Margaret Brown. Children of John and Esther Irwin: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Richard, married Annie Carr. 3. Thomas, died unmarried. 4. Jane, married John Belford. Children of John and Margaret Irwin: 5. James, married Mary Montgomery. 6. Edward, married Margaret Graden. 7. Christopher, married Katherine Jones. 8. Sarah, married Robert Manley. 9. Mary, married Thomas Burley.

(III) John Irwin, son of John Irwin (2), was born at Florence Court, county Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1788. He received his education in that parish, and was an apt student. He worked during his youth on his father's farm. After his marriage he leased a twenty-five acre farm of the Lord of Enniskillen, and lived upon it all the rest of his life. He raised general farm produce and much flax, horses, cattle and sheep. He was yeoman and forester for Lord Enniskillen. His children, Margaret and Richard Irwin, after his death, conducted the farm until they left for America in 1865. John Irwin was of large and powerful physique, jovial and amiable in disposition, making many friends. He served in the military company under Lord Enniskillen. He died in 1856. He was a faithful parishioner of the Church of England, and member of the Royal Order of Orangemen.

He married Margaret Johnson, who died in 1865, daughter of William and Jane (Wilson) Johnson. Her father was a farmer and weaver. Children: 1. John, born April 1, 1830; married, February 6, 1858, Mrs. Jane (Armstrong) Price, of Arlington, Massachusetts; both deceased; no children. 2. Ann married William H. Wilson; mentioned below. 3. William, born at Enniskillen, October 31, 1823; mentioned below. 4. Esther, born June 6, 1830; married, September 13,

1855, Irving Johnson; mentioned below. 5. James, married Mary Lunny. 6. Thomas, died in infancy. 7. Henry, died in infancy. 8. Jane, died at age of three. 9. Margaret, born January 22, 1840; married, July 30, 1865, George Drummond; mentioned below. 10. Richard, born 1835; mentioned below. 11. Thomas, born December 22, 1841; married Mary Jane Clark; children: William and Mary.

(IV) William Irwin, son of John Irwin (3), was born at Enniskillen, October 31, 1823. He was brought up on his father's farm there, and educated in the parish schools. He followed farming until about 1850, when with his wife and part of the family he removed to this country, locating first at Huntingdon, Province of Quebec, Canada, where he began farming on the Barrett farm, remaining four years. Then he leased the John Graham farm at Malone, New York, and conducted it for a number of years. About 1872 he removed to Dundee, Canada, and purchased the Frazier farm of two hundred acres. He is a successful farmer, raising corn, wheat and having a large dairy. He has one of the finest herds of cattle in the section. Like most of the family he is of large physique, upright and honest, and highly respected by all his neighbors for his many good qualities of mind and heart. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. While in this country he was a Republican in politics. He married, August 7, 1845, Deborah Chambers, born in Fermanagh county, Ireland, February 2, 1823, daughter of Andrew and Ann (Hill) Chambers. Children: 1. David, born May 23, 1846; mentioned below. 2. John, born December 29, 1849; married, September 4, 1871, Esther Ray; mentioned below. 3. William, born May 20, 1851; married, October 27, 1865, Jessie McLane, of Murray Harbor, Prince Edward Island; children: i. George; ii. Julia; iii. Elizabeth; iv. Deborah; v. William; vi. Daniel. 4. Richard, born December 13, 1853; mentioned below. 5. Andrew, born May 6, 1856; married, October 28, 1890, Sarah McCloud, of Bonshaw, Prince Edward Island; mentioned below. 6. James, born October 11, 1858; married, April 1, 1885, Catherine Nicholson; mentioned below. 7. George, born October 18, 1860; unmarried. 8. Mary Ann, born July 5, 1862, unmarried. 9. Margaret Jane, born October 11, 1863; married, July 16, 1890, William Cranston, of Arlington, Massachusetts; children: i. Elizabeth Beatrice Cranston, born April 6, 1892; ii. Deborah

Annie Cranston, born March 16, 1894; iii. Marion Jennett Cranston, born June 26, 1896; iv. Ruth Helen Cranston, born September 24, 1898. 10. Eliza, born May 20, 1865; married July 3, 1888, John Irwin; no children. 11. Lucy, born May 29, 1869; married, December 31, 1891, John T. Arnold, of Dundee, Province of Quebec, Canada; children: i. Arthur Thompson Arnold, born April 24, 1893; ii. Sarah Mildred Arnold, born June 25, 1894; iii. Franklin Arnold, born December 14, 1901; iv. George Arnold, born March 31, 1907.

(IV) Ann Irwin, daughter of John Irwin (3), married William H. Wilson, of Arlington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James Alexander Wilson, born November 5, 1859, married, March 24, 1885, Lillie F. Elliott, of Montreal, Canada; children: i. Annie Rebecca Wilson, born December 29, 1885, married, November 5, 1906, Frank B. Needham; ii. William Elliott Wilson, born July 22, 1888, died August 24, 1899; iii. Edna Gertrude Wilson, born October 27, 1892, died April 2, 1895; iv. George Skirmish, born November 30, 1896; v. Norman, born November 2, 1898, died November 18, 1899; vi. Walter Bolton, born September 7, 1899; vii. Irving Wilson, born December 17, 1901; viii. Lilly F. Wilson, born May 10, 1905. 2. Mary Jane Wilson, born January 25, 1861; married September 9, 1891, Joseph Dixon, of Arlington, Massachusetts; children: i. Thomas Wilson Dixon, born November 23, 1892; ii. Annie Dixon, born July 12, 1894; iii. Eliza Dixon, born April 4, 1896; iv. William Henry Dixon, born September 6, 1897; v. Margaret Jane Dixon, born August 25, 1898; vi. Ralph Wardlaw Dixon, born October 9, 1900.

(IV) Esther Irwin, daughter of John Irwin (3), was born in Ireland, June 6, 1830; married, September 13, 1855, Irving Johnson, of Fermanagh county, Ireland. Children: 1. Sarah Jane Johnson, born June 19, 1856, died September 11, 1857. 2. William James Johnson, born March 23, 1858, died April 4, 1858. 3. Harriet Emily Johnson, born March 14, 1859; unmarried. 4. Joseph Henry Johnson, born September 1, 1861; unmarried. 5. Frederick William Johnson, born August 25, 1863; married Jennie Chambers, of Huntingdon, Province of Quebec; child, Frederick Jr., born January 5, 1893. 6. Annie Irwin Johnson, born July 1, 1865; unmarried. 7. Everett Hale Johnson, born January 16, 1868, died June 29, 1869. 8. Jennie Esther, born February 3, 1870; married, April 12, 1893, Nelson Hayden, of Ferrisburg, Vermont;

child, Irving Nelson Hayden, born January 7, 1897.

(IV) Margaret Irwin, daughter of John Irwin (3), was born January 22, 1840; married, July 30, 1865, George Drummond, of Arlington, Massachusetts. He was killed by accident May 2, 1877. Children: 1. Thomas William Drummond, born October 10, 1866; unmarried. 2. John James Drummond, born August 5, 1868; married, October 8, 1905, Emma White; no children. 3. Irwin Drummond, born October 11, 1870; died September 27, 1873. 4. Rebecca Jane Drummond, born November 1, 1871; married first, February 18, 1889, Henry Campbell, of Somerville; children: i. Margaret Campbell, born March 20, 1892; ii. George Edward Campbell, born March 6, 1894; Rebecca married second, February 18, 1907, Harry L. Taylor. 5. Margaret Drummond, born April 15, 1873; died June 6, 1873. 6. Annie Drummond, born June 15, 1875; died July 22, 1875.

(IV) Richard Irwin, son of John Irwin (3), was born in Ireland, 1835, died December 9, 1885; married, May 5, 1864, Louisa Morrison; children: 1. William, born August, 1865, died November 6, 1866. 2. Jane Elizabeth, born December 4, 1867; married, March 4, 1902, George A. Finley; children: i. Beatrice Louise Finley, born July 30, 1902; ii. George Irwin Finley, born June 28, 1905. 3. Richard Henry, born August 5, 1869; died June 12, 1889. 4. John Henry, born March 5, 1871; married, March 18, 1897, Margaret E. Brenton; children: i. Ada May, born January 31, 1898, died April 14, 1906; ii. Richard John, born March 12, 1899; iii. Lizzie May, born May 7, 1900; iv. Marion Ellen, born February 23, 1903; v. Mildred Elizabeth, born June 4, 1904; vi. John Henry Jr., born August 9, 1906. 5. William Henry, born February 21, 1873; married July 20, 1900, Margaret May Finlayson. 6. Annie Louise, born April 19, 1875; married, May 12, 1896, Thomas H. Magee, of Canning, Nova Scotia; children: i. Abbie Louise Magee, born October 12, 1897; ii. William Henry Magee, born May 5, 1898; iii. Jennie Elizabeth Magee, born February 10, 1900; iv. Dena Leopold Magee, born January 30, 1902; v. Thomas Henry Magee Jr., born April 5, 1904; vi. John Henry Magee, born October 3, 1905; vii. Dorothy Lillian Magee, born November 17, 1906.

(V) David Irwin, son of William Irwin (4), was born at Enniskillen, county Fermanagh, Ireland, May 23, 1846. His father and mother came to America when he was but



seven years of age, and he was left to the care of his grandparents and attended school in his native place. When he was eleven years old he came to America to join his parents at Malone, New York. He lived on the farm and worked for his father four years. He left home when only about fifteen years old, and secured employment on the Central Vermont railroad at White River Junction, Vermont, in the round house. After two years in this position he removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, just a few days after the town was incorporated, and began work for Asa Locke, farming and driving his market team for a year; then for a year working for Joseph Butterfield, Lake street. He left Arlington and took a position at New Britain, Connecticut, in a lock factory, but returned to work for Samuel Butterfield in Arlington. He then worked for Samuel A. Fowle, proprietor of the Arlington mills, having charge of the farm and gardens for six years. While in Mr. Fowle's employ he bought the place he now occupies and built his house upon it. He has about twenty-five acres of land located on an elevated spot overlooking Cambridge and Boston. He makes a business of market gardening, and he has a reputation for being ahead of his competitors with early produce, making a specialty of tomatoes, cucumbers, lettuce, dandelions, etc. He attends to the sale of his produce in person, and is well known in the Boston markets. Much of his early crops he cultivates under sash. His home is on Brattle Lane, Arlington. He is a man of high character and ability, of strict integrity, and large influence in the community. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and has been a vestryman. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, March 15, 1869, at New Britain, Connecticut, Mary Jane Irwin, who was born April 6, 1847, at Lisblake, county Fermanagh, Ireland, daughter of James and Mary (Montgomery) Irwin, of Lisblake, Ireland. Her father was a farmer. Children, all born at Arlington: 1. Ann Jane, born January 7, 1870, died March 28, 1879. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born March 4, 1872; unmarried. 3. Robena Mary, born September 28, 1874; married, August 13, 1895, William E. Dodge, of Somerville; children: i. Helen Gertrude, born February 5, 1897; ii. David Irwin, born April 12, 1899; iii. Everett Watson, born February 12, 1900. 4. Albert, born January 15, 1877, died January 15, 1877. 5. Margaret, born January 7, 1880; married, October 19,

1906, John Wilworth, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. 6. Harriet, born February 8, 1881; unmarried. 7. Helen Annie, born September 21, 1883; married Ernest J. Walker, July 10, 1907. 8. James William, born January 26, 1886; unmarried. 9. Florence Lucy, born March 23, 1888.

(V) John Irwin, son of William Irwin (4), was born December 29, 1849; married, September 4, 1871, Esther Ray. Children: 1. William, born October 8, 1872, drowned August 29, 1880. 2. John David, born April 15, 1875; married, August 6, 1898, Mabel G. Rowe, of Bedford, Massachusetts; children: i. Violet; ii. Pearl; iii. Clifton. 3. Deborah, born October 4, 1877; died August 6, 1878. 4. Ada Harriet, born May 31, 1881; married, December 31, 1897, James E. Newth, of Winchester, Massachusetts; child, Willard Ray Newth.

(V) Richard Irwin, son of William Irwin (4), was born in Enniskillen, Ireland, December 13, 1853; died at Arlington, Massachusetts, June 21, 1905. He removed with his parents when an infant to Huntingdon, Province of Quebec, and later to Malone, New York, where he received a common school education. He worked on his father's farm until he was seventeen years old, when he came to Arlington, Massachusetts, and was employed in market gardening for three years and then returned to Malone to work for his father. Later he came to Lexington, Massachusetts, and became foreman on the Batchelor farm, having charge of the sales as well as the gardens. He married in 1879, and about that time bought a farm in Woburn, but six months later sold it and removed to Arlington and entered the employ of Samuel Fowle, of the Arlington mills, and drove a grain team for eleven years. Then he bought his farm of William Prentice, on Mount Vernon street, built a house, and became a well-to-do market gardener on his own account. He had fourteen acres of land, and at the time of his death owned also a double house at the corner of Mystic and Brattle streets, and was a stockholder in the Odd Fellows Block. He was a quiet, industrious, honest man. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church; a Republican in politics. He was a member of Mount Sinai Lodge, No. 169, Odd Fellows, of North Cambridge, Massachusetts.

He married at Woburn, Massachusetts, March 22, 1879, Maria Hamilton, a native of Fermanagh county, Ireland, the daughter of George and Helen (Johnston) Hamilton.





*George H. Wilson*

ref. George Wilson, *ibid.* 11.

Number 11, 1887. 2.

NEW YORK, JUNE 2, 1961

Received from the author, January 31, 1903 4. 1

From 1900, born 1864, age 35

Andrew Edwin, son of William Edwin  
was born at Malone, New York, May 10,

6. He received his education in the school

of that town, of the marshes of the  
of Green, Canada, and a Deputy, a

that, in the first case, it is not possible.

5171. At the age of two, he had

After the capture of his race, Richard  
and Augustus returned to the

work, for a letter is soon cancelled, if  
it is not ordered to the contrary. A letter

the prediction of lower yields

re the work of that year. He was awarded the 1954 S. D. Jones Fellowship.

documented on the Yukon River in 1880, and possibly

He is a capable and efficient leader. He is a capable and efficient leader.

... witness record. In 1983, McGraw finished

residence at 2, Central Street, where he has been residing for 10 years. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Evangelical church at Arlington Heights, Ill. In 1970, after a 10-year ministry in the Republic of the Congo, he has served as executive

for a while several years. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

at Court Price, Order of Executors, &c.  
 while living in Malbone, New York.

used as private in the New York National Guard Company B, Seventeenth Regiment.

arrived October 18, 1890. Sarah  
Edith, born Dec. 17, 1891; Lemuel, born Dec.

Christine Monard, of Monard, France, and her husband, Daniel, children of J. C. Monard.

born February 6, 1882. 2. 1. 1.  
 died June 25, 1884. 1. 1. 1.

Frederick Rath, born May 6, 1897.  
 Edward Rath, born June 18, 1900.

James Edwin, son of William and

born October 17, 1878, 1900-  
1987, Catherine Nicholson, Children

February 22, 1890. — 2. S. C. 1890.

born December 2, 1791; d. Oct. 18, 1861.

born February 2, 1893. 5. John  
born February 18, 1894. 6. Virginia

6. I. C. I. 1876. 7. Muel, born January 1878. 8. Thompson, born April 14, 1878.

born December 2, 1902. To C. d.  
born September 13, 1929.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE



Geo. H. Hudson

Children: 1. George William, born May 15, 1883, died November 11, 1887. 2. Warren Richard, born June 2, 1891. 3. Johnson Chambers, born January 31, 1893. 4. Frederick Thompson, born June 27, 1897.

(V) Andrew Irwin, son of William Irwin (4), was born at Malone, New York, May 6, 1856. He received his education in the public schools of that town, of Godmanchester, Province of Quebec, Canada, and at Dundee, Canada. Early in life he began to work on his father's farm. At the age of twenty he left home to enter the employ of his uncle, Richard Irwin, at Arlington. He returned to Malone, New York, for a time, but soon came back to Arlington and entered the employ of William Wilson, an uncle, and later of Samuel A. Fowle, the proprietor of Fowle's mills, where he worked four years. He was then coachman for S. D. Hicks four years, and then appointed on the Arlington police force in 1889, a position he holds at the present time. He is a capable and efficient officer, having the confidence of his townsmen, and a flawless record. In 1883 Mr. Irwin built his residence at 27 Central street, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church at Arlington. In politics a Republican, he has served as constable of the town several years. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of Court Pride, Order of Foresters, Arlington. While living in Malone, New York, he served as private in the New York National Guard, Company B, Seventeenth Regiment. He married, October 28, 1890, Sarah McCloud, born July 17, 1860, daughter of Donald and Christine McCloud, of Bonshaw, Prince Edward Island. Children: 1. Edward Andrew, born February 6, 1892. 2. Philip Arthur, born July 25, 1894; died August 2, 1900. 3. Irene Ruth, born May 6, 1897. 4. Oliver Wendell, born July 18, 1900.

(V) James Irwin, son of William Irwin (4), was born October 11, 1858; married, April 1, 1885, Catherine Nicholson. Children: 1. John William, born September 10, 1887; died February 22, 1891. 2. Sarah, born March 16, 1889; died February 18, 1891. 3. Deborah, born December 2, 1891. 4. Christine Ann, born February 5, 1893. 5. James Jr., born February 18, 1894. 6. Margaret, born March 1, 1896. 7. Maud, born January 12, 1898. 8. Thompson, born April 14, 1900. 9. Annie, born December 2, 1903. 10. Cora Otteline, born September 13, 1906.

While the surname Woolson or Woolston appears to have been a distinct name, in every generation of the family given below some members have spelled the name Wilson. For convenience the spelling used by the present generation will be used throughout this sketch.

(I) Thomas Woolson or Wilson came from England or Scotland, and settled in New Cambridge, Massachusetts, before 1656. He may have been one of the numerous Scotch prisoners of war sent over by Cromwell. In 1656 he sold land in New Cambridge to Jonathan Hyde. In 1672 he bought two hundred and fifty acres of land in Weston, (Watertown), of Richard Norcross, and June 8, 1672, eighty-two acres of John Sherman, land that Sherman bought of James Cutler, May 14, 1667; also thirty acres in the West Pine meadow of John Sherman. He also purchased, December 5, 1693, of "Mother" Temperance Hyde part of the farm originally granted to Simon Stone. He conveyed all his large property to his son, Joseph Woolson, December 6, 1708, except a thirty-acre lot given to his son, Thomas Woolson. He was a prominent citizen, well-to-do, and kept a tavern in Watertown and Weston from 1686 to 1708. He was fined twenty shillings and eight shillings costs December 15, 1685, and put in the stocks one hour for selling drink without a license, but evidently had no difficulty in getting licensed the following year. The early settlers guarded the sale of liquor rigidly, not on their own account, but for fear of the Indians who became the best customers of the public houses. Woolson died about 1713. He married, November 20, 1660, Sarah Hyde, who died, his widow, September 11, 1721, in Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1661, married, September 30, 1680, Thomas Bond. 2. Thomas, born February 28, 1666-67, died July 21, 1723; married Elizabeth Chadwick. 3. Elizabeth, born April 30, 1668, married, in Sudbury, November 3, 1686, John How. 4. Mary, born November 28, 1673, married, May 19, 1700, Samuel Jones, who died January 6, 1717-18; widow married, October 1, 1724, Francis Fulham, of Weston. 5. Joseph, born November 16, 1677, mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, of Sudbury, died without issue; married, 1709, Elizabeth Reed.

(II) Joseph Wilson (Woolson), son of Thomas Woolson (1), was born in Cambridge Farms, November 16, 1677. Married Hannah ———, who died April 30, 1721, at

Weston. His will was dated November 27, 1751, and proved May 16, 1755. Children, born at Weston: 1. Joseph, Jr., born December 13, 1699, died November 3, 1766; married (intentions dated March 19, 1726) Elizabeth Upham, of Malden; (second), November 3, 1761, Grace Gregory. 2. Mary, born September 13, 1791, married, October 30, 1725, James Myrick. 3. Hannah, born August 8, 1704, married, December 31, 1724, Josiah Brewer. 4. Thankful, born June 3, 1708, married, June 8, 1733, Jonathan Stimson. 5. Isaac, born February 17, 1710-11, mentioned below. 6. Beulah, born March 1, 1713-14, married, July 21, 1743, Nathaniel Walcott, of Brookfield, Massachusetts.

(III) Isaac Wilson (Woolson), son of Joseph Woolson (2), was born in Weston, February 17, 1710-11. Married (published March 18, 1738-39), Sybil Roper, daughter of Ephraim Roper, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Isaac died at the early age of thirty-three, August 13, 1743. His widow married Thaddeus Bowman, of Lexington, and the stepfather became guardian of the two children of Isaac and Sybil Wilson: 1. Ephraim, born April 11, 1740, mentioned below. 2. Anna, born June 14, 1742, married, at Lexington, October 31, 1765, William Petten, of Watertown, Massachusetts.

(IV) Dr. Ephraim Wilson (Woolson), son of Isaac Woolson (3), was born in Weston, April 11, 1740. After the death of his father and the second marriage of his mother, February 8, 1753, to Thaddeus Bowman, the family lived in Lexington. His mother had two children by this marriage: 1. Thaddeus, Jr., born February 10, 1742-43, who settled in Princeton, Massachusetts, and Lieutenant Solomon Bowman, born June 2, 1745, also settled in Princeton. For this half-brother, Solomon Bowman, Dr. Ephraim Wilson named his own son Solomon. Ephraim Woolson graduated at Harvard College in 1760. He studied medicine and settled in Princeton, Massachusetts, with his brothers Thaddeus and Solomon Bowman. In 1770 he was the only Woolson or Wilson in the town, the head of family. He died at Princeton in 1802 intestate.

He married, at Princeton, Massachusetts, July 29, 1765, Mary Richardson, born November 12, 1742, at Sutton, daughter of Charles Richardson. Her father, born at Woburn, July 27, 1710, married (first), February 21, 1737, Mary Roper, of Westford; (second) Susanna ———; settled in Oxford and Sut-

ton, Massachusetts, in the section set off later as Ward, now Auburn; died September 2, 1783; children: i. Mary, born October 3, 1737, died young; ii. Lucretia, born February 1, 1739, married Samuel Marble; iii. Mary, born November 12, 1742; iv. Charles, born September 11, 1745.

Joseph Richardson (3), father of Charles Richardson (4), was born May 19, 1672; married, October 24, 1693, Mary Blodget, born September 15, 1673, daughter of Samuel and Ruth Blodget, of Woburn. The Blodgets settled in Woburn and Samuel was selectman in 1681; Joseph was selectman in 1714-16, died December 5, 1754, aged eighty-two; wife died March 11, 1752, aged seventy-eight; sons Josiah and Charles resided in Sudbury.

Joseph Richardson, father of Joseph Richardson (3), mentioned above, was born in Woburn, July 27, 1643; married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green, born 1647, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Green; Joseph was freeman May 15, 1672; soldier in King Philip's war under Major Samuel Appleton at the Narragansett Fort, December 19, 1675; selectman of Woburn 1693-94 and 1702; died at Woburn, March 5, 1717-18, leaving five children.

Samuel Richardson, father of Joseph Richardson (2), was the immigrant. A sketch of him and his English ancestry is given elsewhere in this work. He was one of the founders of Woburn.

Dr. Ephraim Woolson, as he always spelled his name, conveyed land February 6, 1782, to Moses Gill, of Princeton, and another lot to the same man December, 1785. He bought land in Princeton of Silas Houghton and later of Tilly Littlejohn, of Sterling, Massachusetts. The history of Princeton gives his name as Wilson in some places and his children all seemed to have adopted the spelling Wilson. Children: 1. Solomon, born about 1767, mentioned below. 2. Lewis, born May 3, 1768, at Princeton, died February 7, 1815; married, March 4, 1788, Keziah Parkhurst. 3. Charles Richardson, born March 17, 1770. 4. Dr. Ephraim, Jr., born October 1, 1772, ancestor of many of the Wilsons of Princeton; married (first) Persis ———, who died March 15, 1795, aged thirty-five; married (second), November 5, 1795, Clarissa Gale. 5. Lovin (also spelled Lovice), died 1816, brother Ephraim administrator, widow Hannah died April 10, 1849, aged seventy-two, daughter of Reuben and Martha Parmenter. 6. Fanny, born June 2, 1775. 7. William,







GEO. H. WILSON, JR.



FREDERICK N. WILSON



born April 7, 1778. 8. Polly, born February 24, 1781.

(V) Captain Solomon Willson or Wilson, son of Dr. Ephraim Woolson (4), was born about 1767-68, died at Princeton, August 6, 1847, aged, according to the gravestone, seventy-nine years. He bought land of Moses Gill, of Princeton, April 2, 1802. He is called captain in the town records and was doubtless at the head of the militia company there. He married, May 26, 1799, at Princeton, Persis How, born at Princeton, March 28, 1778, daughter of Adonijah and Lydia How. He and wife Persis quit-claimed to Bartholomew Cheever land in the southwest part of Princeton, about forty-three acres, March 19, 1807. Children, born at Princeton: 1. Persis, born November 1, 1801. 2. Hamilton, born July 29, 1804, mentioned below. 3. Louisa, born December 5, 1806. 4. William, born February 8, 1809. 5. Abram How, born September 20, 1811. 6. David, born November 7, 1813. 7. Jonas, born January 11, 1818. 8. Fanny Ripley, born May 3, 1820. 9. Leonard, born June 1, 1822. 10. Martin How.

(VI) Hamilton Wilson, son of Solomon Wilson (5), was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, July 29, 1804. He was educated there in the common schools, and learned the trade of mason. He became a prominent contractor, building roads, bridges, mill dams and all kinds of stone work. He lived in Princeton and Hubbardston all his life. In politics he was a Democrat, and for some years was selectman of Princeton. In religion he was a Universalist and member of the Princeton Universalist church. He died in Princeton in 1842. He owned land in Hubbardston and Princeton. He married, April 30, 1829, Elmira Wheeler, who survived him and administered the estate.

Children, born in Princeton: 1. Elmira Wheeler, born January 16, 1830. 2. George Hamilton, born December 17, 1831, mentioned below. 3. Moses Cheever, born December 1, 1833. 4. Susan Llewellyn, born June 8, 1835, died March 6, 1840. 5. Charles, born 1840, died April 3, 1840. 6. John Lincoln, died April 7, 1840. 7. Charles L.

(VII) George Hamilton Wilson, son of Hamilton Wilson (6), was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, December 17, 1831. He removed to Hubbardston, Massachusetts, in the same county, when very young and lived there until he was twenty, receiving his education

in the public schools of that town. In 1851 he went to Boston to establish a trucking business, beginning with one horse. His business prospered and he extended his facilities from time to time. He had a large stable on Sixth street, South Boston, near the corner of F street, employing twenty men and owning twenty-five horses used in his business. He retired from the business in 1882 and sold out. He removed to Centre Harbor, New Hampshire, where he lived two years, then came to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, in 1884, for the summer months, living at his old home on F street, South Boston, in winter. He built the house in which he lives at Chelmsford in the year 1885, and conducts a summer hotel which is largely patronized.

He was a member of the Gate of the Temple, South Boston. He is a Democrat in politics, and under Cleveland was postmaster of Chelmsford for a term of four years. In religion he is a Congregationalist.

He married (first) Lizzie B. Newhall, born at Boston, 1843, died at Boston, 1887, daughter of John and Sarah (Taylor) Newhall. He married (second) Octavia (Spare) nee Sweetsir, born Boston, September 24, 1846, daughter of James Sweetsir and Dorcas Philbrook (Chute) Sweetsir. Children, born in Boston: 1. George Hamilton, Jr., born May 4, 1864, educated in the public and high schools of Boston and at the state normal school at Bridgewater, Massachusetts; was for two years principal of the high school at Wayne, Pennsylvania; pursued a post-graduate course in the University of Pennsylvania and received the degree of B. S. and is now working for his doctor's degree; was appointed superintendent of schools in Wayne in 1893, a position he has held to the present time; married Alice Hewett, born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, daughter of Herman Hewett; child, Elizabeth, born at Wayne. 1-2. Frank and Frederick N. (twins), born January 8, 1868; Frank died at age of two years. Frederick N. is a graduate of the Boston high school and of the Harvard Medical School, (M. D. 1894); was on the staff of the Eye and Ear Infirmary a short time, at the Post Graduate Hospital, New York, two years, and then spent two years abroad, studying the hospital methods of England, France, Spain, Italy, Austria, and in 1898 returned to this country and established himself in practice in New York City. He is unmarried.

William Story, the immigrant STORY ancestor, was born in England, in 1614, of an ancient English family. He was a carpenter by trade, and when he passed the examination to go to New England, April 8, 1637, was in the employ of Samuel Dix, a carpenter and joiner. They came from Norwich, England. Story settled at Ipswich, where he was a proprietor as early as 1642. He was a commoner. He subscribed to the Major Denison fund in 1648; had a share and a half in Plum Island in 1664. In 1679 he was a voter in town affairs and was called "senior." He owned land and sold a lot previous to February 12, 1643. He bought of William Symonds and John West, January 1, 1655, two lots of land adjoining land he had bought of Robert Kinsman, seven acres of which was granted by the town of Ipswich to John Wedgewood. He was surveyor of highways in 1662. He owned land in Chebacco, November 10, 1652. He had permission to set up a mill in 1671 on the Chebacco river. He signed the Loyalist petition in 1666, and also the Proctor petition. His wife Sarah deposed in 1668 that she was about forty-eight years old, fixing her birth year, therefore, as 1620. Children: 1. William, married October 25, 1671, Susannah Fuller. 2. Mary. 3. Hannah, born August 19, 1642. 4. Seth, born 1646; mentioned below.

(II) Seth Story, son of William Story (1), was born in Ipswich, in 1646; died there October 9, 1732, aged eighty-six. He was deacon of the Ipswich church. He was a soldier in the Narragansett winter campaign in 1675 under Major Appleton. He served on the jury in witch trials at Salem 1692-3. He married Elizabeth ———. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. Zechariah, born March 14, 1684; (published July 14, 1714, to Rachel Andrews). 2. Sarah, married ——— Jewett. 3. Elizabeth, married ——— Andrews. 4. Martha, born September 28, 1691; married Thomas Butler (published January 16, 1719). 5. Seth, born April 14, 1694; mentioned below. 6. Damaris, born January 26, 1696; married Joseph Martin (published March 17, 1722).

(III) Seth Story, son of Seth Story (2), was born in Ipswich, April 14, 1694; died there August 15, 1786, aged ninety-three years. He married Martha Low, (published November 30, 1717). He lived at Ipswich. Children, born there: 1. Elizabeth, born March 3, 1718; married Jacob Perkins. 2. Amos, born November 16, 1720; died December 4, 1820; was in the French war of 1755. 3.

Martha, born December 16, 1721; died September 20, 1761. 4. Joanna, born October 13, 1723; married, 1744, Jacob Goodhue. 5. Sarah, born September 18, 1725; died January 14, 1752; married, 1744, Joshua Martin. 6. Anna, born September 12, 1727; died June 6, 1729. 7. Lydia, born March 18, 1728; died January, 1820; married Nathaniel Lufkins. 8. Seth, born May 18, 1730, died June 2, 1730. 9. Anna, born April 21, 1731. 10. Seth, born August 30, 1733. 11. William, born October 2, 1734; died October 25, 1734. 12. Hannah, born December 2, 1735; died May 14, 1737. 13. John, born January 8, 1738; died October 14, 1785. 14. Ebenezer, born April 2, 1740; died November 1, 1803. 15. Lucy, born May 18, 1743.

(IV) John Story, son of Seth Story (3), was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 8, 1738, and died October 14, 1785. He was sergeant in Captain Jonathan Cogswell's company, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain David Low's company, Colonel Cogswell's regiment (Third Essex) in 1778; belonged to the Train Band. Children: 1. John, born February 25, 1761; soldier in Revolution. 2. James, born October 17, 1762; mentioned below. 3. Abraham, born May 17, 1764. 4. Seth, born November 11, 1765. 5. Martha, born May 3, 1767. 6. Isaac, born July 6, 1769; died October 14, 1807. 7. Amos, born April 25, 1771. 8. Cyrus, born November 4, 1773. 9. Hannah, born October 10, 1775. 10. Elizabeth, born November 29, 1777. 11. Susanna, born October 10, 1779. 12. Phinehas, born May 4, 1782. 13. Lucy, born August 15, 1784.

(V) James Story, son of John Story (4), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 17, 1762, and died December 16, 1851. He was a soldier in the Revolution, enlisting for three years, March 14, 1781, in Captain Jeremiah Miller's company, Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment. He married ——— Woodbury, of Pigeon Cove, Gloucester, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Sally, born January 3, 1787; married first ——— Going; second ——— Lane. 2. James, born 1788. 3. Lucy, born November 8, 1790, died young. 4. Hepsibah, born November 20, 1792; married a currier. 5. Susanna, born January 20, 1795. 6. Amos, born January 14, 1797. 7. John, born April 8, 1799. 8. David, born October 21, 1801; mentioned below. 9. Martha, born November 12, 1803; married first ——— Dennison; second ——— Lane. 10. Elizabeth, born March 28, 1805; died March 17, 1841. 11. Mary,

born July 16, 1808; married ——— Lane. 12. Judith, born February 22, 1812; died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1906; married first ——— Sanborn; second ——— Lane.

(VI) David Story, son of James Story (5), was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, October 21, 1801; died August 12, 1845. He was brought up in the district school of that town, and early in life began as a fisherman. After his marriage he settled in Annisquam, Gloucester, where he continued to follow the sea as a fisherman, and became the owner of various vessels engaged in fishing. He also ran a stone sloop between Boston and Gloucester, transporting stone to Boston and bringing various freight for the merchants on his return trips. He built a dwelling house at Lobster Cove, where he resided to the time of his death in 1845. He made a success of the fishing business. He was naturally ingenious, and it is said constructed a very valuable violin among other products of his handiwork. He was amiable, and made many friends. He was a member and liberal supporter of the Universalist church. He was a Whig after the organization of that party. He was strongly in favor of the temperance movement. He was a member of the Gloucester militia company.

He married, first, December 4, 1825, Adeline Lane, of Lanesville, Gloucester, born July 21, 1803; died November 11, 1839; daughter of David and Abigail Lane. Children, born in Gloucester: 1. Adeline, born October 6, 1826; died April 10, 1889; married December 25, 1844, Jonathan Dennison; children: i. William Augustus Dennison, born May 18, 1845; married April 30, 1868, Celia A. Woodward, (children: William Sanford Dennison, born July 4, 1869; Carrie Augusta Dennison, born May 2, 1872, died March 31, 1874; Grace Mabel Dennison, born May 31, 1874; Alice May Dennison, born August 19, 1876); ii. Bertha Ellen Dennison, born October 17, 1847, married first, February 21, 1869, Frederick Davis (child, Freddie Dennison Davis, born April 10, 1873, died January 2, 1881) married second, December 24, 1881, Burt Emerson; iii. Adaliza Dennison, born September 1, 1849; died September 28, 1851; iv. Adeline Story Dennison, born November 6, 1853, married February 25, 1876, George W. Harvey, (child—Dana R. Harvey, born May 12, 1887); v. Susan Fellows Dennison, born November 23, 1855; married May 10, 1877, Reuben Clark, (child—Bertha Dennison Clark, born December 18, 1877). 2. Eleanor, born

March 7, 1829; died December 23, 1863; married, in 1857, Jacob Brown; child, Jennie Brown, born April 28, 1858, died 1890; married George B. Watson, of California, (child, Robin Bradley Watson, born July 19, 1881). 3. Augusta Leonard, born December 1, 1831, died August 20, 1860; married November 26, 1853, George Henry Perkins, of Topsfield, Massachusetts; children: i. Jane McCloud Perkins, born May 5, 1855, married May 5, 1884, George Lunt, (child, George Perkins Lunt, born October 6, 1888). 4. Mary Lane, born at Annisquam, August 26, 1835, died August 20, 1903; married June 1, 1857, William Webster Gallop, of Topsfield; children: i. Nellie Augusta Gallop, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, July 11, 1858; married September 7, 1881, William A. Perkins (children: Lyndon Story Perkins, born in Topsfield, May 21, 1885; Clarence Webster Perkins, born in Topsfield, October 1, 1889, died May 4, 1892; William Augustus Perkins, born in Topsfield May 20, 1891). William A. Perkins died January 13, 1891, and his widow married second, November 1, 1899, Lewis Anson Chapman; ii. Ida Porter Gallop, born in Danvers, November 26, 1864; died January 15, 1870. 5. Martha, born August 26, 1835; died December 13, 1835. 6. David Orville, born January 20, 1838; mentioned below. Child of David and his second wife, whom he married April 30, 1844, Betsey Parsons, of Gloucester, born March 30, 1803, died June 14, 1871, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey (Elwell) Parsons. 7. Georgiana, born March 9, 1845; died March 22, 1906, unmarried.

(VII) David Orville Story, son of David Story (6), was born in Annisquam, Gloucester, Massachusetts, January 20, 1838. His mother died when he was two years old and his father when he was only eight years old, so he went to live with his eldest sister. He had a rather meagre common school education, and at the age of nine was bound out to Cogswell & Fiske, carriage painters, of Brighton, Massachusetts. At the age of fourteen he began to work as a journeyman carriage painter for Hiram Nash, a prominent carriage manufacturer of Boston. He worked also for George W. Manning & Berry, Haymarket Square, Boston, for whom he painted and decorated furniture. In 1861 he entered partnership with Benjamin Parker under the firm name of Story & Parker in the furniture trade. The firm was dissolved after a few years, and Mr. Story returned to the occupation of decorating furniture. He had the repu-

tation of being the most skillful and artistic craftsman in this line of work in Boston, and his services were in great demand. He also painted scenery as well as sign and fresco work. He was connected with the firm of Hutchins & Plaisted, of Boston, for a time, and for George W. Stevens and S. S. Hamill, of Cambridge, decorating organ pipes. He worked also in this line for Peirce, of Reading, and for the New England Organ Company. His first place of business in scenic painting was on Sudbury street, thence to Brattle Square, thence to New Devonshire street, where he was working in 1876 and did much of the decorative painting for the celebration that year of the Centennial. From there he went to Charlestown street and finally to Beverly street, where in 1882 his son took the business. He then went to Denver, Colorado, where he painted the pictures and decorations in the Arapahoe county court-house; thence to California and to Santiago, Cuba. After his return he worked for his son until his death. In 1867 he made his home on Tufts street, Somerville, where he lived until the time of death, November 4, 1895. He was attractive in personality, and had many friends, honest, upright and industrious, he won fairly the success that he achieved. In religion he was a Universalist; in politics a Republican. He was a member of Salome Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Boston; and a charter member of Boston Lodge of Elks.

He married, April 5, 1860, Apphia Janes Parsons, born June 29, 1839, at Boston, daughter of Josiah and Jane (Higgins) Parsons, of Walpole, Massachusetts. Her father was a carpenter. Children: 1. Orville Lincoln, born January 14, 1861; mentioned below. 2. Edward Parsons, born January 12, 1863; died February 10, 1873. 3. Mary, born June 29, 1865; died January 31, 1866. 4-5-6. Triplets, born May 1, 1868; died in infancy. 7. Mabel Jane, born August 25, 1871; married October 24, 1894, Frank Irving Sewell, of Somerville, Massachusetts; children: i. Madeline Story Sewell, born March 5, 1897; ii. Edith Laurette Sewell, born July 8, 1898, died August 16, 1898; iii. Ralph Irving Sewell, born October 20, 1899, died August 18, 1900; iv. Ruth Apphia Sewell, born January 8, 1902; v. Harriet Eloise Sewell, born June 11, 1903. 8. Arthur Webster, born February 5, 1875; resides with parents.

(VIII) Orville Lincoln Story, son of David Orville Story (7), was born in Charles-

town, Massachusetts, January 14, 1861. At the age of six years he moved with his parents to Somerville, where he was educated in the public and high schools. At the age of sixteen he began to work for his father at scene painting and learned the trade. At the age of nineteen he took up the business of stage carpentering, and a year later was employed in this trade by the Boston Ideal Opera Company for a season. He was subsequently with the Whitney Opera House at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in charge of the stage carpentering. In 1882 he succeeded to his father's business as scenic painter. The place of business was then on Beverly street, Boston, where he remained for a time, removing at length to a place on Haverhill street. The business prospered. In 1890 he removed to 21 Tufts street, Somerville, where he had buildings erected especially for the business. Mr. Story is a contractor for scenic painting and complete fitting of stage settings. Most of his work is for travelling companies, halls, theatres, etc., in New England. Among his many contracts are those for the Empire and Imperial Theatres of Providence, Rhode Island, Pittsfield, Great Barrington, Lynn and Lawrence, Massachusetts. He made many of the special stage settings for the Harvard College society and fraternity plays. His business was incorporated in 1906 under the laws of Massachusetts, with Mr. Story as secretary, treasurer and general manager; George F. Lord, president.

Mr. Story is interested in real estate in which he has invested freely in Somerville. His beautiful residence at 10 Devereaux street, Arlington, is one of the finest in that town. It is on the shores of Spy Pond, with a beautiful view to the eastward. He designed the house and its furnishing. Mr. Story is a water color artist of note, and has many of his works in his home. He is a member of the Universalist church at Somerville, and is at present the auditor of the society. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Oasis Lodge of Odd Fellows, Somerville; of Columbia Council, Royal Arcanum; of the Universalist Club and the Arlington Men's Club, both of Arlington. He is a member also of the Universalist Men's Club of Somerville. He belongs to the Theatrical Mechanics' Association of Boston.

He married August 21, 1902, Florence Augusta Rickey, born January 14, 1864, at Montreal, Canada, daughter of Robert and Eliz-

abeth McRobert (Shiels) Rickey, of Prescott, Ontario. Her father was a bookkeeper in Montreal. They have no children.

John McAlvin, father of John McALVIN H. McAlvin, was born in Antrim, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, January 9, 1800. He was carried to Francestown in the same county, to which place his parents removed in 1802, his father having purchased a farm there. He spent his childhood and youth on this farm, attending the district school in the winter months. He worked on the farm up to 1829, when he removed to Lowell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, where he was married October 12, 1830, to Achsah, daughter of John and Abigail (Billings) Kimball, of Wilton, New Hampshire, and had six children, all born in Lowell, Massachusetts: 1. John H. McAlvin, born August 2, 1831, died May 1, 1896. 2. William F. McAlvin, born March 27, 1833, died July 29, 1834. 3. Granville K. McAlvin, born July 27, 1835; married, and lived in Boston, Massachusetts. 4. Frances J. McAlvin, born April 12, 1838; married to Stephen B. Smith, of Lowell, Massachusetts, October 25, 1866, where one child, Katherine Smith, was born, April 13, 1870, and she resided with her parents in Boston, Massachusetts. 5. Emily Ann McAlvin, born February 12, 1840, resided in Boston, Massachusetts. 6. George Warren McAlvin, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 9, 1843, died January 10, 1845. John McAlvin died in Lowell, Massachusetts, February 5, 1866.

John H. McAlvin, son of John and Achsah (Kimball) McAlvin, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 2, 1831. He was a pupil in the public schools of Lowell, and was graduated at the Lowell high school, 1846. He was clerk in the office of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, Lowell, Massachusetts, for a short time, resigning the position to accept that of assistant in the Lowell post-office under Postmaster Gilman. He remained in the Lowell postoffice for eight years, and in January, 1858, was elected city clerk of Lowell, and in March, 1869, was made city treasurer and collector of taxes. He held this position without interruption for fourteen years, 1869-83. He accepted the position of financial manager of the Noveling Plaster Works in Lowell in 1883, and in 1884 took that of treasurer of the Lowell Electric Light Company, holding the latter position for twelve

years. In 1896 he was made treasurer of the Tyler Cigar Company, and his connection with that corporation was terminated by his death, May 1, 1896. His position as a member of the Republican party was always that of a non-office holder up to 1896, when he accepted the nomination and was elected to the board of aldermen of the city of Lowell, in 1896. He was an attendant of the Unitarian church of Lowell, and for a number of years served as clerk of the Unitarian Society. He was a director of the Lowell Cemetery Corporation, and served as treasurer of the corporation for twenty-seven years. He affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, and became a Mason of high degree.

Mr. McAlvin married, January 4, 1853, Nellie Marian, daughter of Johnathan and Mercy (Kimball) Ives, of Pittsford, Vermont, and the children by this marriage were: 1. Henry John McAlvin, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 27, 1854; educated in the public schools and high schools of Lowell; married, November 5, 1890, Sarah J., daughter of Oscar M. and Eliza (Knights) Newell, of Searsmont, Maine. 2. Blanche McAlvin, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 23, 1859; educated in the public schools of Lowell; married November 20, 1894, Clarence H. Additon, florist, of Boston, Massachusetts. 3. Marian McAlvin, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 12, 1870; graduated at the Lowell high school; married, November 22, 1898, Harry L. Quillie. Nellie Marian (Ives) McAlvin, widow of John H. McAlvin, died in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 18, 1907.

George Wheeler, of the WHEELER Wheeler family of Concord, a sketch of which appears in this work, was born there about 1670, and was doubtless grandson of the first settler, George Wheeler. He married (first), at Concord, August 14, 1695, Abigail Hosmer, granddaughter of James Hosmer, who was born in England in 1607, came to America in 1635 with wife and children and settled in Concord. She died December 27, 1717, one of the numerous victims of the "distemper," a very fatal contagious disease. He married (second) December 3, 1719, Abigail Smith, of Sudbury. Children, born in Concord: 1. Tabitha, born January 16, 1695-96. 2. Abigail, born February 6, 1696-97. 3. Jemima, born September 5, 1700. 4. James, born September 5, 1702.



5. Peter, born October 23, 1704, mentioned below. 6. Daniel, born June 5, 1707.

Peter Wheeler, son of George Wheeler, was born in Concord, October 23, 1704, and died March 28, 1772, aged sixty-seven, at Concord. He married Hannah ———. He settled at Hollis, New Hampshire. His first child was born at Concord, Massachusetts, the last five at Hollis. Children: 1. Love, born at Concord, May 10, 1728. 2. Peter, settled at Hollis; married, March 19, 1751, Mehitable Jewett. 3. Thaddeus, mentioned below. 4. James, settled at Hollis; married, November 1, 1750, Mary Butterfield. 5. Timothy, settled at Hollis; married, September 8, 1773, Mary Nevins. 6. Lucy, born at Hollis, June 1, 1744. 7. Alice, born December 1, 1745. 8. Ebenezer, born July 15, 1748, married Azubah Taylor. 9. Lebbeus, born October 15, 1750, married Elizabeth Carter. 10. Jemima, born August 15, 1756.

Thaddeus Wheeler, son of Peter Wheeler, removed with his parents to Hollis, New Hampshire, where he settled on a farm. He married, at Hollis, October 17, 1769, Elizabeth Farmer. Children, born at Hollis: 1. Elizabeth, July 22, 1770. 2. Thaddeus, October 10, 1773. 3. Minot, May 16, 1777. 4. Theodore, January 7, 1780. 5. Amos, July 12, 1783. 6. James, August 6, 1785. 7. Benjamin, October 16, 1790.

Benjamin Wheeler, son of Thaddeus Wheeler, was born in Hollis, October 16, 1790. He settled in that town. He married ———. Children: Benjamin, Minot, Thaddeus, Clarissa, Sally, Mary Ann, Desire and Dezhiah (twins), and Cyrus, mentioned below.

Cyrus Wheeler, son of Benjamin Wheeler, was born in Hollis in 1819. He was reared on a farm, and educated in the common schools of his day. In connection with farming he engaged in the trade of cooper. About 1850 he moved to Acworth, New Hampshire, where he devoted his attention to farming. He was a Democrat in politics. He was a quiet, unpretentious man, faithful in the discharge of his duties, and held the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. He married Dr. Eliza B. Richard, whose father and brothers were physicians, all of whom enjoyed a large and successful practice. They were the parents of eight children, two of whom Amaziah and Edwin F. were born in Hollis, and the remainder in Acworth. Their children were: Amaziah, Edwin F., George E., William E., Aline A., Minot E., Clara May and Lulu I. In the fall of 1863 Mr. and Mrs.

Wheeler were bereaved, from the effects of diphtheria, by the loss of four children, namely: Minot E., November 13, aged six and a half years. Lulu I., November 10, two and a half years. Amaziah, November 24, seventeen years. Clara May, November 27, four years. Aline A., married Dr. J. Lindsey, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Mr. Wheeler died at the home of his son in Stow, 1898. His wife died in Stow, 1904, aged seventy-eight years.

Edwin F. Wheeler, son of Cyrus Wheeler, was born at Hollis, New Hampshire, December 25, 1848. The family removed to Acworth, New Hampshire, and his education was acquired in the schools of Acworth and Alstead. At an early age he started to make his own way in the world. His first employment was on a farm, and in the fall of 1868 he came to Stow, Massachusetts, where he worked at farming until he engaged in the mills of M. Smith & Son and Folsom & Priest. In the fall of 1886 he purchased one-half the mill, the lumber, box and grist mills, and conducted business under the name of Folsom & Wheeler; in 1890 he purchased his partner's interests. In addition to this he conducted a grocery store and blacksmith shop, which proved exceedingly remunerative. He invested his capital in real estate, from which he derived a good income. He served on the school committee of Stow for several years; served on the board of selectmen in 1889 and 1906, and in 1907 was again elected and is now acting as chairman of the board; served on the board of health two years, and as fire warden and special police many years. He is a member of the Unitarian church and a member of the parish committee, and a Republican in politics. He is a charter member of the West Acton Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was a charter member of Stow Grange, Patrons of Husbandry.

Mr. Wheeler married (first), December 25, 1872, Anna A. Davidson, an adopted daughter of Benjamin Davidson, of Stow, who bore him three children: 1. Charles E., born April 5, 1874, a contractor and builder of Nashua, New Hampshire; he married Nettie Wheeler, of Hollis, daughter of Augustus Wheeler; three children: Arline Vesta, Evelyn Viola and Edward Francis. 2. Carrie Frances, born September 5, 1875, married Frederick Bartlett Davis, of Manchester-by-the-Sea, Massachusetts, in Nashua, New Hampshire, February 29, 1896. He was born August 11, 1873. They had eight children, three of whom died in childhood. The surviving members of the

family are: i. Marian Hamlet Davis, born at Hollis, New Hampshire, February 4, 1897; ii. Pearl Wheeler Davis, March 18, 1898, at Worcester, Massachusetts; iii. Clinton Bartlett Davis, at Providence, Rhode Island, May 22, 1903; iv. Beatrice Jennie Davis, at South Kingston, Rhode Island, November 29, 1905; v. Elsa Frederica Davis, at Providence, Rhode Island, September 29, 1907. 3. Ernest Wilmot, born June 22, 1877. Anna A. (Davidson) Wheeler died in 1882. Mr. Wheeler married (second), January 17, 1888, Carrie Augusta Ricker, born in Medfield, Massachusetts, March 4, 1860, daughter of Chapman S. and Martha M. Ricker, the former a native of Maine. Mrs. Wheeler attended Lawrence Academy, and Olivet College, Olivet, Michigan; she taught for several years in Massachusetts and Michigan. Children of second marriage: 1. Jennie Alberta, born March 10, 1889, a graduate of the normal school at Framingham. 2. Arthur Gates, born November 19, 1894. 3. Everett, born March 13, 1899, died November 30, 1899.

#### STORER

The surname Storer is of ancient English origin. It has undergone various changes in its transmission from the early centuries of the era. It is spelled Storr, Storee, Storah and Story in the same family in the early records.

(I) Rev. Thomas Storer (or Storr), was vicar of Bilby, Lincolnshire, England. Of his children: 1. Augustine, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married Rev. John Wheelwright, the founder of Exeter, New Hampshire.

(II) Augustine Storer, son of Rev. Thomas Storer (I), was born at Bilsby, England; came to Boston, Massachusetts, with his wife, and joined the combination at Exeter. He was elected one of the three ruling elders of the church at Exeter, in January, 1640, with Anthony Stanyan and the first elder, Isaac Gross, with duties corresponding to those of selectman. He came from England in July, 1637, and was in Exeter in the spring following. When the first division of land was made he was allotted, with the title of "Mr.," twenty acres and one hundred poles of upland and two and three-quarters acres of marsh. When Wheelwright left Exeter, Storer (or Storre) also left the town, settling, it is said, in Wells, where his grandsons resided. He married Susannah Hutchinson, daughter of Edward, and granddaughter of John Hutchinson, the mayor of Lincoln, Eng-

land, 1556-64. She was sister of Wheelwright's second wife.

(III) William Storer, only known son of Augustine Storer (2), lived in Dover, New Hampshire, where he died in 1660. He married Sarah Starbuck, daughter of Edward Starbuck, who came from Derbyshire, England; was a member of the Dover convention; elder of the church. His widow married, second, Samuel Austin, of Wells, in 1661, and the family then removed from Dover to Wells, Maine, where the children were placed under the guardianship of Austin, in whose family they continued until of age. Austin kept a public house and was commissioner for trials for several years. The sons came to manhood well grounded in moral principles, despite their surroundings, and became men of great usefulness. Children: 1. Benjamin, killed by the Indians in 1677. 2. Joseph, born September 23, 1648; mentioned below. 3. Jeremiah. 4. Samuel, resided in Charlestown, Massachusetts; mariner; member of church in York; married Lydia Austin; died June 10, 1700.

(IV) Joseph Storer, son of William Storer (3), was born September 23, 1648; died 1730. He was lieutenant commanding the Wells garrison in the Indian wars, King Philip's, 1675-76, and later. He engaged in the lumber business, building mills and making boards, etc. He built a house on the main road of Wells, Maine, where John S. Pope now or lately lived, about 1679, and afterwards added fortifications and palisades around it. During the next war he built several small houses inside the fortification for the use of those who took refuge there, and his house was constantly open to the public. Officers and soldiers resorted to it *ad libitum*, while he with truly patriotic spirit was always ready to respond to the wants of all who had been driven from their homes by peril and suffering. Wheelwright had not yet built his garrison, so that at three periods afterward this was the frontier garrison of the province. Storer was in every way active in the defence of the province, encouraging the settlers to hold their ground, and giving up his own land near the fort for cultivation and pasturage of the refugees. The wounded were brought to his house as to a hospital, and he and his family cared for them. For all this service he received no remuneration. He was an officer in the service, but this voluntary service eclipsed any war record possible at that time. It is said that to him more than any other man

the province was indebted for its preservation from entire desolation. Without his little fort the savages would have swept the country clear of English settlers.

Storer was one of the founders of the church at York, and thus his name is not among the founders of the Wells church, though he was deacon there until the end of his life. From him descend all the Storer family of Wells and vicinity. He married Hannah Hill, daughter of Roger and Sarah (Cross) Hill, of Saco, Maine. At the period of his death in 1730 he was the wealthiest man in Wells, his estate being appraised at about \$5,000. He probably resided at York in his last years. His will is dated February 20, 1721-22, proved February 13, 1729-30. He mentions wife Hannah; sons Ebenezer, Seth, John; daughters Hannah Hammond, Sarah Colburn, Mary St. Germain, Abigail Littlefield, Keziah Plummer. John was sole executor. Children: 1. Hannah, born May 6, 1680; married Joshua Littlefield. 2. Sarah, born December 9, 1682; married J. Colburn; died January 21, 1770. 3. Mary, born May 12, 1685; married, at Montreal, August 25, 1747, Jean St. Germaine. 4. Abigail, born October 29, 1687. 5. Joseph, born August 29, 1690. 6. John, born September 5, 1694. 7. Keziah, born May 2, 1697; married Ebenezer Plummer. 8. Ebenezer, born at Saco Fort, June 4, 1699; mentioned below. 9. Seth, born May 26, 1702; ship-owner with Ebenezer, lived in Boston.

(V) Ebenezer Storer, son of Joseph Storer (4), was born at Saco Fort, June 4, 1699. He married, June 20, 1723, Mary Edwards, who died December 6, 1772; he died May 22, 1761. He and his brother Seth attempted to make a visit to their aged mother in 1746, but having reached Kittery had to turn back to Boston on account of the French and Indian war. They owned a sloop in company in 1739, and it was lost in 1741. He seems to have lived in Boston and Wells. Children: 1. Joseph, born April 25, 1724; died September 12, 1724. 2. Mary, born June 21, 1725; died June 28, 1727-28. 3. Elizabeth, born December 24, 1726; married, October 9, 1746; died June 27, 1786. 4. Ebenezer, born December 16, 1728; died December 22, 1728. 5. Ebenezer, born June 27, 1729-30; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born April 8, 1732; died October 22, 1733. 7. Hannah, born January 16, 1734-35; died April 29, 1737. 8. Mary, born January 2, 1736-37; married, April 14, 1757, Edward Green; second, August 23,

1791, Benjamin Hall. 9. Hannah, born May 23, 1739; married, October 7, 1762, Joshua Green; died September 2, 1811. 10. Sybil, born February 6, 1742-43; died February 28, 1749.

(VI) Ebenezer Storer, son of Ebenezer Storer (5), was born January 27, 1729-30. He married first, July 17, 1751, Elizabeth Green, daughter of Joseph Green, of Boston. He married second, November 6, 1777, Hannah Lincoln, born September 11, 1738. Lineage: Hannah (Quincy) Lincoln, widow of Dr. B. Lincoln; Hannah (6); Josiah (5); Edmund (4, 3, 2, 1) Quincy. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Wells, in Captain James Hubbard's company; also in Captain Noah Moulton Littlefield's company, Colonel Moulton's regiment, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Samuel Sayer's company, Colonel James Scammon's regiment, in 1775. He died January 6, 1807.

(VII) Ebenezer Storer, son of Ebenezer Storer (6), was born at Wells, Maine, December 26, 1775, and died December 26, 1859. He married Sarah Sherman, who was born October 18, 1778, and died October 28, 1837. Children, born at Wells: 1. John, born October 5, 1807. 2. Seth, born June 4, 1809. 3. Ebenezer, Jr., born January 22, 1811. 4. Lydia, born February 10, 1813. 5. Joseph, born February 29, 1816. 6. Edward, born April 4, 1818; mentioned below. 7. Mary H., born November 14, 1820.

(VIII) Edward Storer, son of Ebenezer Storer (7), was born at Wells, April 4, 1818, and died in Arlington, Massachusetts, July 1, 1901. He received his education in the common schools of his native town. He came to Arlington (then West Cambridge), before he was of age, and apprenticed himself to James J. Jarvis, whose carpenter shop was built over the brook that runs through the old burying ground, on land belonging to him there. After working a number of years for Jarvis, Mr. Storer and another employee, James Blanchard, took over the business and established the firm of Blanchard & Storer, carpenters and builders, with a shop on Mill street. Then Mr. Storer bought out his partner, who remained in his employ, however, preferring to work for wages. They were always close friends, and were associated together in this way until Mr. Blanchard died. Mr. Storer built for himself the house now occupied by the Boston & Maine railroad, Water street, and had his shop at that place. When the Lexington & Boston railroad was built it was

laid out through the lot on which the shop stood. He located his new shop on Central street near his former home. He was a carpenter and builder for more than sixty years, and he built many of the fine residences for which Arlington is famous, among them being residences of Mr. Osborne, Mr. Harris, Mr. Smith, and of his son, George Warren Storer, which was the last house he built. Avon Place owes its existence largely to his enterprise in real estate affairs, and the Pelham Terrace section was developed by him also. He built the Cutter school-house and also the Russell school-house. He was a very active and enterprising man, a useful citizen, of high character, good understanding and sound judgment. He was at one time a member of the Universalist church, and served on its parish committee. He was a Democrat in politics, and took a lively interest in town affairs, though he never sought public office. He was at one time fire warden, and for a time was town sexton. He was a leading light in Masonic affairs; was made a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons, May 3, 1860, and was its worshipful master in 1871 and 1872. It was largely due to its efforts that Menotomy Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, was successfully established in Arlington, and he was a charter member, serving as its second most excellent high priest in 1868 and 1869, and always retaining an active interest in its welfare. In 1897 when he was eighty years old, he took the chair and worked the mark master's degree, assisted by a staff of past high priests. He was for many years a member of the charity committee of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts. He was at one time a member of Boston Council, Royal and Select Masons, and Boston Commandery, Knights Templar.

He married, June 5, 1842, Elmira Peirce, who was born July 3, 1822, and died March 15, 1907, daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Steadman) Peirce, of Arlington. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 1, 1844; died January 13, 1853. 2. Rosella, born October 31, 1845; died October 15, 1872; married, November 22, 1871, Edward Everett Upham (see Upham sketch in this work). 3. Edward Henry, born November 26, 1847; died May 2, 1864. 4. George Warren, born May 4, 1850; mentioned below. 5. Nelson, born February 19, 1855; died March 28, 1855. 6. Charles Edward, born January 4, 1859; died August 1, 1859. 7. Ella, born August 27, 1860; died May 25,

1891; married, December 30, 1880, Charles K. Crane, of Arlington, Massachusetts.

(IX) George Warren Storer, son of Edward Storer (8), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, May 4, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of Arlington, and learned the trade of carpenter in his father's employ. At the age of sixteen he entered the employ of Prescott, Proctor & Fowle, dry goods merchants in Arlington. A year later he accepted a position in the office of President John E. Lyon, of the Boston, Concord and Montreal railroad, Liberty Square, Boston. When this road was leased by the Boston & Lowell railroad, he was appointed assistant general passenger agent. Under the old corporation he had been promoted to the head of the department for cleaning and repairing rolling stock; and in charge of train men when in Boston, then purchasing agent and Boston ticket agent. Under the new management he became assistant general passenger agent, remaining in that position until Lucius Tuttle, now the president of the Boston and Maine railroad, then general passenger agent of the Boston and Lowell railroad, went with the Canadian Pacific railroad, and Mr. Storer succeeded him as general passenger agent. When this road was leased to the Boston and Maine in 1882, Mr. Storer became assistant general passenger agent of the larger corporation, and filled that position until the New Hampshire courts decided that the Boston & Maine could not legally hold the Boston & Lowell. Then he went to Concord & Montreal railroad as New England passenger agent, with offices at 207 Washington street, Boston. He had charge of the passenger business in Boston, and was superintendent of the parlor car service, remaining until this road was also leased by the Boston & Maine. Since then he has been assistant general passenger agent of the Boston & Maine railroad, having been in all forty years in the service of the Boston & Maine and its leased roads.

Mr. Storer is well known not only among the railroad men of the country, but by men in all lines of business. He is popular socially, and has many friends. He built his present residence at 20 Jason street, Arlington, in 1890. His lot was formerly a part of the old Teel estate. He attends the Arlington Universalist church, and was a member of its parish committee. In politics he is a Republican. The only public office he has held is the ancient and now functionless office of hog-reeve, to which joke-loving citizens now and

then are elected by their good friends. It was once the duty of the hogreeve to impound all hogs found running at large without the wooden collar devised to prevent them from getting through fences. Then the gardens instead of the hogs were put into pens and had fences to keep out cattle, sheep and hogs.

Mr. Storer was made a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons at Arlington, October 26, 1871, and was worshipful master in 1881 and 1882; secretary for six years, and is now treasurer. He was made a member of Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, at Arlington, November 29, 1872, and was most excellent high priest in 1885, 1886 and 1887. He is past junior grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Massachusetts, and past grand king of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Massachusetts. He was made a member of Medford Council of Royal and Select Masons of Medford, Massachusetts, May 17, 1888; of Boston Commandery of Knights Templar, October 16, 1882; of Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Fourteenth degree, Scottish Rite Masonry, Boston, February 1, 1889; of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston, September 27, 1890. He is a director of the Arlington Co-operative Bank.

He married, December 1, 1872, Louise Caroline Russell, born August 10, 1852, at Belmont, Massachusetts, daughter of Oliver and Lucinda (Frost) Russell, of Arlington, Massachusetts. Her father was a farmer. (See sketch of the Russell family). Their only child was George Edward, born October 11, 1875; died May 10, 1897.

George Morton, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Austerfield, Yorkshire, England, baptized there February 12, 1599, and came to America in the ship "Ann" in 1623. In the same ship came Thomas Morton, believed to be his brother, and both with their families settled at Plymouth. Thomas settled at Dartmouth, of which he was one of the original purchasers.

George Morton lived less than a year after his arrival and died in June, 1624. He married at Leyden, Holland, July 23, 1612, Julia Ann or Juliana Carpenter, daughter of Alexander Carpenter. He is presumed to be the editor of the valuable book usually called *Mourt's Relation*. (See Dr. Young, *Chron. of Pilgrims*, p. 113 and Dr. Felt's *Annals of*

Salem). This book is made of contributions from Robert Cushman, John Robinson, William Bradford and Edward Winslow, covering much the same ground as Governor Bradford's work. It was published by John Bellamie in London in 1622. Morton wrote the introduction only and signed his name G. Mourt. His son Nathaniel in his *New England Memorial* (Cambridge, Mass., 1669, page 48) says of his father: "Mr. George Morton was a pious, gracious servant of God and very faithful in whatsoever public employment he was entrusted withal, and an unfeigned well-willer and according to his sphere and condition a suitable promoter of the common good and growth of the plantation of New Plymouth, laboring to still the discontents that sometimes would arise amongst some spirits, by occasion of the difficulties of these new beginnings; but it pleased God to put a period to his days soon after arrival in New England, not surviving a full year after his coming ashore. With much comfort and peace he fell asleep in the Lord in the month of June, Anno 1624." The *New England Memorial* contains some of the matter published in *Mourt's Relation*. Mr. Morton appears to have been an agent of the Leyden colony in London at the time the book was published. As to his ancestry there is reason to believe that he was the George Morton of the family of Anthony Morton, of Bawtry. The Carpenter family belonged in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. Juliana (Carpenter) Morton died February 19, 1665-66, aged eighty-one. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born about 1613, died June 29, 1685; married, 1635, Lydia Cooper. 2. Patience, born about 1615, married, 1633, John Faunce. 3. John, born about 1615. 4. Sarah, born about 1618, married, December 20, 1644. George Bonham. 5. Ephraim, born about 1623, mentioned below.

(II) Ephraim Morton, son of George Morton (I), was born about 1623, according to tradition during the voyage to America, and died September 7, 1693. Married (first) Ann Cooper, who died September 1, 1691, and (second), October, 1692, Mary Harlow, widow, daughter of Robert Shelly, of Scituate. Mr. Morton was a prominent man, served in the council of war, was prominent in the militia, colonel of his regiment, was deputy to the general court for twenty-eight years from 1657 and again under the new charter in 1692. He was deacon of the church and was succeeded by his son George. Children: 1. Ephraim, born January 27, 1648-49, died Feb-





*Thomas C. Morton*

ruary 18, 1731-32. 2. Rebecca, born March 15, 1651. 3. Josiah, born 1653. 4. George, sleeps on Burial Hill, Plymouth, died August 2, 1727, in eighty-second year of his age. 5. Nathaniel. 6. Eleazer. 7. Thomas, born 1667, mentioned below. 8. Patience, married John Nelson.

(III) Thomas Morton, son of Ephraim Morton (2), was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1667. Married there in 1696 Martha Doty. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1700. 2. Lydia, born 1702, married Benjamin Bartlett. 3. Lemuel, born 1704, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born 1706, married Joseph Bartlett. 5. Nathaniel, born 1710. 6. Mary, born 1712 married ——— Nelson.

(IV) Lemuel Morton, son of Thomas Morton (3), was born in 1704, at Plymouth, Massachusetts.

V) Lemuel Morton, descendant of George Morton and according to the best evidence of Lemuel (4) is mentioned in Sabine's Loyalists as one of the prominent men of Massachusetts who remained loyal to the King and at the time of the Revolution made his home with thousands of others of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of the colonies. He became a magistrate, and major of the militia in Nova Scotia. He died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1811. (Sabine, Vol. ii. p. 109).

Davis, in his history of the Morton family, tells us that Elkanah Morton, Jr., also emigrated to Nova Scotia. Elkanah, Jr., was born in 1731 in Dartmouth, Massachusetts. His father, Elkanah, was born in 1702 in Plymouth, son of Ephraim Morton, and grandson of George Morton, who was son of Ephraim Morton (2), mentioned above. According to family tradition the ancestor of the Cornwallis line was from Connecticut, and it is likely that Lemuel was born there for no record of his birth is found in Plymouth. He was granted land at Cornwallis and followed farming there. Among his children was Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel Morton, son of Lemuel Morton (5), was born at Cornwallis, King's county, Nova Scotia, about 1780-90. He received an excellent education in the schools of his district, and early began to teach. He taught in the schools of his native town, and in Prince Edward Island, being considered very capable, and a strict disciplinarian. He taught until the new school act went into force, when the government established public schools. Later he retired and lived with his brother, the Hon-

orable John Roland Morton, of Shelburn, Shelburn county, Nova Scotia, and a member of parliament at Halifax. Samuel died at Kentville, Nova Scotia. He was a public-spirited man, of great integrity. He was popular, being considered quite a wit. He was a member of the Presbyterian church at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and was a strictly temperate man. He was a Conservative in politics, had served on the school committee and in the military. He married Cynthia Webster, daughter of Dr. William Webster, of Kentville, Nova Scotia. Children: 1. Agnes, married William Ells of Cornwallis. Their child, Richmond Morton Ells, born May 7, 1846, died, 1907; married, August 7, 1872, Georgianna Rockwell, who died in 1906; (children, Fanny Barclay Ells, born May 3, 1873, married, December 18, 1892, Tennyson L. Baker, of Somerville, Massachusetts; Stanley Richmond Ells, born June 6, 1877, married Carrie Vreeland, of Somerville, Massachusetts; Lucy Winifred Ells, born January 6, 1880; Rupert Harry Ells, born November 22, 1882). 2. Mary, married Andrew Barclay, of Shelburn, Nova Scotia; children: i. Allie, married ——— Haley; ii. James; iii. Cassie, married Thomas R. Jolly; iv. Belle, married Rupert Rockwell, of Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, who removed to California where they reside; v. Stanley, who attended college and studied medicine; he died in early manhood; vi. Charles, who married a Miss Morrison, and died in Boston in 1898. 3. Thomas Charles, born July 24, 1826, mentioned below.

(VII) Thomas Charles Morton, son of Samuel Morton (6), was born at Kentville, King's county, Nova Scotia, July 24, 1826. While yet in his boyhood he was left dependent upon his own efforts. He received a common school education at Somerset, King's county, attending school until he was fifteen years old. When he was eighteen years of age he came to Eastport, Maine, where he worked at farming until he was twenty-one. Then he went to Boston and worked on the Adams farm, on Adams street, Winter Hill, for about three years. From there he went to Arlington, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of Warren Rawson, where he worked at market gardening, driving a team to the Boston market. After a few years with Rawson, he worked for a number of years for George Hill of Arlington, in a similar position. About the time of his marriage he became foreman on the Charles Winn farm, which he conducted for about three years. In the latter part



of the fifties he bought the Edward Fillebrown property on Spring street, Belmont, Massachusetts, of about twenty-seven acres, situated partly in Arlington. Here he built his home. He became a successful market gardener and accumulated considerable property. He was interested at one time in the Arlington Street Railway, and had investments in Toledo, Ohio. A man of stern appearance, he had a kind heart, and was always a friend to those in need, giving generously though quietly. He was a man of much determination, and of sterling character. A member of the Universalist church, and a man of temperance principles; a Republican in politics. He married at Arlington, Eliza Ann Johnson, born October 4, 1835, died March 19, 1869, daughter of William and Ruth (Murless) Johnson, of Arlington, who died October 9, 1884, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Edward Fillebrown, born May 27, 1859, mentioned below. 2. Alfred M., born January 1, 1866, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward Fillebrown Morton, son of Thomas Charles Morton (7), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, May 27, 1859. He received his education in the public schools of Belmont, going two and one-half years to the high school, meantime working with his father on the farm. From the age of sixteen to twenty-five he remained with his father, when he entered the employ of Artemas Locke, driving his market wagon to Boston daily for a year. He then returned to the homestead, which he hired for five years and then bought, conducting it ever since. The farm is the original Fillebrown place of twenty-seven acres, dating back to the ancient Fillebrowns, and was formerly part of an Indian village. Many Indian relics have been found there. It is situated on a hill overlooking Boston harbor, six miles distant. From here can be seen the state-house, Memorial Hall, Cambridge, Bunker Hill monument and other points of interest, it being the most sightly spot in the country. Mr. Morton has a large plant of two greenhouses, one hundred and fifty by forty feet, and cultivates under six hundred sash, besides employing a force all the year round, making four trips to Boston weekly during the season. He raises all kinds of garden produce, making a specialty of lettuce, celery, onions and dandelions. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Universalist church at Arlington. He is a member of Hiram Lodge of Masons since January 18, 1894, and of Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons since

November 9, 1897. He married, January 3, 1894, Annette Wadman, born May 21, 1864, daughter of James and Sarah (Fulmer) Wadman, of Five Islands, Colchester county, Nova Scotia. Children: 1. Ruth Murless, born August 2, 1894. 2. Stanley Webster, born July 12, 1897.

(VIII) Alfred M. Morton, youngest child of Thomas Charles (7) and Eliza Ann (Johnson) Morton, was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, January 1, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and was reared to manhood under the parental roof. During this period he assisted his father in the duties of the farm and under his tuition learned the various details of garden farming, which line of occupation he has successfully followed up to the present period (1907). Mr. Morton is of a modest and retiring disposition, and is systematic and orderly in the management of all his affairs. He has worthily upheld the traditions of his ancestors, and is regarded by all who know him as a good and useful citizen.

---

The Emerson family, which  
EMERSON has been prominent in New  
England since its first settle-

ment, originated in England, and numbers among its members many distinguished and able men. The first to use the name Emerson in England was Johannes Emeryson, of Brancepeth parish, county Durham, who was born before 1300. From him the various branches of the English family are descended. The coat-of-arms was borne by the American branches of the family as well by the English.

(I) Thomas Emerson was born some time before 1540, in England. He was a resident of Great Dunmow, county Essex, where his three children are recorded. He was probably son of Ralf, of Foxton, who received arms in 1533. Children: 1. Robert, baptized October 25, 1561; see forward. 2. Joan, baptized 1562. 3. John, baptized 1565.

(II) Robert Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (I), was born at Great Dunmow, and baptized there October 25, 1561. He may be identical with Robert Emerson, of Bishop's Stortford, who married there, November 24, 1578. Susan Crabb, who was buried there November 20, 1626, aged seventy years. Robert was buried at Bishop's Stortford, January 6, 1820. Children: 1. Alice, baptized November 22, 1579. 2. Margaret, baptized February 21,

1581-82. 3. Thomas, baptized July 26, 1584, see forward. 4. Anne. 5. Robert, baptized April 12, 1606. 6. John.

(III) Thomas Emerson, son of Robert Emerson (2), was baptized at Bishop's Stortford, England, July 26, 1584, and was the immigrant ancestor. In the church warden's book of St. Michael's he is recorded as a collector for the poor in 1636, probably the year that he came to America. He married, at Bishop's Stortford, July 1, 1611, Elizabeth Brewster. The genealogist of the Emersons of England suggest that she was the daughter of the postmaster of Scrooby, the elder of the colony at Plymouth, New England. Emerson was in Ipswich, Massachusetts, as early as 1638, when his name appears on the list of proprietors of that town, and he was selectman in 1646. Late in life he conveyed to his son John for a yearly rental, during the lives of himself and wife Elizabeth, the homestead on which he lived, making many stipulations of interest. He died in Ipswich, Massachusetts. His will was dated May 31, 1653, and proved January 4, 1660, naming his wife as executrix, and bequeathing also to sons Joseph, John and Nathaniel; to daughters Elizabeth Fuller and Susan Emerson; to son James, "if he shall come over to this country;" and to wife Elizabeth. Children, all baptized in St. Michael's Church, Bishop's Stortford, England: 1. Robert, baptized May 24, 1612. 2. Benjamin, baptized October 2, 1614. 3. Ralfe, baptized October 19, 1615, killed June, 1626, by falling tree. 4. James, baptized February 16, 1617, never emigrated. 5. Joseph, baptized June 25, 1620, see forward. 6. Elizabeth, baptized June 14, 1623, married John Fuller. 7. John, baptized February 26, 1625, died December 2, 1700; settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts. 8. Thomas, died before 1653. 9. Nathaniel, baptized July 18, 1630, settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. 10. Susan, baptized March 17, 1632.

(IV) Joseph Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (3), was born in England, and baptized June 25, 1620; died at Concord, Massachusetts, January 3, 1680. Through his son Joseph he was the progenitor of that most illustrious American, Ralph Waldo Emerson—Ralph Waldo 8, William 7, Joseph 6, Edward 5, Joseph 4. He married, in 1646, Elizabeth Woodmansey, daughter of Robert and Margaret Woodmansey; her father was a schoolmaster of Boston. Mr. Emerson settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts; removed to York, Maine; and finally to Milton, Massachusetts.

He was a minister of the standing order of Puritan clergymen. Of his education nothing is known, though tradition says that he was educated in England. He may have studied at Harvard, but he did not graduate there. He was in Ipswich as early as 1638; was admitted a freeman there December 19, 1648. He preached at York, Maine, the same year. In 1653 he was a resident of Wells, Maine, took the freeman's oath July 4, 1653; and was an inhabitant when the commissioners took the submission of the people, the court for that purpose being held in his house. He favored submission to Massachusetts in 1651-52, and was a leading man of his party holding that view. He signed a petition to Cromwell as of Wells, asking the protector to confirm the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over the inhabitants of Wells. In this petition, which he probably wrote, the people of Wells refer Cromwell to their pious and reverend friend, Mr. John Wheelwright, "sometime of us, now in England," for any desired information as to their condition of character. Emerson soon lost his hold on the affections of the people of Wells; largely perhaps because of the political dissensions which disturbed the church. About 1664 he left Wells, and the church fell to pieces soon afterward. He was minister at Milton for a time, and finally at Mendon, Massachusetts, where he was settled December 1, 1669, remaining until that town was destroyed by the Indians in King Philip's war; he then returned to Concord, where he spent the remainder of his life. He married (second), December 7, 1665, Elizabeth Bulkeley, daughter of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, of Concord, granddaughter of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, D. D., first minister of Concord. She was born in 1638, and died September 4, 1693, then wife of Captain John Brown, of Reading. Children by first marriage: 1. Joseph. 2. James, married Sarah ———. By second marriage: 3. Lucy, born October 2, 1667, died 1740; married, May 15, 1683, Thomas Damon, and lived in Reading, Massachusetts. 4. Edward, born April 26, 1670, died May 9, 1743; married, January 27, 1697, Rebecca Waldo. 5. Peter, born 1673, died 1751; married, 1696, Anna Brown. 6. Ebenezer, died 1751. 7. Daniel, married, May 19, 1709, Jane Armitage, of Boston.

(V) Edward Emerson, son of Joseph Emerson (4), was born April 26, 1670, died May 9, 1743; married, January 27, 1697, Rebecca Waldo. They resided in Chelmsford, Newburyport and Boston.

(VI) Edward Emerson, son of Edward (5), and Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson, was born at Chelmsford, May 8, 1702, and died in Boston, 1740. He married, November 13, 1729, Hannah Beale, who was born in Braintree. He removed to Boston and was a shop keeper there. He left a large estate, over eleven thousand pounds according to the inventory. He had a grant of land in Lunenburg in his father's name, May 11, 1720. He was clerk of the market in Boston, March 11, 1728; was elected constable March 14, 1736; hogreeve March 13, 1737. He owned land in Chelmsford and Lunenburg at the time of his death. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 13, 1731, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born January 5, 1736.

(VII) Captain Joseph Emerson, son of Edward Emerson (6), was born September 13, 1731. His will was dated at Chelmsford, October 17, 1792, and was proved March 13, 1793. His homestead at Chelmsford adjoined that of Noah Spaulding. At the time of his death Owen was not quite of age. He mentions an apprentice, Samuel Holt, in his will, and two other sons, Samuel and Luther, probably older than Owen. The will provided a bequest of sixty pounds for his (Owen's) services in conducting the farm before he came of age, provided he continued after testator's death to run the farm and the shoe shop for the benefit of the estate. Children: 1. Samuel, died at Concord, March 2, 1838 (?). 2. Luther. 3. Owen, mentioned below.

(VIII) Owen Emerson, son of Captain Joseph Emerson (7), was born in Chelmsford or vicinity about 1772. He married Mary Spaulding, of a noted family of that section. He was a shoemaker by trade, and worked in a shop on the farm as his father had done before him. Children, born in Chelmsford: 1. Owen, born October 24, 1796. 2. Mary, April 20, 1798. 3. Joseph, May 31, 1799. 4. Bryant, January 29, 1801, mentioned below. 5. Franklin, September 4, 1806. 6. Elizabeth, July 23, 1808. 7. Rufus, March 3, 1810.

(IX) Bryant Emerson, son of Owen Emerson (8), was born in Chelmsford, January 29, 1801. He married Hannah Bradford, of Salem, New Hampshire. She died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, aged seventy-eight years. He died at Chelmsford, 1846-47. Children: 1. John Bryant, went to California by ship and died just as the vessel reached port; aged twenty-one years. 2. Joseph Bradford, mentioned below. 3. Rufus Webster,

resides at Boxford, Massachusetts. 4. Hannah Elizabeth, died young. 5. Burt, resides in Gloucester. 6. Henry Harrison, resided in Chelmsford. 7. James Pitts, born March 4, 1843, mentioned below.

(X) Joseph Bradford Emerson, son of Bryant Emerson (9), was born at Chelmsford, March 15, 1833, in the Emerson homestead which is one of the oldest in the town. It is the work of three different builders at different periods, the last addition having been made by Bryant Emerson about 1825. Joseph Bradford Emerson was only thirteen when his father died, but he soon took charge of the farm and gave evidence early of the business ability he developed later. At the age of nineteen he settled in Rock Island, Illinois, in company with George Parkhurst, but he suffered from malaria and after an unhappy experience of four years returned to Chelmsford. He subsequently lived for two years at Londonderry, New Hampshire, after which, in 1866, he again returned to the homestead and resided there the remainder of his life. He did a large speculative business in cattle, wood, timber, etc., and kept a large dairy. Among other enterprises in which he invested was the Lowell Creamery. His judgment in business matters was excellent, as events showed. He died February 1, 1886. He was for nine years chairman of the board of selectmen and a member for a much longer period, and he took an active interest in town and public affairs. In religion he was a Unitarian.

He married, September 9, 1860, Sarah Parkhurst Byam, who was born on the old Byam homestead now owned and occupied by Charles Wellington Byam. She was the daughter of Henry and Relief (Spaulding) Byam. She survives her husband and resides on the Emerson homestead with her son and his family. Children: 1. Fred Lincoln, a milk dealer in Lowell. 2. Walter Bryant, a farmer on the homestead at Chelmsford; married, December 6, 1885, Addie L. Fulton, a native of Maine, who died January 10, 1887, leaving one son, Breck Emerson; married (second), October 24, 1893, Addie V. de Chantal, whose father is a Montreal business man. 3. Agnes Bradford, died at the age of three years and a half. 4. Edith Williams, a teacher in the Somerville public schools.

(X) James Pitts Emerson, son of Bryant Emerson (9), was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, March 4, 1843. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, afterward attending Westford

Academy. He worked at farming in his youth and early life. For three years he was engaged in the produce business in Boston; he then returned to Chelmsford and established an express business between that town and the adjoining city of Lowell. The business was successful and was continued until the steam railway began operations between the two places. Since then Mr. Emerson has devoted his whole attention to farming and trading. In politics he is a Republican. Prior to engaging in the produce business in Boston, he enlisted in Company H, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Regiment, for nine months service in the Union army during the Civil war. He is an active member of the Chelmsford Unitarian church. He is a member of Chelmsford Lodge, No. 218, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Chelmsford Veteran Association; Ladd & Whitney Post, No. 185, of Lowell.

He married, 1864, Addie Kittridge, who was born October 22, 1842, and died February 10, 1906, daughter of George and Eliza (Heald) Kittridge, of Lowell. Children: 1. Harry B., born May 13, 1865, died January 15, 1901; was unmarried and lived at home with father. 2. James A., born March 6, 1874, died October 2, 1893. 3. Ralph Waldo, born March 26, 1876, at present postmaster of the town of Chelmsford; married Mabel Florence Tension, of Lowell.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(V) Ebenezer Emerson, son of EMERSON of Joseph Emerson (4) and grandson of Thomas Emerson (3), was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, and died in 1751. He married, in 1707, Bethia Parker, daughter of Nathaniel and Bethia (Polly) Parker, of Reading, who was born in 1685 and died in 1715. They resided in Reading, Massachusetts. He was a farmer. He married second, in 1716, Mary Boutwell, daughter of Captain James and Mary (Kendall) Boutwell, of Reading. She was born in Reading in 1685. They resided at Franklin Weston place in Reading. It is said that he had two more wives, but the names are unknown to the writer. His will was proved in 1751. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 31, 1705; married April 15, 1725, Hepzibah Burnap. 2. Bethia, born July 27, 1709; married April 14, 1731, Nathaniel Parker. (See sketch). 3. Susan, born March 8, 1713; married February 19, 1736, Isaac Burnap. 4.

Ebenezer, born January 6, 1716; married May 15, 1746, Anna Nichols; second, December 7, 1749, Rebecca Putnam. 5. James, born January 9, 1720; married, November 28, 1744, Mary Farrar, and second, Elizabeth Nichols. 6. Joseph, born November 3, 1721; married December 7, 1749, Phebe Upton. 7. Thomas, born July 12, 1724; married April 16, 1747, Elizabeth Bruce, and second, Mary Dresser.

(VI) Nathaniel Emerson, son of Ebenezer Emerson (5), was born at Reading, Massachusetts, March 31, 1705; died at Reading, 1777; married, 1725, Hepzibah Burnap, daughter of Captain Joseph and Tabitha Burnap. They resided in Reading. He was a farmer. His will, dated April 3, 1776, and proved June 24, 1777, bequeathed to wife and children. Children, born in Reading: 1. Nathaniel, born 1726. 2. Hepzibah, born 1729; married William Melendy. 3. John, born 1732; mentioned below. 4. Susannah, born 1734; died 1778; married December 28, 1756, Josiah Upton. 5. Tabitha, born 1737. 6. Martha, born 1739. 7. Mary, born 1739; married Nathaniel Batchelder. 8. Samuel, born 1740. 9. Joseph.

(VII) John Emerson, son of Nathaniel Emerson (6), was born in Reading, in 1732; married, in 1755, Hannah Nichols, daughter of John and Joanna Nichols, of Reading, where she was born in 1734. They lived in Reading. He was ensign of the town military company in provincial days; was selectman in 1779, 1780 and 1786. His will, dated September 4, 1799, proved April 25, 1803, bequeaths to wife Hannah, three sons and two daughters, his son David being the executor. Children, born in Reading: 1. John, born 1755; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born July 13, 1757; married January 2, 1781, Mercy Badger. 3. David, born August 30, 1762; died July 28, 1845; married first, February 8, 1787, Sarah Gowing; second Selina Gassett. 4. Hannah, born 1765. 5. Abigail.

(VIII) John Emerson, son of John Emerson (7), was born in Reading, in 1755, and died there in 1833; married September 9, 1777, Phebe Beard. He was a member of the train band, and a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Eaton's Reading company, Colonel Green's regiment. Children, born in Reading: 1. Phebe, born April 6, 1778. 2. Phebe, born July 9, 1779. 3. Olive, born March 16, 1781; died December 16, 1854. 4. John, born January 18, 1783; mentioned below. 5. Luke, born December 7, 1784; died October 12, 1839.

(IX) John Emerson, son of John Emerson

son (8), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, January 18, 1783; died there in 1870; married, 1815, Nancy Wiley, who was born in 1800 and died September 1, 1849. They resided at Reading. He was a deputy sheriff of Middlesex county. Children: 1. Charles, born June 8, 1815; mentioned below. 2. Andrew, born July 17, 1817. 3. George, born May 17, 1820. 4. John Adams, born April 5, 1822. 5. John Brooks, born April 5, 1822 (twin of preceding). 6. Orin, born May 31, 1824. 7. William, born July 18, 1826. 8. Nancy, born March 29, 1831.

(X) Charles Emerson, son of John Emerson (9), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, June 8, 1815. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of shoemaker, and became a prominent manufacturer of Stoneham, Massachusetts. He retired from business at the age of seventy, and died December 12, 1898. He had a long, honorable and highly successful career in business. He was energetic, enterprising and upright in all his dealings. In politics he was a Republican. He married July 29, 1848, Anna Hay Noble, born in Stoneham, October 11, 1821, and died there January 6, 1904, daughter of Ellis and Anna H. (Wheeler) Noble. Ellis Noble was born March 9, 1799; his wife August 8, 1800. Children of Charles and Anna Hay Emerson: 1. Charles Chapin, born in Stoneham, April 14, 1842; died November 28, 1863; married Josephine Stone, a native of Maine. 2. Albert Orin Chapin, born June 30, 1844, in Stoneham; married Lizzie Mellin, of Malden; he died December 1, 1900. 3. Abby A., born in Stoneham, July 29, 1848; married June 7, 1877, Nathan Green. (See sketch of the Green family).

Thomas Green, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in about the year 1600, according to a deposition that he made August 16, 1662. Thomas Green, probably his son, came to Massachusetts at the age of fifteen, in the ship "Planter," which sailed from England on April 2, 1635. The same name and age appear also in the passenger list of the ship "Hopewell," which sailed the next day, and are believed to represent the same Thomas Green Jr. Preceding the list of passengers in the "Planter" is a certificate which states that Thomas came from St. Albans, Hertfordshire. It seems likely that Thomas Green Sr. came to New England at the same time or a little

earlier, and settled at Lynn and Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was living at Lady Moody's farm at Lynn about 1646. He removed to Malden about 1650, and was living there October 28, 1651, when his wife Elizabeth and daughter Elizabeth signed a petition to the general court. He had a farm of sixty-three acres in the northern part of Malden. He was one of the leading citizens, serving repeatedly on the grand jury in 1658 as selectman of Malden.

The first wife of Thomas Green (1), Elizabeth, whom he married in England, was the mother of all his children. She died August 22, 1658. He married second, September 5, 1659, Frances Cook, born 1608, married first Isaac Wheeler, and second, Richard Cook, who died October 14, 1658. She had children by the first two husbands, none by her third, Thomas Green. Thomas Green (1), died December 19, 1667. His will dated November 12, 1667, was proved January 15, 1667-8, bequeathing to five sons, five daughters and his wife. The homestead was situate in that part of Malden now included in Melrose and Wakefield. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Green: 1. Elizabeth, born in 1620. 2. Thomas, born in 1620; married, 1653, Rebecca Hills, ancestor of the Leicester and Worcester Greens. 3. John, born in England about 1632; married Sarah Wheeler, December 18, 1660. 4. Mary, born in England about 1633; married Captain John Waite. 5. William, born about 1635; married Elizabeth Wheeler and Isabel (Farmer) Blood. 6. Henry, born 1638. 7. Samuel, born March, 1645; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born 1647; married November 5, 1666, Joseph Richardson, of Woburn. 9. Martha, born 1650. 10. Dorcas, born in Malden, May 1, 1653; married January 11, 1671-2, James Barrett, of Malden.

(II) Samuel Green, son of Thomas Green (1), was born March, 1645; married first, 1666, Mary Cook, daughter of Richard Cook, whose widow married Thomas Green (1). She died November 24, 1715. He married second, Susanna ———, who survived him. He settled in Malden, and was called "Senior" in the records. In October, 1670, he purchased of his brother William one-half of his father's farm, and from that time occupied the old "Mansion House," buying the other half of the homestead of his brother Henry, June 13, 1684. He died October 31, 1724, aged seventy-nine years seven months (gravestone). His will was dated January 3, 1721-2; proved November 13, 1724. He mentions his wife

Susanna, six sons, three daughters, and all the sons were appointed executors. Children: 1. Samuel, born January, 1667-8; married May 4, 1694, Mary Wheeler. 2. Thomas, born 1669; mentioned below. 3. John, born April 1, 1672. 4. William, born August, 1674; married May 29, 1707, Elizabeth Farmer. 5. Mary, born about 1677; married John Green. 6. Jonathan, born February 2, 1679-80; married November 15, 1715. 7. Martha, born 1683; married Samuel Green. 8. David, born 1685; married December 10, 1713, Martha Pratt. 9. Elizabeth, born November 16, 1687; married David Gould. 10. Isaac, born May 20, 1690; married Mary Pratt.

(III) Thomas Green, son of Samuel Green (2), was born in Malden, about 1669; married May 10, 1698, Hannah Vinton, daughter of John Vinton (2) of Malden, by his wife Hannah (Green), daughter of Thomas Green (2). He was a farmer at Malden, and had a fair estate. He died August 24, 1725. The inventory was taken September 28, 1725. A cider mill was part of his real estate. The estate was valued at seven hundred and thirty-four pounds, equivalent to nine hundred and sixty Spanish milled dollars, or five thousand dollars in present values. His real estate was divided February 20, 1727-8. His widow married before April 21, 1729, John Poole, of Reading, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Hannah, born March 6, 1698-9; married Ebenezer Parker. 2. Thomas, born December 9, 1702; mentioned below. 3. Joshua, born September 14, 1708. 4. Jonathan, born April 2, 1714.

(IV) Thomas Green, son of Thomas Green (3), was born at Malden, December 9, 1702; married Mary Green, born January 17, 1709-10, daughter of Deacon Daniel Green (3) of Stoneham, Massachusetts. He settled in Reading as early as 1727, and probably immediately after his marriage. He died in 1753. His will was dated February 7, 1753, proved March 12, 1753. He owned a large tract of land in Holden, Massachusetts, which he bequeathed to sons Thomas, Amos and Nathan. His widow Mary married Timothy Wright, of Stoneham, Massachusetts. She died June 20, 1787, aged seventy-eight years (gravestone). Children, born in Reading: 1. Mary, born December 2, 1728; married Ebenezer Smith. 2. Thomas, born May 9, 1731. 3. Daniel, born July 8, 1733; mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born November 20, 1735. 5. Sarah, born November 14, 1738; died young. 6. Amos, born May 16, 1740, settled in Amherst, New Hampshire. 7. Nathan, born July 6, 1743.

died young. 8. Sarah, born October 3, 1745. 9. Nathan, born November 27, 1748; a miser; lived at Mont Vernon, New Hampshire, unmarried.

(V) Deacon Daniel Green, son of Thomas Green (4), was born in Reading, July 8, 1733; married first, in 1760, Ruth Oakes, of Medford (published June 6, 1760); married second, April 16, 1801, Joanna (Oakes) Gerry, widow, born 1761. She was a niece of his first wife; married first, 1781, Reuben Gerry, who was born November 17, 1760, and in 1788 his brother Daniel, born November 3, 1769, sons of David and Keziah Gerry of Stoneham. She died September 27, 1839, aged seventy-eight (gravestone). He inherited from his grandfather, Daniel Green (3), in 1759, the homestead, including land formerly owned by Henry Green (3). Daniel Green, his grandson, stated that he bought the farms of Isaac Green (4) and John Green (4) in South Reading, bordering on Stonham, where the village of Greenwood is now located, about 1785, when these brothers removed to Maine. Daniel lived in Stoneham from about the time of his first marriage; was an active man of affairs, and an influential citizen. In 1774 he was chosen deacon of the church; was selectman 1769-73-75-77-79-81-82; town treasurer 1775-76-77-78-80-81. After he had lived over the line in Reading three years he petitioned in December, 1888, to have his farm annexed to Stoneham. At first that town consented, but in January, 1789, reconsidered the vote, and had it erased from their records. The present name of Greenwood is a compliment to Deacon Green and his family. His homestead was inherited by his son Charles. Daniel Green was buried in Stoneham, though he died in Reading, April 28, 1818, aged eighty-six years (gravestone). Children: 1. Daniel, born September 20, 1761; married, 1783, Sarah Evans; second, Mary Evans, and third, Elizabeth (Evans) Ash, in 1838; all sisters. 2. Nathan, born March 31, 1765; mentioned below. 3. Reuben, born March 14, 1767. 4. Ruth, born April 15, 1769; married December, 1814, Thomas Green; she died August 8, 1845. 5. Abigail, born June 18, 1771; married Nathan Simonds, of Stoneham. 6. Rhoda, married Thaddeus Perry, who died August 14, 1833. 7. Mary, married Samuel Larrabee. 8. Charles, born 1785; married Mary Green, daughter of Aaron Green, of South Reading; Charles inherited the homestead at Greenwood. Child of the second wife: 9. Isaac.

(VI) Nathan Green, son of Daniel Green

(5), was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, March 31, 1765; married Elizabeth Orr, of Charlestown. He lived for some years in Stoneham, where he was tithingman in 1790 and collector of taxes also for 1790. Afterward lived at South Reading, in what is now the village of Greenwood. Children, born in South Reading. 1. Betsey. 2. Nathan, mentioned below. 3. Jane, married — Adams; resided in Worcester. 4. Rebecca, married, September 1, 1818, William Rowe, of Stoneham, brother of Susan Rowe; he died March 13, 1826, from drinking poison by mistake. 5. Belinda, married — Drake.

(VII) Nathan Green, son of Nathan Green (6), was born about 1790; married, May 18, 1715, Susan Rowe, who was born April 13, 1793, daughter of William A. and Susanna Rowe, of Stoneham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Susan. 2. Pamela, married May 6, 1838, George Bucknam, of Stoneham. 3. George, married November 2, 1846, Mary Jane Buck, born November 19, 1825, daughter of Captain Joseph and Sally Buck, of Stoneham. 4. Nathan, born 1826; mentioned below.

(VIII) Nathan Green, son of Nathan Green (7), was born in Greenwood, formerly part of South Reading, now Wakefield, Massachusetts, in 1828. He was educated in the public schools there. He was a shoe manufacturer in Stoneham, Massachusetts. He was a member of the local lodge of Free Masons, and he and his family were members of the Unitarian church. He married June 7, 1877, Abby A. Emerson, who was born in Stoneham, July 29, 1848. Children: 1. Nathan C., born April 18, 1879; died in May, 1885. 2. Charles A., born November 24, 1880, lives with his mother at the family home, 293 Main street, Stoneham.

The Averys of America belong  
 AVERY to the Dedham branch of the family, the progenitor being Robert Avery, who resided near Shepton Mallet, Hundred of Whitestone, Somersetshire, England. The arms of the Avery family are: "Gules a chevron between three bezants, or, crest, two lions gambes, or, supporting a bezant." The arms indicate the possession of money, and the estates of the Averys were located in the parish of Pill (Pylle) Somersetshire. The generations from Robert Avery who lived near Shepton Mallet, England, was through his son William and grandson Robert,

the latter being the father of William Avery, the immigrant.

(I) William Avery resided in Berkham, Berkshire, England, and in 1650 immigrated to the New England colonies, bringing with him his wife and three children, first locating in Dedham, Massachusetts Bay Colony, where four children were born, making a family of seven children. He purchased considerable land in the town of Dedham, was an officer in the militia, organized and drilled to make a suitable army to prevent Indian troubles, and he was also a deputy to the general court of the colony. He had learned the trade of blacksmith in early life, but had also studied medicine, being one of the earliest physicians in Dedham, and he was also a bookseller in Boston, after 1680, and was esteemed as a patron of learning. He was one of the original proprietors of the grant of eight thousand acres of land at Deerfield, Franklin county, Massachusetts Bay Colony, established as a town October 22, 1677, the colony settling apart the land to the town of Dedham.

(II) Robert Avery, son of William Avery, of Berkham, England, was born there in 1649, and was brought by his father and mother to Dedham, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1650. He married Elizabeth Lane, of Malden, and they had children, including a son, John.

(III) John Avery, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, was born in Dedham, and was baptized in the First Church of Dorchester, April 27, 1686. He was graduated at Harvard College A. B. 1706, and A. M. in course. He was the first minister of the First Church, Truro, Barnstable county, Plymouth Colony, organized July 16, 1709; was married November 23, 1710, to Ruth, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Sturtevant) Little, granddaughter of Thomas and Ann (Warren) Little, and great-granddaughter of Richard Warren, a Mayflower passenger, 1620, and his wife Elizabeth. The Rev. John Avery died at Truro while the pastor of the church he founded and which he served for forty-four years, in 1754.

(IV) Ephraim Avery, son of the Rev. John and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Barnstable county, Massachusetts Bay Colony, April 22, 1713. He was graduated at Harvard College A. B. 1731, A. M. in course, and became pastor of the Congregational church in Brooklyn, Connecticut, where he was ordained and settled in 1735. He was married in 1738 to Deborah Lathrop, and had a son Ephraim,

who was ordained to the priesthood of the Church of England by the Bishop of London, 1765. The Rev. Ephraim Avery died in Brooklyn, Connecticut, October 20, 1754, after a pastorate of nineteen years.

(V) Ephraim Avery, son of the Rev. Ephraim and Deborah (Lathrop) Avery, was born in Brooklyn, Connecticut, April 13, 1741. He was graduated at Yale College A. B. 1761, A. M. Kings College, New York, 1767, after having been ordained to the ministry of the Church of England by the Bishop of London in 1765. He was married in 1762 to Hannah Platt, and they named their son John William Avery. The Rev. Ephraim Avery died in Rye, Westchester county, New York, in 1776.

(VI) John William Avery, son of the Rev. Ephraim and Hannah (Platt) Avery, was born in Rye, Westchester county, New York, May 24, 1767; was a clergyman in the Protestant Episcopal church. He married Sarah, daughter of John Curtis Fairchild, of Stratford, in 1794, and died in Stratford, Connecticut, in 1799.

(VII) Elisha Lathrop Avery, son of the Rev. John William and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, was born in Stratford, Connecticut, in 1799. He worked on a farm, and then served an apprenticeship with a cordwainer in New York City, but left him to carry on the trade of shoemaker. Meanwhile he was perfecting his education and in a few years opened a private school in Chrystie street, New York, which he gave up to become principal of the Allen street grammar school in 1851. In 1862 he resigned his position in order to open a private academy in Brooklyn, New York, for the fitting of boys for college and for the United States Naval Academy. He was a remarkable linguist. For his inventive accomplishments the American Institution of New York awarded him a prize. He was lecturer in the public schools of New York City for many years. In 1863, during the darkest period of the civil war, he joined the Home Guard of Brooklyn, although at the time he was over sixty years of age. He married, in 1822, Jane Gunning, and their children were: John William, Elisha Lathrop, and Jane. Mrs. Avery died in 1837, and he was married (second) April 12, 1839, to Sarah, daughter of David Coit, of New London, Connecticut, and the children by this marriage were: Sarah Coit, Ogden, Charles French, and Harriet.

(VIII) Charles French Avery, son of Elisha Lathrop and Sarah (Coit) Avery, was born in New York City, March 25, 1847.

He attended the public schools of New York City, and the Free Academy, afterward known as the College of the City of New York, and he left the academy in 1862 to engage in the business of buying and selling wool, and in 1873 he joined a fellow clerk, Nicholas Mauger, in forming a partnership to carry on the wool business under the firm name of Mauger & Avery, with offices in New York and Boston, and Mr. Avery continued the business on his own account after the withdrawal of Mr. Mauger in January, 1906, retaining the firm name. He was married, November 12, 1877, in the Church of the Messiah, Brooklyn, New York, to Florence Adelaide, daughter of Henry and Mary C. Topping of Brooklyn, and the children by this marriage were: 1. Elisha Lathrop Avery, born in Brooklyn, New York, January 19, 1879; was educated in the public school and high school of Newton, and became connected with his father in business as a salesman; was a member of the Republican ward and city committees of Newton. He married, August 1, 1906, May, daughter of William and Judith Urquhart, of New Brunswick, Canada. 2. Charles Henry Avery, born in Newton, Massachusetts, March 5, 1880, was graduated at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Newton high school, and the Lowell Textile School, and obtained practical knowledge of the manufacture of wool in mills in North Adams. 3. Helen Ogden Avery, born in Newtonville, Massachusetts, May 2, 1881; graduated at the Newton high school and Miss Dana's School in Morristown, New Jersey; married, October 22, 1907, to Frederick H. Blake, of Yonkers, New York. 4. Lester Hobart Avery, born in Newtonville, Massachusetts, March 10, 1884; entered Williams College; died May 28, 1905, before completing his college course. 5. Florence Gladys Avery, born in Newtonville, Massachusetts, January 25, 1885, graduated at the Newton high school, and entered Boston University, September, 1906. The family removed from Brooklyn, New York, to Newton, Massachusetts, in 1880, and in 1881 Mr. Avery purchased a beautiful estate on Crafts street, Newtonville, which became the centre of an extended hospitality shared by parents and children alike for many years. The mother of his children died at her home on Crafts street, February 22, 1907. Mr. Avery was prominent in the educational and civic interests of the city of Newton, and was for six years a member of the school board, declining further service. He was a member of the



Newton Club, of the Middlesex Club, of the Episcopal Club, the Commoners Club, the Albemarle Golf Club, of which he was one of the founders, and later president, and of the Hatherly Club of North Scituate, of which he was also president. He was elected to membership in the Bostonian Society, and was an associate member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, of which his cousin, Samuel Putnam Avery, was one of the founders. He was made a director of the Waltham Street Railway Company, his church affiliations were with the Protestant Episcopal Church, being while in New York City a member of St. Stephen's Church, on Chrystie street, and on returning to Brooklyn, a member and treasurer of the Sunday-school of the Church of the Messiah, on Greene avenue, for many years, and a founder and junior warden of St. John's Church, Newtonville, Massachusetts, of which his son, Elisha Lathrop Avery, was the director of the very superior mixed choir of that church.

Charles French Avery, besides being descended from the immigrant ancestors already recited is descended through Deborah Lathrop, who married the Rev. Ephraim Avery, in 1738; from the Rev. John Lathrop, born in England, December 20, 1584, educated at Queen College, immigrated to Massachusetts Bay Colony, arriving in Boston in the ship "Griffin," September 18, 1634, died at Barnstable, November 8, 1653, and this same ancestor married as her second husband John Gardener, fifth proprietor of Gardiner's Island, and for her third husband, Colonel Israel Putnam, afterward a major-general in the United States army, and she died at Putnam's headquarters in the Highlands, Hudson river, New York, in 1777. Sarah Fairchild, who married the Rev. John William Avery, was a descendant in the sixth generation from Thomas Fairchild, who married a daughter of Robert Seabrook, and became one of the sixteen householders of Stratford Connecticut Colony in 1639. Sarah Coit, mother of Charles French Avery, died in Newtonville at the home of her son on Crafts street, February 12, 1892. She was a direct descendant in the seventh generation from John Coit (see note at end of this narrative) who came probably from Walkes, through England, to Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony, between 1630 and 1638, removed to Gloucester in 1644, and was selectman 1648. He received a grant of land in 1650 in New London, Connecticut, where he died August 29, 1659.

Through his mother, Charles French Avery was also a descendant of John Ogden (1643-1682), one of the founders of Elizabethport, New Jersey, whose granddaughter, Sarah Ogden, was a favorite of General Washington at Morristown, New Jersey. Mrs. Avery's father was part owner of the pilot boat "Mary A. Williams," which did service for the United States government in the civil war. He was connected with various early Dutch families of New York and Brooklyn, his grandfather who was a friend of John Jacob Astor, investing with him, and at his advice in New York and Harlem real estate, but unlike Astor he was unable to hold it through a long period of depression. He was descended from Lord Loudon, of an aristocratic Scotch family, and through her mother Mrs. Avery came from the Griswold and Hobart families, who supplied clergymen and bishops to the Episcopal church in America.

Charles French Avery may be classed as a useful citizen of Newton. He was active in helping to secure the depression of the railroad tracks through the city, and as president of the Newtonville Improvement Association in converting "Poverty Block" into a public park, and in aiding prominent liberal citizens in securing the Governor Claflin estate to the city for educational and park purposes. As a member of the school board he urged the building of modern school buildings, and in Newton, and several of the finest school buildings, including the high school, were built while he was in office. His political home was with the Republican party. He was elected to the office of alderman November, 1907, but has never been ambitious for official distinction. As a wool merchant he stood at the head of the trade both in Boston and New York, and enjoyed the uninterrupted confidence of the United States custom officials as well as the manufacturers and wool merchants with whom he dealt. The finance committee of the United States Congress frequently called him in consultation on questions of tariff, and the house of Mauger & Avery furnished important statistics to committees in Congress which aided in framing the McKinley and Dingley bills as they related to the tariff on wool. Mr. Avery established a summer home at North Scituate Beach, Massachusetts, about 1892, before the development of the Scituate Neck, and he helped to organize the Hatherly Association and was its president for several years. He was also a direc-

tor of the North Scituate Beach Improvement Association.

NOTE—The following is a statement of his line of eligibility for membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants:

1. Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower," who was born 1566 or 1567, and died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, on April 10, 1644, was married to Mary ———, who died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, on April 17, 1627. Their son was

2. Jonathan Brewster, born at Scrooby, England, on August 12, 1593, died at Connecticut on August 7, 1659; married at Plymouth, Massachusetts, on April 10, 1624, to Lucretia Oldham. Their daughter was

3. Mary Brewster, born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, on April 16, 1627; married at Plymouth, Massachusetts, on November 10, 1645, to John Turner. Their daughter was

4. Grace Turner, born at Scituate, Massachusetts, 1667; married at New London, Connecticut, on September 3, 1691, to Richard Christophers, born at Devonshire, England, on July 13, 1662, died at New London, Connecticut, on June 9, 1726. Their daughter was

5. Grace Christophers, born at New London, Connecticut, November 14, 1698, died at New London, Connecticut, on November 9, 1745; married at New London, Connecticut, on July 2, 1718 or 1719, to John Coit, born at New London, Connecticut, on May 25, 1696, died at New London, Connecticut. Their son was

6. Samuel Coit, born at New London, Connecticut, on October 14, 1726, died at New York, New York, November, 1792; married at New London, Connecticut, on February 18, 1753, to Elizabeth Richards, born at New London, Connecticut, on February 9, 1733-4, died at New London, Connecticut, on August 14, 1826. Their son was

7. David Coit, born at New London, Connecticut, on December 29, 1764, died at New York, New York, on May 13, 1831; married at Morristown, New Jersey, on February 4, 1789, to Sarah Ogden, born at Morristown, New Jersey, on April 23, 1768, died at New York, New York, on April 30, 1841. Their daughter was

8. Sarah Coit, born at New York, New York, on May 10, 1806, died at Boston, Massachusetts, on February 12, 1892; married at New York, New York, on April 12, 1839, to Elisha Lathrop Avery, born at Stratford, Connecticut, on 1799, died at Sea Cliff, Long Island (residence being in Brooklyn), on August 3, 1879. Their daughter was

9. Sarah Coit Avery, born at New York, New York, on April 12, 1842, the applicant, married at Brooklyn, New York, on December 25, 1865, to John Lester Keep, born at New Haven, Connecticut, on March 18, 1838.

New London, Conn., June 21, 1905.

State of Connecticut, | ss.  
County of New London, |

This is to certify that there appears on the records of Births, Marriages and Deaths on file in this office, the birth of Samuel Coit (the son of John Coit and Grace his wife dated the 14th days of October, 1726. Also the birth of Elizabeth Richards, daughter of David Richards and Elizabeth his wife dated the 9th day of February, 1783. Also the marriage of Samuel Coit and Elizabeth Richards dated February 18, 1753. Recorded in Births, Marriages, Deaths Book p. 83. Also the marriage of David Richards Jr, (son of David Richards and Elizabeth Edgcomb, the daughter of John and Hannah Edgcomb) dated the 3rd day of April A. D. 1733. Elizabeth, the daughter of David Richards and Elizabeth his wife was born the 9th day of February A. D. 1733-4.

Recorded in Births, Marriages and Deaths Books, p. 118.

FRANK L. KENYON,  
Town Clk. C Mc Registrar.

Correct Copy.

EDWARD H. WHORF,  
Historian Gen.

(Seal.)

July 14, 1905.

Charles Gott, the immigrant ancestor, born about 1600, came from England with Governor John Endicott in the ship "Abigail," in September, 1628. He settled at Salem, Massachusetts; was admitted a freeman May 18, 1630; was the first deacon of the Salem church; was a deputy to the general court from Salem in 1635, and in 1654 from Wenham, whither he removed. In 1629 he wrote to Governor Bradford a description of the election and installation of Pastor Skelton. He was the only one of the Wenham settlers honored with the title of "Mr." After the removal of Mr. Fiske he was appointed with James Moulton to procure a minister, and when the church was reorganized under Rev. Mr. Newman, in 1663, his name stood next to that of the pastor. He was commissioner to end small causes in 1654. He and his descendants were prominent in Wenham until the time of the Revolution, when they left the town. Tradition says they

were tanners, and that their tanyard, which stood on the north side of the road to Danvers and a little west of the house now occupied by Mr. Joseph Kent, was once the largest in Essex county. He was dismissed with wife and son Charles from the Salem church to Wenham, December 10, 1663. He died January 15, 1667-8. His widow deposed in 1667 that she was sixty-six years old. Children: 1. Lieutenant Charles; see forward. 2. Daniel, baptized June 29, 1646. 3. Sarah, was adopted by Captain Thomas Lathrop after the death of her mother, his wife's cousin. 4. Deborah, baptized February 12, 1636-7.

(II) Lieutenant Charles Gott, son of Charles Gott (1), was born about June, 1639; married November 12, 1659, Sarah Dennis, who died August 8, 1665. He married second, December 25, 1665, Lydia Clark. He was admitted a freeman in 1663. He died February 11, 1707-8; his widow February 20, 1717-8. Children, all born at Wenham: 1. Bethia, born April 24, 1661, died young. 2. Charles, born August 7, 1662, died young. 3. Sarah, born January 4, 1663, died young. 4. Sarah, born December 2, 1664. Children of second wife: 5. John, born November 8, 1668; married July 19, 1693, Rebecca Tarbox, daughter of Samuel; father of Dr. Benjamin Gott, of Marlborough, Massachusetts. 6. Deborah, born October 16, 1670. 7. Bethiah, born July 16, 1674. 8. Samuel, born 1677; mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Gott, son of Charles Gott (2), was born in Wenham, about 1677, and removed to Gloucester, Massachusetts, as early as October 23, 1702, when he bought of William Cogswell, of Chebacco, for sixty pounds, lawful money, eight six-acre lots lying upon Halibut Point, and fixed his abode in that remote section of the town. He married Margaret Andrews, daughter of William Andrews, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She died October 30, 1722, aged forty-six years; he married second, in 1723, Bethany Cogswell, of Ipswich, and she died November 3, 1748, about seventy-one years of age. He had a large family of children, the names of five of whom are mentioned in his will.

Of this branch of the family a number were soldiers in the Revolution. Ebenezer Gott, of Cape Ann, was in Captain John Row's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's (27th) regiment in 1775. John Gott, of Cape Ann, was corporal in the same company, and doubtless brother of Ebenezer. Joshua Gott, of Gloucester, was a private in Captain Barnabas

Dodge's company, Colonel Gerrish's regiment, in 1775; also in Captain Dodge's company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment, in 1775 and 1776; was in Trenton in 1777.

(IV) Charles Gott, descendant of Samuel Gott (3), was born in Gloucester, about 1775. He was a fisherman, and followed the sea all his life, going to the Banks in his younger days. He lived to a ripe old age and was well known and popular among his townsmen. In religion he was a Universalist, and he and his wife were active members and liberal supporters of the church. He was prosperous in his business affairs. Children: 1. Charles, born in Gloucester, about 1810; mentioned below. 2. Henry. 3. David. 4. Mary Ann, born December 1, 1817, died October 27, 1889; married Addison Butler, who was born July 3, 1816, died April 24, 1887; children: i. Addison Butler, Jr., born August 3, 1839, married November 5, 1863, Ellen Robinson (children: Frank F. Butler, born September 3, 1865; Fred G. Butler, born January 1, 1867; Blanche, born January 23, 1871; Addison, Jr., born May 3, 1872; Matilda J. Butler, born June 14, 1877; Ellen Butler, born November 23, 1879); ii. David Butler, born January 16, 1841, died 1841; iii. Walter, born July 8, 1843, unmarried; iv. Alfred Butler, born July 1, 1846, married first, July 1, 1867, Susan Davis, (children: Ella Butler, born September 24, 1867; Alice Butler born February 27, 1869; Walter Butler, born April 22, 1870); Alfred Butler married second, October 3, 1895, Christie McPhee; v. David Butler, born September 27, 1848, unmarried; vi. Charles, born October 10, 1851, married Jane Bisbee and had Charles, Louis, Edward; vii. George H. Butler, born December 9, 1854; married May, 1890, Bella Bird, and had Alfred, born December 1, 1893; viii. Annie M. Butler, born August 11, 1860; married November 21, 1890, William Towle. 5. Amelia, married Gideon Lane.

(V) Charles Gott, son of Charles Gott (4), was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, about 1810, and died December 25, 1886, at the age of seventy-six years. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and while still a schoolboy began to take fishing trips. He followed his father's vocation, and, like most of the men of Gloucester went to the Banks of Newfoundland in the fishing boats. Later he shipped as a sailor on various vessels and made voyages to Liverpool, to France, to South America, and to the West Indies. After his marriage he continued fishing on the Banks with great success, and finally became part

owner of a number of fishing vessels. Among his vessels was the "Cyrene," in which he took great pride. He was fortunate in escaping the perils of the sea and was never shipwrecked. He owned his home in Gloucester. He continued in the fishing business until he retired on account of age a few years before his death. During his last years he followed farming and gardening, selling his own produce in and about the city of Gloucester. He was a thoroughly upright and straightforward man. In personal appearance he was rather striking, being over six feet tall, and quite slim, though very active and strong. In religion Mr. Gott was a Universalist; in politics a Republican. He was an earnest believer in total abstinence, and used all his influence to promote temperance reform in the community in which he lived and among the men in his employ. He married, at Gloucester, Mary Nichols, daughter of Peter Nichols, of Boston. She died at the age of sixty-five. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Charles, born October 30, 1844; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born in 1848; married William Stevenson, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

(VI) Charles Gott, son of Charles Gott (5), was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, October 30, 1844. He received his schooling in his native town, working at odd times in the stone quarry there. After completing his education he went to Belmont, Massachusetts, and became an apprentice to learn the blacksmith trade in the shop of R. A. Knight, blacksmith and wheelwright. After some months he removed to North Andover, Massachusetts, where he served out his three years of apprenticeship in the blacksmith shop of Thomas H. Kimball. He then worked at his trade at North Andover Depot and at Belmont for John C. Hill, returning again to North Andover, where he worked two years for John W. Faulkner. Then in company with John C. Hill he engaged in business for himself in March, 1873, buying the business and blacksmith shop of William Kimball, and later also the business of Thomas Haley, at Arlington, Massachusetts. The firm was dissolved at the end of five years, Mr. Gott buying out his partner. His shop was on Massachusetts avenue, near the present shop, until he removed into the new shop in January, 1896. His present place of business was built for his use by R. L. Hodgdon's heirs. Mr. Gott makes a specialty of wagon and carriage work. He manufactures all kinds of wagons, chiefly for use of farmers, market men and

coal dealers. He has a spacious wheelwright shop, 40 by 80, two stories high, and a large carriage painting shop, besides a horseshoeing shop on Massachusetts avenue in front of the main building. Much of his work is done for customers in Boston and towns within a radius of ten miles. His plant is equipped with the most improved machinery, such as drills, planers, saws and trip-hammer, operated by power. He has a reputation for substantial and artistic work.

He attends the Arlington Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican, and has served his party as delegate to senatorial, representative and county conventions. He was elected on the board of fire engineers two years previous to 1877, when he became chief engineer of the department, a position he has filled with the greatest credit to himself and satisfaction to his townsmen to the present time. He has brought the department to a high standard of efficiency, being second to no town of its size. He established the permanent department and installed the fire alarm system. He is known throughout the state among insurance and firemen for his ability as a fire fighter and the length of time he has been in the service. He was made a member of Belmont Lodge of Free Masons, February 17, 1870, and joined Hiram Lodge of Arlington, September 8, 1870; Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, at Arlington, June 15, 1897. He is also a member of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, of Odd Fellows, Arlington, and is a past noble grand. He is a member and former president of the Adelphi Club; president of the Farmer's Relief Association; member of the Fire Chiefs' Club of Massachusetts; of the National Fire Chiefs' Association; of the Wagon and Carriage Makers' Association of Boston, and was for a number of years director of the Arlington Co-operative Bank.

He married, October 21, 1868, Bessie H. Elwell, born at Gloucester, December 5, 1846, daughter of George and Clara (Haskell) Elwell, of Gloucester. Her father was in the fishing business there. Children: 1. Mabel Nichols, born September 21, 1869; married, December 8, 1891, William K. Cook, of Provincetown, Massachusetts; children: i. Robert Parker, born June 8, 1895; ii. Stanwood Hilliard, born May 21, 1898. 2. Edith, born June 15, 1871; died December 25, 1877. 3. Florence May, born June 20, 1873; married, December 10, 1901, Egbert E. Stackpole; children: i. Alan Douglas, born September 7,

1902; ii. Edith, born March 21, 1904. 4. Jennie Louise, born August 8, 1876. 5. Bessie Elwell, born August 9, 1877; married, August 23, 1899, Herbert Francis Winn, of Arlington, Massachusetts; children: i. Warren Bailey Winn, born October 26, 1900; ii. Richard Wilkins Winn, born June 19, 1903; iii. Frances Winn, born September 17, 1906. 6. Charles William, born October 9, 1878, died November 4, 1878. 7. Maud Evelyn, born October 2, 1880; married, December 6, 1905, Oscar S. Creeley, of Belmont; child, Phillip Laurie, born February 16, 1907. 8. Harriet Califf, born December 3, 1882; married, June 27, 1906, William B. Brown, of Somerville. 9. Hollis Marshall, born May 25, 1885; married, April 17, 1907, Adele H. Tribble, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 10. Charles, Jr., born September 29, 1887. 11. Marjorie Stanwood, born September 7, 1890. 12. Howard Palmer, born October 21, 1892.

Mr. Charles Gott died November 26, 1907, after a brief illness resulting from a surgical operation. When at 11.10 o'clock on the night of Tuesday, November 26, two blasts from the fire gong vibrated over the town of Arlington, there were many saddened hearts besides those in the bereaved family of the deceased. Mr. Gott stood in high esteem with his townsmen, all of whom felt that they had lost a good friend, and the town a good and useful citizen. The funeral services were held in the Congregational church (Orthodox), at Arlington, on Saturday afternoon, November 30, 1907. The business houses and city departments and offices were closed out of respect to the deceased.

Walker is an English surname, although many of its representatives in New England since the time of the colony are of Scotch extraction. Their names have been found among the early immigrants to America and the records disclose that at least fourteen families, not including those of the "Old Colony" nor those related to each other, were in the country previous to the year 1650. The Walkers of the particular branch proposed to be treated in this place are believed to have been descendants of John Walker, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, "bricklayer," age thirty-five in 1675, which mention of him in Wyman's "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown" appears to be the first authenticated account of him and his family in New England history.

The genealogist of the Walker family in several of its important branches gives no account of John Walker, of Charlestown, and his descendants, and makes no mention whatever of that numerous and highly respectable branch of his descendants who are believed ultimately to have become seated in the province of Maine, and one of whom has been mentioned in history as proprietor of the town of Fryeburg. In his admirable work entitled "Saco Valley Settlement and Families," Mr. Ridlon speaks of the Walkers of Fryeburg as having borne the same christian names as the immediate descendants of John Walker of Charlestown, and his wives Anna Leager and Hannah Mirick. By his first wife he had four children: John, Richard, Samuel and Anna; and by his second wife had ten children: Mary, Joseph, Anna, Benjamin, Lydia, Benjamin, Sarah, Hopestill, Rebecca and Joseph.

John Walker, eldest of these children, settled in Newington, New Hampshire, and had children, and some of them, or their children, settled in Fryeburg and other towns in Maine, and became themselves progenitors of families. Among those of the surname who appear earliest in the records as heads of families in Fryeburg were Joseph Walker and his wife Mary; Lieutenant John Walker, who is mentioned as one of the "nobilities" of the town, having served at Fort William Henry when Quebec was taken, and there suffered many hardships and privations; Ezekiel Walker, who settled in the town in 1766-67 and was its first licensed innkeeper; Lieutenant Isaac Walker, who settled there with others of the same family in 1767; Samuel, whose settlement dated 1767 and who by his wife Hannah had eleven children.

The Walker family of Malden, Massachusetts, two generations of which have been closely identified with the business and civil history of the city of Boston and its vicinity during the last more than two score years, is descended from the Maine branch of the same family and from one of its representatives whose name is mentioned in the preceding paragraph, although because of the absence of records the connection between John Walker of Fryeburg and Exeter, Maine, and the earlier generations of his ancestors cannot be determined with genealogical certainty. It is understood that John Walker was a son of Samuel Walker, and that he was born in Fryeburg. The youngest but one of the children of Samuel Walker and his wife Hannah was Samuel, born December 6, 1784, and who,

while not known to have been the immediate ancestor of John Walker of Fryeburg and Exeter, was at least contemporary with his time.

John Walker is believed to have been born in Fryeburg, although the scene of his life was chiefly laid in Exeter, where he died in 1879. He was a farmer and merchant, successful in his business life, a man of quiet tastes, and highly respected in the community in which he lived. He married twice. His first wife was Abigail Cox, who bore him two children: Olive Ann, who married James Woodbury, of Bangor, and died in that city in 1906; and George Willis Walker, of whom particular mention is made in later paragraphs. For his second wife John Walker married ——— Hamilton, by whom he had two children: Abigail, unmarried, now living in Bangor; and John W., unmarried and living in Exeter.

George Willis Walker, son of John Walker and his first wife, Abigail Cox, was born in Exeter, Penobscot county, Maine, August 27, 1827, and died at his home in Malden, Massachusetts, October 4, 1901. His young life was spent in his native town, where he was educated in the public schools and worked on the farm with his father until he was about eighteen years old, when he started out to make his own way in life. After a few months spent in Bangor he went to Boston, and when he arrived in that city the sum of his cash capital amounted to just six dollars; but what was of far greater value to him at that time than the money he had, was a strong constitution and an equally strong determination to succeed. He soon found work to do and did it, and also made excellent acquaintances, among whom may be recalled the names of Thomas N. Hart, afterward mayor of Boston, and the late J. K. C. Sleeper, at one time mayor of Malden.

After working at various occupations in Boston for about three years, Mr. Walker found employment with a stove dealer in the city, and afterward continued in that line of work with two other dealers, and each of the three in subsequent years became his own employees after he had returned from Troy, New York, to Boston, and established himself as proprietor of a general furnace and stove store business. He went to Troy in 1853 and secured a position with the large house of Fuller, Warren & Co., stove founders and dealers, remained there five years, then returned to Boston and became proprietor of a

general stove and furnace business. His capital at that time was not large, but he had good credit with the trade, especially with his former employers in Troy, who shipped him their goods with every confidence in his integrity and business capacity; and they were not disappointed in ultimate results. In the course of about six years Mr. Walker removed his stock of goods from his original location in Boston to Union street, where for more than thirty-five years afterward, both as sole proprietor and as president and active manager of the Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company, he was well known in business circles throughout New England. The company dates its incorporation from the year 1874, and is known as one of the large and successful manufacturing enterprises of the city. His business life was rewarded with a comfortable fortune and whatever measure of success he achieved was entirely the result of his own personal effort.

In 1869 Mr. Walker took up his residence in Malden, and his home soon became a center for the cultured and musical people of the town and subsequent city, while he himself in later years became actively identified with the social and civil history of Malden. He held many public offices, and was chairman of the board of selectmen during the last two years of its existence as a town. He was sinking fund commissioner fifteen years, a trustee of Malden Public Library more than twenty years, water commissioner several years, representative of Malden in the legislature in 1885 and 1886, and presidential elector in 1892. He also was active in Masonic circles, a member of the various subordinate bodies of the order, Converse Lodge, Tabernacle Chapter, Melrose Council and Beauseant Commandery, and past commander of the latter body. At the time of his death he was president of the Malden Club. He had been a consistent member of the church since his youth, and on coming to Boston he united at once with the Shawmut church; and later in Malden he was a member and liberal supporter of the First Trinitarian Congregational church.

Mr. Walker married twice. His first wife, whom he married in Albany, New York, September 2, 1857, was Elizabeth M. Kinnicutt, of Troy, New York, a native of Mayfield, Fulton county, New York, and a daughter of John Wesley Kinnicutt. She died June 3, 1879, and Mr. Walker married (second), Mrs. Dorcas E. Hagar, of Malden. His children,

all born of his first marriage: 1. George Kinnicutt, born in Albany, New York, March 9, 1859, died in Boston, May 4, 1860. 2. Arthur Willis, born in Boston, May 8, 1861, now president of the Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company (see post). 3. Gertrude Annie, born in Boston, April 5, 1863, now a practicing physician of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Whitefield, New Hampshire (see post). 4. Elizabeth Louise, born in Boston, July 7, 1868. 5. Mary Lena, born in Malden, March 20, 1870.

Arthur Willis Walker, second child and only surviving son of George Willis Walker and his wife Elizabeth M. Kinnicutt, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 8, 1861. His earlier education was acquired in the public schools of Malden, and his higher education in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. After leaving the latter institution he became connected with the manufacturing business of which his father was the head, and spent two years in the foundry at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he acquired a practical knowledge of the business in all its details. From that time he was advanced through various higher positions to that of treasurer of the company, which he held about ten years, and as his father's years increased he assumed more and more of the responsibilities and conduct of the general business of the company; and upon the death of his father in 1901 he succeeded him as president, which office he still holds. Mr. Walker is strictly a business man, a member of the Congregational church of Malden, a Templar Mason, and in politics is a Republican.

He married, October 28, 1884, at Malden, in the old Dexter family homestead, Annie Murdock Dexter, who was born in Malden, daughter of Richard Dexter and Julia A. Dole his wife, and a descendant of Richard Dexter, the immigrant ancestor, and one of the earliest settlers of what now is the city of Malden. (See Dexter family). Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walker; all in Malden: 1. Margaret, born April 6, 1886, died April 6, 1886. 2. George Willis, born October 11, 1888, died May 18, 1889. 3. Richard Dexter, born December 4, 1890. 4. Elizabeth Dexter, born August 3, 1897.

Gertrude Annie Walker, third child and eldest daughter of George Willis Walker and Elizabeth M. Kinnicutt his wife, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 5, 1863. She was educated in the public schools of Malden and entered Smith College, Northampton, in

1881, graduating A. B. in 1885. She began the study of medicine in the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, in 1889, made the course of that institution and was graduated with the degree of M. D., in 1892. During the next year she was interne at the New England Hospital for Women and Children at Roxbury, Massachusetts, then took a special course of study of diseases and treatment of the eye, and in 1893 became professor of ophthalmology in the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, her alma mater. She is engaged in active practice in Philadelphia and also at her summer home in Whitefield, New Hampshire. Dr. Walker is a member of various prominent medical societies, also of the Society of Colonial Dames, and enjoys celebrity as an authoress. Her "Songs and Games for Little Ones" was published by Ditson & Co. in 1887, and later, in collaboration with her sister Elizabeth, she produced "The Children's Song Serial" and "Songs of Nature," and besides these works she also has published, through P. Blakiston & Co., of Philadelphia, a text book on diseases of the eye.

#### DEXTER The Dexter family of New England of the particular branch under consideration

here appears to have been one of great antiquity in Europe, and although seated in Ireland for perhaps two or more centuries previous to the immigration of Richard Dexter to this country soon after the year 1640, there is reason to believe that the family originated elsewhere than in Ireland, and that one of its ancient branches became planted there as early as the twelfth century.

One authority informs us that Richard Dexter, the immigrant, was descended from one of the lords chief justice of Ireland, that he lived and probably was born in the town of Alede, in county Meath, and there married his wife Bridget, whose family name does not appear in any of the published records. It is further said, and probably with much truth, that Richard Dexter and his family were subjected to religious persecution, for they were Protestants, and that by reason thereof they were compelled to find refuge in England, from whence soon afterward they embarked for America.

The work, "American Ancestry," speaks of Richard Dexter, of Charlestown and Malden, as having been born probably in Ireland in

1606, and died at Charlestown in 1680. He was admitted as townsman at Boston, February 28, 1641-42. The same authority says that Richard Dexter was probably descended from Richard de Exeter, governor of Ireland, 1269, and Richard de Exeter, chief justice of the Dublin bench, 1307, and whose descendants can be traced in the County Meath until their names finally became spelled Dexter. Savage mentions Richard Dexter as having been admitted townsman at Boston, February 28, 1642, and was of Charlestown, 1644, on the Mystic side, where his estate descended through five generations. To this statement we may add that the estate of Richard has continued in his family from his time to that of the present generation of his descendants. The "Memoirs of Prince's Subscribers" says that Richard Dexter became the owner of a farm in Malden by deed dated December 7, 1663, which has continued in possession of his descendants to the present time, and that the original purchase was afterward increased to about two hundred acres. Little is known of Bridget, the wife of Richard Dexter, except that she is believed to have been born in county Meath, Ireland, and in Malden was numbered among the faithful followers of the meek preacher, Rev. Marmaduke Matthews. She has been mentioned by some chroniclers as a woman of great piety, and her life and Christian example lived long after she had gone to the grave. On one occasion the wife of one of the townsmen spoke ill of her, and for the offense was speedily brought before one of the magistrates. She bore her husband five children: Alice, Ann, Elizabeth, John and Sarah, the latter having been born in Boston in 1644.

John Dexter, only son of Richard Dexter and Bridget his wife, was born in 1639, probably in Ireland, and died in Malden, Massachusetts, December 8, 1677, having been shot by one John Hunting, but whether by accident or otherwise does not appear in the records. This John Dexter succeeded to the paternal estate in Malden. By his wife Sarah he had three children, a son John, a daughter Sarah, and one other child.

Deacon John Dexter, son of John Dexter and Sarah his wife, was born in Malden in 1671, and died there November 14, 1722. He was commander of a company of foot under George I, and received his commission from Governor Samuel Shute in 1717. He was a weaver by trade, but a farmer by principal occupation. His wife, Winifred Sprague, was

born in Malden, December 31, 1673, and died there December 5, 1722, soon after the death of her husband. She was a daughter of Samuel Sprague, granddaughter of Ralph Sprague and great-granddaughter of Edward Sprague of Upway, Devonshire, England, whose three sons, Ralph, Richard and William, all born in the early part of the seventeenth century, landed at Salem in 1628. Deacon John Dexter and his wife Winifred had eight children, of whom the Rev. Samuel Dexter, born October 23, 1700, died January 29, 1755, was the third child and second son, and Captain John Dexter was the seventh child.

Captain John Dexter, otherwise known as Deacon Dexter, was born in Malden, December 19, 1705, and died there March 17, 1790. He was town clerk of Malden several years, a delegate to the provincial congress at Concord, and an active and efficient man during the revolutionary war. He held a commission as ensign from Governor William Shirley, George II, 1743, of a company of foot of Malden, under the command of "Honorable Spencer Phipps as colonel." Throughout his life he continued to occupy the family mansion in Malden, which had been occupied by three generations of his ancestors before him and which now is in possession of his great-great-grandchildren. Captain John Dexter married three times. His first wife was Susannah Hewitt, daughter of Winter Hewitt, of Marshfield. She died March 9, 1735, aged twenty-two years eight months. His second wife, Abigail, died January 19, 1746, aged thirty-one years. His third wife was Joanna Parker, who died February 28, 1783, aged sixty-nine years. In all Captain Dexter had thirteen children, six of whom survived him: Susannah, Winifred, John, Rebecca, Bridget and Richard.

Captain Richard Dexter, son of Captain John Dexter and his wife Joanna Parker, was born in Malden, June 4, 1756, and died there November 3, 1842, aged eighty-six years five months. His wife was Martha Hatch, who died January 5, 1816, daughter of Captain Naylor Hatch. Captain Dexter and Martha Hatch his wife had six children: Dr. George, Martha, Rebecca Parker, Richard, Lucretia and Samuel, the latter of whom was lost at sea.

Richard Dexter, son of Captain Richard Dexter and Martha Hatch his wife, was born in Malden, January 26, 1796, and died September 18, 1831. His wife was Jerusha Baldwin, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Sargent)



Baldwin, and by whom he had three children—Elizabeth, Richard and Samuel.

Richard Dexter, second child and elder son of Richard Dexter and Jerusha Baldwin his wife, was born May 18, 1824, in Malden, on the old Dexter place, which has been in the family since 1663. The house in which he lived and died has a commanding appearance, being approached by avenues of fine old elm trees. George Washington was at one time a visitor at the estate, and rested under the shade of these elms. The beauty of the West End of Malden is largely due to Mr. Dexter's energy and foresight. The beautiful wide streets, shade trees, long lawns and fine effects, are the result of his wisdom in developing the property which was left him by his father and grandfather. Mr. Dexter never held any public office, but was much interested, with his brother, Samuel G. Dexter, in the development of his property. Richard Dexter married, December 24, 1846, at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, Julia A. Dole, who was born December 24, 1824, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Murdoch) Dole, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. Children of Richard Dexter and Julia A. Dole his wife; all born in Malden: 1. Richard Franklin, born December 17, 1848, died June 5, 1869, unmarried. 2. Julia Elizabeth, born April 22, 1852, married Ezra Allen Stevens. 3. Rebecca Parker, born January 7, 1859, died July 11, 1874. 4. Annie Murdock, born May 27, 1860; married to Arthur Willis Walker.

The first immigrant of this family, GOSS John Goss, came from England with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, May 18, 1631, he was admitted a freeman, but he left no sons and has no descendants of the name Goss. It is practically impossible in many cases to distinguish the Gross, Gosse and Goffe families in the early records. Most of the Worcester county families of Goss have descended from Philip Goss, who was born about 1650.

(I) Edward Goss was of Marblehead in 1668, according to Savage, but he lived and died without leaving many traces behind him. There is reason to believe that he was the father of Richard Goss, mentioned below.

(II) Richard Goss, believed to be son of Edward Goss (I), was born in 1662, at Marblehead or vicinity, and died January 24, 1714-15, aged fifty-two years. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Eleanor, mar-

ried, July 1, 1721, Thomas Rhodes, of Marblehead. 2. Thomas, married a Harraden. 3. John, born about 1700, mentioned below. 4. Richard, Jr., born 1711, and baptized January 6, 1711-12, resided in Gloucester. 5. William, baptized August 1, 1714, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and settled at Marblehead; married Rebecca ———.

(III) John Goss, son of Richard Goss (2), was born about 1700. Married, October 20, 1725, Sarah Philips. He resided in Ipswich, and his children were baptized at Ipswich. Children: 1. Sarah, baptized August 28, 1728. 2. Unity, born 1728, baptized June 23, 1728. 3. John, baptized June 28, 1730. 4. Richard, baptized April 30, 1732. 5. Thomas, baptized September, 1734, died June 27, 1748. 6. Zebulon, baptized June 19, 1737, mentioned below. 7. Daniel, baptized March 4, 1738, died June 29, 1748. 8. William, baptized June 20, 1742. (See Essex Register, Vol. 1, p. 128).

(IV) Zebulon Goss, son of John Goss (3), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1737, and was baptized a few days later in the Ipswich church June 19. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Mendon, Worcester county, where he settled a few years before. He was a private in Captain Samuel Craggin's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, from December 8, 1776, to January 21, 1777, on a Rhode Island alarm; also in Captain Philip Ammidon's company in Colonel Tyler's regiment in the Rhode Island campaign of 1780. The Mendon proprietors' records show that he and James Lovett met and perambulated the line between their land and Misco hill, adjoining Josiah Adams, exchanging some parcels of land at the time and confirming the bounds by agreement as recorded January 17, 1772. He was a farmer in Mendon the remainder of his life. He died in 1821. His will was dated June 24, 1815, and was proved July 3, 1821, bequeathing to his wife and the children named below: 1. Henry, sole executor. 2. David. 3. Zebulon, mentioned below. 4. Enos. 5. William. 6. Eunice, married a French. He bought his farm in Mendon in 1763, ninety acres in all in Mendon and Upton, of Edmund Potter, of Sutton, Massachusetts. He also bought land in 1762 of Samuel Green, of Mendon. He was a trustee of the First Congregational Church at Mendon in 1787. He married, in 1763, (intentions dated at Upton, December 3, 1762) Mary Wood, of Upton.

(V) Zebulon Goss, Jr., son of Zebulon Goss

(4), was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, about 1770, and removed to Vermont from Mendon, and settled at West Dummerston. He married Delana Prouty, who was also born in Mendon. Children: 1. Irena, born February 17, 1801. 2. Orra, born August 25, 1802. 3. Harriet, born May 25, 1804. 4. Henry, born January 20, 1806, see forward. 5. Mary, born December 19, 1807. 6. Roswell, born October 17, 1809. 7. Chester, born August 27, 1811. 8. Emery, born March 28, 1813. 9. Melinda, born January 8, 1815. 10. Daniel, born January 25, 1817. 11. Hannah, born August 12, 1819, married Richard Deane. 12. Lydia, born July 17, 1821.

(VI) Henry Goss, son of Zebulon Goss, Jr., (5), was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, January 20, 1806. He went with his father's family to Vermont, and spent his youth on the farm. He married, at Dummerston, Vermont, in 1829, Betsey Kendall, daughter of Luke and Anne (Wilder) Kendall, of West Dummerston. Henry Goss came to Boston soon after his marriage and engaged in the fruit and produce business. After the death of his wife he followed the sea for six years, and then kept a restaurant in the old State House, Boston. He died in 1845 in Boston. Children: 1. Elbridge Henry, born December 22, 1830, mentioned below. 2. Harriet Elvira, born June 12, 1833, died December 24, 1874. 3. Jason Edward, born 1836, died 1866.

(VII) Elbridge Henry Goss, son of Henry Goss (6), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 22, 1830. He attended the Adams school and then the English high school in Boston, for one year. At the age of sixteen he began the active duties of life in earnest, and during the next two years was a clerk in the clothing store of Kimball & Fisk, No. 28 old Washington street. During the next two years he was cashier in the dry goods house of Chandler & Company, then located on Summer street, after which he spent five years in the employ of W. F. Shaw & Company, No. 174 Washington street. He then accepted the position of bookkeeper for the firm of A. L. White & Company, leather dealers, and was with this firm and its successors for thirty consecutive years. In the meantime he had been living since 1856 in Melrose, Massachusetts, and in 1875 was elected treasurer of the Melrose Savings Bank, a position he has filled with conspicuous ability and success to the present time. He is a well known

citizen and has been elected to many offices of trust and honor. He has been city auditor, water register, trustee of the public library since 1870, and chairman of the board for sixteen years. He is an active and influential Republican, and in 1874 and 1875 was representative to the general court. During his first term he was on the committee on libraries, and during his second term was chairman of the committee on engrossed bills. He has been a member of the Melrose Orthodox Congregational Church since he made his home in Melrose, is deacon of the church, for more than fifty years has been treasurer and collector of the Society, and has been superintendent of the Sunday school.

Mr. Goss is especially interested in the subject of American history. He is a member of the Bostonian Society; of the New England Historic Genealogical Society since November 3, 1869; of the American Historical Association, the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and the Bostonian Society. He has made many valuable contributions to the history of his town and state. Among his published works are: "The Melrose Memorial; or History of Melrose in the Rebellion," (1868); "Early Bells of Massachusetts;" "Centennial Fourth;" "History of Melrose" in Drake's "History of Middlesex County," (1880), and another sketch of Melrose in the "History of Middlesex County" by J. W. Lewis & Company. (1890); "Bibliography of Melrose" (1889); "Life of Colonel Paul Revere," in two volumes, (1892); and "History of Melrose" (1902), besides numerous contributions to various historical and genealogical magazines, including the *Magazine of American History*, the *New England Magazine*, and others. He is best known by his volumes on Paul Revere.

Mr. Goss married, December 22, 1853, Hannah Jane Baker, daughter of Martin and Prudence (Richardson) Baker, of Boston. They have two children: 1. Frank Martin, born May 26, 1855; was educated in the public schools of Melrose, and was many years manager of the educational publications of Lee & Shepard, 10 Milk street, Boston; married Abbie D. Symonds, daughter of Robert S. D. Symonds, of Peabody, Massachusetts, and resides in Melrose. 2. Mary Alice, born January 1, 1863; married Edward E. Babb, of Melrose, and has one son, Edward Everett Babb, Jr.

**BISSELL** The Bissell, or Byssell family, is probably of French Huguenot origin. Many French Huguenots fled to England to escape the persecutions following the massacre of Saint Bartholomew's in 1572. Little is known of the history of the Bissells in England. The coat-of-arms: Gules on a bend argent three escallops sable. Crest: A demi-eagle with wings displayed sable, charged on the neck with an escallop shell or. Motto: In recto Decus. (In Rectitude Honor).

The family of John Bissell, who settled in Windsor, Connecticut, is the only Bissell family known to have come to this country, and all the Colonial families are descended from him. It is said that he and his brother Thomas came from Somersetshire, England, to Plymouth in 1628; that Thomas died at Plymouth or returned to England. There is also a tradition that Thomas married an Indian girl, a Poquonnoc Sachem's daughter, and died without issue. This same tradition has been held concerning Thomas, son of John Holmes (1). No trace of such a marriage or of the immigrant Thomas Bissell is to be found, however.

(I) John Bissell, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled in Windsor, Connecticut, before 1640. He received a grant from the Colonial court of a monopoly of a ferry across the Connecticut river. His house was located on the east side of the river near the wharf now belonging to the Quarry Company. The road on the northeasterly side of the Connecticut river leading from it followed the present road easterly to the foot of the hill; thence on a northeast course up the hill across the farm known as the George Prior farm where the road now has the appearance of being very ancient. Bissell built a house on the east side of the river as early as 1659-60. In 1662 he gave the homestead with the ferry in Old Windsor to his son John and removed with his son Nathaniel to the east side of the river below the mouth of the Scantic, and his was probably the first family actually residing on the east side of the river. Cellars and houses were there earlier and in 1648 William Hills sold a dwelling house, barn and appurtenances on that side, but the houses were occupied by laborers who cultivated the meadows and cut the hay which was stored in ricks until winter, then carried across the river over the ice. At the time of King Philip's war Bissell had neighbors, and his house was fortified and used as a garrison house

for the neighborhood. John Bissell, Jr., was released from the ferry contract on condition that some one be found to fill his place. In 1677 Nathaniel Bissell was running Bissell's Ferry. The landing on the east side was changed to the south side of the Scantic about a hundred years ago. John, Jr., died at the homestead in 1693; was succeeded by his son Daniel, born 1663, and he by his son Daniel, born 1694. His son Daniel sold the house in 1790 and removed to Randolph, Vermont. The old house was sold to Jacob Odborne and removed to another part of the town.

John Bissell died October 3, 1677; his wife died May 21, 1641. Children: 1. John, born in England, married, June 17, 1658, Isabel Mason, of Saybrook, daughter of the Indian fighter, Captain John Mason. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born in England, married, April 12, 1649, Jacob Drake; no children. 4. Samuel, married Abigail Holcomb, June 11, 1661. 5. Nathaniel, born at Windsor, September 24, 1640, married Mindwell Moore, September 25, 1662; married (second) Dorothy Fitch, daughter of Rev. James Fitch, September 25, 1683. 6. Joyce, born about 1642, married, November 7, 1665, Samuel Pinney.

(II) Thomas Bissell, son of John Bissell (1), was born in England about 1630. Married, October 11, 1655, Abigail Moore, daughter of Deacon John Moore. He settled on the east side of the Great river and died there July 31, 1689. His will was dated August 24, 1688, and proved November 11, 1689. In 1655 he bought a house and eleven and a quarter acres of land of Thomas Gilbert, formerly the home of Josiah Hull on the west side of Main street, Windsor. He and his wife owned the half-way covenant; he January 31, 1657; she February 28, 1657. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Thomas, born October 2 or 12, 1656, baptized February 7, 1657. 2. Abigail, born November 23, 1658, married, October 17, 1678, Nathaniel Taylor. 3. John, born January 26, 1660, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born April 18, 1663. 5. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1666, married John Stoughton. 6. Benjamin, born September 9, 1669, died May 5, 1698. 7. Sarah, born January 8, 1671-72; married (first) Captain Daniel White and mother of Rev. Thomas White, pastor, of Bolton, Connecticut; she died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, July 18, 1703. 8. Isaac (lieutenant) born September 22, 1672. 9. Ephraim, baptized April 11, 1676, died April 22. 10. Esther, born April 2, 1677, died March 9, 1678. 11.

Ephraim, born September 4, 1680. 12. Luke, born September 22, 1682.

(III) John Bissell, son of Thomas Bissell (2), was born at Windsor, January 26, 1660. It is known that the Rhode Island family is descended from the Windsor family mentioned above, and it is believed that he was the father of the pioneers of this name at Newport and North Kingston, Rhode Island. A John Bissell, of North Kingston, was admitted freeman at Newport, May 4, 1736. This John may be the son mentioned below, however. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Job, admitted freeman in Newport, May, 1730; son Job, born July 14, 1736, and settled there; other children. 3. John, married Ann —, and settled at North Kingston where he had three children born 1728-34. 4. George, mentioned below. (A Harry Bissell is mentioned at Newport about 1700 and may be the father of Job (4), instead of John (3)).

(IV) Samuel Bissell, son of John Bissell (3); was born about 1700, probably in Rhode Island (not recorded). He was a blacksmith by trade, and in 1721 was granted two hundred pounds as a loan to be repaid in four years and a half for "encouragement to carry on the nailing trade." He was then of Newport, but settled in North Kingston, Rhode Island. He married (second) Sarah Aldrich — 19, 1753; she died December 11, —. 1. record of his children is partly illegible. Children, born at North Kingston: Thomas, born February 28, 1724, died October 4, 1725. Hannah, born January 5, 1729. Son born January 7, 1732. Jonathan William. William died off Cape Florida and was buried at sea September 23, 1806. Betsey. Izett. Caleb Allen. Sarah. Sarah. Samuel. Mary, born December 2, 1757. David, born February 4, 1763.

(IV) George Bissell, son of John Bissell (3), was born about 1690-1700. If not the son of John he must have been closely related and was doubtless brother of Samuel, mentioned above, of North Kingston, and also of John of North Kingston. He married Elizabeth —. They had three children, born at North Kingston: 1. Susanna, born July 2, (about 1720). 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Arter Levy, born November 17, (about 1725). The name George was perpetuated for several generations, though not found earlier in this family.

(V) Thomas Bissell, son of George Bissell (4), was born in North Kingston, June 21, about 1720. He was admitted freeman there

April 3, 1745. He married Hannah Pinder. Children, born and married at North Kingston: 1. Daniel, born September, about 1742, married, June 4, 1776, Waite Congdon, daughter of Benjamin Congdon, deceased; she was born in December, 1641. 2. John, born May 25, about 1744, married, December 15, about 1770, Ruth Congdon. 3. Thomas, born April 13, about 1746. 4. Samuel, born November 23, about 1755, mentioned below. 5. Susannah, born December 17, 1759. 6. William, born February 16, about 1762. 7. Mary, born July 16, about 1764. 8. George, born about 1766, married, December 2, 1787, Elizabeth Allen, daughter of Captain Jonathan Allen.

(VI) Samuel Bissell, son of Thomas Bissell (5), was born November 23, about 1750-55. He married Sarah —, probably Sarah Mumford, daughter of Stephen and Judith Mumford, of North Kingston. He was a soldier in the Revolution, ensign of the regiment from Kings county, (now Washington county, in which the Kingstons are located). Children: Thomas, died young; Mary, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, John P., Hannah, Thomas, Randall Mumford, mentioned below, Thomas, George.

(VII) Randall Mumford Bissell, son of Samuel Bissell (6), was born in North Kingston in August, about 1780. Child, Daniel, mentioned below.

(VIII) Daniel Bissell, son of Randall Mumford Bissell (7), was born in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1805. He was a thrifty and successful farmer. He removed to Canada where he died in 1896, aged ninety-one years. He married Mary Cokey, of Albany, New York, born 1804, and died 1880, aged seventy-six years. They had ten children, among whom was Archibald, mentioned below.

(IX) Archibald Bissell, son of Daniel Bissell (8), was born in 1833 in Clifton, Canada, whither his father removed from Providence, Rhode Island, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1899. He attended the common schools of his native town only two years and was largely self-educated. He worked at home, helping his father on the farm until his twentieth year, when he went to Lowell to learn the machinist trade in the Lowell Machine Shop. He worked his way up until he became a contractor under the old system of managing mills. For thirty years under the superintendency of Mr. Burke and of Mr. Hildreth he continued in the capacity of contractor, and was in all connected with this concern for forty years. In politics Mr. Bissell

was a Republican, but never aspired to office. He had few interests outside his business and domestic life. He was an active and prominent member of the Second Advent Christian Church of Lowell, and for a period of more than twenty-five years was deacon of that church.

He married (first), in 1855, Ruth H. Collins, who died in 1889. He married (second), in 1891, Florence L. Lovett, daughter of Thomas J. and Elizabeth A. (Dowse) Lovett, of Lowell. Mrs. Bissell survives her husband. She resides in the homestead on Liberty street, Lowell, and is an active and highly esteemed member of the Second Advent Church. Child of Archibald and Ruth H. Bissell: Archie B., born 1858, died 1863.

Edward Hall, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England, son of Francis Hall, of Henborough, England, according to a certificate of health preserved, dated July 15, 1640. He was of Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1640, and about that time also of Duxbury and of Taunton in 1640-41 in the employ of Francis Doughty, of Taunton. He was a proprietor of Plymouth in 1637. He sold his house and lands at Taunton in 1642 and returned to Duxbury. His name is on the list of those able to bear arms, dated 1643, and he served against the Narragansetts in 1645. He went from Duxbury to Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where an allotment was made to him, March 26, 1645-46, and he owned a fifty-fourth part of the town from 1646-1650, when he withdrew and located at Braintree, Massachusetts. He was of Duxbury when mentioned as legatee of the will of John Gove, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. (Reg. vii, 170). After living at Braintree from 1650 to 1655 he returned to Rehoboth, and was No. 41 of the forty-nine who drew lots in order of settlers' estates for meadow land in the north side of the town, June 22, 1658, at town meeting. He had a share also in lots drawn in the North Purchase (Attleborough, Cumberland, Rhode Island, Norton and Mansfield, Massachusetts). He died in 1670 and his will was dated at Rehoboth, November 23, 1670; inventory March 6, 1670-71, bequeathing to wife Esther and son John; others not named. A quitclaim deed was given in 1715 by sons, Samuel Hall, of Taunton, Thomas Hall, of Dedham, Andrew Hall, of Newton, Benjamin Hall, of Wrentham, relinquishing all claim to the

estate of Edward and Esther Hall, their parents, in Rehoboth and Attleborough, Massachusetts, to their brothers, John Hall, of Rehoboth, and Preserved Hall, of Hingham. Children: 1. John, born at Braintree, January 18, 1650-51, mentioned below. 2. Esther, born October 23, 1654, married, December 24, 1674, Thomas Jordan. 3. Samuel, born October 24, 1656, married, April 14, 1686, Elizabeth Brown. 4. Jeremiah, born July 24, 1658. 5. Thomas, born March 31, 1661. 6. Preserved, born March 20, 1663, settled in Hingham. 7. Andrew, born May 10, 1665. 8. Benjamin, born August 7, 1668.

(II) John Hall, son of Edward Hall (1), was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, January 18, 1650-51, and died 1721. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and took part in the Swamp Fight in 1675; was also in the Narragansett Expedition of 1689 and advanced sixteen pounds to sustain the war. His will mentions as legatees wife Martha, children Edward, Mary, Esther and Hannah; younger children not named. He married at Rehoboth, November 18, 1688, Mary Newell, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. Children, born in Rehoboth: 1. John, born October 13, 1685, died 1686. 2. Jeremiah, born March 11, 1687. 3. John, born March 11, 1691 (?). 4. Mary. 5. Martha. 6. Edward, born March 10, 1694, died 1760; widow Rebecca; bequeathed to John, son of his brother John, and Ephraim, son of brother Ephraim. 7. Esther, born February 28, 1696. 8. John, born March 27, 1697-98, mentioned below. 9. Priscilla, born March 27, 1700, died March 28, 1703. 10. Hannah, probably married November 7, 1727, Samuel Sabin, of Rehoboth. 11. Ephraim, born July 26, 1704.

(III) Lieutenant John Hall, son of John Hall (2), was born in Rehoboth, March 27, 1697-98. By agreement in the probate office he was to have his sisters' shares on payment of sixty pounds. He is mentioned in the will of his brother Edward. He bought the rights of his brother Edward and his sisters in 1721. He was then living in Taunton, Massachusetts. He sold his house in Rehoboth in 1722, and was in Braintree as early as 1763. He died at Braintree, September 27, 1780, aged eighty-three years. His wife Sarah died at Braintree, February 23, 1766, aged sixty years. The graves of both at Braintree are marked. Sarah was probably his second wife. His only child, as far as is known, was John, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain John Hall, son of Lieutenant



THOMAS J. LOVETT



John Hall (3), was born about 1740; married Elizabeth ———. He was a soldier in the Revolution, captain of a Braintree company of minute men in the north parish, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment, on the Lexington Alarm; also captain in Colonel Palmer's regiment in 1776. He was captain under the Crown before the war and at the request of the town, November 14, 1774, resigned his commission to continue his service as captain under Provincial authority. He lived in that part of Braintree which was set off as Quincy, and signed the petition to the general court for the division of the town in 1792; was selectman and assessor of Braintree in 1792 and held various offices in Quincy later. In 1808 he was on the committee which raised a fund and bought of the Vesey family its right of herbage and pasturage in the cemetery. In 1841 his grandson James, a wealthy bachelor, gave a thousand dollars to fence the graveyard now known as the Hall cemetery. Children, born in Braintree: 1. John, born November 16, 1764, established a hat factory on Adams street, where the old Cherry Tavern stood; was succeeded by his son James. 2. Lydia, born January 2, 1767. 3. Edward, born December 21, 1771, mentioned below. 4. James. 5. Charles. 6. Ann.

(V) Edward Hall, son of Captain John Hall (4), was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 21, 1771. He succeeded to his father's farm. From his farm was taken the granite used in building the Bunker Hill Monument. He married (first) ——— Hardwick, and (second) ——— Child, Edward, born about 1800, mentioned below.

(VI) Edward Hall, son of Edward Hall (5), was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, about 1800. He was engaged in the manufacture of hats at Quincy until he retired in 1848, when he removed to Bolton, Massachusetts, and followed farming the remainder of his life. He married Abigail S. Brown, of Bolton. Children: 1. Mary E., married John Wesley Martin, of Milton, Massachusetts. 2. Abby Ann, married (first) Rufus C. Nourse, of Bolton, Massachusetts, and they resided there until his death; four sons were the issue of this marriage, three of whom are living at the present time (1907). She married (second) Eliphas Heyward, of Braintree, where her death occurred several years later. 3. Sarah M., married Falderick J. Fuller, of Quincy. 4. Harriet L., twin, born January 25, 1836, married Eliphas Haywood, resides

in Quincy. 5. Charles Edward, twin, born January 25, 1836, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Edward Hall, son of Edward Hall (6), was born at Quincy, Massachusetts, January 25, 1836. He was educated in the public schools of Quincy and Bolton and in the Bolton high school. He learned the trade of harness maker, and at the age of twenty-one engaged in business on his own account, with a shop at Braintree, Massachusetts. A year later he returned to Quincy and worked there at his trade two years. He established his business at Hudson, Massachusetts, in March, 1860, and was prosperous and successful in the making of harness and dealing in harness and similar goods. After a period of forty-six years, he retired June 24, 1906, and is now devoting his time to the care of his property and enjoying a well-earned rest. Mr. Hall was for eleven years treasurer of the Hudson Co-operative Bank. He is a charter member of the Doric Lodge of Free Masons, charter member of Trinity Commandery, No. 32, Knights Templar. He married, December 30, 1860, Nancy M. Pope, born January 24, 1834, at Quincy, daughter of O. M. Pope, of Quincy, Massachusetts. She died September 11, 1903.

Isaac Hall, the immigrant ancestor, HALL was born in England, about 1700.

He was a baker by trade, and he lived first in this country on King street, now State street, Boston, where he followed his trade. The births of two of his children are recorded in Boston. About 1737 he removed to Harpswell, or New Meadows, Maine. A list of the settlers in that town in 1738 includes the names of Isaac Hall and of his three minor sons—Isaac, Jr., John and Nathaniel. Their home was on Merriconeag Neck. He married Abigail ———. Children: 1. Isaac, Jr., born in Boston, January 31, 1724; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, mentioned in the "History of Rockland, Maine." 3. Nathaniel, born in Boston, October 16, 1727; was a soldier in the Revolution under Captain Larrabee; also served on a privateer. 4. John, resided on the Neck at Harpswell.

(II) Isaac Hall, son of Isaac Hall (1), was born in Boston, January 31, 1724. He married ——— Coombs, of Harpswell. He resided at first in old Thomaston, Maine, but finally settled and died at St. Georges. He was a soldier in the Louisburg expedition.



Children: 1. Caleb, born about 1755; mentioned below. 2. Rev. Isaac; married Sarah Saywood, pastor of the Baptist Church at Knox, Maine. 3. Rev. Ephraim, married Polly Swan; Baptist minister at St. Georges; he died October 5, 1809. 4. Deacon Peter, married Polly Pierson; lived and died at St. Georges. 5. Lewis, born February 28, 1764; married Anne Dyer; he died November 4, 1845. 6. Elijah, Esq., married first Betsey Robinson; second Rebecca (Mann) Coombs, (published May 1) 1828. 7. Mehitable, married ——— Stober; lived and died at St. Georges. 8. Joanna, married John Curtis; lived and died at St. Georges. Revolutionary service is credited to Isaac Hall, of Harpswell. He was in Captain Richard Mayberry's company. Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment, in 1776; private in Captain John Snow's company in 177—; served in the militia raised to protect Harpswell in 1778; corporal in Captain Abraham Tyler's company, Colonel Poor's regiment, from May 30, 1778, to January 29, 1779, and was at North River and elsewhere in the campaign in New York.

(III) Caleb Hall, son of Isaac Hall (2), was born in Harpswell, Maine, about 1755. He was a soldier in the Revolution, drummer in Captain Nathaniel Larrabee's company for six months on seacoast duty; private 1775; sergeant in Captain George Rogers's company, Colonel Nathaniel Jordan's regiment at Falmouth, in 1779. He married Hannah Snow, and they resided at St. Georges, Maine, whither his father went to live. He died there February 8, 1814. Children, born at St. Georges, near Thomaston, Maine: 1. Isaac, married Anna Anderson, of Warren, Maine; resided at St. Georges. 2. Elijah, born January 18, 1777; mentioned below. 3. Ephraim. 4. Elisha, had two or more children. 5. Lewis, had a large family. 6. Caleb, Jr. 7. Rebecca; married Michael Fountain; resided at St. Georges. 8. Samuel. 9. Jeremiah.

(IV) Elijah Hall, son of Caleb Hall (3), was born in St. Georges, January 18, 1777; married there, Betsey (Buckland) Dunning. He married second, Mary Wheeler. His home was at South Thomaston, Maine, where he carried on a farm on what is now or was lately called the Dunning lot. Children, born at South Thomaston: 1. George, born January 29, 1802; married (published January 27), 1831, Ardea Monk, of Winthrop, Maine. 2. Ephraim, born August 6, 1806; mentioned below. 3. Sylvia, born February 6, 1810. 4. Mary, born December 25, 1815. 5. Harriet,

born December 26, 1821. 6. Caroline, born March 12, 1823. 7. Nathan B., born October 16, 1825; mariner, resided at South Thomaston. 8. Isaac S., born October 17, 1827; farmer at South Thomaston. 9. Elijah, born January 16, 1829. 10. Sarah, born June 9, 1831; died December 4, 1846. 11. Albion K. P., born October 17, 1835.

(V) Ephraim Hall, son of Elijah Hall (4), was born in South Thomaston, Maine, August 6, 1806. He settled in Rockland, where he bought a farm. He was a well-to-do farmer, and a citizen of wide influence. He married, October 3, 1830, Catharine A. Spear, born in Rockland, daughter of Captain John Spear. Children: 1. John S., born 1843; druggist; was a soldier in the Union army in the civil war, in a regiment of sharpshooters. 2. George M., see forward.

(VI) George M. Hall was born June 19, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of Rockland, but at the early age of fourteen struck out for himself. He had a varied experience in many lines of work, from clerking in a grocery to learning in the druggist business. In 1871 he came to Melrose, Massachusetts, to work for Seth E. Benson, dealer in coal and wood. He worked his way by constant application to business, by a thorough knowledge of all its details and the utmost faithfulness, to a position of large responsibility, and finally became a partner of his employer in 1891, and continued until the death of Mr. Benson in 1903. Since then Mr. Hall has been the sole proprietor of the business, which has grown to large proportions. Mr. Hall is a member of the local lodge of Free Masons; of the United Workmen, and a charter member of the Boston Lodge of the Heptasophs. He is a Republican in politics, and a Universalist in religion. He married, October, 1881, Addie Temple, daughter of Charles Temple, of Saco, Maine. Children: 1. Bessie T., born May 15, 1883; married Frank Flower, who is in the United States navy; their home is at Rockport, Maine. 2. George L., born February 2, 1894. 3. Son, died young.

#### WILSON

John Wilson was born in England and came to this country in the latter part of the eighteenth century. He was a tailor by trade. He was in business in Boston. He was warden of Christ Church, Boston, where all his children were baptized. He married twice.

By his second wife his children were: 1. William. 2. Harriet, married Major William Cook, of Plymouth, Massachusetts; (second) Samuel Cary, of Illyria, Ohio. 3. John, left no issue. 4. George Washington, born in Boston, July 4, 1816, mentioned below. 5. Frances, married David Merrill, of Boston; married (second) William Cary, of Boston.

(II) George Washington Wilson, son of John Wilson (1), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 4, 1816. He received his education in the public schools of Boston and in the Protestant Episcopal School at Wickford, Rhode Island. After he came of age he was associated in the tailoring business in Boston with his father and after a few years was admitted to partnership. He was in business for himself for some years. About 1852 he removed to Malden and established a nursery that soon developed into a very extensive and prosperous business. He made a specialty of fine fruits and roses, and imported much of his fancy stock. He remained in business until shortly before his death in 1892. One of the reasons that led him to remove to Malden was a disastrous fire in his Boston home, in Crescent place, in which the family had a narrow escape. Mr. Wilson carried his daughter down a ladder and his wife followed when escape by the stairway had become impossible. His home in Malden was the parsonage of the parish, and it had been occupied by Rev. Joseph Emerson, progenitor of Ralph Waldo Emerson, during a pastorate of forty-six years. Authority from the general court was necessary before Mr. Wilson could secure a title to the property from the church, the First Parish of Malden. Mr. Wilson was a loyal and staunch Republican from the date of that party's organization. He was an intense anti-slavery man and earnest in advocating women's suffrage. He was active in various reform movements and attended the meetings of Wendell Phillips in Boston and served on many local committees connected with the abolition movement and anti-slavery agitation. He was a member of no secret society. His interest in town and political affairs was strong. Although never in public office he was influential in town affairs and particularly active and prominent in securing a municipal water supply for Malden. In his honor Wilson avenue was named by the city. In his day he was a leading citizen in more senses than one. He commanded the esteem and confidence of his townsmen and exerted himself at every opportunity to advance the

interests of the town. Of strict integrity and irreproachable character, he was essentially a just man. He sympathized with the poor and oppressed, and sought to improve evil conditions in politics and society as far as his efforts and influence could reach.

He married Marie Christina Plamboecht, of Boston, daughter of John and Katherine (Lindt) Plamboecht. Her great-grandfather Lindt was a native of Germany; learned the trade of making cut-glass and was the first artisan to make cut-glass in the United States. Tradition connects the Lindt family in some way with Queen Marie Antoinette of France. Children of George Washington and Marie Christina Wilson: 1. George Lindt, born at Malden in 1847, educated in the Malden public schools; married Ada Cummings and had one child, Christine C. Wilson, who resides in Malden; he married (second) ——— Morrill, of Boston. 2. Marie Plamboecht, born in Boston, educated in the public schools of Malden and at the Misses Hodges' private school, Boston, and Professor Agassiz's school in Cambridge; is greatly interested in the Woman Suffrage movement and is president of the Malden Woman Suffrage Club and director of the New England Woman's Club; she has traveled extensively at home and abroad.

---

Richard Foster, of an ancient FOSTER Scotch family, was born at Callhame, county Donegal, Ireland. His family came some three centuries ago, according to the best authorities, from England, and settled in the Protestant section of the north of Ireland. He received the simple education given to the youth of his day. He worked on his father's farm for some years, followed the sea when a young man, and finally settled down in his native town and became a prosperous farmer. In later years he came to America and lived for a time in Charlestown and Woburn, Massachusetts, returning near the end of his life to Callhame, where he lived until his death with his son, Patrick Foster. He belonged to the Established Church (of England) in his native parish.

(II) Patrick Foster, son of Richard Foster (1), was born at Callhame, county Donegal, Ireland, educated there in the schools of the parish, and worked during his youth on his father's farm. He left home at the time of his marriage, but when his father died the farm became his. It was centrally located and when the government re-established the

squares his property was taken for the purpose. With the compensation that he received he bought a farm of ten acres in the north part of Callhame and built a house in which he lived the remainder of his days. He raised abundant crops of oats and flax, and had fine herds of cattle and sheep. Industrious, honest, upright and unassuming, very domestic in his tastes, Mr. Foster was a good citizen in every walk of life. He was a devout and faithful member of the Episcopal church. He was a member of the organization known as the Loyal Orangemen. He married Margaret Baskin, daughter of Adam and Katie (Alcorn) Baskin, of Glen Cove, county Donegal, Ireland. Her father, Adam, was a farmer. Children of Patrick and Margaret Foster: 1. Ellen. 2. Richard, unmarried. 3. Adam, born April 19, 1872, mentioned below. 4. William James, unmarried; served in the Spanish-American war, enlisting from Woburn; at present is in South Africa. 5. George, married, November 30, 1896, Margaret Baskin; children: i. William J., born May 19, 1899. ii. Ethel, April 13, 1900; iii. George Baskin, November, 1902. 6. Mary, twin of George, married Robert Foster, of Woburn, Massachusetts, and has four children. 7. Margaret, married James McKay, and had three children.

(III) Adam Foster, son of Patrick Foster (2), was born at Callhame, county Donegal, Ireland, April 19, 1872, and was educated in the schools of his native town and worked on the paternal homestead. At the age of eighteen he left home and sought his fortune in America. He landed in New York City in August, 1890, and secured employment at once in Elizabethport, New Jersey, in the foundry of Moore Brothers. After eight months in this place, he returned to New York City and for a time was a hostler in a private stable. He removed thence to Woburn, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of Levi Teel and later of Frank Flagg, Pleasant street, Woburn, where he worked for two years during the summer seasons, being employed in the winters in the morocco shop of Sears & Company. Then for some three years and a half he was employed by Heald Brothers in market gardening. He was teamster for J. R. Carter and subsequently became motorman on the electric road in Woburn. In 1901 he purchased his present farm and engaged in the business of florist and market gardening in Woburn. He has erected three large greenhouses, containing sixteen thousand square feet of cultivating space and

occupies at the present time about twenty acres of land. He makes a specialty of cucumbers and violets for which he finds a convenient market in Boston. He has built up one of the most extensive and prosperous businesses in his line in this section. His success has demonstrated his ability as a grower and his shrewdness in business. He is a member of the Woburn Protestant Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Loyal Orange Institution and formerly belonged to True Blue Lodge, No. 119, of Woburn.

He married, August 30, 1893, Ellen Boyd, who was born June 24, 1873, at Carrickmahill, county Donegal, Ireland, daughter of James and Mary Ann (Lamond) Boyd, of that place. Her father was a gardener by occupation. Children: 1. Mabel Gertrude, born June 15, 1894. 2. William James, March 27, 1896. 3. Robert Boyd, May 15, 1897.

---

The first American ancestor  
MAYNARD of George A. Maynard, a resident of Somerville, was Sir John Maynard, a native of Cambridge, England, who came to New England in 1638 and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony, being one of the original proprietors of that town at the organization, September 4, 1639, and made up the new plantation at Concord, to which was added land granted May 13, 1640, and May 2, 1649, and the boundary between Sudbury and Watertown established May 13, 1651. The descendants of Sir John Maynard included: Hon. Horace Maynard (1814-1882), of the sixth generation, member of United States house of representatives from Tennessee, 1857-63, and 1866-75, United States minister to Turkey, 1875-80, and postmaster-general, 1880-81. Edward Maynard (1831-1891), inventor of the Maynard rifle adopted by the United States government, and for which he received honors from Prussia and Sweden. George Willoughby Maynard, son of Edward Maynard, just mentioned, born 1843, member of the National Academy of Designs, Society of American Artists, American Water Color Society, and mural artist; his work is exhibited in numerous public buildings throughout the United States. Charles Johnson Maynard, born 1845, president of the Newton Natural History Society, vice-president of the Nuttall Ornithological Club of Cambridge, editor and author. Samuel Taylor Maynard, born 1844, botanist and horolo-

gist of Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture. Washburn Maynard, born 1844, rear admiral of United State navy, retired.

Antipas Maynard, father of George A. Maynard, and son of Antipas Maynard and his wife, whose maiden name was Rice, was born December 31, 1801, died November 18, 1882. He married, December 3, 1822, Almira Sampson, born October 13, 1806, died July 29, 1886. Their children were: 1. Nancy, born October 27, 1823. 2. George A., born March 3, 1826, of whom later. 3. Lambert M., born March 26, 1828. 4. Sarah A., born August 11, 1830. 5. Caroline E., born May 23, 1833. 6. Jane A., born March 27, 1836. 7. Elliot A., born October 14, 1839. 8. Susan H., born March 8, 1841. 9. Mary I., born July 20, 1843. 10. Charles W., born October 20, 1845. 11. Emma, born November 7, 1848. 12. Infant.

George A. Maynard, eldest son of Antipas and Almira (Sampson) Maynard, was born in Keene, New Hampshire, March 3, 1826. He removed with his parents to Ashburnham, Massachusetts, where he was a pupil in the public school. March 17, 1843, when seventeen years of age, he went to Boston and entered the baking business of his uncle, Jesse Maynard, and in 1849 engaged in the bakery business on his own account. In 1871 he withdrew from the baking business and engaged in the produce commission business, which he conducted for twenty-two years, retiring in 1893. He was for fifty years a deacon in the Spring Hill Baptist Church, Somerville, founded in 1852, and for forty-six years was a teacher in the Sunday-school. He was a Republican in political faith; he was not an active political worker, but on occasions of national or state feud came to the aid of the party with both voice and purse.

George A. Maynard married, September 25, 1848, Sarah Ann, daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Glidden) Merry. Their children were: 1. Everett A., born in Boston, February 14, 1850; married Agnes Woodbury, one child, Wesley A. 2. Alfred S., born March 23, 1852; married Caroline Wood; no children. 3. George H., died at the age of nine months. 4. Ida May, born September 8, 1854; married Frank Dadman; two children: infant, who died young; Mabel, married Charles Bunker. 5. Charles M., born in Chelsea, November 8, 1860; married, and lived in Iowa. 6. Eva G., born in Somerville, January 30, 1863; married Arthur Willard, and had two children. 7. Fred L., born in Somerville, May 23, 1865; married Minnie Lord, two children: Kenneth

and Alva. Mrs. Sarah Ann (Merry) Maynard died September 2, 1870. Mr. Maynard married (second), October 12, 1871, Mary E. McLeane. Their children were: 1. G. Arthur, born in Somerville, May 30, 1877, died at the age of six years. 2. Erville H., born in Somerville, October 13, 1880. 3. Clarence D., born in Somerville, August 31, 1886.

The name of Webster is of great antiquity, and the fact that it is derived from the Saxon word "webbstre," meaning a female weaver, is conclusive of its Anglo-Saxon origin. The following lines relative to the name, which may have been written in Chaucer's time, or perhaps earlier, would imply a difference between the webster and the weaver:

"Bakers and Brewsters, and brochiers many,  
Woolen webbersters and weavers of Lynen."

The most important English family of the name of Webster claims descent from John Webster, who was a resident in Bolsover, Derbyshire, in the reign of Henry IV, and whose descendants were settled in Essex, in which county as well as in Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire, that monarch granted to John Webster large estates, about A. D. 1400.

The Scotch family of Webster, presumably descendants of this same John Webster, settled in Edinburghshire, Scotland, before 1700, probably not long before that date. There is no other family of the surname in Scotland bearing arms, though descendants are now found in other sections of the country. The armorial bearings of the Webster family of Edinburg are: "Argent a fesse gules between three crosses crosslet fitchee azure. Crest: The sun rising out of the sea ppr. Motto: Emergo."

The Hay family which intermarried with the Websters in Edinburg is one of the most numerous, distinguished and widely scattered of the ancient Scotch families. No less than forty-eight coats-of-arms, most of them of obviously independent origin, are in use in Scotland, or recently have been. The family is reputed of Norman origin, but before A. D. 1300 is found in Perthshire, Fifeshire, Banffshire and Wigtonshire. The family has the marquissate of Tweeddale; the earldoms of Errol, Gifford, Kinnoul and Kilmarnock (and of Carlisle in England) the viscountcies of Dupplin and Walden; and the lordships of Hay and Kinfauns.

Of the American families of the surname Webster there are two important branches, from one of which came the great statesman, Daniel Webster, and from the other Noah Webster, of dictionary fame. David Webster, a resident of Edinburg, Scotland, was a tailor by trade. He married Margaret Hay, whom it was believed was of the same family as the late Hon. John Hay, the distinguished American statesman and diplomatist. David and Margaret had at least two sons—David, through whom the present line is traced; and James, who remained in Scotland, and pursued his father's occupation in the city of his birth.

David (2), son of David (1) and Margaret (Hay) Webster, was born in Edinburg, Scotland, in November, 1799. When a lad of some fourteen years he was impressed into the British navy and forced to serve on board a man-of-war bound for America to participate in the second conflict between the United States and Great Britain (1812-15). While the ship lay at anchor in Halifax harbor, Nova Scotia, he made his escape from a service which was distasteful to him, and having succeeded in reaching the United States, he located permanently in New Sharon, or Rome, Maine. He died October 9, 1854. In his religious belief he was an Episcopalian. His wife was before marriage Mary Allen. She became the mother of eight children: William, who married Electa Foster, of Dracut, Massachusetts. Mary A., who became the wife of James French, of New Sharon. David, who married Asenath Tracy. Charles Vaughn, who married Almena Pettingill, of Hancock, Maine. Betsey, who became the wife of Owen McGrath. James Batchellor, who will be mentioned at greater length presently. John Chandler, who married a Miss Baker. Lydia Margaret, wife of Charles W. Shaw, of Winthrop, Maine. Of these William, Mary A., David, Betsey and John C. are no longer living.

James Batchellor Webster, fourth son and seventh child of David and Mary (Allen) Webster, was born in Rome, Maine, March 11, 1834. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and resided there until twenty-three years old, at which time he decided to seek his fortune in Boston, arriving in the New England metropolis on July 3, 1857. Without much difficulty he succeeded in obtaining an agreeable mercantile position as clerk in a large hay and grain establishment at 250 Commercial street, and perceiving the

possibilities for advancement open to him he determined to acquire as rapidly as possible a full knowledge of the business. Practical experience soon developed his natural ability for mercantile pursuits, and when his employer became incapacitated by ill health from giving personal attention to the business, its management devolved upon Mr. Webster, who for some time conducted its affairs ably and faithfully in the interest of the owner. He finally acquired possession of the business by purchase and admitting Mr. Lord to partnership established the well-known firm of Lord & Webster, which has ever since continued with prosperity at the old stand. This concern is now one of the largest hay and grain houses in New England and employs a numerous clerical force. In 1873 Mr. Webster established his residence in Malden, where he has frequently been solicited to accept public office, but has invariably declined. Politically he is a Republican. He is an influential and highly respected member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce. He is well advanced in the Masonic Order, belonging to the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, is among the original members of the Kernwood Club, Malden, and an attendant of the Universalist church.

In 1868 Mr. Webster was united in marriage with Lydia Brownell Smith, of Berwick, Maine, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Butler) Smith, both of that town, the latter a granddaughter of Samuel Butler, of Berwick, who married Lydia Kimball, a native of Dover, New Hampshire. Mrs. Webster's paternal grandparents were Isaac, Sr. and Nancy (Straw) Smith, of Sandwich, New Hampshire. Nancy Straw was a daughter of Thomas Straw, a Revolutionary soldier who went from Chester, New Hampshire, to Sandwich. Mr. and Mrs. Webster have had two children: Harrison Maynard, born in East Boston in 1870, died 1905. Lillian Mary, who was born in Malden and educated in the public schools of that city. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

---

James Hill, son of James Hill, was an early colonist in Charlestown, Massachusetts. There were many Hill families among the early settlers in Boston, Malden, Charlestown and vicinity, and it is not known whether James Hill belongs to the Malden or other family or whether he himself was an immigrant. As to his parentage we know only that he was called Junior

• *James R.*

# ANTY.

He was at the  
May, when  
as the  
Angels. And  
David and  
sons. David  
is traced, and  
and per-  
in the city of his

John and Margaret Smith Edmoung, Scotland. When a lad of some years he was carried into the land of his birth and a few years since he returned to his native land, the United States (1820-70). While there he met Miss Sarah, a young lady from a prominent family and they were married. She was the daughter of John and Margaret Smith, of Scotland. She was a very beautiful woman, and was the wife of John, who was a very successful merchant. She was the wife of John, who was a very successful merchant. She was the wife of John, who was a very successful merchant.

son, and his wife, Mary (Allen) Johnson, of New York, March 18, 1861. He was the possessor of a large estate at the time he was married, and when he died, his estate, arriving at the sum of \$100,000, was divided equally between his wife and his children. He succeeded in his business position as a merchant, and his establishment was one of the leading ones in the city, representing the

abilities for a lifetime period to be transferred to acquire as rapidly as possible.

His knowledge of the business, and the confidence soon developed his natural talents in mercantile pursuits, and when his energy became incapacitated by ill health from giving too great attention to the business, its management devolved upon Mr. Webster, who continued to conduct its affairs day and night, fully in the interest of the owner, and as a faithful possessor of the business, he engaged and assisting Mr. Lord to partner, and secured the well known firm of

isler, which has ever since continued in prosperity at the old stand. This church is now one of the largest in any congregation in New England and employs a large clerical force. In 1872 Mr. Webster established his residence in Marlen, where he has since been settled. He accepted of the Unitarian, invariably Unitarian, politically a Republican. He is an influential and respected member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce. He is well advanced in the Masonic Order, belonging to the Bowdoin Chapter and Commandery, is among the original members of the Hereward Club, Marlen, and an attendant of the Universalist church.

In 1808 Mr. Webster was united in marriage with Lydia Brownell Smith, of New York, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Clark) Smith, both of that town, the latter a granddaughter of Samuel Butler, of New York. Mr. Webster's paternal grandparents were Isaac, Sr. and Nancy (Straw) Smith, of Sandwich, New Hampshire. Nancy Straw was a daughter of Thomas Straw, a Revolutionary soldier who went from Chester, New Hampshire to Sandwich, N. H. Mr. and Mrs. Webster have five children: Harrison Maynard, born in New Boston in 1870, died 1915; Lillian Maynard was born in Mel'bn and educated in the public schools of that city. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

James Hill, son of James Hill,

HILL, an early colonist in what is now Massachusetts. There were Hill families among the early settlers of Boston, Malden, Charlestown and elsewhere. It is not known whether James Hill belonged to the Malden or other family, or whether himself was an immigrant. As to his age we know only that he was called a



*James B. Webster*





on the records some of the time, implying that his father was James, and in this country. He was born about 1700. He was a miller by trade, and with Peter Hay and John Gould built a grist mill in what is now Stoneham, Massachusetts. The families of these three men have been prominent throughout the history of the town of Stoneham. Hill's farm was on the north side of Marble street, near High street. He is recorded as present at the first town meeting December 24, 1725, and therefore is entitled to the honor of being counted among the founders of the town. He married, December 30, 1726, Lois Upham, of Malden. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John, was a soldier in the French and Indian wars under Captain Ebenezer Nichols; taxpayer in Stoneham in 1784.

(II) Joseph Hill, son of James Hill (1), was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, about 1730. He was on the tax list first about 1760, when he had "one horse and two cows" taxed as personal property. He was a soldier in the Revolution in the Reading company of Captain John Bachiller, regiment of Colonel Ebenezer Bridge, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Children, born at Stoneham: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, Jr., a soldier in the Revolution; probably the eldest son.

(III) James Hill, son of Joseph Hill (2), was born about 1770 in Stoneham. He was a prominent citizen of the town of Stoneham, and was appointed with several of the leading citizens on a committee of which Captain Caleb Richardson was captain to consider national affairs in 1812; doubtless he and his fellow committeemen were trying to find measures to prevent the war with Great Britain which found practically no support in Massachusetts. He was selectman in 1802-03-04-06. He married Mary Holden. Children: 1. John, born 1794, mentioned below. 2. Luther, born February 3, 1808, mentioned below. 3. Levi, father of Amos Hill, a prominent citizen of Stoneham.

(IV) John Hill, son of James Hill (3), was born in Reading in 1794. He came to Stoneham when a small boy and lived in the old Hill homestead on Marble street. He settled when he left home in the southern part of the town of Stoneham, and built a house opposite the end of Wilson Lane, owned by the late Jesse Green. He learned the trade of shoemaking in his youth, as nearly all the boys of that vicinity did, and he became a manufacturer in a small way early in life. He carried

his shoes to Boston to sell and bought his stock there. It is said that at first he used to leave his hired vehicle on the Charlestown side to save ferriage and lugged his goods to market from the ferry on his back. After a time he removed to what is now Central Square, Stoneham, and bought of Reuben Geary the building afterward enlarged and converted into the hotel called the Central House. At that time Mr. Geary kept a store there. The frame was gotten out by Captain David Geary who intended the building for a tavern, and Mr. Hill subsequently carried out the original intention of the builder and made it a tavern which he opened to the public December 31, 1829. After keeping hotel a few years he sold out to Benjamin Goldsmith, and erected soon afterward the house in which he lived the remainder of his days and in which he died. At first, part of his house was used for business purposes, but in 1840 a building was erected for his shoe factory on the corner of Main and Franklin streets. With the additions made to it from time to time it grew into the spacious building still in use by the shoe manufacturing concern known for many years as John Hill & Company. In 1832 he took his brother Luther into partnership, and in 1844 John Hill, Jr., his son.

Mr. Hill had for several years a large interest in a pork packing establishment at Meredosia, Illinois. Some years prior to his death he retired from active business, and passed the final years of his long and useful career in the care of his property and the enjoyment of some degree of ease in the society of his friends and family. The firm name continued in use, the firm consisting of Luther Hill and John Hill, Jr. The Hill shop has been for many years the principal shop in the town. John Hill died in 1858. He was much loved and respected, a leader in the Whig party and gentleman of the old school, dignified, polite, courteous. He married Mary Wiley; children: 1. John, Jr., mentioned above, succeeded his father in the shoe business. 2. Aaron, mentioned below.

(IV) Luther Hill, son of James Hill (3), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, February 3, 1808. He was educated in the public schools and at the South Reading Academy (now Wakefield) under the principalship of Professor Heath. He taught school for some years at Stoneham and Danvers. At the age of eighteen years he struck out for himself with a capital of twenty dollars and a good knowledge of the trade of shoemaking. From

small beginnings his business grew to large proportions. He joined forces with his brother John in 1838 under the firm name of John Hill & Company. Luther Hill was responsible chiefly for the success of the firm in its mechanical department, the actual manufacturing. Theirs was the first firm to use power to operate shoemaking machinery. He invented the die for stamping out the lappets and tongues, operated by steam power, and a great improvement over the old process of cutting with knives by hand. He applied power first to the machines for stamping out the vamps, quarters and soles. In 1858 the large shop was erected and equipped with steam power to operate the machinery. His inventive ability was in constant demand during the rapid development of the shoe manufacturing industry. He was a man of positive and original conceptions. In 1857 he put into use the first pegging machine; in 1862 the first heeling machine ever used, developing it until with Gordon McKay and others the stock company of the McKay Heeling Machine Association was formed. This McKay machine with additional patents is still in general use in the shoe factories; Mr. Hill was the first to apply and develop the machine, the first to operate it with steam power. Many of the most useful and most complicated machines used in the manufacture of shoes to-day have sprung from the ideas and inventions of Mr. Hill. After a successful and honorable career in business, lasting forty years, he retired November 10, 1866.

He enjoyed the love and esteem of all who knew him, and had ever at heart the welfare and progress of his native town. He helped to promote the growth of Stoneham; invested in real estate there; was instrumental in having street lighting by gas introduced and with six other public-spirited men planned and built the Stoneham Street Railway. He was a strong character, of decided convictions, and a natural leader. His good judgment and dispassionate manner during debate gave weight to his opinions and strengthened his influence in public affairs. He served the town as selectman, on the school committee, on the board of overseers of the poor and as assessor, always with commendable fidelity, honesty and integrity. He was among the first in his vicinity to join the then unpopular anti-slavery movement led by George Thompson and William Lloyd Garrison. He was one of the founders of the Stoneham Unitarian Church, and was a liberal supporter and constant attendant upon

its services. He was an advocate of woman suffrage and other progressive movements. He died at Stoneham, October 31, 1877. He was a man of model private life, upright in business dealings, of spotless character, generous to the unfortunate, liberal in his thoughts as well as his benevolences.

He married, June, 1840, Sarah Atwell Stevens, daughter of Darius Stevens, and granddaughter of Rev. John H. Stevens. Children: Mariah, unmarried. Frank A., deceased, was an extensive traveller through Egypt and the Holy Land and lectured in this country on that subject. Octavia, deceased; she was the wife of Harry Holden, also deceased. Walter, a teacher in New York. Charles, shoe manufacturer in Peabody, Massachusetts. Nellie, teacher in New York.

(V) Aaron Hill, son of John Hill (4), was born in Stoneham, March 23, 1825. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He removed in early life to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he engaged in business as member of the firm of Wooley & Company, manufacturers and dealers in leather, from about 1856 to 1861, when he returned to Stoneham, succeeding to his father's business, which he conducted until his retirement in 1877; is still living. He served as town treasurer; is member of Wyoming Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. In 1849 went around the Horn to California in ship "Albetross," Captain Walton; worked for a time in lumber, later in the mines, then back to the Isthmus where he followed butchering, thence back home. He married Mary J. Farnum, of Rumford, Maine. She was born May 27, 1831, in Rumford, Maine. Children: 1. Mary Josephine, born 1853, died in 1856. 2. Aaron, Jr., born April 2, 1858, mentioned below.

(VI) Dr. Aaron Hill, Jr., son of Aaron Hill (5), was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, April 2, 1858. He was educated in the public schools and studied for his profession in the Boston Dental College. He established himself in the practice of his profession in Melrose, where he resides, and has been very successful. Dr. Hill is a Republican in politics and active in the duties of citizenship. He has served the city of Melrose seven years as an alderman and during four years was president of the board. He gave to the city his time and zeal in the interests of good government, and was an able and efficient public servant. He is a member of Melrose Lodge, No. 157, Odd Fellows, of Melrose, and of Wyoming Lodge, Free Masons, of that city. Also the

Melrose Club. He married, September 9, 1880, Anna M. Thompson, daughter of Charles A. Thompson, of Stoneham. Children, born in Stoneham: 1. Arthur, born November 3, 1881, registered pharmacist. 2. Charles A., born April 5, 1886, electrical and marine engineer. 3. Mary J., born June 12, 1891.

Samuel Gibson, the immigrant ancestor of many of the New Hampshire Gibsons, was born in Ulster, Ireland, 1693. One authority gives his birthplace as Lisbon, parish Artrea, Tyrone, Ireland, and his trade as weaver. He was of Scotch descent, and his parents were probably born in Scotland. He came to Massachusetts with the Scotch-Irish about 1730. He married second, August 30, 1733, at Boston, Ann McAfee. He resided in Boston until 1741-2, when he removed to Hillsborough, New Hampshire. His daughter Elizabeth was the first white child born in that town, May 19, 1742. It is possible that he had a brother James, although tradition alone seems to support the statement that the name of the "first settler" was James. In 1744 he removed to Litchfield, New Hampshire, on account of Indian troubles; later he was at Merrimac, New Hampshire, where he died September 4, 1779. Several of the sons settled at Sanbornton, New Hampshire. According to the best authority the children of Samuel were: 1. Barnabas, said to have been born on the voyage over; settled at Pelham, New Hampshire. 2. William, born in Boston, April 1, 1735. 3. James, born May 23, 1736, probably died young. 4. Samuel, born August 24, 1737, at Boston; died in Amherst, New Hampshire, November 3, 1820; married Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of John Stewart, who came with Rev. James MacGregor in 1719, and was of the royal Scotch family; this marriage probably explains the traditions of noble blood in the Gibson family; their son John settled in Frankestown, New Hampshire. 5. Jeremiah, lived in Sanbornton, near the south end, on what is called the Lakeman Place; married Eleanor Forrest, sister of Jane; removed with four children to Canada; children: i. Robert. ii. John. iii. Judith. iv. Comfort. 6. Enoch, was also at Sanbornton; removed to Canada. 7. Thomas; mentioned below. 8. James, born July 12, 1741 (perhaps a nephew).

(II) Thomas Gibson, son of Samuel Gibson (1), located directly across the river from Sanbornton, on the Gilmanton side, at Union

Bridge, having previously settled in Canterbury. He married Jemima Shepard, daughter of James Shepard, a soldier in the revolution. Children: 1. Abigail, died young. 2. Martha, died young. 3. Enoch, born March 19, 1784; died in Canterbury, November 28, 1862, at the age of seventy-eight years eight months; married first, Polly Gibson, in 1810, and she died September 14, 1817, aged twenty-six. He married second, Nancy (McCrellis) Clough, widow of Nehemiah Clough, of Canterbury; children: i. Thomas, born April 1, 1811, at Union Bridge, died April 28, 1833; (was six feet four inches tall); ii. Caroline, born October 15, 1814, married first, May 7, 1840, Samuel Tallant, farmer, who died April 1, 1846, having one daughter, Mary Tallant, born November 10, 1842, died April 8, 1872; married second, David Morrill Clough, of Canterbury, June 17, 1856, at one time famous as the Corn King of New Hampshire; iii. Enoch, had a son Nehemiah, settled in Hamilton, Missouri; iv. Polly, married Moses Elkins, of Lake Village. 4. Polly, married John Prescott, a farmer of Gilmanton, at Lake Village; died at Manchester, aged seventy-two years. 5. Nancy, died young. 6. Elsey, married Robert Smith, of Gilmanton. 7. Naaman; mentioned below. 8. Jemima, married Benjamin C. Swasey, and left five children. 9. Naomi, married David Lane, of Lowell; children: i. Jemima Lane, married Amos Whitney, and had Inez Blanche Whitney, born September 10, 1861, in Lowell; ii. Elsey Lane, married Samuel Farson; children: Isora Farson; Frank Farson, born June 19, 1845; Fred Farson, born June 1, 1846; Mary Farson, born November 30, 1848, married Frank Stanwood, and had three children, Elsie, Sarah and Harold Stanwood; Lettie Farson, born March 1, 1851, married Edwin Vinall, and had one child, Lucena Inez Vinall; Minnie Frances Farson, born December 19, 1852, married Dr. Gerry Bradt, and had two children, Alice Helen Bradt and Elsie Farson Bradt; Flora Inez Farson, born May 2, 1855, married George Scribner and had two children—Arthur, died aged eight years, and Harold Scribner. 10. Royal, married Harriet Thorne, daughter of Phineas Thorne, then of Canterbury, August 17, 1825, afterwards of Lind, Wisconsin; children: Hollis, Charles, Lucia and Alice. 11. John, died unmarried.

(III) Naaman Gibson, son of Thomas Gibson (2), was born in Canterbury, New Hampshire, August 11, 1794. He married Mary Hutchins, and died July 28, 1874, at Stan-

bridge, Province of Quebec, Canada. She was born April 24, 1801, and died August 24, 1839. Children: 1. Edwint, married Susan Fuller, and had two children: Thomas, who married Lilla Simms, and they had: Edwin, died in infancy; Blanche, Edwin, Grace Doris and Lizzie. 2. Martha, married ——— Corey. 3. Thomas, born February 14, 1835; mentioned below. 4. Lizzie, married Ephraim Hitchcock, of New York, fur manufacturer; she died at Pelham Manor, New York; no children. 5. Abbie, died unmarried.

(IV) Thomas Gibson, son of Naaman Gibson (3), was born in Highgate, Vermont, February 14, 1835, and died December 9, 1882. He attended the district schools of his native town until he was eighteen years of age. In 1853 he came to Lowell, Massachusetts, to learn the machinist's trade with his uncle, David Lane, on Willie street. A short time after completing his apprenticeship he left his employer and in 1860 located in Yonkers, New York, where he had charge of the pistol department in a firearms factory, and remained there until the close of the civil war, his duties being considered equivalent to military duty, exempting him from the draft law. After the war he worked in factories at Norfolk, Connecticut, and Norwich, Connecticut. He then became overseer of the tap and die works for about five years, at Bridgeport, Connecticut. Then he became a contractor under the old system of manufacturing at the Howe Sewing Machine Works at Bridgeport, Connecticut. His health failed a few years later, and he found it necessary to leave the shop. He engaged in the grocery business in a store on Middlesex street, Lowell. Two years later he went to Brooklyn, New York, and while working there took out a patent for a machine for clipping fur. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist. He was a member of the lodge of Odd Fellows, Lowell. With no advantages of education or wealth or influence, he made his way in the business world to positions of trust and responsibility, and won the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. Of good natural ability, he had supplemented his early education by study and extensive reading. He was capable and resourceful in his own line of business.

He married, June 29, 1861, Isora D. Farson, who died in August, 1899. She was born in Lowell, December 26, 1842. Their only child, Grace Isora, born June 16, 1870, married September 5, 1893, Amos Francis Hill, of Lowell, cashier of the Traders' National Bank

of Lowell; he is a Republican in politics; a member of William North Lodge of Free Masons, and of the Country Club. Mrs. Hill is a member of the Middlesex Club of Lowell, of the Bay State Daughters American Revolution, and of the Elliott Congregational church.

---

William Morris Bird, of Chelmsford, England, was a celebrated physician and surgeon, and acted as assistant to Sir Bransley Cooper, physician and surgeon to Queen Charlotte, wife of King George. Ascending to the etiquette of royalty, Dr. Bird always visited the Queen in court dress on every occasion of professional service. He married Mary Blanche Pugh, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Pugh, a well known clergyman of the Established Church at Bath, England, and all their sons except George Bird were physicians and their daughter married Dr. Watson, a well known English physician.

(II) George Bird, the youngest child of Dr. William Morris and Mary Blanche (Pugh) Bird, was born in Chelmsford, England, February 3, 1811, and he was the only member of the family to make a home in America. He sailed from London, England, to Cape Breton in 1852, and came thence to Boston, Massachusetts, where he worked for the municipal government as a carpenter. He next engaged in the collection and sale of second hand furniture, principally old styles of imported antique. He went from this to the theatrical business as a manager, and he leased the old National Theatre, Boston, for ten years and successfully managed the business, introducing to the Boston public Charlotte Cushman shortly after she had made her first appearance in New York on the dramatic stage as Lady Macbeth to the Macbeth of William Barton in 1836. He also engaged Madale Celeste, and all the other famous actors of the day, making the National the chief theatre of the city in point of high class performances. Edwin Forrest Macready, the English actor, William Warren, Barney Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Vincent, Fannie Essler, the dancer, and other celebrities were attractions he offered to the Boston public. He purchased for \$11,000 the Federal street theatre building, and sold it for old lumber. He then purchased the Tremont Theatre then located where Tremont Temple now stands, and in which house Charlotte Cushman made her debut, April 8, 1835, as Countess Almaviva in the "Marriage of

Figaro" and during this engagement also sang in "Guy Mannering." The Tremont Theatre building he also demolished, converting the material to second hand lumber. He was married in 1835, to Mrs. Mary Steele, of Boston, and removed about 1838 to Brighton, where he erected a number of dwelling houses. His next place of residence was at Harvard and Columbia streets, Cambridge, where he resided for many years. He married (second) Elizabeth Corbett, of Cheshire, England, in 1891. He resided at No. 1 Forest street, Cambridge. Here he passed his time in managing his estate and in the enjoyment, under the watchful care of a devoted wife, of the last days of a well rounded and useful life. He was always a charitable man but his gifts were a matter between the benefactor and the objects of his benefactions, his public gift of \$10,000 to build the Epworth League Church on Massachusetts avenue, North Cambridge, being a noted exception as to publicity. He died at his home in Cambridge, December 2, 1907.

The surname Holden, Holdin, HOLDEN Holding or Houlding, is ancient and distinguished in England. Various branches of the family bear coats-of-arms and titles.

(I) Richard Holden, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1609, and came to this country in the ship "Francis," sailing from Ipswich, England, April 30, 1634, and settling, first, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was for a time a land owner. His brother Justinian, who was born in 1611, came over a year later and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, whither Richard also removed soon afterward. A manuscript family record written about 1800 states that they had brothers Adam and William, and an uncle, James Holden, "one of the Lords of England," who secured their release by the sheriff who had arrested them for attending "a dissenting meeting" on condition that they would do so no more "in that country."

Richard Holden resided at Cambridge for a time. Justinian settled there. Richard was a proprietor of Woburn in 1658. He sold his place in Watertown in 1655 to J. Sherman. He was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1657. In 1656-57 Richard settled in Groton, where he had nine hundred and seventy-five acres of land in the northerly part of the town, now in Shirley, part of which was lately occupied by

Porter Kittridge. His land extended on the west bank of the Nashua river from a point near Beaver pond to the northward. He spent his last years with his son Stephen, to whom he gave his real estate March 23, 1691, calling himself at that time "aged, infirm and a widower." He died at Groton, March 1, 1696; his wife died at Watertown, December 6, 1681. He married in 1640 Martha Fosdick, daughter of Stephen Fosdick, of Charlestown. The latter left a forty acre lot of land to Richard, situated in Woburn.

Children: 1. Stephen, born July 19, 1642, killed by fall from a tree at Groton in 1658. 2. Justinian, born in 1644, resided in Billerica. 3. Martha, born January 15, 1645-46, married Thomas Boyden. 4. Samuel, settled in Groton and Stoneham; mentioned below. 5. Mary, married Thomas Williams. 6. Sarah, married, December 20, 1677, Gershom Swan. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Thomas, born 1657. 9. John, born 1657. 10. Stephen, born about 1658.

(II) Samuel Holden, son of Richard Holden (1), was born in Watertown, June 8, 1650, and died in Stoneham in 1739. The history of Stoneham, Massachusetts, says of him: "Another citizen of Groton, who settled here was Samuel Holden, who lived for a time in Woburn, and bought a tract of forty-five acres in the westerly part of the town south of Marble street in 1690." The Holdens owned an extensive territory in the south-westerly part of Stoneham and easterly of Bear Hill. It is impossible to say with certainty where Samuel first located, but probably on the land which he originally purchased near Marble street, although subsequently some of his descendants lived in two houses westerly and southwesterly from the last residence of the late John Bucknam. In an ancient paper now in possession of one of the family is the following reference to him while in Groton.

"Samuel Holden, second son of Richard Holden, lived in Groton until the Indian war (King Philip's). The town in the night was beset by Indians; the Indians came to his house in the night and broke it open and came in. His wife made her escape out of a door with two small children in her arms and went into a cornfield. Mr. Holden stood behind a door with a gun in his hand intending to kill some of them, but it being so dark he could not see them. He also made his escape out of the house, and went to a garrison house. The Indians after plundering the house went off. Soon after this Samuel Holden moved to

Stoneham (then Charlestown) for fear of the Indians. (The town of Groton was abandoned). He died on or about the year 1739, aged eighty-eight years." As the observant pedestrian tramps over the pastures between the Nathan Bucknam house and Bear Hill, he notices three depressions in the ground where once stood human habitations which have long since disappeared. Two of them were occupied by Holdens and the one farthest south by Isaac Howe, who purchased there a house and barn and eighty-two acres of land in 1715. "His daughter Naomi married Joseph Holden." He bought forty-five acres of land in Charlestown near Woburn line in 1689 of John Allen, and sold a part of it in 1691. He appears in the Charlestown records in 1699. Stoneham, where he lived, was not incorporated until 1725. His wife Anna died June 18, 1731, aged seventy-two years, at Stoneham. Her gravestone is still standing.

Children: 1. Anna, born in Groton, March 1, 1682. 2. Joseph, taxpayer in Stoneham in 1725; married Naomi Howe, daughter of Isaac Howe, formerly of Roxbury. 3. Samuel, born July 23, 1699, mentioned below. 4. Abigail. 5. Mary.

(III) Samuel Holden, son of Samuel Holden (2), was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, then Charlestown, July 23, 1699. He married Elizabeth Dix, daughter of John Dix, of Reading, and they settled in Stoneham, where he was a taxpayer the first year of the town's existence, 1725. Children: Samuel, born October 2, 1729, mentioned below. 2. Nathan (?), was soldier from Stoneham in Captain William Peabody's company, Colonel Plaisted's regiment, and died at Crown Point in the service, 1756.

(IV) Samuel Holden, son of Samuel Holden (3), was born in Stoneham, October 2, 1729. Married, June 6, 1757, Martha Call, daughter of Samuel Call, of Malden. They lived at Marblehead until about 1773, then removed to Stoneham. He died in Stoneham, March 12, 1800. His will was dated September 28, 1785, proved in 1800; mentions by name wife Martha, son Samuel, and grandson, Jesse Dike. They had nine children, however. Some of them were: 1. Samuel, baptized at Marblehead, August 17, 1766. 2. William, baptized at Marblehead, April 10, 1768. 3. Thomas, baptized at Marblehead, April 15, 1770, born April 11; settled in Billerica; married, October 12, 1794. Mary Munroe, of Woburn; removed to Billerica in 1802; died there December 14, 1842; widow died

March 14, 1847. 4. Elizabeth, baptized May 31, 1772, at Marblehead. 5. Asa, born at Stoneham, December 11, 1773, mentioned below.

(V) Asa Holden, son of Samuel Holden (4), was born in Stoneham, December 11, 1773. Married, January 1, 1801, Nancy Wyman, of Burlington, Massachusetts, a descendant of Lieutenant John Wyman, one of the earliest settlers of Woburn, Massachusetts; also a descendant of Governor John Endicott, of Salem. This was his third marriage. He married (first), July 23, 1795, Sally Miller, and (second), April 5, 1796, Polly Richardson, who died December 10, 1799. His third wife, Nancy, died December 1, 1833, and he married (fourth), July 10, 1834, Elizabeth Gould, of Stoneham. She died April 2, 1841. He married (fifth), Widow Lawrence, of Medford, and she died about 1855. He came to Billerica about 1804; died there in 1856. Children: 1. Asa, born June 28, 1799. 2. Nancy, born September 21, 1802, died February 10, 1808. 3. Isaac, born November 9, 1803. 4. Perkins, born March 3, 1805. 5. Benjamin Franklin, born December 14, 1806, a manufacturer in West Concord, New Hampshire. 6. Daniel, born April 20, 1809, mentioned below. 7. Martha Wyman, born August 10, 1811, married, April 22, 1838, Joseph White, of Bedford, who died September 13, 1872. 8. Nancy Richardson, born December 22, 1816, died March 5, 1834. 9. John Wyman, born September 25, 1818, died October 6, 1819.

(VI) Daniel Holden, son of Asa Holden (5), was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, April 20, 1809. Married Sarah Haynes, daughter of Reuben Haynes, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. She is descended from Walter Haynes, who in 1638 with his wife Elizabeth, five children and three servants, sailed from Southampton, England, in the ship "Confidence," bound for New England, and became one of the original proprietors of the town of Sudbury. In 1844 Daniel Holden married Roxanna Haynes, another daughter of Reuben Haynes. In 1829 he came to Lowell, Massachusetts, to work in the flannel mill of H. G. Howe in Belvidere. Three years later he began to manufacture goods on his own account under contract with the mill owners. In 1837 he was employed by the Chelmsford Company as agent of their mill at the navy yard, Dracut, where he remained for ten years. In 1847 he removed to West Concord, New Hampshire, and began the manufacture of woolen goods. He was treasurer of the







*Edwin I. Holden*

*From the year 1882 to 1883*

[illegible]

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are under 15 years of age is expected to increase from 1.1 billion to 1.5 billion. The number of people aged 65 and over is expected to increase from 250 million to 450 million. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion.

[illegible]

the 1990s, the average annual rate of growth in the number of people in the world who are under 15 years of age is 1.3% (United Nations, 1999). The number of children in the world is projected to increase from 1.1 billion in 1990 to 1.6 billion in 2010 (United Nations, 1999). The number of children in the United States is projected to increase from 75 million in 1990 to 85 million in 2010 (United Nations, 1999). The number of children in the United States is projected to increase from 75 million in 1990 to 85 million in 2010 (United Nations, 1999).

ness and the environment. The costs to the community of the Gulf Streamings and the pollution of the other Florida water bodies are the National Association of Wood-Product Manufacturers and the National Sawmill Association. A docu-

He was a member of the Grand North  
Society of Free Masons, and of the "A. A.  
O. O. of Lowell." He was an active and  
able Republican, and was chairman of the  
Lowell Convention in 1888, and served on the

board, representing the children in  
 1930. He was an active member and generous  
 contributor to the First Congregational Church  
 in St. Paul. A man of sterling character, sound  
 judgment, large executive ability and happy

ment, he was greatly loved and esteemed by his friends and townsman. He was interested in public affairs, co-operated in all efforts to advance the interests and progress of the city, lent his hearty aid, and

...to movements for the moral and material advantage of the people. He was a man of unusual ability in many ways, and his untimely death has been greatly deplored." (Buried "firstly, December 14, 1864.")

10. Madeline (Phebe), daughter of George  
Crown, of West Concord, New Hamp-  
shire, she died August 23, 1894. He married  
11. John B., February 5, 1868, Minetta K., Phil-  
daughter of William and Elizabeth Phil-

1. William, born 1600. Children of the second wife: 1. George Brown, born August 1, 1874. 2. Bertha Thayer, born October 6, 1877. Child of the second wife: 3. 1884 Phillips, born January 17, 1901.



*Edmund T. Holden*

Concord Manufacturing Company at the time of his death. He had four children by his first wife and seven by his second, among whom was Edward Daniel, born July 11, 1848, mentioned below.

(VII) Edward Daniel Holden, son of Daniel Holden (6) ( was born in West Concord, New Hampshire, July 11, 1848. He received his early education in the public schools of Concord, afterward continuing his studies in Boscaawen, New Hampshire, and at Westbrook, Maine, under the tuition of Rev. S. H. McCollester, D. D. He went to work in his father's mill and learned the business thoroughly, and became superintendent in a few years. He left Concord and became the agent of the Sterling Mills, Lowell, Massachusetts, November 14, 1874, a position he held until his death in 1902. He was one of the foremost citizens of Lowell socially as well as in business and financial affairs. He was trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, member of the Board of Trade, member of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers and trustee of the Lowell General Hospital Association. He was a member of the William North Lodge of Free Masons, and of Royal Arch Chapter, of Lowell. He was an active and influential Republican; was alderman of the city of Lowell in 1888-89 and served on the water board, representing the aldermen in 1888. He was an active member and generous supporter of the Eliot Congregational Church of Lowell. A man of sterling character, sound judgment, large executive ability and happy temperament, he was greatly loved and esteemed by his friends and townsmen. He was interested in public affairs, co-operated in all efforts to advance the interests and prosperity of the city, lent his hearty influence and support to movements for the moral and ethical advantage of the people. He was a man of unusual ability in many ways, and his untimely death has been greatly deplored.

He married (first), December 14, 1871, Hannah Martin Brown, daughter of George W. Brown, of West Concord, New Hampshire. She died August 23, 1894. He married (second), February 5, 1898, Minetta K. Phillips, daughter of William and Elizabeth Phillips, of Kingston, Ontario. Children of the first wife: 1. George Brown, born August 25, 1874. 2. Bertha Haynes, born October 29, 1877. Child of the second wife: 3. Louisa Phillips, born January 17, 1901.

iii-30

John Law, the immigrant ancestor, LAW was born about 1635, and according to family tradition was of Scotch descent and birth. He is said to have come to America in 1656, and seems to have been nicknamed "Shepherd." At about that time Cromwell sent many thousands of his Scotch prisoners of war to New England and it is likely that he was one of them. He settled in that part of Concord, now Acton, Massachusetts, soon afterward, and lived there the remainder of his days. He died January 4, 1707-08. He married, at Concord, Massachusetts, March 5, 1659-60, Lydia Draper, daughter of Roger Draper. She was born in 1638, died January 6, 1732-33, at the advanced age of ninety-three. Children, born in Concord: 1. John, born March 7, 1660-61, died December 5, 1690. 2. Thomas, born September 10, 1663, mentioned below. 3. Stephen, born August 28, 1665, died November 25, 1733; married Deborah ———. 4. Dr. Samuel, born May 28, 1680, married, December 15, 1708, Martha Wheeler, and had Lydia, born April 24, 1710, and Martha, October 7, 1711. 5. Mary, married, in 1710, Samuel Davis. 6. Elizabeth, married Jacob Read.

(II) Thomas Law, son of John Law (1), was born in Concord, September 10, 1663. Married Sarah ———. He settled in Acton, then Concord, Massachusetts. Children, born in Concord: 1. Lydia, born January 14, 1711-12. 2. John, born September 15, 1714, mentioned below. 3. Titus, born October 26, 1716, and had at Acton: i. Elizabeth, born December 20, 1744; ii. Stephen, July 8, 1748; iii. Amos, May 25, 1750; iv. Stephen, February 27, 1754; v. Ann, June 27, 17—; vi. Susanna, March 22, 1756; vii. Molly, March 18, 1759. 4. Sarah, born March 14, 1719-20. 5. Susanna, born October 20, 1723. 6. Stephen, born July 8, 1727.

(III) John Law, son of Thomas Law (2), was born in Acton, then Concord, September 15, 1714. He was a soldier in the Indian wars with his brothers Stephen and Titus. When the town of Acton was incorporated Titus Law (1735) was living on the road from mill corner, Stow, to Concord. On the same road, on part of the old homestead no doubt, were John, Stephen and Amos his brothers. He married, May 7, 1737, Sarah Barker. Children, born in Acton: 1. Lucy, born March 10, 1738. 2. John, born October 24, 1739, soldier in the French war, killed in 1759. 3.

Thomas, born November 28, 1741. 4. Samuel, born August 27, 1744. 5. James, born October 27, 1748. 6. Reuben, born October 22, 1751, mentioned below. 7. Andrew, born July 4, 1754.

(IV) Reuben Law, son of John Law (3), was born in Acton, Massachusetts, October 22, 1751. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain John Hayward's company of minute men, of Colonel Abijah Pierce's regiment, which marched April 19, 1775, and he was in the fight at the Concord bridge when Captain Davis fell. He was also in the company of Captain David Wheeler, regiment of Colonel Nixon, in 1776; also enlisted for nine months in Captain Hunt's company, Colonel Brooks's regiment, and served in New York in 1778. The Revolutionary rolls give his age correctly as twenty-seven; his height five feet, nine inches; residence Acton. His brothers Andrew and James were also in the Revolution from Acton. He married, January 13, 1778, Alice Piper (by Rev. Moses Adams), born 1759, daughter of Joseph and Esther Piper, of Acton. She died in 1821. He married (second), September 5, 1827, Ruth, widow of Captain Daniel Piper. Children: 1. David, settled in Union, Maine. 2. Lincoln, settled in Union. 3. Alexander. 4. Rebecca. 5. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Law, son of Reuben Law (4), was born in Acton, Massachusetts, about 1775. He married Mary Bartlett, of Princeton, Massachusetts. In 1808 he removed to Hubbardston, Massachusetts, and was a farmer there until about 1833, when he settled in Pharsalia, New York, where he purchased a large tract of land. He was an energetic and capable man. Children, all but the first three born in Hubbardston: 1. Stephen, born at Acton, May 1, 1805. 2. Aaron, born at Acton, November 27, 1806, died September 19, 1857; married, September 23, 1849, Louisa Schwartz; children: i. Ellen Jane, born October 2, 1851, married, September 14, 1892, Rev. A. W. Barrows; ii. Fannie Louise, born January 23, 1854, married, November 8, 1891, Halbert Grant; iii. Howard Schwartz, born August 24, 1855, married, May 22, 1876, Eleanor Cromb; iv. Aaron Chester, born January 30, 1857, married, June 30, 1896, Kittie Gilbert. 3. Hamilton, born at Acton, October 25, 1808, died April 27, 1900; married (first), September 15, 1833, Mary C. Greenleaf; married (second), November 9, 1837, Eleanor Sweeney; child of first wife, Francis L., born June 3, 1834, died September 7, 1838; chil-

dren of the second wife: ii. Elizabeth F., born October 1, 1838, married (first), December 10, 1856, Avery C. Keaton; (second), December 25, 1870, Andrew J. Keaton; iii. Mary M., born July 3, 1840, married (first), December 25, 1859, Giles White, and (second), John Sweeney; iv. Miles H., born February 25, 1843, married, October 8, 1871, Susan Sweeney. 4. William, born September 4, 1811, died March 1, 1886; married, in 1831, Elvira Ball; children: i. Frederick William, born 1832; ii. Emily Elvira, born June 8, 1835; iii. Laura Jane, born March 28, 1838, married Pike D. Bosworth and had Emma Jane, born August 2, 1857; Helen Azelle, September 23, 1861; Alice Chapel, September 4, 1865; Hattie Luelle, May 4, 1867; Varnelle Decatur, October 28, 1870; iv. Emerson W., born January 3, 1840, married February 11, 1874, Sarah W. Nutting, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. 5. Prescott, born July 17, 1813. 6. Emerson, born September 14, 1815. 7. Asa, born January 31, 1818, married, March 28, 1839, Lucy Ann Jackson, of Plymouth, Massachusetts; children: i. Abbie Crandon, born December 22, 1840; ii. Adrianna Sebastiana, born July 2, 1842, died October 9, 1881; iii. Asaphine De Fargail, born October 15, 1846; iv. Emma Adelaide Josephine, born February 4, 1859. 8. Jonathan, born 1820, baptized January 28, 1821. 9. Charles, born December, 1822, baptized April 27, 1823; died July 15, 1864; married, May 28, 1859, Annie C. Ballard, of Cambridge; children: i. Charles Edward, born October 17, 1860, died July 25, 1861; ii. Frederick William, born November 18, 1861, married, July 15, 1886, Anna Ball Montgomery, and have Frederick William, Jr., born May 8, 1887, died July 16, 1887, and Charles Emerson, born October 3, 1890. 10. Mary, born March 5, 1825, died October 3, 1877; married Daniel Chapel, of Pitcher, New York; no children. 11. Moses, born March 13, 1827, mentioned below. 12. Child, born and died April 4, 1830.

(VI) Moses Law, son of Jonathan Law (5), was born at Hubbardston, Massachusetts, March 13, 1827. He attended the public schools in his youth. At the age of twelve he was bound out to a farmer. He learned the trade of printer and followed it to the time of his marriage, and for a time afterward. He was employed by the American Bank Note Company in Boston, but was obliged to give up the work on account of its effect on his health. He settled in Bolton, Massachusetts, and conducted the Knight farm, at what is

called Fiddlers' Green, near the center of the village. In 1863 he sold this farm, which his wife had inherited, and removed with his family to Medford, Massachusetts. He took up the trade of blacksmith in the shop of Teel & Hill, an old firm of blacksmiths and carriage makers. After his time as apprentice was out, he was employed as a journeyman for ten years. He then worked for the firm of Foster & Manning, lumber merchants, as yard man and driver of lumber wagons. Later he was employed by another lumber concern in Boston for about four years. His death was caused by a fall from his wagon, December 7, 1889. Mr. Law was naturally capable and energetic, of jovial and happy disposition. He was a Universalist in religion, a Democrat in politics. He was a member of the Medford Fire Department, and of the Lawrence Light Guards at Medford, Company E, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

He married, September 3, 1854, Lydia Maria Knight, born December 21, 1834, daughter of John and Lucy Newhall (Whitney) Knight. Her father was born at Salem, November 25, 1803, son of Aaron and Sarah Knight; her mother was born April 27, 1804, daughter of Isaiah and Susannah Whitney, of Bolton, Massachusetts. Children of Moses and Lydia Maria Law: 1. George Asa, born August 17, 1855; mentioned below. 2. Lucy Maria, born August 17, 1857, died December 5, 1882. 3. Mary Annie, born March 25, 1861. 4. Grace Darling, born June 9, 1871, married (first), February 4, 1893, Charles Dougherty, of Waltham; child, Helen Margaret, born March 1, 1895; married (second), September 8, 1897, James Homer Patrill, of Hardwick, Massachusetts; children: ii. George Elbridge, born June 6, 1899; iii. Ida Gertrude, born November 21, 1901.

(VII) George Asa Law, son of Moses Law (6), was born at Bolton, Massachusetts, August 17, 1855. At the age of five years he moved with his parents to Medford, Massachusetts, where he was educated in the public schools. At the age of sixteen he began to drive an express team from Medford to Boston and continued for two years; at nineteen he bought out an express business in Boston and conducted it under the name of the City Express for nine months. It was not a good business venture and he gave it up to enter the milk business with a route in Arlington and Somerville, living in Arlington. He sold out at the end of two years to Albert Boynton and engaged in the retail fish business in Arl-

ington. During the next two years he established his livery business, and afterward (1888) devoted all his attention to his stable. His first stable was on Walnut street where he remained for five years, removing then to the old car barn at the corner of Academy street and Massachusetts avenue. At the end of ten years he removed to his present stable which he purchased. It is fifty-five by one hundred and fifty feet, two stories high, and has accommodations for thirty-five horses, the number he keeps. He does a large hack and carriage business and deals extensively in horses. He attends the Arlington Congregational Church. He is a charter member of Menotomy Council, Royal Arcanum, No. 1105, of Arlington, and belongs to the Metropolitan Driving Club of Boston.

He married, September 3, 1875, Mary Ann Clark, born September 3, 1858, daughter of David and Mary Burton (Brown) Clark. Her father was a livery stable proprietor. Children: 1. Ida Gertrude, born September 20, 1876, married, July 5, 1905, George W. Britt, of Boston; child, Esther Covert, born July 17, 1906. 2. Joseph Harwood, born October 18, 1879, married, May 12, 1907, Vivian Jane Doughty, now a resident of Fitchburg, Massachusetts; no children. 3. Mary Maria, born April 26, 1880, unmarried. 4. David Clark, born August 1, 1885. 5. George Asa, Jr., born May 1, 1888. 6. Emerson Charles, born March 27, 1891. 7. Grace Darling, born June 15, 1894.

(For ancestry see William Marston 1).

(III) Isaac Marston, son of MARSTON Thomas Marston (2), born in Hampton, New Hampshire, about 1647; married first, December 23, 1669, Elizabeth Brown, daughter of John Brown; second, April 19, 1697, Jane Haines. He settled where David S. Marston now lives (1897). The house was a short distance north of the site of the present one. John Brown was born in England, in 1588-89; settled in Hampton as early as 1639. Children of Isaac and Elizabeth Marston: 1. Caleb, born July 19, 1672; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born December 25, 1673; died June 20, 1674. 3. Elizabeth, born April 30, 1675. 4. Mary, born April 18, 1677. 5. Thomas, born December 21, 1678; married Lydia Moulton. 6. Sarah, born November 6, 1680. 7. Abigail, born May 7, 1682. 8. Bethia, born July 6, 1687.

(IV) Caleb Marston, son of Isaac Marston (3), was born July 19, 1672, at Hampton, New Hampshire, and died there April 18, 1747. He married, November 12, 1695, Anna Moulton, daughter of Lieutenant John Moulton, called "The Giant," and Lydia (Taylor), daughter of Anthony. John Taylor, father of Lieutenant John, was born in England about 1599; first deputy from Hampton to the general court in Boston in 1639. Caleb Marston inherited his father's homestead, and settled at Hampton. Children, born in Hampton: 1. James, born May 18, 1697. 2. Caleb, born July 3, 1699; married Jerusha Smith and Tabitha Page; died February 7, 1778. 3. Lydia, born April 24, 1702. 4. Isaac, born October 23, 1704. 5. Elizabeth, born December 19, 1706; died January 28, 1718. 6. John, born March 10, 1709. 7. Mary, born December 5, 1710. 8. Sarah, born November 16, 1713; died October 7, 1767. 9. David, born December 31, 1716; mentioned below.

(V) David Marston, son of Caleb Marston (4), was born in Hampton, December 31, 1716; died February 23, 1779; married, August 13, 1741, Abigail Garland, daughter of Jonathan Garland, born October 28, 1689, and Rachel (Dow) Garland, daughter of Deacon Samuel Dow. Peter Garland, father of Jonathan, was born at Hampton, November 25, 1659. His father was John Garland, the immigrant, pioneer in Hampton, who married second, 1654, Elizabeth Chase, widow, daughter of Thomas Philbrick. David Marston was cornet in the Hampton military company; settled on the homestead and was a farmer. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Isaac, born April 17, 1742; married Molly Nudd; died March 3, 1805. 2. Rachel, born February 2, 1744; died December 4, 1830; married Samuel Brown, of Hampton. 3. Sarah, born June 14, 1746; died July 15, 1828; married Reuben Lamprey. 4. Molly, born September 30, 1748; died May 28, 1825; married John Lamprey. 5. James, born March 30, 1751; married, November 28, 1776, Elizabeth Brown, daughter of Samuel; settled in Parsonsfield, Maine. 6. Abigail, born October, 1754; married David Philbrick. 7. David, born February 5, 1756; mentioned below. 8. Levi, born March 14, 1758; died November 8, 1834; married Abigail Fogg; his son Henry S. inherits the homestead at Hampton. 9. Caleb, born October 8, 1760; died, 1838; married, October 9, 1784, Rachel Garland, and settled in Parsonsfield. 10. Elizabeth, born March, 1763; died unmarried, November, 1856. 11.

Anna, born May 28, 1766; married Moses Lane. 12. Jonathan, born January 6, 1769; married Mary Leavitt.

(VI) David Marston, son of David Marston (5), was born in Hampton, February 5, 1756; married, 1782, Mary Page. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private at the age of eighteen in Captain James Norris's company, Colonel Poor's regiment; also in the Continental army in 1776, from North Hampton. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In his youth he worked on his father's farm. His occupation as given on the Revolutionary war rolls was cordwainer (shoemaker). After his marriage in 1782 he removed to Parsonsfield, Maine, where he bought a farm in the west village, and became a well-to-do farmer, raising many fine horses as well as cattle and sheep. He died there January 29, 1835. He was very religious, and of exceptional force of character. He was a devout and generous member and for many years deacon of the Baptist church, and he brought up his children to a strict observance of the rules of religion as he understood them. In politics he was a Democrat, and a town officer many years. He was representative to the general court of Massachusetts from Parsonsfield, Maine, (then in Massachusetts), from 1806 to 1809. He married, April 4, 1782, Mary Page, who died in 1847. Children: 1. David, born March 23, 1783. 2. Abigail, born February 23, 1785; married Eben Marston. 3. Mary, born January 25, 1787; married Jonathan Ayer. 4. Levi, born ———. 5. Anna, born June 6, 1792; married Andrew Page. 6. Jacob, born October 16, 1794; died September 6, 1796. 7. Elizabeth, born April 8, 1797; married Jeremiah Marston. 8. Jacob, born April 16, 1799; mentioned below. 9. Ruth, born December 6, 1801; died November 12, 1803.

(VII) Jacob Marston, son of David Marston (6), was born at West Parsonsfield, Maine, April 16, 1799, and died there January 29, 1853. He was brought up on his father's farm, and had a common school education. He learned the trade of blacksmith in his youth, and when not engaged in farming followed his trade. He remained at home with his father until his death, then became the owner and conducted it the rest of his life. His blacksmith shop was near the farm. In addition to the shop and farm he was a stone cutter, and employed a number of men in getting out stone for various uses. He was prominent in church and town affairs, being







*O. B. Marston*

a member of the Baptist church, active in the temperance movement, beloved by all his friends and neighbors. In politics he was a Democrat, and represented his district in the Maine legislature; was selectman for a number of years in Parsonsfield; also overseer of the poor and member of the school committee.

He married, in 1826, Martha Doe, who was born March 21, 1807, at Parsonsfield, and died June 7, 1870, daughter of John and Abigail (Giddings) Doe. Her father was a farmer.

Children: 1. John Doe, born June 3, 1827; married, 1852, Mary Staples, of Old Orchard, Maine; child, William Staples, born May 23, 1853, married, December 29, 1880, Marguerite Woodrugg of St. Catherine's, Ontario, Canada, (children: William Woodruff, born October 9, 1881; Peirce, born January 13, 1883). 2. Abigail Giddings, born July 24, 1829; died October 1, 1849, unmarried. 3. David Wells, born March 27, 1831; died unmarried, February 5, 1852. 4. Comfort Hilton, born September 29, 1833; married, June, 1854, Addison Woodbury Glidden, of Effingham, N. H.; she died January 23, 1906; children: i. Clinton Elmer Glidden, born September 12, 1856; ii. Ira Woodbury Glidden, born October 14, 1862; iii. Mamie Edalla Glidden, born September 24, 1866, died January 22, 1869; iv. Nellie May Glidden, born August 9, 1868. 5. Oran Butler, born April 20, 1836; mentioned below. 6. Hon. Ira Doe, born April 30, 1838; married Goodee Weir; resides at Kearney, Nebraska, where he is judge of the county court. 7. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1839, died aged two years. 8. George Whitefield, born April 3, 1842; married, January 28, 1866, Harriet Maria Puffer, of Arlington, Massachusetts, born in Newton, Massachusetts, September 1, 1836; children: i. Maria Abigail, born September 3, 1867, in Arlington, married, October 16, 1890, in West Somerville, Massachusetts, John Franklin Ferry, of Concord, New Hampshire, born November 11, 1862; (their children: Warren Franklin Terry, born February 18, 1895; Marion Katherine Terry, born August 30, 1899; George Hilliard Terry, born June 25, 1901, died January 23, 1902; all born in West Somerville, Massachusetts); ii. George Warren Marston, born December 10, 1869, in Arlington; married in West Somerville, June 28, 1907, Mary Ethel Davis, born in Providence, Rhode Island, February 14, 1872-73; no children. 9. Maria Elizabeth, born November, 1844; married, June 5, 1882, Henry S. Colby, of Richmond, Maine, born July 12, 1851,

died February 25, 1893; no children. 10. Jacob, born March 15, 1847, married Martha Annie Batson, of Danvers, Massachusetts; children: i. Charlotte Pauline, born December 26, 1880; ii. Grace Bernice, born February 21, 1895. 11. Frank Russell, born June 28, 1850, mentioned below. 12. David Bennett, born August 20, 1852, died June 18, 1905; married, June 27, 1877, Linnie Cline, of Cambridge, Illinois; child: Mary Linnie, born June 4, 1894.

(VIII) Oran Butler Marston, son of Jacob Marston (7), was born at Parsonsfield, April 20, 1836. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, helping his father on the farm during his youth, and learning the trade of carpenter. In 1860 he left home and entered the employ of James Nowell, builder and contractor, of Boston, for whom he worked five years, part of the time as foreman. In April, 1865, Mr. Marston removed to Arlington, where he worked as a journeyman for Edward Storer, then one of the leading builders and contractors of Arlington. He was soon promoted to foreman. In 1882 Mr. Storer retired from business, and Mr. Marston established himself in business, beginning in a small way at Swan place, where he purchased a lot and built his shop. No man in his calling every enjoyed a more uninterrupted reputation for good and reliable work than Mr. Marston. Among his first contracts was a house for Henry Swan. He built the residence of George I. Doe; for Henry Swan, on Massachusetts avenue; for Clarence T. Parsons, Arthur Bacon, Herbert L. Tileston, Frederick Rich, Charles Whytal, Frank M. Bott, Mrs. Wetherbee, George A. Smith, L. K. Russell, R. W. Hilliard, and the C. W. Allen house and many others, all of which stand as a monument to his skill and genius. He remained in active business until a short time before his death. He died September 14, 1904. Since then his daughter, Mrs. F. B. Wadleigh, has successfully conducted the business.

Mr. Marston was a man of peculiarly quiet and even disposition and temperament, but his sterling worth was understood and appreciated by his friends. He is held in grateful remembrance by many of the younger generation whom he has helped by word and example. He was in his day one of the leading business men of the town, taking part in every movement intended to improve and benefit his native town. In politics he was a Democrat. One who knew him wrote: "A contractor and

builder by occupation, beginning life as most men begin, in a humble way, in course of time he became the employer and bearer of responsibility. The buildings that he erected are monuments. There was thought, artistic sense and honesty of purpose in them. It was his motto, 'What is worth doing, is worth doing well.' The abomination of his life was careless, partial or cheap work. So enamored with accuracy was this man that frequently he gave people much more, in order to have it right, than was called for in the contract. As long as these buildings stand, his monument will be visible, and even longer than this." He held many positions of trust and honor in the church, but none more sacred in his sight than the superintendent of the Sunday school, serving at two different periods. A lover of children and young people, he was their companion, friend and father. In his later years the venerable man, with his wagon filled with children, in the midst of a circle of young people, or presiding at a session of the Sunday school, were characteristic. When the Arlington Co-operative Bank was founded he became a stockholder, and from the first was a director and member of the investment board. He was a member of the Arlington Improvement Association.

He married, January 14, 1861, Anne Elizabeth Brown, born at West Parsonsfield, Maine, April 25, 1840, and died at Arlington, Massachusetts, June 18, 1896, daughter of Nathan and Comfort (Stevens) Brown, of Parsonsfield. Her father was a farmer and shoemaker. Children: 1. Edwin, born at Boston, March, 1863; died soon. 2. Nellie Comfort, born in Boston, June 12, 1864; married, September 14, 1892, Francis Bowen Wadleigh, of Winchester, Massachusetts; engaged in the mill remnant supply business; they have no children.

(VIII) Frank Russell Marston, son of Jacob Marston (7), was born at Parsonsfield, Maine, June 18, 1850. He married first, August 14, 1871, Susan A. Young, of Middleton, New Hampshire; married second, September 29, 1883, Ada L. Davis, of Farmington, and she died June 22, 1902; married third, January 3, 1905, E. Ellen Davis, of New Durham, New Hampshire. Children of the first wife: 1. Fred B., born May 30, 1872; married Hester Bumpus, of Maine; child, Frank M. Marston. 2. Mattie A., born June 10, 1874; married Fred J. Twombly, of Haverhill, Massachusetts; children: i. George Twombly; ii. Raymond Twombly; iii. ——— Twombly;

iv. Son. 3. George F., born November 8, 1876; unmarried.

WELLMAN Thomas Wellman, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1620. He came over in the ship "Hopewell," when he was twenty-one years old. He was an inhabitant of Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1640. The family, according to some traditions, is said to be Welsh, but the name is English. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Abraham, born about 1643; father of Thomas, born 1669, who settled in Reading. 2. Isaac, born about 1650; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Sarah. 5. Mary. 6. Stephen (?), killed by the Indians, September 18, 1675, at Deerfield.

(II) Isaac Wellman, son of Thomas Wellman (1), was born about 1655, in Lynn, or vicinity, Massachusetts. He married, March 13, 1679, Hannah Adams, who died after 1711. He married second (intentions dated August 23, 1717), Mary Slafter, who survived him. Some of this family settled in Killingworth, Connecticut. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Isaac, born February 7, 1679-80; died September 18, 1682. 2. Stephen, born September 6, 1681; mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born about 1684; his widow died about 1711.

(III) Stephen Wellman, son of Isaac Wellman (2), was born in Lynn, September 6, 1681; died, 1767. He married (intentions dated April 27, 1706), Abigail Boston, of Wells, Maine. Children: 1. Stephen Jr., born at Lynn, August 19, 1712 (recorded at Lynn). According to the family historian, he "fell down stairs and broke his silver cord," dying in consequence, July 1, 1768. He married at Salem, January 9, 1740, Susanna Pedrick, who died June 24, 1768, of consumption. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Thomas, born May 13, 1742; married Martha Follet, of Attleborough, born 1737, died April 19, 1792. 2. Jesse, born December 27, 1743. 3. Stephen, born June 21, 1746. 4. Susannah, born September 20, 1749. 5. Ezekiel, born February 6, 1751-52; mentioned below. 6. Bartholomew, born May 25, 1754. 7. Ann, born May 5, 1759. 8. Caleb, born May 3, 1761; married Susanna Williams.

(V) Ezekiel Wellman, son of Stephen Wellman (4), was born February 6, 1751-52, at Lynn; died there December 7, 1816. He resided at Salem. He married Elizabeth Ellin-





*Henry Dexter*





*Henry Dutton*

wood, who was born in Salem, February 20, 1752; died in Beverly, January 20, 1842, aged eighty-nine years. Children, born at Salem: 1. Elizabeth, born September 22, 1776; married Philip Leach, who was lost at sea; second, Captain Timothy Hawks, who was lost at sea; she died April 25, 1863, aged eighty-seven years, at Tapleyville, Danvers. 2. Anna, born December 7, 1778; married Jacob Reed, who died June 6, 1875; she died at South Danvers, July 27, 1855. 3. Lydia B., born September 25, 1780; married James Osborne, who died at Lynn, April 6, 1854, aged seventy-six; she died December 24, 1866. 4. Elisha, born May 10, 1783; married Clap Trask; he died September 26, 1824. 5. Desire E., born February 16, 1785; married John Porter Webber, of Beverly; she died January 5, 1865. 6. Samuel, born April 27, 1788; died unmarried, October 12, 1820. 7. Stephen, born October 27, 1791; mentioned below.

(VI) Stephen Wellman, son of Ezekiel Wellman (5), was born October 27, 1791; died December 19, 1855, aged sixty-four years. He settled in New Salem, New Hampshire, and married there, Charlotte Rollins. Children: 1. John Rollins, born November 17, 1819; mentioned below. 2. Hannah Chase, married, April, 1845, Asa M. Sawyer, of South Danvers; married second, John Paine, of San Francisco; children: i. George Sawyer; ii. Thomas Sawyer; iii. Simon Sawyer. 3. Elizabeth Woodbury, born January, 1827; married Josiah S. Burrell; children: i. Charlotte E. Burrill, born March 29, 1845; ii. Charles Smith Burrill, born March 22, 1847, died July 17, 1864; iii. Mary Alice Burrill, born April 29, 1850; iv. Frank Rollins Burrill, born February 9, 1859. 4. Lucy Hynes, married Charles H. Simonds, of South Danvers; died at West Andover, June 5, 1852, aged twenty-one; one son, William Augustus Simonds, aged five months. 5. Caleb. 6. Bartholomew, lost at sea. 7. Susan, married, July 12, 1887, James Brown, of Lynnfield; children: i. John Brown, married ——— Mansfield; ii. Stephen Brown, born 1794, died 1864; iii. Jonathan Brown; iv. Rebecca Brown, married Elijah Hewes; v. Susanna, married John Seaver; vi. ——— Brown.

(VII) John Rollins Wellman, son of Stephen Wellman (6), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 17, 1819. He was educated in the public schools. He was engaged successfully in the metal and iron business at Lawrence, where he spent his days. His death occurred June 21, 1899. He was a Re-

publican in politics. He and his family attended the services of the Baptist church. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, and of Grecian Lodge, Free Masons, at Lawrence. He married, November 18, 1874, Lucretia C. Tucker, of Cherryfield, Maine, daughter of David W. and Mary (Tucker) Tucker. Their only child was John Ralph, born August 8, 1876; mentioned below.

(VIII) John Ralph Wellman, son of John Rollins Wellman (7), was born August 8, 1876. He was educated in the public and high schools of Melrose and at Brown University, from which he was graduated in 1899. He studied law at Harvard Law School and is now practicing law in Boston. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of ——— Lodge, Free Masons; of the ——— Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of ——— Council Royal and Select Masons; of Hugh De Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, and of the Order of the Mystic Shrine.

He married Cora C. Cutter, daughter of E. Cutter Jr., April 15, 1902. Children: 1. John Rollins, born September 10, 1903. 2. Ephraim C., born August 14, 1904, died October 26, 1907. 3. Elizabeth B., born July 11, 1906.

DEXTER Henry Dexter, a celebrated painter and sculptor, born October 11, 1806, in the town of Nelson, Madison county, New York, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 23, 1876, when within three months of seventy years of age, traced his ancestry back through eight generations to the Rev. Gregory Dexter, of Olney, Northampton county, England, born 1610. Gregory Dexter was first a printer and stationer in London; an adherent and transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams. He printed for Roger Williams, in 1643, a dictionary of the Indian language as spoken in New England. In 1644 he accompanied Roger Williams on one of his return trips to Providence, where he became a regular preacher among the Baptists, baptizing many people in the Providence Jordan, otherwise called the Mooshassick. He was the first educated printer in this country, often called to Boston and Cambridge to assist in setting up matter too difficult for the local journeyman, and as the printer of the first Rhode Island almanac. He and all his descendants lived in and around Providence up to the close of the eighteenth century, when they began to



disperse, some going as far west as Connecticut and even New York, others to the far south, to North Carolina and Alabama. The father of Henry Dexter went to New York in 1805 to better his fortune, in which attempt he failed after various efforts at farming, shoe-making and tanning.

The date of the first schooling of Henry Dexter is not given, but he records that he learned three letters the first day and received from his teacher "a ticket of merit." School and books formed only a minute item in the life of country children of that time, and they began very early to bear the yoke of labor. In his father's tanyard Henry drove the horse that turned the stones for grinding bark. His chief early employment, however, was helping his mother spin and weave. She had the large wheel for woolen yarns and the small for flax, and Henry had to wind quills and spool yarn for many a web and woof. From an older brother he learned the secrets of trapping, fishing and shooting, and in this way became familiar with the brooks and forest ways of the region. Forests were everywhere as yet uncleared, and when he found any spot where he could see beyond them, it appeared to him that the world—a word he heard often and that perplexed him much—must be there. At the age of twelve years, having lost his father, the mother and children went to the home of the mother's father in Connecticut. The journey thither was through Albany, where they boarded the schooner "Sallie," Captain Spellman, which including stops was seventeen days in making New York City. The days were full of wonder and novelty to Henry who had never before seen a vessel, a city, or any scenery comparable to that of the Hudson river. He observed and took note of everything, and fifty years afterward could recall every incident of the voyage. After four days the "Sallie" headed for the East river, passed through Hell Gate, and subsequently reached Providence, their port of destination. From this place the journey was continued by land to Killingly, Connecticut, the home of Mrs. Dexter's parents.

Mrs. Dexter did not remain long with her parents. She hired a house on the borders of Killingly and Pomfret, where Henry, the oldest child at home, had plenty of work in assisting his mother, chopping wood, and in the care of a garden. He also worked out in the neighborhood, when wanted, for a dollar a week. Later he entered the employ of Stephen Dana,

in Pomfret, attending school in winter, where he proved an apt pupil, standing at the head of his classes, and assisting with the work of the farm, and he remained an inmate of this home for three years. April 7, 1822, he began an apprenticeship at the trade of blacksmith with John Chollar, at Danielsonville, six miles from Pomfret, and after a few weeks' trial was indentured to Mr. Chollar for four years, to learn the whole art and mystery of blacksmithing. In the first year he plated a hoe, a difficult work, and mended the broken horn of the anvil, which his master had told him could never be done. Eighteen months after his apprenticeship had begun an event happened which, seemingly unimportant, proved of much consequence. A family by the name of Kelley moved into the house next to his master's. Mrs. Kelley was a sister of the painter, Frank Alexander, a celebrated portrait-painter. At the close of his apprenticeship he had become the most skilled workman in the region. Whatever could be done at the forge or bench, with anvil or hammer or file or cold chisel, he could do. Difficult jobs were entrusted to him, and he never failed of success. It was doubtless the native art instinct which made him such an accomplished artisan in working his rough materials. He was then earning a dollar a day and his board.

In the summer of 1826 or 1827 it was announced that Francis Alexander would spend his vacation at his home if half-a-dozen sitters could be obtained for him. By the exertions of Henry Dexter, five were promised, and he himself would be the sixth. It was not any wish to see himself on canvas that influenced him, but simply the desire to discover how the work was done. This appears to have been the absorbing thought of his life at this period—"to see a painter commence a portrait and learn the rudiments of the art." A great disappointment awaited him, for when the painter began to work he could not see the canvas; it was turned from him. However, he made some important discoveries by asking questions.

In May, 1828, Mr. Dexter married Miss Kelley, and they went to housekeeping in an outlying village of Killingly, where he had purchased a blacksmith's stand and begun business for himself. Now his own master, disposer of his own days and with a house where he could do what he pleased without observation, his mind dwelt much on painting, and he resolved to try. He had no materials for the attempt, and did not dare to go to

Providence, the nearest city, for fear one of the six persons whom he knew in that city should discover him buying paints instead of iron. Accordingly he decided to go to Hartford, forty-five miles away, and where no one knew him. His mother was his first subject. He worked at once with the brush, without drawing, and in three sittings had completed the portrait as far as his skill and time would allow. It was a faithful likeness, good in form and color, whatever technical faults it had. That he might paint during any moment of leisure, he kept one room in his house which was so near to his shop that he could easily be called when wanted. The room and its purpose were kept a profound secret to all save his own family, among whom he found subjects sufficient for his frequently interrupted sittings. It became noised about in the town that he was painting portraits. It reached the ears of Alexander, who sent him word that he would be at home shortly, and would call and examine his work. He came; the pictures were shown, and the humble blacksmith felt that his fate was in the hands of a man whom he had every reason to believe his friend. Instead of criticism, Alexander asked him if he intended to become an artist, and, if so, what was to become of his family? When Mr. Dexter flinched at this question, and "like a fool," as he himself said, "denied myself, and answered that I should never be an artist." Alexander, apparently relieved by this answer, began to speak in praise of the portraits, and suggested what was needed to improve them.

Seven years later, during which time he followed his trade of blacksmith, Mr. Dexter rented his business, sold his house and began in earnest to paint portraits of his family and friends until he felt sure enough to offer his brush to a larger public. In the spring of 1836, by the advice of Alexander, he went to Providence and opened a studio. After he had exhausted the opportunities that Providence offered, he decided to go to Boston, and in the autumn of 1836 he arrived in that city and hired Bromfield Hall, on the street of the same name, a room sixty by twenty feet. This he divided into three portions, one for a studio, another for a chamber and a third he rented. The times were hard, money scarce, and sitters were scarcer. He struggled on for some time, painting a few portraits and copying a few, barely eaning enough to meet his expenses. But suddenly a new turn came in his affairs. He was casually recommended

to secure some clay which the sculptor Greenough was leaving behind him when about to go to Italy, and practice modelling as a help toward obtaining a better knowledge of form in portraits. He had the clay brought to his studio, where it lay in a corner for some months, growing dry and hard. In an idle hour he gathered up some of it, softened it with water, placed it on top of a barrel and began to mould the head of a brother artist who happened in, and to whom he playfully remarked, "Come, White, let me put your head into this mud." He had no knowledge of the manner of handling clay, and having no tools, he used his fingers for forming the features. The clay became an amorphous lump; then the rude outline of a face such as we fancy we see in clouds or mountain crag appeared; and at last the distinct lineaments and similitude of the face before him, frightening himself and astonishing his model.

For a time longer Mr. Dexter continued painting portraits and modelling in clay, according as he had orders for the one or leisure for the other. He had had no regular instruction in either art, and devised his own methods and made his own tools. At this period, with a single exception, he had never even watched a painter at his work, or clay in the hands of a sculptor; least of all, had he any notion how to handle a block of marble, for it is doubtful if a portrait bust in marble or any sort of statuary had hitherto been attempted in this country. Suitable marble was hard to obtain and very expensive. Colonel Samuel Swett, whose portrait he had already painted, sat to him for a portrait-bust. This brought him into public notice. He was known as the "Blacksmith artist" at first. He was not overpowered with his successes, but labored with increased ardor and the most patient industry to make himself master of the sculptor's art. He took lessons in anatomy, and was constantly studying the human figure. He made busts of the Rev. Hubbard Winslow, and of Peter Harvey, Daniel Webster's great friend, and Samuel Eliot, Boston's most honored citizen and its mayor. When it was completed and in plaster, Mr. Eliot was so well satisfied that he said, "Mr. Dexter, you may put my bust into marble." To his first marble bust Mr. Dexter succeeded in giving an admirable likeness. It was considered a great achievement, and Mr. Eliot's personal worth and official position added lustre to the work, and attracted attention and commendation to the artist. Mr. Dexter's record of the

work is this: "I have this day, June 9, 1838, completed a marble bust of Hon. Samuel A. Eliot, it being the first I ever made, the first time I ever struck marble with mallet and chisel."

The next order was from Hon. Thomas H. Perkins, foremost among Boston's art patrons. It was for a bust of Ellen Tree, the most celebrated English actress of her day, and whom Mr. Dexter had already painted in one of her stage characters. His next marble bust was of Judge Jackson. Then followed the memorial marble of "The Binney Child," the little Emily, which at once made him famous. This pathetic figure in full length and recumbent—its little hands folded over the bosom, sleeping, nevermore to awaken, nor would one wish to disturb so reposeful and sweet a sleep, drew throngs to Mount Auburn. Charles Dickens, who made his first visit to this country in 1842, sat to Mr. Dexter for a bust. Samuel Appleton was another of his generous patrons, also Messrs. Lawrence, Amos, Abbott, Winthrop, Warren, Adams, Chickering, Mudge, Little, all men of eminence in various ways. His most distinguished patrons in Cambridge were George and Isaac Livermore. He also made the busts of two presidents of Harvard College—Walker and Felton. In 1840 he made a bust of his mother, and in the same year he made the bust of Marcus Morton, Democratic governor of Massachusetts. The following year he made one of John Davis, of Worcester, one of the most popular of Massachusetts governors. From 1840 to 1845 he made more than twenty-five busts and statues of living subjects, and one of the Magdalene, his first attempt in the ideal. In 1846 he made a bust of Governor Briggs, of Massachusetts, six other busts, and an elaborate mural monument in marble, representing Grief. In 1847 he made The Backwoodsman. From 1850 to 1856 he executed twenty-one busts, besides an ideal figure, The Yankee Boy, one mural monument, and a dog in freestone. He made the statue of General Joseph Warren, the hero of Bunker Hill, which was set up and dedicated on the anniversary of the battle, June 17, 1857. He also made a portrait-bust of Henry Wilson, a famous anti-slavery agitator, United States senator from Massachusetts, and later vice-president of the United States. In 1859 Mr. Dexter conceived the idea of making a complete collection of busts of all the state governors and the president, James Buchanan, forming, as it were, an official gallery of the period. The first bust in the group was that

of James Buchanan, who gave him daily sittings, and Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, was his first subject among the state governors. His last order was for a bust of a Mr. Taylor, of Boston, who was lately deceased, and Mr. Dexter worked from photographs.

His love of his country, which was one of his strongest and steadiest traits, made him deeply interested in the Centennial Celebration. He could not expatriate himself at a time when other lovers of art thought it was the price to be paid for opportunities and success. For some time before the Exposition, in the intervals when released from the extreme sufferings of his disease, he amused himself in writing a Centennial poem. It consists of about twelve hundred lines descriptive of the gathering of all the nations—Europe, Asia and Africa—with their products, their animals, even to the smallest insects, upon the coast of England, whence they sail for America. Then follows an account of the assembling of the people, and their several belongings, from every part of North and South America, and their reception at Philadelphia. This was the last effort with his pen. This outlet through writing poetry was his faithful companion and playmate throughout his arduous and laborious life, giving him moments of pleasure and repose. The following is one of his later poems:

God! my spirit calleth to its cause;  
Soul! as that is which in me  
In its spirit seekest thee;  
Yet not the word but conscious laws.

Word? What word can e'er my spirit lead?  
What the drop can ever show  
Kindred drop by which to know  
God, that source from which we all proceed?

That which God is, language ever veils;  
Line on line, fold over fold,  
Ever telling, never told;  
In vain, in vain, no tongue reveals.

God! Then sound deep the soul-struck lyre  
Stringed with human soul and heart;  
Yet then only can impart  
Some spark from that celestial fire.

Nay, touched of God his spirit speaks,  
Grants us now responsive sound  
Though all human tongues confound—  
Blest! Supreme! feels the thought it seeks.

In May, 1828, Mr. Dexter married Calista Kelley, and to his wife's excellent administration of his affairs was due in large measure his endurance of the early struggles, and in his later successes a good measure of freedom

from worldly cares. They had three children: A son who died in infancy and two daughters; one of the latter, Mrs. Harriet D. Mason, is deceased, and the other, Mrs. Anna E. Douglass, still lives, and has devoted much time and care to the preservation of her father's works and memory. In 1857 Mrs. Dexter died. Mr. Dexter married (second) Mrs. Martha Billings, of Millbury, Massachusetts.

Robert Douglass, son-in-law of Henry Dexter, was born June 17, 1806, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, died February 19, 1885. He was a son of Robert and Betsey Douglass. Robert Douglass, Jr., was engaged in the manufacture of confectionery, and had the largest and oldest established business in those days. He was a member of the water board, president of the Cambridge Bank and the First National Bank, the name later taken by the Cambridge Bank, serving nineteen years, trustee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, and treasurer of the Union Glass Works of Somerville for a number of years.

Mr. Douglass married (first) Adaline Welch, of Cambridge, no children. He married (second) Anna E. Dexter, daughter of Henry and Calista (Kelley) Dexter, of Cambridge, and three children were born to them: Adaline A., Harriet D., deceased, and Elizabeth P. Douglass.

Thomas Buckminster, BUCKMINSTER the immigrant ancestor, born in England was a descendant of John Buckminster (or Buckmaster), of Peterborough, Northamptonshire, of one of the ancient and noble English families. He settled first in Scituate, Massachusetts, and as early as 1639 in Boston, and in that year had a house lot laid out to him in Sudbury near the two ponds at the west end of the town plot, but it is not known that he built on it. He and his wife Joanna were admitted to the Boston church October 4, 1645, upon letter of dismissal from the Scituate church. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1646. He lived at Muddy River (Brookline) and died there September 28, 1656. His will mentions wife Joanna; sons Zachary, Thomas, Joseph, Jabez; daughters Elizabeth Spowell and her two children; Mary Stevens, Dorcas Corbin; and Sarah Buckminster. His widow married second, September 1, 1661, Edward Garfield, of Watertown. Children: 1. Lawrence, died about 1645; bequeathed to sisters Elizabeth Buckminster, Abigail Sherman;

brother Zachary Buckminster; his father; Thomas Spaule and his daughter Mary Spaule (or Spowell). 2. Zachariah (or Zachery), married March 7, 1654-55, Sarah Webb, and settled in Sherborn. 3. Elizabeth, married Thomas Spowell. 4. Mary, married ——— Stevens. 5. Dorcas, married Clement Corbin. 6. Thomas, lived in Boston. 7. Sarah, married John Lawrence. 8. Joseph, mentioned below. 9. Jabez.

(II) Joseph, son of Thomas Buckminster (1), born about 1640, lived at Brookline, Massachusetts, and died there November 20, 1668, a young man. He married, in 1665, Elizabeth Clark, born January 31, 1648, in Watertown, Massachusetts, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Clark. Clark lived at Watertown and Roxbury; was born in 1613 in England, died in Roxbury, July 20, 1693; was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; coat-of-arms: Gu. three swords erect, arg. hilts or. Crest, lion rampant, or. Elizabeth (Clark) Buckminster died in Roxbury or Brookline, but her body was removed to Framingham by her son and deposited in the family tomb there. She owned the covenant at the Roxbury church in 1666. Children: 1. Joseph, born July 31, 1666; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth (posthumous), baptized in Roxbury, January 10, 1668-69.

(III) Colonel Joseph Buckminster, son of Joseph Buckminster (2), born in Brookline, July 31, 1666, was admitted to the Roxbury church in 1684, though he continued to live at Brookline (Muddy River), where he followed the trade of tanner. In May, 1693, he and Joseph White took a lease of the larger part of Governor Danforth's great estate at Framingham, Massachusetts, and Buckminster renewed this lease in his own name March 25, 1699. This lease is published in Temple's "History of Framingham" in full, page 126. The provisions and devises of Governor Danforth's will and the terms and reservations of this lease to Buckminster were important factors in the later history and growth of Framingham, especially during the fifty years subsequent. Buckminster built in Framingham, on the place since known as the Brinnley, Wheeler and Bowditch farm, in 1702, and removed his family in the spring of 1703. The house stood at the angle of roads to the southeast of the present mansion of Mr. Bowditch. He sold land to new settlers, and was for many years one of the foremost men of the town; he was selectman for seventeen years; deputy to the general court twelve years; justice of

the peace; captain of grenadiers in Sir Charles Hobby's expedition to Port Royal, and attained the rank of colonel of his regiment. Tradition describes Colonel Buckminster as "tall and athletic, of great physical powers and of a resolute spirit." He died April 5, 1747. He married (first), May 12, 1686, Martha, daughter of John Sharp. He married (second), February 7, 1716, Martha Dall, of Boston, who died February, 1724-25. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1687, married, March 3, 1704-05, John Wood, of Framingham. 2. Joanna, born 1690, married (first) June 23, 1712, John Eames; (second) March 19, 1741, John Butler. 3. Martha, born 1693, married (first) February 13, 1717-18, Ebenezer Winchester, of Framingham; (second) November 1, 1749, Rev. James Bridgham, of Brimfield. 4. Joseph, born 1697; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born 1702, married, June 23, 1720, Dr. Bezaleel Rice. 6. Sybilla, born 1705; married, January 24, 1728, John White. 7. Zerviah, born July 26, 1710; married, December 19, 1729, William Brintnall.

(IV) Colonel Joseph Buckminster, son of Colonel Joseph Buckminster (3), was born at Brookline, 1697, and came with his father to Framingham when a young boy. He lived for a time after he came of age on the Bowditch farm, then built a house on the ministerial lands west of the old cemetery in 1725, and lived there most of the remainder of his life. He went through the grades of military promotion, receiving his commission as colonel in 1739; took part in the French and Indian wars and in the opening of the Revolution. In town affairs he was also very prominent, being a selectman for twenty-eight years, town clerk thirty-two years, and deputy to the general court nineteen years. He died May 15, 1780. He married (first) June 18, 1719, Sarah Lawson, of Hopkinton, who died September 11, 1747. He married (second) Hannah Kiggell, widow, who died October 25, 1776. Children, born at Framingham: 1. Joseph, born March 1, 1719-20, graduate of Harvard, 1739, ordained minister of Rutland, Massachusetts, September 15, 1742; died November 3, 1792; married, June 30, 1743, Lucy Williams, of Weston. 2. Martha, born August 20, 1726; married, December 28, 1751, Obadiah Curtis, of Boston. 3. Anne, born December 3, 1728; married, September 11, 1751, Rev. Abraham Williams, of Sandwich, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, born April 6, 1733; died March 9, 1842. 5. William, born December 15, 1736; married Martha Barnes,

daughter of Edward, of Marlborough; settled in Barre, Massachusetts; commanded a company of minute-men from Barre, April 19, 1775; lieutenant-colonel of Jonathan Brewer's regiment; dangerously wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill; died June 22, 1786. 6. Frances, born November 23, 1738; married Colonel Jonathan Brewer. 7. Lawson, born April 8, 1742; mentioned below. 8. Thomas, born August 18, 1751. (By second wife).

(V) Major Lawson Buckminster, son of Colonel Joseph Buckminster (4), was born in Framingham, April 8, 1742. He was a soldier in the Revolution, second lieutenant in Captain Simon Edgell's company of minute-men on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, marching to Concord and Cambridge; also first lieutenant in Captain Joseph Winch's company (Second Framingham), Fifth Middlesex regiment, commissioned March 27, 1776; also first lieutenant in Captain Aaron Gardner's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's regiment in 1776, at various times; captain second company, Fifth regiment of Middlesex, commissioned June 11, 1778; also in Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Peirce's regiment, 1779, also captain in Colonel Abner Perr's regiment in 1780, in Rhode Island campaign. Later he was commissioned major of the Fifth regiment. He was equally prominent in town affairs; town clerk twenty-four years, and selectman many years. His home was on the place now or lately owned by Moses Ellis. He built the house there in 1768, and had a tavern many years there. He died February 26, 1832. He married, May 4, 1769, Mary Jones, daughter of John Jones and wife Mary, of Hopkinton. She died September 17, 1842, aged ninety-two years. Children: 1. Sarah, baptized July 1, 1770, married Daniel Stone, Jr. 2. Betty, born August 25, 1772; died July 5, 1793. 3. John, born May 6, 1774, died March 14, 1798, unmarried. 4. Ruth, born September 17, 1776, married Eli Bullard. 5. Lawson, Jr., born May 16, 1779, lived in Framingham. 6. Nancy, born August 26, 1781; married, July 17, 1801, Daniel Bell, of United States army, Boston; died July 10, 1811. 7. William, born January 22, 1784; mentioned below. 8. Jones, born December 5, 178—, graduate of Harvard, 1804; died April 3, 1806. 9. Mary Jones, born January 19, 1788; died November 9, 1805. 10. Caroline, born March 27, 1790; married Captain John J. Clark. 11. Fanny, born March 29, 1792; married, May 29, 1823, Hon. George Morey, of Boston; died May 11, 1866, aged seventy-six; wife died July 19,

1880. 12. Elizabeth, born October 8, 1796, married Levi Eaton, and died January 4, 1874.

(VI) William Buckminster, son of Major Lawson Buckminster (5), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, January 22, 1784. His father was desirous that he should devote himself to agricultural pursuits, as his elder brother was in trade, and the younger had graduated at Harvard College in 1804. He remained on the farm at Framingham until his twenty-first year, when he commenced in earnest the work of preparation for college, and in one year and three months was fitted to enter one year in advance, and was admitted to the class of 1809. He did not graduate, as the great rebellion occurred in 1807 and he took part with, as he thought, the oppressed, and left college. He entered the law office of Judge Ward, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1811 in Middlesex county, and lived to be its oldest surviving member. In 1812 he began to practice his profession in the town of Vassalboro, Maine, then in Massachusetts, and remained there for ten years. In the autumn of 1822 he returned to Framingham with his family, four children having been born in Maine and two in Massachusetts. He followed the law as a profession until 1839, when he became one of the proprietors and sole editor of the *Boston Cultivator*. In October, 1841, he established an agricultural paper in Boston, the *Massachusetts Ploughman*, and was the only editor for about four years, when his eldest son, William J. Buckminster, became associated with him. In 1862 Mr. Buckminster retired from active business and lived on his father's homestead in Framingham, part of the original thousand acres owned by the first Colonel Joseph Buckminster as early as 1693. While practicing law he gave some attention to farming, inventing and patenting a horse rake, a corn planter and a mill-gate, his attention being called to the need of such a device by operating a small saw mill on his own farm. He was very active in procuring the Agricultural Branch railroad to Fitchburg. He was the principal mover in procuring the charter for the Middlesex South Agricultural Society and in locating their grounds in Framingham and was chosen the first president of that society, resigning at the end of three years. He was a justice of the peace for fourteen years in the town of Framingham, where he made his home the remainder of his days. Early in March, 1865, he began to sink under the infirmities of age, but conversed cheerfully until two weeks before his death, riding out

in his carriage to enjoy the beauties of nature, of which he was ever fond, and even to the end he was in possession of his mental faculties unimpaired. He died Friday, June 9, 1865, in his eighty-second year. He was cousin of Rev. Joseph Buckminster, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, the father of Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster, the gifted pastor of Brattle Street Church, Boston. The interment was near the ancient Buckminster tomb, in the old burying ground in Framingham.

William Buckminster married (first), October 21, 1812, Sally Larrabee, of Malden, who died July 22, 1842, aged fifty-four years. He married (second) June 6, 1848, Lydia Nelson Hastings, born at Dedham, Massachusetts, November 26, 1818, daughter of Jonathan and Nancy Hastings, of Brighton, Massachusetts. She was of the seventh generation from the immigrant, Thomas Hastings, who settled in Watertown in 1634, and was selectman, town clerk, deputy and deacon; he was a distinguished citizen, and the progenitor of an honored and excellent family. Mrs. Buckminster wrote in substance the sketch of her husband here given. Children of William and Sally Buckminster: 1. William John, born in 1813; mentioned below. 2. Harriet L., born ———; died young. 3. Harriet L., born 1818, died April 19, 1789. 4. George Morey, born 1822; died unmarried, September 24, 1879. 5. Ellen K., born 1827; married Edwin B. Stone, of Cornish, Maine, who died July 26, 1878.

(VII) William John Buckminster, son of William Buckminster (6), was born in Vassalboro, Maine, in 1813. He was educated in the public schools of Framingham and at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1835. He became associated with his father in the publication of the *Massachusetts Ploughman*, and succeeded him as editor in October, 1862. He resided in Boston. In politics he was anti-slavery in sentiment, and became a steadfast Republican. He was an active member of the Unitarian church. He died March 2, 1878, at his home in Malden, Massachusetts. He married Eliza (Eaton) Dodge, of Boston. Children: 1. William Bradley, born in Boston, September 9, 1847; mentioned below. 2. John Morey, born January 15, 1850, in Boston, now a resident of San Francisco, California.

(VIII) William Bradley Buckminster, son of William John Buckminster (7), was born in Boston, September 9, 1847. He attended the public schools of that city and Malden, and graduated at Harvard College in 1870. He chose a business career and began in the

counting room of Charles W. Dabney & Company, Boston, as bookkeeper. He was later with Isaac Rich & Company, of Boston, wholesale dealers in fish, and finally engaged in the mining business in the west. As a man of business and finance Mr. Buckminster has achieved great success. He is a director of the Malden Trust Company, of the Cox Last Company of Malden, the Huron Milling Company of Michigan, and of other corporations. He has resided in Malden since 1873, living previously at Melrose. In politics he is a Republican. He was a member of the Malden common council in 1885 and 1886, and has always shown his interest in his home city in every possible way. He served as water commissioner from 1891 to 1897, was chairman of the board five years, and also chairman of the joint board of water commissioners of Malden, Medford and Melrose, during the same time. He has been trustee of the Forest Dale Cemetery, Malden, since 1892. In religion Mr. Buckminster is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church of Malden. He is a Mason, affiliated with Mount Vernon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Chapter of the Tabernacle, Royal Arch Masons; and Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar. He is a member of the Eastern Yacht Club, the Kernwood Club, the Tedesco Country Club at Swampscott, and the Middlesex Club. He was formerly a member of the Algonquin Club of Boston.

Mr. Buckminster married, in Cambridge, September 14, 1870, Christine I. Chase, daughter of Francis Christopher and Amelia (Willard) Chase. She was born in Leominster, Massachusetts, where her father was a merchant, and she was educated there in the public schools. She is descended from Major Simon Willard, the founder of Lancaster, and from the Chase family of Newbury, Massachusetts. (See Chase). She is a member of Faneuil Hall Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; of the Old and New Club of Malden, of the Hospital Society, vice-president of the Ladies' Aid Sewing Society, and of the executive committee of the Aged Persons' Home. Children: 1. William Read, born at Malden, January 17, 1872; educated at Malden and at Harvard, where he graduated in 1894, *summa cum laude*; graduated from Harvard Law School in 1897, and is now practicing law in Boston; married June 10, 1897, Mary Alice Miller, of Boston; children: Constance Bradley, born June 3, 1899; Joan, born March 8, 1901. 2. Harold Chase, born June 23, 1874,

educated in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston, making a specialty of mining engineering, and is now associated with his father in the mining business; married in 1903, Susan Grace Purrington, of Topsham, Maine. 3. Morey Willard, born December 5, 1880; died January 31, 1898. 4. Roy, born June 8, 1886; died April 23, 1893.

The immigrant ancestor of the Prior family, which is of remote English origin, was Thomas Prior, who came from London with Rev. John Lothrop, and settled at Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1634. Land was allotted him on the east side of "Hickses" swamp, but he was not permitted to enjoy for any great length of time the religious liberty so dear to the opponents of the Established Church of England, as he died in 1639. His children were Samuel Thomas, Elizabeth and Mary, who were still in England in 1639; and Joseph, John and Daniel, who probably accompanied him to this country. His will, made in 1639, bequeaths to his sons Samuel and Thomas, in England, twelve pence each; to Samuel five pounds if he come to this country; to daughters Elizabeth and Mary six pounds each; to John and Daniel, rest of land divided equally between them; to the pastor, Mr. Lothrop, ten shillings. His son Joseph, who was born in England in 1623, settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1643, and died in 1690. The Christian name of Joseph's wife was Hannah. John Prior, son of Thomas; also settled in Duxbury, and there married Eleanor Childs, daughter of Ebenezer Childs.

Benjamin Prior, grandson of Thomas of Scituate, was a native of Duxbury, and resided there his entire life. He was the son of either Joseph or John Prior mentioned above, but the "Historian of Duxbury" is unable to determine which of them was his father. December 9, 1697, Benjamin married Bethiah Pratt, who died at the age of seventy-seven years. Their children were: Benjamin, see next paragraph; Abigail, born September 9, 1701; Ruth, born August 4, 1704 (married John Delano, Jr.); Joshua, born August 1, 1709; and John, born March 21, 1712.

Benjamin (2) Prior, eldest child of Benjamin and Bethiah (Pratt) Prior, was born in Duxbury, October 30, 1699. He married Deborah Weston, November 7, 1723, and she died December 7, 1775, aged seventy-three years. His death occurred December 3, 1766.

He was the father of eleven children: Rebecca, born in 1725; Jabez, born April 16, 1727, died in 1757; Lois, born January 25, 1729, died in 1812; Eunice, born February 25, 1731, died in 1734; Eliphaz, see next paragraph; Sylvanus, born June 13, 1735, died in 1738; Eunice, born December 15, 1736, married Michael Loudon; Sylvanus, born February 3, 1739, died at Martinique, October 6, 1762; Benjamin, born October 23, 1740; Ezra, born in 1743, died in 1756; and Joseph, twin brother of Ezra.

Eliphaz Prior, second son and fifth child of Benjamin and Deborah (Weston) Prior, was born in Duxbury, September 11, 1733. He resided in his native town, where he married Hannah Howard, daughter of Josiah Howard, and she died May 31, 1776. Their children were: Sylvanus, who will be again referred to; Sarah, who married Benjamin Prior (probably a relative) in 1783; and Hannah.

Sylvanus Prior, eldest child of Eliphaz and Hannah (Howard) Prior, was born in Duxbury, August 3, 1764. For a number of years he followed the tanner's trade, but relinquished it in order to engage in farming, and he owned a farm of considerable area located near the present Duxbury town hall. In politics he was a Whig. He attended the Congregational church. January 31, 1793, he married Christiana Chandler, of Duxbury, born February 20, 1770, and they had a family of nine children: Eliphaz, born February 13, 1794, died at sea; Charles, born February 11, 1796; Lucy Chandler, born November 23, 1801, married Hosea Windsor; Sylvanus, born January 1, 1805; George, born February 6, 1807, married Caroline Windsor, of Duxbury, and had a daughter, Gertrude, who became the wife of John Hollis; Henry, born October 16, 1808; Hannah, born March 22, 1811; Allen, the date of whose birth is given elsewhere; and Christiana, who became the wife of Zenas Faunce, of Duxbury.

Allen Prior, eighth child and youngest son of Sylvanus and Christiana (Chandler) Prior, was born in Duxbury, October 5, 1813. He was a ship carpenter, and followed that occupation in Duxbury when the shipbuilding industry was extensively carried on in that town. About 1858 he engaged in the flour and grain trade, establishing a profitable business and eventually admitting his son to partnership under the firm name of Allen Prior & Son. He finally retired from business and spent his declining years at his home in Duxbury, where he died in February, 1890. In his

younger days he served in the local militia company. At his majority he allied himself with the Whigs, but joined the Republican party at its formation in 1856, and though not an aspirant for public office he rendered able services to the town as a justice of the peace. He was a leading member and a liberal supporter of the Congregational church, singing bass and directing the choir for many years, and he also officiated as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He married Sophia Ann Peterson of Duxbury, who bore him one son, Eliphaz.

Eliphaz Prior, only child of Allen and Sophia A. (Peterson) Prior, was born in Duxbury, February 16, 1838. His studies in the public schools were supplemented with a course at Patridge Academy, Duxbury, and in his seventeenth year he began an apprenticeship at the wheelwright's trade with Thomas Turner, in Hanover, Massachusetts. After remaining there for a time he returned to Duxbury, where he resumed his apprenticeship in the carriage-making establishment of Nelson Stetson, and upon its completion he purchased the business, taking the former proprietor into his employ. Three years later he sold the business back to Mr. Stetson, in order to enter the employ of his father in the flour and grain business, and was subsequently admitted to partnership as previously stated. The firm of Allen Prior & Son continued in business for nine years, and at the expiration of that time Eliphaz engaged in general mercantile business at Plymouth. Selling his business there some eighteen months later he returned to Duxbury, and forming a partnership with Henry Sheldon under the firm name of Prior & Sheldon, he carried on the coal and lumber business for two years, when he sold his interest to John S. Loring. In 1879 Mr. Prior removed to Woburn, where he purchased the grocery business of F. H. Tarbell, which he carried on for six months and then sold to George H. Mann. He next opened a department store, which he conducted successfully for a number of years, at the same time transacting a brokerage business in Boston, and he finally closed out his department store. In 1882 he turned his attention to the auctioneering business, which he has followed successfully ever since, and from 1902 to the present time he has conducted a general real estate, insurance and auctioneering business in Woburn, occupying office quarters in Johnson Block, on Main street, and having a numerous clientele. For a period of twelve years, 1890



to 1902, Mr. Prior served as a member of the Woburn board of assessors, and was its chairman for eighteen months. Politically he is a Republican, and has attended as a delegate various party conventions. His church affiliations are with the Congregationalists. He was made a Mason in Corner Stone Lodge, Duxbury, and is a past officer of that body.

Mr. Prior was first married, in Duxbury, to Miss Sarah Jane Tisdale, a native of that town, and a daughter of William R. Tisdale. She died, leaving one son, William Allen, who is mentioned at greater length in the succeeding paragraph. His second wife, whom he married at Marshall, Massachusetts, was Miss Esther Jane Sears, of Dennis, Massachusetts, daughter of Joshua Sears. Her death occurred in Woburn, September 23, 1902, at the age of fifty years ten months and eighteen days. The children of this union are: Mary Davis, born in Plymouth, and Frederick Weston, born in Woburn.

William Allen Prior, only child of Eliphaz Prior, by his first marriage, was born in Duxbury, October 31, 1863. He was graduated from the Partridge Academy at the age of sixteen years, and during the latter part of his attendance there he resided with his grandfather, his father having removed to Woburn. After the completion of his studies he rejoined his father in Woburn and subsequently obtained a position with H. E. Boynton & Company, a wholesale shoe house at the corner of Pearl and Franklin streets, Boston. Four years later he entered the employ of the S. B. Thing Company, in the same line of trade, being when twenty-one years old placed in charge of their wholesale branch house in Troy, New York, and was afterwards admitted to the firm. Selling his interest in 1896, he became associated with his brother Frederick W. in the shoe trade at 26 Lincoln street, under the firm name of Prior Brothers, and becoming sole proprietor of this business in 1899 he conducted it for about five years. He then became associated with William F. Mayo & Company, and for a period of eighteen months took charge of their shoe department. After severing his connection with the last-named concern in 1906, he established the W. A. Prior Company, at 146 Lincoln street, and has built up an extensive trade, handling rubber footwear exclusively, and occupying the entire second floor of the building.

Mr. Prior resides in Woburn, and is a director of the Co-operative Bank in that city. He has been chosen a delegate to several Repub-

lican conventions, was for three years one of the overseers of the poor, and has served upon the board of health. A Congregationalist in his religious faith, he is a leading member of the First Church, and also has served on the parish committee, and has been assistant superintendent of its Sunday school. He is a member of the Towanda Club.

October 22, 1888, Mr. Prior married Miss Clara Matilda Ames, born in Woburn, February 26, 1864, daughter of Erskine and Sarah (Farrington) Ames, of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Prior have two children—Allen Ames, born November 19, 1890, and Ruth Tisdale, born March 23, 1894.

The surname Parmenter  
PARMENTER is a trade name meaning tailor, akin to the class of surnames adopted in the twelfth century—such as Smith, Carpenter, Mason, Farmer, Fuller, Weaver. Though the name is obsolete now as a trade-name, it is a common surname in England. It is a Norman-French word. Among the medieval forms are Geoffrey le Parmunter, Saher le Parmentier, William le Parmeter, Richard le Parmuter. The Hundred Rolls give us the same sobriquet in a Latin dress as William Parmuntarius. (See "Our English Surnames," by Beardsley). The present spelling in England is Parmenter, Parmiter and the old French Permentier. (See "Patronymic Britannica," by Lower). Fairbairn gives the crest of this family as: An eagle displayed ppr.

In the early American records the name is spelled in a multitude of ways. In the Massachusetts Revolutionary Rolls alone we find the following variations, mostly due probably to the simple spelling of the clerks and keepers of records: Palmenter, Palmentor, Palmerter, Palmeter, Palmiter, Palster, Palmuter, Pamarter, Pamener, Pamenter, Pamarter, Pamertor, Pameter, Parmanter, Parmater, Parmenetr, Parmentar, Parmente, Parmento, Parmentor, Parmentr, Parmerter, Parmeter, Parmether, Parmetor, Parmetr, Parmetur, Parmmetur, Parminter, Parmiter, Parmitter, Parmorter, Parmortr, Parmntr, Parmtr, Parmnter, Parmter, Parnter, Pearmnter, Pelmater, Pelmeter, Pemertor, Pemerton, Pemetor, Permenter, Permento, Permertor, Permertor, Permeter, Perminter, Permitter, Permitter and Prmentr. Before 1650 three of this name came from England—John Parmenter, mentioned below; Benjamin of Salem,

born 1609, proprietor in 1637; and Robert Parmenter of Braintree, admitted freeman May 22, 1650, resident of Braintree, deacon of the church, and prominent citizen.

(I) John Parmenter, the immigrant ancestor of this family in America, was born in England in 1588, and died May 1, 1671, aged eighty-three. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he resided for some time, then removed to Sudbury, Massachusetts, with the first settlers. Later he returned to Roxbury. He was the second deacon of the Sudbury church; was one of the committee to lay out lands appointed September 4, 1639, and was a proprietor in that year. He was selectman, and in 1640 commissioner to end small causes, and also held other positions of trust. He was in Watertown in 1638, but did not remain there for a long time. His wife Bridget and son John came with him to this country. She died April 6, 1660, and he married second, at Roxbury, August 9, 1660, Annis Dane, widow of John Dane, and formerly also of William Chandler. His will is dated March 25, 1671, and proved July 25, following. He bequeathed to his grandson John Parmenter; to wife Annis; to daughter Woods, to son-in-law John Woods, of Marlborough; to cousin Cheever, shoemaker in Boston, one of the executors; to cousin John Stebbins, one of the overseers. The widow's will, dated November 1, 1672, proved November 15, 1683, bequeathed to her son John Chandler the estate left her by her husband Dane, he to pay John Dane and her sons Thomas and William Chandler certain sums; to her daughters Hannah Abbot and Sarah Cleaves; cousin Elizabeth Denison, Anna Stebbins and sister Wise, to aid in the division of her estate. Children of John Parmenter: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Woods. Perhaps others who remained in England.

(II) John Parmenter, son of John Parmenter (I), was born in England, and died April 12, 1666. He was a proprietor of Sudbury; was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643; in 1676 signed a petition for relief from taxes. He kept a hotel called the Parmenter Tavern, at which the committee of the colonial court and ecclesiastical council for settlement of difficulties in Sudbury in 1655 were entertained. The hotel was situated on the south street of the settlement of Wayland, on a house lot assigned in general allotment in 1639. Until the beginning of the nineteenth century a hotel was conducted at the same

spot, which was a little westerly of the house late of Dana Parmenter. He married Amy ———, who died 1681. Children: 1. John, born about 1639; made executor of his grandfather's will. 2. Joseph, born March 12, 1642. 3. Mary, born June 10, 1644; married Richard Burk. 4. George, married Hannah Johnson, daughter of Solomon Johnson, and resided at Sudbury and Framingham; died 1727. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Lydia, born October 16, 1655; married June 5, 1681, Thomas Pratt, Jr.

(III) Benjamin Parmenter, son of John Parmenter (2), died May 1, 1737. He married, in 1680, Thamazin Rice, who survived him and died April 15, 1748. Children: 1. Lydea, born September 29, 1681. 2. Benjamin, born January 21, 1682-83; married, December 16, 1708, Mary Adams, at Sudbury. 3. David, born April 12, 1685, mentioned below. 4. Mercy, born December 8, 1687. 5. Mary, born September 7, 1691. 6. Thankful, married, May 11, 1727, Ebenezer Hayden. 7. Jonathan, born January 15, 1702-03.

(IV) David Parmenter, son of Benjamin Parmenter (3), was born April 12, 1685, and died March 6, 1742-43. He married, February 12, 1712-13, Abigail Brewer, who died June 6, 1758. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. James, born May 4, 1719. 2. Samuel, born May 11, 1722; mentioned below.

(V) Samuel Parmenter, son of David Parmenter (4), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, May 11, 1722. He married, November 14, 1751, Mary Tower, in Concord, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Rufus, born July 4, 1752. 2. Persis, born November 17, 1753. 3. Jonas, born October 8, 1757. 4. Ezra, born June 26, 1760; mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born May 7, 1762. 6. Abigail, born September 28, 1764; died young. 7. Mary, born January 28, 1767. 8. Abigail, born July 2, 1771. 9. David, born February 13, 1775.

(VI) Ezra Parmenter, son of Samuel Parmenter (5), was born at Sudbury, June 26, 1760, and died at Boston, April 14, 1808. In his youth he learned the trade of blacksmith, and when seventeen years old he went to Boston and worked at his trade. During the Revolution he worked as a member of the army in a workshop situated on or near the old burial ground on Boylston street, Boston. His return papers were signed by Thomas Chase, D. Q. M. G. of wagoners, artificers, etc., serving in his department. Parmenter appears among "blacksmiths enlisted" stationed in Boston. He was

also in Captain Asahel Wheeler's company, Colonel John Robinson's regiment, for one month and twenty-eight days. Afterward he carried on a blacksmith shop with Peter Mackintosh for several years, but on February 13, 1797, the firm of Mackintosh & Parmenter was dissolved, and Mr. Parmenter carried on the business the rest of his life. He was employed by most of the leading merchants of his day, and shortly before his death did the iron work for the enlargement of Faneuil Hall.

Mr. Parmenter was a patriotic citizen and a man of strong intellect. He was fond of music, and sang in the choir of the New South Church on Summer street. He was the author of the once popular psalm tune called "Complaint," which was sung in the churches of New England for many years. His house which he occupied on Lincoln street is described as a convenient and well-furnished dwelling, three stories high, two rooms on a floor, kitchen and large yard, woodhouse and well.

Ezra Parmenter was an original member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, and was a personal friend of Paul Revere, who was one of the officers of that organization. He was a man six feet tall, large and muscular. He married, January 21, 1781, Mary Ellison, born December 3, 1762, and died June 10, 1807, daughter of William and Mary (Bishop) Ellison. Her father was a mason by trade, and was born October 1, 1741, and died May 15, 1816. Her mother was born April 25, 1740, and died February 23, 1817. Children: 1. Mary, born May 16, 1783; died October 2, 1811; married, Thomas Drayton, and had Thomas A. Drayton, and other children who died in infancy. 2. Betsey, born December 19, 1784; married Colonel Gardiner Thompson, and resided at Newburgh, New York; children: i. Ezra Parmenter Thompson; ii. Catherine Greenleaf Thompson, married Eliphalet Bootman; iii. Gardiner Greenleaf Thompson; iv. Mary Elizabeth Thompson, married Charles Peck; v. William Parmenter Thompson. vi. Nancy Parmenter Thompson, married Fletcher Smith; vii. Maria T. Thompson, married Edward Phillips; viii. Helen Frances Thompson, married F. Hathaway; ix. Susan Parmenter Thompson, married Rev. Andrew Bell; x. Charles Francis Thompson; xi. George J. Thompson. xii. Julia Thompson. 3. Sally, born September 4, 1786; died September 30, 1802. 4. William, born March 30, 1789; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born March

2, 1791; was surveyor, auctioneer and musician; married Eliza Crane, of Newton, and resided at Newburgh, New York; died June 29, 1841; children: i. Charles J. Parmenter, died young; ii. Susan E. C. Parmenter; iii. Stephen C. Parmenter. 6. Nancy, born March 12, 1793; died October 19, 1794. 7. James, born July 21, 1795, died April 27, 1826; printer and publisher; married Maria Haskell Thayer; children: i. Ann Elizabeth, married Rev. William Martin, and had Wisner Martin, Joseph Martin, who had a son Joseph Henry Thayer Martin and several daughters, and James Parmenter Martin, who had Wisner Bell Martin and William Parmenter Martin; ii. Harriet Mary, married Sovereign Anderson, and had several children. 8. Nancy, born August 31, 1797; died October 3, 1831; married Caleb French. Their children were: i. Caroline Elizabeth French; ii. Jane Bates French; iii. Maria Haskell Thayer French, who married Dr. Jonah Franklin Dyer; iv. Granville Ellis French; v. Cynthia Brown French, who married Joseph Prescott Williams, and had children—Harriet Josephine Williams, Charles French Williams, William Parmenter Williams and Horace Dutton Williams; vi. Ann Elizabeth Williams.

(VII) William Parmenter, son of Ezra Parmenter (6), was born March 30, 1789. He attended the public schools and the Boston Latin school, where he received the Franklin medal. He completed his mercantile education with Pratt & Andrews, merchants of Boston, and then was in trade a few years. During the war of 1812 and for some years afterward he was chief clerk under Amos Binney, navy agent. While there he acquired a knowledge of the navy and made the acquaintance of the leading naval officers, and wrote articles on naval topics for the press, which were extensively copied. In 1824 he removed to East Cambridge as agent and manager of the New England Crown Glass Company, a corporation established at that place for the manufacture of window glass, and he continued in this business until 1836 with marked success.

Mr. Parmenter was active in public life and was honored by his fellow-citizens in many positions of trust and responsibility. He was for a time selectman of Cambridge. He served his district as representative to the general court, where he achieved distinction, and later was elected to the state senate. In 1836 he was elected to congress from his district, and was re-elected at each subsequent elec-

tion for four terms, retiring finally in March, 1845. He was an influential member of the Democratic party, and during the greater part of his public service was the only Democratic member of the house from Massachusetts. He was associated with many distinguished leaders of the opposing parties, Democrats and Whigs—President John Quincy Adams, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Leverett Saltonstall, and Hon. Caleb Cushing. He sometimes departed from the policy of his party—for instance, in the tariff question, standing for protection of the home industries by tariff regulation. He was alluded to in a speech by Daniel Webster in Faneuil Hall as having by his vote secured the passage of the tariff act in 1842. He served chiefly on the committee on naval affairs, of which he was a member for several terms, and when his party was dominant he was chairman. For this duty his experience had given him special qualifications. He understood the needs of the business men and of the country. He was a ready and practiced speaker and held his own in debate on the floor of congress. He was tactful and efficient in the work of the committees. In that part of the duty of a congressman, which includes attention to the individual interests of constituents, he had occasion to do more than serve his own district. Owing to the nearness of his residence to Boston and to his prominence as a manufacturer himself, he was identified with the business men of Boston, and his correspondence with them was as extensive as with his own constituents, and in many ways he represented them directly in Congress as conscientiously as his own district. When he left Washington in 1845 he accepted the appointment of naval officer of the port of Boston, and held that office four years. He then retired to his home in Cambridge and was not in business or office afterward, except in the official supervision of some of the county institutions. He was occupied until his death, February 23, 1866, with his private affairs. The outbreak of the civil war in his advanced years seriously affected his health and spirits. While he grieved over the war, he was loyal to the government at Washington, and outspoken in its support throughout the rebellion.

Mr. Parmenter was of fine presence and impressive manner, of superior intellectual endowment and wide information, conservative in his opinions and cautious in his judgments, of sterling common sense and unusual force of character. He was at times called upon to preside as moderator at large and excited

town meetings in Cambridge, before the city charter was granted, and he displayed a peculiar parliamentary skill and control over these assemblies.

He married, August 13, 1815, Mary Parker, born February 27, 1793, died October 5, 1866, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Hart (Parkman) Parker. Her father, Thomas Parker Jr., was born November 1, 1743, and died October 12, 1807, son of Thomas Parker; was prominent in Boston, and said to have taken part in the Boston Tea Party; children: i. Mary Parker, born February 27, 1793, above mentioned; ii. Martha Parker; iii. Thomas Parker; iv. George Parker; v. Abigail Hart Parker, born 1804, died January 15, 1880; vi. Charles Parker. Her mother, Abigail Hart (Parkman) Parker, was born June 19, 1773, daughter of Elias Parkman, born December 9, 1747, at Boston, and Abigail (Treat) Parkman, (daughter of John and Abigail Treat), born December 9, 1747; they were married, April 25, 1771; children: i. Abigail Hart Parkman, born June 19, 1773, above mentioned; ii. Polly Chandler Parkman, born March 9, 1775; iii. Elias Parkman, Jr., born December 29, 1779; iv. Sally Parkman, born June 5, 1783; v. Elizabeth Parkman, born June 6, 1785.

In 1784 Thomas Parker bought the estate in Boston, at the corner of Middle and Richmond street, now the corner of Hanover and Parmenter streets. After his death it came into the possession of his daughter Mary and her husband William Parmenter, and is now owned by their descendants. The old house was taken down in 1870 when Parmenter street was widened, and on the site is now a dwelling, under which in recent years is an apothecary shop, kept by a grandson, George W. Parmenter, from 1842 until his death in 1887. Thomas Parker purchased this house from an old lady who sold it because it stood opposite the Second or "Cockerel" church, which had a steeple, and she was afraid that the steeple would fall on the house. This steeple was taken down, and another one put up and, strange to say, this second steeple did fall, but did not damage the house.

Children of William and Mary (Parker) Parmenter: 1. William Ellison, born March 12, 1816; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born August 4, 1817; died unmarried, December 30, 1906. 3. George Washington, born January 15, 1819; died April 17, 1886; married, May 12, 1853, Elizabeth Hannah Bent, and had Elizabeth Frances, born May 23, 1854.

4. Martha Parker, born February 26, 1820; died unmarried, August 8, 1849. 5. Elizabeth Thompson, born May 24, 1821; died February 13, 1902; married, October 13, 1853, Freeman Hunt, of Brooklyn, New York, editor of *Hunt's Merchants Magazine*, who died March 2, 1858; children: i. Freeman Hunt, Jr., born September 4, 1855, married, June 8, 1887, Abbie Ellen Brooks, of Cambridge, and had Edith Brooks Hunt, born March 5, 1891, and William Parmenter Hunt, born May 27, 1896. 6. Dr. Ezra, born March 20, 1823; died unmarried, January 31, 1838; was mayor of Cambridge, representative to the general court, 1872-73, and state senator, 1874-75. 7. Anna Maria, born December 19, 1824; died unmarried, November 8, 1841. 8. Abigail Hart Parker, born July 17, 1826; died unmarried, March 18, 1849.

(VIII) Judge William Ellison Parmenter, son of William Parmenter (7), was born in Boston, March 12, 1816, and died October 4, 1903, at Arlington, Massachusetts. He received his early education at the Framingham Academy and the Angier Academy at Medford, and entered Harvard College, graduating in 1836, and then taking a course in the Harvard Law School. He read law in the office of John Mills, United States district attorney, and was admitted to the Suffolk county bar in 1842. He practiced law in Boston for thirty years, and in 1871 was appointed by Governor Claflin special justice, and later in the same year associate justice of the municipal court of that city. In 1883 Governor Butler appointed him chief justice, a position which he occupied until his retirement in January, 1902.

In politics, he was an active Democrat up to the time of the civil war, and was chairman of the Democratic state committee in 1858. After 1860 he took no active part in politics, although he always took an interest in public matters. During the war he showed himself to be an actively patriotic citizen. He was captain of the West Cambridge Drill Club, an organization of which many members joined the Union army. In 1824 he removed with his parents from Boston to East Cambridge, where he resided until 1853, when he made his home in Arlington for the rest of his life. The only public office he ever held besides that on the bench was that of a member of the Arlington school board. He was chairman of the board nearly a quarter of a century, and did more than perhaps any other man to raise the standard of the Arlington schools.

He had a remarkable memory, and in his old age could recall many notable incidents which he had witnessed, and many anecdotes of famous men. In 1823 and 1824 he attended the Eliot School in Boston, and recalled clearly the visit of Lafayette to the city at that time, and the procession when Lafayette's carriage was drawn between two lines of school children. When only six years of age he attended the Catholic Cathedral on Franklin street, then the only Catholic church in Boston, one Sunday with his father, and saw Bishop Cheverus, afterwards bishop of Bordeaux, sitting in his episcopal chair. The bishop was beloved by all Boston, and his going back to France was much regretted. In 1825, from the roof of the home of a school-mate, he saw the procession on the occasion of the laying of the corner stone of Bunker Hill monument, as it passed through Prince street on the way to Charlestown.

He was a freshman in college, and was present at commencement when the degree of LL.D. was given to Andrew Jackson. The ceremonies took place in the chapel, at that time in University Hall, and a Latin speech was pronounced by a member of the senior class, (who was afterwards professor) Francis Bowen. Judge Parmenter remembered Wendell Phillips well. He is quoted as saying: "I recollect being present in Faneuil Hall in 1837, when Wendell Phillips, then a young lawyer, made a speech at a meeting which had been called for the purpose of taking some action on the doings of the mob which had killed Editor Lovejoy, of St. Louis, because of the abolition sentiment of his paper. Attorney General Austin spoke on that occasion against expressing any condemnation of the mob, and said that Lovejoy had died by his own illegal act, and had consented to his own death. Phillips came from the floor, mounted the rostrum, and denounced the attorney general. His speech on that occasion was the first of his great public efforts, and brought him at once into prominence. At the time there was a divided feeling at the meeting, and Phillips' speech created considerable tumult. However, the meeting passed resolutions condemning the crime."

He recalled distinctly the burning of the Ursuline Convent in Charlestown, August 11, 1834. There was much excitement at the time on account of an incendiary pamphlet which had been published, called "Six Months in a Convent." He was present at the trials which followed, and knew well the victim of the only



*W E Parmelee*



conviction which was obtained, that of a boy who was not present at the time of the fire, but was guilty of some disorderly acts on the ground afterward. He was sentenced to state prison, but later pardoned.

In the early forties Judge Parmenter was with his father, who was a congressman in Washington, and heard all the famous men of the time. Among them were Clay, Calhoun, Webster, Choate, Silas Wright, Benton, McDuffee and Rives. He says: "I was present in the senate chamber at the long evening session in 1845, when resolutions were passed authorizing the annexation of Texas. I remember very well hearing John Quincy Adams, then in the house, reply to the attacks of Wise and others made on him in consequence of his presentation of petitions favoring the abolition of slavery. It was a great treat, and I remember his fiery tongue and speech; how his face flushed and the blood coursed through his veins so that the very bald spot on the top of his head was red." All this I enjoyed, despite the fact that I was a Hunker Democrat."

The Chief Justice heard Rufus Choate, Frank Dexter, Webster and Jeremiah Mason, Webster's great opponent, in court. He remembered when Chief Justice Shaw took his seat on the supreme bench in Middlesex for the first time after his appointment in 1830.

Judge Parmenter became a member of New England Lodge, No. 4, I. O. O. F., of East Cambridge, in 1842, when the Odd Fellows numbered only three hundred in the state. He went through the various chairs of the order, and in 1847 became grand master of the grand lodge of Massachusetts, and afterward member of the grand lodge of the United States. He was a member of one of the oldest societies extant in New England. It is called "A Republican Institution," and was founded in 1819. It was organized originally as a Democratic organization politically, and so continued until politics changed in 1834. The membership is substantially by inheritance, and it became a social association, meeting on March 4 every year. It has sixty or seventy members, whose fathers or grandfathers were among the organizers of the society. In 1844 he became a member of Mount Lebanon Lodge of Free Masons of Boston, and later of the Hiram Lodge of West Cambridge (Arlington). He was master of his lodge from 1857 to 1861, and later was district deputy grand master of the state. He was a member of the old First Parish (Unitarian) church, and always took a deep inter-

est in the work of the church, serving as moderator, as chairman of the parish committee and in other ways. He was buried from the church.

At the age of eighty, Judge Parmenter was described as a man about five feet eight inches tall, with smooth face, piercing blue-gray eyes, high forehead, and hair that was gray rather than white; whose walk was firm; speech mild and distinct, and hearing perfect. At that age and for several years afterwards his mind was vigorous and clear, and his health perfect, as it had been all his life. He was a man highly respected by his associates and beloved by all.

He married, June 30, 1853, Helen James, of South Scituate, Massachusetts, born December 23, 1823, and died at Arlington, March 31, 1898, daughter of Joshua and Sally (James) James. Her father was a farmer and blacksmith, and was born June 20, 1787, and died July 21, 1859. Her mother was born December 25, 1785, and died January 20, 1874. Children: 1. William Ellison Jr., born February 7, 1855, graduate of Harvard, 1877; married, June 6, 1894, Ione Frederica Fisher, of Cayuga, Mississippi, daughter of George and Jane Eliza (Smith) Fisher; is a farmer in Orange Park, Florida; children: i. Mary Fisher Parmenter, born December 7, 1895; ii. Helen Fisher Parmenter, born May 2, 1902, died September 1, 1903; iii. William George Parmenter, born December 20, 1904. 2. James Parker, born November 29, 1859; mentioned below.

(IX) James Parker Parmenter, son of Judge William Ellison Parmenter (8), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, November 29, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, graduating from the high school in 1876, and then taking a post-graduate course of a year to fit himself for Harvard College. He entered college in the fall of 1877, graduating with the degree of A. B. in 1881. Three years later, in 1884, he graduated from the Harvard Law School with the degrees of LL.B. and A.M. He then entered the office of Charles P. Greenough, where he read law until he was admitted to the bar in January, 1885. For the next ten years he was associated with Mr. Greenough, and in 1895 he opened an office at 53 State street, Boston, for general practice, remaining until 1902. At this time he was connected with the Bay State Gas Company as one of its attorneys. In 1902 he was appointed associate justice of the municipal court of Boston, where he now presides.



Judge Parmenter resides on Russell street, Arlington, in the family homestead. He is interested in history, and has contributed to the history of Arlington in Hurd's "Middlesex County History," which was published in 1890. He has served his town in positions of trust as a member of the school committee from 1886 to 1895, and as a trustee of the Robbins Library at Arlington, from 1883 to the present time. He is a member of the Bar Association of the city of Boston; of the Abstract Club (a society of lawyers); of the Arlington Historical Society; of the Unitarian Club of Boston; of the "Republican Institution," of which his father was a member; of the Bunker Hill Monument Association; the Bostonian Society; the American Forestry Association; and the Appalachian Club. He is a trustee of the Arlington Savings Bank, and treasurer of the Channing Home hospital in Boston. Judge Parmenter is unmarried.

CROSBY Simon Crosby, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He embarked for New England in the ship "Susan and Ellen," April 18, 1634, with his wife Ann, aged twenty-five years, and son Thomas, aged eight weeks. He was a prominent citizen of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was selectman in 1636-38. He resided at the corner of Brattle street and Brattle square near the site of the old Brattle House. He died September, 1639. His widow Ann married (second), the Rev. William Thompson, of Braintree, before 1646, surviving her second husband, who died December 10, 1666. Thomas Crosby, believed to be his brother, was in Cambridge as early as 1640, residing on the westerly side of Ash street, removing thence to Rowley, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Thomas, born February, 1634, graduate of Harvard in 1653, minister in Eastham, Massachusetts. 2. Simon, Jr., born in Cambridge, August, 1637, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born February 1638-39, settled in Braintree, where many descendants have lived: married Sarah Brackett.

(II) Simon Crosby, son of Simon Crosby (1), was born in Cambridge in August, 1637. Married, July 15, 1659, Rachel Brackett, daughter of Deacon Richard Brackett, of Braintree. He settled in Billerica, Massachusetts, on the north side of Bare Hill, and became a large landholder, innkeeper and leading citizen. He was representative and dep-

uty to the Provincial assembly in 1691 and 1697-98. He died there January 22, 1725-26. Children: 1. Rachel, born August 20, 1660; married, January 6, 1685, Ephraim Kidder. 2. Simon, born 1663, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born March 10, 1665-66. 4. Joseph, born July 5, 1669. 5. Hannah, born March 30, 1672, married Samuel Danforth. 6. Nathan, born February 9, 1674-75. 7. Josiah, born November 11, 1677. 8. Mary, born November 23, 1680, married John Blanchard. 9. Sarah, born July 27, 1684, married William Rawson, of Braintree, October 26, 1706.

(III) Simon Crosby son of Simon Crosby (2), was born in Billerica, Massachusetts in 1663. He married Hannah ———, who died May 6, 1702. He married (second), March 16, 1702-03, Abigail Parker, widow of John. She died, a widow, March 31, 1755. His house was near Shawsheen. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Simon, born August 23, 1689. 2. Abigail, born January 6, 1691. 3. John, born April 11, 1694, died January 6, 1695-96. 4. John, born April 18, 1696. 5. Samuel, born October 4, 1698, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born June 12, 1700. 7. Mary, born May 1, 1702. 8. James, born May 29, 1704. 9. Phineas, born November 26, 1705. 10. Solomon, born April 8, 1708. 11. Nathaniel, born December 3, 1710, died May 28, 1711. 12. Rachel, born June 7, 1712. 13. Benjamin, born December 16, 1715.

(IV) Samuel Crosby, son of Simon Crosby (3), was born in Billerica, October 4, 1698. Married, at Billerica, December 9, 1729, Dorothy Brown. He settled in Shrewsbury in 1729 on house lot No. 8 and died there January 23, 1749, aged fifty. His widow, Dorothy, married Jonathan Wood, of Upton, and they removed to Spencer where she died in 1781 and her second husband in 1796, aged ninety-four years. Children, born in Shrewsbury: 1. Dr. Samuel, born February 2, 1732, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born April 21, 1734, married, February 6, 1750, Robert Cook, of Westboro. 3. Jabez, born February 7, 1736, settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts. 4. Elisha, born January 10, 1738. 5. Silas, born December 9, 1740, married, July 8, 1763, Rebecca Forbes, of Westboro, and went to Wilmington, Vermont. 6. Abigail, born December 22, 1742. 7. Aaron, born November 27, 1744. 8. Hannah, born August 29, 1747, married ——— Spring, of Uxbridge, and Colonel Fletcher, of Northbridge.

(V) Dr. Samuel Crosby, son of Samuel Crosby (4), was born in Shrewsbury, Febru-

ary 2, 1732. Married Azubah Howe, daughter of James Howe, of Westboro, in 1753; was surgeon in the Revolutionary army; magistrate, etc. He lived on Boston Hill in the southeast part of the town of Shrewsbury until 1781, when he removed to Winchendon. In 1811 he removed to Montpelier, Vermont, where he died December 11, 1814, aged eighty-three. His widow Azubah died there October 14, 1818, aged eighty-five years. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 24, 1754, married, February 8, 1779, Stephen Bailey, of Bolton, and died there in 1812. 2. Samuel, born September 12, 1756, graduate of Harvard in 1777; settled in Charlestown, New Hampshire; died there in 1802. 3. Simeon, born September 13, 1758, mentioned below. 4. Dorothy, born August 26, 1760, married, October 28, 1784, Dr. Israel Whiton, of Winchendon; she died in Antrim, New Hampshire, 1826. 5. John, born October 1, 1762, died young. 6. Eusebia, born August 23, 1763, married Dr. Royal Humphrey, of Athol; died 1833. 7. Otis, born January 15, 1766, graduate of Dartmouth College in 1791; invited to a pastoral charge at New Gloucester, Maine, but died before ordination, unmarried, 1795. 8. John, born October 18, 1767, settled in Montpelier, Vermont. 9. Flavel, born January 26, 1770. 10. Arethusa, born March 22, 1773, married Thomas Wilder, of Winchendon, and settled in Dixmont, Maine. 11. Sophia, born January 9, 1775, married Daniel Spooner, of Hartland, Vermont.

(VI) Simeon Crosby, son of Dr. Samuel Crosby (5), was born in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, September 13, 1758. Ward's history says that he had a family at Winchendon, though the records do not indicate it; that he died in Cambridge, New York, in 1818. He married, May 7, 1787, in West Cambridge, Massachusetts, Lydia Frost, who was born in West Cambridge and baptized November 16, 1766, the daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Cutter) Frost. Ephraim Frost, father of Same Frost, died July 26, 1769, aged eighty-seven, at West Cambridge. Ephraim Frost, father of Ephraim Frost, was son of Edmund Frost, the immigrant, who settled in Cambridge. (See Frost sketch for lineage in full). Simeon Crosby seems to have lived at Shrewsbury and Lexington during the Revolution. Simeon Crosby, of Lexington, was a soldier in Captain John Reed's company, Colonel John Robinson's regiment, in 1777; in Captain Francis Brown's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, in 1778. Possibly he had

other service credited to other towns. He and his wife were admitted to the Baptist church at Cambridge, Northwest Precinct, July 21, 1787. Children: 1. Simeon, Jr. 2. Isaac. 3. Samuel, born July 26, 1791, died April 6, 1853; married, December 2, 1822, Margaret Frost; children: i. Samuel C., born September 7, 1823, died April 12, 1899; married, November 18, 1854, Elizabeth P. Searle; ii. Maria, born December 26, 1824, married, January 9, 1849, Alba A. Farr, of Littleton, New Hampshire. 4. Jesse, born September 27, 1795; married (first), December 31, 1818, Hannah McClure, born in 1797, daughter of John McClure, and had children: i. Hannah, born August 20, 1821; ii. George, born May 15, 1824, died May 24, same year; iii. Franklin, born September 28, 1826, died December 21, 1899; he married Mary Shepherd Ingraham, June 16, 1853; had one son, Charles Franklin, born April 1, 1857, died July 29, 1903; iv. Martha, born June 15, 1828, died August 23, 1833; v. Jesse, born May 18, 1831, died May 21, 1831. Hannah (McClure) Crosby died August 16, 1837. Jesse Crosby married (second) Fanny McClure, sister of his first wife, born in 1812; children: i. Martha, born September 12, 1839, died December 29, same year; ii. Martha Tufts, born June 26, 1841, died July 30, 1873; iii. Mary, born August 22, 1843, died August 25, 1851; iv. Eliza Patten, born November 16, 1845, died September 23, 1847; v. Elizabeth Patten (Mrs. Myron Taylor), born July 19, 1848; vi. Fanny, born June 16, 1853, died July 24, 1854. Jesse Crosby, father of the aforementioned children, died April 3, 1872; his wife, Fanny (McClure) Crosby, died February 3, 1873.

(VII) John Crosby, son of Simeon Crosby (6), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1797. He received a common school education, and early in life began to work on his father's farm and later for other farmers of the vicinity. At the time of his marriage he bought the old Frost farm at Belmont and conducted it a number of years. During the winter of 1851, the year that the Minot's Ledge light-house was carried away during the worst storm on record, he was exposed and took a severe cold which developed into consumption of which he died three years later, February 24, 1854. He was ambitious and industrious, conscientious, honest, upright, of sound principles and excellent character. He was an earnest advocate of temperance reforms. He was a faithful member of the old Arlington Baptist church. In politics he was

a Whig, and active in the support of its candidates and policies. He belonged to the militia company in his younger days: He married, April 13, 1817, Mary Bucknam, of West Medford, Massachusetts, born in 1797, died in 1885, daughter of Spencer and Mary (Frost) Bucknam. Children: 1. Belinda Green, baptized November 9, 1817-18, married, June 12, 1843, James W. Brooks, of West Cambridge. 2. Eliza Ann, born November 10, 1819, died February 9, 1893; married Jacob H. Hutchinson, of Winchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Mary Eliza Hutchinson, born January 22, 1839, died May 13, 1854; ii. George Homer Hutchinson, born June 27, 1843, died April 28, 1907; iii. Adelaide Crosby Hutchinson, born November 15, 1851; iv. Frederick Hutchinson, born December 5, 1857, died December 17, 1857. 3. Louisa Lydia, born July, 18—, died August 25, 1852; married, October, 1840, Daniel B. Keating, of West Cambridge, born August 4, 1818, died February 7, 1907; children: i. Abbie Louisa Keating, born June 27, 1841, married, April 19, 1860, Oliver J. Locke, of Winchester; (children: Elwood Osborne Locke, born March 12, 1863, died October 21, 1865; Lewis Oliver Locke, born October 9, 1866, married, March 15, 1903, Dorothy I. Fisher, of Cambridge, and had Marjory, born October 30, 1906, died December 6, 1906; Warren Shattuck Locke, born November 27, 1868, died August 7, 1878; Idalene Crosby Locke, born February 8, 1879, died September 23, 1895; Alice Caroline Locke, born June 25, 1880, died October 25, 1880); ii. Mary Ann Keating, born July 11, 1843, died November 11, 1847; iii. Ella Maria Keating, born August 25, 1845, died November 25, 1847; iv. Walter Keating, born August 1, 1847, died February, 1886, married Alma Bushnell, of Oregon; v. Lewis Edwin Keating, born August 25, 1849, died June 17, 1883; married, February 5, 1883, Albina D. Conover, of New Jersey. 4. Mary, baptized October 1, 1826, married Clark Brown, of Tuftonborough, New Hampshire; son, Charles Brown. 5. John Spencer, born April 17, 1829, mentioned below. 6. Sarah R., born May 30, 1835.

(VIII) John Spencer Crosby, son of John Crosby (7), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 17, 1829. He received his education in the common schools of West Cambridge, and was employed at intervals on his father's farm. At the age of sixteen he entered the service of Stetson & Keyes, dry goods dealers, on Hanover street, Boston.

After one and a half years he returned to engage in business with his father, with whom he remained until he was twenty-two. At this time, for the purpose of engaging in market gardening, he formed a partnership with Francis Hill, of Belmont, under the firm name of Hill & Crosby. Three years later he bought his father's farm of four acres, adding six more by purchase, and continued the business alone, until 1867 he sold out to Sylvester Frost, of Belmont. He then moved to Arlington, and bought the old Whittemore place of forty-five acres on Mystic street, where he has since conducted market gardening on a comprehensive scale, assisted by his sons. His residence stands on one of the best known sites of old West Cambridge. He is a member of the Arlington Baptist Church, where for many years he was one of its prudential committee, and also a deacon. Since the formation of the Republican party he has been an ardent Republican in politics. In the year 1872 he was a member of the board of selectmen and chief of the fire department, and for several years served upon the school committee.

He married (first), in October, 1855, Adelaide Cynthia Frost, born at West Cambridge, August 29, 1835, died May 10, 1860, daughter of Isaac and Cynthia (Wilkins) Frost, of West Cambridge. Her father was a farmer. Child, Helen Edith, born July 29, 1856, died January 13, 1889.

#### IN MEMORIAM.

Helen Edith Crosby, daughter of John S. and Adelaide C. (Frost) Crosby, was educated in the public schools of Belmont and Arlington, graduating as valedictorian of her class from the Arlington high school in 1874. She was a devoted member of the Arlington Baptist Church, and a faithful supporter of all its services. She labored indefatigably in its Sunday school, both as a teacher and for the general welfare of the school. She was keen in her appreciation of the best in literature, and possessed from early years marked literary ability. The exceeding beauty of her character manifested itself in all her social relations, but it was especially felt in her home life, where for years she was the loyal and loving sister and counsellor of her brothers, her father's children by his second marriage. She died in the years of her youth sincerely mourned, and the memory of her sweet and helpful spirit still lives in the hearts of those who loved her.





*J. Howell Crosby.*

John Spencer Crosby married (second), November 5, 1863, Sarah P. Blake, born November 9, 1839, at West Cambridge, now Arlington, daughter of Ellis and Ann Elizabeth (Wyman) Blake, of West Cambridge. Children: 1. John Howell, born December 30, 1867, mentioned below. 2. Nelson Blake, born June 20, 1871, married, August 21, 1895, Cora Thankful Kimball, of Arlington. Children: i. Pauline Kimball, born May 30, 1898; ii. Miriam Blake, born September 2, 1901; iii. John Samuel, born December 11, 1902; iv. Rachel, born July 13, 1907. 3. Roland Spencer, born October 7, 1873, married, December 27, 1899, Susan Caroline Chamberlain, of West Medford, Massachusetts. Child, Dorothy Blake, born January 26, 1905. 4. Elizabeth Wyman, born February 17, 1883, died March 2, 1883.

(IX) John Howell Crosby, son of John Spencer (8) and Sarah P. (Blake) Crosby, was born at Belmont, December 30, 1867. He moved with his parents when an infant to Arlington, and received his early education there in the public schools. After three years in the high school he left to assist his father in the market gardening business. In 1893 he and his brother, Nelson B. Crosby, were taken into partnership, and the firm name became J. S. Crosby & Sons. In 1895, by reason of ill health, Nelson B. withdrew from the firm, and the name was then changed to J. S. Crosby & Son. They have one of the best equipped hot house plants and most productive farms of this section. Mr. Crosby bought in 1893, and still resides on the old Luke Wyman place, one of the well known "old places" of the town. He is a member of the Arlington Baptist Church, and one of its prudential committee, and is also one of the past superintendents of the Sunday school. He has been a member of the school committee of the town, and in 1907-08 served upon the board of selectmen. He has always been active in the interests of the Republican party in Arlington, serving on its party committee both as its chairman and in the ranks. He has also served his party as delegate to various state and district conventions. He was representative to the general court from his district, comprising the towns of Arlington and Lexington, in 1899-1900-01-02. He served upon the committee on taxation, banks and banking, public service, and in 1900-01-02 was a member of the house committee on ways and means. 1900 he served on a special committee on congressional re-districting.

He married, December 9, 1891, Daisy Adella Conant, born May 31, 1872, daughter of Benjamin and Clara Maria (Newhall) Conant, of Arlington, Massachusetts. Her father is a member of the firm of Conant & Newhall, of Boston. Children: 1. Helen Edith, born September 14, 1892. 2. Phyllis Newhall, born November 13, 1893. 3. Ruth, born December 9, 1897. 4. Evelyn, born March 28, 1903.

The immigrant ancestor of William E. Crosby, of Medford, was (I) Simon Crosby, who came to New England in the ship "Susan and Ellen," Edward Payne, master, sailing from London in May, 1635, there being ninety-four passengers in all. He was twenty-six years old, his wife, Ann, twenty-five, and their son Thomas, eight months old. He settled in Cambridge and was admitted a freeman March 3, 1636, and on the 7th of November the same year he was elected selectman and served as such again in 1638. His house stood at the corner of Brattle street and Brattle square. He died in 1639, at the early age of thirty. His wife Ann was left with three children—Thomas, born in England, Simon, born in Cambridge in 1637, and Joseph, born in Cambridge in 1639. She married in 1646 or 1647, the Rev. William Thomson, of Braintree, but was again left a widow a few years later and died October 8, 1675. Mr. Thomson was the first minister of the church in Braintree, was a graduate of Oxford and was a man of distinction. He prepared his son William and his step-son Thomas Crosby for college and they both entered Harvard and graduated there in the class of 1653. Thomas Crosby, like the most of the Harvard graduates, of that time, became a clergyman and was the minister at Eastham from 1658 to 1670, when he left the ministry for business life and became a successful man of affairs. Nearly all by the name of Crosby on Cape Cod are his descendants.

(II) Simon Crosby, son of Simon and Ann Crosby, born 1637, married Rachel Brackett, daughter of Captain Richard Brackett, of Braintree. Captain Brackett was a deacon of the church and a leading citizen of the town. Simon Crosby settled in Billerica and became a large landholder in that newly organized town and took an important and leading part in town affairs. He died January 26, 1725-26. Children: 1. Rachel, born August 20, 1660, married Ephraim Kidder. 2. Simon, born in 1663. 3. Thomas, born March 10, 1665-66.

4. Joseph, born July 5, 1669. 5. Hannah, born in 1672, married Samuel Danforth. 6. Nathan, born February 9, 1674-75. 7. Josiah, born November 1, 1677. 8. Mary, born November 23, 1680, married John Blanchard. 9. Sarah, born July 27, 1684, married William Rawson, of Braintree.

(III) Josiah Crosby, son of Simon and Rachel (Brackett) Crosby, born November 11, 1677, married, November 11, 1703, Mary Manning, daughter of Samuel Manning. He was a farmer and his residence in Billerica was on the road leading to Woburn between the village and Bare hill. Children: 1. Josiah, born August 5, 1704. 2. Eliphalet, born August 6, 1705. 3. Elizabeth, born August 7, 1706, died 1709. 4. Anna, born April 29, 1708, married John Bowers, of Dracut. 5-6. Isaac and Ephraim (twins), born November 7, 1709, died November 10, 1709. 7. Mary, born August 24, 1712, married Roger Toothaker. 8. Elizabeth, born December 1, 1713, died young. 9. Jane, born June 14, 1716. 10. Joanna, born July 16, 1718. 11. Jonathan, born August 1, 1719. 12. Esther, born July 16, 1721, died 1722.

(IV) Josiah Crosby, eldest child of Josiah and Mary (Manning) Crosby, born 1704, died about 1743, and tradition says that he was killed by Indians. He was a farmer and lived in Billerica. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon William French, of Billerica. Children: 1. Josiah, born November 24, 1729, married Sarah Fitch. 2. William, born February 16, 1732-33. 3. Elizabeth, born January 9, 1734-35, died 1836. 4. Esther, born September 17, 1736, married Isaac Manning. 5. Alpheus, born April 22, 1739.

(V) Josiah Crosby, eldest child of Josiah and Elizabeth (French) Crosby, born November 24, 1729. He was a farmer and lived in Milford, New Hampshire, on the road to Wilton, and about a mile from the town house; the property has remained in the family, and is owned by his great-grandson, Matthias F. Crosby. He was an active and influential citizen. In 1747 he was in the military service at the Connecticut river, and at Bunker Hill was a captain in Colonel Reed's regiment. Four of his sons were in the Revolutionary war. He married, November 24, 1750, Sarah Grimes, of Bedford. Children: 1. Josiah, born in Bedford, October 18, 1751. 2. Joseph, born in Milford, October 15, 1753, was a farmer, and lived in Amherst; married Esther Lane. 3. Sarah, born in Milford, 1756, married Allen Goodrich, of Mont Vernon. 4.

William, born January 29, 1758. 5. Elizabeth, born June 27, 1760, married William Low, of Amherst. 6. Alpheus, born November 16, 1762, married, November 18, 1788, Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Gilmore, of Jaffrey. 7. Asa, born July 15, 1765, married Betsey Hoyt, daughter of Nathan and Polly (Page) Hoyt, of Sandwich, New Hampshire. He was a physician, at Sandwich and Hanover, New Hampshire, and was very successful in his profession. Several of his sons also distinguished themselves. Dr. Dixie Crosby was professor of surgery in the medical department of Dartmouth College for more than thirty years. Alpheus Crosby was professor of Greek in Dartmouth College for nearly twenty years, and the author of Crosby's Greek Grammar, and other books that were widely used. Hon. Nathan Crosby was judge of the municipal court of Lowell, and Dr. Josiah Crosby and Dr. Thomas R. Crosby were successful physicians at Manchester and Hanover, New Hampshire. Dr. Asa Crosby died at Hanover in 1836. 8. John, born in Milford, New Hampshire, April 10, 1768, married Priscilla, daughter of Augustus and Bridget (Lovewell) Blanchard, of Milford. 9. Esther, born February 3, 1771, at Milford, married Augustus Blanchard, of that place. 10. Fitch, born in Milford, July 14, 1773, married Rebecca Davis, of New Ipswich. When the father of this family (Josiah Crosby) died, in 1793, all his ten children were married, and he is said to have had eighty-five grandchildren.

(VI) Josiah Crosby, eldest child of Josiah and Sarah (Grimes) Crosby, born October 15, 1751, was a farmer, and lived in Milford, New Hampshire. He married, 1772, Elizabeth Littlehale. Children: 1. Josiah, born June 22, 1773. 2. Joseph, born October 19, 1774, see forward. 3. Abraham, born June 22, 1776, married Mary Tibbets, of Belgrade, Maine. 4. Sally, born April 8, 1778, married David Woolson. 5. William, born January 12, 1780, married Polly Creasey. 6. Alpheus, born March 11, 1782, married Deborah G. Turner. 7. Jotham, born December 19, 1783, married Margaret Beeth. 8. Betsey, born January 16, 1786, married John Steele. 9. Othni, born September 1, 1787, married Anna Davis. 10. Porter, born April 14, 1791, married Susanna Hopkins, of Providence. 11. Polly, born March 25, 1793, married William Crosby, of Merrimack.

(VII) Joseph Crosby, second son and child of Josiah and Elizabeth (Littlehale) Crosby,

born October 19, 1774, died May 23, 1838. He was a farmer, and lived in Milford. He married, January 6, 1801, Anna, daughter of Benjamin and Lucy (Hopkins) Conant; she died in 1843. Children, born in Milford: 1. Nancy, September 27, 1801, married Asa Burns, of Milford. 2. Harriet, October 20, 1802, married Freeman Crosby, of Milford. 3. Lucy, August 29, 1804, married Jabez Bills, of Amherst. 4. Joseph, born March 3, 1806. 5. Benjamin, October 1, 1807. 6. Josiah Dixi, November 12, 1809. 7. Betsey, February 26, 1812, married Abram Fifield, of Lowell. 8. Rachel Orinda, August 12, 1813, married Rev. Samuel K. Snead, of New Albany, Indiana. 9. Abel Conant, November 28, 1815. 10. Mary, October 12, 1817, married John L. Minot. 11. Deborah Gutterson, December 8, 1819, married, February 19, 1840, Joseph Lund, of Merrimack.

(VIII) Josiah Dixi Crosby, sixth child and second son of Joseph and Anna (Conant) Crosby, born November 12, 1809, lived in Milford, district No. 5, and was a shoemaker; he died in Brashear City, Louisiana, May 10, 1863, while serving his country in the civil war. He married, March 18, 1833, Almira L., daughter of William and Sally (Fessenden) Lovejoy. Children: 1. Dixi Josiah, born July 23, 1834, was a farmer; married Martha, daughter of Lyman and Sarah (Blackmer) Fairbanks, of Chicopee. 2. Mary, born April 20, 1836, married, November 7, 1860, Jason E. Hutchinson. 3. Susan Ellen, born April 23, 1838, married Henry Baker, of Goffstown, New Hampshire. 4. George Edwin, born December 5, 1839, see forward. 5. Adaline Almira, born May 12, 1842, married Thomas B. Hall. 6. Charles Henry, born January 22, 1844, married, November 12, 1865, Mary F. White, of Manchester; he was a machinist, and resided there. 7. Lydia Ann, born March 31, 1845, married Jason E. Hutchinson. 8. John Frank, born January 31, 1847, married Etta M. Little. 9. Walter Joseph, born July 23, 1849, married Ida, daughter of George W. and Mary E. (Crouch) Robinson, of Boston, Massachusetts; residence Manchester. 10. Clara Jennette, born May 15, 1851, died October 28, 1851. 11. Clara Cornelia, born June 8, 1856.

(IX) George Edwin Crosby, fourth child and second son of Josiah Dixi and Almira L. (Lovejoy) Crosby, was born in Milford, December 5, 1839. He lived in Cambridge for several years, and removed to Medford in 1876, and where he still resides. He is a sen-

ior partner in the firm of the George E. Crosby Company, printers, 234 Congress street, Boston. He married, June 3, 1865, Augusta R. Hill, daughter of William H. Hill, of Biddeford, Maine. He and Mrs. Crosby took a very active part in organizing the West Medford Baptist church, and he has been one of the deacons from the beginning. Mrs. Crosby was a member of the Medford school committee for several years, and did much to promote the success of the schools. She was a very active member of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Mr. Crosby married (second), Sophronia Fairfield, February 6, 1901. Children, all by first wife: 1. Archer Guy, born in Cambridge, November 1, 1869, married Mary Isabelle Simonds. 2. William Edgar, born in Cambridge, June 1, 1871, see forward. 3. Cora Nell, born October 11, 1873, married Rev. Pharaoh Lee Cobb, June 27, 1900. 4. Amy Leah, born January 7, 1876, in Cambridge, married John Cotton Clapp, September 4, 1906. 5. Mabel Elizabeth, born December 10, 1880, in West Medford, married Ralph Amos Moody, October 22, 1906. 6. Ruth Susan, born September 14, 1882, in West Medford, is a teacher in high school, Dover, New Hampshire. 7. George Edwin, born May 19, 1884, in West Medford, married Jean Lloyd Glover, June 15, 1904. The above named children were all educated in the public schools of Medford. In addition, Archer took a course in Worcester (Massachusetts) Academy; William gave special attention to music; Cora and Ruth graduated at Wellesley College, taking the degree of A. B.; Mabel took a special course at Cornell; and George attended for some time the Rindge Manual Training School in Cambridge.

(X) William Edgar Crosby, second son and child of George Edwin and Augusta R. (Hill) Crosby, was born in Cambridge, June 1, 1871. He was educated in the public schools of Medford, and later took an extended course in music, devoting himself to the study of the organ and theory of music. He passed the examination of the College of Musicians, New York, and received the degree of Associate and Fellow. He has been musical director and organist of the First Baptist Church of Medford for fifteen years, a position he still holds. He is a member of the Neighborhood Club of West Medford, and a charter member of the Medford Boat Club, and its treasurer for seven years. He is affiliated with Mt. Hermon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Medford Chapter, Royal Arch



Masons; Medford Council, Royal and Select Masters; and Warren Lodge, Ancient Order United Workmen. He has been an active and influential member of the board of aldermen of the city of Medford for the last three years, but declined a re-election. He is a member of the well known printing firm of George E. Crosby Company, 234 Congress street, Boston. He is a member of the Baptist church of West Medford. He resides on Allston street, West Medford. He married Grace Geneva, daughter of Rev. Roscoe L. and Ella (Wilson) Greene. Children, born in West Medford: 1. William Edgar, Jr., March 25, 1902. 2. Helen, December 8, 1903. 3. Henry Greene, March 2, 1905.

Grace Geneva Greene, wife of William Edgar Crosby, is a lineal descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley, of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, who was born in Northamptonshire, England, 1576, came to New England in 1630, sailing from Yarmouth, April 8, 1630, in the ship "Arbella," three hundred and fifty tons, carrying twenty-eight guns and fifty-two men, and arriving in Salem on June 12, 1630. He was deputy governor thirteen years, governor in 1640-45-50, and assistant five years. He served four years as major-general, under appointment by the general court in 1644. As member of a special committee he favored establishing a college at Cambridge, and as governor signed the charter of Harvard College. He was one of the principal founders of the First Church of Boston. He died in Roxbury, July 31, 1653, aged seventy-seven years, having served the colony with great ability. He married (first), Dorothy Yorke, in England, about 1609; she died December 27, 1643. He married (second), Mrs. Catherine Hackburn (family name Dighton), widow of Samuel Hackburn. Children of Governor Dudley: 1. Rev. Samuel, born about 1610, in England. 2. Anne, born about 1612, married Governor Simon Bradstreet. She is distinguished as one of the earliest poets of New England. Among her descendants who have become eminent were Wendell Phillips, Oliver Wendell Holmes, and others. 3. Patience, born about 1615, married Major-General David Denison. 4. Sarah, born July 23, 1620, in England, died at Roxbury, 1659; married Major Benjamin Keaine. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, in England, died July 1, 1691, at Newbury, Massachusetts; married Rev. John Woodbridge, of Newbury. By his second wife Governor Dudley had three children: 6. Deborah, born February 27, 1645, died November

1, 1683; married Jonathan Wade, of Medford. 7. Joseph, born September 23, 1647, at Roxbury, died there April 2, 1770; married Rebecca, daughter of Judge Edward Tyng. 8. Paul, born September 8, 1650, died December 1, 1681; married Mary, daughter of Governor Leverett.

Mrs. Catherine Dudley, widow of Governor Dudley, married (third) Rev. John Allin, of Dedham, November 8, 1653, and he proved an excellent stepfather to Governor Dudley's young children. Joseph Dudley was sent to college, and graduated at Harvard in 1665, at the age of eighteen. It was expected he would be a clergyman, but he preferred political life. He was in King Philip's war, serving on General Josiah Winslow's staff, and acting as chaplain. Later he was president of the Massachusetts council, chief justice of the supreme court, and later governor of the colony, in the interests of which he went to England three times. While there in 1693 he received from King William a commission as lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Wight, where he continued eight years, and served in the house of commons in the last parliament of William III.

(II) Rev. Samuel Dudley, eldest child of Governor Thomas Dudley, born in England about 1610, came to America with his father when he was about twenty years old. In 1632 he married Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop. They first settled in Newtown (Cambridge), living in what is now Dunster street. He soon removed to Ipswich, and in 1638 went to help settle Salisbury, and remained there about twelve years. His wife died April 17, 1643, at Salisbury, and he married Mary Byley, of that place. He was a representative from Salisbury to the general court, 1641-45; chairman of the board of selectmen several years; March, 1648, was appointed associate judge to hold court from year to year in Salisbury; and was made commissioner to settle boundaries of towns, etc., in great dispute. To this time he had been a farmer and magistrate, and owned over two hundred acres of land. He acted as lieutenant in a military company while in Cambridge. May 13, 1650, he agreed with the people of Exeter, New Hampshire, that he would be their minister, the town to pay him forty pounds and give him use of a house and land. In 1652 he and John Legat were permitted to erect a saw mill, and have timber for the mill on the commons. In 1655 he asked to have his salary lowered, and declined a call to Portsmouth at double the salary. He was sent as agent

to the general court at Boston before any deputy was elected, and was often engaged in the public business. He was a large landowner, and was much interested in agricultural as well as spiritual and intellectual affairs. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized at Boston, March 9, 1634, graduated at Harvard, 1651, and was a fellow; died 1655. 2. John, baptized at Boston, June 28, 1635, died young. 3. Margaret, baptized, Boston, died young. 4. Samuel, baptized, Boston, August 2, 1639, died April 17, 1643, in Salisbury. 5. Ann, born October 16, 1641, married Edward Hilton, of Exeter. 6. Theophilus, born October 31, 1644, at Salisbury, died at Exeter, 1713. 7. Mary, born April 21, 1646, at Salisbury, died December 28, same year. 8. Byley, born September 27, 1647, at Salisbury, married Elizabeth Gilman. 9. Mary, born January 6, 1648-49, married Dr. Samuel Hardy. Rev. Samuel Dudley married (third) Elizabeth —, by whom he had: 10. Elizabeth, born 1652, married Hon. Kinsley Hall, September 25, 1674. 11. Stephen, see forward. 12. Thomas, born in Exeter, married Mary —. 13. James, born 1663, a shipmaster and merchant, married Elizabeth Leavitt. 14. Timothy, died before 1702. 15. Abigail, married Jonathan Watson. 16. Dorothy, married Moses Leavitt. 17. Rebecca, married Francis Lyford. 18. Samuel, married Hannah Thyng, and died in Exeter, 1732.

(III) Stephen Dudley, son of Rev. Samuel Dudley, was born in Exeter. He was a large landowner and leading citizen there. He married, December 24, 1684, Sarah, daughter of Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter. Children: 1. Samuel, born at Exeter, December 19, 1685, died February 16, 1718; married Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Mary Colcord. 2. Stephen, born March 10, 1688, married Sarah Davidson, of Newbury. 3. James, see forward. 4. John, born October 4, 1692, killed by Indians, June 23, 1710. 5. Nicholas, born August 27, 1694, died 1766, at Brentwood, formerly a part of Exeter. 6. Joanna, born May 3, 1697, married Nicholas Perryman. 7. Trueworthy, born 1700, married Hannah, daughter of John Gilman; died 1745. 8. Joseph, born 1702, married Maria, daughter of Joshua Gilman. 9. Abigail, married a Lyford, of Exeter. 10. Sarah, born 1706, married Major Ezekiel Gilman. 11. Elizabeth, married Simon Gilman.

(IV) Lieutenant James Dudley, third son and child of Stephen and Sarah (Gilman) Dudley, was born at Exeter, June 11, 1690,

died 1746. He was a cooper and farmer. He was an officer in the regiment of New Hampshire troops commanded by Colonel William Moore, raised for the reduction of Louisburg in 1644, and which was accomplished in 1645. He married Mercy, daughter of Deacon John Folsom. Children: 1. James, born 1715, died 1761; married Deborah Bean. 2. Abigail, born October 31, 1716, married Aaron Young, of Kingston. 3. Samuel, born at Exeter, 1720, married Miss Ladd. 4. Hon. John, born April 9, 1725, married Elizabeth Gilman, and removed to Raymond, New Hampshire. He was a farmer, and in the lumber business. From 1775 to 1784 he was in the legislature, and speaker of the house, and one of the committee of safety during the Revolution, and judge of the superior court until he resigned, 1797. 5. Joseph, see forward. 6. Joanna, married Captain David Ladd, of Deerfield. 7. Mercy, married Mr. Emerson. 8. Sarah.

(V) Joseph Dudley, fifth child and fourth son of Lieutenant James and Mercy (Folsom) Dudley, was born in Exeter, 1728, died 1792. When sixteen years old he accompanied his father to Cape Breton, and took part in the siege of Louisburg. At thirty he embraced the doctrine of non-resistance, similar to the principles of the Friends, or Quakers, and became an enthusiast in matters pertaining to religion. The latter part of his life he lived in Raymond, New Hampshire, and was a farmer, and built a mill, and was also a cooper. He would never accept public office, but did not refuse to act as arbitrator or surveyor of lands. He left an estate of about one thousand pounds. He married Susanna Lord, who died in 1802. Children, born in Exeter: 1. Joseph, born February 15, 1750, married Deborah Bean. 2. Benjamin, born 1753, died 1795, Mt. Vernon, Maine. 3. Thomas, born November 18, 1766, died 1839, Chelsea, New Hampshire. 4. Daniel; see forward. 5. Elizabeth, married Samuel Gilman, of Kingston, New Hampshire. 6. Joanna, married Reuben Bean, of Candia. 7. Mary, married Nathaniel Wells, of Gilmanton. 8. Hannah, married Nathan Robie, of Raymond. 9. Susannah, married Jonathan Gilman.

(VI) Daniel Dudley, fourth child and son of Joseph and Susanna (Lord) Dudley, born in Exeter, 1768, settled in Mt. Vernon, Maine. He married Susan, daughter of John Glidden, and sister of Nancy Glidden, wife of his cousin, Moses Dudley, Esq. Children: 1. Joseph; see forward. 2. Ann, born 1796, married Isaac Ball, of Corinth, Maine. 3.

that he was an active and enterprising citizen. Children. 1. Rachel, born November 5, 1749, married, October 5, 1775, Jonas Evans, of Reading. 2. Jacob, see forward. 3. Nathan, born April 11, 1753, died July 21, 1773. 4. Ruth, born May 28, 1758, married, July 30, 1778, Samuel Evans, of Reading.

(V) Jacob Eames, son of Jacob Eames (4), born at Woburn, June 6, 1751, died there, November 10, 1824, aged seventy-three years, gravestone. Married, August 3, 1775, Esther Tay, of Woburn, born August 22, 1755, died December 14, 1836, aged eighty-one years, gravestone; daughter of William and Susanna (Jones) Tay. This Jacob Eames and his descendants spelled their name Ames. He was a farmer on his father's farm all his life. When the alarm was given on April 19, 1775, he joined the company to which his father belonged and marched with it to Lexington and Concord, and took part in all the action that occurred on that memorable day. That is, he belonged to Captain Jonathan Fox's (Woburn) company. His term of service was three days. He was also in active service, being called out on the event of the Shay's insurrection of 1786. His house was struck by lightning in 1801. These are about all the recorded facts we have about him. It is said that when the alarm was given of the fight at Bunker Hill that he was haying in his field, and springing for his gun and knapsack went to Charlestown to take part in the fight. He was by nature courageous and venturesome and never hesitated to expose himself to danger, if duty called. It was probable that he may have rendered other service during the Revolutionary war of which no record has been kept, as his absence from town seems apparent from the fact that his name is not mentioned on the tax list from 1775 to 1779. From his character as a severe man and exacting in all his transactions, and the traditions that the gun which he had in battle is still extant in the possession of the family of his late grandson, Samuel Henry Leathe, of St. Louis, Missouri, this is evidently so, and his service may have been much longer than we have stated, being confounded also possibly with that of a man of the similar name who is said belonged in and served from the town of Wilmington near the line of which town our Jacob Ames lived. The house in which he lived is still standing on the southerly side of Plain street, in the Eames-Ames neighborhood. This house, once occupied by his grandfather, Deacon Samuel Eames, is reputed to have

been built by his ancestor, Robert Eames, when he removed from the center of Woburn to this part of the town. Children: 1. Jacob, born February 15, 1776, died young. 2. Jacob, born March 27, 1778, married, intention dated August 22, 1809, Henrietta Higgins, of Charlestown, Maryland. 3. Samuel, born March 4, 1780, married, May 30, 1805, Elizabeth Tay, of Woburn, he died August 31, 1817, and his widow married (second), intention dated July 18, 1824, Jacob Converse, of Woburn. 4. Robert, see forward. 5. Nathan, born February 2, 1785, died March 1, 1822. 6. Esther, born May 4, 1787, married, April 24, 1806, Elijah Wyman, of Woburn. 7. Ruth, born June 12, 1798, married, October 31, 1820, Samuel Leathe, of Woburn.

(VI) Robert Ames, son of Jacob Eames or Ames (5), born at Woburn, April 4, 1782, died there, November 10, 1866, in his eighty-fifth year. Married (first), December 30, 1822, Lucy (Tay) Oystead, born September 22, 1785, died June 7, 1825, aged thirty-nine years, daughter of William and Hannah (Pollard) Tay, of Woburn, and widow of Captain John Oystead, of Boston; married (second), June 1, 1826, Sarah Gleason, born August 1, 1797, daughter of William and Sally (Bacon) Gleason, of Billerica. She died his widow, January 3, 1879, in her eighty-second year. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, attending during the winter months and farming at other times on his father's land and continued thus until his father's death. He then took the farm as a whole, beginning first by buying out the other heirs and later buying other lots until he acquired the whole. This is now represented by the large homestead on Plain street. Later he bought the water privilege, belonging to John Tay and moving his father's old saw mill to another location more advantageous for the work, he began custom sawing, a business which he pursued for many years. He sawed large quantities of lumber which on his own account he sold to Woburn builders. Later the mill privilege was sold to James F. Baldwin, who conducted it for a time and later still the premises were sold to the Boston & Lowell Railroad and the Richardson family (Stephen Richardson and sons) finally owned it. He also conducted general farming, raised cattle, teamed to Boston, with a four oxteam, bringing in with it considerable produce to Woburn. He also manufactured large quantities of cider. He had the first covered wagon in Woburn. He was a man of immense

strength and could lift a barrel of cider and place it easily in a team. He was at first a Democrat in politics and later a Republican. He attended the First Congregational Church of Woburn and held some of its offices. In stature he was six feet and had an imposing figure. In early life he served in the Woburn militia as an officer and was at one time elected captain but would not accept the position. Child, by his first wife: i. Charles Oystead, born November 3, 1823, married (first), May 28, 1846, Mary Bacon Plummer, of Georgetown, who died September 23, 1873; married (second), February 12, 1876, Sarah Fidelia Knapp, of Georgetown; children all by first wife: i. Charles Warren, born April 28, 1851, married, December 29, 1875, Lucy E. Gordon, of Georgetown; children: Francis Wendell, married, 1899, Ida Hawkins, and their children are: Gladys Rachel, born August 29, 1900, and Lucy Vernon, born May, 1902; ii. Clarence Elmore, born September 15, 1853, died November 12, 1863; iii. Mary Jane, born August 17, 1855, married, June 11, 1884, Howard A. Thompson, of Haverhill. Children by second wife: Robert Gleason, died April 24, 1827, aged two months. Erskine, see forward. Henry Lyman, born August 29, 1834, married, April 19, 1882, Charlotte E. Converse, of Woburn, and died June 1, 1896.

(VII) Erskine Ames, son of Robert Ames (6), born at Woburn, July 15, 1828, died there May 12, 1906. Married (first), January 1, 1862, Sarah Matilda Farrington, born at Andover, died at Woburn, February 15, 1873, daughter of Benjamin and Harriet (Farnsworth) Farrington. Married (second), March 1, 1874, Marianna Sevens, born April 21, 1848, daughter of Uriel and Mary Jane (Hall) Sevens, of Woburn. Mr. Ames received his education in the common schools and at the Warren Academy in Woburn. He worked on his father's farm and was also engaged in teaming and in selling wood. When he became of age he apprenticed himself to Jotham Hill, house carpenter, to learn that trade, and after he had served his apprenticeship of three years he worked for Mr. Hill as a carpenter for a number of years, later working at the same trade for George R. Baldwin and Thomas B. Coolidge. He was a skillful and faithful workman, and had charge of the building of many fine residences in Woburn, among which were those of Joseph W. Hammond, Parker L. Converse, and Lewis Shaw. He was a man devoted to his family, a great reader, having a large library, and was

broad in his views. He was a deep thinker and was always found on the side of what was right. He was a man of deep religious convictions, kind and charitable, and was a worthy citizen of his native town.

As we have shown, he was of the seventh generation of the family in this country. His ancestor, Robert Eames, built and occupied the small red house now standing opposite the house on Plain street in which Erskine Ames, the subject of this sketch, was born. Here also his ancestor, Deacon Samuel Eames, owned six hundred acres of land. Deacon Samuel's son Jacob, and Jacob's son Jacob, also as we have said found their homes on the same estate, and this steady influence of a long abiding race showed its characteristics in their descendants. Erskine Ames was remarkable for his devotion to one pursuit, as others of his race have been, either as tillers of the soil on their native heath, or as dwellers near it in other similar conservative pursuits. Such men give a fixed idea of what our best American citizen is—and Erskine Ames was an eminent example.

Children by first wife: i. Clara Matilda, born February 26, 1864, married, October 22, 1888, William Allen Prior, of Woburn; children: i. Allen Ames (Prior), born November 19, 1890; ii. Ruth Tisdale (Prior), March 23, 1895. 2. Erskine Luville, born July 18, 1870, married, January 1, 1896, Mary Alversa Goodale, of Lowell; children: i. Goodale Harold Farrington, born December 1, 1896; ii. Warner Goodale, September 3, 1899; iii. Charles Nathan, March 16, 1906.

This surname is of the class of the class of Johnson and Williamson, derived from personal names. Ellis, or Elles, means son-in-law by the wife, as Els, or Ells, means a son-in-law by the husband. The surname is also derived from Elias, used in France as a proper name in the days of Charlemagne, and hereditary at the time of the Norman Conquest. William Alis, mentioned in the Domesday Book, was progenitor of the Ellis family of Kedall, county York, and Stoneacre, Kent, from whom descended Sir Archibald Ellys, crusader of the time of Richard I. No less than eighteen variations of spelling Ellis are found. Allison and Ellison are both common forms of this surname. In Scotland, where the family is numerous, the family bears arms: Per bend gules and or. a fleur-de-lis in bend between two annulets all counter-charged.

Several prominent English Ellison families bear arms: Per pale gules and vert an eagle displayed or. Crest: An eagle's head erased per fesse or and gules gorged with a mural cornet azure. Another: Argent a chevron gules between three griffins' heads erased sable. Crest: a greyhound sable. The family in county Durham bears: Gules a chevron or between three eagles' heads erased argent. Crest: Eagle's head erased or.

(I) Lawrence Ellison, immigrant ancestor of the Ellison families of New York and New England, born in England, about 1590, settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts, and went thence to Wethersfield, Connecticut and Stamford, and later to Hempstead, Long Island, with others in the party of Rev. Richard Denton, in 1644. Most of these families who located at Hempstead were from Hemel, Hempstead, England, twenty miles from London. Others were from Halifax, Yorkshire, whence Mr. Denton himself came with Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630. Ellison was taxed at Hempstead, 1657, and became a townsman, 1659. He died there, 1664, and his estate was administered by Richard, Thomas and John, the second estate listed upon the surrogate's books of that county—New York. Children: Richard, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born about 1622, resided at Hempstead. 3. John, born about 1624. 4. Daughter, married John Ellington.

(II) Richard Ellison, son of Lawrence Ellison (I), was born in England, about 1620. He was in Braintree, Massachusetts, as early as 1645; removed to Hempstead, Long Island, where his fathers and brothers lived, about 1663, and in 1673 was taxed there on sixty acres of land; had land allotted to him of Hempstead Plain, and was there in 1682. His will was dated February 14, 1630, and proved June 13, 1683. He bequeathed to wife "Tamsen," to son John a hundred and fifty acres of land and a house; to son Thomas twenty-two acres; to sons-in-law Jonathan Smith and Joshua Jannock. Children of Richard and Thomasin, all born in Braintree: 1. Mary, born June 15, 1646. 2. Hannah, May 24, 1648. 3. John, June 26, 1650; died unmarried, leaving his property by will dated November 8, 1684, and proved in New York city, to his brother Thomas, of Hempstead. 4. Sarah, born October 4, 1652; married Joshua Jannock. 5. Thomas (not Thomasin) born January 1, 1655; mentioned below. 6. Experience (daughter). 7. Richard, born February 7, 1660. 8. Rachel, married Jonathan Smith.

(III) Thomas Ellison, son of Richard Ellison (2), was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, January 1, 1655. He inherited property from his father and his brother John. His older brother Richard settled in New Jersey, while he seems to have remained at Hempstead, though he doubtless held property at Braintree and lived there some of the time, but finally moved to Mendon, Massachusetts, and was the father of John Ellison, of Mendon and Uxbridge, Massachusetts, which were settled mainly by Braintree and Weymouth families. He was a farmer and shoemaker, or cordwainer.

(IV) John Ellison, son of Thomas Ellison (3), was born about 1710. He married, 1731, Hannah ———, and they settled in Uxbridge. His first land he bought June 17, 1740, of Peter Aldrich, forty acres in Uxbridge. He was a blacksmith by trade, sometimes called Bloomer in the records, and doubtless divided his time between his forge and his farm, after the custom of the early settlers who had trades. He learned his trade at the iron works in New York province, where his father lived, and at Braintree, in this province, for blacksmiths were not usually called bloomers. He bought more land at Uxbridge, April 14, 1741, of Joseph Thompson, and three more parcels of land of Peter Aldrich, October 15, 1747, March 23, 1764, and April 11, 1769. He died in 1773. His estate was divided among his heirs, June 10, 1774; widow Hannah; children, John Jr., Susanna, Ann Williams, Thomas, Jacob, Molly, Hannah, and Martha. The widow Hannah had a guardian in her old age, appointed January 5, 1790. Children, born in Uxbridge: 1. Susannah, born September 24, 1732. 2. Thomas, October 7, 1734. 3. John, born September 7, 1736, mentioned below. 4. Anne, July 21, 1738. 5. Thomas, March 20, 1740-41. 6. Molly, April 11, 1742. 7. Jacob, July 5, 1744, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, July 24, 1749. 9. Martha, February 2, 1752. 10. Sarah, November 9, 1754. This is the only family of the name in Massachusetts at that time, and all the Uxbridge families are descended from John Ellison.

(V) John Ellison Jr., son of John Ellison (4), was born in Uxbridge, September 7, 1736. He enlisted in the Revolution, April 26, 1781, as a private in the Continental army for three years. He bought land on the west side of the Great river, of Samuel Aldrich, land given him by the late Deborah Aldrich to her son Solomon Aldrich, thirty acres. His father deeded him land at Uxbridge, September 5, 1763. He

was a prosperous farmer in east part of Uxbridge.

(V) Thomas Ellison, son of John Ellison (4), was born at Uxbridge, March 20, 1740-41, and settled in the adjoining town of Northbridge. He seems to have lost all his property in 1814 by failure, as various pieces of real estate were sold under the execution at that time to Amariah Chapin, Alpheus Dean, Aaron Thayer, Abijah Willard and Allen Thayer. He bought property July 14, 1784, of his brother Jacob, at Northbridge, and sold land February 7, 1800, to James Fletcher of Northbridge.

(V) Jacob Ellison, son of John Ellison (4), was born in Uxbridge, July 5, 1744. He was a housewright by trade. He married Hannah Berry. They were interested in the estate of Henry and Abigail Chase, of Petersham, as heirs, in 1799. He had litigation over the settlement of his father's estate. He resided at Uxbridge and Northbridge. He was a soldier in Captain John Howard's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, in 1777, in the Revolution; (pay abstract for travel allowance from Saratoga home; warrant allowed in council, March 12, 1777). His father deeded land to him in 1765. He had a son Henry, and other children.

(VI) Edward Ellison, son of John Ellison (5), was born April 7, 1770, in Uxbridge, or vicinity. He was brother of Joseph Ellison, whose eldest son was named Willard. He married, at Northbridge, February 28, 1793 (by John Crane) Polly Pierce, born April 7, 1771, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Graves) Pierce. Her father was born October 11, 1731; married, October 22, 1755, Martha Graves. Edward Ellison resided at Uxbridge at the time of his marriage. He settled in Chester, Vermont, previous to 1800, and had a large farm. His wife's lineage was Polly (7); Isaac (6); Isaac (5); Daniel (4); Daniel (3); Anthony (2); John (1). (See Pierce sketch). Children: 1. Nahum. 2. Josiah, mentioned below. 3. Adolphus (his brother Joseph also had son Adolphus). 4. Cook, married ——— Bruce. 5. Ruth. 6. Lucy, married James Paine. 7. Mary, married ——— Gassett. 8. Almira, married Willard Bailey. 9. Willard. 10. Joseph (probably named for uncle). 11. Abijah. 12. Elizabeth. The foregoing are not in order of birth, as dates were not obtainable.

(VII) Josiah Ellison, son of Edward Ellison (6), was born in Chester, Vermont, No-

vember 5, 1800, and died at Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 14, 1872. He was brought up on his father's farm, and attended the common school. He left home when a young man, and engaged in the trucking business in Boston, doing an extensive business in the employ of many large houses until 1831, the year of his marriage, when he returned to his native town and purchased a farm of ninety acres, four miles north of North Chester village and conducted it successfully until about 1858, when he sold it and removed to Charlestown, New Hampshire. He continued farming at Charlestown until the death of his wife in 1863. He spent his last years with his daughter Melissa Dudley. Though of a retiring disposition he was affable and genial among his friends, and highly respected by all who knew him. He and his wife attended the orthodox Congregational church. He was originally a Whig, later a Republican. He served in the militia of New Hampshire.

He married, January 6, 1831, at Boston, Eliza Ann Lund, born at Philadelphia, October 2, 1805; died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, March 16, 1863, daughter of David Lund, an officer in the army. Children: 1. George Pierce, born at Chester, October 28, 1831; died at Holyoke, March 19, 1906; married May 31, 1854, Mary Ann Isham, of Chester; children: i. Flora, born March 20, 1855, died January 10, 1881; married, October 8, 1879, John Hildreth, of Holyoke, and had Mattie E. Hildreth, born August 14, 1880, died December 28, 1880. ii. George Schuyler, born June 9, 1859, died March 5, 1861. iii. Bertram Edgar, born December 27, 1864; died June 5, 1867. 2. Henry Malcolm, born April 17, 1834; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born February 24, 1836; died February 29, 1836. 4. Charles Delano, born May 13, 1837; married first, July 25, 1861, Maryette Lynds, of Charlestown, New Hampshire; married second, August 12, 1893, Hattie E. Grant, of Holyoke; children of first wife: i. Florence Maryette, born February 14, 1863; married first, May 8, 1880, William Easter, of Charlestown, New Hampshire, and had son Charles Allen Easter, born June 18, 1882; she married second, 1888, James O. White, of Maine, and third, 1892, Edwin P. Weeks, and had three more children—Bertha May Weeks, born June 9, 1894; William Payson Weeks, June 2, 1897; Charles Edward Weeks, September 22, 1900; ii. Hattie Estella, born March 2, 1868; married, June 25, 1887, Herman L. Davis, of Springfield, Vermont; children:

Frank Leslie Davis, born December 29, 1889; Herman Harold Davis, April 21, 1892; Ruth Arlene Davis, February 20, 1898; Ellison Lyle Davis, March 10, 1903. iii. Charles Jonathan, born August 2, 1872; died unmarried, March 2, 1900. iv. Eliza Ann, born July 11, 1874; married, 1889, Elma Weeden, of Woodstock, Connecticut, and had Lottie Weeden, born November 12, 1890. 5. Albert, born July 17, 1841, died April 4, 1892; married, February 12, 1864, Lucinda Lynds, of Charlestown, and had son George. 6. Melissa, born December 3, 1843; died February 10, 1888; married, February 5, 1864, Charles Dudley, of Claremont, N. H.; had son Henry Dudley.

(VIII) Henry Malcolm Ellison, son of Josiah Ellison (7), was born at Chester, Vermont, April 17, 1834. He received his education in the district schools of his native town, and during his youth assisted his father with the work of the farm. He left home at the age of seventeen, went to Mendon, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He worked at his trade in Mendon and in the adjoining town of Uxbridge, where his ancestors settled. At the age of twenty-three he removed to Charlestown, New Hampshire, where he was employed for four years in the boot and shoe factory of Hanson & West. After his marriage in 1859 he went to Belmont, Massachusetts, in the employ of his wife's father, Tisdale Harlow, superintendent of the John Cushing farm, one of the finest in that locality, and when Mr. Harlow relinquished his position Mr. Ellison was his successor. When Samuel Payson bought the estate of the Cushing heirs, Mr. Ellison continued in the management. Mr. Payson became embarrassed financially and the property fell into the hands of a real estate company formed to develop it as building lots. About a year afterward Mr. Ellison retired, buying three acres of the estate and erecting his mansion. He cultivated his land up to the time of his death, December 27, 1898, though not in active business. He was a man of strict integrity and sterling character, much loved for his many good qualities of mind and heart. He attended the Baptist church. He was trustee of the Waverley Co-operative Bank. In politics he was a Republican.

He married, November 23, 1859, Harriet Harlow, born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, December 20, 1839, daughter of Tisdale and Mary Jane (Wiley) Harlow, of Charlestown. Her father was a farmer at Charlestown and at Belmont. Children: 1. William

Henry, born at Belmont, August 30, 1860; married, September 29, 1886, Phebe Crawford, of St. John, New Brunswick, daughter of Henry and Mary Jane (Dunham) Crawford, of that place; no issue. 2. Frank Dexter, born December 19, 1866; married, April 15, 1896, Annie Corinne Colburn, of Stoughton; no issue. 3. Bertrand Payson, born November 8, 1870; married, June 21, 1896, Lillian Corser; child, Henry Corser, born February 28, 1899.

The Glazier family settled early in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and another branch

before the Revolution was located in northern New York province. Beamsley Glazier had a grant of land dated May 2, 1764, in the township called later Hartford, in Washington county, New York, near the Vermont line. He was a provincial officer and a leading citizen among the pioneers.

(I) Norman L. Glazier was born at Hague, New York. He was a merchant for many years at Waltham, Massachusetts. He married Mary Ann (Vilas) Estabrook, who died in 1886. He died in 1890. Of their four children, three died in infancy.

(II) Dr. Frederick P. Glazier, son of Norman L. Glazier (1), was born at Waltham, Massachusetts, September 27, 1859. He was educated in the public and private schools of his native town, and studied his profession in the Boston School of Medicine from which he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1883. In September following he opened an office for the practice of his profession in Hudson, Massachusetts, and has continued there with marked success to the present time. He has a large practice in Hudson and vicinity. Dr. Glazier is a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy, Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society, Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society and Worcester County Homeopathic Society.

Dr. Glazier is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Doric Lodge; Houghton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hudson Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. He is past noble grand of Hudson Lodge, No. 154, Odd Fellows; member of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows of Massachusetts and of the Grand Encampment. He is past chief patriarch of Rebekah Lodge, and member and medical examiner of council, Royal Arcanum, No. 936. He is also the medical examiner of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; past master of



Hudson Grange, No. 108, Patrons of Husbandry; associate member of Reno Post, Grand Army. Dr. Glazier is a member of the Hudson Methodist Church. He is an active and influential Republican, and for the past three years has been chairman of the Republican town committee. He has been for nine years a member of the school committee of Hudson; was selectman three years; moderator of town meetings on various occasions, and has the confidence of political opponents as well as those of his own party.

Dr. Glazier married, 1883, Annie C. Jones, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, August 14, 1859, daughter of Philip Jones, of Waltham. Children: 1. Philip Norman, born at Hudson, April 25, 1884, graduate of Clark College, Worcester, of the first class graduated from that institution, receiving his diploma from the hands of President Roosevelt; graduate also of the Bryant & Stratton Business College of Boston; now a bookkeeper in the office of the American Woolen Company, at Boston. 2. Howard M., born at Hudson, April 1, 1887, graduate of the Hudson high school, now student in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, of the class of 1909.

(I) Nicholas Butler, immigrant BUTLER ancestor, of Eastwell, England, a yeoman, according to his statement when coming to America, with his wife Joyce, three children and five servants, came from Sandwich, England, before June 9, 1637, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a proprietor before September 10, 1637. Their names appear on the passenger list of the ship "Hercules," sailing June, 1637. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1638-9, and is called "gentleman" on the records, a position one might suppose belonged to him from the number of servants. He was a town officer and leading citizen in Dorchester. He removed to Martha's Vineyard in 1651, when he gave a power of attorney to his son John for the sale of lands, etc. He sold land in Roxbury in 1652. He died at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, August 13, 1671. The will of Joyce, his widow, mentions her grandchildren John and Thomas Butler, Mary Athearn, and Hannah Chadduck and son Henry. Children: 1. Rev. Henry, schoolmaster at Dorchester in 1652, proposed for minister at Uncatie, England, 1656; settled at Seoul, Somerset, until August 24, 1662, later at Williamfrary, five miles from Frome; per-

secuted by authorities. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, married May 19, 1647, John Minot of Dorchester.

(II) Captain John Butler, son of Nicholas Butler, was born in England and he or an infant son John was baptized September 22, 1645. In 1658 he was constable at Edgartown, whither he removed with his father's family. The records show that his brother Henry owed him certain moneys. He was captain of the military company in 1654-5. He married Mary ———. He died in 1658.

(III) John Butler, son of John Butler (2), was born in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, in 1653. He made his will November 10, 1733, at the age of eighty. He was a constable in 1692. He married Priscilla Norton, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Norton. They resided at Martha's Vineyard. Children: 1. Henry, married Sarah ———. 2. John, Jr., married December 16, 1708, Elizabeth Daggett, daughter of Captain Thomas Daggett. 3. Thomas, born about 1680; married September 18, 1702, Anne Torrey, of Weymouth, who died October 1, 1735, aged about fifty-one. 4. Nicholas, born at Martha's Vineyard; married September 5, 1726, Sarah Ripley; second, Thankful Marchant. 5. Samuel, married, after 1712, Elizabeth (Clay) Stanbridge, widow of Samuel Stanbridge; died December 23, 1768; he died February 24, 1765. 5. Joyce, married November 20, 1705, Joseph Newcomb. 6. Onesimus. 7. Simeon, married, 1712, Hannah Cheney. 8. Zephaniah, died September 15, 1721; married Thankful Daggett. 9. Malachi, mentioned below. 10. Priscilla; married; in 1748 was widow of Thomas Snow. 11. Gamaliel; married Sarah Chase; he died February 24, 1765, aged seventy-four.

(IV) Malachi Butler, son of John Butler (3), was born about 1700, at Martha's Vineyard. He bought a lot of his father, or was given a tract adjoining the place of his brother John, March 24, 1721-2, about the time of his marriage. After 1733 and before 1745 he removed to Windham, Connecticut, and in the latter year, then being of Windham, deeded to his nephew Shubael Butler half the pew he owned with his brother, Gamaliel. In 1758 he was settled in Woodbury, Connecticut, and that year deeded his property in Martha's Vineyard to John Pease. These deeds were recently discovered in a search since General B. F. Butler died, and were published by his daughter, Mrs. Adelbert Ames. General Butler and all the other descendants had confused Malachi with an Irish family of Butler in the vicinity,



many of whom have been distinguished, especially in New York State. In 1757 Malachi Butler had a guardian appointed, being ill and "partly insane." His son Benjamin graduated at Harvard in 1752, and settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire, while Zephaniah was in the Connecticut troops in the French war in 1757 and 1758. Malachi married Jemima Daggett, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hawes) Daggett, of Yarmouth. Thomas, who died August 25, 1726, was son of Thomas Daggett and Hannah (Mayhew) Daggett; Hannah Mayhew, born April 15, 1635, was daughter of Governor Thomas Mayhew. Thomas was the son of Thomas and Bathsheba Daggett, the pioneers. Children of Malachi and Jemima Butler: 1. Thankful, baptized at Edgartown, January 20, 1723. 2. Susanna, baptized December 20, 1724. 3. Zephaniah, baptized at Edgartown, January 15, 1727-8; mentioned below. 4. Rev. Benjamin, born April 9, 1729; baptized May 4, 1729; died December 29, 1804; married, May, 1753, Dorcas Abbott, who was born May 11, 1729, and died April 19, 1789; his farm is still owned by lineal descendants at Nottingham, New Hampshire. 5. Margery, baptized July 18, 1731. 6. Silas, baptized at Edgartown, November 11, 1733; settled in New York. 7. Solomon, removed to New York, thence to South Carolina, where he left issue. 8. Lydia. 9. Mary.

(V) Captain Zephaniah Butler, son of Malachi Butler (4), was born in January, 1728; baptized in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, January 15, 1827-8. He went with his father to Windham, thence to Woodbury. He went to Quebec in the army of General Wolfe in the French and Indian war, and General B. F. Butler's family has the powder horn he carried, engraved with his name, and the date April 22, 1758. He was at the battles of Louisburg and Quebec. He was also a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company, in the regiment of Colonel Thomas Tash, raised to reinforce the Continental army in New York, September, 1776; also in Captain Amos Morrill's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment, in 1777. Both he and his son Benjamin, who was afterward on the staff of his uncle, Colonel Joseph Cilley, were in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company at the battle of Bunker Hill, as was also the second son, Enoch. After the war he was a captain of militia. Zephaniah Butler was a school teacher and farmer. He settled near his brother Benjamin, the minister, and was called the "school-master." He married Abigail Cilley, daughter of General Joseph Cilley. She was born in 1740, died in 1824. He died in 1800. Children: 1.

Benjamin. 2. Enoch. 3. John, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain John Butler, son of Captain Zephaniah Butler (5), born at Nottingham, N. H., May 17, 1782; died March, 1819. For the war of 1812 he raised a company of light dragoons, was commissioned captain, July 23, 1812, and served on the northern frontier. He married first, June 5, 1803, Sarah Batchelder, of Deerfield, New Hampshire; second, July 21, 1811, Charlotte Ellison, who was born February 4, 1792, died October 4, 1870. Children of John and Sarah Butler: 1. Polly True, born June 8, 1804. 2. Sally, born March 11, 1806. 3. Betsey Merrill, born January 9, 1808; married Daniel B. Stevens, March 2, 1827; she died at Nottingham, September 22, 1904; children: i. Elizabeth B. Stevens, widow of Colonel John B. Batchelder, artist and historian; ii. Thomas Stevens; iii. Amanda Stevens; iv. Charlotte B. Stevens; resides at Washington, D. C.; v. Walter D. Stevens, of Derry, New Hampshire. Children of John and Charlotte Butler: 4. Charlotte, born May 13, 1812; died August, 1839. 5. Andrew Jackson, born February 13, 1815; died February 11, 1864; efficient aide and assistant of his brother in the civil war. 6. Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below.

(VII) General Benjamin Franklin Butler, son of Captain John Butler (6), was born November 5, 1818, at Deerfield, New Hampshire; died January 11, 1893. He was rather a puny child, and quiet, gentle, and eager to learn, at the age of four was taught his letters by his mother. In the summer he was sent away to a school in Nottingham Square, quite two miles from his home. He attended that school for six weeks and learned to read with little difficulty. He remained at home during the autumn, when the family shoemaker gave him a copy of Robinson Crusoe. "The question was not whether I wanted to read it," he wrote in his autobiography, "but whether I could be kept from reading it, so as to do the little matters that I ought to do, and was able to do, called in the New Hampshire nomenclature 'chores.' My mother, laying aside her labors which were quite necessary for our support, taught and explained the book to me with great pains. But being a religious woman of the strictest sect of Calvin, she thought that I ought not to have so much secular reading without some Christian teaching; so we struck a bargain that I should learn so many verses in the New Testament, if she would help me read so many pages of Robinson Crusoe, she agreeing to explain both to me. My reading, thereupon, was almost continuous, scarcely anything but eating and sleeping intervening." He had his chores to

do, including driving the cows to and from pasture daily, giving him some enforced outdoor exercise. In the following winter his mother and uncle provided a home for him in Deerfield with "Aunt Polly" Dame, and he went to school there. In the winter of his sixth year he walked from home every morning to Nottingham Square to school, and proved a bright pupil. In the course of time he was virtually adopted by his grandmother, and attended a private school and academy at Deerfield until eight years of age, under James Hersey, afterward postmaster of Manchester, New Hampshire. He was then sent to Phillips Exeter Academy to be fitted for college. A clergyman, who had befriended his widowed mother, built a house for her to occupy in Lowell, and in 1828, at the close of the winter term, Butler went to his mother's house and studied Latin at home during the spring and summer following, having the kindly assistance of Seth Ames, then a lawyer, afterwards a justice of the supreme court. Later in the year it became necessary for him to earn some money, and his mother procured him a place at Meecham & Mathewson's, the Franklin bookstore, the only establishment of its kind in the town. He remained in this clerkship until December 18, 1830, when the Lowell high school was established through the exertions of Rev. Theodore Edson, rector of St. Anne's Church. The school began with about forty pupils, in a one-story wooden building, Thomas N. Clark, teacher. He finished his fitting for college, to which he went unwillingly. He wished to go to West Point Military Academy and, when his appointment seemed assured, his mother's clergyman, a good Baptist, advised her to send the boy to the Baptist College at Waterville, Maine, in the labor department, where he could do something toward his own support. He was religiously brought up and inclined, giving his good mother the hope that he would study for the ministry. His college career was a disappointment to him, having set his heart on the more virile and practical course at West Point. He became interested in chemistry and physics, outside of his prescribed work, and loved experimental research. He became laboratory assistant to Professor Holmes. He became liberal in his religious views before the conclusion of his college course, holding opinions common enough even in the Calvinistic churches to-day, but which in his youth were condemned as heresies. He taught school during the long winter vacations at college. At the time of his graduation, Butler was so re-

duced by a severe cough that he weighed only ninety-seven pounds, and he seemed in danger of consumption. But a sea voyage restored him to health which even during the privation and exposure of the rebellion never deserted him until his last illness. On his return to Lowell he began the study of law in the office of William Smith, in the early autumn of 1838, and not many months later before he was admitted to the bar secured much valuable experience in the Lowell police court. In the autumn of 1839 he accepted the position of teacher in a Dracut school, of peculiar difficulty, which tested thoroughly his powers as a disciplinarian as well as his physical strength in thrashing intractable youth. He declined a reappointment, and devoted all his attention to studying law and practicing in the police court. At the September term of the court of common pleas in 1840, he was examined for the bar and admitted by Justice Charles Henry Warren. Except for the distractions of military and political life, thereafter he devoted himself to the practice of his profession with an earnestness, zeal and natural fitness that won him a foremost place as a trial lawyer, both in civil and criminal courts.

He became interested in politics when quite young; he learned by heart the Constitution of the United States, and studied the fundamental principles that divided the parties, as well as the public questions then agitating the public mind. He began his career in politics at home. Coming to Lowell when he was but twelve years old, he grew up with the town from a humble manufacturing village. In 1836 it had become the second city of New England, and the largest city in the country entirely devoted to manufacturing. The mills were owned by corporations and managed by non-resident capital. All the people—men, women and children—mostly recruited from the farms of northern New England, all of good Yankee stock—were employed in the cotton mills, and the hours of labor then prevailing left them time for nothing else but sleep, except on Sunday. The hours of labor were thirteen and a half daily. Butler made his first bitter political enemies by battling for shorter hours for the mill hands. Even among the workmen the movement was not popular, and those who hoped for a ten hour day ultimately were afraid to express their feelings. The characteristic pugnacity and disregard of his future interests were shown in this first struggle. He took advantage of a coalition made by the Democrats and the new Free Soil party in 1851, made to defeat the Whigs, and se-

cured candidates from Lowell pledged to the ten-hour movement. He was a Democrat. It was impossible to carry through this radical reform in the legislature, but great strides were made in the right direction, and after unsuccessful efforts in several legislatures a compromise bill was enacted, fixing the hours of labor at eleven and a quarter. After the civil war the ten hour law was adopted, and other legislation lifting the burden of the toiler and, to the amazement of the employers, not restricting either their prosperity or their output, under the new conditions wrought by the progress in mechanical skill. In 1852 he was elected to the general court, and again he espoused a very unpopular cause, the reimbursement of the Order of St. Ursula for the destruction in 1834 of their convent in Charlestown by an anti-Catholic mob. Almost the entire Protestant clergy of the state made him the target of abusive sermons and unkind if not slanderous criticism. In the constitutional convention of 1852 he was a delegate from Lowell, and served as chairman of the committee to which was assigned the revision of Chapter Six of the old constitution. The defeat of this constitution at the polls by the Roman Catholics brought the triumph of the Know-nothing party in 1855 and the downfall of the Whigs in Massachusetts. Butler was extremely opposed to the bigotry and narrowness of the Know-nothing party, and again the arrows of prejudice flew in his direction. He attended every Democratic national convention from 1848 to 1860 inclusive; and was frequently a candidate for congress, but his party in Lowell was in a hopeless minority. In 1858 he was elected to the state senate from Lowell, the only Democrat on the ticket. He drew the act reforming the judiciary of the state and the superior court established in place of the old court of common pleas. Most of the provisions of that act are still the law of the state. In 1860 he accepted the nomination for governor of Massachusetts from the Breckinridge wing of the Democratic party, and received only about six thousand votes, while as the Democratic candidate for governor in 1859 he had had more than 35,000. He was a member of the national committee of that wing of his party. But when the war broke out, he stood by the Republican governor of Massachusetts and the Republican president, and became the most conspicuous volunteer general of the beginning of the war, on account of his former political affiliations making his example of incalculable value to other Democrats who were brought to enlist and fight for the Union, and

on account of his promptness in getting his troops to Baltimore and his success in action.

He came of a race of fighters. In 1839 he enlisted in the Lowell City Guard and served three years as a private, believing that in the course of time he should be called into service, as his father and grandfather had been before him. Step by step he was promoted until he became colonel of the regiment in which he first enlisted. During the Know-nothing furore, Governor Gardner reorganized the militia of the state for the express purpose of disbanding companies of Roman Catholic soldiers, and as a consequence Colonel Butler lost his command, it being assigned to another district in which he did not live. Not long afterward, however, he was elected brigadier-general by the field officers of the brigade, and received his commission from the same Know-nothing governor. He encamped with his brigade in 1857, 1858, 1859 and 1860. In 1860 Governor Banks called together the whole volunteer militia, six thousand men, at Concord, so that when he went into service he had seen together for discipline, instruction and military movement, a larger body of troops than even General Scott, the commander-in-chief himself. With foresight and persistent effort, General Butler caused the Massachusetts volunteer militia to be made ready so that they were the first organized armed force marched into Washington for its defence. As early as January 19, 1861, the Sixth Regiment under Colonel Edward F. Jones, of Lowell, was prepared and tendered its services to the government. When the call came it found General Butler trying an important case in Boston. He stopped short, asked the judge for adjournment, and in fact, Butler tells us that the case has never been finished. He helped devise the means to raise money to transport the troops. The Sixth Regiment, strengthened with two companies from others, started for Washington on April 17. General Butler stayed behind to get his two other regiments in order, and to wait for the Eighth Regiment, which he took to the front April 18. He was in Philadelphia when his Sixth Regiment was attacked in Baltimore, with six men killed and thirty wounded. The Sixth finally reached the capital, and President Lincoln, as he shook the colonel's hand, said: "Thank God you have come; for if you had not, Washington would have been in the hands of the rebels before morning." With his command General Butler proceeded to Annapolis and took possession of it against the protest of

the mayor and of the governor of the state, of which it was one of the capitals. Thus he held open a way for the transportation of troops to Washington and insured its safety. The Seventh New York Regiment, under Colonel Leferts, followed. The Eighth Regiment showed the country of what stuff it was made, when Charles Homans put a disabled and dismantled locomotive into commission and the men relaid the tracks on which their train proceeded to Washington. That incident was characteristic of the resourcefulness of General Butler, as well as his foresight influencing public opinion. The whole world has had a higher opinion of the Massachusetts soldiers since that dramatic railroad trip to Washington. General Butler occupied and held the Relay House, and so prevented an assault upon Washington from Harper's Ferry, which the rebels had captured and were occupying for that purpose. From thence he made a descent upon Baltimore and established it as a Union city, which it always remained. These movements effectually prevented the secession of Maryland, and held her loyal through the war.

He was placed in command of the Department of Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. He had immediately to solve one of the most perplexing questions of the war. Under the civil law, the negro slaves that took refuge in the Union lines were chattels, and should be returned to their owners, but it would be out of the question for northern troops to act as slave-catchers. Butler cut the Gordian knot, to the relief of the whole country, by declaring the slaves contraband of war—a legal subterfuge, under which during the rest of the war the slaves were set free, and which paved the way for the Emancipation Proclamation. No single act or thought early in the war helped the Union cause more. Within forty-five days after the fall of Fort Sumter, without orders from anybody, he seized and strongly fortified the important strategic point of Newport News, at the mouth of the James river, which was held during the war, thus keeping open a water way for the transportation of troops and supplies to the intrenchments around Richmond, by which the Army of the Potomac under McClellan escaped from Harrison's Landing. In co-operation with the navy he captured Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark (thus making the holding of the sounds of Virginia and North and South Carolina possible) August 29, 1861, the first victory of any account that came to the Union army, taking 715 prisoners, and giving new courage after the defeat at

Bull Run. He went home on leave of absence, but soon became aroused to the need of a better system of recruiting soldiers. He saw the political necessity of the situation, and offered his services to President Lincoln to recruit six regiments of loyal Democrats in New England. That effort was successful, uniting the North, and destroying the suspicion that the war was a Republican party affair and to be supported by partisans of Lincoln. He raised this division of six thousand men for the United States without the payment of bounties or impressment. With them he sailed to Ship Island, in an expedition aimed at New Orleans, and, aided with an equal number of troops added to his command, co-operating with the fleet of the immortal Farragut to his entire satisfaction, they opened the Mississippi, captured New Orleans, subdued Louisiana, and held all of it that was ever held afterwards permanently as a part of the United States. He enforced there a proper respect for the nation's flag, its laws and power. By proper sanitary regulations he rescued New Orleans, the commercial port of the Gulf of Mexico, from its most potent danger, the yellow fever, from the ravages of which in no year had it ever escaped, a foe which the rebels relied upon to destroy Butler's army, as it surely would have done if left uncombated. He enlisted there the first colored troops ever legally mustered into the army of the United States, thus inaugurating the policy of arming the colored race before Congress or the President had adopted it, and by so doing pointing the way to recruiting the armies of the United States by the enlistment of colored men to the number of 150,000, and establishing the negro soldier as a component and permanent part of the military resources of the country. Presumably on account of his politics, he was superseded by General Banks in command of New Orleans. He was appointed again to the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, November 2, 1863, and subsequently commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, notwithstanding the angry proclamation of Jefferson Davis ordering him hanged if captured, and placing a big reward on his head at the time he "tamed" New Orleans. He grappled again with a trying problem. After a time, the exchange ceased. The North wished the prisoners exchanged to save the suffering and starving Union soldiers in Rebel prisons, but General Grant declined to have further exchanges, on the ground that the armies of the South were recruited by the exchange, while the Union soldiers were reduced to such condition

that their value as soldiers had ceased. General Butler haggled over the terms of exchange and the treatment of captive negro soldiers, all to carry out the secret purpose of his commander-in-chief.

In the spring of 1864, General Butler "devised, organized and perfected the strategy for a campaign against Richmond by having an impregnable intrenched camp containing thirty square miles of territory within its boundaries, which could be held by ten thousand men against the whole Rebel forces forever," to quote his own words, "within eight miles of the Rebel capital, like a hand upon its throat never to be unclenched, as it never was." He fortified it as a refuge to which the Army of the Potomac could repair in safety as a base of supplies, as it did when it failed to drive Lee's army in retreat to the defences of Richmond. He took possession of this camp, to be intrenched, by a march wholly of his own planning and execution, by moving more than thirty thousand men, with their artillery, supplies and munitions of war, by water, seventy-five miles through the enemy's country, in a single day, without the loss of a man, and without any knowledge on the part of the rebels of his presence until he was in camp. From that intrenched camp at Bermuda Hundred, July 15, he captured Petersburg, but lost it, as he says, "through the sloth or incompetency of a corps commander who had a technical military education." With the Army of the James, September 29, he captured Fort Harrison and a line of intrenched works, a strong part of the defences of Richmond, which were held by colored troops until Richmond was evacuated. He planned, carried out and constructed the great strategic work, the Dutch Gap Canal, which was prevented from being made entirely efficient only by a naval officer who was afterward convicted for cowardice in that matter, and which remains to this day a most valuable public work in the navigation of the James River, worth more as a commercial avenue in time of peace than all it cost as a military undertaking. He says: "By firmness of purpose which subsequent events have shown to have been the best military judgment, as I knew it was then, I prevented my major-general of division from making an assault on Fort Fisher by which very many of the troops of the expedition would have been slaughtered in a useless attack. In all military events I never met with disaster, nor uselessly sacrificed the lives of my men." He was sent to New York at the time of the pres-

idential election, and took effectual means to prevent disorder and threatened illegal voting and rioting. He has called this creditable feat "taming Mackerelville." As a result of his success, the premium on gold failed to make its promised advance to three hundred, and the election of Lincoln gave evidence that the Union would be saved, that McClellan's idea of a dictatorship would be avoided; and the credit of the country grew more firm, the confidence of the people in the government stronger, and the courage of the men in the field better. Butler was offered the portfolio of secretary of war, but declined it, as he had also declined to be nominated as vice-president on Lincoln's ticket. At a banquet in New York, tendered him by the leading citizens after election, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher nominated him as Lincoln's successor to the presidency. General Butler did not take the compliment of Beecher seriously, but had occasion afterward to regret that he had not turned the political current, as he could easily have done by suggesting Grant as the only logical successor to Lincoln. As it was, he became handicapped by the supposition in high quarters that he had political intentions of the kind suggested.

In January, 1865, when General Butler was relieved from his command, he accounted for and turned over five hundred thousand dollars which he had collected in various ways, such as taxes on traders—tolls on cotton sent north. With the money thus shrewdly gained for the Union cause, he paid largely the cost of the Dutch Gap Canal; built a hospital at Point of Rocks and barracks at Fortress Monroe, etc. He used the revenues at New Orleans with great shrewdness, and was complimented by his superiors for the condition of his accounts, and by the business men of that city for his regulation of the medium of exchange and the banking business, preventing hardship to the people, and yet saving the banks from disaster. He cleaned Norfolk, Virginia, just as he had cleaned New Orleans and made it habitable. He put deserters and petty criminals to work on the streets, taking for three months a thousand loads of filth a week out of the city. He was as proud of keeping the yellow fever out of Norfolk as out of New Orleans. Grant himself wrote to Lincoln: "As an administrative officer General Butler has no superior. In taking charge of a department where there are no great battles to be fought, but a dissatisfied element to control, no one could manage it better than he." That describes the popular

opinion as well, after his work in Norfolk and New Orleans.

For twenty years after the war, General Butler was one of the foremost figures in the political world. In 1866 he was elected to congress from the Essex district as a Republican, although his residence was in Lowell. He was placed on the committee on appropriations. He took an active part in the debates of the house. He took up the cudgels for the legal tender or "greenback" currency issued as a war measure, and the controversy over this money lasted many years. A party known as the Greenback Party existed for several years, and General Butler became a prominent figure in it. In 1868 Butler was re-elected, and again in 1870 and 1872, but in 1874 he was defeated. In 1867 he became one of the most prominent figures in the impeachment of the president, as the attorney for the board of managers on the part of the house in the trial before the senate, making the opening argument. In 1871 he became a candidate in the Republican convention for the nomination for governor, and was defeated by William B. Washburn. The following year he ran again against Governor Washburn. General Butler claimed that he had a majority of the delegates elected, that the Republican state committee by fraud and contests secured his defeat, and then declared that he should never be governor of the state. "I then came to the conclusion," he writes, "that I could not be governor in the Republican party. I allowed myself to be put in nomination as an independent candidate for governor in 1878, and as such reduced the Republican majority largely." He also had the nomination of the Democratic party, but a section of that party supported another candidate, and he again was defeated. In 1879 he was again the Democratic and so-called "Greenback" candidate, and was again defeated. In 1880 he supported the nomination of General Hancock for president, "the first Democratic candidate I had supported since the war began." In 1882 he again became the Democratic candidate for governor, and after a hot canvass won by fourteen thousand plurality. His administration was hampered by the fact that his council was almost unanimously Republican, as well as the legislature. He had one sensational investigation, that of the Tewksbury almshouse, something in the line of what has come in fashion generally in later days of muck-raking and graft-probing. The Republican party gathered its forces to-

gether, nominated George D. Robinson, and a historic campaign was fought in the fall of 1884 when the Republican governor reclaimed the state by a slender majority of nine thousand. But General Butler, by his own force of character and personal magnetism, had broken down party lines and carried his long battle against the Republican politicians. He had been governor of the commonwealth in spite of them and their allies in the opposing party. In 1884 General Butler was elected by the Democratic state convention one of the delegates-at-large to the national convention at Chicago, and served on the platform committee. Now General Butler had always stood for the doctrine of a protective tariff for American industries. He thought all other national questions at that time subordinate to that. "I could not agree," he said, "that the Democratic party, which I supposed would be in the ascendant, could stand upon anything but the Jackson doctrine of a "judicious tariff," a tariff to raise sufficient revenue for the wants of the country, and to give American industry incidental protection against foreign labor. I was overruled, and some mongrel resolution was adopted which meant anything or nothing, as one chose to construe it." He declined to support any candidate on that platform, and effected a fusion between the Democrat and Greenback parties in Michigan, but failed in other states to carry out his plan, which would have defeated Cleveland's election. He became a candidate for president, and labored earnestly in the hope that the Democratic vote in New York would be split and the Republican candidate elected. He says: "Election day came and there were votes enough thrown for me several times over to have prevented Mr. Cleveland's election," but in many of the polling places they were counted not for me but for Cleveland, and so the electoral vote of the state of New York was counted for him by a few hundred votes only. If John Kelly had not fallen sick, General Butler's contest in New York would have been pushed stoutly, and doubtless Blaine, not Cleveland, would have been seated as president. In 1888 Mr. Butler made two speeches in favor of General Harrison; after that he took no active part in politics.

General Butler's thorough knowledge of law and his successful practice of the profession of law had much to do with his success as a military and political leader. He says of himself: "I tried my cases critically,

catching at every point in the faults of my opponents, and of course was immediately called 'sharp' by the attorneys conducting criminal cases, who frequently begged of me to overlook their blunders which might enable me to save my clients. But upon these matters I was inexorable; I held that a good point of law in his favor was as much the property of my client as was a good point of fact, and that I had no more right to waive one than to give up the other. I was quite successful in my defence of criminals." \* \* \* Mr. Butler thus states the reasons of his professional success: "The closest application to the study of law applicable to any case in hand, and careful thought of what the law ought to be as applied to the case, and then the most careful study of the books to see how it has been applied in like instances. I thought out my cases, and thought out the law as applied to them, and then verified or corrected my thought by the opinions of the courts. The highest legal authority has declared the common law to be the perfection of common sense, so that any man who thoughtfully applies his common sense ought to know what the common law is. The only need he has of the cases in the books is not so much to guide himself, as to use them to direct the minds of judges to adopt his common sense as the law of the case, resulting from precedents." \* \*

\* I am called in largely in desperate cases, but I have made it a rule of my life never to refuse to assist in trying cases, however desperate, if I believe there is any chance to win." John Quincy Adams Griffin said of Butler: "General Butler had the power, possessed by but few men, of attending to several important mental operations at the same time. \* \* \* Unexampled success attended his professional efforts, so characterized by zeal and shrewdness. When the war summoned him from his toils, he had a larger practice than any other man in the state. I have no doubt that he tried four times more causes, at least, than any other lawyer, during the ten years preceding the war. The same qualities that made him efficient in war made him efficient as a lawyer—fertile in resources and stratagem, earnest and zealous to an extraordinary degree, certain of the integrity of his client's cause, and not inclined to criticize and inquire whether it was strictly constitutional or not, but defending the whole line with a boldness and energy that generally carried court and jury alike. His ingenuity is exhaustless. If he makes a mistake in

speech or action, it has no sinister effect, for the reason that he will himself discover and correct the error before any 'barren spectator' has seized upon it. He is faithful and tenacious to the last degree. There is no possibility of treachery in his conduct. He would not betray the devil to his fellow. \* \* A pleasant humor and a lively wit, and their constant exercise, are the possession and the habit of General Butler."

He married, May 16, 1844, at St. Anne's Church, Lowell, Sarah Hildreth, daughter of Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, a town adjoining Lowell. Mrs. Butler had a distinguished career on the stage before her marriage. She had been taught Shakespeare's plays by her father, and began her professional life at the Tremont Theatre in Boston and the Park Theatre, New York, with brilliant success. She was trained for her work by Mrs. Vernon, a very accomplished tragedienne, and Isaac C. Pray, a playwright, in one of whose plays she made her first appearance. After her marriage she devoted herself wholly to her husband and family. She was with him during the whole of his civil war service, except during active campaigning. General Butler wrote: "My wife, with a devotion quite unparalleled, gave me her support by accompanying me, at my earnest wish, in every expedition in the war of the rebellion, and made for me a home wherever I was stationed in command. She joined me at Annapolis, and accompanied me to Fortress Monroe when I was assigned there in May, 1861. She went with me on the expedition to Ship Island for the attack upon New Orleans, wherein I was exposed to the greatest peril of my life; and only when my ship was hourly expected to go to pieces, and when I importunately appealed to her good sense that our children must not be bereft of both parents, did she leave me to seek safety on board a gunboat. She suffered great privations and hardships on the sands of Ship Island while we were awaiting the attack on New Orleans, and was on the first vessel that went up the river after the surrender of Forts Jackson and St. Philip. She went ashore with me and lodged at the St. Charles Hotel on the night after I took possession of New Orleans." \*

\* \* Thus I had an advantage over most of my brother commanding generals in the department and in the field, in having an adviser, faithful and true, clear-headed, conscientious and conservative, whose conclusions could always be trusted. Returning home with me after I retired to civil and political life, Mrs. Butler



remained the same good adviser, educating and guiding her children during their young lives with such skill and success that neither of them ever did an act which caused me serious sorrow or gave me the least anxiety on their behalf. She made my home and family as happy as we could be. She took her place in society while in Washington, and maintained it with such grace, dignity, and loveliness of character that no one ever said an unkind or disparaging word of her." She died April 8, 1876. Children: 1. Paul, born June, 1846, died April, 1850. 2. Blanche, born 1847; married, 1871, Adelbert Ames (see sketch). 3. Paul, born 1852; graduate of Harvard College in 1875. 4. Ben Israel, mentioned below.

(V) Ben Israel Butler, son of General Benjamin F. Butler (4), was born in Lowell in 1854. He was educated in the public schools and high school of Lowell, and at West Point. He graduated with honor, and accepted a lieutenant's commission in a regiment of colored troops stationed on the Plains, that he might have, in addition to his instruction at the academy, the knowledge of the movement and care of troops in the field and in actual service. In this onerous work of defending the scattered population on the frontier from Indian raids, he served one year.

Four generations of the Butler family fought in the wars of their country and held commissions. General Butler had the swords of Captain Zachariah Butler, of the French War and Revolution; Captain John Butler of the war of 1812; General Benjamin F. Butler, of the Civil War, and that of his son; all kept together in a glass case at his home, a unique and perhaps unexampled testimony of the loyalty and military prowess of one family in direct line of descent. General Butler believed that there would be a war in each generation, and wished his son to be prepared to do his part, but he planned also to make him his partner in the law business. He studied at Columbia Law School in New York, and after two years was admitted to the bar, but on the very day that his career in partnership with his distinguished father was to begin, he died, September 1, 1881. "I had hoped to lean upon him in my declining years," wrote his father, "to take my place in that profession which I love and honor. Man proposes, but God disposes."

The sketch of the Ames family shows that a fifth generation has added its contribution to the military history of General Butler's family.

Captain Anthony Ames (or AMES Eames, as the name was more commonly spelled by the early generations in America, although as early as 1652 his name is spelled and was doubtless pronounced "Ames,") was the immigrant ancestor of this family. He was a proprietor of the town of Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1634. (Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 149). A few years later he removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, and in 1636 owned a house lot there on the Lower Plain. From the first he appears to have been one of the foremost citizens of Hingham. He was admitted a freeman March 9, 1636-1637, and represented the town in the general court in 1637, 1638, 1639, 1643 and 1644. He assisted in laying out the boundary between the Massachusetts and Plymouth patents. He was lieutenant of the military company, but when he was chosen captain there was a serious controversy between his friends and others, developing into a lasting difference that continued for several generations to divide the citizens of Hingham. The town granted permission to Anthony Ames, Samuel Ward and Bozoun Allen, June 12, 1643, to set up a corn mill for the town; Gowen Wilson had been miller of the town; in future either Thomas Lincoln or John Pogger was to be the miller. He removed to Marshfield, in Plymouth Colony, about 1650. He and his son Mark bought a house and land together at Marshfield, December 10, 1651. For many generations the family lived in that town. He was deputy to the general court at Plymouth in 1653, 1654, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658 and 1661, and was a member of the council of war. He was admitted freeman in the Plymouth Colony, March, 1654-5. He also served the town of Marshfield as moderator. His wife Margery was admitted to the Charlestown church, September 13, 1635. Children: 1. John, died at Hingham in 1641. 2. Mark, born 1620; died September, 1698; witness of will of John Rogers, at Marshfield, with his father Anthony, February 1, 1660; appraiser of estate of Robert Waterman, of Marshfield, January 13, 1652; also of Thomas Little's estate, July 1, 1672; deputy to the general court, 1662, and fourteen years out of the next twenty; children: i. John, born at Marshfield, September 6, 1649; ii. Jonathan, born 1656; iii. Elizabeth, married, December 5, 1672, Andrew Lane. 3. Margery, married October 20, 1653, John Jacobs. 4. Elizabeth, married Edward Wilder, of Hing-



ham. 5. Justus, mentioned below. 6. Millicent, married William Sprague. 7. Daughter, married Michael Peirse. (Michael refers to Anthony as "father" and to Mark as "brother" in his will). The foregoing are probably not in order of birth.

(II) Justus Ames, son of Anthony Ames (1), was born in 1626, in England, and died in 1697, in Marshfield. He settled in Marshfield, May 2, 1661, Mehitable Chillingworth, daughter of Thomas Chillingworth, a pioneer at Sandwich and Marshfield. Justus served as juror at grand inquests in 1669 and 1677. His children were mentioned in his will proved in 1697, viz.: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel. 3. John. 4. Josiah, married Hannah ——. 5. Joseph. 6. Ephraim. 7. Millicent. 8. Justus, Jr., and four daughters whose names are not given.

(III) Anthony Ames, son of Justus Ames (2), was born probably in Marshfield, in 1663, and died in 1739. He married Elizabeth ——. He settled at Marshfield; was on the jury in 1692; inoderator in 1722, 1724, and 1725; selectman in 1694 and 1714, 1716, 1717 and 1719; treasurer in 1734. He used the designation "Jr." on account of an elder Anthony, not his father, until about 1706. His will was dated January 17, 1738-9; in it he mentions the following children: 1. Anthony, Jr. 2. Margery; married November 5, 1719. 3. Thomas. 4. Caleb, born July, 1702. 5. Joshua, born November, 1704. 6. Elizabeth, born November, 1704. 7. Elizabeth, born July, 1706; married Samuel Williamson. 8. Benjamin, born September, 1709. 9. Ebenezer, born December 20, 1711; mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Ames, son of Anthony Ames (3), was born at Marshfield, December 20, 1711; died at North Haven, Maine. He removed from Marshfield, with various other citizens of that town and vicinity, after the French and Indian wars, and settled first at Fox Island, in 1765. He was a farmer. He married, August 27, 1740-1, Margaret Barstow, who was baptized June 27, 1725, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Randall) Barstow. Mercy was daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Macomber) Randall and granddaughter of the pioneer, William Randall. Benjamin Barstow, born July 22, 1690, was the son of William and Sarah Barstow, and grandson of the first settlers, William and Anne (Hubbard) Barstow, of Scituate, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mark, born 1742; mentioned below. 2. Justus, born

1744; also removed to Maine. 3. Margaret (or Peggy), married William Dyer. 4. Ruth, married Benjamin Dyer.

(V) Mark Ames, son of Ebenezer Ames (4), was born in 1742; died at North Haven, Maine, March 29, 1823. He removed with his father and brother Justus to the province of Maine, about 1765, and took up a large tract of land at North Haven. He was a soldier in the Revolution, credited to Partidgefield, Maine, in Captain Nathan Wilkin's company of minute men who marched for Boston, April, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. He enlisted May 5, 1775, in Captain Nathan Watkins's company, Colonel John Patterson's regiment, and served until November 1775, or later. ("Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution"). He settled at North Haven. He married, October 11, 1769. His two eldest children were baptized at Marshfield, June 20, 1773. Possibly they did not leave Marshfield until after that date, though it is presumed that they returned on a visit of some kind. His wife was born August 27, 1746, and died at North Haven, May 7, 1796, daughter of Benjamin and Experience (Egerton) Howland, of Halifax. Experience was born October 11, 1725, and married February 10, 1743. Benjamin, born September 30, 1721, was the son of Abraham Howland, who was born in 1675; grandson of Samuel and Mary Howland; great-grandson of Henry and Mary Howland, of Duxbury. Henry Howland was a pioneer at Duxbury, died June 16, 1674. Mark Ames married second, 1797, Rebecca Crosby. Children of Mark and Priscilla Ames: 1. Mark, baptized June 20, 1773; died February 28, 1831; married Mercy Perry. 2. Experience, baptized June 20, 1773, at Marshfield; married Nathaniel Lindsey, and died January 7, 1842. 3. Rev. Benjamin, born May, 1774; married first, Margaret Dyer; second, Olive Waterman; he was a student of theology in 1806 under Rev. Mr. Merrill, and was ordained a Baptist minister at North Haven in 1809; was minister at St. George's from 1811 until his death, August 23, 1845. 4. Anna, born 1780; married William Dyer, of North Haven. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Isaac, born 1785; married Abigail Clark; resided and died at Machias, Maine. 7. Abraham, born 1787; married ——— Clark; third, Olive Drinkwater; resided at Machias. 8. Hezekiah, born October, 1790; married Betsey Fowler; second, Sally Scofield; resided at North Haven.

(VI) John Ames, son of Mark Ames (5), was born November 8, 1782, at North Haven,

and died there May 13, 1861. He was a farmer. He married, in 1805, Hannah Perry, who was born February 18, 1784, died October 11, 1867, the daughter of John and Lucy (Wooster) Perry. Her father was born November 10, 1750, and died January 14, 1833, the son of Ephraim and Mary (Babcock) Perry. Mary Babcock was the daughter of Ebenezer and Abigail (Leland) Babcock; granddaughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Barbour) Babcock. Ebenezer, Sr., was son of the immigrants, Robert and Joanna Babcock; his wife was the daughter of George Barbour, the pioneer. Abigail, wife of Ebenezer Babcock, Jr., was daughter of Hopestill and Mary (Bullard) Leland; granddaughter of Hopestill and Elizabeth (Hill) Leland; great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Henry Leland. This family was one of the leading and most prominent in Sherborn, Massachusetts. Ephraim Perry, born November 14, 1715, was the son of Josiah and Bethia (Cutter) Perry. Bethia was the daughter of Captain Ephraim and Bethia (Wood) Cutter; granddaughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Williams) Cutter, one of the principal families of Arlington and Cambridge, Massachusetts. (See sketch). Josiah Perry was the son of John and Sarah (Clary) Perry, and grandson of John and Joanna (Holland) Perry of Watertown, Massachusetts. Children of John and Hannah Ames: 1. Dura, born May 7, 1806; died December 2, 1825. 2. Captain Jesse, born February 4, 1808; mentioned below. 3. Olive W., born February 13, 1810; died 1847; married Samuel Rankin, of Rockland. 4. Charlotte S., born February 14, 1812; died March 27, 1834; married Hiram Brewster. 5. Lucy P., born July 7, 1814; married Nathaniel Crockett, of Rockland, Maine. 6. Captain Jackson, born December 29, 1816; died November 22, 1855; married Sally Thomas; resided at Rockland, and died at Port au Prince, November 22, 1855. 7. David, born June 26, 1819; married Sally Dyer; resided at North Haven. 8. Hezekiah, married ——— Thomas, and resided at North Haven. 9. Otis, born October 27, 1823; died June 16, 1831. 10. Nancy P., born July 30, 1826; married Captain Oliver J. Conant; resided at Rockland.

(VII) Captain Jesse Ames, son of John Ames (6), was born at North Haven, Maine, February 4, 1808; died there December 6, 1894. He was a farmer. He removed to Minnesota from Rockland, Maine, in middle life. He married, October 23, 1832, Martha Bradbury Tolman, born May 8, 1813, daugh-

ter of Thomas and Lydia (Ingraham) Tolman. Lydia, born April 4, 1784, married December 3, 1810, daughter of Joseph and Bradbury (Keen) Ingraham. Joseph, born July 1, 1759, died October 23, 1848; married July 1, 1783; son of John Ingraham, Jr., born January 25, 1727-8; married June 24, 1750, Mrs. Mary Gladding. John Ingraham, Sr., his father, born December 8, 1701; married November 27, 1723, Mary Fry; was the son of Timothy Ingraham, who was born July 2, 1660; married Sarah Cowell, who was born April, 1660. Timothy, son of William Ingraham, the immigrant, lived in Boston. William married Mary Barstow, daughter of William Barstow, of Dedham.

Thomas Tolman, born February 8, 1753, died November 25, 1827; married Martha Calderwood, daughter of John and Elizabeth (McCurdy), granddaughter of a Scotch-Irish settler, James Calderwood, was the son of Isaiah Tolman, born May 18, 1721; married September 12, 1745, Hannah Fuller, descendant of Thomas Fisher, of Dedham, Massachusetts, through his son Thomas Fisher, and grandson Jeremiah, her father. Isaiah was son of Thomas and Mary (Hartwell) Tolman of Dorchester, grandson of Thomas and Experience Tolman, and grandson of Thomas and Elizabeth (Johnson) Tolman. Hannah Fuller was the daughter of Jeremiah Fuller and Hannah (Newell) Fuller, of Roxbury. Jeremiah Fuller was born November 20, 1696; married July 16, 1724, son of Jeremiah and Esther (Fisher) Fuller. Jeremiah Fuller, born June 23, 1662, died April 23, 1733; married April 25, 1688, Esther Fisher, born August 5, 1667, died April 3, 1747. Thomas Fuller, father of Jeremiah Fuller, was born in England, died September 28, 1690; married November 22, 1643, Hannah Flower, who was born in England, died between 1690 and 1703, in Massachusetts. Daniel Fisher, father of Esther (Fisher) Fuller, was born in England, died in Massachusetts, October 8, 1683; married September 17, 1641, Abigail Marriott, who was born in England, and died in this country October 11, 1683.

Captain Ames was educated in the common schools, and then went to sea, rising to the command of a sailing vessel. When the civil war broke out he removed to Minnesota and established a flour business, in which he prospered. He afterwards went to New York state to live, and continued in the flour business there until his death. Children of Captain Jesse and Martha Ames: 1. John Thomas, born at Rockland, February 15,

1834; proprietor of Clover Hill Farm, Northfield, Minnesota; married July 9, 1858, at Boston, Ellen Maria Clough. Children: i. Martha Ellen, born at St. Paul, May 18, 1859; married Charles F. Nickels; had children: Ellen Nickels, born February 16, 1880; Frances Nickels, born February 18, 1882. ii. Sarah Frances, born March 17, 1861, at St. Paul; married Edward Loyhed; their children: John Henry Loyhed, born July 24, 1885, died August 23, 1887; Thomas Henry, born March 30, 1887; Benjamin Loyhed, born July 4, 1888; died June 28, 1889; Lois Dorothy Loyhed, born November 3, 1889, at Minneapolis; Kathryn Loyhed, born March 31, 1892, at Seattle. iii. Alice Adelbert, born December 12, 1863; married Alden S. Hall; their children: Margaret Ames Hall, born October 12, 1889, at St. Paul; Catherine Ames Hall, born November 29, 1891. iv. John Adelbert, born February 3, 1869, at Northfield. 2. General Adelbert, born October 31, 1835; mentioned below.

(VIII) Major General Adelbert Ames, son of Captain Jesse Ames (7), was born at Rockland, Maine, October 31, 1835. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the United States Military Academy at West Point, entering July 1, 1856, and graduating May 6, 1861. On the day of his graduation he was assigned to the Second Artillery, with the rank of second lieutenant. A week later, May 14, he received a commission as first lieutenant of the Fifth Artillery, and until July was engaged in drilling volunteers at Washington. He took part in the Manassas campaign, and was in the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Early in the day he was shot through the right thigh, and Captain Griffin ordered him to the rear. This order Lieutenant Ames declined to obey. When the battery changed position, he was at first able, with the assistance of his men, to mount and dismount his horse, but later in the day, when the wounded limb had stiffened so that he could not sit upon his horse, he was placed on a caisson with a cannoneer as a supporting pillow. Thus conditioned he led the battery under the direction of Captain Griffin over the rough and plowed ground to its last position where men and guns were finally lost. He was carried by his men to the rear to find painful transportation to the city of Washington. He received a medal for his bravery, and was breveted major July 21, 1861, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Bull Run. He was able to return to duty September 4,

1861, in the defences of Washington. He was assigned October 1, 1861, to the command of Battery A, Fifth United States Artillery, and until March, 1862, was in Virginia in the Peninsular campaign, in the Army of the Potomac from March to September of that year. He took part in the siege of Yorktown, April 5 to May 4, 1862, and was in the battle of Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862, and the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, being breveted lieutenant colonel for gallant and meritorious services in the latter battle, July 1, 1862. He was appointed colonel of the Twentieth Maine Volunteer Regiment, Fifth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, in Maryland, in the campaign from September to November, participating in the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862. He marched to Falmouth, Virginia, in October and November, 1862, in the Rappahannock campaign, and participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1863, and of Chancellorsville, as aide-de-camp to Major General Meade, May 2-4, 1863. In the spring of 1863 his regiment was inoculated with small pox, disabling them for duty for some time, and he served through the Chancellorsville campaign on the staff of General Meade, commanding the Fifth Corps, and General Joseph Hooker, commanding the Army of the Potomac. He took part in the combat at Beverly Ford, and in the movement against Culpeper Court House in command of a brigade, having been commissioned brigadier general of United States Volunteers, May 20, 1863, and assigned June 9, 1863, to the command of the Second Brigade, First Division, Eleventh Corps, on the march north from the Rappahannock river, and led in the first day's fight at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. The division commander being wounded and disabled, the command devolved upon General Ames during the rest of the first day and the two subsequent days of the battle. He was breveted colonel in the regular army for gallant and meritorious service on that occasion.

In August following he was sent with his command to join the forces besieging Charleston, South Carolina, and in Florida, until 1864, when with the troops of that department he proceeded to Fortress Monroe, Virginia. In the Army of the James he took part in the operations before Petersburg and Richmond, being engaged in the action at Port Walthall Junction, in May; the battle of Cold Harbor, in June; of Derbytown Road, in October; and was selected in December, 1864, to command a division of three

brigades in an expedition against Fort Fisher, North Carolina. In January he led his command against that fort. The only order received from the commanding general affecting his movement was: "The time has come to make the assault." General Terry, commanding the expedition, reported as follows: "Of General Ames I have already spoken in a letter recommending his promotion. He commanded all the troops engaged, and was constantly under fire. His great coolness, good judgment and skill were never more conspicuous than in this assault." In the *Maine Bugle*, in April, 1897, General J. P. Cilley wrote in comment on a paper written by General Ames describing this attack: "The paper on Fort Fisher, read by General Ames, is almost entirely one of authorities, each statement being drawn from official reports and recognized history, but between its lines, to a soldier's eye, a brilliant attack, unequalled in modern wars, is depicted. The three brigades of the division delivered their timely blows with the cadence and force of a triphammer. Under the heroic leadership of Ames's staff officer, Captain Lawrence, the First Brigade made a lodgment in the first traverse, and then the Second Brigade, accompanied by Ames, was launched, followed by the Third, capturing the second and third traverses, and the division obtained a grip on the stronger than Malakoff tower." Captain Breese, of the navy, sets forth his admiration: "Being a witness to the assault of the army after our repulse, I cannot but express my admiration of the extreme gallantry of its attack. It was the most inspiring sight to see how splendidly our brave soldiers did their work. The determined work of the division from the closing hours of the short winter day till ten o'clock, as it assaulted one traverse after another, or the gallant work of Abbott's Brigade, as at nine o'clock at night it moved by the flank between the palisades and the foot of the fort and climbed up the slope enveloping the sea end of the fort, can never be adequately described. This crowning work of General Ames's military career renders a notice of his previous army service appropriate. I remember with most pleasing accuracy my first meeting with General Davis Tillson. The Fourth Maine Infantry was being organized at the time. In referring to this regiment, General Tillson spoke of a young cadet about to graduate from West Point, whom he thought would make an admirable lieutenant-colonel and a fitting support to Colonel Berry. The name of the cadet was Adelbert Ames.

He was tendered the appointment, but the military authorities at Washington decided that his services were needed with the battery of light artillery to which he would be assigned. This battery, at the first battle of Bull Run, was stationed to the right of the celebrated Henry House, and was exposed to disastrous infantry fire. Ames was severely wounded, but in his disabled condition stuck to his guns, and kept them at work on the enemy till ordered to retire from the field. For this gallantry a medal of honor was bestowed on him, and Maine first knew his heroic qualities. When the Twentieth Maine was raised, Ames was made its colonel. He took hold of this regiment as a baker is supposed to take hold of dough, and drilled it with such persistent and continual effort that officers and men were tempted to declare that they hated the man, but as this regiment was advanced from shelter of the houses of Fredericksburg, over the open fields which stretched on and up to the stone walls on Marye's Heights, Ames went to the forefront, and the men heard the voice of command they had learned to obey. They felt the value of the man and the quality of the work he had wrought in the ranks of the regiment, and from that moment forward they took pride in their commander and gave him unqualified homage. During its entire service, the value of Ames's military labors was apparent in the conduct and history of this regiment. Ames soon advanced to the command of a brigade. \* His whole career was marked by a faithful and complete performance of all military duties assigned him, with a gallantry and personal bravery seldom equaled, until the darkness of that winter night of January 15, 1865, was made luminous with the capture of the Fortress by the Sea."

General Ames was promoted after the taking of Fort Fisher to the rank of major-general of United States Volunteers by brevet. At the close of the war he was assigned to the command of the territorial districts in North and South Carolina until April 30, 1866. He was breveted brigadier-general in the regular army for his gallantry at Fort Fisher, and breveted major-general March 13, 1865, for his gallant record throughout the rebellion. He was given the command of the Fifth United States Artillery, February 22, 1865, and became lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, July 28, 1866. A board of general officers consisting of Major Generals W. T. Sherman, George G. Meade and George H. Thomas, assembled at St. Louis, Missouri, March 14, 1866, recommend-

ed certain officers of the regular army for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general by brevet, and among them was General Ames, for the capture of Fort Fisher. Subsequent to his election as president, General Grant said, referring to General Benjamin F. Butler: "If I had given him two corps commanders like Adelbert Ames, he would have made a fine campaign, and helped materially in my plans. I have always been sorry that I did not do so."

General Ames was placed in command of the Military District of Mississippi by General Grant in 1869. He resigned from the army to accept the office of United States senator, March 4, 1869. He resigned his seat in the senate on being elected governor of Mississippi, in 1873, by a majority of about forty thousand. His administration during the very difficult and trying times of reconstruction was marked by an earnest and successful effort to improve the material condition of the state, and by the economical and judicious use of the public revenue which left the financial condition above criticism. But owing to the race prejudice and bitterness following the defeats and disasters of the civil war, any government by a northern man would have proved obnoxious to the white people of that state, the former slave owners and secessionists, the men ruined in health and finances by the war. A northern general elected by the votes of ignorant black voters recently emancipated from slavery could hardly accept a more dangerous or trying task than the government of an old slave state. A riot at Vicksburg, December 7, 1873, between the political parties, resulted in the disorganization of the civil government and in an era of crime and murder throughout the state. Governor Ames appealed to the federal government for aid in enforcing the law and establishing order, but he was instructed to "take all lawful means to preserve the peace by the forces in his own state." The November elections, in which every method of fraud, intimidation and even murder were resorted to by the secession element to gain control of the government again, resulted in the overthrow of the Republican party and made the legislature Democratic. Following up the game, the Democratic legislature determined to remove the governor and gain complete control. Charges were trumped up in order to impeach Governor Ames, and realizing the hopelessness of accomplishing any further good for the state, and the certainty of the success of the scheme to oust him from office by vote of the Democratic legislature, he offered to resign on condition that all charges

were withdrawn against him, rather than be tried by a jury whose verdict was determined in advance. After resigning he left the state and went into business in New York city, where he resided until 1893, when he made his home in Lowell, Massachusetts, and now resides there in the mansion of his late father-in-law, General Benjamin F. Butler. He is president of the Lowell Woolen Company; the Wamesit Power Company, and director of various other Lowell corporations. He is a member of the New York Commandery, Loyal Legion. In the Spanish war of 1898 General Ames commanded a brigade, and participated in the surrender of Santiago, Cuba. He has taken a leading position in the social and business life of the city, and no man is more generally liked and honored than he.

He married, in 1871, Blanche Butler, daughter of General Benjamin F. Butler. (See sketch). Mrs. Ames is a member of the Mayflower Society, being eighth in descent from John Howland. She was for some years historian of the Colonial Dames of New Hampshire. She is the author and compiler of a genealogy of the Butler family, and has devoted much time to historical and genealogical research. Children: 1. Hon. Butler, born August 22, 1871; mentioned below. 2. Edith, born March 4, 1873, at Washington, D. C.; educated at Bryn Mawr College; married June 19, 1896, E. Brooks Stevens, nephew of Moses Stevens of Lowell; he is a manufacturer; children: Ames Stevens, Edith Stevens, Harriet Stevens, Brooks Stevens. 3. Sarah, born October 1, 1874; educated at Bryn Mawr College; married Spencer Borden, Jr., of Fall River, a manufacturer; children: Blanche Borden, Spencer Borden, Joan Borden. They reside in Fall River. 4. Blanche, born February 18, 1878; graduate of Smith College, class of 1899, was captain of the basket ball team, and senior captain of her class; married Oakes Ames, son of Governor Oliver Ames, of North Easton, Massachusetts, a descendant of William Ames, a settler in Braintree in 1641, graduate of Harvard College in 1898; A. M. 1899; now instructor in the Arnold Arboretum, and an authority on the subject of orchids, author of "Studies in the Family Orchidaceae," which is beautifully illustrated by plates from the drawings of Mrs. Ames; children: Pauline Ames; Oliver Ames; a son. 5. Adelbert, born August 19, 1880; fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts; graduated from Harvard University in 1903, and from the Harvard Law School in 1906; was admitted to the bar in January, 1906, and is now

with the law firm of Long & Heminway, Boston; was manager of the Harvard foot ball team in his senior year; an expert at polo, selected as one of the four best players at Myopia. 6. Jessie, born in New York city, November 2, 1882; graduate of Smith College in 1903; was captain of the basket ball team, and senior captain of her class; is now living at home.

(IX) Hon. Butler Ames, son of General Adelbert Ames (8), was born in Lowell, August 22, 1871. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, completing his preparation for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he was graduated in 1894. He resigned soon afterward, and studied at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he was graduated in 1896. He began his business career immediately as superintendent of the Wamesit Power Company, of which his father is president. He has been interested in various manufacturing concerns in Lowell, chiefly the Wamesit Power Company. He volunteered his services when the Spanish war broke out, and was appointed adjutant of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment and promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel after the skirmish at Guanica a Yauca road, Porto Rico, during the operations on that island. He began his political career directly after graduating from college. He is a Republican. He served two years in the common council of Lowell, and two years as representative to the general court of Massachusetts. In 1902 he was elected to congress from his district, and re-elected in 1904 and 1906. He has shown a special fitness for legislative duties, and grown constantly stronger in the confidence and esteem of his constituents. He is an able stump speaker and during the political campaign of recent years he has been called upon constantly. He is a member of the Union and University Clubs of Boston. He is unmarried.

---

**BROOKS** The immigrant ancestor of Edward Brooks, of Medford, was Thomas Brooks, who is said to have come from Suffolk, England. He was one of the earliest settlers in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he had a lot assigned him on the main road in 1631. He was admitted a freeman, December 7, 1636, but removed to Concord, Massachusetts, two years later. He was elected constable of Concord by the gen-

eral court, December 4, 1638. He was a deputy to the general court seven years, representing the town of Concord; was captain of the Concord military company; was an assessor or appraiser of horses, cattle, etc., for the purpose of taxing; was appointed a special officer to prevent drunkenness among the Indians. He purchased of the general court the right to carry on the fur trade at Concord for the sum of five pounds. He was a leading citizen of the town both in civil and military affairs. He was a large owner of real estate in Concord, but sold his farm there October 22, 1664. In 1660, he, with his son-in-law, Timothy Wheeler, bought four hundred acres of land in Medford for £404 of Edward Collins, it having been part of the Governor Craddock estate. He died in Concord, May 21, 1667. His wife Grace died May 12, 1664. Children: 1. Mary, married Captain Timothy Wheeler; she died October 4, 1693; he died July 10, 1687. 2. Hannah, married, December 13, 1647, Thomas Fox. 3. Joshua, born 1630; freeman 1652; married Hannah Mason, daughter of Captain Hugh Mason, October 17, 1653. He remained in Concord. 4. Caleb, born 1632, in Watertown, married Susanna Atkinson. 5. Gershom, married, March 12, 1666-7, Hannah Eckles, daughter of Richard and Mary Eckles, of Cambridge.

(II) Caleb Brooks, born in Watertown, in 1632, removed from Concord to Medford, in 1679. He married (first) Susanna Atkinson, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, April 10, 1660; after her death he married (second) her sister Hannah. He inherited that part of his father's estate lying east from the Weir bridge. His house was situated about midway between the bridge and the Lowell railroad. It was torn down in 1779 by his grandson Samuel. He died July 29, 1696, aged sixty-four years. His second wife Hannah died March 10, 1702, aged about seventy years. His first five children were by his first wife. Children of Caleb and Susannah Atkinson Brooks were: 1. Susannah, born December 27, 1661, died unmarried, December 23, 1686. 2. Mary, born November 18, 1663, died young. 3. Mary, married Nathaniel Ball. 4. Rebecca, died unmarried. 5. Sarah, married Philemon Russell, October 18, 1705. By his wife Hannah: 6. Ebenezer, born February 24, 1670, married Abigail Boylston, daughter of Dr. Thomas Boylston, of Brookline. 7. Samuel, born September 1, 1672.

(III) Samuel Brooks, born in Concord, September 1, 1672, moved to Medford in 1679. He lived nearly opposite the site of the house

since built by his descendant, Peter C. Brooks Sr. He was a farmer, and was interested in town affairs, serving as town treasurer in 1729. He was called captain in the town record, and probably commanded the military company of the town. He was interested in church matters, but declined to be deacon when elected February 11, 1713. He was a contributor and aided in supplementing the money voted by the town to build the first meeting house. His father, Caleb Brooks, was one of a committee to carry out the vote of the town in 1693. Captain Samuel Brooks was one of a committee to determine the size and shape and build the second meeting house as voted by the town in 1726, the first not being sufficient to accommodate the people. He was given the fourth place in choice of seats in the new meeting house when it was completed. He died July 3, 1733. His wife died October 16, 1736, aged fifty-six years. She was Sarah Boylston, sister of his brother Ebenezer's wife, and daughter of Dr. Thomas Boylston, of Brookline. Their brother Peter Boylston's daughter Susannah married Deacon John Adams, of Braintree, in 1734, and was the mother of President John Adams and grandmother of President John Quincy Adams. Children of Captain Samuel and Sarah (Boylston) Brooks were born in Medford, and were: 1. Samuel, born September 3, 1700, married Mary Boutwell, of Reading. 2. Sarah, born April 17, 1702, married Rev. Shearjashub Bowen, of Scituate, February 12, 1736.

(IV) Samuel Brooks was born in Medford, September 3, 1700. He lived in Medford on the ancestral estate. His house, built in 1727, which stood about thirty rods north of his father's, was taken down in 1860. The brick wall built by his son Thomas about 1765 from bricks of his own make, was put up by Pomp, his negro slave. It has been repaired many times, but is still standing. It was the custom in the town of Medford to have the captain or lieutenants of the military company of the town elected by the citizens in a town meeting instead of being appointed by the legislature or elected by the members of the company. March 3, 1740, the town of Medford voted that Captain Samuel Brooks shall have the keeping of the town's stock of ammunition. In 1753 Captain Samuel Brooks was chairman of a committee of Medford men, requesting Governor Shirley to allow the part of Charlestown adjoining Medford to be annexed to the town. In 1748 he was one of the selectmen. His will proves him to have been one of the few slaveholders in Medford. He died July 15,

1768. His wife died May 25, 1772, aged seventy-four years. She was Mary Boutwell, of Reading, who was the owner of quite a large property in that town. Children: 1. Mary, baptized January 1, 1728, married William Whitmore. 2. Samuel, born August 24, 1729, died March, 1807; graduated at Harvard College in 1749; lived and died in Exeter; was twice married and had four sons and two daughters. 3. Thomas, born January 6, 1732. 4. Edward, born November 4, 1733, married Abigail Brown. 5. Jonathan, born August 17, 1735, died in college in 1750.

(V) Rev. Edward Brooks was born November 4, 1733. He graduated at Harvard College in 1757. He was ordained minister of the First Church in North Yarmouth, Maine, July 4, 1764. He seems to have been a man of excellent ability, and was received with great favor by the people, but was too liberal in his views to suit the majority of the parish. A large minority were very enthusiastic in his support, but it seemed best for him to give up his pastorate, and he left in 1768 and returned to Medford, and was not again settled as a minister, but preached occasionally for the Rev. Mr. Tutell, who was settled over the Medford church. He hastened as a volunteer to the Concord fight in 1775. His son, Peter Chardon Brooks, wrote that his father "went over to Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, on horseback, with his gun on his shoulder, and in his full-bottomed wig. I remember it well." He seems to have taken an active part in the business of that day, and preserved the life of Lieutenant Gould of the Eleventh Regiment. In 1777 he was chaplain of the frigate "Hancock," and was captured and carried to Halifax. While confined there on parole he took the small pox. His health became much broken, and he died May 6, 1781. His wife died November 29, 1800. He married, September 23, 1764, Abigail, daughter of Rev. John and Johanna (Cotton) Brown, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Through her mother she was a lineal descendant of the famous Puritan divine, the Rev. John Cotton, of the First Church of Boston. Children: 1. Cotton Brown, born North Yarmouth, July 20, 1765, died May 12, 1834. He had eight children, among whom was William Gray Brooks, born in 1805, who was the father of Bishop Phillips Brooks, of Massachusetts. 2. Peter Chardon, born North Yarmouth, January 6, 1767, married Ann Gorham. 3. Mary, born January 27, 1769, married Samuel Gray, of Salem. 4. Joanna Cotton, born May 18, 1772, married Nathaniel Hall, November 26, 1793.







James Brooks

(VI) Peter Chardon Brooks was born January 6, 1767, and died in Boston, January 1, 1849. He was brought up on the farm at Medford. When of age he went to Boston, and soon established himself in the insurance business on State street, at the corner of Kilby street. This was before the incorporation of public insurance offices, and all underwriting was done by individuals at private offices, of which there were but three at that time in the town. He continued in business about fifteen years, until 1804, when he retired, having amassed a fortune. He afterwards passed his summers at Medford in agricultural pursuits, of which he was very fond. The house he first occupied in Boston was on the corner of Congress and Water streets. Mr. Brooks was often called to the discharge of important public and private trusts. For a period of about ten years he was in the house of representatives, senate and council chamber. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1820, and a member of the first city council, 1822, at the organization of the first city government of Boston. In 1792 he married Ann Gorham, daughter of Hon. Nathaniel Gorham, of Charlestown. According to Hunnewell's "History of Charlestown," "Nathaniel Gorham reached the highest official position attained by any of its natives." According to Wyman, "he was one of the most eminent men ever resident in town. He was a successful merchant, representative to the general court, speaker of the house, delegate to the provincial congress, 1774-5, member of board of war, 1778-1781; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1779, state senator, member of governor's council; judge of the court of common pleas; delegate to the continental congress two terms, and its president in 1786. In 1787 he was a delegate to the convention which framed the constitution of the United States, where he took high rank and sometimes presided in the absence of Washington." Children of Peter Chardon and Ann (Gorham) Brooks: 1. Edward, born December 22, 1793, married Elizabeth Boott. 2. Gorham, born February 10, 1795, married Ellen Shepherd, died September 10, 1855. 3. Peter Chardon, born July 4, 1796, died young. 4. Ann Gorham, born July 19, 1797, married Rev. Nathaniel L. Frothingham, an eminent Unitarian clergyman, whose descendants have distinguished themselves. 5. Peter Chardon, born August 26, 1798, married Susan Oliver, died June 3, 1880. 6. Sidney, born October 7, 1799, married Frances Dehon, died March, 1878. 7. Charlotte Gray, born November 4, 1800, mar-

ried Hon. Edward Everett, the eminent scholar and statesman. He was professor and afterwards president of Harvard College, governor of the state of Massachusetts, member of congress, United States senator, secretary of state of United States, and United States minister to Great Britain. 8. Ward Chipman, born April 21, 1804, died March 19, 1828, unmarried. 9. Abigail Brown, born January 22, 1806, died young. 10. Henry, born February 2, 1807, died September 2, 1833, unmarried. 11. Abigail Brown, born April 25, 1808, married Hon. Charles Francis Adams, of Quincy, the scholar and diplomatist. He was member of congress, United States minister to Great Britain at the time of the civil war, and United States commissioner at the Geneva Arbitration. 12. Horatio, born September 20, 1809, died May 24, 1843, unmarried. 13. Octavius, born October 27, 1813, died young.

(VII) Edward Brooks was born in Boston, December 22, 1793, died April 11, 1878. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1812, and studied law in the office of the Hon. Benjamin Gorham, his uncle. He was one of the representatives of Boston in the legislature of Massachusetts for the years 1834-36-37 and 1842. He was very active in the temperance movement, and was one of the first to interest himself in the Blind Asylum, in connection with Dr. Howe. He was the first president of the General Theological Library, and continued in that position for nine years. He was a frequent contributor to the *North American Review*. On account of the ill health of his wife he spent many years in foreign lands. The last years of his life he passed in West Medford, at the old homestead, and was much interested in matters relating to church and town. He was the first president of the Medford Savings Bank. He married, May 3, 1821, Elizabeth Boott. She was born July 20, 1799, and died June 21, 1865. They resided in Boston and Medford. Children of Edward and Elizabeth (Boott) Brooks: 1. Edward, born February 14, 1822, graduated at Harvard Medical School, 1843, died in 1851. 2. Francis Boott, born November 21, 1824; name changed to Francis, omitting Boott, in 1854. 3. Anne Gorham, born January 22, 1830, died October 27, 1848.

(VIII) Francis Brooks was born November 21, 1824; graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1846. Resided at the ancient mansion at Grove street, West Medford. He spent many years abroad, and with Mr. Edmund Dwight was sent by the city of Boston to distribute the Boston relief fund among

the peasantry in the neighborhood of Paris, after the Franco-Prussian war of 1871. He represented the town of Medford in the general court of Massachusetts in 1862. He was much interested in the management of the Blind Asylum of Boston, as his father was. He held no other public office, but was loyal to the best interests of the town. He married (first) Mary Jones Chadwick, May 6, 1850, who died March 14, 1851; he married second, Louise Winsor, November 29, 1854. She was a daughter of Henry and Mary Ann (Davis) Winsor, and was born February 8, 1835. Henry Winsor was a great-grandson of Samuel Winsor, who was born May 14, 1725, and settled on Clark's Island, in Duxbury Bay. He built several small vessels, and several of his children were born there. Later he removed and built a house on the southern slope of Captain's Hill, Duxbury. His son Joshua, the second of ten children, was born May 1, 1749. He married (first) Olive Thomas, who was born December 28, 1752; second, Ruth Thomas, born June 14, 1755; third, Deborah Fish, born December 11, 1756, and died May 6, 1843. He died in 1827. He lived in Duxbury. His son Thomas was the third of ten children, and was born July 22, 1780; married Wealthea Sprague, daughter of Seth and Deborah (Sampson) Sprague. They settled in Boston. Henry Winsor, the eldest of their ten children, was born December 31, 1803. He resided in Boston, and was a merchant. He married, May 29, 1832, Mary Ann Davis. Louise, their second child, married Francis Brooks, of Medford. The children of Francis and Louisa (Winsor) Brooks were: 1. Fannie, born in Paris, France, August 22, 1855. 2. Edward, born in Paris, France, October 19, 1856. 3. Henry, born in Medford, October 16, 1857. He was educated abroad. He married Florence Howard, daughter of Charles Howard; lives in Concord, Massachusetts. 4. Frederic, born in Medford, November 20, 1858. He was educated abroad; married Grace Oakes, daughter of Thomas Oakes. 5. Elizabeth Boott, born in Medford, June 29, 1860, married Edmund M. Wheelright, architect, of Boston. 6. Louise Winsor, born in Jefferson, New Hampshire, September 9, 1874.

(IX) Edward, born October 19, 1856; prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, and was in the class of 1880 at Harvard College. He is engaged in business, being secretary and treasurer of the Wellman Sole Cutting Machine Company, with factory and offices at Medford. He belongs to the Harvard Club of New York, the Somerset Club Athletic

Association, New England Kennel Club of Boston, and the Historical Society of Medford. He resides in Boston; married Mary C. Hammond, daughter of Gardiner Greene and Elizabeth Crowninshield (Mifflin) Hammond, October 21, 1885. Children of Edward and Mary (Hammond) Brooks: 1. Edward, born West Medford, May 19, 1887. 2. Elizabeth Hammond, born New London, Connecticut, October, 1889.

Edward Brooks (9) is descended through his mother's paternal line from Captain Miles Standish and John Alden. Alexander Standish, of Duxbury, son of Captain Miles Standish, married Sarah Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. Their daughter, Sarah Standish, married Abraham Sampson, of Duxbury. Their son, Nathaniel Sampson (born in 1683), married Keturah Chandler in 1703. Their youngest son, Abner Sampson, of Duxbury (born in 1726), married Deborah Bisbie, in 1756. Their daughter, Deborah Sampson (born in 1761), married Hon. Seth Sprague, of Duxbury, in 1779. He served in the Revolutionary war. Their daughter, Wealthea Sprague (born in 1784), married Thomas Winsor, of Duxbury and Boston. Their son, Henry Winsor, of Boston (born in 1803), married Mary Ann Davis in 1832. Their daughter, Louise Winsor (born in 1835), married Francis Brooks, of Medford, in 1854. They were the parents of Edward Brooks. Among the eminent descendants of Captain Thomas Brooks may be named.

(V) General John Brooks, who distinguished himself in the Revolutionary war, and was governor of Massachusetts from 1816 to 1823.

(VII) Rev. Charles Brooks, preacher, educator, historian, and originator and promoter of normal schools in the United States.

(VIII) Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham, a distinguished preacher, writer and Radical.

(VIII) Phillips Brooks, eloquent preacher, beloved bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Massachusetts.

(VIII) Charles Francis Adams, president of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and historian.

(VIII) Dr. William Everett, scholar, teacher, poet, writer, lecturer, and former member of congress from Massachusetts.

(IX) Rev. Paul Revere Frothingham, popular preacher.

It is an interesting fact that of the four hundred acres of land in Medford bought of Thomas Brooks and his son-in-law, Timothy Wheeler, in 1670, nearly three hundred acres

have been held and occupied continuously by the family for two hundred and thirty-eight years, and are now owned by the eighth generation of his descendant. The paternal immigrant ancestor of Mrs. Mary Crowinshield (Hammond) Brooks, wife of Edward Brooks, was (1) Thomas Hammond, of Melford, England. He was baptized with his twin brother John, September 2, 1603. He was son of William and Mary Hammond, of Melford, Suffolk county, England, and grandson of John and Agnes Hammond, of Lavenham, England. He was first cousin of William Hammond, who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1636. He married, in Lavenham, November 12, 1623, Elizabeth Cason, born in Great Whelnetham, and a daughter of Robert and Prudence (Hammond) Cason.

Thomas Hammond was one of the first settlers in Hingham, Massachusetts. Land was granted him there in 1636. He was made a freeman March 9, 1636-7. He served on the grand jury in 1637. About 1650 he removed to Cambridge village (now Newton), but held lands in Hingham for several years. His homestead in Newton was near the Brookline boundary, and near a beautiful sheet of water which has since borne this name, "Hammond Pond." The homestead remained in the family for several generations. He was one of the wealthiest men in Newton in his day. He died September 30, 1675. The inventory of his estate amounted to £1139 16s 2d. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Cason) Hammond: 1. Thomas, born about 1630, in England. 2. Elizabeth, born about 1633-4, married, in England, George Woodward. 3. Sarah, baptized September 13, 1640, in Hingham, married Nathaniel Stedman, of Brookline. 4. Nathaniel, baptized March 12, 1643, in Hingham, married Mary Griffin.

(II) Thomas Hammond, born in England, about 1630, died at Newton, Massachusetts, October 20, 1678, of small pox. He was a farmer on the estate left him by his father. The inventory of his estate amounted to £468 8s. He married, December 17, 1662, Elizabeth Stedman. Children, born in Newton: 1. Elizabeth, born November 3, 1664, married Thomas Chamberlain. 2. Thomas, born December 16, 1666, married Mehitable Vevy, June 15, 1693. 3-4. Isaac and Sarah (twins), born December 20, 1668; Isaac married Ann Kenrick, December 7, 1692. 5. Nathaniel, born February 3, 1671, died young. 6. John, born April 30, 1674. 7. Eleazer, born November 13, 1677, married Hannah Harrington, April 29, 1703.

(III) Thomas Hammond, born December

16, 1666, died at Newton, 1720. He was a farmer and quite an extensive landowner. At one time was selectman of the town. He married, June 15, 1693, Mehitable Vevy. After her death he married, August 8, 1705, Mary Bacon, of Roxbury. The first four children were by his first wife, the last two by his second. Children: 1. Mehitable, born January 29, 1695, married James Petty. 2. John, born May 16, 1696. 3. Thomas, born July 10, 1698, married Jane ———. 4. Caleb, born July 4, 1700, married Mary Brewster, descendant of Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower," November 21, 1723. 5. Mary, born May 13, 1707, married Samuel Benjamin, November 28, 1723. 6. Samuel, born July 9, 1709, married Eunice Bacon, December 31, 1730.

(IV) John Hammond, born May 16, 1696, died at Newton, June 27, 1763. He was a farmer in Newton. He was quite an extensive owner of land, and at his death it was valued at £667 1s 8d. He also had considerable personal property. December 11, 1718, he married Margaret Wilson, daughter of Samuel and Experience (Trowbridge) Wilson, of Newton. Children of John and Margaret (Wilson) Hammond: 1. John, born July 25, 1719, married, 1745, Lydia Hammond, his cousin. 2. Joshua, born March 10, 1721, married Elizabeth Prentice, May 15, 1739, daughter of Captain Thomas and Elizabeth (Jackson) Prentice Newton. He was one of the wealthiest and most prominent men of the town, taking a leading part in all town affairs. He served in the French and Indian war, and later in the Revolution. 3. Thomas, born April 23, 1723, died February 15, 1738. 4 and 5. Mary and Margaret (twins), born October 7, 1725; Mary died young; Margaret married Thomas Marean in 1751. 6. Daniel, born October 18, 1727; married, April 17, 1751, Lucy Jones, daughter of Captain Nathaniel and Mary Jones, of Worcester. He served in the expedition against Louisburg. 7. Samuel, born June 14, 1730. 8. Abijah, born November 5, 1732, married June 3, 1755, Mary Saltmarsh, daughter of Captain Thomas and Mary (Hazen) Saltmarsh, of Watertown. He served in the French and Indian war, and was an officer in the Continental army during almost the entire Revolution, rising to the rank of captain. 9. Enoch, born October 29, 1734; married, May 10, 1764, Lucy Fiske, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Anna (Bemis) Fiske, of Waltham. He belonged to the Newton militia which marched at the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. 10. Anna, born September 23, 1736;

married, in 1758, Gulliver Winchester, of Newton. 11. Martha, born April 10, 1738, died October 12, 1757. 12. Abigail, born 1741; married, February 1, 1764, Lieutenant John Marean, of Newton.

(V) Samuel Hammond, born in Newton, June 14, 1730, died in Newton, January 28, 1770; married, March 13, 1754, Mary Fiske, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Green) Fiske, of Newton. His widow married (second), in 1777, Lieutenant Isaac Jackson, of Newton, a soldier in the French and Indian War. Children of Samuel and Mary (Fiske) Hammond: 1. Mary, born May 5, 1755; married, March 3, 1777, Ebenezer Fairbanks, of Dedham. He was a Revolutionary soldier on the Lexington alarm list. 2. Rebecca, born January 17, 1757; married, March 18, 1779, Ephraim Traine, of Weston; they removed to Hillsboro, New Hampshire. 3. Samuel, born September 30, 1758, died young. 4. Jonathan, born November 21, 1761, in Watertown; married, March 18, 1790, Beulah Hyde, of Brookline, daughter of Elisha and Mary (Knapp) Hyde; he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. 5. Margaret, born April 1, 1764, in Watertown; married, April 30, 1794, Captain John Pritchard. 6. Samuel (name changed from Asa), born July 12, 1766.

(VI) Samuel Hammond, born in Watertown, July 12, 1766, died in Boston, November 4, 1833. He went to Boston when a young man and amassed a large fortune for those times. He engaged in different business enterprises which yielded liberal returns. He owned land on Somerset street, also land situated in the best business portion of Boston, that became extremely valuable through the growth of the city. He left a large estate which was administered by his widow in 1834. (See Suffolk Probate Records, No. 30, 675). His wife was the sister of Colonel William Dawes, who rode with Paul Revere, April 19, 1775. He married in Boston, June 4, 1794, Sarah Dawes. Children, born in Boston: 1. John Lucas, born February 21, 1795, died May 10, 1846. 2. Charles, born May 18, 1796, died unmarried. 3. Hannah Dawes, born November 4, 1797; married, February 13, 1822, Hon. Nathaniel Pope Russell, of Boston, she being his second wife. 4. Mary Ann, born January 15, 1799; married, March 11, 1823, Hon. John Gorham Palfrey. He graduated at Harvard College in 1815, succeeded Edward Everett as minister of Brattle Street Church, 1818, and received the degree of D. D. in 1834; of LL.D. in 1838. He was professor of sacred literature in Harvard Divinity School from 1830 to

1839. He was editor of the *North American Review* for several years, secretary of the commonwealth of Massachusetts from 1844 to 1847, member of congress from Massachusetts, postmaster of the city of Boston, and author of Palfrey's "History of New England," in three volumes, which takes the highest rank on subjects treated. 5. Samuel, born October 7, 1801. 6. Sarah, February 21, 1803, died October 20, 1820. 7. Catherine, born May 20, 1804; married, September 19, 1833, John Gardiner Gibson, of Boston. 8. William Dawes, born April 13, 1806, graduated at Harvard College in 1827, died unmarried November 12, 1835. 9. Almira, born December 30, 1809; married, September 3, 1838, Walter Cooper Greene. They lived in New York City.

(VII) Samuel Hammond, born in Boston, October 7, 1801, died in Brookline, September 10, 1834; married, November 5, 1828, Susannah (Clarke) Greene, born October 29, 1806, died March 22, 1844, daughter of Gardiner and Elizabeth Clarke (Copley) Greene, of Boston. She was the third wife of Gardiner Greene, and was the mother of Mrs. Hammond. She was the daughter of John Singleton Copley, the most famous American portrait painter of that time. He was born in Boston, July 31, 1737, son of Richard and Mary (Singleton) Copley. He visited Italy in 1774, settled in London in 1776, and became a member of the Royal Academy in 1783. He died September 25, 1815. His son became Lord Lyndhurst, lord high chancellor of Great Britain. Children of Samuel and Susannah Clark (Greene) Hammond were: 1. Francis Henry, born October 6, 1829, died November 28, 1829. 2. Samuel Hubbard, born October 13, 1830, died July 20, 1833. 3. Gardiner Greene, born November 19, 1832. 4. Samuel, born January 4, 1835, died May 27, 1896; married, October 28, 1858, Mary Crowninshield Warren, daughter of Dr. John Mason and Anne (Crowninshield) Warren, of Boston.

(VIII) Gardiner Greene Hammond, born November 19, 1832, married (first), October 29, 1856, Elizabeth Crowninshield Mifflin (born in Philadelphia), daughter of Dr. Charles and Mary (Crowninshield) Mifflin. She died near New London, Connecticut, February 21, 1877. He married (second), July 11, 1891, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bowditch) Fay, daughter of Nathaniel I. and Elizabeth (Francis) Bowditch, of Boston. Mr. Hammond's first wife, Elizabeth Crowninshield Mifflin, was the granddaughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Davis) Mifflin, of the wellknown Mifflin family of Phila-

delphia. Her mother, Mary (Crowninshield) Mifflin, born in Salem, Massachusetts, August 9, 1806, was daughter of Benjamin Williams and Mary (Boardman) Crowninshield, of Salem. Mr. Crowninshield, obtained letters of marque in the war of 1812, and was the owner of several privateers in connection with his father and brothers. The armed ship "America," owned by George Crowninshield & Sons, carrying twenty-one guns and one hundred and fifty men, was the fastest privateer in the war of 1812, and captured and brought into port twenty-six prizes valued at over \$1,000,000, besides many others burned and sunk. This family was for a long time famous for ship-building and trans-Atlantic trade. Children of Gardiner Greene and Elizabeth Crowninshield (Mifflin) Hammond, are: 1. Elizabeth C., born April 19, 1858, died at Norwich, Connecticut, July 1, 1880; married, January, 1879, William Appleton, son of William and Emily (Warren) Appleton, of Boston. Mrs. Appleton was killed in a railway accident at the second Harvard-Yale boat races. 2. Gardiner Greene, born September 28, 1859; married, June 8, 1893, Esther Lathrop Fiske, daughter of George Jenckes and Frances Lathrop (Beebe) Fiske, of Boston. She was the granddaughter of James M. Beebe, eminent merchant of Boston. 3. Charles Mifflin, born August 4, 1861; married, December 18, 1888, Harriet Paine Lee, daughter of George Cabot and Caroline (Haskill) Lee, of Salem. Her sister, Alice Lee, was the first wife of President Roosevelt. 4. Susan Greene, born March 24, 1863; married, August 10, 1888, William Otis Edmonds, of Newton; live in California. 5. Mary Crowninshield, born in New London, Connecticut, October 5, 1864, married Edward Brooks. 6. Edward Crowninshield, born in New London, Connecticut, November 4, 1868. At the death of his mother in 1877, he was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. George B. Ironside, of New London.

(IX) Mary Crowninshield Hammond, born in New London, Connecticut, October 5, 1864, died January, 1904, married Edward Brooks, of West Medford, October 21, 1884. Children: 1. Edward Brooks, born West Medford, May 19, 1887. 2. Elizabeth Hammond Brooks, born New London, Connecticut, September 24, 1889.

This family of the surname  
SWAN Swan (Swann, Swanne, Swayne or Swain), is of very ancient extraction, Swain, a Dane of noble ancestry, having early settled in the southeastern por-

tion of England. The Swans have been possessed of landed property in the counties of Kent and Derby since the Conqueror (1066), when we find their names occur twice in the Domesday Book, as land owners, and as early as the reign of Richard II. they wrote themselves "Gentlemen," as appears from ancient deeds.

John Swan, of Southfleet, county Kent, sat as Baron for the borough of Sandwich in the reigns of Henry VI., Edward IV. and Richard III. The family held large possessions in the county of Kent, including the Manors of Swanscombe, Demsted, Sutton, Denton. The chief seats of the Swan family were Hook Place in Southfleet, the residence of the elder branch, from which Swan of Baldwinstown claims descent, and Lydd and afterwards Wye and Denton Court, the places of location of the younger branch, which inter-married with the Derings, Boys and Twisdens, all families of high extraction and great antiquity in the county Kent. (See Berry's County Genealogies of Kent). Both these English branches have become extinct, the former in the person of Edward Swan, son of Sir Francis Swan, of Denton Court, who died without issue in 1643. Joseph Percival Swan, the present possessor (1858) of Baldwinstown, (representative of the Irish branch) claims to be also the representative of the Southfleet family, being lineally descended from the John Swan of that place, who as above stated sat for the borough of Sandwich. This John Swan acquired the Manor of Swanscomb and died in 1490. His son, John Swan, Esq., presented the large bell to the church at Southfleet; died 1550, leaving a son Thomas who left at his decease in 1561 two sons: i. Sir William, Knight of Hook Place, county Kent; ii. John, who founded the Irish line, went to Ireland in a military capacity under the Earl of Essex in the reign of Elizabeth. The coat-of-arms of the present Swan family of Ireland of this lineage is: Azure, on a fess, wavy arg, between three swans displayed ppr. unguled and crowned, or, a trefoil vert. Of the various coats-of-arms of past families in Kent all were similar in that they used the swan as an emblem, indicating doubtless the origin of the name. The motto: *Sit Nomen Decus*.

(I) John Swan, the immigrant ancestor of this family, descended doubtless from the Swans of Kent, England, was born in 1620-21, and was brought to this country and raised in the family of Thomas Bittlestone, who provided by will November 3, 1640, that his wife Elizabeth should be served five years

by his "boy, John Swan," and she should then pay him five pounds, showing that he was under some form of apprenticeship at the time. Swan became a farmer at Menotomy (now Arlington). He was a member of the Cambridge church, but for some reason was excommunicated in 1684. "It would seem that he was not easily moved from his purposes, good or bad, for in that day," says Paige, "when excommunication was generally regarded as an effectual bar against salvation, he withstood the power of the church more than twenty years; but at length, when he had attained extreme old age, he made his peace with the brethren, and was restored to communion December 22, 1706." He was a proprietor of Cambridge in 1642. He had been earlier at Watertown, the town adjoining. He died June 5, 1708, aged eighty-eight, as shown by his gravestone. He married (first), June 1, 1650-51, Rebecca Palfrey, who died July 12, 1654. He married (second) March 2, 1655-56, Mary Pratt, of Charlestown, daughter of Phinehas and Mary (Priest) Pratt, who died February 11, 1702, in her seventieth year. Mary (Priest) Pratt was a daughter of Digerie Priest, who was one of the band of Pilgrims who came to Massachusetts in 1620 in the "Mayflower." Children of John and Rebecca Swan: 1. Ruth, born March 10, 1652. 2. Gershom, born June 30, 1654, married, December 20, 1677, Sarah Holden, of Watertown, who died April 9, 1737; he died July 2, 1708. Children of John and Mary Swan: 3. Samuel, born May 1, 1657, died June 20, 1678. 4. Mary, born May 2, 1659. 5. Elizabeth, born July 14, 1661, married, July 27, 1687, Ezekiel Richardson. 6. Lydia, born July 28, 1663. 7. John, born May 1, 1665, married, April 11, 1692, Sarah Thompson, of Woburn. 8. Hannah, born February 27, 1667. 9. Mercy, born about 1670, died June 23, 1748; married, December 19, 1706, John Perry, of Cambridge. 10. Ebenezer, born November 14, 1672, mentioned below.

(II) Ebenezer Swan, son of John Swan (1), was born November 14, 1672, died July 27, 1740. He married, March 2, 1698, Elizabeth Bruce, of Woburn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 29, 1699, married, January 8, 1724, Ezra Skinner, of Norton. 2. Sarah, born February 26, 1701, married, December 14, 1727, Ephraim Cook, of West Cambridge, Massachusetts, died March 24, 1748. 3. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1704, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born March 4, 1706-07, died 1750, unmarried. 5. Samuel, born April 5,

1711, married Sarah Patten; died June 19, 1750. 6. William, born January 31, 1713-14, married, April 13, 1743, Ruth Polley, of Medford, Massachusetts; married (second) ——— at New London, Connecticut.

(III) Ebenezer Swan, son of Ebenezer Swan (2), was born March 23, 1704, and died April 23, 1752. He married, September 12, 1728, Bathsheba Grant, of Watertown. Children: 1. Peter, born January 6, 1729. 2. Ebenezer, born November 18, 1730, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born April 20, 1733. 4. Joseph, born February 16, 1735-36, married, January 26, 1764, Jannet MacCloud. 5. Bathsheba, born February 15, 1737-38, died August 26, 1805, unmarried. 6. Mary, born January 29, 1738-39, died July 22, 1740. 7. Joshua, born June 28, 1743, married, July 20, 1762, Sarah Cutler; died in April, 1777. 8. Mary, born April 3, 1745, died August 1, 1747.

(IV) Ebenezer Swan, son of Ebenezer Swan (3), was born November 18, 1730, and died August 8, 1798. He married in January, 1757, Mary Mansur, of Watertown. Children: 1. Peter baptized February 19, 1758, died young. 2. Ebenezer, baptized January 25, 1761, mentioned below. 3. Peter, born May 12, 1763, chairmaker, died February 21, 1822, unmarried. 4. Gershom, born March 18, 1766, chairmaker; married, January 4, 1787, Cherry Hill; died October 10, 1827. 5. Timothy, born August 16, 1769, married Lydia Munroe, of West Cambridge; died December 12, 1813.

(V) Ebenezer Swan, son of Ebenezer Swan (4), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, (Menotomy) and baptized January 25, 1761. He was brought up on his father's farm and received the usual education of a farmer's son of that period. He continued farming all his life. It was his house that his grandsons, Henry and Harrison Swan, moved to the rear of the present Swan block when it was built in the seventies. He was a soldier in the Revolution, being a private in Captain Alexander Foster's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, in Rhode Island in the summer of 1778; also in Captain Joshua Walker's company, Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment, in 1779, three months to reinforce the Continental army; also in Captain Abraham Andrew's company, Colonel Cyprian Hows's regiment, July 27, 1780, to October 30, 1780, detached from Middlesex county for the same purpose. He was a stern man, very strict in the management of his home. He was a member of the

First Church. He died February 3, 1814. He married, October 9, 1791, Sally Adams, of Waltham, Massachusetts. They had one child, Henry, born 1792, mentioned below.

(VI) Henry Swan, son of Ebenezer Swan (5), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1792, and died March 15, 1846. He was educated in the district school, going during the winter months, and helping his father on the farm, where he stayed until he was of age. He early started in the poultry business. Nathan Robbins, afterwards a leading poultry dealer, worked for him. He carried on this business all his life. In those days, before vessels could be supplied with ice, live stock was carried to be killed en route. He made a business of supplying outgoing vessels with poultry and hogs, some of which was furnished by nearby farmers. His house was on a three acre plot, which was his share of the Swan property. He was a man six feet tall, of slender build, and like his father was very stern and decided. He was an Orthodox Unitarian, and a Whig in politics. He was in the War of 1812, and served at Fort Independence. His widow received a pension during her life. He died of consumption March 15, 1846.

He married, August 27, 1815, Elizabeth Parker, of West Cambridge, born in 1793, died October 29, 1884, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Tufts) Parker. Children: i. Sally Ann, born 1816, married (first), September 11, 1842, Daniel Peirce, of Lexington, and (second), Frederick Fiske, of Holliston; died without issue in 1889. 2. Elizabeth, born March 23, 1818, died October 22, 1878; married, September 4, 1842, Eli Simonds, of Lexington; children: i. Alice Parker Simonds, born June 8, 1843, married, April 6, 1871, James H. Wright, of Concord, and had Harry Simonds Wright, born November 5, 1885, who was married June 6, 1905, to Harriet Martha Roberts and had Harry Simonds Wright, born July 2, 1907. ii. William Henry Simonds, born November 1, 1844, married (first), May 3, 1877, Jenny Garty, of Concord, Massachusetts, who died March 20, 1891; he married (second), July 14, 1892, Winifred B. Thorndyke, of Rockport, Maine. Child of the first wife, Frank Herbert Simonds, born April 5, 1878, married, December 25, 1902, Mary Gledhill, and had Katharine Garty Simonds, born November 26, 1906; children of the second wife: Margaret Simonds, born July 31, 1895; Ruth Thorndyke Simonds, born May 31, 1897. iii. Frank H. Simonds, born May 12, 1848, died February 22, 1878; mar-

ried, March 23, 1877, Eliza Maria Emery, of Lexington, and had Gertrude Naomi Simonds, born October 31, 1877. 3. Henry, born August 24, 1822, mentioned below. 4. Hannah Adams, born May 19, 1824, died August 8, 1891; married, March 24, 1841, John J. Brown, of Lexington; children: i. Henrietta Brown, died young; ii. Henry Brown, died young; iii. Ida Florence Brown, born November 7, 1849, married, September 9, 1868, Frank E. Richardson, of Arlington, Massachusetts, and had Alice Brown Richardson, born August 3, 1872, who married, December 2, 1900, Dr. Charles W. W. Miller, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; iv. Charles Adams Brown, born December 2, 1851, died March 1, 1907. 5. William Parker, born February 24, 1827, died August 24, 1848. 6. Benjamin Franklin, born 1829, mentioned below. 7. Harrison, born January 9, 1832, mentioned below. 8. Gershom, born June 19, 1834, died August 2, 1893; married, June 9, 1864, Mary Ward Harrington, of Lexington, who was born November 24, 1834, and died September 6, 1884; children: i. Charles Ward Swan, born July 24, 1866; ii. Elizabeth Bowen Swan, born November 16, 1869, died July 22, 1870. 9. Ellen Parker, born March 3, 1838, died March, 1906; married, June 4, 1865, William Mullet, of Brighton, Massachusetts. 10. Ebenezer Willard, born August 4, 1825; died June 9, 1891; married (first) Octavia Bragdon, of East Boston, Massachusetts; (second), in 1850, Emily Hutchins, of North Kennebunk, Maine; (third), Caroline Cushing, of Framingham, Massachusetts; (fourth), Nellie E. (Hallett) Tidd; children of the second wife: i. Emma Hutchins Swan, born September 25, 1852, married, March 22, 1875, James S. Southgate, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and had Freddie Swan Southgate, born February 29, 1876, died February 26, 1877; Edna Southgate, born July 10, 1877; Alfred Willard Southgate, born September 27, 1878; Herbert Ralph Southgate, born December 22, 1879, married, March 20, 1907, Helen May Trim; Stewart Swan Southgate, born July 15, 1887. Children of the third wife: ii. Allston DeWitt Swan, married Hattie Morse; iii. Harry Everett Swan; iv. Dr. Roscoe Wellesley Swan, married Elizabeth Prentice; v. Bertha Cushing Swan, married John Kennedy.

(VII) Henry Swan, son of Henry Swan (6), was born at West Cambridge, August 24, 1822 and died October 1, 1895. He was educated in the West Cambridge common schools until sixteen years of age, assisting



ploy of his brother Henry, who was a poultry dealer, and became a salesman for him until about 1854. Then he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and became a salesman for the wholesale provision house of Smith & White, Fletcher and Dutton streets, remaining about two years. After returning and working for his brother another year, he started in business for himself, making daily trips to Boston market with his poultry until September 25, 1871. At this time he took stall No. 1, basement No. 3, New Faneuil Hall market, in company with Nathan A. Fitch, under the firm name of Swan & Fitch. The firm continued the business successfully until January 12, 1885, when Mr. Fitch sold his interest in the firm to Mr. Swan, and bought out the business of George C. Boynton at stall No. 10. Mr. Swan then admitted George H. Valpey to the business under the name of Swan & Valpey, poultry and game. Mr. Valpey remained in the firm four years, retiring September 29, 1888, later acquiring the business of George H. Scoville, stall No. 8, butter and eggs. Since the retirement of Mr. Valpey Mr. Swan has conducted the business alone, occupying the same stall in which he began business in 1871. Mr. Swan has been a member of the Arlington First Baptist Church since 1867, and has served on its standing committees. He is a Republican.

He married, January 29, 1857, Rebecca Monroe Walton, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, October 23, 1834, daughter of Jonathan and Eliza (Locke) Walton, of West Cambridge. Children: 1. Hattie Maria, born November 27, 1861, married, September 18, 1882, Wesley E. A. Legg, of Boston; children: Harry Wesley, Marion Edith, Vera Mildred, Edward Raymond Legg. 2. Elizabeth Walton, born June 17, 1864, died April 17, 1865. 3. Mildred Eliza, born April 17, 1867, married, February 17, 1897, Rev. Jonas Hamilton Woodsum, of Hyannis, Massachusetts, native of Boston; children: Mildred Munroe, born May 5, 1902; Hamilton Swan, March 5, 1905, died September 25, 1906.

(VIII) Benjamin Franklin Swan, son of Benjamin Franklin Swan (7), was born at San Francisco, California, August 14, 1864. When he was quite young his parents removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, their former home, where he received his education in the common schools, graduating from the grammar school and going two years to the Cotting high school. During these two years he worked after school hours in the local drug store, Dodge's Pharmacy. Then his desire

to learn the business impelled him to give up school, and he spent two and one-half years in the Dodge Pharmacy. Then he entered the wholesale drug business of Gilman Brothers at 50 Franklin street, Boston, as clerk. Strict attention to business soon led to promotion, and to-day he occupies a position of trust, being buyer and salesman for the firm. Gilman Brothers is one of the old-established firms in Boston, and went through the big fire in 1872. Mr. Swan purchased in 1892 a house at 68 Evans street, Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he resides with his family. Since 1906 he has been a member of the Church of the Epiphany (Episcopal) in Dorchester. He was one of a committee of five to start that society, and has always been a leader in the church, to-day being treasurer of the society. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the church club. He was formerly a member of the Arlington Boat Club, being captain of the first club bowling team that was entered in inter-club competition.

He married, October 11, 1892, Sophia Priscilla Rudolf, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, born May 8, 1864, daughter of John George and Priscilla Couch (Collings) Rudolf, of Lunenburg, Nova Scotia. Her father was a sea captain and a prominent Free Mason, a descendant of the old family of Von Rudolphs of Germany. Children: 1. Franklin Rudolf, born February 22, 1897. 2. Ernst Thaxter, August 6, 1900, died September 22, 1900. 3. Evelyn Elizabeth, September 14, 1903.

This Dutch surname, made famous by several distinguished New York personages and by the pseudonym of Washington Irving, was variously spelled in the early records of New York Knikkelbakker, Knickerbacker, Knickerbakker and Knickerbocker. The name of the immigrant was Van Bergen, but when his descendants finally held to a surname and abandoned the old Dutch custom of naming, Knickerbocker was adopted.

(I) Van Wye Knickerbocker (Harmen Janse) went from New Amsterdam to Dutchess county, New York, and settled finally in Albany. His will is dated January 7, 1708-09. Children: 1. Johannes, mentioned below. 2. Lourens. 3. Cornelia, baptized September 2, 1688, died young. 4. Cornelis, baptized January 6, 1692, died young. 5. Cornelia, bap-

his father on the farm until early manhood. He then entered the employ of Joshua Robbins, a poultry dealer, where he remained until about 1846, doing much of the selling for Robbins. Then he started a business of his own, having good success, selling poultry in the Boston market. After a time he opened a stall, No. 18, in Faneuil Hall market, where he was associated with Sullivan B. Newton under the firm name of Swan & Newton, afterwards Swan, Newton & Co., where he continued up to the time of his death. The firm continues under the same, the present partners being Kidder, Richardson and Newton. Sullivan B. Newton died September 30, 1907. In 1876 the general appearance of Arlington Center was improved by the removal of the old Swan house and erecting on a portion of the lot the westerly half of Swan's block by Henry and Harrison Swan, owners of the property. Two years later another and larger section was added, the upper part being finished as a public hall. Within a short time this was leased to the trustees of the Robbins Library, and was used as a library and reading room until the new library was built.

Henry Swan and his brother Harrison were associated in the real estate business in Arlington, buying out the heirs of the old Swan homestead, which had been held by the Swan family since 1650. The old house bore many evidences of its extreme age. It was made of cedar timbers, and when it was taken apart for removal, several bullets were found embedded in the timbers. Henry Swan was a man who enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens to a remarkable degree. Upright and honorable, his word was as good as his bond, and he had many friends. He was a member of the Universalist church, serving on the parish committee, and was superintendent of the Sunday-school for twenty-two years. He was a public-spirited man, and held several town offices. He was a Republican, and had held the offices of selectman and overseer of the poor. He was a member of the school committee for twenty-five years. He belonged to Hiram Lodge of Masons, the Boston Chamber of Commerce, and was also a director of the Arlington Five Cents Savings Bank.

He married, May 10, 1846, Lydia Ann Frost, daughter of John and Lydia (Winship) Frost, of West Cambridge, who was born March 19, 1825, and died August 21, 1904. Children: 1. Henry Oscar, born August 1, 1848, died October 11, 1851. 2. Lizzie M., March 16, 1851, died July 18, 1860.

3. Annie Florence, July 3, 1853, died September 30, 1900, unmarried. 4. Nellie Hortense, January 18, 1858, married, April 29, 1885, Rev. Charlie Arthur Knickerbocker, of Arlington, and had Henry Swan Knickerbocker, born June 5, 1888. (See Knickerbocker sketch). 5. Gracie Greenwood, October 3, 1859, married, April 22, 1891. Shirley C. Ingraham. 6. Harrie, May 6, 1863, died March 12, 1864.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Swan, son of Henry Swan (6), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, 1829, and died at San Francisco, California, January 9, 1900. He had a common school education in Arlington, and assisted his father in the poultry business. He went to work for Nathan Robbins, a poultry dealer, driving his team to Boston, and gathering the stock from farmers of the district. When he was twenty years of age the gold fever broke out, and he was one of those early "Forty-niners" who braved countless dangers to go overland to California. When he had accumulated quite a fortune, he returned and married, taking his wife back to California with him, by way of the isthmus. In 1866 he again returned to Arlington, where he lived several years, but finally returned to California. Like all "Forty-niners" money came easily and went as it came, and he made and lost three large fortunes. He was for a long time interested in stocks, and was a member of the Pacific Stock Exchange at San Francisco for years. During the last few years of his life he suffered from a severe kidney trouble, which terminated in a heart affection, causing his death, January 9, 1900, at San Francisco. He was a man of strong qualities and superior intellect, energetic in business. He was a member of the Congregational Church at Arlington. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of Hiram Lodge of Masons at Arlington. He married, April 8, 1863, Elizabeth Thaxter, of Arlington, who died June 25, 1885, aged thirty-nine years and nine months. Children: 1. Benjamin Franklin, born at San Francisco, August 14, 1864, mentioned below. 2. James Thaxter, born April 4, 1867, married October 9, 1889, Alice Gertrude Tappan, of Arlington, Massachusetts.

(VII) Harrison Swan, son of Henry Swan (6), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, January 9, 1832. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, attending school until he was seventeen years of age, the last four years going only during the winter months. He then entered the em-

tized July 21, 1695. 6. Evert, baptized September 3, 1699. 7. Pieter, baptized April 19, 1722 (adult). 8. Jannetie, married, March 4, 1704, Henrik Lansing, Jr., widow in 1708. The baptisms were in the Albany church.

(II) Johannes Harmense Knickerbocker, son of Van Wye Harmen Janse Knickerbocker (1), was born in Dutchess county, New York, about 1675. Married, September 27, 1701, Anna Quackenbos. They settled at Schaaticooke, New York. Children: 1. Lysbeth, baptized November 1, 1702. 2. Neeltie, baptized June 30, 1706. 3. Harmen, baptized December 25, 1709, married Rebecca De Wandelaer and had son Johannes baptized May 25, 1746. 4. Wouter, baptized October 19, 1712, married Elizabeth Fonda, January 9, 1735; he died at Saratoga, August 8, 1797, aged ninety-four years, nine months; children: i. Anna, baptized November 9, 1735; ii. Isaac, baptized November 20, 1737; iii. Alida, baptized November 20, 1737; iv. Elizabeth, baptized September 28, 1740; v. Johannes, baptized April 3, 1743, died young; vi. Johannes baptized November 16, 1746; vii. Rebecca, baptized June 18, 1749. 5. Cornelia, baptized October 21, 1716. 6. Johannes, baptized March 24, 1723, mentioned below.

(III) Johannes Knickerbocker, son of Johannes H. Knickerbocker (2), was born about 1723 and baptized at Schaghticoke, New York, March 24, 1723. He married Rebecca Fonda, who was baptized November 9, 1729, daughter of Pieter and Maritie (Beekman) Fonda. Johannes Fonda, father of Pieter, was of Manor Rensselaerwyck; married Maritje Loockermans, December 5, 1694. Douw Jillese Fonda, father of Johannes, owned land at Troy in 1676; died November 24, 1700. Jillis Douwese Fonda, the progenitor, was in Beverwyck as early as 1654; his wife was Hester ———. He died before 1664. In 1666 Hester Douwese was the widow of Barant Gerritse. Children of Johannes and Rebecca (Fonda) Knickerbocker: 1. Johannes, baptized March 24, 1751. 2. Anna, baptized March 11, 1753, died at Schaghticoke, November 10, 1827, aged seventy-six years, nine months and nineteen days. 3. Neeltie, and 4. Elizabeth, baptized November 24, 1754.

(IV) John or Johannes Knickerbocker, son of Harmen and Rebecca (De Wandelaer) Knickerbocker (3), mentioned above, was born in 1746. (See baptisms above). Among the early settlers of the town of Perrinton, Monroe county, in which the village of Fairport, New York, was incorporated in 1867,

was John Knickerbocker, and David Woolsey, who came in or before 1810. The town was named for Glover Perrin, the pioneer settler. Knickerbocker's farm was near Perrin's. Richard Woolsey settled in the northeast part of the town about the same time, doubtless a relative. John's wife was probably a daughter of Richard Woolsey.

(V) Richard Woolsey Knickerbocker, son of John Knickerbocker (4), was born August 2, 1789, and settled in Perrinton with his father. In 1835 he and his family removed from Perrinton (now Fairport), New York, to Michigan and received a grant of eighty acres in the wilderness, since known as the city of Detroit. His grant was dated October 15, 1835, and was signed by Andrew Jackson, president of the United States. He built a log cabin and cleared his farm. He was a farmer by occupation, a man of large frame and great strength, of much piety and natural dignity. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married (first), at Perrinton, New York, Patience Smith. Children, born in Perrinton: 1. Samuel, born May 10, 1814, married, March 12, 1838, Philinda Clark; children: i. Dariua, born December 16, 1838, married, March 10, 1859, Clara E. Turesdale; ii. Alonzo, born July 29, 1841, married, October 2, 1862, Mary J. Smith; iii. Theresa, born August 5, 1843, died young; iv. Etta, born August 29, 1854, died January 4, 1904. 2. Mary, born June 24, 1817, died July 20, 1854; married, March 26, 1837, Heman Tyler, of New York state; children: i. Phebe Ann Tyler, born August 24, 1838, died March 14, 1876, married Hiram Cowles, of Michigan; ii. Israel B. Tyler, born April 6, 1840, married Mary Grace; iii. Richard Woolsey Tyler, born January 1, 1842, married, 1867, Eleanor Leary, of Lexington, Kentucky; iv. Survetas Tyler, born January 15, 1843, died August 1, 1864, in the Civil war; v. George Henry Tyler, born June 24, 1845; vi. Daniel D. Tyler, born August 24, 1847; vii. Hanford Tyler, born January 4, 1851; viii. Elmer Tyler, born March 5, 1853, died February 13, 1855. 3. Ursula, mentioned below. 4. Smith. 5. Chauncy Washington, mentioned below. 6. Daniel, born September 15, 1826. 7. Frank, resided in St. Joseph, Missouri.

(VI) Ursula Knickerbocker, daughter of Richard Woolsey Knickerbocker (5), was born April 13, 1822, died May 30, 1905. Married, February 18, 1842, Henry Fargo. Children: 1. Lucy, born November 5, 1843, married, May 15, 1858, John Underwood; she

died December 24, 1867; four children. 2. Elva, born October 11, 1848, died January 16, 1860. 3. Christian, born August 25, 1849, died March 10, 1873. 4. Olive, born February 2, 1851, married Alvin Hubbard, December 14, 1868; she died May 3, 1872; one child. 5. Mary, born May 3, 1853, died February 15, 1870. 6. Hubbard, born December 14, 1868, died May 3, 1872; one child. 7. Mary, born January 2, 1871.

(VI) Rev. Chauncy Washington Knickerbocker, son of Richard Woolsey Knickerbocker (5), was born at what is now Fairport, Monroe county, New York, June 11, 1824, and died April, 1884. He attended the common schools until he was eleven years old, when he removed with his parents to Wayne county, Michigan, where they were among the pioneers. For the next five years he was occupied with his father in clearing a one hundred and sixty acre farm. He continued to study as he worked, and when he was sixteen years old he opened a school in a log cabin, and for the next six years was the school master of the vicinity. When he was twenty-one an itinerant Methodist minister came to preach in his little school house. His sermon was from the text: "The Wages of Sin Is Death," and it impressed the young teacher so forcibly that his whole after-life was changed by it. He did not agree with the conclusions of the preacher, and he announced that on the following Sunday he would preach from the same text. His views were liberal, logical and convincing. He was encouraged to study for the ministry. While studying and teaching school he joined for one year a surveying party, and assisted in making the survey of Lake Michigan, Lake Huron and the Straits of Mackinaw. When he was twenty-three years old he was regularly ordained as a Universalist minister, and devoted his life to religious teaching and work. He was active on the frontier, an effective and useful missionary in the new towns and camps. He built nine churches in the state of Michigan and one in Ontario, Canada. He was located in Bay City for six years and in Lansing for several years. He became unquestionably the best known and most prominent preacher in Michigan in his day. He owned a part of his father's homestead in Wayne, and at intervals gave up preaching to conduct his farm. He was of large and striking physique and generous equipment. Cheery, jovial, confident in himself and God, he worked laboriously and continually for religion in a fruitful field. He

preached the doctrine of total abstinence in a community where strong drink was a particularly dangerous foe. He was honored and beloved by the community he served so long and so well. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Blue Lodge, the Royal Arch Chapter, and Bay City Commandery, Knights Templar. He married June 7, 1843, Irene Jenkins, who was born in Wayne county, New York, December 22, 1822, died December 28, 1903, daughter of John and Anna (Brockway), Jenkins, of Nankin, Wayne county, New York. Her father was a farmer and carpenter. Children: 1. Ada Evelyn, born August 1, 1846, married, December 1, 1868, Charles Edward Pitcher, of Wayne, Michigan, now residing in Plymouth, Michigan; children: i. Mary Almyra Pitcher, born September 28, 1869, died November 30, 1882; ii. Mona Irwin Pitcher, born October 12, 1871, married, 1888, Herbert J. Thomas, and died June 21, 1894 (had Evelyn Thomas, born July 28, 1889); iii. Chauncy Washington Pitcher, born December 18, 1872, married, September 1, 1901; (children: Thelma Genevieve, born August 16, 1902, and Edward Keith, born May 15, 1907); iv. Ina Electa Pitcher, born February 19, 1874, died June 12, 1874; v. Charlie Smith Pitcher, born February 22, 1875, married, November 23, 1900, Maggie Church; vi. Ada Knickerbocker Pitcher, born December 1, 1882; vii. Richard Arthur Pitcher, born July 28, 1885, married, December 24, 1906, Eva Ford. 2. Zera Smith, born May 14, 1849, married, August 30, 1877, Elizabeth Ireton, of Wayne, Michigan; he died September 23, 1886; no children. 3. Frank Howard, M. D., born August 17, 1857, married, November 6, 1882, Emma Magill, of Milford, Michigan; children: i. Arthur, born July 3, 1887; ii. Faith, born March 22, 1895. 4. Charlie Arthur, born November 9, 1859, mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. Charlie Arthur Knickerbocker, son of Chauncy Washington Knickerbocker (6), was born at Lansing, Michigan, November 9, 1859. He removed with his parents when an infant to Wayne, Michigan, where they lived until he was eleven years old and he attended school there. At Bay City, where the family located next and remained six years, he attended the high school, but returned to Wayne and graduated from the high school there in 1879. He entered Tufts College that year and graduated in 1883, with the degree of B. D., in the theological department. During his last year in college

he filled the pulpit in the Universalist church at Arlington, Massachusetts. After his graduation he had a call to the pastorate at Spencer, Massachusetts. Two years later he was called from there to Meriden, Connecticut, where he preached four years. He resigned on account of ill health and took the long sea voyage around Cape Horn to San Francisco, returning by rail. He accepted a pastorate at Erie, Pennsylvania, and remained until January, 1892, when he resigned again on account of ill health and took a southern trip for rest and recuperation. After his return he lived for a year at Arlington, Massachusetts, and then accepted the pastorate of the Uphams Corner (Dorchester) Universalist church, where he organized the church society and built the fine new church on Virginia street. He filled this important charge for eight years. He was afterward pastor of the Universalist church at Auburn, Maine, for two years, and then his health gave way completely. He bought a farm at Hartford, Vermont, and devoted his attention to farming from 1901 to 1904. Much improved in health he returned to Arlington where he has since resided, supplying various pulpits but accepting no pastorate.

He has been a zealous and faithful pastor to the full extent of his capacity and even beyond it. He is an earnest worker and advocate of the temperance movement, and while in Auburn he succeeded in enforcing the prohibition law, through a committee organized in Androscoggin county for that purpose. As a result of his crusade no less than two hundred and fifty places where liquor was being sold were closed. In politics he is an independent. He was made of the Spencer Lodge of Free Masons, June 3, 1884. He is a member of the Arlington Historical Society.

He married, April 29, 1885, Nellie Hor-tense Swan, who was born at Arlington, January 18, 1858, daughter of Henry and Lydia Ann (Frost) Swan, of Arlington. Her father was a market man at Faneuil Hall market, Boston; served on the school committee twenty-five years; was selectman and overseer of the poor in Arlington. Their only child, Henry Swan, was born June 5, 1888.

WELLINGTON Roger Wellington, im-migrant ancestor, born in England about 1609, died in Watertown, March 11, 1697-8. His name appears on the earliest list of the set-

tlers of Watertown, 1636. He seems to have lived for a short time in Boston, the births of some of his children being recorded there. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. His will dated December 17, 1697, proved April 11, 1698, mentions five sons and other heirs. He married Mary Palgrave, 1637, daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown. Children: 1. John, born July 25, 1638. 2. Mary, born February 10, 1641; married May 21, 1662, Henry Maddock, and (second), September 16, 1679, John Coolidge. 3. Joseph, born October 9, 1643. 4. Benjamin, born about 1645; see forward. 5. Oliver, born November 23, 1648. 6. Palgrave, married Sarah Bond, daughter of William.

(II) Benjamin Wellington, son of Roger Wellington (I), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, about 1645, and died in Lexington, January 8, 1710. He married December 7, 1671, Elizabeth Sweetman, eldest daughter of Thomas and Isabel Sweetman of Cambridge; she was born in Cambridge, 1646-7. His will is dated July 13, 1709, proved January 30 following. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 29, 1673, married John Fay. 2. Benjamin, born June 21, 1676; died at Lexington, November 15, 1738; see forward. 3. John, born July 26, 1678. 4. Ebenezer, married Deliverance Bond. 5. Ruhamah, married November 15, 1699, Deacon Joseph Brown. 6. Mehitable, baptized March 4, 1687-8; married September 13, 1715, William Sherman of Newton; she was mother of Hon. Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. 7. Joseph, baptized January 4, 1690-1. 8. Roger.

(III) Benjamin Wellington, son of Benjamin Wellington (2), born June 21, 1676, and died at Lexington, Massachusetts, November 15, 1738. He was a prominent citizen of Lexington, assessor sixteen years, town clerk fifteen years, treasurer three years, deputy to the general court three years. He married, January 16, 1699, Lydia Brown. They were admitted to the church at Lexington June 10, 1705. She died May 13, 1711. He married (second) December 25, 1712, Elizabeth Phipps, born in Roxbury, August 21, 1675, died January 7, 1730, aged fifty-four years. He married (third) Mary Whitney. He died November 19, 1738, aged sixty-three years. Children: 1. Benjamin, born May 21, 1702, died November 15, 1738. 2. Lydia, born August 24, 1704; died August 10, 1718. 3. Kezia, born March 28, 1707. 4. John, born November 12, 1709; died September 22, 1728. 5. Abigail, born July 14, 1715. 6. Timothy, born

July 27, 1719; see forward. 7. Mary, born October 20, 1732. 8. Oliver, born April 14, 1735.

(IV) Timothy Wellington, son of Benjamin Wellington (3), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, July 27, 1719; married Rebecca Stone, born January 22, 1721, daughter of Jonathan and Chary (Adams) Stone of Lexington. After his death his widow married (second) February 14, 1754, John Dix, of Waltham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 7, 1743. 2. Chary, born July 12, 1745. 3. Timothy, born April 15, 1747; see forward. 4. Abigail, born March 14, 1749; married December 29, 1768, Daniel Cutting of Waltham. 5. Ruhamah, born September 4, 1751.

(V) Timothy Wellington, son of Timothy Wellington (4), born in Lexington, Massachusetts, April 15, 1747, died there April 2, 1809. He married May 1, 1776, Hannah W. Abbott, born December 10, 1758, died November 1, 1785, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (White) Abbott. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Parker's company, which shed the first blood in the Revolutionary war. He was in the service at Cambridge five months following in 1775. Children: 1. Rebecca Stone, born February 5, 1777; married John K. Coolidge. 2. Timothy, born March 29, 1778; died April 8, 1781. 3. Nehemiah, born January 1, 1780, see forward. 4. Dr. Timothy, born October 8, 1781; married Mary E. Law, and (second) Lydia Yates. 5. Hannah, born July 4, 1783, died young. 6. Joseph Abbott, born July 14, 1785.

(VI) Nehemiah Wellington, son of Timothy Wellington (5), born in Lexington, Massachusetts, January 1, 1780, died there May 11, 1857. He married May 16, 1805, Nancy Stearns, daughter of Joshua Stearns, of Waltham. He was selectman of Lexington, 1841; assessor 1840; representative to the general court in 1836 and 1838. Their children: 1. Anna Eliza, born March 2, 1806; died October 3, 1822. 2. Augustus, born June 15, 1807. 3. Hannah Maria, born November 17, 1809; married Samuel Bridge. 4. Timothy W., born July 4, 1811; settled in Worcester; had four sons prominent in civil war. 5. Sullivan, born November 8, 1813. 6. Jonas Clarke, born November 30, 1815, father of Austin C. Wellington, the well known coal merchant. 7. Horatio, born September 6, 1817, see forward. 8. Avis Moore, born June 27, 1819, married October 17, 1850, Emory Abbott Mulliken. 9. Joseph Abbott, born June 12, 1821; married February 10, 1846, Ellen A.

Smith, daughter of Billings Smith; moved to Cambridge in 1854.

(VII) Horatio Wellington, son of Nehemiah Wellington (6), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, September 6, 1817, and died March 25, 1894, in Charlestown. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life displayed unusual business ability. The Wellington family were pioneers in the coal business in New England. In 1854 the firm of J. C. Wellington & Company, consisting of three brothers, Jonas C., Horatio and Joseph A. Wellington, was formed, purchasing Houghton's wharf in East Cambridge. Four years later J. C. Wellington retired, and the firm became Wellington Brothers, consisting of Horatio and Joseph A. Wellington. This firm continued in business on this same wharf, which by this time came to be known as Wellington's wharf, until the year 1872, when Joseph A. Wellington retired. The firm then consisted of Horatio Wellington, who carried on the business alone under the title of Horatio Wellington & Co., until 1884, when he took into partnership with him two sons—J. Frank Wellington, a well-known resident of Somerville, and Alfred H. Wellington. Horatio Wellington continued at the head of the firm until his death in 1894. Few business men achieved greater success in life and won a larger measure of respect and confidence from fellow townsmen than Mr. Wellington.

He was active in public affairs, and among other positions of trust and honor was representative to the general court from the First Middlesex District in 1863 and 1864. He was also a member of the common council and board of aldermen of the old city of Charlestown. For many years he took an active interest in the order of Odd Fellows, and in 1875 was grand master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. He was also connected with the Masonic order, being a charter member of Henry Price Lodge, of Charlestown.

He married, December 16, 1841, Mary Bowman Teele, daughter of Amos Teele, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he removed in 1850. Children of Horatio and Mary B. Wellington: 1. Arthur Horatio, born in Lexington, September 21, 1843, died February 1844. 2. Arthur N., born in Lexington, March 1, 1845, died May 4, 1866. He enlisted in the civil war at the age of sixteen in the Thirteenth Regiment and was discharged for disability; re-enlisted in Thirty-sixth Regiment, was taken pris-

oner, paroled and finally discharged. He married Susie A. Bradley, of Charlestown. One child, Lillian A., born September 12, 1865, married October 28, 1891, John S. Lamson; children: i. Horatio Wellington, born in Somerville, January 2, 1892; ii. Mildred, born in Somerville, April 16, 1895, died April 29, 1896; iii. Marguerite, born in Somerville, March 10, 1897; iv. John Stevens, born in Arlington, August 27, 1901; v. Charlotte Hunnewell, born in Arlington, April 16, 1904. 3. Alfred H., born in Lexington, May 25, 1848, died in Somerville, January 18, 1903; married November 28, 1869, Maria Isabel Denning; child: Amy Louise, born in Charlestown, April 23, 1872. 4. Jonas Francis, born November 20, 1849; see forward. 5. Mary Isabel, born in Charlestown, March 14, 1852; married October 15, 1874, Henry A. Gooding, of Charlestown; he died December 30, 1885; children: i. Florence Wellington, born in Somerville, October 10, 1875; married December 29, 1902, Ernest M. Gleason; i. Daniel Irwin, born in Somerville, October 10, 1875, died February 6, 1897. ii. Marion Louise, born in Somerville, January 23, 1877; married October 17, 1900, Arthur B. Howe, of Somerville; child, Isabel, born August 4, 1906. iii. Arthur Francis, born in Somerville, May 19, 1882. 6. Edith Louise, born in Charlestown, May 18, 1859.

(VIII) J. Frank Wellington, son of Horatio Wellington (7), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, November 20, 1849. His father moved to Charlestown when he was an infant, and he was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Charlestown high school in 1867. He began his business career in the upholstery trade in Boston, where he spent five years. In 1872 he became associated with his father in the coal business, and was admitted to the firm, together with his brother Alfred H. Wellington, in 1884. He removed to Somerville in 1876, and has lived there ever since. In 1894, when his father died, Mr. Wellington became head of the firm of Horatio Wellington & Co., and so continued until 1898, when his firm and B. F. Wild & Co., of Charlestown, formed a corporation under the name of Wellington-Wild Coal Company, of which Mr. Wellington is treasurer and director.

Mr. Wellington has been an active and prominent citizen of Somerville for many years. He was elected to the common council in 1881, and served in the board of aldermen in 1882 and 1883. He was on the board of registrars of voters in 1885 and 1886, and

was a member of the board of health from 1887 to 1893, being chairman of the board for three years. In 1893 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the Somerville Public Library, which position he now holds. He is also prominent in financial circles—president of the Somerville Co-operative Bank, and trustee of the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank. In 1896 he was elected a trustee of Tufts College, which conferred upon him the degree of A. M. in 1904. He is also a trustee of the Somerville Hospital. He is a member of Soley Lodge of Free Masons, Somerville Royal Arch Chapter, and DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templar of Boston, of Howard Lodge of Odd Fellows of Charlestown. He is also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, and Society of Colonial Wars.

Mr. Wellington married, in 1875, Charlotte A. Hunnewell, daughter of Edwin and Sarah A. (Cutter) Hunnewell, of Charlestown. They reside on Summit avenue, Somerville.

Abraham Hill, the progenitor of the HILL Hill family, settled in Charlestown as early as 1636. On August 2, 1660, he deposed that he was about forty-five years of age, fixing the date of his birth at about 1615. In the Abbey of Saint Albans, Hertfordshire, England, there is a record of the family of Robert Long. Among the marriage records of his children there is mentioned an Abraham Hill, who married Alice Patten, July 25, 1611. It seems probable that this Abraham was the father of the Abraham who settled in Charlestown. He was admitted to the church June 3, 1639, and was made a freeman May 13, 1640. He was mentioned as a town officer. In 1646 he sold his house and removed to Malden, where he died February 13, 1669. His widow administered the estate, the inventory being filed February 2, 1670. He is buried in Bell Rock cemetery, Malden, in an unmarked grave. He married Sarah Long, born 1617, died February 13, 1669-70, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Long, who embarked in the "Defense" for New England, July 7, 1635. Robert Long, an innholder, was born in 1590, and came to New England with his wife Elizabeth, aged thirty, a servant and ten children. His daughter Sarah was then eighteen years of age. She was admitted to the church September 10, 1644. He kept a mill for John Coitmore in Charlestown. Children: 1. Ruth, born April 2, 1640, married William Augur. 2. Isaac,



born October 29, 1641; married (first) Hannah Haywood; married (second) Sarah Bicknell, in 1679. 3. Abraham, born October 1, 1643, died October 23, 1713; married Hannah Stowers. 4. Zachariah, born about 1645, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born August, 1647, died young. 6. Sarah, born October, 1649, died October, 1649. 7. Mary, born May, 1652.

(II) Zachariah Hill, son of Abraham Hill (1), was born about 1645, and died in 1672. He resided in Charlestown. He married, September 24, 1668, Deborah Norton, daughter of Captain Francis Norton. His widow married (second) Matthew Griffin. Children: 1. Zachariah, born November 10, 1668-69, died 1700; married Judith ———; lived in Charlestown and Boston. 2. Abraham, born 1672, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, died intestate, 1698.

(III) Abraham Hill, son of Zachariah Hill (2), was born in Malden, Massachusetts, 1672, died March 9, 1746. The inventory of his real estate, dated November 21, 1746, was twenty-one hundred and twenty-eight pounds; of his personal estate, dated May 12, 1746, one hundred and eighty-five pounds in the house and one hundred and twenty-one pounds outside; besides cash due upon bond to estate, of three hundred and forty-four pounds; also one hundred pounds given to Ebenezer Frost, the husband of Abraham's daughter Deborah. The widow continued to live in the home under the terms of the will the remainder of her life. The house is the present home of Miss Harriet Hill. Abraham Hill appointed his son-in-law, Ebenezer Frost, his lawful attorney to recover all lands in Charlestown, Lancaster and elsewhere, as one of the heirs of his honored grandfather, Captain Francis Norton. He afterwards conveyed to Mrs. Soley his right to a certain tenement, garden, housings, etc., at Charlestown, belonging to his father, bounded by a house plot owned formerly by his father, Zachariah Hill. He married Sarah Long, born June 24, 1672, died March 30, 1752, daughter of John and Abigail (Norton) Long. Her father was a sea captain and innholder; he was admitted to the church March 13, 1680; married (first) Abigail Norton, who was admitted to the church in 1660 and died February 21, 1674; married (second) September 10, 1674, Mary Winslow, who died July 20, 1683. Abigail Norton was the daughter of Francis Norton, who came to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1631, and died in 1667. Sarah (Long) Hill was admitted to the precinct church at the or-

ganization, September 9, 1739, and to the Cambridge church, March 8, 1742. Children: 1. Abraham, born 1694, died February, 1723; married Mary ———. 2. Deborah, born February, 1696, married Ebenezer Frost. 3. Zachariah, born April 26, 1708, mentioned below.

(IV) Zachariah Hill, son of Abraham Hill (3), was born in Cambridge (Pleasant street, Belmont), April 26, 1708, died March 10, 1768. He was a farmer and a prominent man. He was precinct committeeman in 1750-51; precinct assessor in 1746-50-51. He married Rebecca Cutter, February 10, 1731, who was born 1712, died February 1, 1797, daughter of John and Lydia (Harrington) Cutter, of Cambridge. She was admitted to the church (now Arlington Unitarian), September 9, 1739. She married (second), December 11, 1770, Captain Samuel Carter of Woburn. She is buried in the old cemetery at Arlington. Her gravestone says she was the mother of eleven children, grandmother of one hundred and three, great-grandmother of one hundred and fifty, and the fourth generation had one hundred and thirty-four. She was admitted to the Cambridge church before marriage, January 11, 1730. Children: 1. Sarah, born October 15, 1732, married, 1750, William Adams. 2. Abraham, born 1733, died December, 1812; married (first) Susan Wellington; married (second) Rebecca Wellington. 3. Zachariah, born 1736, died March, 1812; married Ruth Robbins. 4. John, born January 11, 1738, died January, 1798; married, August 1, 1765, Dorcas Bowes. 5. Samuel, born April, 1741. 6. William, born October 8, 1743, mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, born September 25, 1745, died February 2, 1820; married, January 24, 1765, John Cutler, 3d. 8. Lydia, born 1747. 9. Susannah, born March, 1750. 10. Mary, born June, 1752, died January, 1822; married, July 4, 1770, Stephen Hall. 11. Deborah, born July 18, 1756, married, October, 1781, Nehemiah Cutter.

(V) William Hill, son of Zachariah Hill (4), was born in Cambridge (Belmont) October 8, 1743, died June 13, 1815. He was a farmer and chairmaker. He married, December 3, 1767, Mercy Perry, born January 17, 1748, died July 31, 1828, daughter of James and Lydia (Tufts) Perry, and a descendant of Digerie Priest who was one of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, and who had a daughter, Mary Priest, who married Phineas Pratt, and their daughter, Mary Pratt, who was born about 1633, according to her gravestone, became the second wife of John Swan, the emigrant ancestor of the Swan family. He and his wife



were admitted to the precinct church, July 17, 1768.

Children: 1. Mercy, born October 29, 1768; died unmarried February 27, 1808. 2. William, born July, 1770, died July 8, 1820; married Nancy Bond. 3. James, born April 4, 1773, baptized April 11, 1773; married Anne Adams. 4. Benjamin, born August 12, 1775, died September 23, 1845. 5. Anna, born October 13, 1777, died January 7, 1806. 6. Amos, born December 9, 1779, mentioned below. 7. Lydia, born March 14, 1782, married, March 24, 1805, Jonathan Teele. 8. Rebecca, born July 19, 1784, married, December 24, 1805, Walter Russell. 9. Samuel, born July 4, 1787, died unmarried August 3, 1815. 10. Sally, born November 23, 1789, died December 22, 1808.

(VI) Amos Hill, son of William Hill (5), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 9, 1779, died at Belmont, September 10, 1865. He was a farmer. He owned over a hundred acres in the east part of the present town of Belmont. He built a house and two large barns which later were destroyed by fire. He raised a large amount of fruit, making a specialty of peaches for the Boston market. He traded in cattle, dealing with the Brighton market. His son Amos was associated with him in that business. He was a man of large physique, of happy disposition, with a keen sense of humor; also a man of strong temperance principles. He attended the Unitarian church, and was a Whig in politics. He served in the War of 1812, being on duty in Boston harbor. He married, January 10, 1807, Rebecca H. Davis, born February 24, 1779, died February 6, 1863, daughter of Amos and Lucy (Weston) Davis, of Westford, Massachusetts. Amos Davis was son of Thomas and Sarah (Jones) Davis. Thomas Davis was son of James and Ann (Smeadly) Davis. James Davis was son of Simon and Mary (Blood) Davis. Simon Davis was son of Dolor and Margery (Willard) Davis, the immigrant ancestor. Children of Amos and Rebecca H. Hill: 1. Amos, born September 12, 1809. 2. Henry Yiend, born February 5, 1811, mentioned below. 3. Timothy Davis, born April 8, 1813, died unmarried April 28, 1870. 4. Samuel, born September 29, 1814, died October 5, 1818. 5. Francis, born October 5, 1816, married, November, 1846, Evelina Frost, of Belmont; children: Anna Frances, Charles Herbert, Lena Frost. 6. Rebecca I., born November 12, 1818, died January 10, 1861; married, October 3, 1844, George Teele; children, George and Helen. 7. Lucy Ann, born February 25, 1821, died December 19, 1896;

married, June 16, 1845, Warren Heustis, of Putney, Vermont; children: i. George Frederick Heustis, born June 18, 1847, died September 18, 1851; ii. Lucy Melvina Heustis, born March 31, 1851, married, June 27, 1876, James W. Skillings, of Winchester, Massachusetts, and had Rhoda Skillings, born April 25, 1877, and Alice Skillings, born November 7, 1878; iii. Warren Howard Heustis, born December 20, 1858, married, April 21, 1881, Isabella Otis Lancaster, and had Lancaster Howard Heustis, born September 12, 1885; Warren Clifford Heustis, born December 14, 1892; Stanley Gordon Heustis, born August 4, 1895.

(VII) Henry Yiend Hill, son of Amos Hill (6), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 5, 1811, died at Belmont, May 19, 1886. At the death of his father he received his share of the estate and began market gardening. He was successful, raising all kinds of produce for the Boston market. He took Jonathan B. Heald as an equal partner, and they were associated for a time, when Mr. Heald went to Woburn. Mr. Hill then continued in the business alone, until ten years before his death, when he let the property to Edward and Marcellus Hemmenway, who continued in his place. He later dealt extensively in stocks. He was a very successful gardener, running his farm on a paying basis, and his accounts were always correct to a cent. He was considered strictly honest in all his dealings. He was a man of medium height and complexion, retiring in manner; generous, doing many deeds of charity. He was an attendant at the Unitarian church, later at the Baptist church. He was a Whig, later a Republican; a man of strong temperance principles. He trained when a young man in the early militia. He married, at Alexandria, New Hampshire, Sarah Emily Bailey, born November 6, 1825, daughter of George and Sally (Bailey) Bailey. Children: 1. George Bailey, born December 8, 1847, died August 8, 1849. 2. Emma Rosella (twin), born September 25, 1850, married, November 18, 1875, John Howard Richardson, of Belmont; children: i. Lillian Hill, born January 21, 1877; ii. Helen Manness, September 11, 1879; iii. Grace Harding, July 22, 1882. 3. Ella Evalina (twin), born September 25, 1850, married, June 30, 1885, Henry H. Sturtevant, of Zanesville, Ohio. 4. Georgianna, born December 25, 1852, married, November 16, 1882, Henry F. Bowen, of Weston, Massachusetts. 5. An infant son died May 5, 1855. 6. Sarah Maria, born in 1856, died February 24, 1858. 7. Helen Augusta, born January 16, 1860, married Ar-

thur Jeduthan Wellington, of Belmont; children: i. Charles Oliver, born October 1, 1886; ii. Henry Hill, May 6, 1890; iii. Emily, June 5, 1891; iv. Dorothy, April 14, 1893; v. Barbara, January 6, 1895; vi. Ruth, February 7, 1898. 8. Henrietta, born April 2, 1862, died June 16, 1879. Mrs. Sarah Emily (Bailey) Hill has at all times taken an active interest in all enterprises that tended toward the advancement of the church and moral good of the neighborhood. She was active in the building of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, and also in the building of the present new edifice, having been a member of the building committee.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VII) Amos Hill, son of Amos HILL Hill (6), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 12, 1809, and died January 4, 1883. He received seventeen acres as his share of the homestead after his father's death. He was an extensive cattle dealer, buying at the Brighton market and driving the cattle into New Hampshire and back in the fall, selling in the surrounding country. He did market gardening and raised fruit; was also a large grower of hay. He was a man five feet eight inches tall, and weighed two hundred pounds. He was jovial and popular among his townsmen; was always found on the side of right. He was a temperate man and attended the Arlington Baptist Church, being one of its trustees, and holding other offices. He was a Whig, later a Republican. He was selectman and on the school committee; also engineer of the fire department. He served in the Watertown militia. He married (first) Rosella Simonds. He married (second), May 12, 1853, Mrs. Margaret H. (Cheeney) Clark, of Waltham; she died August 19, 1899, aged seventy-nine years, seven months and twenty-two days; daughter of Ebenezer and Margaret Bailey Cheeney, of Saint Andrews, New Brunswick. Children: 1. Amos Edwin, born March 26, 1854, mentioned below. 2. Minnie Alice, born 1855, died 1886. 3. Timothy Davis, born September 5, 1856, died February 17, 1859. 4. Clara A., born April 6, 1860, died December 10, 1902; married, May 20, 1879, Elbridge C. Ellis, of Cambridge. 5. Timothy Davis, born March 22, 1862, married, October 31, 1883, Elizabeth B. Livermore, of Belmont, who died October 2, 1907.

(VIII) Amos Edwin Hill, son of Amos Hill (7), was born at Belmont, March 26,

1854. He received his education in the public schools, going three years to high school and then two winters to Union Business College in Boston. He then did market gardening with his father, continuing until his father's death in 1883. In 1881 he and his brother, Timothy Davis Hill, formed a partnership as market gardeners under the firm name of Hill Brothers. After three years he bought out his brother's interest and conducted the business on the home place until 1894, when he rented the farm that came to him and his sister after his father's death, to E. P. Marston, who conducted it four years. In January, 1894, he entered the employ of Swift & Company, as salesman and manager of the New York and Pennsylvania departments, remaining four years, when he returned and took up market gardening again. In the spring of 1906 he sold the farm to the Henry Y. Hill heirs. Mr. Hill made a speciality of growing celery, and was also an extensive grower of violets in his greenhouse, which was one hundred and fifty by thirty feet. Since selling his farm he has been engaged in the meat and provision business on Leonard street, Belmont, where he enjoys a large local trade. He occupies a fine residence on Leonard street. He was formerly an attendant of the Baptist Church at Arlington, and now attends the Unitarian Church at Belmont. He is a Republican in politics, and has served as water commissioner one year. He was made a member of Belmont Lodge of Masons, February 10, 1876, and was worshipful master in 1905-06. He was exalted in the Waltham Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, 1887. He was a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association, trustee of the Belmont Savings Bank from its start until 1894.

He married (first), November 10, 1874, Alice Martha Hemmenway, born July 29, 1855, died February 20, 1886, daughter of Cyrus T. and Caroline Hemmenway, of Maine. He married (second), October 28, 1891, Mattie Mabel Kyle, born August 24, 1864, daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Dean) Kyle, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. They have one child, Edwin Davis, born July 9, 1895.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketches).

(VI) James Hill, son of William HILL Hill (5), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 4, 1773, and was baptized April 11, 1773. He married, October 11, 1796. Anne

Adams, born April 1, 1775, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Hall) Adams. They were admitted to the precinct church October 14, 1798. Joseph Adams was admitted to the Cambridge Church, December 3, 1738, and to the precinct church at West Cambridge, September 9, 1739. Joseph Adams married (first) Martha Frost, daughter of Ephraim Frost, January 10, 1740. She died December 23, 1749, aged twenty-eight. (See Frost sketch). He married (second) September 11, 1750, Hannah Hall, daughter of Thomas Hall. Mr. Adams was chosen deacon of the precinct church December 5, 1759, and on the day of the battle of Lexington the vessels, linen and cash belonging to the church were taken from his home in West Cambridge or Menotomy by the King's troops. The experience of his wife on that eventful day was mentioned by President Langdon of Harvard College in his election sermon, May 31, 1775, at Watertown "as that of a woman in bed with a new born infant (Anne Adams) forced by the threats of the soldiery to escape almost naked to an open out-house (a corn-crib) her home then set on fire." The following extract is from the appendix to a sermon preached at West Cambridge, February 8, 1852, on the Sabbath following the death of James Hill, by Rev. James F. Brown, pastor of the First Congregational Church. "Among the articles (taken by the British from the house of Deacon Adams) was a silver tankard presented to the church in 1769 by Jonathan Butterfield. When the British soldiers were returning from Lexington a detachment entered the house of Mr. Adams (which is now owned by Mr. Artemas Locke) and began the work of plunder and destruction. Mr. Adams being connected with some secret committee and fearing for his life, secreted himself in a barn now owned by Miss Bradshaw. Mrs. Hill (Anne Adams) was then an infant in her mother's arms. The lives of the mother and daughter were spared through the interposition of an English officer, but they were ordered from the house and accordingly fled and concealed themselves in the barn. Several of the children were under the bed. Parlors were probably not as common then as now, and beds were made up on the lower floor of the house. In this snug retreat the children were suffered to remain and watch the movements of the household foes. As the soldiery were about to take possession of the communion service, Joel Adams, then a lad of about nine years old, knowing how sacred these things were to his father, could restrain himself no

longer and thrusting his head from beneath the quilt with a burst of indignation told them: 'Not to touch them things or Daddy would lick them.' The name of our spirited hero is worthy of being remembered. He grew up to be a man and no doubt acted well his part but we follow him no farther than to say that he died at New Salem at the age of seventy-six. Tradition tells us that the tankard was taken and pawned to a silversmith in Boston, by the name of Austin. After the British evacuated Boston, however, it was redeemed and is now in the hands of the church." The deeds of the place were taken and were afterward found on board an English vessel that was captured by an American ship-of-war commanded by Captain (afterwards Commodore) Tucker. Before the soldiers left the house of Deacon Adams they set fire to it, but one of the older children extinguished the blaze with some beer that had just been brewed and water brought from the tank at the side of the house.

James Hill joined the church under Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, October 14, 1798. He died February 2, 1852, having been a communicant for nearly fifty years and interested all his life in the work and welfare of the church. For the space of thirty years he sang in the choir. We are told that he was gentlemanly in deportment, kind and conciliatory in spirit, industrious and temperate in habits, and walked ever in the fear and love of God. He had a certain dignity and politeness of manner that would attract even a stranger to him, for he possessed all the inherent qualities and many of the external graces of a gentleman. He was indeed a fine type of the old school of politeness. His integrity was founded upon a Christian character and experience. Though impulsive, he never lacked self-restraint. His feelings were tender; his charity comprehensive. He was prominent in town affairs and was on the school committee from 1823 to 1826. His vocation was farming.

He married, October 11, 1796, Ann Adams, born April, 1775, and died December 3, 1855, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Hannah (Hall) Adams, of West Cambridge. Lineage, Deacon Joseph Adams (4), Lieutenant Joseph (3), Joseph (2), John (1). Children: 1. Anna, baptized February 24, 1799, died April 16, 1813. 2. Sophia, baptized November 9, 1800, died January 11, 1801. 3. Hannah, baptized March 7, 1802, married, May 5, 1831, Thomas Hall, of West Cambridge, and had a daughter, Ann Louisa Hall, died young. 4.

Eliza, baptized January 15, 1804, married, August 25, 1825, Elijah Allen, of Medford; children: James and Edward Allen. 5. James, baptized October 6, 1805, married Harriet Davis, of Boston; children: James Frederick, Harriet, Charles Edward, Richard. 6. Lucy, born November 15, 1807, married, September 20, 1832, George S. Adams, of Charlestown; children: George Franklin, Alfred A., Edward E., Emily Preston. 7. Joseph, born December 4, 1809, mentioned below. 8. Sally, baptized September 20, 1812, died July 7, 1828. 9. Mary Ann, born May 9, 1815, mentioned below. 10. Louisa Sophia, born August 28, 1818, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Hill, son of James Hill (6), was born at West Cambridge (now Belmont), Massachusetts, December 4, 1809, and died May 25, 1860. He attended the winter terms of the old district school near his father's homestead, and he remained on the farm with his father, finally taking charge of it and becoming the most successful market gardener in that section. He astonished all his neighbors by his enterprise. In 1835 he sold \$3,600 worth of produce in thirty-six days, whereas the most any of them had sold from their farms before that had been a thousand dollars worth in a year. He became an extensive buyer of apples and poultry in New York and Massachusetts, shipping to the Boston market. He was the first to ship dressed poultry from New York state to the Boston market. His headquarters were at 107-109 Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, where he sold his apples, poultry and produce during his whole active career. He continued market gardening, raising all the early vegetables and celery. He was one of the pioneers in the ice cutting business and had at one time two ice houses on the shores of Spy Pond. He was upright, energetic and genial, always interested in public affairs. He was a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the school committee in 1840-42-49-54, also at the time the first school report was published in 1845. He was one of the prime movers in securing the incorporation of Belmont as a separate town, and was a member of the first board of selectmen (1859). He took an active part in organizing the First Congregational (Unitarian) Society of Belmont and was one of the original pew holders. He married, at Rindge, New Hampshire, October 12, 1836, Abigail Brigham, born May 22, 1807, died March 15, 1894, daughter of Willard Brigham, born June 18, 1775, died February 7, 1843, and Abigail (Munroe) Brigham, of Marlborough, Massachusetts. Her father was

the sixth generation from Thomas Brigham of Watertown. He was a farmer and captain of the state militia. Her mother was the fourth great-granddaughter of Mary Chilton, the first woman to land on Plymouth Rock. Children: 1. Abby Ann. 2. Joseph Willard, born August 4, 1840, mentioned below. 3. Harriet Ann, born June 21, 1843. 4. James Munroe, born January 28, 1850, died February 23, 1863. 5. Anna Adams.

(VII) Mary Ann Hill, daughter of James Hill (6), was born May 9, 1815, baptized May 14, 1815. She married, November 3, 1836, Jonathan Varnum Fletcher, of Westford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Frances Ann, born July 23, 1837, married, November 3, 1856, James Munroe Hale, who was born at Sharon, Maine, January 12, 1827, and died August 10, 1872; children: i. George Varnum Hale, born May 2, 1858, married, January 1, 1886, Lucie Bretherton and had Carrie Frances Hale, born May 27, 1889; ii. Nellie Frances Hale, born September 16, 1861, married, January 24, 1883, Ansel Winnek, of Belmont, and had Marion Frances Winnek, born October 3, 1883; iii. Carrie Fletcher Hale, born January 14, 1864, died August 8, 1883; married Clinton Hale, of Chicago. 2. George Varnum, born July 17, 1842, married, October 22, 1868, Frances Lucretia Marsh, of Belmont, who was born July 19, 1845, and died June 5, 1895. 3. Joseph Henry, born September 26, 1844, married, September 17, 1874, Nellie Emeline Woodbridge, born March 15, 1848; children: i. Henry Francis Fletcher, born October 4, 1875, died October 11, 1875; ii. Anna Munroe Fletcher, born January 12, 1877, married January 12, 1898, John Cameron Abbott, of Westford, Massachusetts, and had John Fletcher Abbott, born November 29, 1898, and Robert Fletcher Abbott, born March 28, 1904; iii. Ida Woodbridge Fletcher, born April 11, 1879; iv. Frank Varnum Fletcher, born January 30, 1881, died February 4, 1881; v. Henry Varnum Fletcher, born May 2, 1884, died July 7, 1889; vi. Arthur Warren Fletcher, born March 15, 1887. 4. Ella Amelia, born June 17, 1848, married Herbert Appleton Clark, and their children: Henry Hunt Clark, Robert Browning Clark, married Frances Southgate and had one son; Clara Sherman Clark. 5. Ida Florence, born August 19, 1850, married Arthur Frederick Estabrook, had one son who died young.

(VII) Louisa Sophia Hill, daughter of James Hill (6), was born August 28, 1818, baptized April 15, 1821, and died April 28,

1861. She married, October 26, 1843, James Adams Estabrook, of West Cambridge, who died November 12, 1866. Children: 1. Theodore Augustus, born April 14, 1845, married, April 9, 1872, Elizabeth Brown Clark, of West Newton, Massachusetts; children: i. Charles Theodore Estabrook, born February 16, 1875; ii. Clarence Ware Estabrook, born June 19, 1878; iii. George Clark Estabrook, born September 6, 1881; iv. Louise Estabrook, born August 3, 1884. 2. Arthur Frederick, born May 17, 1847, married, October 8, 1874, Ida Florence Fletcher his cousin, of Belmont, daughter of J. Varnum Fletcher.

(VIII) Joseph Willard Hill, son of Joseph Hill (7), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 4, 1840. He received his education in the common schools of his native town and at Cotting Academy at Arlington, then West Cambridge. He worked on the farm in his youth, and at the age of twenty, after his father's death, conducted the homestead and the market gardening business. In 1872 he purchased the interests of Joshua Bragden in the lease of stalls Nos. 93 and 95 in Faneuil Hall market and basement No. 17 south side of the market. He formed a co-partnership with Lewis C. Ricker, a former member of the firm of Winn, Ricker & Co., the business being continued under the old firm name. In 1873 Mr. Ricker disposed of his share in the firm to Charles C. Balch, who in 1885 retired and William Craig purchased his interest in the firm, and the present firm of Winn, Ricker & Co. is composed of Mr. Hill and Mr. Craig. The firm does a commission business in fruit and produce, making a specialty of lettuce and cucumbers.

Mr. Hill resides at 400 Pleasant street, Belmont, on the property occupied by many generations of his ancestors in the Hill family, and his residence and the grounds surrounding are among the most attractive in that section. In religion Mr. Hill is a Unitarian. Formerly a Democrat, he has in recent years adhered to the Republican party. He was selectman of the town of Belmont in 1871-72, and was formerly a park commissioner of Belmont and a trustee of the Belmont Savings Bank. He is a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce and of the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange. He is a member and for many years has served on the fruit committee of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society.

He married, February 8, 1866, Louise Deborah Wetherbee, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Upton) Wetherbee, of Lunenburg, Massachusetts. Her father was a farmer. Chil-

dren: 1. Mabel Maria, born December 28, 1867, died September 17, 1868. 2. Clarence Ordway, born October 27, 1869. 3. Amy Louise, born April 15, 1871, died August 17, 1871. 4. Willard Munroe, born May 9, 1877. 5. Florence Abigail, born October 5, 1879, married, September 25, 1907, Everett Pendleton Turner, of Arlington, Massachusetts. 6. Alfred Cowden, born December 23, 1881. Louise Deborah (Wetherbee) Hill, mother of the aforementioned children, died December 30, 1895. She was a woman possessed of many excellent qualities of both mind and head, and her death was not only a great bereavement to her family, but also to a wide circle of neighbors and friends.

---

The surname Crocker, or CROCKER Croker, as it is usually written in England, is very ancient. An old proverbial distich records that:

"Crocker, Crewys and Copplestone  
When the Conqueror came, were at home."

The Crocker family in England originally was seated at Crocker's Hale and Crokern and at Lineham, Devonshire. The genealogy of the Crokers of Lineham is accurately recorded and exhibits a descent of eleven John Crokers in almost uninterrupted succession. Members of the family removed to Cornwall, Waterford and other places.

(I) Deacon William Crocker, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came to this country with Rev. Mr. Lothrop and his church October 21, 1639, and his brother John, came the following spring. They were first at Roxbury, Massachusetts, but soon settled in Barnstable. John, elder brother, left no family; William's posterity is very numerous, and a large majority of all of this name in the United States and Canada trace their descent to him. The farm of John Crocker, now or lately owned by descendants of Deacon William, Joseph and Prince Crocker, is at the northeast corner of the West Parish of Barnstable. John Crocker was admitted a freeman June 4, 1650; juror 1647, 1650, 1654; surveyor of highways 1668; kept an ordinary 1649 and later; died 1669, leaving wife Jane; bequeathing his estate to the sons of his brother.

Deacon William Crocker joined Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate, December 25, 1636; came to Barnstable October 21, 1639, among the first settlers. He built a frame house in Scituate in 1636, the forty-fourth in that town. He was proposed for freeman

June 5, 1644; was constable 1644; grand juror 1654-55-57-61-67 and 75; selectman 1668; deputy to general court at Plymouth 1670-71-74; surveyor of highways 1673. He was on the jury in 1675, when the murderers of John Sassamon, secretary of King Philip, were condemned. He was one of the leading citizens of his day, often employed in the business of the town and in settling estates. He probably settled first in the easterly part of the town, and removed to West Barnstable about 1643. It is thought that his first house was on the lot next west of that of Henry Bourne. He acquired a large landed estate and for many years was the richest man in town. His sons also were all wealthy. In 1655 Deacon William Crocker owned one hundred and twenty-six acres of upland and twenty-two acres of meadow at West Barnstable, and forty acres of meadow at Indian Ponds. The West Barnstable farm was bounded easterly by the farm of John Smith, now known as the Otis farm, and by the farm of Samuel Hinckley, now owned by Levi L. Goodspeed; southerly it extended into the woods. The southerly part of the farm in 1654 was bounded on the west by the commons, and the northerly part by lands then owned by Governor Bodfish and afterwards by Lieutenant John Howland. He afterwards added largely to his West Barnstable farm, and to the farm at Indian pond, the latter containing one hundred acres at his death. The West Barnstable farm was two miles in length from north to south, extending from the salt meadows on the Barnstable harbor to the vicinity of the meeting house. The lands he first occupied were the southeasterly part of the farm, the old stone house, which according to tradition was his first residence, was about a fourth of a mile easterly from the West Barnstable meeting house. This house was taken down many years ago. This part of the farm was owned later by his son Josiah. There was another stone house on the southwesterly part of the farm owned by the descendants of Eleazer; this was taken down in 1815. It was called the old Stone Fort, and stood on the site of the Captain Josiah Fish house.

Deacon Crocker married, in 1636, Alice ———, who was living in 1683, but died soon afterward. He married second, Patience, widow of Robert Parker and daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. Crocker died in the fall of 1692, aged about eighty. His will is dated September 6, 1692, giving his son Job his brother John's old farm. The present road

running north from the West Barnstable meeting house to the Cape Cod Railroad depot divides the old Crocker estate in halves. On the east side of this road Josiah had the south part, excepting a portion given to John; Joseph had the north part. On the west side John had the south part, including a strip running north to the meadows and a strip on the east adjoining Josiah's land where Nathaniel Crocker afterward lived and Eleazer had the northwesterly part. Swift says: "Deacon Crocker died in good old age. For many years he was deacon of the Barnstable church, and living an exemplary and pious life. He has a clean record. Nothing dishonest or dishonorable was ever laid to his charge. Men who acquire great wealth often make enemies of the envious; but Deacon Crocker appears to have been beloved and respected by all. He was industrious, economical and a good manager. His boys were as industrious and as prudent as the father and that was the whole secret of their becoming wealthy." Children: 1. John, born in Scituate, May 1, 1637. 2. Elizabeth, born in Scituate, September 22, 1639; died unmarried, May, 1658. 3. Samuel, born in Barnstable, June 3, 1642; died December, 1681, from a kick by Indian James, who was acquitted of murder after trial. 4. Job, born March 9, 1644-5; deacon of church and leading citizen; married November, 1668, Mary Walley; second, Hannah Taylor. 5. Josiah, born September 19, 1647; married Melatiah, daughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley. 6. Eleazer, born July 21, 1650; mentioned below. 7. Joseph, born 1654; sergeant; married December, 1677, Temperance Bursley, daughter of John.

(II) Eleazer Crocker, son of Deacon William Crocker (1), was born in Barnstable, July 21, 1650. He was admitted townsman in 1681; in 1692 was one of committee appointed to draw up a list of the proprietors of common lands and determine each man's right. After the death of Nathaniel Bacon he was chosen by the town to be surveyor and lay out the town lands. He married April 7, 1682, Ruth, daughter of Elder John Chipman. She died April 8, 1698, aged thirty-four. He married second, January 25, 1716-7, Mercy Phinney. Children: 1. Benoni, born May 13, 1682; died February 3, 1701. 2. Bethia, born September 23, 1683; married John Whiton, March 13, 1710. 3. Nathan, born April 27, 1685; mentioned below. 4. Daniel, born March 23, 1686-7; died 1723. 5. Sarah, born March 23, 1689; married November 7,

1712, Joseph Bursley. 6. Théophilus, born March 11, 1691. 7. Eleazer, born August 3, 1693. 8. Ruth, born August 3, 1693; married, 1718, Samuel Fuller. 9. Abel, born June 15, 1695; married Mary Isum. 10. Rebecca, born December 10, 1697. 11. Mercy, born by second wife; mentioned in will.

(III) Nathan Crocker, son of Eleazer Crocker (2), born at Barnstable, April 27, 1685; married March 10, 1708-9, Joanna, daughter of John Bursley. He was a farmer, and resided in the old stone fort at Barnstable, on the homestead. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Jabez, born June 20, 1709; married July 6, 1732, Deliverance Jones; February 9, 1737-8, Mary Baker; third, Remember Fuller. 2. Benoni, born February 24, 1711-2; mentioned below. 3. Nathan, born March 7, 1713-4; married Mehitable Crocker. 4. Isaac, born May 6, 1719; married March 22, 1738-9, Elizabeth Fuller. 5. John, born January 11, 1721-2; was in Cape Breton expedition. 6. Temperance, born October 3, 1724; married December 31, 1744, Joseph Annable.

(IV) Benoni Crocker, son of Nathan Crocker (3), born February 24, 1711-2; married February 19, 1736, Abigail, daughter of John Bursley. He inherited the old stone fort, or garrison house, in which he resided and carried on the farm. He built an addition to the stone house. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Lemuel, born March 1, 1737; married Sarah Backus. 2. Barnabas. 3. Abigail, born May 22, 1745. 4. Abner, mentioned below.

(V) Abner Crocker, son of Benoni Crocker (4), was born in West Barnstable or what was known as the Great Marshes, August 18, 1747. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a corporal in Captain Micha Hamlin's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment (first) of guards; marched to Cambridge and served in 1778; also Captain Ebenezer Jenkins's company, Colonel Freeman's regiment; also Lieutenant Ebenezer Baker's company, Colonel Nathaniel Freeman's regiment, on the alarm at Falmouth in 1779. He died at Great Marshes, his lifelong residence, December 25, 1837.

Abner Crocker married (first) Sarah Blossom, of Sandwich, intention, Barnstable records, June 20, 1772. The supposition is that she died shortly afterward, leaving no issue. He married (second) in Barnstable, July 27, 1778, Martha, daughter of William and Hannah (Baker) Crocker, of Great Marshes; where she was born November 28, 1748; she died at Great Marshes. He married (third)

Lydia Cobb, born in Barnstable. She died at Great Marshes. Children of second wife: 1. Sarah, married Benjamin Wright, of Great Marshes, and had children: i. Temperance, born September 24, 1799, married (first) Freeman Cobb, December 11, 1825; (second) Captain Thomas Cobb, February 6, 1832; (third) Bartlett West Cobb, March 26, 1838. ii. William, born March 22, 1801. iii. Asa (captain) born May 4, 1802, married Hodiah Jenkins, daughter of Samuel and Hodiah (Jenkins) Crocker, and granddaughter of Simeon and Hodiah (Hinckley) Jenkins, all of Great Marshes. Captain Wright lived in Barnstable-Hyannis until 1867, when he removed to Holliston, Massachusetts, where he died February 1, 1868. The widow was living in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1880, with her son, Harlan Page. Children, all born at Hyannis, were: 1. Harlan Page, born January 26, 1838, married at Andover, Massachusetts, October 5, 1871; residence, 1880, Andover; a dealer in boots and shoes; children at that date (1880): Manly, born June 22, 1873; Howard Harlan, June 8, 1875; Grace Darling, October 28, 1878. 2. William Nelson, born January 21, 1840. 3. Asa Warren, born January 10, 1842. 4. Chessmon, born March 12, 1843; married at Holliston, July 16, 1869, Caroline Miller Cutler, born at Holliston, November 13, 1844; residence, 1880, North Woburn, Massachusetts; a dealer in meat and provisions at that date; they had children: Edith Cutler, born April 16, 1871; Erving Crocker, July 10, 1873; Walter Chessman, November 6, 1875; Jennie Burr, April 23, 1877, died January 26, 1878; Grace Caroline, born July 1, 1878; Effie Louise, September 1, 1879. William Nelson and Asa Warren were lost August 1, 1863, on the west coast of Africa; the former was captain and the latter second mate of a vessel; Asa W. lost his life in trying to save his brother. 5. Herbert Crocker, born October 19, 1846, married at Lawrence, Massachusetts, May 22, 1871, Clarabel Noris Armington, born at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, November 28, 1846. Residence, 1880, Marlboro, Massachusetts; dealer in dry goods, small wares, jewelry, etc., at that date; children, born in Marlboro: Florence Armington, born December 6, 1872, married in Marlboro, December 2, 1896, Rev. Ulysses Sherman Davis; Arthur Warren, April 15, 1876; Blanche, October 28, 1878; Herbert Harold, July 2, 1880. iv. Benjamin, born September 9, 1804. v. Sophia Granby, born December 27, 1805. vi. Lois, born February 4, 1807. vii. Nelson, born October 29, 1808, died January 1, 1810.



viii. Betsy, born May 23, 1810. ix. Chloe Hall, born November 10, 1811, died April 16, 1823. x. Martha, born May 12, 1813, married her cousin, William Crocker, son of Lot Crocker. xi. Nelson, born August 15, 1815, died November 23, 1839. xii. Lot Crocker, born April 25, 1817, died October 25, 1823. xiii. Nancy Crocker, born December 5, 1818. xiv. Chloe Hall, born May 5, 1823. Benjamin Wright, father of these children, died September 2, 1842, and his wife, Sarah (Crocker) Wright, died December 3, 1840. 2. Lot, born September 13, 1782, died at Hyannis, August 15, 1856. He was a farmer and manufacturer of salt from sea water. He married in Barnstable, January 1, 1810, Elizabeth Chipman, born at Great Marshes, February 6, 1792, died at Hyannis, March 2, 1839; she was a daughter of John and Joanna (Howland) Chipman. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Crocker: i. John Chipman, born August 19, 1811, married Mary A. Alexander. ii. William, born February 5, 1813, married Martha Wright. iii. Timothy, born February 8, 1815, married Harriet Alexander. iv. Lot, born May 27, 1817, married Anna N. Coffin. v. George Henry, born June 30, 1819, married Sylvia Hallett. vi. Albert, born January 19, 1821, married Rebecca C. Ryder. vii. Louisa, born March 12, 1825, died January 1, 1844. viii. Clara, born November 4, 1826, married William E. Parker. ix. Hannah Gorham, born December 7, 1828, unmarried. x. Aurin R., born April 5, 1832, married Sarah C. Bearse. 3. A daughter, name, date of birth and marriage not known; they settled in the state of New York. 4. Abner, mentioned below.

(VI) Abner Crocker, son of Abner Crocker (5), was born in West Barnstable, Massachusetts, September 22, 1786, died at Great Marshes, December 25, 1828. He followed the occupation of farming. He married Hannah Gorham, of Barnstable Village, March 9, 1809; she was daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Childs) Gorham; she died at Great Marshes, July 30, 1832. Children: Nancy Gorham, born December 22, 1809, died January 8, 1831. Charles, mentioned below.

(VII) Captain Charles Crocker, only son of Abner Crocker (6), was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, January 11, 1813, died at his home at Great Marshes, Barnstable Village, March 22, 1895. He married Sarah Goodspeed, born at Great Marshes, and was living (1901) with her son in Taunton. Children: Nelson S., mentioned below; Charles; Josiah.

(VIII) Nelson S. Crocker, son of Captain

Charles Crocker (7), was born in Barnstable Village, Massachusetts, October 16, 1836. He learned the trade of printer. He married in Barnstable, August 7, 1859, the Rev. Daniel Webb officiating, Elizabeth Oliver Hinckley, born in Barnstable, October 18, 1836, died in Barnstable, June 14, 1875, daughter of Oliver May and Elizabeth Adams (Sturgis) Hinckley. Children, born in Barnstable: 1. George Everett, born October 12, 1860. 2. Sophia Goodspeed, March 12, 1862. 3. Edward Hinckley, August 6, 1864, married Clara D. Alger. 4. Frank Winthrop, September 10, 1866, died June 8, 1868. 5. Frank Winthrop, mentioned below. 6. Susan Smith, May 20, 1871. 7. Joseph Henry, August 7, 1872. 8. Elizabeth Oliver, April 5, 1875, died November 21, 1875.

(IX) Frank Winthrop Crocker, son of Nelson S. Crocker (8), was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, January 30, 1869. He was educated in the public schools, and at the present time (1907) is serving in the capacity of private secretary for E. C. Swift, of Boston. He has resided in Malden, Massachusetts, since 1892. He is a Universalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Kernwood Club of Malden. He married, December 28, 1892, in Chelsea, Massachusetts, Nettie Louise Belding, who bore him two children, Carlton Woodbury and Warren Sturgis, both died in infancy. Mrs. Crocker is a daughter of Charles Henry and Emily R. (Arnold) Belding, who were the parents of another daughter, Nellie Annie, who married Charles Bates Burleigh, of Malden. Charles Henry Belding, of Boston, a butcher and meat dealer, is a son of John and Abigail (Warren) Belding, the former of whom resided in Boston and Chelsea, and was a butcher and dealer in meats and provisions, and the latter was of Concord, Massachusetts. Emily R. (Arnold) Belding, born in Medway, October 24, 1842, is a daughter of Nathan Arnold, a resident of Medway, Massachusetts.

Richard Belding, immigrant  
BELDING ancestor, was born in Eng-  
land. His name is also  
spelled Belden, Bayldon, etc. His brother,  
William Belding, came with him to this coun-  
try, and both settled at Wethersfield, Connec-  
ticut, but William removed to Norwalk,  
though in 1660 he died at Wethersfield, leav-  
ing wife Tamesin and sons Samuel, Daniel  
and John. Richard had eight tracts of land  
allotted to him by the town February 7, 1641.  
He had a case in court in 1643, and was



bondsman for George Chappell in 1645. He was admitted a freeman in 1657, at the same time as his brother John. He deeded a farm to his son Samuel in October 1654. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. John, born 1631; married April 24, 1657, Lydia —; was trooper of Wethersfield in 1658; died 1677; leaving a large family.

(II) Samuel Belding, son of Richard Belding (1), was a resident of Hatfield, Massachusetts; died January 3, 1713. His wife Mary was killed during the attack on Hatfield, September 19, 1677, by the Indians. He married second, June 15, 1678, Mary Wells, widow of Thomas. She died September 20, 1691, and he married third, Mary Allen, widow of John, and fourth, Sarah Wells, widow of John. Children: 1. Mary, born July 10, 1655; married Daniel Weld. 2. Samuel, born April 6, 1657; married Sarah Billings, daughter of Samuel and Mary Hastings, widow of Dr. Thomas. 3. Stephen, born December 28, 1658; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born September 30, 1661. 5. Ann, born January 27, 1665. 6. Ebenezer, born November 16, 1667; married Abigail —. 7. John, born November 13, 1669.

(III) Stephen Belding, son of Samuel Belding (2), born in Hatfield, December 28, 1658, died October 6, 1720. He married August 16, 1689, Mary, daughter of Thomas Wells. She married second, January 2, 1723, Captain Joseph Field, of Sunderland, and she died March 15, 1751. Children, born at Hadley: 1. Elizabeth, born February 2, 1683; married Richard Scott. 2. Mary, born May 20, 1685; married February 12, 1702, John Wait. 3. Stephen, born February 22, 1689. 4. Samuel, born October 23, 1692; married May 8, 1717, Elizabeth Dickinson. 5. Jonathan, born 1694; mentioned below. 6. Joshua, born 1696; married December 1, 1725, Sarah Field. 7. Esther, married 1724 Nathaniel Gunn. 8. Lydia, died July 4, 1714.

(IV) Lieutenant Jonathan Belding, son of Stephen Belding (3), was born in Hadley, in 1694. He was a soldier in Rall's war, 1724. He had a grant of twelve acres of land at Northfield, Massachusetts, on condition that he would build a saw mill there in 1717. He died July 6, 1778, nearly eighty-three years. He married July 7, 1720, Hepzibah Dickinson, daughter of Nathaniel, of Hatfield. She died December 20, 1761, aged sixty-five. He married second, October 6, 1762, Lydia Doolittle, widow of Rev. Benjamin. Jonathan's widow married third, November 3, 1778, at the age of seventy-nine, Japhet Chapin, of

Springfield. She died June 16, 1790, aged ninety-two. When she was eighty she rode to Northfield to visit her children, a distance of forty miles in one day, on horseback, escorted by her husband, aged eighty-two. Children of Jonathan and Hepzibah Belding: 1. Hepzibah, born May 12, 1722; died October 13, 1736. 2. Jonathan, born October 1724; died November 12, 1727. 3. Katherine, born June 24, 1727; died October 17, 1736. 4. Jonathan, born January 29, 1729; mentioned below. 5. Submit, born May 13, 1732; married August 31, 1757, David Keyes of Western (now Warren), Massachusetts; second, December 3, 1765, John Eastman, of Hadley.

(V) Jonathan Belding, son of Jonathan Belding (4), was born in Northfield, January 29, 1729. In early manhood he was an invalid for years and barely escaped death from consumption. He became extremely careful and methodical in matters relating to his health, and was never known to run. His only food was bread and milk and a glass of wine three times a day, smoking a definite quantity of tobacco daily in a clay pipe. He was withal a man of imposing appearance, in his colonial dress with cocked hat. We have this description from a descendant. He died September 24, 1825. He married Sarah Dickinson, of Hatfield, who died January 17, 1762, aged thirty. He married second, December 28, 1763, Keziah, daughter of Joseph Eastman of Amherst; she died October 24, 1779. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 3, 1761; settled in New York state. 2. Asa, born October 28, 1764; no issue. 3. Sarah, born August 1, 1766; died unmarried August 12, 1829. 4. Samuel, born March 1, 1768; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born April 3, 1770; soldier in the Revolution; married December 31, 1801, Elizabeth Boyle. 6. Hepzibah, born January 19, 1772; married November 1, 1789, Clement Milner. 7. Keziah (twin), born May 20, 1774; died February, 1841. 8. Elijah (twin), born May 20, 1774. 9. Mary, born November 7, 1776; died unmarried June 8, 1822.

(VI) Samuel Belding, son of Jonathan Belding (5), was born in Northfield, March 1, 1768; married Mary Moore, born November 21, 1779. They lived at Warwick, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary, born at Vernon, Vermont, March 4, 1802; married — Allen. 2. Samuel, born at Vernon, August 10, 1804. 3. Abigail, born at Vernon, November 8, 1806. 4. Harriet, born at Warwick, July 20, 1808. 5. Esther, born at War-

wick, May 10, 1810. 6. John, born April 15, 1812; mentioned below. 7. Sumner, born at Warwick, April 20, 1814. 8. Sarah A., born at Warwick, November 30, 1818.

(VII) John Belding, son of Samuel Belding (6), born at Warwick, April 15, 1812, died December 21, 1903. He married Abigail Warren, born at Concord, Massachusetts, December 30, 1820, died November 25, 1901. He was a well-known provision merchant in Boston, having a store on Commercial street and a stall in the Blackstone Market. He was a staunch Democrat. Children: 1. Charles H., mentioned below. 2. William. 3. Abby W. 4. Edward E., born January 30, 1852.

(VIII) Charles H. Belding, son of John Belding (7), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 21, 1840. He followed his father in the meat and provision business in Boston, where he was educated and brought up. He is now retired, living at Oak Terrace, Malden, Massachusetts. He is a member of Star of Bethlehem Lodge of Free Masons, Chelsea, Massachusetts. He enlisted during the civil war in Company E, Thirty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and is a member of Malden Post, Grand Army. He married Emily R. Arnold, born at West Medway, Massachusetts, October 24, 1842, daughter of Nathan and Maria Green (Hardin) Arnold, and granddaughter of Phineas and Sally Crosswell (Adams) Harding. Sally Crosswell Adams was daughter of Abraham, born at Boston 1750, and Mary (Blackman) Adams, and granddaughter of Benjamin, born at Newbury, Massachusetts, April 13, 1723, and Sarah (Burrage) Adams. Mrs. Belding died April 5, 1885. Children of Charles H. and Emily R. Belding: 1. Nellie Annie, born at Malden, October 6, 1865. 2. Nettie Louise, born at Chelsea, March 29, 1873; married at Chelsea, December 29, 1892, Frank W. Crocker. (See sketch herewith).

The Wheeler family is of WHEELER English origin. Between 1620 and 1650 many immigrants of the name came to America, settling in Virginia, Connecticut, and Massachusetts. Among the earliest of these was John Wheeler, ancestor of the family to be herein traced, who came in the ship "Mary and John," sailing March 24, 1633-4, from Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, where he was born about 1580. His settlement was in the town in Massachusetts which took its name from his English birth-

place, Salisbury. He was a farmer and a barber, who was in that day somewhat of a physician, doing cupping and leeching. He was a proprietor of Salisbury in 1639, and until 1652. He removed to the adjacent town of Newbury, where his wife Anne died, August 15, 1662. He died in 1670. His will, dated March 28, 1668, and proved October 11, 1670, bequeathed to son David; to sons John and Adam, of Salisbury, England; to son William, if he come over to this country, to Mercy, Elizabeth Button and Ann Chase; to Susanna, wife of his son George, and to his children Ephraim and Samuel; to son Roger's children, Mary and Elizabeth; to daughter-in-law, Susanna, the land formerly given to her husband George, on which he built; he appointed his son Henry executor. His son David came in the ship "Confidence," in April, 1638, aged eleven. (Although there is no trace of a second George Wheeler, of Concord, the name of George's wife is in doubt, and while Ephraim and Samuel were both of Concord at one time, they are not named in the will of George in 1685. They may have been dead, or George, son of John, may have died earlier.)

(II) George Wheeler, son of John Wheeler (1), was born in Salisbury, England, about 1615. He was a man of prominence in Concord, where he was settled in 1638, perhaps as early as 1635. His name appears often on petitions for various purposes to the general court and on the town records, to the time of his death. He was a selectman in 1660, and held many other positions of trust and honor, and served on many committees. He owned land in every part of the town—Brook Meadow, Fairhaven Meadow, the Cranefield, by Walden, Goose, and Flint's Pond, on White Pond Plain, on the Sudbury line, etc. He died between 1685 and 1687, and his will was dated January, 1685, and offered for probate June 2, 1687. He married Katherine ———, who died at Concord, January 2, 1684-5. They had eight children, five of whom were not recorded in Concord, and were probably born in England: 1. Thomas, married October 12, 1657, Hannah Harrod. 2. Elizabeth, married, October 1, 1656, Francis Fletcher. 3. William, married October 30, 1659, Hannah Buss. 4. Ruth, married October 26, 1665, Samuel Hartwell. 5. Hannah, named in will as daughter Hannah Fletcher. 6. Sarah, born at Concord, March 30, 1640; married, October 26, 1665, Francis Dudley. 7. John, born March 19, 1642-3; see forward. 8. Mary, born September 6, 1645; married October 26, 1665, Eliphalet Fox.

(III) Sergeant John Wheeler, son of George Wheeler (2), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, March 19, 1642-3, and died there September 27, 1713, aged seventy. He married, March 25, 1663-4, Sarah Larkin, who died at Concord, August 12, 1725. He was admitted a freeman 1690; was constable 1684, when Robert Blood Sr. was fined ten pounds for assaulting him. His house lot was south of the mill pond, between the corner of Main street and the almshouse, and adjoined Robert Merriam's now the site of the Trinitarian meeting house, and Joseph Wheeler's now owned by Nathan B. Stow. Children of John and Sarah Wheeler: 1. John, born February 6, 1663-4. 2. Samuel, born July 6, 1664. 3. Sarah, born December 12, 1666. 4. Edward, born July 17, 1669. 5. Joanna, born December 21, 1671. 6. Mary, born September 15, 1673. 7. Lydia, born October 27, 1675. 8. Esther, born December 1, 1678. 9. Joseph, born January 27, 1679-80. 10. Ebenezer, born June 3, 1682. 11. Thankful, twin of Ebenezer. 12. Sarah, born November 11, 1686. 13. Abigail, born December 29, 1689.

(IV) Deacon Edward Wheeler, son of John Wheeler (3), was born in Concord, July 17, 1669; died there February 17, 1734; married November 23, 1697, Sarah Merriam, of Concord, born August 18, 1675, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Townsend) Merriam. Edward Wheeler was a weaver. Children born at Concord: 1. Edward, born October 23, 1698; married Elizabeth Herrick, and moved to Littleton. 2. Nathan, born March 2, 1700-1; married Mary ———, and was living at Nashua in 1723, removed to Boston, where he was living in 1736. 3. Esther, born October 15, 1702; married a Simpson. 4. David, born December 26, 1707; married Sarah Merriam. 5. Sarah, born November 27, 1709, died December 11, 1711. 6. Abigail, born November 9, 1712; married Ephraim Brown. 8. Mary, born April 20, 1715.

(V) Deacon David Wheeler, son of Deacon Edward Wheeler (4), was born in Concord, December 26, 1707, and died there March 24, 1784, aged seventy-seven years. He was a farmer in Concord, and deacon of the church there from 1766 until his death in 1784. In 1735 he assigned to Samuel Freeland land that he held in Templeton, Massachusetts. He was an ardent patriot, and performed heroic service in the cause of independence. Although sixty-eight years old, far past the age of military service, he marched out under arms at the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He married Sarah Merriam, and their children, born

in Concord, were: 1. David, born 1730, died November 10, 1803, aged seventy-three; father of Captain David, born June 30, 1758, by wife Rebekah Jones, whom he married March 15, 1757. 2. Ephraim, born December 11, 1734; see forward. 3. Sarah, born January 31, 1737; married David Vose, of Milton; second, ——— Harlan.

(VI) Lieutenant Ephraim Wheeler, son of David Wheeler (5), was born in Concord, December 11, 1734, and died there September 23, 1809, aged seventy-five years. He made an excellent military record during the revolution. He was in the fight at North Bridge, Concord, in February, 1776; was commissioned first lieutenant in Captain Thomas Hubbard's company, Colonel Edgar Brooks' regiment of militia, and was in the battle of Dorchester Heights. In September, same year, his regiment entered upon a three months campaign, during which he participated in the battle of White Plains. In January, 1777, he began service in the Continental line, as lieutenant in Colonel Nixon's regiment, and joined the northern army. He was honorably discharged December 22, 1777. In 1780 his name stands as first lieutenant of the fourth company, Third regiment of militia. He married, November 27, 1766, (Ceremony by Rev. Mr. Emerson), Sarah Heywood, of Concord; as his widow, June 13, 1811, she became the third wife of Deacon William Parkman, whose daughter Sarah had been for about twelve years the wife of Ephraim Wheeler, Jr.; she died November 15, 1837, aged upwards of ninety-two years. Children of Lieutenant Ephraim Wheeler, born in Concord: 1. Sarah, born August 27, 1767, died September 4, 1775. 2. Rebecca, born January 20, 1770; married Thomas Hubbard. 3. Ephraim, born March 21, 1773; see forward. 4. Jonathan, born July 31, 1776, died September 4, 1811. 5. Sally, born January 24, 1786; married Seth Bemis.

(VII) Ephraim Wheeler, son of Lieutenant Ephraim Wheeler (6), was born in Concord, March 21, 1773, and died there August 19, 1848. He married, September 26, 1799, Sarah Parkman (see above), ceremony by Abiel Heywood, Esq. Children: 1. Lydia Parkman, born July 13, 1800; married Cyrus Hosmer. 2. Henry Adams, born November 22, 1802; see forward. 3. Jonathan, born October 14, 1804; married Deborah S. Train. 4. Abiel Heywood, born February 13, 1807; see sketch.

(VIII) Henry Adams Wheeler, son of Ephraim Wheeler (7), was born in Concord, November 22, 1802, died September 4, 1881. He married, at Holden, Massachusetts, September

30, 1828, Dolly Kendall, born at Boylston, September 19, 1809, died September 5, 1885, daughter of Caleb and Dolly (Sawyer) Kendall; her father was born in Boylston, January 27, 1779, son of Caleb and Priscilla (Townsend) Kendall, and a descendant of the immigrant Francis Kendall, of Woburn, from whom all the Kendalls of Massachusetts are descended. Children of Henry and Dolly Wheeler, all born in Concord: 1. Mary Jane, born August 18, 1829, died January 13, 1851. 2. Sarah Eliza, born February 13, 1832, died October 10, 1865. 3. Lucy Ann, born January 6, 1834, died April 13, 1854. 4. Rebecca, born August 6, 1835; married Thomas Todd. 5. Abba Frames, born May 20, 1837; married Julius M. Smith. 6. Eliza Kendall, born December 21, 1840, died March 1, 1842. 7. Caleb Henry, born November 10, 1842; see forward. 8. Fanny Wood, born February 5, 1845, died July 14, 1847. 9. Martha Washington, born February 22, 1849; married Dr. Samuel Worcester.

(IX) Caleb Henry Wheeler, son of Henry Adams Wheeler (8), was born in Concord, November 10, 1842, died September 4, 1900. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. He was brought up on his father's farm, and being the only son remained on the farm, which he conducted during his mother's lifetime after the death of his father, and eventually became owner of the homestead. During his active career he filled the part of a useful and public spirited citizen. One of the best known and most trustworthy men of the town, he was often called upon to occupy positions of public honor and trust, holding the office of selectman, and most of the other town offices from time to time. In politics he was an earnest and loyal Republican. He enlisted in the Union army at the very beginning of the civil war, in Company G, of the famous Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, April 19, 1861, under President Lincoln's first call for three months troops. On the expiration of his term of service he re-enlisted in Company G, Forty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteers, and was honorably discharged at the end of the war, having risen to the rank of first sergeant. He was a man of fine military ability, and after the war was chosen captain of Company I, Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Militia, and served with credit until May, 1869, when he resigned. He was a charter member of the Old Concord Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and was at one time its commander. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the United

Workmen. In its report of his funeral, the Concord *Enterprise* of September 12, 1900, said: "The funeral of Caleb H. Wheeler was held at his home on Sudbury Road last Friday afternoon. The services were in charge of Rev. Loren B. Macdonald, assisted by Rev. George A. Tewksbury. A male quartet rendered several selections. The high esteem held for our former townsmen by his fellow-citizens was indicated by the large numbers who were in attendance, and by the several organizations gathered to escort the body to Sleepy Hollow. The Old Concord Post was present at the services, and with Company I, Sixth Regiment, as military escort, and the members of the local lodge of United Workmen, attended the body to the grave, where the Post held a burial service, and the bugler of Company I, Sixth Regiment, sounded 'Taps.'" The following tribute is from the Middlesex *Patriot*, September 7, 1900: "The death of Caleb H. Wheeler removes from among us one of that class of citizens that Concord can ill afford to spare. A lineal descendant of one of the little band of Englishmen who were the original settlers of Concord two hundred and sixty-five years ago, and bearing in his veins some trace of the blood of nearly every one of those hardy pioneers who planted this settlement in the wilderness, he was in his generation a typical representation of those New England characteristics that we delight to recall and to honor. Honest, plain spoken, brave, quiet and undemonstrative, not ambitious of office or wealth, or even of popularity, living his simple life quietly and yet generously, finding his greatest pleasure in devotion to his family and his friends, he has left not an enemy on earth."

He married, first, Ellen A. Brown, born June 6, 1844, died January 19, 1869; one child, Nellie, born January 11, 1869, died April 28, 1869. He married (second) November 13, 1879, Sarah Elizabeth Parks, who was born March 14, 1854, daughter of Dr. Luther and Julia (Dale) Parks, of Boston, and sister of Dr. Edward L. Parks. Her father was only son of Luther and Sarah (Dutch) Parks; Sarah Dutch was daughter of Deputy Sheriff Daniel Dutch of Ipswich. Children of Caleb H. and Sarah E. (Parks) Wheeler: 1. Julia Dale, born October 19, 1880; graduated from grammar and high schools, Concord, then at Misses Weeks and Lougee's private school, Boston, one year. 2. Sarah Kendall, born May 25, 1882; educated at public schools, at Simmons College, Boston, and graduate of Gregg School of Boston; now private secretary to firm of Whitmarsh & Johnson, Printing

Art University Press, Cambridge. 3. Mary Ellen, born April 18, 1885; educated in public schools; member of the Boston and the Massachusetts Arts and Crafts societies; has a private studio, where she is a metal worker. 4. Elizabeth Parks, born April 21, 1889; kindergarten, now training with Mrs. Stannard, 19 Chestnut street, Boston. 5. Caleb Henry, born May 22, 1891; student in Concord high school, class of 1908.

(VIII) Abiel Heyward  
WHEELER Wheeler, son of Ephraim Wheeler (7), (see above) was born in Concord, Massachusetts, February 13, 1807. He settled in Concord, and like his ancestors for many generations followed farming. He was a highly respected citizen of excellent character. He was formerly deacon of the Congregational church. He married (intentions dated January 2, 1829, Harriet Lincoln, of Ashby, Massachusetts, born January, 1807, daughter of William and Jeal (Cushing) Lincoln. Children, all born in Concord: 1. Henry Lincoln, born February 5, 1830, mentioned below. 2. Charles Parkman, born November 6, 1832, mentioned below. 3. Harriet Lincoln, born January 10, 1834. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 10, 1840. 5. George Francis, born February 2, 1842, mentioned below. 6. Mary C., born May 15, 1847.

(IX) Henry Lincoln Wheeler, eldest son of Abiel H. Wheeler (8), was born February 5, 1830. He went to California in 1850. He enlisted in the Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry for three months during the civil war, and participated in the first battle of Bull Run; he was taken prisoner and confined for thirteen months, when he was exchanged; he was first confined in Libby prison, then in New Orleans, and subsequently in Salisbury, North Carolina. While in prison he became quite intimate with General Todd, a Confederate officer in charge of prisoners, a brother of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, who secured for him the bones of animals from which he cut out jewelry which he sold, thus saving the lives of many of his comrades who would otherwise have starved; he also had some of the other prisoners assist him in the work. After he was exchanged he enlisted in the Forty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteers, and was appointed commissary sergeant; he went to New Orleans, and being a civil engineer was detailed to repair the guns and fortifications of that place, rendering therein great and important service. After completing this work he accepted a com-

mission as captain in the Ninety-sixth United States Colored Engineers. He was detailed to repair the works at Port Hudson, also at Brazier City, and from there went to Madagordia Bay. He was on General Canby's staff, and had charge as engineer of the mounting of the seige guns at Mobile Bay, and Spanish Fort. He was brevetted major for meritorious conduct, but the strain of his work there was probably the direct cause of his death. He was honorably discharged at the close of the war. Subsequently he was engaged in some of the southern railroads as engineer, and was one of the pioneers to develop the iron and coal industries of Birmingham, Alabama. He married Adelaide Bliss, of Vermont, who bore him two children, Harry E. and Mabel. Henry L. Wheeler died February 2, 1886.

(IX) Charles Parkman Wheeler, second son of Abiel H. Wheeler (8), was born November 6, 1832. He was a graduate of Williams College, after which he went to California, and for some time taught school in Portland, Oregon, and Walla Walla, Washington. At the breaking out of the civil war, being an enthusiastic Abolitionist, he returned east and enlisted as first lieutenant of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry; he was later quartermaster of the regiment, serving with it throughout his term of service, which regiment was the first to enter Richmond, Virginia; he served until the close of the war. He was then employed in the Freedmen's Bureau, and served as postmaster at Eufaula, Alabama. Later he settled on a farm in New Hampshire, where his death occurred October, 1898. He married Ella Jaqmeth, of Milford, New Hampshire, a teacher in the south, who bore him six children: Robert, Clara, Margaret, George, Mary and Herman.

(IX) George Francis Wheeler, third son of Abiel H. Wheeler (8), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, February 2, 1842. He was brought up on the homestead of his father, and assisted his father on the farm during his youth. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town. He has continued to the present time on the homestead, and is one of the best known and most prosperous farmers of the section. In 1862 he enlisted in the Union army in Company G, Forty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, as a private. He was stationed some eleven months at New Orleans, under Captain Barrett and Colonel Lucius B. Marsh, of Boston, and while there was on detailed service with his brother in repairing the works in front of that city; he was also engaged in the quar-



George F. Williams







*George F. Wheeler*





termaster's department; he was mustered out of service at the end of his term of enlistment at Readville, Massachusetts. He is a Republican in politics, and takes an active interest in public affairs. He is a member of the Trinitarian Congregational Church.

He married Alice, daughter of Thomas and Emily (Thompson) Rattray. Children born at Concord: 1. Arthur Lincoln, born October 26, 1867, educated in the public and high schools; Williams College, two years; Brown University, two years; Massachusetts Institute of Technology, two years in the electrical engineering department; and is now an instructor in the Providence (Rhode Island) Manual Training School. He married Cora F. Durnells; children: Margaret, Mary Constance and George Francis. 2. Blanche Emily, born January 9, 1870, educated in the public and high schools of Concord, and at Smith College, where she was graduated in 1892; she was a school teacher in Providence, Rhode Island, for some years, after which she took up the study of archaeology, spending one year in Greece. In 1902 she went to Crete with Miss Harriet Boyd, and while there they excavated and discovered the buried city of Gounia, and are now completing a work on their discoveries. She became the wife of Emile F. Williams, of Boston. 3. Thomas R., born October 4, 1871, attended the Concord public and high schools, Boston Dental College, River View Academy, Dental Department of the University of California, at Berkeley, California; he has the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He married Florence Haggerty, of Michigan. 4. Ralph, born September 30, 1873, attended the public and high schools of Concord, and is a graduate of the civil engineering department of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He was employed as engineer in the water department of Brooklyn, New York, for three years was employed on the subway of New York, after which he entered the service of S. A. Gillespie, of New York. He married Edith G. Starkey, of Foxboro; children: Thomas Granville and Alice Charlotte. 5. Wilfrid, born September 8, 1876, attended the public and high schools of Concord, Brown University, and Bussey Institution of Harvard University; he resides on the homestead. He married Emily Lillie; one child, Wilfrid Stayner, born March 3, 1901. 6. Allan R., born May 10, 1879, attended the public and high schools of Concord, Brown University, of which he was a graduate class of 1901, and Columbia University, of which he was a graduate; he is now a teacher in St. George's School, Newport, Rhode Island. He

married Florence Williamson, of Chicago; one child, Elizabeth, born February 17, 1907.

(VIII) Jonathan Wheeler, WHEELER son of Ephraim Wheeler (7), was born in Concord, October 14, 1804. His father was appointed his guardian to receive a bequest from his brother Jonathan, a wealthy merchant of Baltimore, Maryland, who died at Watertown, Massachusetts. His will dated October 5, 1809, proved September 28, 1811, mentioned also his sister Sarah, wife of Seth Bemis; sister Rebecca, wife of Thomas Hubbard of Concord; his brother Ephraim; partner John Richards; the town of Concord; mother Sarah. Jonathan Wheeler settled in Carlisle, Massachusetts, adjoining Concord. Carlisle was incorporated as a town in 1805, formerly the district of Carlisle, set off from Acton, Billerica, Chelmsford and Concord. His home was probably in the Carlisle district and town all his life. His father followed the sea for a livelihood, and was lost while on a fishing trip while still a young man. Jonathan married Mary Angeline Baker, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Lydia Angeline. 2. Caroline Fidelia. 3. Joseph Cheney. 4. Clara Sophia. 5. Alvin Wheeler. 6. Francis Ann, mentioned below.

(IX) Frances Ann Wheeler, daughter of Jonathan Wheeler, was born in Acton, Massachusetts, November 25, 1839. She was educated in the public schools of her native town. She came to Lowell when twenty years old, and has lived there ever since. She married March 6, 1866, Orrin Bartlett, of Lowell, now deceased. Mrs. Bartlett is a member of the Congregational Church, and is deeply interested in the work and benevolence of the church. Children, born in Lowell: 1. William Tecumseh Sherman, born April 19, 1867; was educated in the Lowell schools, now a prosperous dealer in hardware in Lowell; married Alice M. Colton, of Lowell; children: i. Winthrop Colton. ii. Cyrania. 2. Frank, born December 21, 1868; educated in the Lowell schools; married Lydia Currier; no children. 3. Cora Mabel, born April 20, 1873, educated in the Lowell schools; now book-keeper for her brother in hardware store.

(For early generations see preceding sketches).

(III) Thomas Wheeler, son WHEELER of George Wheeler (2), born in England, died in December, 1686. He married at Concord, Massachusetts, October 12, 1657, Hannah Harrod

(now spelled Harwood). His estate was administered in Suffolk county in 1687 (vol. x, p. 115). Children, born in Concord: 1. Hannah, born October 25, 1658, died August 12, 1659. 2. Thomas, born January 1, 1659-60. 3. John, born September 2, 1661, mentioned below.

(IV) John Wheeler, son of Thomas Wheeler (3), born in Concord, Massachusetts, September 2, 1661, died in 1721, in Marlborough. He married, in Concord, June 25, 1684, Elizabeth Wells. They had three children in Concord, and about 1700 removed to Marlborough. Children: 1. John, born August 15, 1695, settled in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. 2. Martha, born July 22, 1698. 3. Joseph, born April 19, 1700; married January 16, 1818, Elizabeth Holloway. 4. Ephraim, born May 1, 1702; see forward. 5. Daniel, born August 12, 1704.

(V) Ephraim Wheeler, son of John Wheeler (4), born in Marlborough, May 1, 1702, died April 29, 1755; married, at that place, December 30, 1730, Miriam Martin, of Shrewsbury, who was admitted to the church in 1734, and died there July 9, 1756. Children, born in Shrewsbury: 1. Adam, born April 29, 1732; married Mary, daughter of Isaac Wheeler, of Rutland, an early settler there, coming from Medfield, and married November 17, 1763, settled in Hubbardston, where he was deacon of the church, and a captain in the Continental army. 2. Ephraim, born March 12, 1734, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, baptized June 6, 1736. 4. Dinah, born August 12, 1739; married, 1757, Aaron Smith. 5. Miriam, born September 1, 1742; married 1763, Asa Rice. 6. Elizabeth, baptized October 28, 1744; married, 1764, Asa Smith. 7. Aaron, born October 10, 1747.

(VI) Ephraim Wheeler, son of Ephraim Wheeler (5), was born in Shrewsbury, March 12, 1734, on the homestead on Shrewsbury Hill, died June 13, 1798. He removed to New Salem about 1770. He married, at Shrewsbury, November 4, 1761, Azubah, daughter of Abraham Eager. He married (second) March 22, 1769, Elizabeth, widow of Francis Temple, of Shrewsbury. His first three children by first wife, born in Shrewsbury, were: Catherine, June 10, 1762; Sarah, March 23, 1764; Annie (Agnes), July 16, 1767. His sons, born in New Salem, were: Nathan, February 19, 1788; Colonel Ephraim, Jr., died 186—; Simeon. He bequeathed three farms at New Salem to these three sons.

(VII) Nathan Wheeler, son of Ephraim Wheeler (6), born in New Salem, February 19, 1788, died August 10, 1871, aged eighty-

three years. He was a farmer, and a well-known citizen of New Salem. He married Esther (Thompson) Fish, born August 5, 1787, died September 18, 1867, daughter of Seth and Esther (Thompson) Fish, and their children were: 1. Esther T., born September 17, 1813, died March 23, 1896; married Charles Felton, of New Salem. 2. Charles Wyman, see forward. 3. Silvia Briggs, born May 18, 1819, died December 23, 1857; married, November 24, 1839, James Brown, resided in Belle Plain, Iowa. 4. Eunice Fish, born December 8, 1824, died January 5, 1886; married, October 11, 1857, Josephus Wilder, of Enfield, Massachusetts. 5. Chloe Dillingham, born May 18, 1827, died September 25, 1903; married, June 20, 1849, Edwin W. Chamberlin, of Prescott, Massachusetts. 6. Nancy Cutter, born April 30, 1830, died April 16, 1896; married, October 22, 1850, Abner Lincoln; resided in Philadelphia.

(VIII) Charles Wyman Wheeler, second child and eldest son of Nathan and Esther (Thompson) Wheeler, born in New Salem, October 28, 1815, died August 15, 1869. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He became proprietor of a general store and several mills, and part owner of a match factory at Erving, Massachusetts, and was an extensive dealer in lumber in New Salem and Orange, Massachusetts. He was a keen and successful man of affairs, with varied interests, and was a most useful citizen. In religion he was a Congregationalist, and in politics a Republican. He married Elizabeth Wells Lamb, born in Longmeadow, Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel and Elice Lois (Merritt) Lamb; her father was a soldier in the revolution, and took part in the battle of Bennington. The children of Charles W. and Elizabeth (Lamb) Wheeler were: 1. Charles Wyman, born March 19, 1839, married Nancy Moore, of Erving, Massachusetts; died May 9, 1864; he served in the civil war in Company B, Twenty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry, was shot in the battle of the Wilderness, and died on the battlefield. 2. Mary E., born September 22, 1840, married Naman Tyrrell, of Orange; died April 11, 1902. 3. John Wells, born April 3, 1844; married Ella G. Fokett, of Orange. 4. Ellen E., born January 28, 1847; married Isaac Green, of Shutesbury, Massachusetts; died February 14, 1872. 5. Alice E., born October 3, 1854; unmarried. 6. Emma J., born July 26, 1858; married Samuel Gaunt, of Brooklyn, New York. 7. Fayette W., of whom further.

(IX) Fayette Winthrop Wheeler, youngest





*Fayette A. Wheeler*

child of Charles Wyman and Elizabeth Wells (Lamb) Wheeler, was born at Orange, Massachusetts, August 24, 1860. He received a liberal education in the public schools of Orange and New Salem, and the New Salem Academy, from which he graduated in 1878, at the age of eighteen. He was an instructor in the academy for one year, and a teacher in the Orange and New Salem schools for two years. He then went to Columbus, Ohio, where he was for some years engaged in the manufacture of mill machinery, and afterward of carriages and high-class delivery wagons, and was also proprietor of a coal and ice business. He took an active part in the musical organizations of Columbus, and in 1884 aided in incorporating and was one of the charter members of the Arion Club of forty-five voices, which soon became one of the leading male chorus clubs of Ohio. He was an active worker in the Republican party while in Columbus, and a member of several clubs. He was a member and one of the deacons of the Eastwood Congregational Church of Columbus. While in Ohio he organized in 1892, at Chillicothe, the old capitol of the state, a Sunday school which soon formed a church organization which he named the "Plymouth Congregational Church," and which was the first church of that denomination to be established in Ross county, Ohio. He had an inclination for a professional life, however, and in 1895 he relinquished the pursuits before mentioned, and went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he took up the study of law in the office of Judge Charles H. Drew. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1898, since which time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession in Boston, in which city and vicinity he has drawn to himself a large and influential clientele. His residence is in Malden, where he served as a member of the common council in 1899 and 1900, during which period he rendered efficient service as a member of the committee to revise the city ordinances. In politics he is a Republican, and a member of the Republican Club of Massachusetts. He is a member of the Robinson Methodist Episcopal Church of Malden, served on its building committee, organized a surpliced boy choir of sixty voices, and was superintendent of its Sunday school. He was also on the board of directors of the Malden Young Men's Christian Association. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Wheeler married, July 26, 1882, Cora Anna Lyman, born in Greenfield, Massachu-

setts, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah D. (Hastings) Lyman. Her father was son of Anson Marshall Lyman, of Winchester, New Hampshire, and her mother was daughter of Asa Hastings, a farmer of Marlborough, New Hampshire, a member of the Universalist church, and a well known citizen, whose wife was Mary Wilkinson, of Marlborough.

Philip Lyman Wheeler, only child of Fayette Winthrop and Cora A. (Lyman) Wheeler, was born in Columbus, Ohio, June 6, 1887. He is a graduate of Malden high school, class of 1905. He is a member of the Robinson Methodist Episcopal Church, and is employed in the National Security Bank of Boston.

---

(For early generations see George Wheeler 2.)

(III) William Wheeler, son WHEELER of George Wheeler (2), and grandson of John Wheeler (1), was born about 1635 and died December 31, 1683. (One record gives it November.) He married, October 30, 1659, Hannah Buss, born February 12, 1641, at Concord, daughter of Ensign William Buss, (Busse, Buzie or Bussey) of Concord, and his wife Ann. William Wheeler was admitted a freeman in 1660; was a farmer at Concord, Massachusetts. Children, born at Concord: 1. Hannah, born October 23, 1660. 2. Rebecca, February 25, 1661. 3. Elizabeth, January 2, 1663. 4. William, February 8, 1665-6, mentioned below. 5. John, May 10, 1668. 6. Richard, September 19, 1672, died March 31, 1689. 7. Hannah, April 8, 1673.

(IV) William Wheeler, Jr., son of William Wheeler (3), was born in Concord, February 8, 1665-66, and died there May 29, 1752, at the advanced age of eighty-seven. His gravestone gives his age as eighty-seven years, three months, twenty-one days, while the town records call him eighty-six. The gravestone is correct. He married Sarah Fletcher. (See sketch of the Fletcher family). Children, born in Concord: 1. William, January 9, 1693-94. 2. Joseph, February 29, 1695-96. 3. Francis, February 8, 1697-98, mentioned below. 4. Hezekiah, June 13, 1700. 5. Nathaniel, September 18, 1702. 6. Elizabeth, October 2, 1704. 7. Sarah, March 8, 1706-07, died November 26, 1707. 8. Jeremiah, November 22, 1709.

(V) Francis Wheeler, son of William Wheeler (4), was born in Concord, February 8, 1697-98, and died there November, 1774, aged seventy six. He was a farmer at the homestead in Nine Acre Corner, Concord.

His first wife Mary died in 1737. He married (second), January 23, 1740-41, Sarah Blood. Children, born at Concord, by first wife: 1. Francis, February 22, 1724-25, died December 14, 1727. 2. Mary, August 27, 1726, died June 21, 1736. 3. Francis, July 31, 1728. 4. Rhoda, August 24, 1730. 5. Nathaniel, April 29, 1732. 6. Miriam, January 3, 1733. 7. Solomon, November 5, 1735. Children of Francis and Sarah (Blood) Wheeler: 8. Sarah, June 23, 1742. 9. Samuel, October 5, 1743. 10. Phineas, April 3, 1745. 11. Hannah, January 23, 1746. 12. Noah, January 25, 1749-50, mentioned below.

(VI) Noah Wheeler, son of Francis Wheeler (5), was born in Concord, January 25, 1749-50, and died February 23, 1834, at the advanced age of eighty-four. He married, July 30, 1776, Sarah Merriam. His wife Sarah was born in Concord in 1753, died 1825. He was a farmer at the homestead on Nine Acre Corner. Children, born in Concord: 1. Noah, Jr., February 3, 1778. 2. Francis, January 29, 1780. 3. Sally, July 21, 1782. 4. Cyrus, November 10, 1786, mentioned below. 5. Polly, August 5, 1789. 6. Betsey, January 3, 1792.

(VII) Colonel Cyrus Wheeler, son of Noah Wheeler (6), was born November 10, 1786, and died there in 1855. He married, December 19, 1816, Elizabeth Smith, of East Sudbury, Massachusetts, where she was born in 1793. She died in Concord in 1877. The present Wheeler farm owned by Anson Wheeler, mentioned below, standing on an elevation commanding a fine view of this most fertile section of Concord, was settled first by Noah Wheeler (6), and inherited by Colonel Cyrus and Noah Wheeler, Jr., his sons. Noah, Jr.'s son George resides on a portion of this estate. Cyrus Wheeler was active in the state militia and rose to the command of his regiment. He was stationed with his regiment in Boston for a time during the war of 1812. He held many town offices and was a prominent citizen of Concord for many years. Colonel Cyrus erected the buildings now standing on the farm occupied by his grandson, Anson Wheeler. He was an enterprising and successful farmer. He was held in the highest esteem by his townsmen. Children, born in Concord: 1. Edwin, October 19, 1817. 2. Eivene, July 1, 1820. 3. Gardner, May 10, 1822, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, April 15, 1824. 5. Martha, August 16, 1827. 6. Sarah, October 3, 1829.

(VIII) Gardner Wheeler, son of Colonel Cyrus Wheeler (7), was born in Concord,

Massachusetts, May 10, 1822. He lived all his life on the homestead which he inherited from his father, and was a prominent and well-to-do farmer. He had a common school education in his native town. He purchased additional land and increased the acreage of the homestead. He devoted his attention to market gardening with uniform success during his active life, and in recent years since his sons have been associated in the business it has grown to large proportions. Mr. Wheeler was a Republican in politics; a Unitarian in religion. He served the town as member of the school committee, as road commissioner and in other positions of trust and honor. He died February 3, 1900. He married, December 28, 1847, Maria Rice, who was born in Hookset, New Hampshire, March 13, 1826, and died at Concord, March 2, 1894. Children, born at Concord: 1. Alvah G., January 1, 1849, resides on part of the homestead. 2. Mary E., October 11, 1850, died at the age of eleven years. 3. Cyrus, December 7, 1852, settled in Los Angeles, California. 4. Richard R., August 28, 1857, superintendent of a mine in California. 5. Anson, November 5, 1863, mentioned below. 6. Mabel, November 3, 1866, married Murray Ballou, Concord, Massachusetts.

(IX) Anson Wheeler, son of Gardner Wheeler (8), was born in Concord on the homestead, November 5, 1863. He was educated in the public and high schools of Concord. From early youth he worked for his father on the farm and became an expert market gardener. He and his brother succeeded their father in the market gardening business and have been very successful. Anson Wheeler built four large greenhouses before his father's death and employed ten or fifteen men. He made a specialty of rhubarb, radishes, lettuce, beets and cucumbers. He has increased his plant until at present he employs a force of ten to eighteen men and has forty-five thousand square feet of glass under cultivation. He is one of the best known market gardeners of the vicinity. He is a Republican in politics, and a Unitarian in religion.

He married, April 14, 1887, Mary E. Angier, born May 4, 1866, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Trefethen) Angier, of Concord. (See sketch of Angier family). Children, born at Concord: 1. Raymond, March 10, 1888. 2. Mabel, April 1, 1890. 3. Edith V., December 10, 1892. 4. Marion, July 17, 1894. 5. Alden Rice, December 5, 1897. 6. Dorothy, December 14, 1902.

Most of the American families of this name trace their ancestry to Edmund Angier, of Cambridge, father of Rev. Samuel Angier, and son of John Angier, of Dedham, England. The name is confused in records with Augur in its various spellings.

(I) John Angier, the ancestor of the Boston family, had a very brief career. He married, in 1651, Hannah Aspinwall, born in Boston, December 25, 1631. His son John was born September 16, 1652, and baptized August 27, 1654, in the First Church, Boston. Savage says that John Angier graduated from Harvard in 1653, and died in 1657. This John Angier, of our lineage, died or returned to England apparently, but we find neither will, administration, or even deeds of his large estate. He was called a cousin of Rev. John Cotton in his will, December 23, 1652. He assigned a mortgage on land of Sampson Shore, Boston, to his father-in-law, William Aspinwall, Esq., and this mortgage was discharged before Aspinwall returned to England, under date of July 13, 1652. John Angier was a witness on a deed dated May 31, 1652. Aspinwall deeded all his lands to Angier, November 11, 1651, and in 1652, June 8. What lends color to the belief that John Angier died in 1657 is a letter written from England by Aspinwall, March 13, 1662, inquiring of the magistrates in Boston about the land he "gave to his son Angier." A Sarah Angier died in Boston, September 18, 1692.

(II) John Angier, son of John Angier (I), was born in Boston, September 16, 1652, baptized in the First Church Boston, September 18, 1654. He must have left Boston with his mother after his father's death. We find no further record of him in Boston.

(III) John Angier, son of John (2), according to the best evidence obtainable, appears in possession of his grandfather's estate in Boston. He may have been in England, though the Boston records are defective, and the family may have resided there. He died intestate in Boston 1743. He married Ann ——. Children, born in Boston: 1. John, born January 17, 1714. 2. Robert, born May 26, 1717; mentioned below. 3. Eliza, born April 3, 1719.

(IV) Robert Angier, son of John Angier (3), was born in Boston, May 26, 1717. He married at Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 12, 1742, Abigail Mallet, who owned the covenant and was baptized October 30, 1743. His will was made September 8 and proved November 19, 1753; devised to wife, and chil-

dren Robert, Abigail and Sarah. Children: 1. Abigail, baptized October 30, 1743. 2. Sarah, born September, 1744. 3. Robert, baptized September 22, 1751. 4. Margaret, baptized September 16, 1757.

(IV) John Angier, son of John Angier (3), was born in Boston, January 17, 1714. He left Boston, and of his family the record has not been found. But we find Robert Angier, his son we believe, at Billerica as early as 1763.

(V) Robert Angier, the first of the family at Billerica, son of John (4), was born about 1740. He married Martha ——. He was on the Billerica tax list from 1770 to 1775. Children: 1. Jesse, born July 9, 1763. 2. John, born August 21, 1765; mentioned below. 3. Asa, born March 29, 1769. 4. Betts, born June 19, 1771. 5. Samuel, born 1765, baptized November 3, 1765.

Robert Angier (6) was a soldier in the revolution from Billerica, Massachusetts, a private in Captain Haffield White's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment, in the Continental army, in 1777. He was also in the service in 1775 from Billerica (page 379, vol. I, "Mass. Sold. and Sailors") in Captain Ford's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment (twenty-seventh), giving his age as forty-two; stature five feet five inches; complexion, light; occupation, farmer; enlisted April 28, 1775. His son Jesse was in the revolution at the age of seventeen years as fifer and drummer. The ages in the rolls were not given with any attempt at accuracy.

(V) John Angier, son of Robert Angier, was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, August 21, 1765. He was in Malden at the time of his marriage, March 2, 1794, to Mary Simonds, of Lexington, daughter of John and Mary (Tufts) Simonds. He must have established himself in Lexington directly after his marriage, for his name appears soon afterward on the tax lists. He lived on Burlington street, near what was called Bull Hill Meadow. Children: 1. John, born March, 1794, according to Hudson's history; was in the war of 1812 and in the Mexican War; settled in Wisconsin. 2. Daniel, born August 24, 1796; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born February 11, 1798; married Samuel C. Simonds of Burlington. 4. Amos, born December 27, 1802; married November 3, 1828, Esther R. Winn, of Salem, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Estabrooks) Winn, of Burlington; children: i. Amos M., born February 28, 1831; married May 31, 1857, Sarah F. Blaisdell, of Charlestown; ii. Lucius B., born



May 14, 1833, served in a Massachusetts regiment in civil war; iii. Louisa, born September 27, 1835; iv. Henry A., born April 30, 1838; wounded at Bull Run; resided at Somerville, Massachusetts; v. Everett M., born December, 1841.

(VI) Daniel Angier, son of John Angier (5), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 24, 1796; married June 15, 1823, Sally Davis, of Concord, Massachusetts. They lived in Lexington. Children: 1. Marshall, born October 26, 1823. 2. Charles D., born January 26, 1825. 3. Rufus H., born July 8, 1828. 4. Sarah L. H., born August 31, 1830. 5. Harriet M., born August 5, 1832. 6. Daniel E., born September 16, 1834, mentioned below. 7. Massillon W., born October 3, 1838. 8. Cyrus L., born May 3, 1845.

(VII) Daniel Eustis Angier, son of Daniel Angier (6), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, September 16, 1834. He married (first) Evelina F. Lawrence, of Cohasset, Massachusetts, who bore him one child George Eustis, who died at the age of three months. He married (second) Elizabeth (Trefathen) Gross, a widow, who has by her first husband, Newton D. Gross. Elizabeth was the daughter of Henry and Mary (Thompson) Trefathen of Monhegan Island, Maine; their children: Harriet N., William S., Jane H., Henry E., died young; George, Charles E., Henry, Elizabeth, mentioned above. Henry Trefathen, father of Henry just mentioned, married (first) Mina Sterling and after her death married (second) and (third). Mary (Thompson) Trefathen was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Davis) Thompson, of Friendship, Maine; their children: Rachel, Dorcas, Lizzie, Anna, Ezekiel, Ebenezer, James, and three daughters who married three brothers, Sally, married George Trefathen, Nancy, married Joseph Trefathen; Mary, married Henry Trefathen, mentioned above: Elsie Thompson. Child of Daniel E. and Elizabeth (Trefathen) Angier: Mary E., born May 4, 1866, in New Castle, New Hampshire, married Anson Wheeler. (See Wheeler family).

---

(For early generations see William Wheeler 8.)

(VIII) Edwin Wheeler, WHEELER son of Colonel Cyrus Wheeler (7), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, October 19, 1817. He resided at Nine Acre Corner, Concord. He purchased the farm of his father, now owned and occupied by his son Frank, and

conducted agricultural pursuits successfully until his retirement in 1888, after which he removed to the village of Concord where he resided until his death, June 29, 1898. He was prominent in town affairs, and held various town offices, also membership in the general court. He took an active interest in the Universalist church. He married, January 15, 1845, Mary Rice, of Concord, who is living at the present time (1908).

(IX) Edwin M. Wheeler, son of Edwin Wheeler (8), was born in Concord, December 22, 1845. He was educated in the public and high schools of that town. He was employed part of the year after he left home as shipper for the firm of Reed & Barton, silversmiths, of Taunton, Massachusetts. After working for a boot and shoe store in Boston for a time, he returned to the employ of Reed & Barton, and in 1867 became a department manager for this concern in New York City. He married Clara Session, of New York City. Children: Elizabeth Fisher and Edwin Wheeler.

(IX) Harvey Wheeler, son of Edwin Wheeler (8), born in Concord, Massachusetts, November 5, 1847. Educated in public schools of the town; member and lieutenant of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; prominent in Good Templars order; after spending a year and more in California returned to Massachusetts, where he developed the Boston Harness Company, Concord Junction, Massachusetts, wholesale harness manufacturers. He married Annie A. Bent, Canton, Massachusetts. Three children, Roger, Gladys, Berkeley. Prominent in town affairs; chairman of selectmen a number of years, member to the general court three years.

(IX) Elbert Wheeler, son of Edwin Wheeler (8), born in Concord, Massachusetts, September 18, 1849. Educated in public schools of the town, and West Point Military Academy. Served two years in the army. Married Clara Roby, Nashua, New Hampshire. Settled in Laconia and Nashua, New Hampshire. Served as inspector general on the staff of several successive governors of that state. Treasurer of lighting and water companies.

(IX) William Wheeler, son of Edwin Wheeler (8), born in Concord, Massachusetts, December 6, 1851. Educated in public schools of the town, and in the pioneer class of Massachusetts Agricultural College. Helped establish Agricultural College at Sapparo, Japan. Returned to Massachusetts;

established business of civil engineering, principally installing water companies. Married Fannie E. Hubbard, of Concord, Massachusetts.

(IX) Frank Wheeler, son of Edwin Wheeler (8), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, April 3, 1856. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town, and has followed farming as his occupation, conducting his operations on the homestead, making a specialty of market gardening. In 1888 he purchased the homestead at Nine Acre Corner, Concord. He served on the school committee for twelve years, in 1906 was elected on the board of selectmen, and the following year was appointed chairman of the board. He is a Republican in politics. He married, April 3, 1888, Lucie Howe Brigham, born June 3, 1865, daughter of Alonzo Howe and Mary (Parmenter) Brigham (See sketch herewith of the Brigham family). Children, born in Concord: 1. Hilda, born July 15, 1889. 2. Esther Howe, July 26, 1891. 3. Priscilla, March 8, 1894. 4. Elizabeth Rice, March 23, 1899. 5. Eirene, April 18, 1901. 6. Frances Brigham, December 5, 1904.

(IX) Mary Wheeler, daughter of Edwin Wheeler (8), born in Concord, Massachusetts, March 23, 1859, unmarried.

(IX) Eirene Wheeler, daughter of Edwin Wheeler (8), born in Concord, Massachusetts, March 30, 1861, married Frank A. Nichols, Concord, Massachusetts, died October 16, 1904.

(IX) Sam Wheeler, son of Edwin Wheeler (8), born in Concord, Massachusetts, April 2, 1866. Educated in public schools, and Institute of Technology, Boston, as civil engineer. Married S. Agnes Bent, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Moved to Ashland, Wisconsin, where he is superintendent of water works. Five children: Ruth, Helen, Robert, Mary, Theodore.

---

The name Brigham is from  
**BRIGHAM** the Saxon brigg (bridge)  
 and ham (house). There is  
 a manor of the name in county Cumberland,  
 adjoining Scotland, and in ancient days a part  
 of Scotland. The Barony from which the  
 family name is derived is now generally called  
 by another name, Cockermouth. The old  
 castle was one of the strongest in its day. It  
 was built largely of material taken from an  
 old Roman castle in the vicinity. As late as  
 1648 it was garrisoned and stood seige for a

month. After it was captured it was nearly destroyed, but at last accounts a small part was still habitable. From this Manor the English and American Brighams get their names, and all probably are descended from the early Brighams of this place.

(I) Thomas Brigham was born undoubtedly in England in 1603. He embarked at London for New England, April 18, 1653, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," Edward Pyne, master. He settled at Watertown. In 1637 he had a fourteen acre lot there, bought of John Doggett. It was situated in a part later annexed to Cambridge. He built his house in Cambridge on a lot containing three acres and a half. His neighbors were Joseph, Simon and Isaac Crosby. His home was about two-thirds of a mile from Harvard College, and at one point abutted on the Charles river. He resided there until 1648. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1637. He was one of the leading citizens, was selectman in 1640-42-47, and was constable in 1639-42. He made a specialty on his farm of raising hogs, and in 1647 owned a third of all the swine in the town. He was fined for letting his hogs get away and run at large. He owned a wind mill in which corn was ground. He died December 8, 1653. His will was dated December 7, 1653-54, and was proved October 3, 1654. He married Mercy Hurd, who is said to have come with her sister alone from England owing to religious differences from which they suffered annoyance and persecution at home. After the death of Mr. Brigham she married (second), March 1, 1655, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury and Marlborough, by whom she had two daughters; she married (third), William Hunt, of Marlborough, who died in 1667, and she died December 23, 1693, after being in her third widowhood twenty-six years. Children of Thomas and Mercy: 1. Mary, born probably at Watertown. 2. Thomas, born 1640-41, died November 25, 1717; married Mary Rice. 3. John, born March 9, 1644, died September 16, 1728. 4. Hannah, born March 9, 1649, married Samuel Wells. 5. Samuel, born January 12, 1652-53, mentioned below.

(II) Captain Samuel Brigham, son of Thomas Brigham (1), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 12, 1652, and died in Marlborough, July 24, 1713. At the time of his mother's marriage to Edmund Rice, he was three years old, and removed with her to Sudbury and Marlborough. He had a "twenty-five acre grant in the first laying out of Worcester in 1673, it lying in the

eastern squadron next to the County Road to Boston." He was a lieutenant of Captain Thomas Howe and was rewarded by government for military services in Queen Anne's war. A garrison was established at his house in this war. In 1707 he drew a lot of twenty-one acres and a lot of one hundred and three acres south of Tobacco Meadow, bounded by the path to his Stony Brook Meadow, where, in his right, his heirs drew other lots. He was town treasurer in 1699 and 1703; selectman in 1707 and 1710; representative to the general court in 1697-99 and in 1705. He resided three-fourths of a mile east of East Village, near the old tan-yard of the Late Captain Daniel Brigham. He was the first man to engage in the tanning and shoemaking trades in Marlborough. The first tannery in the town was erected by him about 1700, near his dwelling house on present East Main street. This tannery, said to have been the first west of Charlestown, descended in regular succession to Captain Daniel Brigham, who retired from active business in the early fifties, when the tannery ceased to be used. It was taken down piecemeal, and by 1876 it had entirely disappeared. He married Elizabeth Howe, born April 5, 1665, died July 26, 1739, daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Ward) Howe, of Marlborough.

Samuel Brigham is buried in the old cemetery in the rear of the academy in Marlborough, the only one of the second generations of Brighams whose grave is marked. He died intestate; his widow and eldest son administered the estate, which was valued at one thousand two hundred and sixty three pounds, eight shillings.

Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Elizabeth, born March 24, 1685, married Samuel Robinson. 2. Hepsibah, born January 25, 1686, married John Maynard. 3. Samuel, born January 25, 1689, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born March 6, 1691. 5. Jedediah, born June 8, 1693. 6. Jotham, born December 23, 1695. 7. Timothy, born October 10, 1698. 8. Charles, born December 30, 1700. 9. Persis, born July 10, 1703, married, November 22, 1721, Edward Baker, Jr., a first settler of Westborough, Massachusetts. 10. Antipas, born October 16, 1706, died April 23, 1746, at Grafton, Massachusetts.

(III) Captain Samuel Brigham, son of Captain Samuel Brigham (2), was born at Marlborough, January 25, 1689, and died at Grafton, September 1, 1771. In December, 1727, leave was granted by the general court to him and thirty-nine others to purchase

Grafton of the Indians, under restrictions and conditions, which seem to have been strictly observed. He settled in the south part of Marlborough, and held many town offices. He was moderator of meetings, assessor in 1739-40; town treasurer; town clerk in 1754-55; selectman in 1741-42-44-46-48-49-54; in 1716 one of a committee "to seat the meeting." He left a large estate, settled without an administrator. He served in the Colonial wars, being on the alarm list, Second Sudbury Company, in 1757, under Captain Josiah Richardson.

He married, August 23, 1716, Abigail Moore, who died November 20, 1731, aged thirty-five. Children: 1. Samuel, born June 13, 1717, died June 14, 1717. 2. Sybillah, born October 15, 1718, died September 27, 1807; married Eleazer Goddard, of Athol and Framingham. 3. Mary, born April 13, 1720. 4. Abigail, born December 10, 1721, died September 27, 1755. 5. Samuel born March 3, 1723. 6. Phineas, born December 18, 1725, died August 23, 1736. 7. Uriah, born September 10, 1727, mentioned below. 8. George, born March 17, 1730.

(IV) Lieutenant Uriah Brigham, son of Captain Samuel Brigham (3), was born in Marlborough, September 10, 1727, and died there October 22, 1782. He was brought up as a gentleman's son, and never did manual labor. He lived in the style of the English gentry, receiving the visits of the elite from far and near, keeping open house, in which there was no limit to his hospitality. His estate bore the strain of such a lavish style of living much better than might have been expected, lasting through his time, but was so involved at his death that the administrators had employment for thirty years. He resided in the south part of Marlborough on a part of the estate which had belonged to his father. He was warden in 1764; selectman in 1765-68-69, and town clerk in 1769. He was in the Colonial war in 1762, in Captain Thomas How's company, Colonel Ward's regiment, Third Marlborough company. He married, July 12, 1750, Sarah Breck Gott, born March 21, 1729, died January 31, 1815, daughter of Dr. Benjamin and Sarah (Breck) Gott, of Marlborough. Children, born in Marlborough: 1. John Gott, born February 8, 1750-51, mentioned below. 2. Henry, born October 26, 1752. 3. Sarah, born January 22, 1755, married Dr. Nathaniel Gott, of Wenham, Massachusetts. 4. Uriah, born July 11, 1757. 5. Abigail, born December 31, 1759, married David Wait. 6. Persis, born April 7, 1762,

married Alexander Watson. 7. Edward, born June 13, 1764. 8. Nathaniel, born August 17, 1766, died young. 9. Robert, born December 14, 1769, died young. 10. Anne, born August 16, 1773, married Charles Safford. 11. Robert Breck, born January 2, 1776, died about 1815, unmarried.

(V) John Gott Brigham, son of Uriah Brigham (4), was born in Marlborough, February 8, 1750-51, and died April 30, 1816. He resided in Marlborough. He was a soldier in the Revolution, being a private in Captain Morse's company, Colonel Howe's regiment. He was five feet, nine inches in height, of a dark complexion. He married, January 10, 1833, Mary Collins. Children, born in Marlborough: 1. Hepsibah, born October 30, 1794. 2. John Gott, born August 2, 1796, mentioned below.

(VI) John Gott Brigham, son of John Gott Brigham (5), was born August 2, 1796, and died November 27, 1871. He was a wheelwright and resided in Concord, Massachusetts. He married, January 9, 1820, Lucy Howe, born June 6, 1798, died February 28, 1863, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Howe) Howe, of Marlborough. Children, the two eldest born in Marlborough, the others in Concord: 1. Hepsibah Collins, born October 21, 1821, died August 7, 1872; married George Albert Houghton. 2. William Eustis, born April 14, 1823. 3. George Howe, born December 5, 1824, married Melissa Wheelock, of Newport, Vermont. 4. Alonzo Howe, born April 16, 1826, mentioned below. 5. John Edward, born March 9, 1828, married Isabella Smith. 6. Harrison Gray, born November 4, 1829, married Josephine Garfield. 7. Francis Eugene, born October 10, 1831, died September 11, 1833. 8. Mary Ann, born May 3, 1834, married Francis Bacon. 9. Lucy Jane, born July 3, 1836, died October, 1873.

(VII) Alonzo Howe Brigham, son of John Gott Brigham (6), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, April 16, 1826, and died there January 5, 1892. He was a farmer and resided at Concord. He married, January 4, 1863, in Neponset, Massachusetts, Mary Elizabeth Parmenter, born June 17, 1836, daughter of Amory M. Parmenter, of Marlborough, Massachusetts. Children, born at Concord: 1. Frank A., born December 15, 1863, died August 5, 1866. 2. Lucie Howe, born June 3, 1865, married Frank Wheeler, of Concord, Massachusetts, mentioned elsewhere in this work. 3. John Burt, born December 18, 1866, married, August 7, 1904,

Flora Stuart, of East Boston. 4. Harry Winthrop, born December 22, 1868. 5. Amy Belle, born January 11, 1871, died December 25, 1871. 6. Alice May, born September 14, 1877, married, March 25, 1897, Harry Sidney Walcott.

---

John Whitcomb, immigrant ancestor of this family in America, was undoubtedly of English birth, and the name was originally Whetcombe. He was long supposed to be the son of Symon Whetcombe, who was one of the original patentees of the old Massachusetts Bay Colony, but the publication of the will of John Whetcombe of Sherbourne, Dorsetshire, England, probated in 1598, shows that Symon was then a minor, and that he could not have been the father of the American progenitor, who was born about 1588. Some authorities believe that the American John was brother of Symon, and the John Whetcombe mentioned in the will of Symon's father.

John Whitcomb settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was a church member there in 1635; this and the birth of his youngest son Josiah, in 1638, are the only events of his family life recorded during the years he spent in Dorchester. Later evidence shows him to have been well-to-do for the times, a man of intelligence and enterprise, much given to buying and selling land. In 1640 he removed to Scituate, where he owned land, one piece being a farm of one hundred and eight acres near the mouth of the North river, on the Marshfield side, and after 1646, when he became one of the Conihasset partners, he owned the lands which through that transaction became his share. While in Scituate he was constable, then one of the most important offices. He was admitted a freeman June 3, 1652. In 1644 he sold his farm on North river to Thomas Hicks; in 1654 he sold half his share in Conihasset lands to John Williams, Jr., giving the other half to his son Robert. In the same year he removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where he had bought a share two years before, when the town was laid out. Not all his children accompanied him thither; Catherine married and settled in Scituate; Robert remained in Scituate and settled in Boston. John Whitcomb and his son John are counted among the pioneer settlers of the town of Lancaster, originally the Nashaway Plantation. The homestead of John, Sr., was on lot No. 33;

John, Jr. had lot No. 34. The present post office and bank building in Lancaster is on the original house lot.

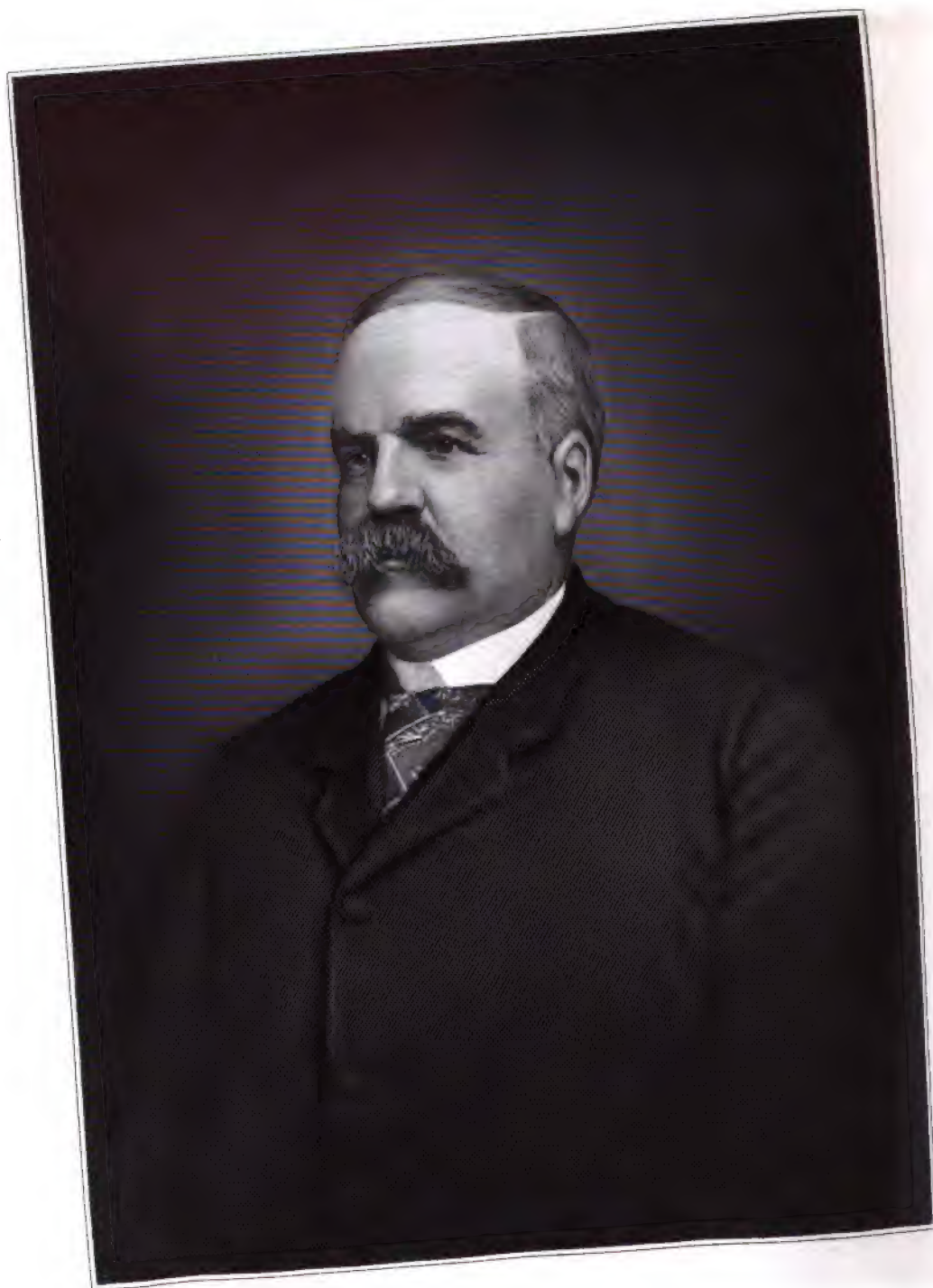
He died September 24, 1662, aged about seventy-four years. He married in England, Frances —, who made a will May 12, 1671, and died at Lancaster May 17, 1671. The agreement of division of John Whitcomb's estate has the name spelt by his own children three different ways—Wetcomb, Whetcomb and Whitcomb, October 7, 1662. Children: 1. Catherine, married, 1644, Rodolphus Ellmes, of Scituate, nine children. 2. James, born in England, settled in Boston; owned five acres of land opposite Boston Common; died in Boston, November 23, 1686; married first, Rebecca —, second Elizabeth —; had ten children. 3. John, Jr., may have been the eldest son, and was most closely associated in later life with his father; married May 19, 1669 or 1671; died April 7, 1683, leaving wife Mary and two daughters. 4. Robert, remained at Scituate; married Mary, daughter of General James Cudworth, in Rhode Island; they were the first to settle in the Beeches, the family place at Scituate. 5. Jonathan, born about 1630, in England; settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts, and Wethersfield, Connecticut. 6. Abigail. 7. Job, land surveyor at Lancaster; married May 19, 1669, Mary —; settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut. 8. Josiah, mentioned below.

(II) Josiah Whitcomb, son of John Whitcomb (1), was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1638. He accompanied his father from Scituate to Lancaster in 1654, and his name appears often on the earliest town records. In 1688 he was paid a bounty for killing a wolf, and he and his brother Job figured in an action for damages to a neighbor's swine. It seems that Stephen Gates, their next neighbor, had three pigs killed by the Whitcomb boys, and their father agreed to settle for the damage by paying forty-five shillings in wheat "within a week after Michael tyde next 1658 to be payed at his house in Sudbury," but later Whitcomb asked the general court to relieve him from payment. The court decided in favor of Gates, because he had the note, though Whitcomb alleged that the note was obtained by false representations and that he was not liable for the hogs. "It was by reason of age and weakness I did not consider of it that I had no right to pay anything to him before he did duly make it apeare that I had damified him." (See Gates family).

Josiah married, January 4, 1664, in Lancaster, Rebecca, daughter of Lawrence and Ann (Linton) Waters, of Watertown, Lancaster and Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was born February, 1640. During Queen Ann's war, 1702-1717, he was allowed a garrison for protection against the Indians; it was situated in what is now Bolton, then Lancaster. He was commander of the garrison. In 1705 he was selectman; in 1708 was one of thirty who signed the church covenant, and he contributed liberally to the support of the church; in 1710 was a deputy to the general court. In his will dated March 20, 1718, he gave to each of his children an eighth part of his right in the town of Littleton, Massachusetts. His widow died in 1726. A rough granite slab marks his grave in Lancaster, and gives the date of his death March 21, 1718, in his eightieth year. Children: 1. Josiah, Jr., born November 12, 1665, died same day. 2. Josiah, Jr., born January 7, 1666 or 1667. 3. David, born February 20, 1668, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, born November 12, 1671; married Jacob Houghton, 1704. 5. Johannah, born March 8, 1674; married, December 26, 1708, Peter Joslin; she died September 24, 1717. 6. Hezekiah, born September 14, 1681. 7. Deborah, born December 26, 1683; probably died young. 8. Damaris, married in Marlborough, Massachusetts, Nathaniel Wilder. 9. Mary. 10. Abigail, born March 13, 1687; married Josiah White, June 26, 1706. 11. Eunice.

(III) David Whitcomb, son of Josiah Whitcomb (2), was married May 31, 1700, in Concord, Massachusetts, to Mary (Hayward) Fairbanks, widow, a descendant of Resolved White, who came over in the "Mayflower," a small boy, with his father and mother, and whose brother Peregrine is famous as the first white child born in Massachusetts, or New England. Her husband, Jonathan Fairbanks, was killed by the Indians at Lancaster, September 4, 1697; she was taken captive, but was returned January 17, 1699, on the Province Galley from Casco Bay. While in captivity she acquired a knowledge of herbs from the Indians, and was afterward for this reason called Doctress. They lived in the southeastern corner of what is now Bolton, and he kept a tavern. He died intestate April 11, 1730, and his wife Mary died January 5, 1734, in the sixty-seventh years of her age. The real estate of David was divided among his heirs by a partition agreement. Children: 1. David. 2. Jonathan. 3. Joseph, born 1700, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, bap-





*Amos A. Whitcomb*

[illegible]





*Amos A. Whitcomb*

tized 1708, married Ezra Sawyer, January 16, 1725-6. 5. Benjamin, born 1710, baptized November 26, 1710, at Lancaster. 6. Simon, baptized March 7, 1713-4.

(IV) Joseph Whitcomb, son of David Whitcomb (3), was born in Lancaster, 1700. He married, January 20, 1725, Damaris, daughter of John and Anna (Houghton) Priest. They settled in Lancaster, in what is now Leominster; removed about 1760 to West Swanzey, New Hampshire, where his wife died November 12, 1770. He moved into the wilderness, built a saw mill and grist mill, making the privilege on which now stand the Stratton mills and the box and bucket shops. He owned an extensive tract of land, was a man of high standing, and a leading citizen. He died November, 1792, aged ninety-two years, and was buried in Swanzey; his wife died November 12, 1770. In the expedition which laid siege to Louisburg in 1745, Joseph Whitcomb was lieutenant in Company Four, of which John Warner was captain, in Colonel Samuel Willard's regiment. In the Crown Point expedition, 1755, he was lieutenant, and in the conquest of Canada, 1758, was captain in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's regiment.

Children: 1. Abigail, born April 13, 1726; married ——— Derby. 2. Elizabeth, born December 3, 1728. 3. Lieutenant Joseph, born March 15, 1731-2; soldier in Revolution. 4. Benjamin, born September 1, 1735; died young. 5. Damaris, born January 7, 1737, died young. 6. Benjamin, born September 29, 1738. 7. Colonel Jonathan Priest, born January 14, 1740, at Leominster; was in the Revolution. 8. Colonel Elisha (twin), born October 18, 1742. 9. Elizabeth (twin), born October 18, 1742. 10. Damaris, born May 21, 1746; married April 3, 1765, Jonathan Carter; she died July 6, 1820. 11. General Philemon, born October 29, 1748. 12. Abijah, born June 25, 1751; mentioned below. 13. Anna, born 1755; married June 19, 1775, John Carter, of Leominster.

(V) Abijah Whitcomb, son of Captain Joseph Whitcomb (4), was born June 25, 1751, at Leominster, Massachusetts, and moved with the family to Swanzey, New Hampshire. He built a saw and grist mill on the west side of the river at West Swanzey, and later with his brother Philemon built a saw mill at what is now Spragueville, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the Revolution and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and served eight months and a half in the army at Cambridge in 1775. He was a

pensioner late in life. He was in Captain Jonathan Whitcomb's company, Colonel Reed's regiment. Four of his brothers had commissions in the army, while Abijah, the youngest, was a private. His brother, Captain Jonathan, who commanded the company in which Abijah was, was entertaining some visitors at Cambridge, and without ceremony ordered Abijah to fetch some rum. He felt slighted at not being introduced to the visitors, and so, it is said, bawled out: "Which will you have, Brother Jonathan, Old England or New England?" The five brothers settled in Swanzey, and of this line comes the character made famous on the stage as Joshua Whitcomb. In 1840 Abijah was living with Joseph Whitcomb, Swanzey. He married first, November 6, 1786, Mary Seaver, born November 8, 1764, died August 25, 1789, daughter of Shubal Seaver. Abijah married second, February 6, 1791, Susanna Warner, born August 19, 1766, died December 10, 1825, daughter of Daniel Warner. Abijah died May 17, 1847. Children: 1. Abijah, born October 25, 1791; married November 24, 1815, Susanna Graves, born 1790, died November, 1845, daughter of Elijah Graves; he died October 10, 1872; children: i. Caroline Maria, born January 7, 1818, died April 29, 1867; ii. Benjamin Franklin, born September 7, 1820. 2. Joseph, born January 31, 1800, mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born January 4, 1807; married William Read.

(VI) Joseph Whitcomb, son of Abijah Whitcomb (5), was born in Swanzey, New Hampshire, January 31, 1800, and died May 8, 1842. He married Betsey Page, who was born in Rupert, Vermont, in 1799, and died August 9, 1873. Their children, all born at Swanzey: 1. Chestina, born April 21, 1829; resides in Toronto, Canada; married September 23, 1853, James Elbridge Underwood, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph Page, born April 29, 1831; resides in Keene, New Hampshire; married Mary Elizabeth Goodnow; children: i. Alice Mary, born February 7, 1856; married November, 1886, Marshall W. Nims, of Concord, New Hampshire; ii. Carrie Elizabeth, born January 5, 1862; teacher at Keene (New Hampshire), high school. 3. Irvine Abijah, born April 9, 1839; mentioned below.

(VII) Irvine Abijah Whitcomb, son of Joseph Whitcomb (6), born at Swanzey, New Hampshire, April 9, 1839. He was educated at the district school in old No. 5, and at Mt. Caesar Academy at Swanzey Centre, from which he was graduated at the age of sixteen.

He was familiar with hard work, like most boys of his day, and at the completion of his schooling went to work in the pail factory in his native town. In a few years he left the mill and opened a stationery store in Lawrence, Massachusetts, where for some years he was very successful. Disaster finally coming upon him through no fault of his, he was obliged to settle with his creditors as best he could, and wind up the business. His character is well shown by the fact that he later paid all these debts with interest, a form of honesty that is by no means common in these times. He then accepted a position as traveling agent for the Boston, Concord & Montreal railroad, going south as far as Baltimore, west as far as St. Louis, Chicago, Cleveland and Buffalo. The six years he spent in this position made him thoroughly familiar with the railroad business, and revealed to him its possibilities. He was forty years old when he began the life work that made his name known throughout the civilized world. He formed a partnership with Walter Raymond. In 1879 Raymond & Whitcomb put into successful operation their plans to manage railroad excursions in the United States. These trips proving successful, they were gradually extended until they reached the Pacific coast and beyond, and finally the Raymond & Whitcomb excursions became known all over the world. The first excursion to California from the east was in the spring of 1881. The party consisted of two hundred and eighty-four persons, and the train was divided in two sections. Before this, however, Raymond & Whitcomb had made trips to Washington, the White Mountains, Montreal, Quebec, Niagara Falls, etc. In 1882 the firm sent out five trains each carrying a hundred or more passengers. The business greatly increased from year to year, and new routes were selected. The first winter excursion covered a period of seven months, carrying sixty passengers; the second numbered one hundred and thirty-eight, and the third over four hundred.

The business was incorporated in the state of Maine in 1900, under the name of Raymond & Whitcomb Company, Mr. Raymond being the first president, and Mr. Whitcomb, general manager and treasurer of the company. In 1903 or 1904 Mr. Whitcomb was made president, and retained that position, as well as that of treasurer, until his death. The company has offices at 25 Union Square, New York; 1005 Chestnut street, Philadelphia;

Park Building, Fifth avenue, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; 133 East Jackson Boulevard, Chicago. The Agencies: Union Ticket Office, 377 Main street, Buffalo, New York; New York Central City Ticket Office, University Block, Syracuse, New York; 20 State street, Rochester, New York; 64 North Pearl street, Albany, New York; 33 Seneca street, Geneva, New York; 385 Main street, Worcester, Massachusetts; 404 Main street, Springfield, Massachusetts; 216 West Fourth street, Los Angeles, California; San Francisco, California; 132 Third street, Portland, Oregon; 20 Cockspur street, S. W. London; 14 Hare street, Calcutta; 59 Hornby Row, Bombay, India. Besides these mentioned, there are correspondents in Paris and London, and all other agents of the Compagnie Internationale des Wagons-Lits and the Trans-Siberian Railway throughout Europe. Besides organizing and managing personally conducted tours, the company makes a business of providing the ordering of cars for family and other parties anywhere in the world, selling foreign exchange, providing letters of credit, travelers' checks, bankers' money orders to all parts of the world. The company sells railroad and steamship tickets at regular rates to all points, and has as authorized agents from Boston, the Boston & Albany, the Boston & Maine, the New York, New Haven & Hartford, including the steamship lines; from New York, the New York Central & Hudson River, West Shore, Baltimore & Ohio, Lehigh Valley, Central Railroad of New Jersey, the Erie; from Philadelphia, the Baltimore & Ohio, Philadelphia & Reading; also the United Railways of Havana, all the principal lake and river steamship lines, coastwise lines of steamers to points in Maine and the maritime provinces, the Chesapeake Bay ports, the South, the West Indies, Porto Rico, South America, Alaska, also all trans-Atlantic and trans-Pacific steamship lines.

These excursions were not managed solely to save money, but to make traveling more comfortable and freer from those petty details that are so annoying to many people. Ladies and those unaccustomed to travel were taken in charge and cared for in such a satisfactory manner that these excursions soon acquired a popularity that has persisted to the present day. They catered to the best classes in the community. They gained their confidence and patronage, and it was their constant aim to give their patrons a little more than they promised, never anything short of what was

stated in their announcements, and many can bear witness to their faithfulness in living up to this standard. Much of this excellent result was due to the arduous and intelligent effort of Mr. Whitcomb, and it was largely through his great energy, perseverance and tact that he was enabled to place this enterprise upon its successful foundation. The business involved an infinite amount of detail. Mr. Whitcomb knew the railroads, their officers, managers and conductors, times of moving trains, connections to be made, places for stop-overs, the names of the parlor and sleeping cars, the hotels and eating houses and their owners and managers, carriage men and stage proprietors, in fact every one and everything having to do with his business, to which his great energy was entirely devoted. Mr. Whitcomb was the pioneer in this particular branch of industry in this country. His energy, his honesty, his reliability, his ability to accomplish results, his loyalty to his friends and to the public, his generosity, and his great humanity, all go to the formation of that high character which his friends and acquaintances will always associate with his memory.

Mr. Whitcomb resided in Somerville, Massachusetts, where he had a handsome home. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and joined the Broadway Congregational Church of Somerville on Sunday, December 2, 1906. He, however, for many years was active in the affairs of the parish, and contributed liberally to the various charities and societies of the church. He gave three thousand dollars to the fund for a parsonage, and his plan to raise the money to pay for the building was successful. For fourteen years various contributors of the fund are to pay over the sum of five hundred dollars annually, and when the aggregate is seven thousand dollars, Mr. Whitcomb's contribution is to pay the balance. The parsonage cost ten thousand dollars, and the condition of the gift is that it be used always as a parsonage. Mr. Whitcomb gave freely to other religious societies that appealed to him for aid, and in all affairs, whether municipal, political or religious, showed the spirit of a patriotic American citizen. He was an active supporter of Republican policies and candidates. He was a member of Tuscan Lodge of Free Masons, of the Congregational Club, Boston, and of the Home Market Club, of Boston. He was popular among his townsmen and business associates, and was one of the most widely

known and highly respected business men in the United States.

Mr. Whitcomb married (first), June, 1865, Helen M. King, daughter of A. B. P. King. He married (second), July 3, 1877, Emma F. Read, daughter of Edwin F. and Ambre (Stone) Read, of Swanzy, New Hampshire, her parents were natives there, residing in Keene, New Hampshire. Mrs. Whitcomb is prominent in Somerville society and a member of the Heptorean Club. Children of Irvine A. and Helen M. Whitcomb: 1. Frank Irvine; attends the Episcopal church; resides in New York City; married, in San Francisco, October 15, 1890, Miriam Miller, born in Bear Valley, California, May 11, 1868; child, Frank Irvine, Jr., born November 6, 1891, at New York. 2. Nelson, died in childhood. Children of Irvine A. and Emma F. Whitcomb: 3. Ernest Read, born October 11, 1886, at Somerville; student in Tufts College. 4. Emmons Joseph, born April 5, 1888, at Somerville; student in Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Mr. Whitcomb died April 15, 1907, at Somerville, Massachusetts. At his funeral, April 18, 1907, the following remarks were made by his pastor, Rev. Robert Welsted Beers, of the Broadway Congregational Church, Somerville:

"In sorrow's dark and gloomy day  
We blindly grope the troubled way,  
And question mid our trembling fears  
Why earth is such a vale of tears:  
'Til Faith lifts up her radiant eyes,  
And sees upon the azure skies  
These words in heavenly beauty glow,—  
'Believe—Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"We ask in hours of pain and grief  
Why Love Divine grants not relief—  
Why earth no comfort can impart,  
No solace for the breaking heart;  
Yet, when the promise we survey,  
Our hearts with joyful meekness say,  
'Since Love Divine ordains it so,  
Amen: Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"How oft the funeral march we tread,  
And, weeping o'er our buried dead,  
The mourning heart the answer craves  
Why earth is such a world of graves:  
Then Faith discerns the promised dawn  
And hails the Resurrection morn;  
And Jesus speaks to soothe our woe:—  
'Rejoice—Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"May this blessed Promise of our Divine Redeemer, the Friend that sticketh closer than a brother, serve to take away the gloom and sorrow of this present occasion, which are due to its peculiar circumstances:

"The keys of death and the grave are in the hands of Him who was dead, but is alive for evermore—in the hands of Him who is the Lord of life and death, and who has so loved

us as to die the death of the Cross in our behalf. Death can come, neither to us, nor to our loved ones, without His permission. And, since He is infinite Love and infinite Wisdom, we may be confident that He permits it at the right time and in the right way to accomplish the largest outworking of good.

"We should therefore today bow before His superior wisdom, although we would all doubtless have preferred that Mr. Whitcomb should have remained with us many years longer to use in the service of humanity the endowments and resources with which God had blessed him, and which he himself was anxious to use to the best possible advantage.

"He was a man of large experience with men, and a man of great possibilities, as was evidenced in his ever-expanding business; and he was still in the prime of his usefulness, so that we are constrained at this time to exclaim in the words of the prophet: "How is the strong staff broken!" He had a strength of character which became manifest very quickly to all with whom he had to do. He had a positiveness of conviction, a persistence of energy, a solidity of opinion, which made him a tower of strength against opposing forces, and equally a strong staff to lean upon for counsel or assistance. He was a man of great frankness, of deep earnestness, of strong determination, and of sterling integrity. Accordingly, he commanded the respect of the entire community.

"Added to these characteristics, he had a mind of natural keenness, of broad vision, and trained skilfulness, which constituted him still more a man of strength—a strong staff wherever he appeared. This was made manifest especially in his business career. He was in love with his business, and burned with enthusiasm at each new achievement, and strove to use all his powers to advance its utility. Progress was always his watchword. He was intensely active. He could not sit still. And his activity was never aimless. It was always for a purpose; and that purpose was to secure better and larger things.

Not only was his activity and strength manifested in his chosen business. It was also shown in behalf of the community in which he lived. He was a public spirited man, taking a deep interest in everything that pertained to the advancement of the community, whether it was of a material, intellectual, or moral character. He was also intensely interested in the church. He thoroughly believed in it as a Divine institution. He thoroughly believed that it is the great uplifting power in the world. And for many years he has been one

of the chief financial supporters of the Broadway Congregational Church, of which I am now pastor.

"And then, in addition to his great strength of character, exhibited in all spheres of his life, there was the social and private side of his character, which was as sweet and generous as a woman's, which made him quick to sympathize with and relieve others. He had an exceedingly tender heart, full of kindness, which often impelled him to stretch forth his hands in deeds of love and benevolence. If I could chisel upon his tomb the symbol of his character, as it was made apparent to me, I would carve a *flaming heart upon a broad and open hand*. A flaming heart to denote the intensity of his nature, his burning enthusiasm, his all-consuming persistency of energy—and the broad and open hand to denote his large hearted sympathy and liberality. A flaming heart upon a broad and open hand is the truest symbol of his character.

"We are fortunate today in having with us one who has been very intimate with the family for years—one married in this house, and who will soon speak to you from a much longer acquaintanceship with Mr. Whitcomb than it was my fortune to have. Nevertheless, I feel that although my knowledge of him has covered but a year and a half, yet in that time by reason of circumstances in the Providence of God, I have become far better acquainted with his true self than many others who may have been acquainted with him a great deal longer.

"A year and a half ago I came "a stranger" to Somerville; and he at once "took me in,"—took me into his great big heart of loving sympathy, and lavished his affection upon me as a father upon his son. Nay, more; he took me into his secret confidence, and talked to me of matters the most private and sacred. In return I unbosomed myself to him—told him my plans for the Church, the encouragements and discouragements that I saw before me. And as a result, on the one hand, I am living today in a home provided by his generosity, fitted up according to my own desires—a project in which he took the keenest delight, not only because he knew that it brought happiness to me and my family but because he believed he was providing a suitable home for the future pastors of our Church for all time to come. I do not believe he ever did anything in his whole life which gave him more gratification than that. And, as the result of our mutual confidences, on the other hand, it afforded me very great pleasure to be the instrument in God's hands of lifting him

up to the higher spiritual plane of open confession of Jesus Christ as his Savior and Lord. I will never forget our communion service last December, when he and ex-Mayor Perry were both received into the membership of the Broadway Church on confession of their faith—two strong men—each one a tower of strength. And I will never forget the earnestness of grasp, expressive of his gratification at the step he was taking, which Mr. Whitcomb gave me when I gave him the right hand of fellowship, together with his life-motto in these words of our Risen Lord: "Him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne."

"I had hoped, because of this higher spiritual vantage-ground which he had reached, to have his wise counsel and liberal assistance in everything pertaining to my pastoral work for many years to come; so that I am sure you can enter somewhat into my feelings when I tell you that I feel a very keen personal loss—a loss which seems to me just now to be irreparable.

But I know that God's ways are always best. "He is not; for God hath taken him." And do you know that I think the manner of his death was not only the most merciful way possible, preventing as it did, much pain and suffering, but also the most beautiful way. When last Monday evening I received a message over the 'phone of his death, I hurried at once to his home, and to the room where he died. His death had taken place only a few minutes before; and as I looked upon him, sitting on his couch with his head resting peacefully against the wall, he looked as if he had only fallen into a sweet, calm sleep, and the words which came instinctively to my lips were: "So God giveth his beloved sleep."

"Perhaps the finest tribute to the dead that can be found in English literature is that which Tennyson paid to his bosom-friend, and is known under the name of "In Memoriam." There is a line in it, which I think is specially appropriate to this occasion, and certainly in accord with God's Word. The line is this: "God's finger touched him, and he slept."

"'God's finger touched him,'—no enemy, but his best Friend, his heavenly Father. 'God's finger touched him,' and bade him go up higher, to larger opportunities under better conditions. 'God's finger touched him'—the last touch of the Divine Sculptor upon his soul here on earth—the touch that perfects, and makes one fitted for the inheritance of the saints in light.

"'God's finger touched him, and he slept.'"

He sleeps. He is not annihilated, nor gone into a state of unconsciousness of soul. He has entered into the peaceful rest of God. He sleeps. He is obtaining refreshment and re-invigoration. He will be ready to greet us in the morning—the same man, only the stronger and brighter because of the sleep of death.

"And so, my dear friend, we follow you to-day, not with the word 'good-bye!' upon our lips, as though we might never see you more, but rather with the word 'good-night,' for we shall greet you again in the morning.

(For first generation see preceding sketch.)

(II) Jonathan Whitcomb, WHITCOMB son of John Whitcomb

(1), born in England, about 1630, removed from Scituate to Lancaster with his father in 1654. He with others signed a petition for aid after the Indian raid of 1675-76, and he lived nearly all the remainder of his life in Lancaster. With his brother Robert and his brother-in-law, Rodolphus Ellmes, he served on the jury of inquest upon the death of Richard Mann, of Scituate, February 16, 1655. The family property at Lancaster became his by inheritance, and he added to it. He died February, 1690, and the inventory of the estate was taken February 25, 1691, by his brother-in-law, John Moor, Samuel Sumner and Cyprian Stephens, and was returned under oath by his widow, April 7, 1691. The amount of the inventory was about eighty-eight pounds. His widow was killed by the Indians, July 18, 1692, at the house of Peter Joslin in Lancaster. He married, November 25, 1667, Hannah ———. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 17, 1668, died December 9, 1668. 2. Jonathan, born February 26, 1669, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born August 29, 1671, married Joseph Blood, of Groton. 4. Abigail, born May 5, 1674, married William Kelsey, of Windsor, Massachusetts, 1694. 5. Elizabeth, born 1676. 6. Katherine, born 1678. 7. Ruth, born 1680. 8. Mary, born 1682. 9. John, born May 12, 1684.

(III) Jonathan Whitcomb, son of Jonathan Whitcomb (2), was born February 26, 1669. He married (first), somewhere between 1685 and 1689, Mary (Blood) Joslin, of Lancaster, daughter of Abraham and Mary Blood, of Lancaster. (Samuel Smith, of Littleton, recorded he was married (first) to Mary Joslin and (second) to Mary Blood, daughter of Joseph Blood, of Groton, Massachusetts.) He



married (second) at Concord, Massachusetts, September 4, 1710, Deborah Scripture, of Groton. He died April 10, 1715, and she probably died sometime before him, as about that time he paid Samuel Barrows for a coffin. The children were named in settling the estate, but the correct order of birth is uncertain. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1690, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Hannah, married Joseph Powers; nine children. 5. Martha, died March 18, 1701. 6. Ephraim, born April, 1702. 7. Mary, born 1704, married John Cobleigh, Jr. 8. Benjamin, born December 11, 1711, in Groton. 9. Lydia.

(IV) Jonathan Whitcomb, son of Jonathan Whitcomb (3), was born about 1690. He "had lime kilns, was a tanner, currier, blacksmith, shoemaker, and made coffins. By a deed, October 20, 1710, he was a cordwainer. The old dam still remains, and places can be seen, where he got his lime rock." He married, May 15, 1716, Deliverance Nutting, daughter of James Nutting, of Groton, Massachusetts. He died about 1767 or 1770. His wife was living as late as 1774 in Lancaster. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 23, 1717. 2. William, born September 10, 1719. 3. Oliver, born August 21, 1721. 4. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1723-24. 5. Tamer, born March 20, 1726, married Isaac Haild, June 7, 1745. 6. Lydia, born March 22 or 23, 1727-28, married Ezekiel Powers; died 1767. 7. Job, born April 16 or 26, 1730, mentioned below. 8. Martha, born December 25, 1732, unmarried in 1767. 9. Abner, born February 12, 1734. 10. Jotham, born August 8, 1737.

(V) Job Whitcomb, son of Jonathan Whitcomb (4), was born April 16 or 26, 1730. He is said to have been a soldier in the Revolution, but his record has not yet been found. He married (first), May 2, 1757, Jemima Farr; (second), March 6, 1769, Abigail Whitney; he may have had a third wife as Templeton records mention "Jemima, daughter of Job and Mary Whitcomb." Children of the first wife: 1. Simeon, born June 11, 1759. 2. Olive, born June 24, 1761. 3. Levi, born April 24, 1763, mentioned below. 4. Reuben, born May 9, 1765. 5. Dille, born September 7, 1766, at Wendell, Massachusetts. Children of the second wife: 6. Susanna, born April 4, 1770. 7. Susanna, born March 2, 1772, died young. 8. Achsah, born August 20, 1773, married, November 26, 1801, Abijah Fiske, and probably removed to Canada. 9. Mille, born July 9, 1775, died unmarried in Templeton, Massachusetts. 10. Jemima, born 1778, married Ephraim Bush; died July 27, 1824.

11. Abigail, born May 21, 1779, died unmarried in Templeton, fall of 1848. 12. Job, born January 24, 1782.

(VI) Levi Whitcomb, son of Job Whitcomb (5), was born April 24, 1763, at Templeton, Massachusetts. He settled in Nelson, New Hampshire, where he lived until 1801, when he removed to that part of Marlborough, New Hampshire, which became Troy. He was a blacksmith, and later purchased a farm upon which he died September 23, 1827. He served for a while in the Revolution, but the dates and term of service are wanting. He married, February 13, 1787, Hannah Baker, born January 21, 1764, and died February 16, 1825. Children: 1. Nancy, born December 2, 1787, married Captain William Farrar. 2. Simeon, born May 23, 1790, mentioned below. 3. Ase-nath, born January 5, 1794, died April 19, 1869, unmarried. 4. Polly, born April 2, 1796, died February 13, 1854, unmarried. 5. Dexter, born June 27, 1797. 6. Adeline, born September 20, 1800, unmarried. 7. Gilman, born May 19, 1805, unmarried.

(VII) Simeon Whitcomb, son of Levi Whitcomb (6), was born May 23, 1790. He was a deacon in the Congregational church in Marlborough for many years. He married, December 2, 1813, Sally Lincoln, born May 16, 1792, and died April 8, 1876. He died January 1, 1869, in Marlborough, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William Lincoln, born August 1, 1814, died September 24, 1815. 2. Sally Lincoln, born April 9, 1816. 3. Joel Cushing, born April 6, 1818. 4. William Chalmers, born February 9, 1820, mentioned below. 5. Sally Leavitt, born February 14, 1822. 6. Albert Simeon, born March 8, 1825. 7. Hannah Baker, born June 22, 1827. 8. Henry Lincoln, born July 13, 1831, died March 6, 1838. 9. Harlan Page, born July 5, 1837, died October 30, 1838.

(VIII) William Chalmers Whitcomb, son of Simeon Whitcomb (7), was born February 9, 1820. He studied at Gilmanton Theological Seminary in 1847. He was licensed to preach in 1845, and was ordained May 1, 1851. He settled in Stoneham, Massachusetts, and afterwards was pastor at Southbridge, North Carver and Lynnfield, Massachusetts. He was commissioned by Abraham Lincoln in July, 1862, as chaplain of hospitals in and around Newbern, North Carolina, and served as chaplain until his death, October 29, 1864. While the yellow fever plague was raging, he was in Portsmouth, North Carolina, a year, and afterwards at Moorhead City, North Carolina, where he died. He married, May 1, 1851.

Harriet Lincoln Wheeler. (See sketch of George F. Wheeler, of Concord, Massachusetts). Children: 1. Eva Myrtella, born January 6, 1853, married S. R. Bartlett. 2. Mary Harriet, (twin) born August 22, 1855, died September 28, 1855. 3. Maria Sarah, (twin) born August 22, 1855, died October 27, 1855. 4. Lizzie Philena, born July 12, 1856, married Rev. S. W. Adriance; children: i. William Adriance, born December 23, 1880. ii. R. I. Adriance, born February 16, 1885. iii. Margaret Adriance, born July 6, 1898. 5. Albert William, born March 8, 1858, at Rochester, New York, married Alice Bennett, one child, Irene Bennett, born December, 1890. 6. Mira Florence, born April, 1860, died May, 1860. 7. Nellie Lincoln, born June, 1861. 8. John Chalmers, born March, 1865, died September, 1879.

(I) Francis Bushnell, the BUSHNELL immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled at Guilford, Connecticut, where he was the third signer of the Guilford covenant in 1639. He lived but a few years after coming to this country, dying in 1646. His will was proved October 13, 1646. Rev. John Hoadley, who also signed the covenant, came in the same ship. On the voyage to this country, according to his grandson, the famous Bishop Benjamin Hoadley, the minister met Sarah Bushnell, daughter of Francis (1), and an attachment followed, resulting in marriage.

Francis Bushnell (1) married Rebecca ——. He had a home lot of three acres in Guilford, his neighbors being John Hoadley, William Dudley and Thomas Jordan. Children: 1. Francis, born in 1609; died December 4, 1681; came in the ship "Planter," in April, 1635, with his wife Marie, aged twenty-six, and child Martha, aged one year; settled at Boston; was admitted an inhabitant of Salem in 1636; was a carpenter by trade; removed to Guilford with his father, and followed his trade and operated a mill there. 2. Rebecca, married, 1646, at Guilford, John Lord. 3. William, born about 1612; mentioned below. 4. John, born 1614; barber and glazier by trade; came in the ship "Hopewell" in April, 1635, and settled first at Salem; was paid for glazing windows of the meeting house in 1637; removed to Boston, and died August 5, 1667. 5. Sarah, baptized November 26, 1625, at Horsfield, county Sussex, England; married July 14, 1642, Rev. John Hoadley; returned to England and died at Hal-

sted, county Kent, July 1, 1693; she died at Rolvender, county Kent, July 28, 1668; her sons were Bishops Benjamin and John Hoadley. 6. Richard.

(II) Lieutenant William Bushnell, son of Francis Bushnell (1), was born in England about 1612, and came with his father to Guilford, Connecticut, as early as 1639. He was lieutenant of the militia company, and doubtless fought against the Indians. He settled in Saybrook, Connecticut; married Rebecca Chapman, sister of Robert Chapman. He died November 12, 1683. Children: 1. Joshua, born May 6, 1644; died March, 1710. 2. Samuel, born 1645; mentioned below. 3. Rebecca, born October 5, 1646; married John Hand. 4. William, born February 15, 1648-9; died December 9, 1711. 5. Francis, born January 6, 1749-50; died young. 6. Stephen, born January 4, 1653-4; died August, 1727. 7. Thomas, born January 4, 1653-4 (twin). 8. Judith, born January, 1655-6; died November 17, 1740; married Joseph Seward, of Guilford and Durham, February 5, 1681-2; he died February 14, 1732. 9. Abigail, born February 5, 1659-60; died January 30, 1750; married Captain John Seward, of Guilford (see N. E. Reg. July, 1898) June 25, 1678. 10. Lydia, died August 24, 1753; married Caleb Seward of Guilford and Durham, brother of Joseph and John Seward. 11. Daniel, born 1683; died, February, 1727-8.

(III) Samuel Bushnell, son of Lieutenant William Bushnell (2), was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, in the middle of September, 1645. He was a farmer at Saybrook. He married, October 7, 1675, Patience Rudd; second, April, 1700, Priscilla Pratt. He died in 1727. Children of the first wife, born in Saybrook: 1. Abigail, born July 27, 1677; married May 30, 1705, Eliphalet Hall. 2. Judith, born September 14, 1679; died at Durham, March 11, 1715-6; married James Wright, Jr., December 14, 1707. 3. Samuel, born August 21, 1682; married March 31, 1710, Hannah Hill, who died in 1776. 4. Jonathan, born April 10, 1685; mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born February 20, 1687-8. 6. Nathaniel born February 18, 1690-1, resided in Saybrook; died January 1, 1755; married April 8, 1725, Temperance Seward. Children of the second wife: 7. Hepzibah (twin), born August 19, 1701. 8. Ebenezer (twin), born August 19, 1701. 9. Priscilla, born December 19, 1703. 10. Josiah, born June 9, 1706.

(IV) Jonathan Bushnell, son of Samuel Bushnell (3), was born in Saybrook, April 10, 1685; married March 2, 1710, Mary Calkins.



Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1720; mentioned below. And others.

(V) Jonathan Bushnell, Jr., son of Jonathan Bushnell (4), was born in 1720; married, December 9, 1741, Elizabeth Stevens. He died March 19, 1801. He resided in Saybrook all his life. Children: 1. Nathan, born July 18, 1753; mentioned below, and others.

(VI) Nathan Bushnell, son of Jonathan Bushnell (5), was born in Saybrook, July 18, 1753; married October 20, 1774, Rhoda Bushnell; second, Esther (Hester) Lord, November 16, 1777. The records show a Nathan Bushnell in Captain Martin Kirtland's company, Colonel Erastus Wolcott's regiment, at New London, February 28, 1777, in the Revolution. Children of Nathan and Esther Bushnell: 1. Nathan, Jr., born October 17, 1779; mentioned below. 2. Rhoda, born September 2, 1781. 3. Elihu, born July 25, 1784. 4. Polly, born March 25, 1787. 5. Lydia, born July 6, 1788. 6. Henry Lord, born July 15, 1792. 7. Harvey, born November 2, 1794. 8. Richard Kirtland, born July 28, 1797.

(VII) Nathan Bushnell, son of Nathan Bushnell (6), was born in Saybrook or Madison, Connecticut, October 17, 1779. He married first, September 26, 1805; second, Mrs. Chloe (Scranton) Judson, who was descended from John Scranton, who came from England in 1635. He was a manufacturer of shell combs. Children of first wife: 1. Electa Ann, born September 21, 1806; married Selah Lee; children: i. Elliott Lee; ii. Hamilton Lee; iii. Maria Lee, married Bidwell; iv. Isabel Lee, married Blackstone; v. Anna Lee married Boss; vi. Katie Lee, married Rich. 2. Elizabeth M., born April 28, 1809; married Frederick Hall, of Guilford; children: Martha, Mary, Josephine, Grace, Adelaide. 3. William C., born March 17, 1811; died October 19, 1887; married Cynthia Anne Griswold, born 1815, died August 8, 1854; children: i. Ann Augusta, born May 18, 1840, died March 30, 1844; ii. Adelaide Eliza, born March 2, 1842, died April 14, 1849; iii. Frank Chapman, born April 16, 1847; iv. Ellen A., born December 1, 1848, died August 30, 1854; v. Charles Wilfred, born October 30, 1850, at Madison, Connecticut; married, January 4, 1881, Lillie A. Ravenscroft, born in Litchfield, Connecticut, March 27, 1853; children: Ellen Almyra, born April 1, 1883, Lillian Adelaide, born March 26, 1885; William Charles, born January 27, 1887; Ruth Frances, born September 20, 1888; Frank Chapman, born April 20, 1890, died April 1, 1898; Pauline Gladys, born April 1, 1892; Earle

Rouse, born May 17, 1894; Antoinette Louise, born April 30, 1897. vi. Charlotte Elizabeth, born August 28, 1852. vii. Cynthia Ann, born June 18, 1854. Mr. Bushnell married (second) Adelaide Louise Burgess, born December 28, 1818, and they had a son, Arthur Burgess, born March 8, 1857, died January 9, 1865. 4. Harry Lord, born July 9, 1816, died September 23, 1882; married Harriet Wilcox; children: Julia, Eliza and Harriet, all married. Children of Nathan and Chloe Bushnell: 5. Mary Judson, born September 25, 1822, died 1892. 6. Nathan Townsend, born January 18, 1825, died February 23, 1905; children: i. Frances Grace, died April 25, 1900; ii. Jane Finch. 7. Samuel, died young. 8. Cornelius Scranton, born July 19, 1828; see forward.

(VIII) Cornelius Scranton Bushnell, son of Nathan Bushnell (7) was born in Madison, Connecticut, July 19, 1828, died in New York City, May 6, 1896. His boyhood was spent in his native town, where opportunities were few but work plentiful on his father's farm and in his quarry. In winter he attended the village school, making good use of his advantages. At the age of fifteen he began his life career—work in earnest. Starting out on a coasting vessel he became in less than a year master of a sixty-ton schooner, and by great effort and economy succeeded in saving during the next five years the sum of \$2,700, and invested it in a house in New Haven, Connecticut, where he made his home henceforth. When he was of age he entered into a partnership with his brother, Nathan Townsend Bushnell, in the wholesale and retail grocery business, establishing what became and continues to be the largest concern in this line in the state. Early in 1858 he became interested in the New Haven & New London Railroad Company, which at that time was greatly embarrassed for want of funds. It had become evident that the running of trains must be abandoned unless a larger earning capacity could be secured, and the only way to save the road was to extend it to Stonington. He was chosen president, and set out to procure the funds for this extension. He used his own credit freely, and enlisted the aid of enterprising financiers, and in 1860 trains began to run through to New York. Great difficulty was met in the opposition of the New York & New Haven railroad, and its refusal to sell through tickets or to check baggage over the New Haven & New London road owing to a previous contract with the Hartford road. Mr. Bushnell had recourse to the legislature, then in session at Hartford, and with the aid



*C. S. Burdwell*



of Charles R. Ingersoll, representative from New Haven at that time, later governor of the state, he secured the passage of a bill compelling the New York & New Haven railroad to afford the New Haven & New London, or "Shore Line" railroad equal facilities with those granted to any other line. The bill was stoutly opposed by the opposition railroad interests, and was not obeyed until the supreme court of the state issued a mandatory order after long litigation. Mr. Bushnell's next effort was for the recognition of the post office authorities, and a long and exciting struggle (incredible as it seems a generation later) was necessary before mails were sent over this important artery of travel. In this contest he had to spend much time at Washington, and he became well acquainted with the heads of various departments. The Civil War was seen to be inevitable. Washington was full of disloyal conspirators, and the federal government was without security or defense. When Fort Sumter was bombarded, Mr. Bushnell was in the capital, and with other loyal residents enlisted in the Washington Clay Battalion for the purpose of guarding the public buildings and residences of officials until troops arrived. He performed service from April 13, to May 4, 1861, being mustered in April 18, and discharged and mustered out May 4. His discharge paper bears the signatures of President Lincoln, and of Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, with an expression of the thanks of the government for services rendered at that critical time. This service made Mr. Bushnell eligible to the Grand Army of the Republic, and he joined Admiral Foote Post, No. 17, Department of Connecticut, June 5, 1886, and he was buried with Grand Army honors.

He was one of the organizers of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, and a potent factor in pushing to completion this great enterprise, and was the only one of the original organizers who remained with the road from its inception to the beginning of operations and running of trains.

Before the Civil War actually began, Mr. Bushnell had been impressed with the need of better naval forces. He seems to have been providentially selected to give the Union most timely and almost dramatic assistance. He foresaw the necessity of armored vessels and the need of supplying the navy with a stronger type of vessel in the war. He established a shipyard at Fair Haven, Connecticut, and built many steam vessels and other

craft for the government, under the superintendency of S. H. Pook, a naval constructor of Boston. With the assistance of Mr. Pook, he developed the plans for the ironclad war vessel "Galena," for which he received a contract from the government under the provisions of a law secured by the Hon. James E. English, Representative in Congress from the New Haven district, authorizing the Secretary of Navy to appoint three naval experts to examine all plans for iron vessels and adopt whatever might be approved. But many naval officers doubted the stability of the "Galena" under the weight of armor proposed, and it was while Mr. Bushnell was consulting mechanical engineers as to the probable stability of the "Galena" that the most momentous incident in Mr. Bushnell's life occurred—his meeting with Captain John Ericsson, of New York, the inventor of the "Monitor." Not only was this meeting a most fortunate event for the United States, but it marked a step in the change from wooden to iron and steel war vessels. Mr. Bushnell thus describes his historic interviews with Ericsson: "C. H. Delamater, of New York, advised me to consult with the engineer, Captain John Ericsson, on the matter (the stability of the "Galena"). This I proceeded at once to do, and on supplying him with the data necessary for his calculations promptly gained the answer: 'She will easily carry the load you propose, and stand a ix-inch shot if fired from a respectable distance.' At the close of this interview, Captain Ericsson asked if I had time just then to examine the plan of a floating battery absolutely impregnable to the heaviest shot or shell. I replied that this problem had been occupying me for the last three months, and that, considering the time required for the construction, the "Galena" was the best result I had been able to obtain. He then placed before me the plan of the "Monitor," explaining how quickly and powerfully she could be built, and exhibiting with characteristic pride a medal and letter of thanks received from Napoleon III. For it appears that Ericsson had invented the battery when France and Russia were at war, and out of hostility to Russia had presented it to France, hoping thereby to aid the defeat of Sweden's hereditary foe. The invention, however, came too late to be of service, and was preserved for another issue."

Mr. Bushnell was entrusted with the plans, with which he was delighted; and he followed the Secretary of the Navy, Hon. Gideon Welles, to Hartford, to whom he explained the

possibilities of the invention. The secretary advised Mr. Bushnell to present the plans immediately to the naval board, and he went to Washington, after securing the cooperation of Hon. John A. Griswold, of New York, and John F. Winslow, of Troy, both friends of Governor Seward, and large manufacturers of iron plates. Governor Seward furnished them with a strong letter of introduction to President Lincoln, who was at once greatly pleased with the simplicity of the plans and agreed to accompany Mr. Bushnell to the Navy Department at 11 A. M. next day, and aid as best he could the adoption of the invention. "He was on hand promptly," writes Mr. Bushnell in his letter to Secretary Welles. "Captain Fox, together with part of the Naval Board, were present. All were surprised at the novelty of the plan. Some advised trying it, others ridiculed it. The conference was finally closed for that day by Mr. Lincoln's remarking: 'All I have to say is what the girl said when she put her foot into the stocking, it strikes me there's something in it.' The following day Admiral Smith convened the full Board, when I presented as best I could the plan and its merits, carefully noting the remarks of each member of the Board. I then went to my hotel quite sanguine of success, but only to be disappointed the following day. For during the hours following the last session, I found that the air had been thick with croakings that the Department was about to father another Ericsson failure. Never was I more active than now in the effort to prove that Ericsson had never made a failure, that on the contrary he had built for the government the first steam war propellor ever made; that the bursting of the gun was no fault of his, but of the shell. \* \* I succeeded at length in getting Admirals Smith and Paulding to promise to sign a report advising the building of one trial battery, provided Captain Davis would join them. On going to him I was informed that I 'might take the little thing home and worship it, as it would not be idolatry, because it was made in the image of nothing in the heaven above, or the earth below, or in the waters under the earth.' One thing yet remained which it was possible to do. This was to get Ericsson to come to Washington and plead the case himself." Mr. Bushnell returned to New York, and made use of some clever diplomacy to induce Ericsson to go to Washington, for the reason that Ericsson believed himself so unjustly treated in the Princeton affair that he had repeatedly declared that he would never

set foot in Washington again. Mr. Bushnell told Ericsson that Admiral Smith said it was "worthy of the genius of an Ericsson" (how well history justified his judgment!) and that Paulding said it was just the thing to clear the "Rebs" out of Charlestown, but that Captain Davis wanted two or three explanations in detail which Mr. Bushnell could not give, and so Secretary Welles proposed that he should get Ericsson to come to Washington to explain to the entire board in his room next day. Ericsson went. "You remember," wrote Mr. Bushnell to Secretary Welles, "how he thrilled every person present in your room with his vivid description of what the little boat would be and what she could do; that in ninety days time she could be built, although the Rebels had already been four months at work on the "Merrimac," with all the appliances of the Norfolk Navy Yard to help them!" The Board unanimously recommended the contract, and immediately (on the next day) most of the material for construction was bought. After the work of construction had begun, and before the formal contract was signed, a great clamor arose against the trial of an Ericsson experiment, so that when the contract was made the inventor and his associates had to give a bond to refund the money advanced during construction in case of failure. As one of the sureties to the government for the satisfactory performance of the "Monitor," with Hon. N. D. Sperry and Daniel Drew, Mr. Bushnell risked all his property on Ericsson's untried invention. Secretary Welles wrote to Mr. Bushnell: "Next after Ericsson himself, you are entitled to the credit of bringing his invention to the knowledge of the Department." What the "Monitor" built by Mr. Bushnell and his associates did for the Union, is one of the best known chapters of the Civil War.

Mr. J. Rice Winchell, in his memorial to Bushnell, wrote: "Had it not been for Mr. Bushnell's intuitive and instant perception of the masterful completeness of Ericsson's drawings of the vessel; had he wavered a moment in doubt, or had he been for an instant influenced by the selfish and sordid thought that his interests in the "Galena" might be jeopardized by his advocacy of the merits of the "Monitor," all would have been lost—there would have been no "Monitor," there would have been no consummate flower of triumph at Hampton Roads—there would have been no Ericsson honored and sung by every civilized nation. Also, there might have been no mag-

nificent Union stretching from shore to shore, under one starry flag, over all from the lakes to the gulf."

It should be borne in mind, too, that the "Monitor" was still the property of its builders when she defeated the "Merrimac." A quarter interest each was owned by Mr. Bushnell, Captain Ericsson, Mr. Griswold and Mr. Winslow. Afterward eight more monitor batteries were constructed by C. S. Bushnell & Co., among them the "Puritan" and "Dictator," either of which at that time could have contended successfully with the navy of any other nation in the world.

Mr. Bushnell's contracts for these vessels brought him often to Washington, and into contact with many public men. Senator Dixon, of Hartford, placed his name in the original Pacific Railroad bill as one of the incorporators, and from that time forward this enterprise commanded his closest attention. He attended the meeting for organization at Chicago, in 1863, and was appointed on the committee to secure subscriptions to the stock, two millions being required and twenty per cent. paid in before the company could begin business. Of this two millions Mr. Bushnell secured more than three-quarters and was himself the largest subscriber to the capital stock. He was also largely instrumental in securing the amendment of 1864, without which it would have been impossible to finish the road. He was also the only corporator who remained until the road was completed and successful, and then, unfortunately, to embark in the construction of what became the eastern end of the Southern Pacific. Owing to the great financial depression of 1873, and the repudiation of the bonds by the state of Louisiana, the company from which Mr. Bushnell was to have received millions of dollars on contracts failed, and so embarrassed him that he was compelled to suspend, losing thus the large fortune which he had spent twenty years in accumulating. Overwork and anxiety prostrated him, and for some years his health was far from good. During 1864 he purchased an extensive iron property called Iron Ridge, in Wisconsin, and erected a blast furnace, using charcoal as fuel, making pig iron at a lower price per ton than at any other furnace in the country. This property he sold to Byron Kilburn's Rolling Mill Company for a large profit on the original cost. He also, with associates, purchased a large lead and silver mine in Utah, which was afterwards sold to English capitalists for more than three hundred thousand dollars profit. In 1871-72 he erected the Ma-

sonic Temple at New Haven, at a cost of more than \$200,000. In 1865-70 he built the horse railroad over the Cincinnati and Covington, Kentucky, great wire bridge, extending for several miles into the latter city.

"He was an extraordinary man, a typical example of American pertinacity and versatile ability. Larger in stature and physical development than ordinary men, he excelled them also in activity and the power of comprehending great things." His youth was such as to develop an inherited strong body, and the influence of his home instilled into his mind the foundation of a sterling character.

Mr. Bushnell was a Republican in politics, and a Congregationalist in religion. He was a member of various organizations.

He was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, New Haven, Connecticut, and a fitting memorial monument was dedicated to his memory on May 30, 1906, in New Haven, at the corner of Derby Avenue and Chapel Street. The state of Connecticut contributed the sum of five thousand dollars. More than that sum was raised by popular subscription. The monument was designed by Herbert Adams, and Charles M. Platt, landscape architect, designed the pedestal. The monument is of granite, artistic and substantial, suitably engraved, and surmounted with a beautiful bronze piece representing the American eagle in militant pose, with wings uplifted.

Mr. Bushnell married first, July 19, 1849, Emily Fowler Clark, born at New Haven, 1829, died January 10, 1869, aged thirty-nine years, two months, and sixteen days, daughter of Samuel and Emily (Fowler) Clark, of New Haven, Connecticut. He married second, March 15, 1870, Mrs. Caroline Mary (Paddock) Hughston, widow of Hon. J. A. Hughston. She was born in 1835, and died July 4, 1887, daughter of Hon. Joseph W. Paddock, of New York, lawyer and member of Congress, and consul to China. Her mother was Mary (Welles) Paddock. By her first marriage she had one son and two daughters, one of whom, Annie, is dead, and the other is the wife of Cornelius Judson Bushnell, son of Cornelius Scranton Bushnell. He married third, June 25, 1889, Mrs. Elizabeth Ford, widow, who survived him. His children were all by his first wife: 1. Sereno Scranton, born August 12, 1850, married, October 20, 1875, Margaret Livingstone Crofts, of Linlithgo, New York; children: i. Charlotte Livingstone, born August 2, 1876, married April 2, 1902, John Potter Love, of Grafton, West Virginia; children:

Gilbert Watson Love, born June 30, 1903, and John Bushnell Love, born February 6, 1905. ii. Robert Livingstone, born January 25, 1881. 2. Samuel Clark, born March 8, 1852; mentioned below. 3. Charlotte Beecher, born August 25, 1853; married April 9, 1884. Gilbert L. Watson, of Olean, New York; children: i. Cornelius Bushnell Watson, born June 4, 1887; ii. Emily Winthrop Watson, born May 3, 1889, died February 22, 1898. 4. Cornelius Judson, born September 20, 1855; married September 20, 1876, Katherine Wells Hughston, of New Haven, Connecticut; children: i. Cornelius Huntington, born June 6, 1880; ii. Katherine Wells, born November 21, 1883. 5. Nathan, born July 22, 1857; married May 18, 1881, Wilhelmina Merrill, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Mary Rosalia, born January 13, 1883, married June 12, 1907, Robert Maxwell Ingham; ii. Nathan Jr., born December 21, 1889; iii. John Merrill, born January 6, 1900. 6. Henry Northrop, born March 15, 1857; died at Baldwinsville, New York, 1875. 7. Ericsson Foote, born December 10, 1862; married November 10, 1897, Bertha Tudor Thompson, of New York City; children: i. Agnes, born August 4, 1898, died August 5, 1898; ii. Winthrop, born September 14, 1899; iii. Henry Thompson, born August 13, 1900; iv. Bertha Tudor, born September 12, 1902, died December 25, 1904; v. Emilie, born October 28, 1905. 8. Winthrop Grant, born March 20, 1864; unmarried. 9. Edward William, born December 25, 1866; unmarried. 10. Levi Ives, born December 26, 1868, drowned in Long Island Sound, August 8, 1890.

(IX) Rev. Samuel Clarke Bushnell, son of Cornelius Scranton Bushnell, (8), was born at New Haven, Connecticut, March 8, 1852. He attended the public schools, Lee's Academy at Madison, Connecticut, and the Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, where he graduated in 1870, entering Yale College the same year and graduating in 1874 with the degree of A. B. He studied for the ministry in Yale Divinity School, where he received the degree of B. D. in 1877. After a year spent in traveling around the world, Mr. Bushnell began a pastorate in the First Congregational Church of New Bedford, Massachusetts, in December, 1878, and continued for a period of eleven years. This church was founded in 1696. He resigned to accept a call from his present church, the Orthodox Congregational Church of Arlington, Massachusetts, where since February 1, 1890, he has enjoyed a very successful and happy pas-

torate. He is an active member of the Yale Alumni Association, and is a member and for three years was president of the Yale Club of Boston. In politics he is a Republican. For a number of years he has been chairman of the board of trustees of the Robbins Library of Arlington, and was a member of the Arlington school committee. He belongs to the Phi Upsilon and the Skull and Bones fraternities of Yale. He is one of the first members of the Arlington Boat Club; member of the Arlington Golf Club; the Arlington Men's Club; the Congregational Club of Boston; the Fortnightly Club; secretary of the Winthrop Club; and one of the editors of the publications of the Monday Club of Boston.

He married October 14, 1880, Mary Elizabeth Kendall, who was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 12, 1855, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Beals) Kendall. Her father was a merchant in the West India trade with store on State street, Boston. Children: 1. Alice Kendall, born March 20, 1887. 2. Samuel Kendall, born May 29, 1892.

Hinman gives as the coat-of-arms of the Bushnell family of Connecticut Argent, five fusils in fess gules in chief three milles sable. Crest: on a ducal coronet a wivern sans feet.

Between 1633 and 1644 there came from England to New England three families bearing the surname Kent, who became the progenitors of three distinct lines whose descendants have contributed an honorable service toward the upbuilding of the moral, educational and political history of the country.

In 1633 the "good shipp Mary and John" of London had as passengers Richard Kent, Senior, and Richard Kent, Junior, supposed to have been cousins. They settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, where they were joined in 1634 by James Kent, a brother of Richard Jr. In 1635 Stephen Kent, a brother of Richard Kent Sr., joined them. He evidently returned to England, as his name appears with that of his wife Margery on the list of passengers of the ship "Confidence," in 1638. He remained in Newbury until 1646, when he removed to Haverhill, and in 1665 settled in Woodbridge, New Jersey. The descendants of these Kents are known as the Newbury line.

Thomas Kent, born in England, emigrated with his wife prior to 1643, and was one of the proprietors of Gloucester, where he settled. His son Samuel, removed to Brookfield,

Massachusetts, and on the destruction of that town by the Indians in 1676 went to Suffield, Connecticut, where he died February 2, 1690-1. The Kent Memorial Library stands on the site of the log cabin which he built upon his arrival at Suffield. To this Gloucester line belongs James (6) Kent, Chancellor of New York, and author of "Kent's Commentaries on American Law." He was born at Fredericksburg, New York, July 31, 1763. His ancestry was: Moss (5); Elisha (4); John (3); Samuel (2); Thomas (1).

Under date of May 2, 1643, the town records of Dedham, Massachusetts, state that "Joshuah Kent is admitted Townsman & hath libertie to purchase Edward Culuers Lott." The records of the First Church of Dedham state that "Joshua Kent went for England with our testimoniall but to returne againe 11m 1644, and he returned 1645," "and ye said Jushuah Kent having brought ov'r 2 of his brothers & placed them in ye country, yet with his wife returned to England 10m 1647." "And ye said Joshuah Kent upon ye troubles arising againe in England & wares ther 1648 he returned wth his wife againe about ye 8m yt year." His brothers were named John and Joseph, and these three brothers were the founders of the Kent line. Joshua was prominent in town and church; died without male issue; Joseph was of Dedham in 1659, of Block Island 1664, of Swansea, Massachusetts, 1673, and died there 1704, leaving four sons and one daughter.

The English ancestry of the Dedham line has not been traced and it is not proved that they were related to the Newbury and Gloucester pioneers.

(I) John Kent, the immigrant ancestor of this line, was not a son of Richard Kent, Sr., of Newbury, as stated in the Kent Genealogy. This is an error, as amply proved by researches of Daniel Kent, register of deeds, Worcester, Massachusetts. The will of Elizabeth Harder, of Braintree, dated June 1, 1664, mentions as legatees John and Joseph Kent and three daughters of Joshua Kent. John Kent was admitted to the Dedham church July 16, 1652, and admitted freeman May 3, 1654. His name appears on a tax list dated August 29, 1653, and he continued to be taxed at Dedham until November 22, 1664. He was one of the signers to a petition to the general court May 7, 1662; was elected one of the fence viewers for the West Field, February 24, 1664-5. He removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was received in the church there by letter from the

Dedham church, with his wife Hannah, April 13, 1673. She was admitted to the Dedham church February 5, 1664. They were in Charlestown in 1667, when their first child was born. Kent was tithingman at Charlestown in 1679. He married, at Dedham, May 21, 1662, Hannah Griswold, who was born at Cambridge, March 4, 1644-5, and died at Charlestown, January 9, 1690-1, the daughter of Francis and Mary Griswold (or Grissell). of Charlestown, who resided on the north side of Kirtland street. On December 5, 1636, "there is granted unto Francis Greshold, the Drummer, two acres of land lying at the end of Barnabe Lambson's pole toward Charlestowne, in regard of his services amongst the soldiers upon all occasions, as long as he stayeth." He died at Charlestown, October 2, 1652. No record of the death of John Kent has been found, but he was living at Charlestown as late as 1707, when he conveyed land. The children of John and Hannah (Griswold) Kent: 1. Hannah, born July 2, 1667; married Joseph Cahoon. 2. Maria, born February 3, 1669. 3. John Jr., born 1670; married first Sarah Smith, December 22, 1692; second Elizabeth —; he removed to Scituate in 1698, to Mansfield, Connecticut, in 1709, and died there in 1753; representative in 1724. 4. Joshua, born June 15, 1672; died June 20, 1672. 5. Joshua, born July 4, 1674; married Agnes Okeman, November 4, 1697; resided in Boston. 6. Joseph, born October 13, 1675; mentioned below. 7. Samuel, born March 23, 1678; died March 16, 1702-3. 8. Ebenezer, born August 18, 1680; died at Hingham, Massachusetts, February 16, 1752; married, December 8, 1703, Hannah Gannett; ancestor of the Kents of Leicester, and of Daniel Kent, register of deeds, Worcester. 9. Lydia born July 16, 1683; married, 1714, Ebenezer Simmons, of Scituate. 10. Mary, born May 12, 1686, married, 1710, Joseph Barber, of Hingham. 11. Susannah, born August 13, 1689.

(II) Joseph Kent, son of John Kent (1), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 13, 1675; married, November 26, 1702, Rebecca Chittenden, of Scituate, Massachusetts. She died April 2, 1762, aged eighty, and is buried in the old Phipps street burying ground, Charlestown. Kent was admitted to the Charlestown church in 1703, and in 1753-4 a negro woman Jane belonging to him was admitted to this church. He was taxed in Charlestown from 1727 to 1737, and from 1741 to 1748. His will is dated May 28, 1753, two days before his death. He bequeathed



several negro slaves: Peggy to his daughter, Mehitable; Venus to daughter Rebecca; Jenny to son Benjamin and Violet to son, Stephen. He gave to his son Samuel sixteen acres east of the orchard he bought of N. Hayward, near Winter Hill (now Somerville), also other lots. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Joseph, born March 5, 1703-4; died 1757, unmarried. 2. Stephen, born June 14, 1706; resided at Chelsea and Roxbury, Massachusetts. 3. Benjamin, born 1708; chaplain at Brunswick in 1731; pastor of Marlborough, Massachusetts, 1733 to 1735; in Boston 1747 to 1755; in Worcester county 1757 to 1767; at Halifax and Windsor, Nova Scotia; died 1788. 4. Mehitable, born August 26, 1711; married Jotham Tuttle. 5. Samuel, born July 18, 1714; mentioned below. 6. Jonathan, born March 29, 1717; graduate of Harvard College, 1739; buried at Copp's Hill, Boston. 7. David, born June 1, 1719; lived at Charlestown, Scituate, and Boston; also Philadelphia. 8. John, born September 24, 1722. 9. Rebecca, born May 6, 1725; married Ebenezer Rockwell.

(III) Samuel Kent, son of Joseph Kent (2), was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 18, 1714, and died there in 1773. He married November 27, 1740, Rebecca Adams, born September 12, 1720, daughter of Joseph Adams. She was admitted to the church at Cambridge May 20, 1739; to the precinct church at West Cambridge (now Arlington) September 9, 1739. Kent resided in Cambridge and Charlestown, now Arlington and Somerville, Massachusetts. His house in Somerville was the low hip-roofed house still standing at the corner of Garden street. He was a blacksmith by trade, and in early life was also a school master. He was a teacher in West Cambridge in 1768. He was selectman of Charlestown in 1767-70-71. His estate was partly burned by the British, June 17, 1775, at the battle of Bunker Hill. Apparently the house was saved, for his report of losses showed five pounds damage to house, eighty pounds ten shillings to trees, land and fences. He was a soldier in the French War, a private in Captain John Codman's company in 1748. In 1760 he appears as one of the managers of a public lottery, then very popular and authorized by the law. He was a taxpayer in 1736-37, 1741 to 1770 inclusive. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Samuel, born September 16, 1741; died December 23, 1741. 2. Rachel, born March 17, 1742; married May 22, 1765, Rev. Thomas Prentice. 3. Rebecca, born December 17,

1746; married February 12, 1788, Timothy Tufts. 4. Lucy, born February 11, 1748, died young. 5. Lucy, born January 31, 1750; married September 6, 1770, Joseph Adams. 6. Sarah, born 1753; married March 5, 1778 or 1781, Colonel Nathaniel Hawkins, of South Kingston, Rhode Island. 7. Samuel, born November 21, 1760; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born October 19, 1764.

(IV) Samuel Kent, son of Samuel Kent (3) was born in Charlestown, November 21, 1760. He was a soldier in the revolution, private in Captain Stephen Dana's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, in 1776; first lieutenant on the brigantine "Massachusetts." He resided in what is now Arlington and Somerville, Massachusetts, was constable of Charlestown in 1789; was admitted to the West Cambridge church March 9, 1783. He married Rhoda, daughter of Abraham Hill, June 20, 1782. She was born January 1, 1764, baptized January 8, 1764; died January 1, 1841, aged seventy-seven years. Children: 1. Samuel, born January 7, 1783; married Lucy Johnson. 2. Joseph, married (intentions dated February 2, 1812,) Martha Boardman. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. William. 5. Benjamin, probably died in 1794. 6. David. 7. Sarah. 8. Rebecca, married Nathaniel Monro.

(V) John Kent, son of Samuel Kent (4), was born about 1790, in West Cambridge or Charlestown, Massachusetts. He and his wife Mary were dismissed to the church at East Sudbury in 1832. In 1815 he bought land in Framingham, Massachusetts, and built a house there. He was a carriage maker by trade. Owing to deafness he sold out, and in 1832 removed to Wayland (east Sudbury) Massachusetts, where he died March 27, 1852. He married Mary Goddard, of Cambridge, in May, 1816. Children: 1. John, born October 17, 1817; drowned July 26, 1825. 2. Mary, born October 29, 1819. 3. Harriet, born 1821. 4. Thomas S., (twin), died young. 5. Samuel D. (twin), mentioned below. 6. Thomas Goddard, born December 12, 1829; graduate of Yale College, 1851; studied law at Winchendon, Massachusetts, in the office of Judge Edward Mellen; was admitted to the bar and began to practice at Milford, Massachusetts; appointed justice of the peace; was representative to the general court, 1868-69; married Anne E. Snyder, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Freeland) Snyder, of Claverack, New York; she died in 1863, and he married second, August 21, 1866, Charlotte Elizabeth Woodbury, born November 3, 1846, died

June 21, 1877, daughter of Rev. James T. and Augusta (Porter) Woodbury; no children; married (third) Lucy Flagg, of Worcester; for many years has lived in Worcester; senior partner of the law firm of Kent & Dewey. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Sarah.

(VI) Samuel Davies Kent, son of John Kent (5), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts in 1827. He removed to Wayland with his parents, and was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of book binder in the town of Concord. He married Eliza Bigelow, who was born at Concord, daughter of Hartwell and Lavina Jones Bigelow, of Lincoln. She died, and he married (second) Lavina Clark, born December 28, 1829, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Davis) Clark. Children of the first wife, born in Concord: 1. Edward Lamson, died in infancy. 2. Henry Davies, died in infancy. 3. Charlie Goddard, born June 6, 1864, mentioned below.

(VII) Charlie Goddard Kent, son of Samuel Davies Kent (6), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, June 6th, 1864. He attended the public schools, and was a student in the Concord high school two years. He began his business career as bookkeeper, for eight years worked in the counting-room of Jones, McDuffie & Stratton, of Boston. He was then a shipping clerk for the firm of Cobb, Bates & Yerza, wholesale grocers, Boston, for four years. Then he bought an interest in the business of George W. & C. H. Towle, and started under the firm name of Towle & Kent, in March, 1895, his present business, which has been very successful. He is a member of Corinthian Lodge of Free Masons, of which he is at present the junior steward. He attends the Concord Congregational church, and is a Republican in politics. He married June 11, 1889, Grace Edwards Wood, born February 7, 1864, daughter of Albert Edward and Ellen (Shattuck) Wood. She graduated from the Concord high school in 1880, and before her marriage was bookkeeper for her uncle, in Union Stone Company of Boston. Children of Charlie Goddard and Grace Edwards (Wood) Kent: Bertha Bigelow, born September 9, 1890; Samuel Goddard, born February 6, 1895.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Ebenezer Kent, son of John KENT Kent (1), born August 18, 1680, was baptized in Charlestown, August 22, 1680. He removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, about 1700 and before 1703.

He built there on Beechwood street the first dwelling house erected on the west side of the Cohasset river. He was a yeoman. He was a member of the Second Church (Cohasset); constable in 1727 and 1736, and owned land in several towns. His will is dated June 16, 1748, and proved May 29, 1752. He married Hannah, daughter of Joseph Gannett, of Scituate, born there in 1684, died in Hingham, March 27, 1767. He died February 16, 1752 (gravestone). Children: 1. Abigail, born October 12, 1706; died March 12, 1709. 2. Hannah, born 1707; married, January 16, 1727-8, Israel Whitcomb. 3. Mercy, born July 31, 1709; married Stephen Stoddard. 4. Elizabeth, born September 6, 1710; married (first) May 7, 1735, Eliakim Mayo; and (second), Pitcher. 5. Susanna, born 1711, died April 23, 1715. 6. Isaac, born September 27, 1712; mentioned below. 7. Mary, born 1715; married, August 31, 1743, Joseph Blake. 8. Ebenezer, Jr., born April 18, 1717, settled in Leicester, Massachusetts. 9. Seth, born April 3, 1721. 10. Abigail, born March 29, 1723; married, October 22, 1744, Joseph Souther. 11. Lydia, born April 24, 1725; married December 22, 1743, Noah Ripley, settled at Barre, Massachusetts. 12. Abel, born August 7, 1730.

(III) Isaac Kent, son of Ebenezer Kent (2), born September 27, 1712, in Conihasset, near Hingham, Massachusetts; married (first) October 25, 1739, Rachel Beal, daughter of Andrew and Rachel (Bates) Beal. She was born in Hingham, August 25, 1719. They removed to Mendon, Massachusetts (now Milford), and were received in the church there April 11, 1746, by letter from Second Church of Hingham. Their home in Milford was in the southeastern part of the Bear Hill district. He was a selectman 1750 to 1760. He is said to have removed to Bellingham, but in 1770 was dismissed to the church in Anapolis Granville. Rachel Kent died May 15, 1805, aged eighty-six. Children: 1. Rachel, born July 28, 1740, in Hingham; died 1746. 2. Isaac, born June 9, 1742; mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born July 30, 1744; died May 2, 1751. 4. Elizabeth, born August 15, 1746; died March 13, 1749. 5. Rebecca, born August 11, 1748-9; died June 9, 1791. 6. Anna, born July 25, 1750; died June 9, 1791. 7. Abigail, born March 1, 1752. 8. Arach (twin), born October 4, 1754. 9. Zarah (twin), born October 4, 1754. 10. John, born January 31, 1757. 11. Caleb (twin), born April 15, 1759. 12. Joshua (twin), born April 15, 1759. 13. Hannah, born September 12, 1764; died April 4, 1796.

(IV) Isaac Kent, son of Isaac Kent (3),

born in Mendon, Massachusetts, June 9, 1742; married first, (by Rev. Mr. Willard), May 17, 1770, Sarah Wheelock, in Mendon. She died November 13, 1779, aged twenty-eight. He married (second) August 17, 1780, Sarah Way, who died August 20, 1790. He married (third) April 21, 1791, Sarah Holbrook, of Grafton, who died February 27, 1813, aged fifty-nine. He married (fourth) October 26, 1814, at Wethersfield, Vermont, Rhoda Kenny, widow. He died January 1, 1835, aged ninety-three. He and his brother John petitioned for the incorporation of a religious society in Alstead. Isaac is said to have had a brother Benjamin who settled in New York. Isaac lived in Warwick, Massachusetts, until 1776, when he removed to Alstead. Several of his family, including his brother Sarah, were loyalists in the Revolution, and removed to Nova Scotia, probably refugees. Isaac was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Reuben Butterfield's company, Twentieth Regiment, in 1776 (Colonel Thatcher). He enlisted in the Continental army July 5, 1777, and served until January 1, 1778, in Captain Joshua Parker's company, Colonel Robinson's regiment. He may also have been in Captain Moses Barnes' company, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Pierce's regiment, in 1779. At the time of his death Rev. Mr. Gerould said: "He was a valuable member of society, always punctual to all engagements, and peculiarly so in his attendance on public worship." In his last illness "Prayer was proposed, and a moment after the pastor commenced, the spirit took its flight, we trust to mansions of rest." Children of Isaac and Sarah Kent: 1. Israel, born May 28, 1773; died December 29, 1831. 2. Amariah, born March 4, 1775; died June 16, 1825. 3. Anna, born January 16, died February 6, 1777. 4. Rebecca, born January 13, 1778; died November 10, 1783. 5. Benjamin, born November 13, 1779. Children of Isaac and Sarah (Holbrook) Kent: 6. Sally, born August 17, 1792; died October 12, 1858. 7. Asa, born February 28, 1794; remained on the homestead; died 1882, aged eighty-eight. 8. Arad, born October 10, 1795; died August 4, 1831, in Marion, Ohio. 9. Stephen, born May 27, 1797; died August 10, 1834, leaving a son, a lawyer in Ohio.

(V) Benjamin Kent, son of Isaac Kent (4), was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, November 13, 1779.

(VI) Abel Willard Kent, son of Benjamin Kent (5), was born in Alstead, New Hampshire, about 1800. He was brought up on the farm of Frank Phelps, in Alstead, and received

his education in the district schools there. He then learned the trade of shoemaker, which he followed most of his active life, and also did farming and teaming in Alstead. When he was about thirty-three years of age he decided to go west. He located at Casapolis, Michigan, and after a time sent for his family, but before they arrived he was stricken with fever, died, and was buried at his new home. He was a Congregationalist in religion and a Whig in politics. He belonged to the state militia in Alstead. He married Lucinda Gould, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Clark) Gould. Her father was a blacksmith; settled near Alstead; served in the war of 1812. Children: 1. Rebecca, born at Alstead; died at Wilton, New Hampshire; married at Nashua, George Lovejoy, of that town. 2. Adeline, born at Alstead; married William K. Ritchie, of Northumberland, New Hampshire; children: Marion, Sarah, Addie. 3. Frank Phelps, mentioned below. 4. Pliny Payson.

(VII) Frank Phelps Kent, son of Abel Willard Kent (6), was born at Alstead, September 8, 1835. When he was only three years old he went with his mother to Casapolis, Michigan, but on account of the death of his father before they joined him, returned to Alstead. Two years later they removed to Nashua, New Hampshire, where he attended the public schools. When he was nine years old they removed to Pelham, New Hampshire, where he worked until he was seventeen for David Cutter, attending the public school in winter. He returned to Nashua, and for the next three years was clerk in the grocery store of John G. Blunt, and later worked in the meat market of James Mooney. At the age of twenty-one he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and for two years was clerk with James Eggerton in the Quincy Market. Then he went into business on his own account as proprietor of a restaurant at 83 Hanover street, Boston, conducting it successfully and selling it to advantage at the end of a year. He opened a restaurant at Milford, New Hampshire, selling it after he had carried it on three years and a half to Daniel Sargent, of Milford, and removing to Wilton, New Hampshire. He bought a restaurant at Wilton of Wells Duncklee, and also engaged in the livery stable business and conducted a meat market. He sold his store about 1886 to James Shea. His stable was destroyed by fire afterward, and he then sold his restaurant to Frank Hutchinson, and in May, 1887, removed to West Medford, Massachusetts, where he purchased a meat

and grocery business of Burroughs Brothers. The store was near the railroad station. He conducted it six years, removing then to the Usher Block, where he was in business ten years. In 1902 he built his present block, into which he moved in January, 1903. He also built the stable, with accommodations for five horses and about twenty vehicles. Mr. Kent is a very popular and prosperous grocer and provision merchant, enjoying a large trade, and owns a large business block at Wilton, New Hampshire. He is of retired habits, domestic in his tastes, devoting himself wholly to his home and business. He resides in apartments in his block. He attends the Unitarian Church at West Medford. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of Mount Vernon Lodge of Odd Fellows, West Medford.

He married, August 15, 1863, Mary Elizabeth Blanchard, of Milford, New Hampshire, born at Concord, Massachusetts, February 16, 1843, daughter of Bradley and Mary (Bowers) Blanchard, of Milford. Her father was a carpenter and cabinet maker. Children: 1. Minnie Bowers, born at Milford, November 20, 1864; died July 13, 1873. 2. Edward Frank, born at Wilton, October 23, 1868; married, January 14, 1897, Harriet Havilah Gates, of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, daughter of Edwin and Horatia Nelson (Ryerson) Gates; children: i. Marjorie, born July 26, 1898, died July 26; ii. Katherine Havilah, born November 4, 1902. 3. Jessie Blanchard, born at Wilton, September 24, 1870; married, September 28, 1892, John H. Chute of Annapolis, Nova Scotia; child: Edward Kent Chute, born August 24, 1894, died August 26, 1894. 4. Bessie Lovejoy, born at Wilton, February 15, 1872. 5. Kittie, born at Wilton, June 10, 1875; married March 4, 1903, Albert H. Fisher, of Walham, Massachusetts; no children.

---

The family of Beard or Baird is BEARD found in England, Ireland and Scotland. The Irish branch is of Protestant Scotch origin, and belongs to that ancient branch of the Baird family found earlier than A. D. 1200 in Lanarkshire, Ayrshire and Aberdeenshire, Scotland. The Bairds went to Ireland at the time James I. sent the English and Scotch Protestants to settle the province of Ulster, about 1620. The family is located at present near the original place of settlement in the counties of Antrim and Down, Province of Ulster. Curiously enough, the progenitor of the family at New Boston, New Hampshire, a Scotch

Irishman, born in Antrim, Ireland, in 1710, had the same name, Andrew Beard, as the progenitor of the family given in this sketch, who was doubtless from England and of an earlier generation. The similarity of the names suggests that the Irish branch may have been related in some way.

(I) Andrew Beard, according to family tradition, was born in England, coming to America with two brothers, both of whom located in Canada. The first American record of him was at Menotomy, (West Cambridge, now Arlington) Massachusetts, where he was elected a hogreeve in 1692. He moved to Shawshin (Billerica) as early as 1713, and settled in that part of the town which was annexed to Wilmington in 1737. He died there January 8, 1717, leaving minor children, for whom the court record shows that guardians were appointed. His widow Mary married second, James Frost. Children of Andrew and Mary Beard: 1. John, born about 1695, had a son David. 2. Simon, born about 1700; mentioned below. 3. Ebenezer, born January 1, 1701-2. 4. Jacob, born December 26, 1709. 5. Martha, born August 21, 1714, married Jacob Manning. 6. Nathan, had a guardian appointed in 1719.

(II) Simon Beard, son of Andrew Beard (1), was born about 1700, at Arlington, then Menotomy. He married, at Billerica, June 2, 1725, Sarah Hopkins, daughter of William Hopkins. She was born May 26, 1703, of a famous family. They settled first in Woburn, where two children were born, then removed to the vicinity of what is now Pelham, New Hampshire, where Simon was living as late as 1754. Thomas Beard, of Woburn, was perhaps a brother of his father. Children of Simon and Sarah Beard: 1. Sarah, born at Woburn, May 14, 1726. 2. William, see forward. 3. Simon Jr., born in vicinity of Haverhill, Massachusetts, near Pelham, New Hampshire, about 1730. He served in the French and Indian war under Colonel Joseph Blanchard, under the immediate command of John Goffe, Esq., and also in the Revolution as a private in Captain James Aiken's company, in a regiment of militia under Colonel Thomas Bartlett, in 1780. He signed the petition of inhabitants of Pelham for the division of the state into counties in 1769.

(III) William Beard, son of Simon Beard (2), was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, March 13, 1728.

(IV) Simon Beard, son of William Beard (3), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, July 17, 1762. He was educated there. He

finally settled in Lebanon, New Hampshire, where he followed the occupation of farming. He married (first), December 13, 1781, at Pelham, Mary Kent, who bore him the following children: 1. Anna, born April 17, 1783, died December 27, 1871, unmarried. 2. David, born January 16, 1785, died October, 1864, aged seventy-nine years, at Pelham. 3. William, see forward. 4. Rachel, born June 4, 1792. He married (second), June 28, 1804, at Pelham, Hannah Wyman, widow.

(V) William Beard, son of Simon Beard (4), was born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, July 14, 1788, died there September 27, 1864. He married, and had children: 1. Mary E., born June 19, 1813, married Jedediah A. Blackwell, of Waterville, Maine, September 9, 1848, at Nashua, and died February 18, 1873. 2. William H., born October 2, 1815, died January 9, 1873. 3. Israel H., born August 31, 1818, married Miss Flanders. 4. George, born July 5, 1821, see forward. 5. Marie, born October 11, 1823, died October 9, 1900. 6. Simon Andrew, born June 15, 1826. 7. Arthur L., born September 21, 1827, resides at Dover, New Hampshire. 8. Charles W., born April 25, 1830, died October 9, 1852. 9. Betsey, born October 25, 1835, died October 11, 1895.

(VI) George Beard, son of William Beard (5), was born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, July 5, 1821, and died at Natick, Massachusetts, August 14, 1883. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He left home at the age of eighteen years and worked at various occupations in Concord, New Hampshire, and vicinity. He opened a general store at White River Junction, Vermont; was prosperous, and after several years sold out to good advantage. He then went to Pembroke, New Hampshire, and thence to Biddeford, Maine, where he was unfortunate in business and lost his savings. He had devoted all his leisure time since leaving school to the study of medicine. In 1850 he left Biddeford and located at Dover. Here he made a reputation in his chosen profession by treating successfully certain cases pronounced incurable by well known physicians. After that he devoted himself entirely to the practice of medicine in Dover until 1854, when he removed to Natick, Massachusetts, and opened an office. He supplemented his study and practice with a course in the Eclectic College of Medicine at Worcester, graduating about 1858 with high honors. In addition to his office at his residence, on West Central street, Natick, Dr. Beard had an of-

fice on Concord street, South Framingham. His practice was large and successful. Patients came to him from all over New England. He died August 14, 1883. He was originally a Congregationalist, but later in life attended the Universalist church at Natick. He was a Democrat. He was a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge at Framingham; of various Masonic bodies, Meridian Lodge, Parker Royal Arch Chapter and Natick Commandery, Knights Templar; and a charter member of Natick Council, Royal Arcanum. He was a member of the Boston Lancers in his younger days, and in 1876 was surgeon. He was engineer of the Natick fire department for a number of years. In 1882 he was elected president of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Association of Natick. He married at Concord, New Hampshire, November 14, 1844, Eliza Ann McCauley, born November 27, 1820, at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, daughter of James and Betsey (Bailey) McCauley of Dunbarton. See sketch. Children: 1. Charles Franklin, born October 9, 1845, mentioned below. 2. Adelia. 3. George Oliver, unmarried.

(VII) Charles Franklin Beard, son of George Beard (6), was born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, October 9, 1845. At the age of two years he removed with his parents to Pembroke, New Hampshire, subsequently living in Biddeford, Maine, and Dover, New Hampshire. He entered the public schools in Dover, and continued until 1854 when he came to Natick with his parents and graduated from the Natick high school. Between school terms he pegged shoes, after the custom of the day, from the age of twelve to sixteen. He went to work in the card room of the Saxonville mills at the age of sixteen. At the age of eighteen he entered Allen's school at West Newton, and studied there for two years. He worked four years afterward in South Framingham, pressing straw in the shops of Franklin Manson and Curtis Barber. Then he studied dentistry in the offices of Dr. Alonzo Sylvester, Dr. Chandler and Dr. Battles. He was also in the offices of Dr. James Bartlett at Hotel Pelham for about a year. In 1872 he opened his office in the Nobscot Block, South Framingham, which was destroyed by fire February, 1904. Dr. Beard opened his present office in the Smith Block, April, 1904. He has enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, being particularly successful with crown and bridge work. He built his residence at No. 5 Walnut street in 1885. He was formerly steward of the Meth-

odist church at South Framingham, but is at present a member of Grace Congregational Church. He is a Republican in politics; a member of following Masonic bodies: Meridian Lodge, Parker Royal Arch Chapter, and Natick Commandery, Knights Templar; and a charter member of Garfield Council, Royal Arcanum, of which he is past regent and representative to the grand council. He was for a number of years a member of Company A, National Lancers, Boston. He married, March 20, 1867, Fannie Augusta Morey, born September 26, 1845, daughter of William and Mary (Ames) Morey, the former of whom was master mechanic in the shipyards, Bangor, Maine, died April, 1872, and the latter was born in 1810, died October 20, 1862. The only child of Dr. Charles F. and Fannie A. (Morey) Beard is George Franklin, see forward.

(VIII) Dr. George F. Beard, son of Dr. Charles F. Beard (7), was born in Natick, Massachusetts, July 6, 1868. He removed with his parents while young to South Framingham, Massachusetts, where he received his education in the public schools up to the fourth grade, followed by a course of private instruction, when he entered the high school. He studied until 1892, when he went into the post office as clerk for a few months, then receiving an appointment as railway mail clerk from Boston to Springfield. After two years he entered the Boston Dental College, and graduated in 1890 with a degree of D. D. S. He then established himself in South Framingham, with dental offices in Nobscot Block, where he now makes a specialty of fine operating and bridge work. Dr. Beard's practice is very extended, and he has a fine class of patients. He resides in the old Beard homestead in West Natick. He is a member of Grace Congregational Church at South Framingham, Massachusetts. He is a Republican and has served as precinct officer. He was formerly a member of the Framingham Club. He is a member of the Silver Gray Club, and of the Massachusetts Dental Society. He was a member of Company E, Sixth regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia for five years from 1892. He was appointed in 1903 first class sergeant, and at present is connected with the signal corps of the state.

He married, July 10, 1890, Edith Francis Henderson, born at Campbello, Massachusetts, April 28, 1869, daughter of John A. and Eliza M. (Holmes) Henderson of South Framingham, Massachusetts. They have one

child, Ralph Henderson, born February 28, 1897.

Alexander McCauley, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in Ulster province, north of Ireland, in 1707. He was of genuine Scotch stock, the seat of the family being in Dunbarton, Scotland. He and his brother James McCauley came to America together, locating first near Boston, then came to Hillsboro, New Hampshire. The descendants of James mostly spell the name McColley and McCalley. Alexander married Mary Pinkerton, who was born in Ireland in 1712, and died in Merrimac, New Hampshire, January 20, 1791. Alexander also died at Merrimac. Mary Pinkerton was a cousin of John Pinkerton, of Londonderry. Children: 1. James of Dunbarton; mentioned below. 2. Robert, born 1733; married Abigail Smith, of Dunbarton, July 11, 1774; left Antrim about 1794; wife was niece of General John Stark and his adopted daughter; Robert died in Crown Point, New York, in 1826, aged ninety-three years; he was a tailor, and Revolutionary soldier; children: i. John, settled in Potsdam, New York; married Polly Moody; ii. Alexander, born August 25, 1780, died young; iii. James, born May 2, 1783; settled at Ashtabula, Ohio, married Charlotte Hancock; iv. Isabel Pinkerton, born January 25, 1785; died at Mendon, Michigan, October, 1846; married Jesse Everett; v. Thomas, born March 1, 1787; settled at Ashtabula, Ohio, married Mary Town; vi. Smith, born March 9, 1789; died at Crown Point, Indiana; married Dorcas Dawley, of Mt. Holly, Vermont; vii. Moody, born November 15, 1792; removed to Ashtabula; married Hannah Hill of Walpole, New Hampshire; viii. Charles, married Rachel Barrett. 3. Sarah, married Captain Thomas Stuart, of Antrim. 4. Alexander, Jr., had a son David who inherited the property of his uncle Captain Thomas Stuart, at Antrim; Alexander lived at Merrimac; had also two daughters, Mrs. Betsey, wife of Thomas McCoy, and Mrs. Sally S.; married, 1808, Sutheric Weston.

(II) James McCauley, son of Alexander McCauley (1), was born in 1746; settled in Merrimac and Dunbarton, New Hampshire, where he died January 24, 1812. He is called by the town history "a well known agent in promoting the progress of the town of Dunbarton." He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain McLaughlin's company, Colonel Stark's regiment. He was "a worthy man and

an uncompromising Democratic Republican in politics." He married Isabel Jameson. His early education was somewhat meagre. He attended the brief terms of the district school, and studied at night by the light of the blazing pineknot. He followed farming on the homestead at Dunbarton, situate in the easterly part of the town, where in later years the father of James Waite lived. Children, born at Dunbarton, except perhaps the two last mentioned, who may be the eldest: 1. Mary, born July 20, 1777. 2. Alexander, born January 27, 1782. 3. Thomas, born July 29, 1784. 4. Charles, born November 25, 1786. 5. James, born November 30, 1790; mentioned below. 6. Hugh, born August 29, 1798. 7. Isabel. 8. John.

(III) James McCauley, son of James McCauley (2), was born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, November 30, 1790. He worked on his father's farm, and attended the district schools at Dunbarton in youth. He remained with his father until he married, when he worked for a time for his wife's father. Later he became the driver of the stage carrying the mails from Concord to Keene, New Hampshire, a position that he held for a number of years. Afterward he settled on a small farm that he bought in Dunbarton. His place was in the eastern part of the town. He made a specialty of raising hops. He attended the Orthodox church; was a Democrat in politics, and served the town on the boards of selectmen, assessors and school committee. He was a Free Mason, and held to the principles of that order very religiously. He belonged to the Lebanon military company in his youth.

He married Betsey Bailey, daughter of Oliver Bailey. Children: 1. Celenda. 2. Belinda, born July 16, 1817; died October 15, 1897; married B. F. Marshall, of Concord, New Hampshire; children: i. Ellen Marshall; ii. Augusta Marshall; iii. Charles Marshall; iv. Wendell Marshall. 3. Eliza Ann, born November 27, 1820; mentioned below. 4. James Oliver.

(IV) Eliza Ann McCauley, daughter of James McCauley (3), was born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, November 27, 1820; married at Concord, New Hampshire, November 14, 1844, Dr. George Beard, born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, July 5, 1821; died at Natick, August 14, 1883. (See Beard sketch).

John Cutler, the immigrant ancestor, was originally from Sprowston, now Sprauston, two miles north of Norwich and about eight miles south of Hingham, county Norfolk,

England. This is proved from Daniel Cushing's manuscript records of settlers from Norfolk. He first appears in American records among the persecuted adherents of Rev. Robert Peck, A. M., of Hingham, who "sold their possessions for half their value, and named the place of their settlement after their natal town." He embarked, it is believed, in the ship "Rose" of Yarmouth, William Andrews, Jr., master, which sailed on or about April 18, 1637, and Cutler was in Hingham by June 10, of that year with his wife, Mary, seven children and one servant. He died, however, in 1637-38, before he had an opportunity fairly to become established in the colony. He was assigned a home lot of five acres on the south side of the town street, two "planting lots" of six and seven acres bounded on one side by the "World's End" and twenty acres on the plain for a "great lot." He was granted June 10, 1637, an acre and a half of salt marsh in Weymouth meadow and two lots of one and two acres of fresh meadow. The widow must have been in difficult circumstances, and it seems that the sons were cared for by Deacon Robert Cutler, of Charlestown. The widow married (second) Thomas Hewett, of Hingham, whose first wife died May 22, 1649. He died May 24, 1670. A power of attorney to Samuel Cutler, one of the sons, was given February 14, 1761, by Thomas Cutler, then of Charlestown, and Nathaniel Cutler, then of Reading, to represent their interests in the father's estate. The children: 1. Henry, died before 1670. 2. John, born about 1625 in England, settled in Reading, Massachusetts; married Olive Thompson; (second) Mary Browne, daughter of Abraham Browne, of Watertown. 3. Samuel, born 1629, mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, born 1630, died in 1724, aged ninety-four years. 5. Thomas, born about 1633-35, died December 7, 1683; settled in Charlestown; married, March 19, 1659, Mary Giles, daughter of Edward and Bridget Giles. 6. Hannah, married, November 6, 1654, Onesiferous Marsh, who was born in 1630; removed about 1674 from Hingham to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and built a house which their descendants have owned and occupied to the present time; married (second) Elizabeth Worcester.

(II) Samuel Cutler, son of John Cutler (1), was born in England in 1629, and was of Marblehead, Massachusetts, in 1654, of Salem in 1655, of Topsfield and Hingham in 1671 and of Gloucester in 1693. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, who died at Gloucester, March 17, 1693. He was again of Salem



when, July 7, 1698, he married (second) Sarah Church. In 1671 he, as heir and attorney for his brothers and sisters, united with his mother, Mary (Cutler) Hewett, in the sale of the patrimonial estate at Hingham. He was often employed to settle and appraise estates. Just before his death in 1700 his deposition was taken, in which he stated that before 1652 he worked with William Flint in the town of Salem. He was then seventy-one years old. Children: 1. Hannah, born December 6, 1645, married John Putnam, son of Nathaniel Putnam. 2. Abigail, born November 7, 1650, died August 25, 1660. 3. Sarah, born October 23, 1658. 4. Samuel, born 1661, died at Salem, 1733. 5. Ebenezer, born 1664, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Cutler, son of Samuel Cutler (2), was born at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1664. Married, March 11, 1689, Mary Marsh, daughter of Zachery and Mary Marsh, sister of Zachery Marsh, Jr., who settled at Killingly, Connecticut, born December 8, 1666. Mr. Cutler died about 1729 at Salem, intestate. His widow Mary, died at Salem in 1734, the sale of the homestead there followed soon and the family left town. Children, born at Salem: 1. Mary, born March 19, 1691, married — Sibly, of Salem. 2. Elizabeth, born June 26, 1693, married Samuel Chamberlain, of Killingly, Connecticut. 3. Ebenezer, born October 1, 1695, mentioned below. 4. Zachariah, born February 5, 1695, died in Sutton, 1779. 4. Zachariah, born February 5, 1698-99, died July 18, 1784. 5. Ezekiel, born November 4, 1700, died about 1756. 6. Amos, born October 4, 1703; in 1734 he was a fisherman at Salem.

(IV) Ebenezer Cutler, Jr., son of Ebenezer Cutler (3), was born October 1, 1695, and died in Sutton, Massachusetts, 1779. He married Mary Stockwell, daughter of William Stockwell, October 16, 1732. He inherited the farm at Sutton which was purchased by his father of William Stockwell, and he settled there before 1728. It is said that three of his sons resided on this farm at one time, each occupying a separate house. His will proved April 3, 1779, mentions wife Mary. Their children: 1. Mary, born at Sutton, baptized April 7, 1734; married, November 27, 1731, Jeremiah Stockwell. 2. Jonathan, baptized at Sutton, October 3, 1737, mentioned below. 3. Amos, born 1738, died March 6, 1823, aged eighty-five. 4. Sarah, baptized April 17, 1743, married Jonathan Jacobs, May 2, 1759. 5. Stephen, baptized June 23, 1751, married Anna Davidson, of Sutton,

February 2, 1773; removed from Oxford, Massachusetts, to Montpelier, Vermont. 6. Ebenezer. 7. Zacheus.

(V) Jonathan Cutler, son of Ebenezer Cutler (4), was born at Sutton where he was baptized October 3, 1737. He married Elizabeth Holman, daughter of Stephen Holman, of Sutton, October 20, 1757, and settled in Royalston, Massachusetts, about two miles north of the village center. He died in August, 1826, and his wife Elizabeth died in January, 1817. He and his son Ebenezer were soldiers in the Revolution. Children: 1. Mary, born December 28, 1758, in Sutton, married Nathan Thompson; settled at Buffalo or Rochester, New York. 2. Ebenezer, born September 9, 1760, in Sutton, died at Huntington, Vermont, 1843. 3. Elizabeth, born October 26, 1762, in Sutton, married Isaac Gale, of Royalston. 4. Jonathan, born October 6, 1764, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born April 25, 1768, (twin) in Royalston, married Judah Stockwell, of Royalston. 6. Hannah, born April 25, 1768 (twin), died May 12, 1768. 7. Tarrant, born September 10, 1770, died 1841. 8. Hannah, born February 11, 1774, died August 6, 1778. 9. Mehitable, born July 1, 1776, in Royalston, married Moses Nichols, of Royalston.

(VI) Jonathan Cutler, son of Jonathan Cutler (5), was born in Sutton, Massachusetts, October 6, 1764, died July 9, 1842. He married Lydia Waldron, daughter of James Waldron, of Dighton, Massachusetts, who was born December 13, 1766, and died July 13, 1823. He married (second) Fanny Tower Butler, of Hinsdale, New Hampshire, where she was born December 9, 1787, and died April 11, 1860, aged seventy-three years. He bought a farm at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, about 1790; sold it about 1799 and settled in Newfane, now Brookline, Vermont, where he died July 9, 1842. He was one of the founders and the first deacon of the Baptist church at Brookline. Children of Jonathan and Lydia Cutler: 1. Jonathan, born January 2, 1789, in Royalston. 2. David, born January 2, 1789, was ordained at Brookline, 1827, and preached two years; was settled six years at New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, and in various other towns of Central New York. 3. Dr. James, born March 5, 1791, in Fitzwilliam, practiced medicine at Painted Post, New York; married (first) Mary Kimball and (second) Emily Hoisington, and died 1870. 4. Isaac, born at Fitzwilliam, July 20, 1793, married Mary Willard and Sally Hill; was a hatter by trade, residing in Carthage,



New York. 5. Samuel, born August 13, 1796, in Fitzwilliam, mentioned below. 6. Ira, born August 17, 1798, at Fitzwilliam, a substantial farmer on the old homestead at Brookline, Vermont; usually holding some town office; married, October 19, 1823, Eleanor Rounds, daughter of Josiah; she died October 30, 1863, he died February 16, 1867. 7. Lydia, born April 14, 1801, in Newfane, married John Thomas and lived in New York. 8. Melinda, born April 12, 1804, in Newfane, married Jacob Rounds; residence, Freedom, New York. Children of Jonathan and Fanny Cutler: 9. Laurinda, born March 11, 1827, in Brookline, married Albert Milton White; residence, Waterbury, Connecticut. 10. Calista, born June 19, 1828, in Brookline, died April 3, 1829. 11. Fanny, born April 28, 1830, in Brookline, married Joseph Bent, residing in Thompson, Connecticut, and has two sons.

(VII) Samuel Cutler, son of Jonathan Cutler (6), was born August 13, 1796, at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire. He married, February 17, 1817, Ruth Phillips, daughter of John Phillips, of Easton, Massachusetts. She was born April 2, 1798, and died January 8, 1833, aged thirty-five years. He married (second), June 5, 1834, Sally Phillips, who was born November 7, 1807, and died June 9, 1867. Mr. Cutler was a carpenter and farmer, residing most of his life in Brookline and Townsend, Vermont; he was a representative in the Vermont legislature; died at Brattleboro, Vermont, August 3, 1866. Children: Luther, born August 28, 1820, died January 13, 1821. 2. Jonathan, born June 16, 1822, died May 30, 1867; married Loretta E. Abbott, September 27, 1848; he died May 30, 1867, in Brattleboro; widow married — Starkey; children: i. Mary E., born April 16, 1853, died August 25, 1856; ii. Ellen G., born July 19, 1855, died July 12, 1873; iii. Frederick A., born September 18, 1858, resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota. 3. Samuel, born August 27, 1825, mentioned below. 4. Ruth Phillips, born August 1, 1828, died August 25, 1856. 5. Albert S., born January 8, 1833, resided in St. Charles and Rochester, Minnesota, and subsequently in Tracy, Lyons county, Minnesota, where he died February 24, 1883. 6. John Henry, born August 12, 1835, farmer at Tracy, Minnesota.

(VIII) Samuel Cutler, son of Samuel Cutler (7), was born in Townsend, Vermont, August 27, 1825. Married Sarah Jane Bennett, daughter of Samuel Bennett, of Putney, Vermont, May 13, 1851. He settled in Boston and became one of the most prominent busi-

ness men of that city. He settled in Somerville in 1856. He was president of the Bay State Belting Company of Boston and a member of the firm of Hill & Cutler, dealers in cotton waste, Boston. He was a Republican in politics; he was more or less prominent for over forty-nine years, especially in connection with the Perkins Street Baptist Church and the East Somerville Baptist Church, in both of which he was deacon. He was a representative from ward one in the general court in 1887-88. He died July 12, 1905. Mrs. Samuel Cutler died April 26, 1899. Children: 1. Samuel Newton, born January 25, 1855, mentioned below. 2. Clarence Henry, born July 14, 1856, died August 25 following. 3. Frank Ernest, born February 7, 1863. 4. Ella Florence, born April 22, 1866. 5. Jane Ruth, born February 16, 1868.

(IX) Samuel Newton Cutler, son of Samuel Cutler (8), was born at East Boston, Massachusetts, January 25, 1855. He removed to Somerville with his parents when he was one year old and since then has resided there. He graduated at the Prescott school in 1869, from the high school in 1873 and from Harvard College in 1877, taking the degree of A. B. *cum laude*. He won several prizes for scholarship in college and was elected to the Phi Beta Kappa before graduation. After a brief experience in teaching school and in western life, he entered the employ of his father's firm, Hill & Cutler, Boston, exporters and dealers in cotton and wool stock, in 1880. He was admitted to partnership in 1892 and has since then been active in the management of the concern. He has continued his interest in education, and from 1886 to 1903, inclusive, represented ward one of Somerville in the school board, being chairman of that board from September, 1900, to January, 1904. He also represented that ward (Middlesex Sixth Representative District) in the legislature during 1904-05, serving on the committees on education, taxation and labor. He united with the Perkins street Baptist Church, Somerville, in March, 1871, and was one of the constituent members of the East Somerville Baptist Church, organized in March, 1890. Of this latter church he was chosen deacon in April, 1904, and he is teacher of a Bible class in its Sunday school. He is a life member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the Bostonian Society, the Somerville Historical Society and the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth. He is a member of the Vermont Association of Boston, Boston Baptist Social Union, Young Men's

4 (1) 1.500

[illegible]

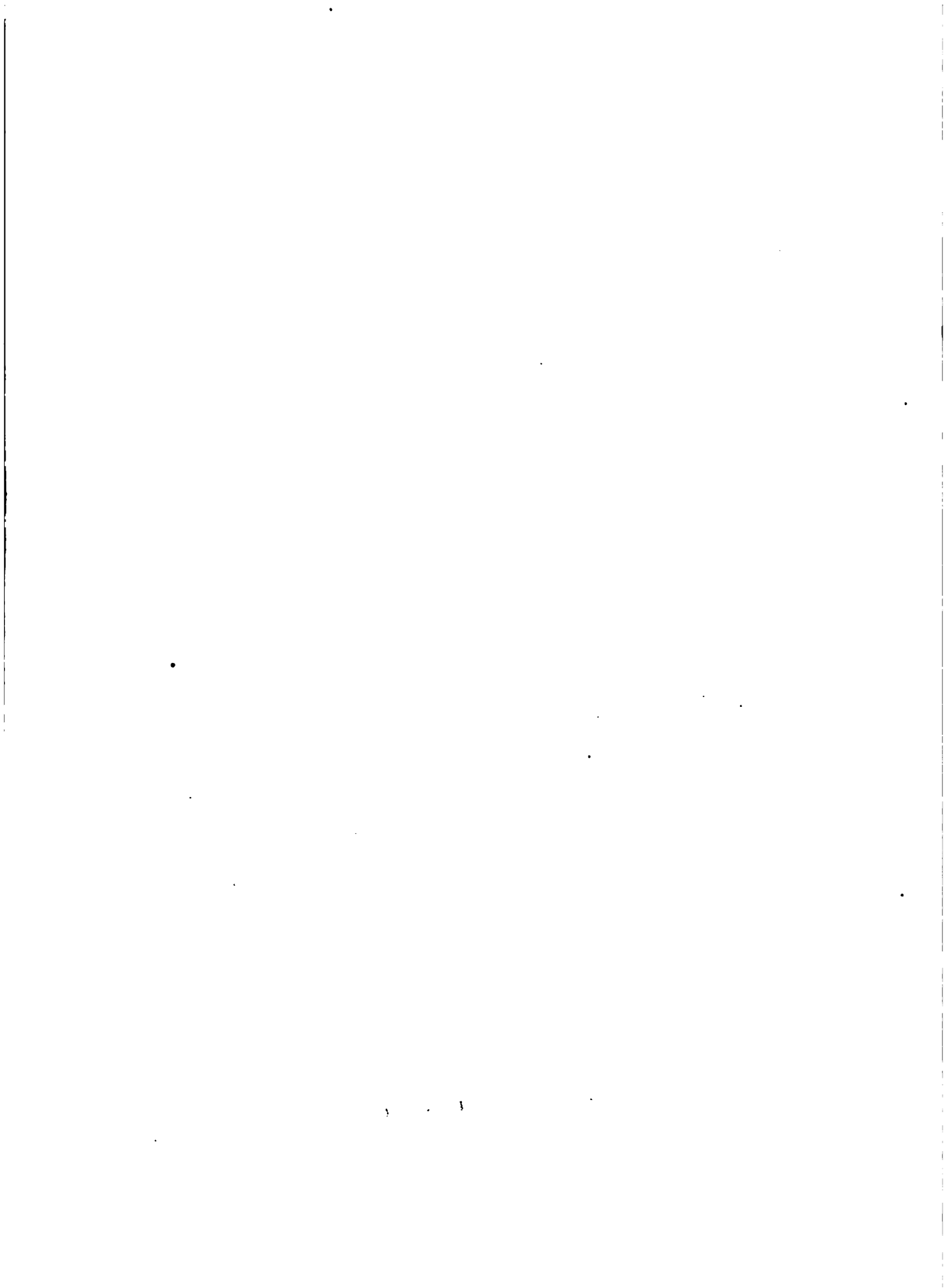
1831, 20, 1832, 21, 1833, 22, 1834, 23, 1835, 24, 1836, 25, 1837, 26, 1838, 27, 1839, 28, 1840, 29, 1841, 30, 1842, 31, 1843, 32, 1844, 33, 1845, 34, 1846, 35, 1847, 36, 1848, 37, 1849, 38, 1850, 39, 1851, 40, 1852, 41, 1853, 42, 1854, 43, 1855, 44, 1856, 45, 1857, 46, 1858, 47, 1859, 48, 1860, 49, 1861, 50, 1862, 51, 1863, 52, 1864, 53, 1865, 54, 1866, 55, 1867, 56, 1868, 57, 1869, 58, 1870, 59, 1871, 60, 1872, 61, 1873, 62, 1874, 63, 1875, 64, 1876, 65, 1877, 66, 1878, 67, 1879, 68, 1880, 69, 1881, 70, 1882, 71, 1883, 72, 1884, 73, 1885, 74, 1886, 75, 1887, 76, 1888, 77, 1889, 78, 1890, 79, 1891, 80, 1892, 81, 1893, 82, 1894, 83, 1895, 84, 1896, 85, 1897, 86, 1898, 87, 1899, 88, 1900, 89, 1901, 90, 1902, 91, 1903, 92, 1904, 93, 1905, 94, 1906, 95, 1907, 96, 1908, 97, 1909, 98, 1910, 99, 1911, 100, 1912, 101, 1913, 102, 1914, 103, 1915, 104, 1916, 105, 1917, 106, 1918, 107, 1919, 108, 1920, 109, 1921, 110, 1922, 111, 1923, 112, 1924, 113, 1925, 114, 1926, 115, 1927, 116, 1928, 117, 1929, 118, 1930, 119, 1931, 120, 1932, 121, 1933, 122, 1934, 123, 1935, 124, 1936, 125, 1937, 126, 1938, 127, 1939, 128, 1940, 129, 1941, 130, 1942, 131, 1943, 132, 1944, 133, 1945, 134, 1946, 135, 1947, 136, 1948, 137, 1949, 138, 1950, 139, 1951, 140, 1952, 141, 1953, 142, 1954, 143, 1955, 144, 1956, 145, 1957, 146, 1958, 147, 1959, 148, 1960, 149, 1961, 150, 1962, 151, 1963, 152, 1964, 153, 1965, 154, 1966, 155, 1967, 156, 1968, 157, 1969, 158, 1970, 159, 1971, 160, 1972, 161, 1973, 162, 1974, 163, 1975, 164, 1976, 165, 1977, 166, 1978, 167, 1979, 168, 1980, 169, 1981, 170, 1982, 171, 1983, 172, 1984, 173, 1985, 174, 1986, 175, 1987, 176, 1988, 177, 1989, 178, 1990, 179, 1991, 180, 1992, 181, 1993, 182, 1994, 183, 1995, 184, 1996, 185, 1997, 186, 1998, 187, 1999, 188, 2000, 189, 2001, 190, 2002, 191, 2003, 192, 2004, 193, 2005, 194, 2006, 195, 2007, 196, 2008, 197, 2009, 198, 2010, 199, 2011, 200, 2012, 201, 2013, 202, 2014, 203, 2015, 204, 2016, 205, 2017, 206, 2018, 207, 2019, 208, 2020, 209, 2021, 210, 2022, 211, 2023, 212, 2024, 213, 2025, 214, 2026, 215, 2027, 216, 2028, 217, 2029, 218, 2030, 219, 2031, 220, 2032, 221, 2033, 222, 2034, 223, 2035, 224, 2036, 225, 2037, 226, 2038, 227, 2039, 228, 2040, 229, 2041, 230, 2042, 231, 2043, 232, 2044, 233, 2045, 234, 2046, 235, 2047, 236, 2048, 237, 2049, 238, 2050, 239, 2051, 240, 2052, 241, 2053, 242, 2054, 243, 2055, 244, 2056, 245, 2057, 246, 2058, 247, 2059, 248, 2060, 249, 2061, 250, 2062, 251, 2063, 252, 2064, 253, 2065, 254, 2066, 255, 2067, 256, 2068, 257, 2069, 258, 2070, 259, 2071, 260, 2072, 261, 2073, 262, 2074, 263, 2075, 264, 2076, 265, 2077, 266, 2078, 267, 2079, 268, 2080, 269, 2081, 270, 2082, 271, 2083, 272, 2084, 273, 2085, 274, 2086, 275, 2087, 276, 2088, 277, 2089, 278, 2090, 279, 2091, 280, 2092, 281, 2093, 282, 2094, 283, 2095, 284, 2096, 285, 2097, 286, 2098, 287, 2099, 288, 2100, 289, 2101, 290, 2102, 291, 2103, 292, 2104, 293, 2105, 294, 2106, 295, 2107, 296, 2108, 297, 2109, 298, 2110, 299, 2111, 300, 2112, 301, 2113, 302, 2114, 303, 2115, 304, 2116, 305, 2117, 306, 2118, 307, 2119, 308, 2120, 309, 2121, 310, 2122, 311, 2123, 312, 2124, 313, 2125, 314, 2126, 315, 2127, 316, 2128, 317, 2129, 318, 2130, 319, 2131, 320, 2132, 321, 2133, 322, 2134, 323, 2135, 324, 2136, 325, 2137, 326, 2138, 327, 2139, 328, 2140, 329, 2141, 330, 2142, 331, 2143, 332, 2144, 333, 2145, 334, 2146, 335, 2147, 336, 2148, 337, 2149, 338, 2150, 339, 2151, 340, 2152, 341, 2153, 342, 2154, 343, 2155, 344, 2156, 345, 2157, 346, 2158, 347, 2159, 348, 2160, 349, 2161, 350, 2162, 351, 2163, 352, 2164, 353, 2165, 354, 2166, 355, 2167, 356, 2168, 357, 2169, 358, 2170, 359, 2171, 360, 2172, 361, 2173, 362, 2174, 363, 2175, 364, 2176, 365, 2177, 366, 2178, 367, 2179, 368, 2180, 369, 2181, 370, 2182, 371, 2183, 372, 2184, 373, 2185, 374, 2186, 375, 2187, 376, 2188, 377, 2189, 378, 2190, 379, 2191, 380, 2192, 381, 2193, 382, 2194, 383, 2195, 384, 2196, 385, 2197, 386, 2198, 387, 2199, 388, 2200, 389, 2201, 390, 2202, 391, 2203, 392, 2204, 393, 2205, 394, 2206, 395, 2207, 396, 2208, 397, 2209, 398, 22

and the new Sacred Catechism was approved. At the same time, the Council, composed of German, French, and English members, was to study the new liturgical books, and the new Roman Missal was promulgated.

[illegible][illegible]



*S. Newton Cutler*



Baptist Social Union, life member of the Harvard Union, member of Excelsior Council, Royal Arcanum, of Somerville, and trustee of the Somerville Savings Bank, the Somerville Hospital and of the New England Baptist Hospital. He resides at 28 Flint street, Somerville.

He married, November 9, 1882, Ella Frances Stearns, who was born August 6, 1854, daughter of Hiram Newell Stearns. Her father married, July 4, 1850, Charlotte A. Chipman, daughter of Samuel and Edith (Guilford) Chipman, of Marlborough. He was born July 15, 1828, the son of Captain Freeborn and Clarissa (Demary) Stearns, of Rindge, New Hampshire; he was a Boston merchant. Captain Freeborn Stearns was born November 24, 1784, the son of Bartholomew and Mary (Raymond) Stearns, of Winchendon, Massachusetts; was a blacksmith by trade; was captain of the militia company; married, February 14, 1809, Clarissa, daughter of Ezekiel Demary, of Dublin, New Hampshire; they had fourteen children; she died August 31, 1865. Bartholomew Stearns, born August 4, 1742, was the son of Jotham and Mary (Flagg) Stearns, of Worcester; settled in Winchendon; married, February 25, 1767, at Holden, Mary Raymond, who was born May 10, 1745; had ten children. Jotham Stearns was baptized June 22, 1718, in Watertown, Massachusetts, son of Captain John and Deliverance (Bigelow) Stearns, of Lexington, Massachusetts; married, 1741, Mary Flagg, daughter of Bartholomew Flagg. Captain John Stearns, born 1692, son of John and Judith (Lawrence) Stearns, married, August 10, 1715, Deliverance Bigelow, who was born September 22, 1695, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Flagg) Bigelow, of Watertown; he was a blacksmith and settled in Worcester as early as 1722; was captain of the Rangers of Worcester in Indian campaigns. John Stearns, born January 24, 1657, son of Charles and Rebecca (Gibson) Stearns, of Cambridge, housewright by trade, married, 1681, Judith Lawrence, who was born May 12, 1660, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Crispe) Lawrence; married (second), April 2, 1713, Mary Norcross, who was born July 10, 1663, daughter of Richard and Mary (Brooks) Norcross. Charles Stearns, the immigrant, was admitted freeman May 6, 1646, and drew land at Watertown, Massachusetts; he was a town officer, removed to Lynn about 1681; his first wife Hannah died June 30, 1651, and he married (second), June 22, 1654, Rebecca Gibson,

daughter of John and Rebecca Gibson. Mr. and Mrs. Cutler have no children.

Some authorities tell us CONVERSE that the origin of the Converse family was in Navarre, France, from whence Roger de Coigniers emigrated to England near the end of the reign of William the Conqueror, and to whom the Bishop of Durham gave the constablership of Durham. William G. Hill in the "Family Record of Deacons James W. and Elisha S. Converse" traces the lineage to this Roger de Coigniers. Recent research has established the fact that this lineage is not correct as to the immediate ancestors of the American immigrant, Edward Converse of Malden, Massachusetts. The name is spelled Combers in some of the old registers and records, but Convers was the correct spelling as early as 1430. Robert Converse was in Westham before 1430, and the family was numerous at Westham and Navestock, county Essex, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. There is every reason to believe that the family is descended from the Le Convers family of France. Roger Convers was of London in 1258. John, son of this Roger, was in the service of the king in 1277; Nicholas le Convers, who died 1304-5, may have been another son, and Roger le Convers a third. The latter married Agnes, who married second Miles de Mountney prior to 1318. Roger and Agnes had a son Roger. Richard Converse is mentioned as of Navestock in 1389, and on a roll nine years earlier are found the names of Roger Confers and of Matilda Confers, both of that place. This Richard is presumably the progenitor of the Navestock family mentioned below.

(I) Richard Convers, probably the husband of the widow Margaret Convers, from whom the lineage is traced, died intestate and was buried at Navestock, October 21, 1542. The will of Margaret, widow, was dated December 10, 1565, and proved February 1, 1565-6, mentioning her son John and his children. Children of widow Margaret: 1. John Convers; mentioned below. 2. Annys, executrix of her mother's will. 3. Richard, had a son living in 1585.

(II) John Convers, son of Margaret Convers, widow (1), had house and lands at Navestock, lived at Stanford Rivers; will dated August 6, 1574, proved October 5, 1574. His wife Joan was executor with William Sum-

ner, of Harlow. Children: 1. Allen, of South Weald, Essex, had houses and lands in Navestock, Stanford Rivers and Fyfield; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, baptized at Navestock, May 31, 1560. 3. Anthony, baptized in Navestock, October 18, 1562; buried January 28, 1622; married January 29, 1587, Clemence Spady. 4. John, baptized at Navestock, May 5, 1566; will dated 1627; was of Shenfield. 5. Jeffrey, baptized January 16, 1568, died 1612. 6. William, baptized February 18, 1570. 7. Jane.

(III) Allen Convers, son of John Convers (2), was of South Weald. His will was dated January 3, 1636, and proved June 28, 1639. He owned houses and lands in Navestock, Stanford Rivers and Fyfield. He married first, Joanna —, who was buried June 22, 1602. Children of Allen and Joanna Converse: 1. Allen, baptized at Navestock, February 28, 1586, married Sarah —, who was buried December 5, 1626, at South Weald; his son Allen, baptized August 18, 1516, was the American immigrant who settled in Salem, a nephew therefore of Edward Converse, mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized at Navestock, February 23, 1588; mentioned below. 3. Andrew, baptized November 30, 1591. 4. Anne, baptized June 20, 1599. 5. Richard, named in father's will. Children of second wife, Elizabeth (Palmer): 6. Susan, baptized at South Weald, March 18, 1603. 7. Gabriel, baptized March 24, 1604. 8. Daniel, baptized February 18, 1609. 9. Hester, baptized April 26, 1612; married, October 28, 1830, William Skinner.

(IV) Deacon Edward Convers, son of Allen Convers (3), was baptized at Navestock (county Essex, England, February 23, 1588. He was one of the select company of Puritans who came from England in the fleet with Winthrop, whose ship, the "Arabella," preceded the other vessels of the fleet, arrived at Salem on June 12, 1630, after a stormy passage of sixty-three days. With him came his wife Sarah, and children Josiah, James and Mary. They settled first in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and were among the first members of the church received on the Sunday following its organization in Charlestown, July 30, 1630, and which included in its congregation members on both sides of the river, the majority of whom had removed to Boston within a few months. This was the First Church of Boston, and from it Edward and Sarah Convers and thirty-three other members were dismissed October 14, 1632, to be embodied as the First Church of

Charlestown, entering into mutual covenant for this purpose November 2, 1632. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631, among the first to be admitted to the company in New England. He established the first ferry between Charlestown and Boston, under the vote of the general court, November 9, 1630, and June 14, 1631, was authorized to charge for ferriage "two pence for every single person, and one penny apiece if there be two or more." This lease was renewed November 9, 1637, for three years, Convers paying forty pounds a year for the privilege. This ferry crossed where the old Charlestown bridge crosses now, and was called the "Great Ferry," to distinguish it from the ferry between Charlestown and Winnisimmet, operated by Thomas Williams Convers held the lease until October 7, 1640, when it was granted for the support of Harvard College. He was a juror September 28, 1630; selectman from 1635 until his removal to the new town of Woburn in the founding of which he was prominent. His name was at the head of the seven commissioners appointed by Charlestown to establish the town and church at Woburn. He built the first house in Woburn, previous to January 4, 1641, which was at the mill once called by his name in the south village, now Winchester. He also built this first mill there, a corn mill. On the organization of the town he was chosen one of the seven selectmen, April 13, 1644, and served until his death in 1663. On March 3, 1649, he was one of the four selectmen appointed to settled the disputed boundary between Woburn and Charlestown; from 1649 to 1660 he was one of the three commissioners for the trial of small causes; in 1660 he was deputy to the general court. He was one of the two deacons chosen by the Woburn church, and continued in that office until his death. He was a tithing man at various times. Deacon Convers was known as a man of influence, energy, strength of character and substantial estate. His wife Sarah died January 14, 1661-2, and he married again, September 9, 1662, Joanna Sprague, widow of Ralph Sprague, of Charlestown. She died February 24, 1679-80. Deacon Convers died in Woburn, August 10, 1663. His will was dated August, 1659, and recorded October 7, 1663. His estate was valued at 827 pounds. In his will he mentions his wife Sarah; sons Josiah, James and Samuel; Edward, the son of James; his daughter Mary and her children by her first marriage; his kinsman, Allen Convers; his kinsman John Parker, and his

kinswoman Sarah Smith. Children of Deacon Edward and Sarah Convers: 1. Deacon Josiah, born in England, baptized at South Weald, October 30, 1618; died in Woburn, February 3, 1689-90; married Esther Champney. 2. Lieutenant James, born in England, about 1620; died in Woburn, May 10, 1715; married Anna Long. 3. John, baptized in South Weald, November 29, 1620. 4. Mary, born in England, 1622; married first Simon Thompson, second John Sheldon. 5. Sarah, baptized at South Weald, June 2, 1623. 6. Sergeant Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Sergeant Samuel Convers, son of Deacon Edward Convers (4), was baptized March 12, 1637-8, in the First Church, Charlestown, and born a few days earlier; died February 20, 1669; married June 8, 1660, Judith, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter. Her father was the first minister of Woburn and continued forty-two years. Judith survived her husband, and married second May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. She died 1677. Samuel Convers was admitted freeman, 1666, and was sergeant in the Woburn train band. He came to an untimely death by an accident in the corn mill, which he inherited with his brothers from his father. His head was caught between the wheel and wall while he was cutting ice from the wheel. He died intestate. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 4, 1662, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born in Woburn; died July 14, 1689.

(VI) Samuel Convers, son of Sergeant Samuel Convers (5), was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, April 4, 1662; died in Thompson Parish, Killingly, Connecticut, about 1732; married Dorcas —, prior to 1694. In 1710 Samuel Convers and family removed to Thompson Parish, Killingly, Connecticut, and occupied a farm that he had bought of Richard Evans, the first settler of Killingly. Mr. Convers was the first settler in Thompson, his farm being in that part of the town set off as Putnam. In 1716 he sold the Evans farm and purchased a part of the "Quinatisset Farm" laid out to John Gore of Roxbury, surveyor, in 1686. This farm is about a mile southwest of Thompson Hill, and in 1882 was occupied by Stephen Ballard and Benjamin Bugbee. He deeded parts of this farm to his sons as they settled in life. They attended church at Killingly until the erection of Thompson parish in 1728. Convers and his sons were active in building the Thompson meeting house, and his name heads the list of church members at its organization January 28, 1730. Children of

Samuel and Dorcas Convers: 1. Samuel, born in Woburn, May 26, 1694; married first Hannah Bartlett, and second Sarah Atwell. 2. Edward, born September 25, 1696, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born October 28, 1699; married first Martha Clough; second Abigail Fay. 4. Dorcas, born in Woburn, February 1, 1702-3; married April 28, 1723, Daniel Whitmore. 5. Pain, born November 25, 1706; died September 10, 1781; married Mary Halford. 6. Josiah, baptized in Killingly, November 20, 1714; married Mary Sabin.

(VII) Ensign Edward Convers, son of Samuel Convers (6), born in Woburn, September 25, 1696, died July 9, 1784. At the age of fourteen he removed with his parents to Thompson. He married August 6, 1717, Elizabeth Cooper, who died February 19, 1776, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cooper. Edward Convers received from his father, February 6, 1718, the deed of fifty acres of land north of the homestead. He built the house occupied by him and his sons for many years, and known as the "Convers Tavern." He was a man of energy and sound judgment, much employed in public affairs, was one of the constituent members of the church, and served as committee in building the meeting house. He was chosen to repair bridges, help survey doubtful bounds, collect, receive and distribute school money and "settle with distrained Baptists on as easy terms as he could." He was active in military affairs, serving as an ensign for many years. At a town meeting, December, 1732, he was elected constable. His real estate was doubtless made over to his sons in his lifetime. He died intestate. Children of Ensign Edward and Elizabeth (Cooper) Convers: 1. Captain James, baptized September 27, 1719; married Mary Leavens. 2. Captain Edward, baptized at Killingly, November 8, 1720; married Mary Davis. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 28, 1723; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Jacob, born at Killingly, February 26, 1727; married Ann White. 5. Asa, born September 30, 1730; married Ruth Lee. 6. Jesse, born November 30, 1732; married Damaris Chandler, widow. 7. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1736; died March 18, 1737. 8. Zacharias, born April 4, 1736, probably died young. 9. Elizabeth, born March 29, 1738; married, May 20, 1757, Timothy Attwood. 10. Susanna, born October 28, 1741; died August, 1833; married first Diah Johnson, and second Dr. Samuel Rugles.

(VIII) Jonathan Converse, son of Ensign Edward Convers (7), born in Thompson,



Connecticut, in 1723, baptized April 28, 1723; married Keziah Hughes, daughter of Jonathan Hughes, an early resident of Killingly. He died in 1761. He occupied after his marriage a farm on a by-road running northwest from Brandy Hill, near the old Hale and John Jacobs places, until about 1752, when he removed to the homestead afterwards occupied by Elijah and Riel Converse, near the present village of Wilsonville. Living in such remote neighborhoods, he had little to do with public affairs, neither does his name appear on the society records; but he evidently managed to attend church, as his children were baptized. Children: 1. Elijah, born June 20, 1745; died June 14, 1820; married first, January, 1770, Experience, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Hibbard; served three years in the revolutionary war. 2. Alice, born February 11, 1747. 3. Rhoda, born March 12, 1748, died young. 4. Elisha, born April 4, 1750, died young. 5. Lois, born May 29, 1751. 6. Esther, born October 29, 1752. 7. Jonathan, born November 25, 1754; died May 9, 1761. 8. Rhoda, born August 23, 1756; married November 26, 1778, Jeremiah Converse. 9. Elisha, born March 13, 1758; married second, Mary Wells, of Woodstock; lived when a boy with James Larned, of Killingly; was a private in Colonel Israel Putnam's regiment, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill; removed to Wadsworth, Vermont, and acquired a considerable estate. 10. Jonathan, born January 27, 1760; mentioned below.

(IX) Deacon Jonathan Converse, son of Jonathan Converse (8), was born in Thompson, Connecticut, January 27, 1760; died there October 25, 1845. He married first, Esther Whipple, November 20, 1783. She was born October 30, 1762, and died March 24, 1832. He married second, April 7, 1833, Mrs. Sarah Wilber, who died May 1, 1837, and he married third, September 24, 1837, Zeruah Sprague. His father died when he was an infant, and he left home at an early age. In July, 1776, he enlisted in the revolutionary army as a private in Captain Stephen Crosby's company, Colonel Comfort Sage's regiment, and doubtless served in the disastrous campaign in New York. He afterwards passed a few years at Glocester, Rhode Island, where his elder children were born. He was admitted an inhabitant of Thompson in 1788; purchased land in various sections of the town, and occupied for a number of years the farm sold by him in 1801 to the Baptist Society. In 1795 he was chosen deacon of the Baptist church, and was also very

active in other ways, serving on the building committee in 1803, and securing the ministerial farm. He was also active in political life, assisting in the organization of the old Republican (or Democratic) party, and assisting in the first public Independence Day celebration on Thompson Hill in 1806. Through life an active member of the Masonic fraternity (member of Warren Chapter and Montgomery Council), he joined in later years with his former political opponents in the tremendous fight against anti-Masonry. Deacon Converse was jovial and convivial, after the fashion of his times, enjoying good living and good fellowship. Among other avocations he followed for a time that of landlord, keeping tavern for a period at Brandy Hill, and also at Brass Hill in the extreme northeast part of the town. He was also interested in various mills, and was one of the prime movers in the upbuilding of Quaddick factory and village. Selling out his interests in Quaddick Manufacturing Company in 1812, Deacon Converse then removed to a farm in the south part of the town, and lived there until his death, October 25, 1845. His first wife, Esther Whipple, mother of all his children, was much esteemed as a quiet, self-sacrificing, earnest, Christian woman. She was the daughter of ——— Whipple, who died March 17, 1816, and she died March 18, 1813, in her eighty-fourth year. Children of Jonathan and Esther (Whipple) Converse: 1. Thaddeus, born August 28, 1784; died April 30, 1869; married first Matilda Hosmer, who died October 3, 1811; second, October 18, 1812, Elizabeth Covell, who died December 23, 1852. 2. Elisha, born June 19, 1786; mentioned below. 3. Pamela, born October 26, 1788, died July 15, 1876; married Aaron Clough, of Thompson, September 11, 1815; he died February 22, 1821, son of Obadiah and grandson of Deacon Jonathan Clough. 4. Augustus, born November 24, 1790; died October 28, 1843, at Cambridge, Illinois; married December 12, 1812, Sybil Smith, born March 27, 1791, died October 5, 1843. 5. Lucyna, born in Thompson, February 26, 1793; died May 31, 1855; married, December 2, 1816, Davis L. Whitmore, born January 31, 1783, died December 21, 1845. 6. Deacon Joseph, born in Thompson, February 2, 1795; died in Worcester, Massachusetts, April 6, 1849; married, 1820, Betsey Day, born May 1, 1796, died March 12, 1880; engaged with brother Benjamin in shoe business, Boston; later he settled on a farm in Worcester. 7. Deacon Benjamin, born in Thompson, Feb-

ruary 2, 1795; died May 15, 1874; married July 30, 1821, Adaline Battelle, born September 14, 1801; associated with his brother Joseph in business in the Boylston Market building many years, and resided in that vicinity until late in life, when he removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts. 8. Nancy Lorry (or Laura) born in Thompson, February 11, 1797; died May 20, 1878; married June 11, 1820, Joseph Phelps Barrett, born November 9, 1789, died October 23, 1836. 9. Adolphus B., born in Thompson, Connecticut, January 21, 1799; died in Boston, April 12, 1871; married Pamela Day, born in Dover, Massachusetts, February 8, 1800, died in Boston, November 1, 1852. 10. Esther, born February 9, 1802; died September 7, 1838; married, November 2, 1823, Erastus Buck, of Killingly, born April 28, 1800. The descendants of the children of Deacon Jonathan have been very numerous.

(X) Elisha Converse, son of Deacon Jonathan Converse (9), was born in Glocester, Rhode Island, June 19, 1786, and died in Stoneham, Massachusetts, January 26, 1854. He married March 20, 1807, Betsey, daughter of Deacon James and Sarah (Slade) Wheaton, of Thompson. She was born January 30, 1783, and died at Melrose, February 20, 1873, in the ninety-first year of her age. Elisha Converse removed with his parents when very young to Thompson, Connecticut. After marriage he was landlord over the taverns at Brandy Hill, in Thompson, and also one at the extreme eastern end of the town, and keeper of the turnpike gates at these points. In the business depression following the declaration of peace in 1814 and 1815 and the decline of manufacturing in Thompson, he removed to Dover and thence to Needham, Massachusetts. In 1824 he returned to Connecticut and settled in Woodstock, just across the Thompson line, and near the residence of Deacon James Wheaton. In 1848 he removed from this farm to Stoneham, Massachusetts, where they were near the home of most of their children, who had previously located in Boston or vicinity. He and his wife became members of the Baptist church early in life. He was slow of speech, but of decided convictions, of strong character, strict integrity, and, withal, kindly and considerate of the feelings of others. He was greatly devoted to his family and home. After his death his widow removed to Melrose where she lived at an advanced age, a devoted Christian, beloved by all who knew her, a blessing to children and grandchildren. She often used to say that

"her children were a great comfort to her." Her declining years were full of health, hope and pleasure. She was buried by the side of her husband in Mount Auburn cemetery. Children: 1. James Wheaton, born January 11, 1808; mentioned below. 2. Maria, born in Thompson, September 26, 1843, buried at Mt. Auburn; married March 28, 1833, Aaron Butler, born in Townsend, Massachusetts, July 4, 1803; resided at the corner of Broadway and Dorchester avenue, South Boston, for some years; after the death of his wife in 1843 Mr. Butler removed to St. Louis, Missouri; thence to Alton, Ill., where he settled on a farm; was postmaster there for sixteen years; children: i. Aaron Gilbert, born at Boston, January 30, 1834; married September 12, 1867, Mrs. Phebe B. Fair, at Bethalto, Ill., born September 3, 1836, in St. Clair county, Ill. (Children: Charles Aaron, born June 11, 1868, died November 11, 1868; Eve, born November 4, 1869; James E. Butler, born September 2, 1871, died July 16, 1872; William Butler, born April 9, 1875, died April 26, 1875); ii. Emma Maria Butler, born in Boston, October 13, 1841; married John D. Hodge, M. D., October 20, 1867, at Upper Alton, born August 16, 1840, at Bunker Hill, Illinois, a man of character, good principles and education. (Children: Richard Hodge, born November 1, 1868, died November 1, 1868; Nelson Butler, born September 30, 1869; Frederick Humbert, born December 10, 1870; John G., born January 26, 1872, died July 3, 1872; Maria C., born March 24, 1873; died November 3, 1877; John T., born May 27, 1875; Charles A., born December 17, 1876, died November 22, 1878; Margaret J., born May 16, 1879; Mary L., born October 10, 1880; William E., born April 14, 1882). 3. Sarah, born June 22, 1811; mentioned below. 4. Elisha, Jr., born March 27, 1813; died December 28, 1813. 5. Esther, born November 27, 1814; died June 28, 1830, member of Methodist Episcopal church. 6. Caroline, born in Needham, October 25, 1817; died in Melrose, March 11, 1876, buried at Wyoming Cemetery, Melrose; married September 7, 1840, Nelson W. Bickford, at Woodstock, Connecticut; member of Baptist church at Melrose, and for a long time teacher in Sunday school, and a devout Christian; for many years a great sufferer from ill health, and in her last years became totally blind. 7. Emeline, born in Needham, October 25, 1817; mentioned below. 8. Elisha Slade, born July 28, 1820; mentioned below.

(XI) Deacon James Wheaton Converse,

son of Elisha Converse (10), was born in Thompson, Connecticut, January 11, 1808. When he was six years old his parents removed from Thompson to Woodstock, Connecticut, and two years later to Dover, Massachusetts, and thence to Needham. In 1821, while yet but a mere lad of thirteen years, he left his home and went to Boston, a poor boy, and then and there began an eventful, useful and very successful life, a career which affords as good a guide for the coming generation to follow as they will be likely to find. He obtained employment with his uncles, Joseph and Benjamin Converse. In 1828 his uncles assisted him to commence in business in the Boylston Market. On January 1, 1832, he formed a copartnership with William Hardwick, under the firm name of Hardwick & Converse, in the boot, shoe and leather business, at the corner of Milk and Broad streets, Boston. January 1, 1833, he joined Isaac Field, under the firm name of Field & Converse, at 43 and 45 Broad street, Boston, to conduct a hide and leather business. In 1838 Mr. Field retired from the firm, and his brother, John Field, took his place, forming the firm of Field & Converse, which became one of the leading concerns in this line of trade. This firm stood high in the commercial world and enjoyed good credit through all the business panics during the thirty-seven years of its existence. Mr. Converse retired from the firm January 1, 1870, and also from all active business, and from then to the time of his death was occupied in the investment of his fortune and care of his property.

The Mechanics Bank of Boston was organized May 16, 1836, when Mr. Converse was elected a director, and held that office to the close of his life. In 1847 he was elected president and continued long in that office. In October, 1821, Mr. Converse joined the Charles Street Baptist Church. He was one of the original members of the Federal Street Baptist Church, organized in 1827. In May, 1833, Miss Emeline Coolidge, afterwards his wife, united with this church. In 1845 Mr. Converse removed to Jamaica Plain, and attended various churches in Boston. He was a member of the Tremont Temple Baptist Church, and later of the Shawmut Avenue Baptist Church, now the First Baptist Church of Boston. For fifty years Mr. Converse served as deacon in various churches, being first elected July 5, 1837, in the Federal Street Church. Deacon Converse lived for about ten years in a house on Pearl street, between High and

Purchase streets, Boston, and in 1845 he removed to Jamaica Plain, where in 1849 he erected an elegant house, which was surrounded by beautiful grounds. In 1865 he returned to Boston, and lived on West Newton street for about twenty years. In 1885 he built his home on Beacon street, where he resided most of the time until his death. A beautiful marble tablet in commemoration of the life and benefactions of Deacon James Wheaton Converse, was unveiled Friday, March 9, 1900, in the vestibule of Tremont Temple, Boston. The tablet reads: "Converse Hall. In memory of James Wheaton Converse, a constant and generous benefactor of Tremont Temple and the Baptist Denomination. Born January 11, 1808, died August 26, 1894." The memorial is placed on the wall of the vestibule, about the height of the eyes, and will be seen readily by all ascending the stairs to enter the main auditorium. It is about two by three feet. The body is of light colored Belgian marble, while a raised border of dark Egyptian marble gives the tablet a modest prominence. The inscription is in large letters, and can be easily read. The donors of the tablet were Elisha S. Converse, brother of the deceased, Costello C. Converse and Mrs. Isaac W. Chick, children of the late Deacon Converse. The exercises were in charge of Rev. Dr. Lorimer, the pastor, who said in part: "Deacon James Wheaton Converse, in whose honor this great hall is named, was one of the foremost laymen of the Baptist denomination. He united with the Charles Street Church, October, 1821, under the pastorate of Rev. Daniel Sharp, D. D., and afterwards became one of the constituent members of the Federal Street Church in 1827. In moving to Jamaica Plain he connected himself with God's people there, and subsequently was a member of Tremont Temple, Shawmut avenue, and the First Church. He was chosen a deacon in 1837, which office he held to the close of his life. From the beginning of his religious career he was intensely active and practical. But what was specially noticeable from the first was his broad and progressive views concerning the extension of God's kingdom. While he was never a restless vagrant Christian, wandering about in search of new sensations on the Sabbath, but was always to be found in his own pew each Lord's Day, sustaining his pastor loyally, nevertheless he was in his business a sagacious expansionist, ever seeking larger fields for operations and opportunities for new investments. He did not neglect to

build up opposite his own home, but he believed in helping his neighbor to build up opposite his as well. The man's conception of the Christian spirit and the magnificent compass of his obligations is illustrated in the encouragement he extended to Rev. William Howe, D. D., when a student at Newton in 1833, whom he helped financially, and by his counsel inspired to begin that magnificent mission work in Boston, which contributed to the formation of Tremont Temple, and quickened and stimulated other churches; and it is further shown in his watchful care for young Lyman Jewett, who afterward became one of the greatest of our missionaries. Thus Deacon Converse realized that the child of God was called to embrace not only his own city, but the world, in his sympathies and benefactions; and this spirit in him was recognized at an early day, and consequently he was appealed to by feeble churches, infant colleges, and debt-burdened seminaries all over the land, probably more frequently than any other layman of his generation; and was chosen to serve the Missionary Union on its executive committee, which he did for many years, helping it by advice and money in more than one crisis of its history. The number and value of his gifts to the Baptist denomination are not easy to compute. Were all of his gifts collected into one sum the total amount given in his life would probably largely transcend the donations bequeathed by others—with a rare exception here and there—in their death. Struggling institutions of learning in the west and south, innumerable school buildings he never saw, and church edifices he never entered; and, in addition, youths educated and endowments enriched, bear witness to his liberality. From Boston to Grand Rapids, from Grand Rapids to Chicago, and from Chicago to destitute home fields and far-off heathen desolation, his money was sent on its enlightening and evangelizing ministry. And among those who are entitled, therefore, to rank as the real benefactors of our denomination, Deacon J. W. Converse occupies a leading position.

"When the Tremont Temple enterprise was first projected, its avowed leader, Deacon Timothy Gilbert, relied largely on the judgment and on the open purse of his brother. Indeed, much of the financial responsibility was assumed by Deacon Converse, and notes which he paid for the infant society yet extant prove the depth of his interest. When hours of trial came he did not lose heart, and in financial emergencies the assistance of his

credit was not withheld. As his business foresight and pecuniary aid helped in securing the Merrimac street property, so they were both engaged in the purchase and preservation of the Temple property. From the first to the day of his death he thoroughly believed in the mission of the "Strangers' Sabbath Home," and in the duty of the denomination to see it established on sure and abiding foundations. When he was a member of the Temple Church, his liberality was proverbial. His rule was to give twice as much for every object as the richest of his brethren donated, and always so modestly that hardly anyone knew about it. Had he survived to see the new Temple, he would have been the most generous of its benefactors. But after the fire and during the rebuilding, he was too feeble for me to make the subject of money the theme of our conversation; and, moreover, I knew from my long intimacy with him that if he bequeathed not a single dollar, his benefactions had been so generous, extensive and varied when in health, that he might well be saved from applications of the kind when in sickness and on the threshold of dissolution. What he did not live to accomplish, his brother, Hon. Elisha S. Converse, and his children, Mr. Costello C. Converse and Mrs. Isaac W. Chick, in the best spirit of their father, have done for him and in his name; and if this great property has been able to diminish its mortgage debt to a safe, if not an altogether satisfactory limit, it is mainly due to their liberality."

He married, in Boston, September 5, 1833, Emeline Coolidge, daughter of Nathan and Nabby (Shepard) Coolidge. Children: 1. James W., Jr., born January 9, 1844. 2. Costello, born September 22, 1848. 3. Emma Maria, born March 28, 1851.

(XI) Sarah Converse, daughter of Elisha Converse (10), born in Thompson, June 22, 1811; died in Thompson, June 24, 1850; married November 15, 1835, James Hill, who was born December 14, 1795, and died January 29, 1875. She was a member of the Baptist church, and an earnest and active Christian. The lineage of her husband, James Hill (8); Ebenezer (7); James (6); Captain Caleb of Douglas, Massachusetts (5); Ephraim (4); Samuel (3); John (2); John Hill (1), of Plymouth, Massachusetts, who settled there before 1630. Children: 1. James Hill, Jr., born November 6, 1836; died August 26, 1838. 2. Rev. James F. Hill, born in Thompson, August 12, 1839; married August 9, 1866, Lucy Smith Burge, of South Jackson, Michigan;

united with Second Baptist Church, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1855; graduated at Kalamazoo College (Michigan) in 1863, receiving an A. M. later; graduated at Theological Seminary at Rochester, New York, in 1866; ordained pastor of the Baptist church, at Norwalk, Ohio, September 4, 1866, remaining some four years; then settled over the church at Muskegon, Michigan, and remained until after 1885, and now presides over the church at Big Rapids, Michigan; child, Frank Burge, born at Norwalk, Ohio, January 18, 1870. 2. William G. Hill, born in Thompson, October 15, 1840; married Kate C., daughter of Charles G. and Elizabeth Thompson, at Richmond, Virginia, November 20, 1867; he is engaged in the leather business; children: i. Beatrice C. Hill, born at Richmond, September 28, 1868, died March 1, 1869; ii. William G. Hill, Jr., born July 10, 1871, at East Cambridge, Massachusetts; iii. Clarence Edward Hill, born June 8, 1876, at Malden, Massachusetts. 4. Rowland Hill, born February 1, 1843; died March 29, 1844. 5. Betsey Maria Hill, born June 20, 1847; died July 29, 1870; was adopted by her grandmother, Mrs. Elisha Converse, and took the name of Converse. 6. Nelson B. Hill, born June 13, 1850; died August 22, 1850.

(XI) Emeline Converse, daughter of Elisha Converse (10), was born in Needham, Massachusetts, October 25, 1817; married November 26, 1846, Jeremiah L. Williams, at Woodstock, Connecticut; resides at Malden, Massachusetts; member of the Baptist church. Mr. Williams was a man of unblemished character, a consistent member of the Baptist church, and highly respected by his townsmen. He died November 20, 1872, after some years of ill health, and is buried in the Wyoming cemetery, Melrose. Children: 1. Andrew Williams, born October 19, 1847; died May 25, 1853. 2. John N. Williams, born at Woodstock, Connecticut, March 31, 1849; married December 22, 1870, Caroline J., daughter of Joseph and Phebe C. Bickford, of Thompson, Connecticut; resides in Malden, and has been for many years connected with the Boston Rubber Shoe Company; children: i. Lena Williams, born October 6, 1871; ii. Elisha S. Williams, born June 18, 1873; iii. Frank B. Williams, born August 28, 1876; iv. John N. Williams, Jr., born August 10, 1880, died September 10, 1880; v. Florence Alice Williams, born September 18, 1884. 3. Almira Williams, born April 23, 1851; died September 2, 1852. 4. Judson Williams, born April 14, 1853, in Ashland, Massachusetts, as-

sociated many years with Hon. E. S. Converse in his rubber boot and shoe business, and held a prominent position in the management of the company.

(XI) Hon. Elisha Slade Converse, son of Elisha Converse (10), was born in Needham, Massachusetts, July 28, 1820. His parents removed to Woodstock, Connecticut, in 1824, and he was brought up there with all the advantages that accompanied rural life in New England at that time, including excellent religious training and daily manual labor on the farm, whence he drew practical lessons in industry and frugality. When he was twelve years old his parents removed to Mechanicsville, Connecticut, where he worked for most a year in the cotton factory, and attended school during the brief terms. In April, 1833, he removed to Boston, and lived there with his brother, Deacon James W. Converse, for a short time, and attended the McLean School. During this period he was admitted as a member of the Federal Street Baptist Church by letter from the Brandy Hill Baptist Church of Thompson. He subsequently went to live with his sister, Mrs. Maria (Converse) Butler, then living at the corner of Broadway and Dorchester avenue, South Boston, and was employed by her husband, Aaron Butler, in his general store. He remained with Mr. Butler until the latter removed to Troy, New York, in 1836, and then returned to the home of his parents in Woodstock, Connecticut, where he attended school and worked on a farm until he was seventeen years old. At this age he removed to Thompson, and engaged to work two years for Albert G. Whipple to learn the clothier's trade. In 1839, in partnership with Albert G. Whipple, of Thompson, he first became actively engaged in business on his own account. This business so prospered that the firm soon established a branch store at Webster, Massachusetts, a town about five miles north of Thompson Center. This branch was under the sole management of Mr. Converse, and also prospered. In about a year after his marriage, having closed out his business in Webster and in Thompson, they moved to Boston, where he immediately formed a co-partnership with Benjamin Poland and carried on a wholesale boot, shoe and leather business, 36 North Market street, under the firm name of Poland & Converse. This firm soon took on the additional business of manufacturing and dealing in dyestuffs, spices, etc., purchasing and operating the so-called "Red Mills," in Stoneham, Massachusetts, three-quarters of a mile west of the present Wyoming station of the Boston &



*S. Newton Cutler*



three years ago. I sought the best advisers I could find, some lawyers, but none of them judges. Everyone told me to keep the building out of politics, and out of politics it is going to be kept. I called upon the mayor, and I laid before him my views of the matter; I said I wanted to have the best I could for the citizens of Malden. A charter was prepared which was believed to be too strong, and it was changed to what it is at present. I have had it thrown at my face that I didn't know what I wanted, but I am the father of that charter, and mean to stand by it; and if I have any standing in business I stake my whole reputation on that charter. It is right, every word of it. If in five years this time you shall not say that I am right, you may excommunicate me from your midst.' The vote to accept followed without a dissenting vote." Judge Schofield continued: "To have acquired a great fortune as he did by years of effort, proves him to have been a man of sound judgment in business affairs. To give away a fortune wisely requires almost equal ability, although of a different kind. \* \* \* So, although Deacon Converse is dead, he lives and works among us in the Public Library, in the Malden Hospital, in the Home for Aged Persons, in the Young Men's Christian Association, and in all the institutions founded or aided by his benevolence and guided or assisted by his sound, practical sense and wisdom. \* \* \* He was by nature a public-spirited man. When Malden was a town, he was active in public affairs. Those who search our annals in the early days of the civil war, when committees of citizens all over the land were straining every nerve to raise money and men to defend the Union, will find that in Malden, Deacon Converse was a leading spirit, if not the foremost in that great work. \* \* \* While in the senate he was chairman of the important committee on banks and banking, and during his service in the legislature was also on the committees on manufactures, on parishes and religious societies, and on a joint special committee, which seems to have been important in those days, on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy & Greenfield railroad. In 1881, while Mr. Converse was in the senate, an act was passed making Malden a city. \* \* \* He was fortunate in another respect. Many men of wealth and education, well fitted by training and ability to render most valuable public service, are not acceptable to the voters because they have not a certain democracy of manner which a democratic community likes to see in its public men. Deacon Converse had

this democratic manner. He recognized without effort the fundamental equality of men; he was courteous to his office boy; he made all men feel that he regarded himself as a plain citizen, \* \* \* There is another quality more important than all others in determining the value of public work, and that is the spirit in which it is done. In his inaugural, by way of summary, he said: 'In short, we are to administer the affairs of the city with the same care we exercise in the management of our own private business.' No better motto could be placed over the doors of the city hall than this sentence from the inaugural of the first mayor. After his term he retired to private life, and continued to the time of his death to make his an influence felt in the intellectual and moral life of the city. Disappointment did not sour him. He was nominated for congress in 1884, but accepted defeat with an even mind, such as Horace commends, and kept right on doing good to the hour of his death. At the celebration of the 250th anniversary of Malden, in which he was unable to take an active part, he sent a response to the toast 'The Industries and Wealth of Malden,' which was read by the toastmaster. One passage is very affecting: 'Though this was not my birthplace,' he wrote, 'Malden has been the home of my life, and is endeared to me by many sad and many happy memories. In the midst of her people I have met all the varied joys and sorrows which come to the life of man. In the many friendships which have come to me here I have found inspiration and strength. I feel all the loyalty to the good old town that a native can feel.'

Rev. Richard Nagle, in the course of an eloquent eulogy, said: "No, it was not because he was a rich, successful man that we do him honor and give praise to-night, but because he was a good man, a man of honor, conscientious, just, charitable, modest and kind-hearted. In times when the industrial world was filled with wars and rumors of wars, he knew how to dwell in peace and harmony with his little army of working people, a peace founded on mutual respect, good will, justice and charity. \* \* \* That Mr. Converse was conscious of the responsibilities of his stewardship as the possessor of great wealth, was often shown by his generous gifts to many good causes. A considerable portion of his income was devoted to the public good; for generations to come the hospital which he founded will be a benefaction in this community. \* \* \* His great influence was always given for the cause of human brotherhood, and I believe it is owing largely

to his splendid example that our community is so free from the blight of narrow prejudice and bigotry. \* \* \* The influence of imitation is strong in human nature, hence the force of example, be it good or bad; and the example of men like Mr. Converse living a modest, unostentatious, but earnest, public-spirited life, has been and for long years to come will continue to be a power for good, not only in our immediate neighborhood, but wherever his upright, manly life was known, admired and loved."

Hon. John D. Long, former governor of Massachusetts, and ex-secretary of the navy, spoke particularly of the simplicity of life and character of Deacon Converse. He said: "In him was the very exemplification of the simple life—in the days of his youth, in the days of his struggles, in the days of his achievements; in the days of his poverty, and not less in the days of his accumulated wealth. \* \* \* He was simple in his home—that exquisite home, which is as idyllic as the sweetest poem that was ever written. I love to think of the early days of the Connecticut village where he lived, the home a mile or two away where lived the sweet girl whom he loved and married, and who with him made that beatific domestic circle, to which Judge Schofield has so beautifully referred. Could there be anything in the way of the simple life more typical than that home relation? Was there any other example there except that of the sweetest, simplest love between husband and wife, which afterward distilled into the love for children—for sons and for daughters, and for the family circle? \* \* \* The same simplicity went into his business, and there too, young men, is an example for you. It was simple fidelity, industry and accomplishment of the thing in hand, whether it was work on the farm or, a little later, the work as clerk in the store, or, a little later still, the assumption of the business of the merchant, or later the important office of superintendent of the rubber works then starting in this community. There was always the same steady, assiduous attention to the business in hand; there was no wasting of time or of material; there was no flinching from the task; there was no uncertainty in questioning whether some other calling in life were not better; but the work at hand was done, and every day was a step forward and upward. There was no 'frenzied finance' in his composition or in his career; he had not only the ability to accumulate and make money, but also to keep it, and keep the ball rolling, because he relied upon fundamental principles,

upon industry, and not upon speculation. There was simplicity in the management of his business and in his relations to his fellow-men. He was an example of the true democracy. He lived simply with his neighbors, his friends, the people whom he employed, the business people with whom he associated. His yea was yea, and his nay was nay. He was absolutely, as Father Nagle has suggested, sincere, true as the needle to the pole; although wealth and honors came, it was still the same simple man. He was simple in his charities. They were sometimes so broad that the right hand could not help knowing what the left had done, but there were unnumbered others of which the words of the proverb were true. You have been told of the scene when in later life he gave up vouchers of indebtedness representing tens of thousands of dollars—of throwing them into the fire because they were for loans which he had made to those who could not repay, and whom his only purpose was to assist. Beyond number, too, are the churches and institutions of learning throughout the community that are indebted to him. \* \* \* So it was that to institutions of education and of charity and of religion, of all denominations, as well as to individuals everywhere, there went out the great charity of his heart, which recognized its simple relation to the brotherhood of men. What makes a man great? Is it because two of three years of his life he has served on the battlefield and shed blood and won a victory? Is it because some time he has made a great speech, or at another time has written a verse of poetry that has become a household word? Is it not a great thing to live a long, useful, efficient advancing beneficent life? That is what Mr. Converse did and in that respect he was a great man. \* \* \* His spirit still lives, especially in your community. It is for you to cherish it, and thereby pay the best tribute to him and to his life—a life so long, so simple, even to the end, as some of you remember who saw him in those last days, with his serene face, children still clinging to his knee; he still interested in good deeds and thoughts; still interested in the charities which he had established; still interested in the fortunes and the welfare of his employees and neighbors. Fitting it is that Malden should pay him this honor. And happy am I who was associated with him many years in a cordial personal relationship—happy am I that I can join here and now in giving testimony to the example of his true, noble and simple life."

Mr. Converse married, September 4, 1843,



Mary D. Edmands, at Thompson, where she was born, March 3, 1825, daughter of Hosea and Ursula (Burgess) Edmands. Children: 1. Frank Eugene, born October 1, 1846; passed away December 15, 1863. 2. Mary Ida, born January 7, 1853; married January 4, 1882, Costello C. Converse, of Boston; mentioned below. 3. Harry Elisha, born May 7, 1863; see forward. 4. Frances Eugenia, born May 19, 1865.

(XII) Harry Elisha Converse, son of the late Hon. Elisha Slade Converse (II), was born in Malden, May 7, 1863. He attended the grammar school there, and at the early age of seventeen, in 1880, entered the employ of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, of which his father was president. Beginning as a boy, in the Boston establishment, he worked his way to the positions successively of shipper, assistant purchasing agent, and sales agent, in the latter capacity having in charge all sales. He was then advanced to the position of assistant general manager, then to general manager, and on the death of his father succeeded him in the presidency of the corporation. With this large responsibility, Mr. Converse is at the same time prominently identified with various other important interests, being a director of the First National Bank of Malden, of which his father was president; and also of the Glynark Milling Company, the Glindale Elastic Company, and the United States Rubber Company. He is an active Republican, and has rendered efficient service as a member of the Malden common council. He was for many years prominent in the military affairs of the state, serving as quartermaster from 1882 to 1893, and from 1897 to 1900 as assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of Governor Wolcott. He is affiliated with Converse Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Malden, and with the superior bodies to and including the Thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite. He is a member of the Algonquin Club and the Country Club, of Boston, and the New York Yacht Club and the Calumet Club of New York City. He married Nellie Parker, a daughter of John H. Parker, of Malden, and they are the parents of five children: Elisha E., Margaret, Parker, Robert Wolcott, and Mary.

(XII) James W. Converse, Jr., son of James W. Converse (II), was born in Boston, January 9, 1844, and died May 1, 1876, at Grand Rapids, Michigan. He attended the public schools of Jamaica Plain during his youth, and completed his education at Chauncy Hall School, Boston. In 1858 he was admitted by

baptism to the Baptist church at Jamaica Plain. He was a close student and ranked well, and entered with great zest upon the sports and athletics of his school days. He was among the first to enlist in the Union army in the civil war at the age of seventeen. He was appointed sergeant of Company H, Twenty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, and served with great credit. He particularly distinguished himself at the battle of Newberne. According to his colonel, Lucius B. Marsh, "his fearless gaze and steady step keeping his men well in hand as they swept forward to the charge, which was met by determined resistance under the cover of their defences; but overcome and routed by the gallant Twenty-fourth. The conduct of young Converse was noted by his officers, and as a token of their approbation he was sent home in the autumn of 1862 for promotion." He was elected second lieutenant of Company K, Forty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, November 30, 1862, and left for the Department of the Gulf in December. Colonel Marsh was commander of independent positions in the defences of New Orleans, and in March, 1863, was in full command. As the lieutenant-colonel and major were on special service, the colonel selected young Converse as his active man; and "in command of Texas cavalry on several occasions," writes the colonel, "of extreme necessity (for we ourselves were then under siege) penetrated some ten or twelve miles beyond our lines in and through a partially constructed road through the swamp. \* \* \* Young Converse was, as his photograph shows, small in stature, but closely put together; a fearless eye and a calm, quiet but determined countenance. He never indicated fear, but was always ready for dangerous work. With such men as young Converse the commander held the defences of New Orleans in the hour of great peril." Upon the expiration of the term of service of his regiment he returned to Boston and helped recruit another regiment. He was elected captain of one of the companies, but before the regiment started for the front the war ended. Lieutenant Converse made an extended tour of Europe and portions of Asia, including the Holy Land. After his return he was employed for several years in the leather business by Field, Converse & Company. Then he settled in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and conducted some of his father's extensive business interests. He was of good business ability and was highly esteemed by his business associates. He had one of the most beautiful homes in the city. He died there

May 1, 1876, and was buried at Mount Auburn. He married June 20, 1871, Harriet Crickmay, who has resided since her husband's death in Massachusetts. Children: 1. Emma Frances, born August 12, 1872. 2. Eva Wheaton, born September 4, 1874.

(XII) Costello C. Converse, son of Deacon James W. Converse (11) was born at Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, September 22, 1848. He received a liberal education, and is distinguished for business ability and financial success. He has held many positions of trust and responsibility in large corporations, such as president, director, trustee and treasurer. He married, at Malden, January 4, 1882, Mary Ida, daughter of Deacon Elisha S. Converse. He resides in Malden. Children: 1. Costello Ida, born April 3, 1883; died April 5, 1883.

(XII) Emma M. Converse, daughter of James W. Converse (11), was born at Jamaica Plain, March 28, 1851; married October 31, 1877, Isaac W. Chick, Esq., of Boston. He is a member of the well-known firm of John H. Pray, Sons & Co., dealers in carpets, etc., Boston. He was born at Petersborough, New Hampshire, June 25, 1851. Children: Emma Louise Chick, born February 26, 1881; died September 27, 1881. 2. Mabel Clark Chick, born December 7, 1882. 3. William C. Chick, born March 2, 1884.

Richard Kimball, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He embarked with his family at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth," William Andrews, master. He landed at Boston, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. On the shipping list his age was given as thirty-nine, but other evidence shows that he was older. The ages on shipping lists were commonly under stated. He was, however, in the prime of life, and soon became an active and prominent man in the new settlement. His homestead of six acres was bounded on the north by the Cambridge line, east by land of W. Hamlet, south by the highway, and west by land of Edward White. This lot was a long distance from the center of the village, and is now in the city of Cambridge, near what is now the corner of Huron Avenue and Appleton street. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635; was a proprietor in 1636-7. Soon afterward he was invited to remove to the town of Ipswich, where they were in need of a competent wheelwright, and he spent the re-

mainder of his days there. The town granted him a house lot February 23, 1637, next adjoining Goodman Simonds, at the west end of the town, and also forty acres beyond the North river. He was a commoner of Ipswich in 1641; was selectman in 1645; contributed to the Denison fund; was one of a committee in 1653 to survey fences in the common fields. He married Ursula Scott, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden, county Suffolk, England, and their son Henry was baptized there. Her father, Henry Scott, bequeathed to her in his will, proved January 10, 1624-5; her brother Thomas Scott settled in Ipswich. Richard Kimball married second, October 23, 1661, Margaret Dow, widow of Henry Dow of Hampton, New Hampshire. Kimball died June 22, 1675, leaving a will dated March 5, preceding. His widow died March 1, 1676. Children: 1. Abigail, born at Rattlesden, England; died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 17, 1658; married John Severance. 2. Henry, born at Rattlesden; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born at Rattlesden, in 1621. 4. Richard, born in Rattlesden 1623; died in Wenham, Massachusetts, May 26, 1676. 5. Mary, born in Rattlesden, in 1625; married Robert Dutch, of Gloucester and Ipswich. 6. Martha, born at Rattlesden, 1629; married Joseph Fowler. 7. John, born at Rattlesden in 1631; died May 6, 1698. 8. Thomas, born 1633; died May 3, 1676. 9. Sarah, born 1635; died June 12, 1690; married November 24, 1658, Edward Allen, of Ipswich. 10. Benjamin, born at Ipswich, 1637. 11. Caleb, born 1639; died 1682.

(II) Henry Kimball, son of Richard Kimball (1), was born in Rattlesden, in 1615, and came to America in the ship "Elizabeth" with his father. He married, about 1640, Mary Wyatt, daughter of John and Mary Wyatt, who came in the same ship. She died at Wenham, August 12, 1672. He married second, Elizabeth (Gilbert) Rayner, widow of William Rayner, son of Thurston Rayner. Elizabeth Gilbert was a daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth Gilbert. Henry Kimball remained at Watertown after his father removed to Ipswich, but about 1646 he also removed to Ipswich, and in 1655 to Wenham, where he lived the rest of his life. In 1659 he subscribed to the fund for the new meeting house; was constable at Wenham in 1669. He died in Wenham in 1676, leaving twelve children who divided the estate by agreement dated September 26, 1676. Children: 1. Mary, born at Watertown, November 29, 1641. 2. Richard, born October 13, 1643; re-

sided in Wenham. 3. John, born December 25, 1645; mentioned below. 4. Caleb, born at Ipswich in 1647; was in Captain Lothrop's company at Bloody Brook, in King Philip's war, and was killed. 5. Dorcas, born about 1649; married December 1, 1668, Thomas Dow. 6. Abigail, born about 1652; married May 14, 1673; John Wycome. 7. Sarah, born about 1654; married May 3, 1675, Daniel Gage. 8. Henry, born about 1655. 9. Mehitable, born at Wenham in 1658; died December 7, 1689, in Bradford. 10. Benjamin, born December 12, 1659. 11. Joseph, born January 20, 1661. 12. Martha, born in Wenham, August 18, 1664; married August 25, 1683, Daniel Chase, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 13. Deborah, born at Wenham, in 1668.

(III) John Kimball, son of Henry Kimball (2), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, December 25, 1645. When about sixteen years of age he went to live with his grandfather, John Wyatt, of Ipswich, and remained until his grandfather died in December, 1665, when the property was left to him on his fulfilling certain conditions. This homestead was bounded by the Meeting House Green. He sold it March 25, 1667, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. About 1669 he again removed, settling in Amesbury, where he lived the rest of his life. He was a witness in the trial of Susan Martin for witchcraft, May 16, 1692. He was a yeoman, wheelwright by trade; took the oath of allegiance December 20, 1677; was admitted a freeman in 1690. He died previous to May 20, 1726, and his son John was appointed administrator June 6, 1726.

He married, October, 1665, Mary Jordan, daughter of Francis and Jane Jordan. He married second, probably February 9, 1712-13, Mary Pressey, of Amesbury. He married third, April, 1715, Deborah (Weed) Bartlett, widow, who was born June 15, 1659, daughter of John Weed. Children: 1. Mary, born July 19, 1667; died unmarried. 2. John, born July 19, 1668; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born June 12, 1669, married November 8, 1712, Daniel Morrison of Newbury. 4. Joseph. 5. Abraham, born about 1670; died unmarried. 6. Hannah, married January 5, 1710-11, Roger Eastman of Amesbury. 7. Deborah, born in 1678; married January 29, 1701, Barnes Brouse.

(IV) John Kimball, son of John Kimball (3), was born in Newbury, July 19, 1668. He was a wheelwright by trade and lived in Amesbury, Massachusetts. He married Han-

nah Gould, daughter of Nathaniel Gould, who died in 1693, and she shared in the estate as shown by the deed dated February 11, 1713-14. Children: 1. Benjamin, born April 14, 1699; died young. 2. Sarah, born November 15, 1700; married August 27, 1724, Israel Shepard. 3. Jonathan, born November 23, 1703. 4. Judith, born March 1, 1705. 5. Benjamin, born May 27, 1707; mentioned below. 6. Hannah, married December 23, 1736, Jacob Colby. 7. Mary, born February 24, 1710. 8. John, born April 18, 1712. 9. Nathan, born June 21, 1719; died 1750.

(V) Benjamin Kimball, son of John Kimball (4), was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, May 27, 1707; died in 1784; married October 19, 1728, Elizabeth Greeley. March 11, 1738, he and his wife Elizabeth, his brother John Kimball, and Martha his wife, sold to David Greeley, of Salisbury, "all our shares and interest in the homestead of our father, John Greeley, of Salisbury." Kimball lived at Amesbury, but late in life removed to Poplin, now Fremont, New Hampshire. His will was proved October 2, 1784. Children: 1. David, born December 5, 1730; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born August 13, 1731; married John Smith. 3. Joseph, born February 21, 1733, died young. 4. Joshua, born June 21, 1734, lived in Poplin, New Hampshire, and probably never married. 5. John, born January 10, 1736. 6. Judith, born May 12, 1739; married Nathan Kimball, of Hopkintown, New Hampshire. 7. Moses, born October 12, 1741; lived at Poplin. 8. Aaron, born June 25, 1744; died young. 9. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1746, died young. 10. Martha, born July 23, 1750; died young.

(VI) David Kimball, son of Benjamin Kimball (5), was born in Poplin, New Hampshire, December 5, 1730; died 1801. His will was proved October 27, 1801. He married October 28, 1751, Annie Sargent; married second Abigail ——. He lived for a time at Amesbury, Massachusetts, and Brentwood, New Hampshire. He and his brothers were living in Brentwood, in the westerly part, in 1764. Children: 1. Bathsheba, born March 4, 1752. 2. Hannah, born April 14, 1753. 3. Levi, born February 18, 1755. 4. Joseph, born August 9, 1759. 5. Sargent, born April 27, 1761. 6. Elizabeth, born April 16, 1763. 7. David, born at Brentwood, March 11, 1766; soldier in Revolution; settled in Harmony, Maine. 8. Jonathan, born May 30, 1768. 9. Ensign, born April 23, 1770; mentioned below. 10. Benjamin, born April 14, 1774; married July 9, 1798, Susan Scribner.

11. Anne, born March 31, 1776; married May 1, 1794, John Scribner. 12. Joel, born July 4, 1777. 13. Rebecca, born February 7, 1779. 14. Moses, born October 22, 1780. 15. Aaron, born November 16, 1782; married April 14, 1800, Polly Young; resided in Waterboro, Maine.

(VII) Ensign Kimball, son of David Kimball (6), was born April 23, 1770; died October 27, 1815; married May 8, 1791, Hannah, Granville, born May 13, 1773. He resided at Waterboro, Cornish and Parsonfield, Maine. He was a well-to-do farmer and prominent citizen. Children, born at Parsonfield: 1. Joseph, born November 15, 1791. 2. James, born August 22, 1794; died August 15, 1833. 3. Stephen Granville, born December 23, 1796; died November 28, 1884. 4. Mercy, born April 12, 1800. 5. David, born June 30, 1802. 6. Sophronia, born April 3, 1805. 7. Thomas, born February 22, 1808. 8. Hannah, born October 11, 1811; died at Hartland, Maine, June 15, 1850. 9. Samuel Ensign, born June 5, 1815; mentioned below.

(VIII) Samuel Ensign Kimball, son of Ensign Kimball (7), was born at Parsonfield, Maine, June 5, 1815, died at Cornish, Maine. His father died when he was an infant, and he was brought up in the family of a farmer named Goddard, going to the district schools in the winter, working at other seasons on the farm, during his boyhood. He learned the trade of a tanner in Kittery, Maine, and followed this trade for a time. Later he became a shoemaker. About 1840 he bought the old Nathaniel Brackett farm at Cornish, Maine, consisting of about a hundred acres. He carried on his farm and raised cattle, horses and sheep in great numbers, also following his trade of shoemaker between seasons, after the custom of that time. In the fifties he gave up his shoemaking and devoted all his energies to his farm during the rest of his life. He was a man of sterling character, with a decided sense of honor that made him a cheerful and desirable companion. He was a devout member of the Free Will Baptist church, and was a deacon for many years. In politics he was originally a Whig, afterward a Republican. He held the town office of highway surveyor and in his younger days was in the militia company.

He married, May 15, 1841, Thankful Irish, who was born July 11, 1819, the daughter of Asa and Patience Irish. Her father was a farmer at Cornish. Children: 1. Harriet Augusta, born July 16, 1842; died September 29, 1877; married January 5, 1869, Albert

Henry Kimball, of North Chelsea, Massachusetts; children: i. Samuel Albert, born October 22, 1871, died September 12, 1872; ii. Lucretia Beulah, born December 25, 1873; married December 25, 1901, Frank L. Smith of Salem, Massachusetts; no children. 2. Samuel Edwin, born June 1, 1845; mentioned below. 3. Ensign Asa, born May 24, 1849; married first, December 25, 1875, Ella Frances Brown, of Parsonfield, Maine; child, Flora Ella, born August 22, 1879, died February 26, 1904. Ensign Asa married second, November 17, 1881, Julia Alice Cartland. 4. Daniel Edmund, born December 28, 1853; married first, April 4, 1882, Harriet I. Cartland, who died January 9, 1901; children: i. Harriet Maria, born January 18, 1883, married December 20, 1905, Gilman C. Libby; ii. Samuel Albert, born October 15, 1887; Daniel Edmund married second, January 15, 1902, Eunice Ellen Cartland, of Parsonfield, Maine.

(IX) Samuel Edwin Kimball, son of Samuel Ensign Kimball (8), was born at Cornish, Maine, June 1, 1845. He received his education in the common schools and at Limerick Academy, and during his youth assisted his father with the farmwork on the homestead. He also taught school in the winter terms in the vicinity of his home for several years. In the spring of 1864 he left home and found employment at Saco, Maine, with Obadiah Durgin, who was engaged in the ice and brick business. After six months he returned home, but soon left again, working eight months in the early part of the year 1865 at North Chelsea, on the farm of Augustus Hall. He again returned to Cornish, and taught the winter term of the public school. His next employment was driving an express wagon for his cousin, Stephen Kimball, between Revere and Boston, Massachusetts. In 1867 he entered the employ of James Durgin, of Arlington, driving his ice wagon for two years, and in 1870 was appointed superintendent of streets of the town of Arlington. In this position he served the town faithfully and capably for a period of twenty-five years. In 1878 he engaged in the ice business on his own account, but after two years sold out to Hannum & Preston, managing the business for them for two years afterward. Subsequently he removed to Revere and leased the Augustine Hall farm, and conducted it successfully for three years. Then he returned to Arlington, and devoted sixteen years to the office of superintendent of streets. During his service in that office

many of the principal streets were macadamized under his supervision. Since his resignation from this office he has devoted his attention to the real estate business, and was built for investment a number of houses in Arlington. Mr. Kimball has a winning personality that has attracted a host of friends. Few men in that town are better known or more popular than he. He attends the services of the Congregational (Orthodox) church. In politics he is a Republican, and has often been delegate to the nominating conventions of that party. He was chairman of the board of selectmen in 1885, and a member of the board of public works. He is a member of Bethel Lodge of Odd Fellows, of which he became a member in 1872, and of which he is past noble grand, and at present member of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum of Cambridge; of the Massachusetts Highway Commission, which has done so much to make the highways of the Commonwealth attractive and good; director of the Cambridge Ice Company of Cambridge.

He married, March 22, 1868, Maria Melrose Durgin, born at Limerick, Maine, August 11, 1849, daughter of James and Hannah (Heald) Durgin, of Limerick. Her father was in the ice business; resided at Arlington, and held various town offices there; was a member of the Boston National Lancers. Children: 1. James Edwin, born October 19, 1868; mentioned below. 2. Cora Thankful, born April 2, 1872; married August 21, 1895, Nelson Blake Crosby, of Arlington, Massachusetts; children: i. Pauline Kimball Crosby, born May 30, 1898; ii. Miriam, Blake Crosby, born September 2, 1901; iii. John Samuel Crosby, born December 11, 1902; iv. Rachel Crosby, born July 13, 1907. 3. Roscoe Clinton, born January 20, 1875; married January 15, 1901, Mary Elizabeth Flood of Cambridge, Massachusetts; child, Arthur Richard, born July 2, 1902. 4. Mabel Eliza, born November 29, 1879; married December 24, 1904, Charles Franklin Wyman, of Arlington, Massachusetts; child, Franklin Edwin, born October 3, 1906.

(X) James Edwin Kimball, son of Samuel Edwin Kimball (9), was born at Cornish, Maine, October 19, 1868. At the age of two years he removed with his parents to Arlington, Massachusetts, and received his education there in the public and high schools. He then entered the employ of A. W. Clapp, 104 Pearl street, Boston, dealer in boots and shoes, and for six years represented the house

on the road, traveling through the central states. In 1891 he became the treasurer of the Cambridge Ice Company, his present position. He is also treasurer of the Medford-Arlington-Belmont and Mutual Ice Company of Boston, and is absorbed in the duties of his positions. In 1891, when the Cambridge Ice Company was established, it had but five delivery carts. The headquarters were at 122 Hampshire street. The company now has thirty-eight carts on different routes, and has added stables and sheds at North Cambridge. In 1902 Mr. Kimball became interested in the Medford Ice Company, and April 1, 1902, a corporation was formed under the laws of Maine with W. J. Wood, president; James E. Kimball, secretary and treasurer; R. W. Hopkins, director. The Cambridge Ice Company is also incorporated. The officers are: President, Fred W. Smith; secretary and treasurer, James E. Kimball. This is a Massachusetts corporation. The Arlington-Belmont Ice Company is incorporated, with these officers: President, Fred W. Smith; secretary and treasurer, James E. Kimball, also under Massachusetts laws.

Mr. Kimball attends the Baptist church. In politics he is a Republican, and has been somewhat active in the party organization, serving as delegate to conventions, etc., and was for some time chairman of the town committee. He is trustee of the cemetery commission of Arlington. He is a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons, joining that body April 25, 1901; was made a member of Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, March 15, 1904; is a member of Cambridge Commandery, Knights Templar; of the Newtowne Club of Cambridge; of the Massachusetts Ice Dealers' Association.

He married, October 22, 1891, Emma Webber Allen, born in Arlington, July 7, 1871, daughter of Andrew and Mary Jane (Webber) Allen, of Arlington. Her father was a market gardener. Children: 1. Andrew Allen, born September 26, 1893. 2. Emma Beatrice, born March 18, 1898. 3. Sherman Edwin, born December 22, 1900; died February 17, 1902. 4. Doris, born September 11, 1907.

Samuel Allen, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1588 in England and came from Braintree, county Essex, to America, in 1632. He settled first at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where his brother Colonel Mathew Allen also

located. Colonel Allen (or Allyn) afterward resided at Windsor and Hartford, Connecticut. He was also a brother of Deacon Thomas Allen of Middletown, Connecticut. Samuel also removed to Connecticut, making his home in Windsor. He was a juryman there as early as March 5, 1644. He was a farmer. He had numerous grants of land from the town, was a man of public spirit, and was honored by his townsmen with various positions of trust and honor. He died at Windsor, and was buried there April 28, 1648, aged sixty. His widow removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, and married, second, William Hurlbut. She died in Northampton, November 13, 1687. Allen's will is dated September 8, 1648, and his inventory amounted to seventy-six pounds eighteen shillings eight pence. Children: 1. Samuel, born in 1634; married November 29, 1659, Hannah Woodford, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blott) Woodford. 2. Nehemiah, married, 1664, Sarah Woodford, sister of Samuel's wife; he died in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1684; was great-grandfather of General Ethan Allen, son of Joseph Allen and grandson of Samuel Allen. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, died 1648. 5. Mary, died 1648. 6. Obadiah, died at Middletown, Connecticut, April 7, 1723; married October 23, 1669, Elizabeth Sanford, of Milford, Connecticut; second, Mary Whetmore, widow of John Whetmore, daughter of John Savage; was heir of his uncle Thomas L.

(II) John Allen, son of Samuel Allen (1), was born about 1645; married December 8, 1669, Mary Hannum, daughter of William and Honor Hannum. She was born April 5, 1650. He was killed by the Indians at Bloody Brook, Deerfield, Massachusetts, September 18, 1675. Children: 1. John, born September 30, 1670; married Bridget Booth, and Elizabeth Gardner; settled in Enfield, Connecticut. 2. Samuel, born February 5, 1673; mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born at Northampton, May, 1675; baptized June 20, 1675.

(III) Samuel Allen, son of John Allen (2), was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, February 5, 1673; married there, in 1700, Hannah Burroughs, who was born in 1675. He removed from Northampton to King street, Enfield, Connecticut, to escape from Indians, about 1700. His farm was the present Chauncy Allen place. He died in Enfield in 1735. Children, all born in Enfield, Connecticut: 1. Samuel, born in 1702; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born July 30, 1704; married Mary Hewlett; lived in Enfield. 3. Hannah, born

November 13, 1706. 4. John, born 1712; resided in Enfield, Connecticut.

(IV) Samuel Allen, son of Samuel Allen (3), was born in 1702, at Enfield. He married, January 27, 1728, Elizabeth Booth, who was born in Enfield, August 19, 1705, and died at East Windsor, September 10, 1751. He settled at East Windsor, where he died December 20, 1771. His home was on the old "Landlord Allen Place." Children, all born at East Windsor, Connecticut: 1. Samuel, born June 13, 1729; died January 20, 1759. 2. Elizabeth, born March 28, 1731. 3. Abel, born August 14, 1733; mentioned below. 4. Tabitha, born April 13, 1736; married, in 1781, Abner Chapin, of Somers, Connecticut; died April, 1790; one child. 5. Love, born July 13, 1738; died September 17, 1757. 6. Peletiah. 7. Zachariah, born October 31, 1742; married Huldah Parsons, and Hannah Baker; kept public house; also tanner and carpenter. 8. Sarah, married Jonah Pasco. 9. Amzi.

(V) Abel Allen, son of Samuel Allen (4), was born in East Windsor, Connecticut, August 14, 1733; married January 1, 1756, Elizabeth Chapin, of Enfield, Connecticut. Children: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. One other child.

(VI) Peter Allen, son of Abel Allen (5), was born in East Windsor, February 3, 1764. He was a soldier in the Revolution, enlisting in a Connecticut regiment June 1, 1781. Late in life he applied for a pension, living at that time at Bristol, Connecticut. He married at Andover, Vermont, January 12, 1790, Abigail Towne, born at Amherst, New Hampshire, February 18, 1765, daughter of Archelaus and Patty Towne. He died March 18, 1809. She died April 11, 1852. Children: 1. Dr. Chapin, born December 21, 1790; married December 1, 1817; lived at Boston, Massachusetts, and at Jacksonville, Illinois, where he died; his son succeeded to his practice. 2. Abbott, born December 24, 1792, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born December 19, 1795; married first, October 11, 1820, Mary Saul; second, December 16, 1821, Harriet Maynard; third, Elizabeth Conley, sister of Mrs. Hezekiah Allen, May 19, 1828; they settled at Lagrange, Texas, where both died. 4. Mary, born April 5, 1798; married, April 19, 1820, Asa McClure; resided at Amherst, New Hampshire. 5. Martha Towne, born April 25, 1800; died unmarried at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, August 22, 1873; buried at Nashua, New Hampshire. 6. Hezekiah Rice, born April 28, 1803; married Catherine Augusta Conley, of Boston,

November 1, 1829; died at the home of his brother, Chapin, at Jacksonville, Illinois, when on a visit, July 18, 1840, and was buried in the college burying ground there; his widow died at Boston, January 11, 1887; children: i. George Hillman, born in Boston July 28, 1830, died December 6, 1835. ii. Catherine Elizabeth, born in Boston, March 12, 1832, died June 5, 1859, married Robert Restieaux Kent, of Boston, December 22, 1852, (only surviving child is (1907) George H. Kent of New York City); Robert Restieaux Kent married secondly, and has two children, Harry and Catherine Kent. iii. Hannah Augusta, born at Boston, December 19, 1834, died August 16, 1838; iv. George Hillman (twin), born at Boston, April 13, 1837, died at Chelsea, Massachusetts, October 23, 1851. v. James Henry (twin), born April 13, 1837; went west, died at Rockford, Illinois; married February 4, 1859, Mrs. H. M. Hovey, of Cleveland, Ohio, at Kewaunee, Wisconsin, (children: Hannah Milton, born November 10, 1859, died December 15, 1862; Sarah Cassandra, born October 4, 1863, married William H. Keyt, of Rockford, Illinois, and was living there in 1907; James Charles, born December 30, 1868, lives at Rockford); vi. Hannah Augusta, born at Boston, April 17, 1839; died there August 28, 1894, married July 24, 1860, Augustine J. Chamberlain, of Winchester, Massachusetts; vii. Henrietta Rice, born at Boston, November 13, 1840, died in Chelsea, September 14, 1842.

(VII) Abbott Allen, son of Peter Allen (6), was born at Andover, Vermont, December 24, 1792, and died at Arlington, Massachusetts, in 1877. When he was a young boy the family removed to Amherst, New Hampshire. He received a common school education, and learned the trade of harness maker. At the age of sixteen he left home and found employment at Arlington, Massachusetts, in the card clothing factory of William Whittemore & Company. This factory stood just south of the present site of the Robbins Library. He worked for Gershom and Henry Whittemore until about 1825, when he resumed farming on his wife's father's place, the site of the present Allen homestead, on Massachusetts avenue. Later he bought the farm. He carried on market gardening, and became one of the earliest and best-known market gardeners of West Cambridge. He added much land to the farm, including the Horne estate and the island in Spy Pond, which was part of the farm, but being inadvertently omitted in his deed he lost it and the Fitchburg Railroad Company bought it. He was very industrious and conscientious

in his work, achieving a large measure of success. In his later years his two sons Andrew and Henry took the farm, and he worked for them, free of responsibility. The produce found a good market in Boston. Mr. Allen was a selfmade and self-educated man, having an excellent memory and a vast store of general information. He was a member of the Baptist Society at Arlington, and on the board of trustees. He was a total abstainer himself, and an earnest temperance worker. Originally a Democrat, he was in later life a Republican in politics. He was for many years town clerk, assessor and town treasurer, and the town paid him the honor of exempting him from giving a bond. He served in the war of 1812 at Fort Independence for one day.

He married, May 1, 1825, Hannah Foster, of West Cambridge, daughter of James Foster. Children: 1. John Foster, born November 16, 1826, died July 30, 1886; married, February, 1855, Mary Jane Leach, born July 1, 1833, daughter of Jonathan Gove and Lucy Jane Tuttle Leach, of New Boston, New Hampshire; children: i. George Gove, born December 6, 1855, married October 27, 1881, Fannie Dora Crane, of Arlington, Massachusetts, and had son, John Watson, who died in infancy, and daughter Helen Gertrude; ii. Elizabeth, died in infancy; iii. John Foster, Jr., married Lucia Evelyn Cole, of Brockton, and have Andrew Foster; iv. Etta Frances, died in childhood; v. Irving Atherton, married Lena Morse, of Hudson, Massachusetts. 2. William Henry, born July 1, 1829; married January 5, 1860, Ann Louisa Ramsdell; children: i. Ann Louisa; ii. Arthur Lincoln, graduate of Harvard College; iii. Abbott, married Minnie Gifford; iv. Edith Louise, married Charles Burleigh Horton; v. William; vi. Herbert, unmarried. 3. Andrew Foster, born February 1, 1834; mentioned below.

(VIII) Andrew Foster Allen, son of Abbott Allen (7), was born in Arlington, Massachusetts, February 1, 1834. He attended the public schools there, and then studied under the tutorship of Daniel C. Brown in the old Groton Academy at Groton, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in his eighteenth year. He then became associated with his father in the market gardening business. Later he entered partnership with his brother, taking their father's farm and continuing his business. For about thirty years this firm of brothers continued together in business with constant success, having a stall for retailing their produce in Faneuil Hall market, Boston. In 1886, owing to impaired health, Andrew F. Allen dis-



posed of his interests to his brother, William Henry, about two years before his death. His department of the business was the selling of the produce and transporting it to Boston. The firm's gardens were among the finest and most extensive in that section. They made a specialty of lettuce, cucumbers and tomatoes. His residence was at 333 Massachusetts avenue, where he died November 15, 1888.

Mr. Allen had a genial and social disposition, cheerful, good-natured and pleasant, attracting to himself a host of friends. Upright and honest in all the walks of life, he commanded the confidence of his townsmen always. He was public spirited and interested in the welfare of the town, though he never sought or held public office. He was a Republican. He was a member of the Baptist society, though not of the church. He was made a member of Hiram Masonic Lodge, October 25, 1860; was a member of Cambridge Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and a charter member of Menotomy Royal Arch Chapter; also of Boston Council, Royal and Select Masters; member also of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston; of the Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; of the Boston Horticultural Society; and the National Lancers of Boston during the sixties.

He married, December 14, 1870, Mary Jane Webber, born December 29, 1839, daughter of Philip and Ann (Underwood) Webber. Her father was a baker in Boston. Children: 1. Emma Webber, born July 7, 1871; married October 22, 1891, James Edwin Kimball, born October 17, 1868, son of Samuel E. and Maria (Durgin) Kimball. (See sketch.) 2. Gracie, born February 18, 1873, died March 14, 1873.

(For first generation see Richard Kimball 1.)

(II) Benjamin Kimball, son KIMBALL of Richard Kimball (1), was born in 1637, about the time his father moved from Watertown to Ipswich. He died June 11, 1695. He was a carpenter by trade; resided in Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1659; removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts; thence to Rowley, where, May 12, 1663, he bought land of Elizabeth Starrett, of Haverhill. This land was in what was later Bradford. On February 20, 1668, at the first town meeting in Merrimack, afterwards Bradford, he was elected an overseer of the town. He bought various other lots of land in Bradford. He and his brother Richard Kimball were soldiers in 1683 and 1684 in Captain Appleton's

company. Another brother, Thomas, was killed by an Indian, May 3, 1676. Benjamin was a cornet of horse troops. His house was in the west parish of Bradford, not far from the ancient cemetery. He was a wheelwright as well as farmer. He married, in Salisbury, April, 1661, Mercy Hazeltine, born October 16, 1642, and died January 5, 1707-8, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazeltine. She was one of the first members received into the First Church in Bradford, when she and sixteen other women were admitted January 7, 1702-3. He owned a fourth part of a saw mill at Haverhill, near Amesbury, bought of Matthew Harriman. The gravestones of Benjamin and Mercy Kimball are in the old graveyard. Children: 1. Anna, born December 23, 1661; died January 1, 1774; married April 21, 1682, Richard Barker, of Andover. 2. Mary, born December 27, 1663; died February 5, 1663-4. 3. Richard, born December 3, 1664; died January 10, 1710-11. 4. Elizabeth, born July 24, 1669; married Edward Carleton, of Bradford. 5. David, born July 26, 1671; died June 14, 1743. 6. Jonathan, born November 26, 1673; mentioned below. 7. Robert, born March 5, 1675-6; died February 24, 1744. 8. Abraham, born March 24, 1677-8; died February 25, 1707-8. 9. Samuel, born March 28, 1680. 10. Ebenezer, born June 20, 1684; died January 23, 1715. 11. Abigail, born June 20, 1684; died January 23, 1715; married June 2, 1703, Moses Day.

(III) Jonathan Kimball, son of Benjamin Kimball (2), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, November 26, 1673; died September 30, 1747; married, July 15, 1696, Lydia Day, who was born March 18, 1676, and died September 16, 1739, daughter of John and Sarah (Pengry) Day. He married second, November 3, 1739, Jane Plummer, widow, who died in 1764. She survived him. He bequeathed all his lands to be equally divided between his four sons, Benjamin, Jonathan, Nathaniel and Isaac, November 12, 1733. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Benjamin, born May 16, 1697; mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born October 30, 1698; died August 12, 1746, at Boxford. 3. Nathaniel, born August 30, 1700. 4. Lydia, born February 15, 1703-4; married May 22, 1729, Thomas Eaton. 5. Moses, born March 20, 1705-6; died young. 6. Isaac, born July 2, 1707. 7. Rebecca, born July 2, 1707; married January 7, 1731, Stephen Webster. 8. Ruth, born January 30, 1709-10; married October 2, 1730, Joseph Hardy. 9. Abraham, born June 12, 1712, died young. 10. Mehitabel, married, March 1, 1737, Ebenezer Webster,



born September 22, 1711. 11. Hannah, baptized January 19, 1718.

(IV) Benjamin Kimball, son of Jonathan Kimball (3), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, May 16, 1697; died August 5, 1741; married March 21, 1696, Mary Emerson, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Toothaker) Emerson, and granddaughter of Robert and Ann (Grant) Emerson. He lived in the northern part of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and when the line was fixed between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, his farm fell in the latter province, in the present town of Hampstead. He and his wife belonged to the church in Plaistow, or North Haverhill, in November, 1730. He was the first deacon of the church in Plaistow, elected February 3, 1731. He bequeathed land in Chester, New Hampshire, to his son Moses. It is said that he married at the age of eighteen, and went north of the river, three miles into the woods, to clear his farm, and his mother was very much distressed at the great danger he ran from the Indians. The date of his death on the monument erected to his memory in Plaistow graveyard as 1752 is wrong. Children: 1. Mary, born June 1, 1718. 2. Jonathan, born April 14, 1720; mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born May 3, 1722; resided at Hampstead. 4. Lydia, born October 20, 1724; died May 3, 1762; married November 10, 1741, Isaac Bradley. 5. Martha, born December 28, 1726; died September 23, 1737. 6. Moses, born June 15, 1721; resided at Hampstead. 7. Abigail, born April 12, 1733; died September 13, 1737. 8. Joseph, born November 12, 1735; died August 12, 1737. 9. Mehitabel, born August 28, 1739; married, 1755, Thomas Hale. 10. Benjamin.

(V) Jonathan Kimball, son of Benjamin Kimball (4), was born in Haverhill, April 14, 1720; died October 17, 1807; married August 22, 1738, Elizabeth Little, daughter of Daniel Little. She was born November 12, 1719, and died February 8, 1753. He married, second, November 29, 1753, Abigail True, of Salisbury, born November 26, 1723, died January 23, 1814. He joined the church February 5, 1738, and was elected deacon January 25, 1739. His wife Elizabeth joined the church May 18, 1740. He is said to have been one of the first to settle in the northern part of Plaistow, now Hampstead, New Hampshire; that he went up into the woods and had twenty men to help him build his log cabin, and that two stood guard against the Indians while the others worked. He afterwards returned to the present town of Plaistow, where he was the town

clerk twenty-one years from 1757 to 1778, and was deacon fifty-seven years. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 5, 1741; died August 25, 1779. 2. Jonathan, born September 14, 1744, resided in Haverhill, Massachusetts. 3. Daniel, baptized July 19, 1747, died in infancy. 4. Nathaniel, born November 7, 1748. 5. Daniel, born July 5, 1751; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born October 6, 1754; married June 16, 1785, John White. 7. True, born January 28, 1757; died July 16, 1816. 8. Martha, born January 4, 1758; died November 30, 1849; unmarried. 9. Joseph, born October 15, 1759; resided at Plaistow.

(VI) Lieutenant Daniel Kimball, son of Jonathan Kimball (5), was born in Plaistow, New Hampshire, July 5, 1751; died in 1813; married Lucy Dutton, daughter of Jacob and Rebecca (Hildreth) Dutton, of Billerica, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Thomas Dutton. She survived him, and married second, June 26, 1817, Daniel Hartwell, of Littleton. Kimball removed early in life to Littleton, Massachusetts, and became a prominent citizen of that town. He was a soldier of the Revolution, taking an active part; was corporal in Captain Reed's company, Colonel Prescott's regiment, April 19, 1775; also sergeant in 1775 in Captain Gilbert's company, Colonel Prescott's regiment; also first lieutenant, commissioned April 24, 1776, in Captain Jewett's company, Sixth Middlesex regiment. Children: 1. Lucy, born September 27, 1778; married March 18, 1813, Abraham Mead. 2. Daniel, born April 20, 1780, died July 23, 1852. 3. James, born October 24, 1782; mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, born March 30, 1784; died May 27, 1858. 5. Jesse, born September 12, 1787; died December 27, 1862. 6. John, born April 16, 1792. 7. Sophia, born April 27, 1794 (twin); married Colonel Nahum Harwood. 8. Sibia, (twin), born April 27, 1794; died August 21, 1858. 9. Rebecca, born July 8, 1800; married June 22, 1822, Eleazer Fletcher, of Littleton, Massachusetts.

(VII) James Kimball, son of Daniel Kimball (6), was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, October 24, 1782; died June 11, 1869; married June 27, 1807, Rachel Hartwell, born in 1785, died September 6, 1845. He married second, November 25, 1847, Mary B. Harris, who died March 24, 1874. He was brought up on his father's farm, and educated in the public schools of his native town. He became an expert penman. He owned a hundred acre farm near Nashoba Hill in the eastern part of the town of Littleton, and known later as the Varnum Flagg place. Later in life he sold this

farm, and bought a house in the village, retiring from active labor at that time. He was a short but powerful man, said to have been the strongest man in the town in his day. He was town clerk for more than thirty years, and his records are models of fine script. He was a Whig in politics, and served the town also as assessor and selectman many years. Children: 1. James, Jr., born December 11, 1807; died July 4, 1857. 2. Mary Ann, born October 13, 1809; died in Littleton, April 24, 1856; married John Adams, of Littleton. 3. Lucy Maria, born August 30, 1811; died July 23, 1834. 4. John H., born January 9, 1814; died February 9, 1850. 5. George, born December 29, 1815; died December 26, 1840. 6. William, born December 2, 1817; mentioned below. 7. Sophia Hartwell, born November 4, 1819; married August, 1840, William Hurter, of Jacksonville, Florida. 8. Elizabeth Rachel, born January 5, 1823; died at St. Paul, Minnesota, October 26, 1891; married September 19, 1850, George Stevens, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. 9. Martha S., born May 12, 1825; died January 28, 1852; married April 29, 1850, P. H. Perkins, of Kennebunk, Maine. 10. Josiah Pollard, born June 10, 1827, died October 8, 1865. 11. Henry Dix, born June 26, 1829; died November 7, 1882, unmarried; was over seven feet tall, and was called "the Littleton giant."

(VIII) William Kimball, son of James Kimball (7), was born at Littleton, Massachusetts, December 2, 1817, and died October 14, 1884. He worked on the farm in his youth, and attended the winter terms of the district schools. He left home to take a clerkship in a grocery store in Boston. After two years of experience he established himself in business in his native town as the proprietor of a general store. He was successful from the outset, and continued for a period of twenty years. His health failed owing to overwork and to close attention to business, and he accepted a favorable opportunity to sell his business. He spent a year in the west at Omaha, Nebraska, at St. Louis, and elsewhere. Later he occupied a farm of one hundred acres near Littleton common, and conducted it to the time of his death. He had a dairy of forty cows, and sold his milk in the Boston market. He went to the Brighton cattle market each week, and bought and sold cattle. He was a tall, powerful man; sturdy, upright, genial; of excellent judgment, good common sense and quiet demeanor. He had strong convictions, and was especially earnest in supporting temperance reforms. He was a devout member of the

Congregational church, and served on various committees. He was a Whig in his younger days, later a Republican, and served the town as assessor, selectman, and for a period of thirty years he was town clerk. He belonged to the state militia when a young man.

He married first, in 1845, Mary Adams Lawrence, of Littleton, born June, 1827, and died May 9, 1864, daughter of George and Rebecca (Merriam) Lawrence. Her father was a farmer. He married second, in 1869, Mrs. Lucy Maria (Goldsmith) Houghton, who was born September 15, 1833, and died March, 1896, daughter of John and Sebia (Kimball) Goldsmith, of Littleton, Massachusetts. Children of the first wife: 1. Josephine Merriam, born October 21, 1846; died September 21, 1849. 2. George Albert, born May 14, 1850; mentioned below. 3. William Lawrence, born January 7, 1854; married first, September 12, 1877, Henrietta Bruce, of Littleton; married second, November 8, 1906, Caroline B. Record, of Onset, Massachusetts; children of William Lawrence and Henrietta Kimball; i. Bernard Marshall, born November 20, 1878, resides in Cleveland, Ohio; ii. William Lawrence, Jr., born August 10, 1882, married February 22, 1906, Marion F. Jones of Cambridge; child of William L. and Caroline B. Kimball; Mildred Chapin, born January 11, 1893. 4. Alfred Adams, born May 29, 1859; died August 11, 1860. 5. Myron Adams, born May 8, 1864; married May 12, 1885, Grace E. Putnam, of Westford, Massachusetts. 6. Mary Eliza, born May 18, ———; married September 6, 1888, John W. Harlow, of Becket, Massachusetts; children: i. Myron Lincoln Harlow, born November 15, 1889; ii. Leslie Kimball Harlow, born May 10, 1891; iii. Vivian, born December 17, 1895.

(IX) George Albert Kimball, son of William Kimball (8), was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, May 14, 1850. He received his education in the common schools, supplemented by a course in the academy at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, where he prepared to enter the sophomore year at Dartmouth College, but owing to serious trouble with his eyes he had to abandon a college course. In 1869 he took up the study of civil engineering in the office of Frost Brothers, of Somerville, continued with the firm, and in 1873 was admitted to partnership, the firm name remaining Frost Brothers. He made a specialty of railroad and municipal work, such as sewerage and waterworks. In 1874 he withdrew from the firm and opened his own office in Union Square,

Somerville, continuing two years with work in adjacent towns and cities. In January, 1876, he was elected city engineer of Somerville, and served in that office until 1887. He was also chairman of the Somerville Board of Health eleven years. During his administration of the engineering department the water works were extended, several fine parks laid out, and the sewer system established. He resigned in 1887 to resume his private business as an engineer, with offices at 194 Washington street, Boston. He made a specialty of sewerage, and was consulting engineer during the construction of sewerage plants and extensions in Brockton, Massachusetts; Montpelier, Vermont; New Bedford, Milton, and Arlington, Massachusetts. He built the water works for the town of Millis, Massachusetts. In 1888 he was appointed by Governor Ames a member of the grade crossing commission, consisting of three expert engineers, to examine all the grade crossings in the state and to report some feasible method of abolishing them. The report of this commission resulted in the passage of the Grade Crossing Act, under which a large number of the dangerous crossings have been abolished, the state, railroad and locality sharing the cost jointly.

In 1896 he was appointed by Governor Roger Wolcott a member of the Metropolitan Sewerage Commission and served on that board until it was consolidated with the Metropolitan Water Board in 1901. In 1896 he was elected chief engineer of the Boston Elevated Railroad, and proceeded immediately to plan a system of elevated railways for Boston and suburbs. The project was duly authorized by the general court in 1897, and construction begun soon afterward, part of the system being completed in 1901 and opened for business in June of that year between Roxbury and Charlestown, including Atlantic avenue. This original system, with its stations, power house and rolling stock, cost a round thirteen million dollars. This elevated system was designed by him and constructed under his personal supervision. The subway plans were submitted to him for approval also, as the chief engineer of the Boston Elevated Railroad Company, which was to lease and operate the tunnels. In 1902 Mr. Kimball was sent abroad by his company to study methods of transportation, and he visited England, France, Germany, Austria, Scotland and Ireland, returning late that year. In 1903-4-5 he was engaged in making extensions in the elevated railroad system of Boston, and in planning further subway and elevated roads to improve

the rapid transit facilities between the business section of Boston and its numerous suburbs. He is at present making plans for the subway in Cambridge at an estimated cost of six million dollars. This extension provides for the passage of trains from Harvard Square, Cambridge, to Park Square, Boston, underground. It was authorized by an act of the legislature in 1906. He has charge also of the design of the elevated road from Sullivan Square, Charlestown, to Everett and Malden, at a cost of three million dollars. Boston and New York have serious problems of transportation to solve year by year. Much of the wonderfully efficient and successful system in Boston is due to the foresight and engineering genius of Mr. Kimball.

While in Somerville he was a member of the board of health seven years; member of the board of aldermen in 1889 and 1890; and for many years a member of the water board. Since 1905 he has resided in his beautiful villa at 336 Mystic street, Arlington, Massachusetts, overlooking Mystic Lake and much of the cities of Cambridge and Boston. He is a member of Prospect Hill Congregational Church at Somerville, and was superintendent of the Sunday school several years, also serving on various church committees. Since 1905 he has attended the Congregational church in Arlington. He is a Republican in politics, and has served his party frequently as delegate to representative, senatorial and congressional nominating conventions. He is a member of John Abbott Lodge of Free Masons, of Somerville, since April 5, 1882; of the Knights of Honor; of Excelsior Council, Royal Arcanum, Somerville. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers; of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers; of the New England Water Works Association; of the Congregational Club of Boston; of the Winchester Country Club; is a director of the Somerville Co-operative Bank; and was formerly a member of the Home Market Club of Boston.

He married, February 29, 1872, Elizabeth Emily Robbins, who was born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, May 10, 1853, the daughter of Lewis and Emily (Winship) Robbins, of New Ipswich. Her father was a farmer, and a soldier in the local military company. Children: i. Herbert Leslie, born July 24, 1874; married, November 25, 1897, Blanche Evelyn Hosmer, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Axtel) Hosmer of Somerville; children: i. Hosmer Robbins, born September 19, 1898; ii. Harlan Winship, born November 14, 1900; iii. Richard Russell, born February 3, 1905.

2. Josephine Merriam born March 26, 1876; married October 3, 1906, Charles Kingsley Woodbridge, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 3. Ernest Robbins, born October 8, 1880, lives at home. 4. Elizabeth, born December 1, 1895.

(For early generations see Benjamin Kimball 5).

(VI) John Kimball, son of KIMBALL Benjamin Kimball (5), was born January 10, 1736, died December 1, 1814. He married Dorothy ———, who died September 7, 1817. They resided in Poplin, now Fremont, New Hampshire, and he was one of the petitioners for annexation to Hawke, New Hampshire, in 1782. His will dated July 21, 1813, bequeathes to wife and all his children: 1. Dorothy, married Richard Fitts. 2. John, born March 23, 1768, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin. 4. Abel, died August 23, 1822. 5. Moses, born April 15, 1775, died December 8, 1835, at Vienna, Maine. 6. Sarah, married Jabez Page. 7. Nathaniel, born April 4, 1780, married, November 20, 1803, Polly Bickford, of Berwick, Maine. 8. William, born March 17, 1783, resided at Vienna, Maine. 9. James, born April 22, 1785, resided at Vienna. 10. Caleb, born September 24, 1790, died August 7, 1874.

(VII) John Kimball, son of John Kimball (6), was born at Poplin, New Hampshire, March 23, 1768, died at Topsham, Vermont, February 8, 1838. He married Hannah Peck, born August 24, 1778, died September 12, 1844. He was educated in the district schools and brought up on his father's farm. He went to Lebanon, New Hampshire, and lived there until he removed to Corinth, Vermont, and thence to Topsham, Vermont, where he died. Their child, Henry, born April 13, 1812, mentioned below.

(VIII) Henry Kimball, son of John Kimball (7), was born in Corinth, Vermont, April 13, 1812, and died at Bradford, Vermont. He was educated in the common schools, and brought up on his father's farm where he worked until he came of age. After he married he settled in West Topsham, Vermont, where he bought a farm. In 1848 or 1849 he sold this place and removed to Corinth, where he purchased a farm in the west village. He had a hundred and fifty acres and was a successful farmer. In his day much of the cloth used by the family was spun at home, carded and finished at a neighboring mill, and Mr. Kimball sold much of his surplus wool to his neighbors. He also raised

horses and cattle. In 1867 he sold the farm at Corinth and removed to Warren, New Hampshire, where he and his sons bought a seven hundred acre farm and engaged in the lumber business. About 1877 Mr. Kimball removed to Bradford, Vermont, and retired from active business, living his last years quietly at the home of his daughters Nellie and Susanna. He was a man of quiet tastes and sterling integrity, very industrious and enterprising. He attended the Free Will Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican. He served in the militia.

He married Zilpha Merrill, born at Corinth, January 24, 1816, daughter of Benjamin and Patty (Kyle) Merrill. Children: 1. Lucetta, born October 15, 1838, at Topsham; married, February 22, 1859, Alba M. Banks, of Corinth, Vermont; children: i. Alvin H., born August 16, 1867, died August 3, 1869; ii. Alta L., born August 11, 1870, married, at Bradford, Vermont, March 18, 1897, Harley D. Wheatly; children: Marjorie B., born November 23, 1899, and Orville P., born February 21, 1900; iii. Mervin E., born October 29, 1875, married, at Lancaster, New Hampshire, November 23, 1898, Nellie Smith. 2. Nellie Mary, born September 13, 1842, lives at Bradford; married, January 1, 1862, Abel A. Heath, of Bradford, Vermont; no issue. 3. Susannah, born March 28, 1845, lives at Bradford; married, October, 1868, Lyman J. Heath, of Bradford, Vermont; children: i. Walter Henry, born February 17, 1875, died March 30, 1875; ii. Herbert Kimball, born April 3, 1878, died September 13, 1878. 4. Charles Henry, born February 5, 1847, married (first) Flavilla C. Hanson; (second) Sarah A. Gerrish, one child, Ada Maude, born September 26, 1884, married Jay K. Bowker, of Franklin, New Hampshire, one child, Marian Elizabeth, born September 2, 1905. 5. Oscar H., born October 2, 1849, lives in Lancaster, New Hampshire; married, November 2, 1880, Sharlie A. Cossett, of Lancaster; child, Florence E., born March 10, 1882. 6. Benjamin Franklin, born August 1, 1853, mentioned below. 7. James Monroe, born September 6, 1855, lives at Lancaster, New Hampshire; a jeweler; married (first) Eva Poor, of Offord, New Hampshire, one child, Wendell, born 1881; married (second), July 17, 1883, Cora I. Rowell.

(IX) Benjamin Franklin Kimball, son of Henry Kimball (8), was born in Corinth, Vermont, August 1, 1853. He attended the district school of his native town until he was fourteen years old, when he removed with his

parents to Warren, New Hampshire, and completed his schooling in that town. He worked with his father on the farm during his youth. He was for one year clerk in the general store of Ira Weeks. In 1875 he came to Woburn and for a time was employed by A. A. Clement in his ice business and for four years was clerk in the office of James O. Cummings, tanner. Then he became a partner of his employer under the firm name of B. F. Kimball & Company, owning two tanneries, one in charge of each of the partners. This partnership continued for twelve years, when Mr. Kimball's tannery was destroyed by fire and the firm was dissolved. During the following year Mr. Kimball continued in the leather business, having his leather prepared at other tanyards and having his place of business in Boston. Mr. Cummings then retired from business and Mr. Kimball conducted the tannery for three years when that also was burned. He then leased the plant now occupied by the Linscott Heel Company and continued there for two years. In August, 1904, he bought his present property at the corner of Fowle and Main streets, where he established the leather business of B. F. Kimball & Company. Mr. Kimball originally carried on the currying of the rough hides until about 1900, since when he employed the chrome tanning process, getting out four hundred sides a day to be made into patent leather, and most of his leather is made on contract for Thayer, Foss & Company, of Boston, and put through the patent leather process at the Foucar plant. The factory of B. F. Kimball & Company occupies a floor space of about twenty-five thousand square feet and employs a force of about forty hands.

Mr. Kimball is a member of the Woburn Congregational Church, having been deacon since 1883 and treasurer since 1887. He has been for eighteen years superintendent of the Sunday-school, and is a member of the parish committee. In politics he is a Republican; was selectman two years under the town government; alderman in 1898-99; assessor three years in ward six; has often served his party as delegate to state and other nominating conventions. He was formerly a member of the Independent Order of Red Men; he is a member of the Young Men's Congregational Club of Boston, and of the Boston Sunday School Superintendents' Union. He was four years director of the Woburn Co-operative Bank and was one of its organizers.

He married, October 28, 1880, Harriet

Celina Cummings, born December 25, 1854, daughter of James Otis and Susan Celina (Bennett) Cummings, of Woburn. Her father was a tanner. Children: 1. Laura Lynne, born December 6, 1883. 2. Marion, born September 22, 1887.

---

This surname is of German origin, and was originally spelled Weymann, but for many centuries the ancestors of the American family of this name have lived in England. The crests of the English families of Wymond and Wyman are the same.

(I) Francis Wyman, progenitor, lived in the parish of Westmill, in county Hertfordshire, where he died in 1658. He was a farmer and a man of some property. In his will dated September 15, 1658, proved February 14, 1659, he bequeathed to wife Jane; to two sons Francis and John, "which are beyond the sea ten pounds apiece of lawful English money to be paid to them if they be in want and come over to demand the same." The sons never had the legacies, both being prosperous citizens of Woburn, Massachusetts. He also bequeathed to sister Susan Huitt, widow. He left his homestead to son Thomas, who was likewise the residuary legatee. He married, at West Mill, May 2, 1617, Elizabeth Richardson, doubtless related to the three Richardson brothers who with Wyman were among the founders of Woburn, Massachusetts. She was buried July 12, 1656; he was buried September 19, 1658. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized April 5, 1618, remained in England; married March 5, 1653, Ann Godfrey. 2. Francis, baptized February 24, 1619, tanner by trade; freeman May 6, 1657, proprietor of Woburn; married December 30, 1644, Judith Peirce; second, October 2, 1650, Abigail Read, daughter of William; died November 28, 1699, aged about eighty-two, according to his gravestone. 3. John, baptized February 3, 1621; mentioned below. 4. Richard, baptized August 31, 1628. 5. William, baptized August 31, 1628, died July, 1630.

(II) John Wyman, son of Francis Wyman (I), born in West Mill parish, Hertfordshire, England, was baptized February 3, 1621. He came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, with his brother Francis in 1640, and they were among the founders of Woburn that year. He subscribed to the town orders in December, 1640, and was taxed there for the country rate September 8, 1645. He was lieutenant

ant of the military company; held various offices; was admitted freeman May 26, 1647; was a proprietor. He died December 18, 1660, that his age was about thirty-nine years. He married November 5, 1644, Sarah Nutt, born in England, and came to this country with her father, Myles Nutt, who settled first in Watertown, then in Woburn, and became a prominent and useful citizen. She married second, August 25, 1684, Thomas Fuller, of Woburn. He died May 9, 1684. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 20, died September 27, 1646. 2. John, born March 28, 1648; died 1676; mentions in inventory housing and land given him by grandfather Nutt. 3. Sarah, born April 15, 1650; married December 15, 1669, Joseph Walker, of Billerica; died January 26, 1729. 4. Solomon, born February 26, 1651-2; died September 22, 1725. 5. David, born April 7, 1654. 6. Elizabeth, born January 18, 1655-6; died November 21, 1658. 7. Bathsheba, born October 6, 1658; married May 30, 1677, Nathaniel Tay, of Billerica. 8. Jonathan, born July 13, 1661. 9. Seth, born August 3, 1663; mentioned below. 10. Jacob.

(III) Seth Wyman, son of John Wyman (2), born in Woburn, August 3, 1663; married Esther, daughter of Major William Johnson, December 17, 1685. He was a lieutenant in the Woburn company. He died October 26, 1715. His widow Esther died March 31, 1742. Children: 1. Seth, born September 13, 1686; mentioned below. 2. Esther, born October 25, 1688. 3. Sarah, born January 17, 1690-1; married Caleb Blodgett. 4. Jonathan, born November 5, 1693; died January 19, 1693-4. 5. Susanna, born June 30, 1695. 6. Abigail, born February 6, 1698-9; married January 19, 1725, Timothy Brooks. 7. Love, born February 14, 1701-2.

(IV) Seth Wyman, son of Seth Wyman (3), was born in Woburn, September 13, 1686. He was a soldier under Lovewell, and had charge of the company during the greater part of the day of the famous Indian fight. Sewall says of him: "At Lovewell's fight he greatly distinguished himself by his self-possession, fortitude and valor. All his superior officers having been killed or mortally wounded, he had then command of our men almost the whole time of its continuance; and by his prudent management and courageous example he was doubtless mainly instrumental, under God, for preserving so many of them as were there from being utterly cut off. Seeing them in danger of being dispirited in the contest, in view of the greatly superior

numbers and other advantages of the enemy, he animated them to action (it was afterwards reported by Eleazer Davis, who was one of them), by assuring them that 'the day would yet be their own, if their spirit did not flag;' and so encouraged were they by his exhortations, and so briskly did they fire in consequence, that several discharged their muskets 'between twenty and thirty times apiece.' Immediately upon his return he was honored by Lieutenant Governor Dummer, then commander-in-chief of Massachusetts, with a captain's commission. He had also presented to him, in testimony of the public approbation of his valor, a silver-hilted sword. But he did not live long to enjoy his honors. To encourage volunteers to enlist against the Indian enemy, the general court offered four shillings a day in addition to a bounty of a hundred pounds for every scalp. Many enlisted and marched under the command of Captain Wyman and others. But the extreme heat of the weather, and the prevalence of dysentery, prevented them from going far, and several of them died on their return, Captain Wyman among the rest, before he completed his thirty-ninth year, September 5, 1725." He married, January 26, 1715, Sarah Ross, of Billerica, who survived him little more than two years, dying November 5, 1727. Children: 1. Seth, born November 5, 1715. 2. Ross, August 16, 1717. 3. Peleg, August 20, 1719. 4. Hezekiah, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, September 20, 1722.

(V) Hezekiah Wyman, son of Seth Wyman (4), was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, August 5, 1720. He married Sarah —, and they settled in Woburn. He was baptized by the Arlington minister June 28, 1779, only a few days before his death. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Hezekiah, born March 21, 1747; mentioned below. 2. Seth, March 17, 1749, died young. 3. Seth, February 17, 1750. 4. Daniel, March 6, 1752. 5. Sarah, May 12, 1754. 6. Isaac, December 12, 1756.

(VI) Hezekiah Wyman, son of Hezekiah Wyman (5), was born in Woburn, March 21, 1747. He settled in Weston, formerly Watertown, Massachusetts, and married at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 31, 1770, Abigail Frost. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war from Woburn before 1777. Children of Hezekiah and Abigail Wyman: 1. Abigail, born March 20, 1771; married March 3, 1796, Joseph Cox; had son whose name was changed to Joseph Wyman, a watchmaker at Nashua, New Hampshire. 2. Sam-

uel Frost, born June 5, 1772; mentioned below. 3. Hezekiah, born October 9, 1773; settled in Stow, Massachusetts; died October 13, 1803. 4. William, born May 26, 1776. 5. Amos, born July 2, 1778; married, 1803, Susanna Gates, of Stow. 6. Ezekiel, died December 13, 1803, aged twenty-four. 7. Lydia, married February 26, 1804, David Clarke.

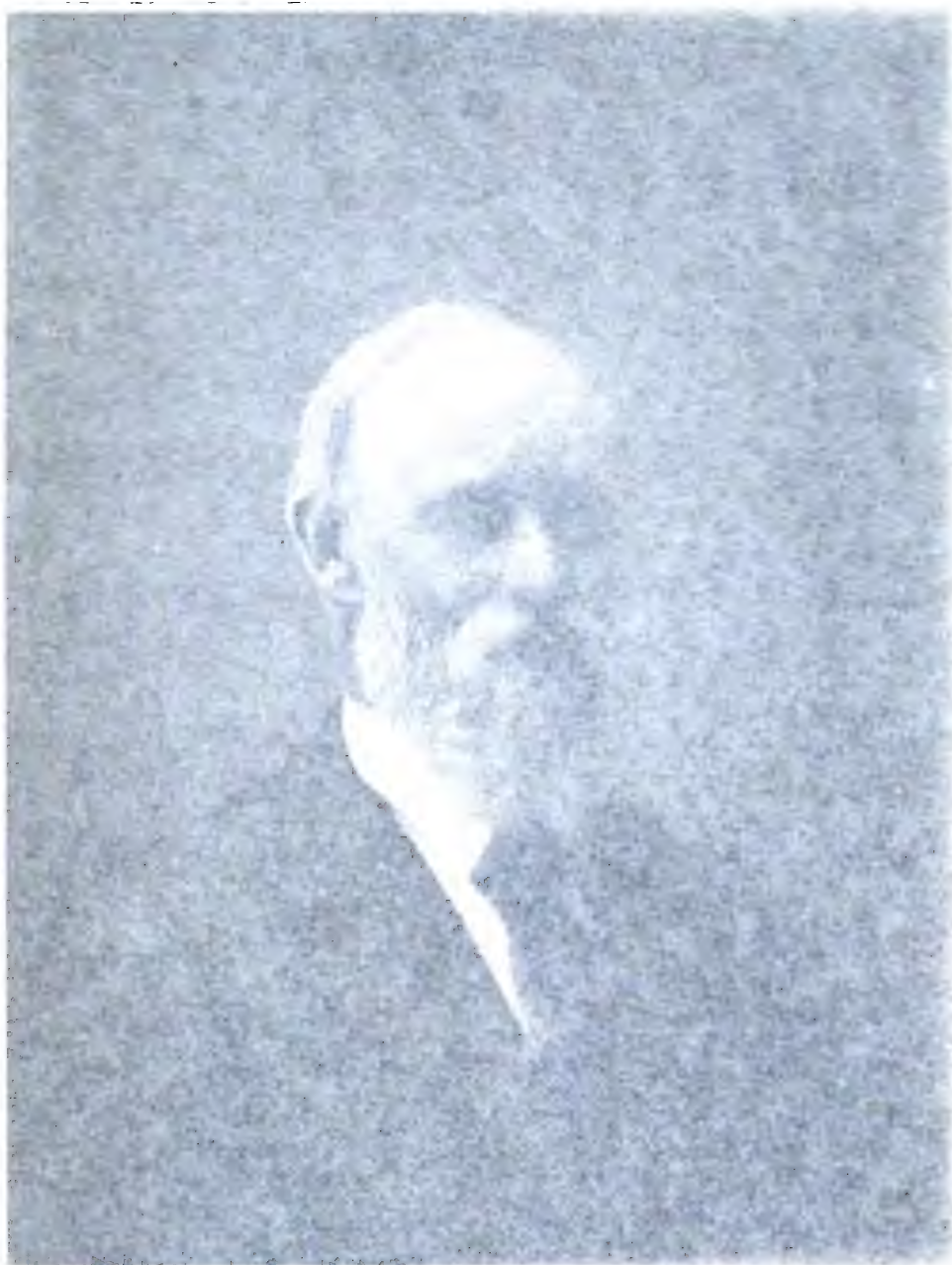
(VII) Samuel Frost Wyman, son of Hezekiah Wyman (6), was born June 5, 1772, in Weston, or moved there from Woburn when quite young. He was educated in the district schools of Weston. When a young man he went to West Cambridge and learned the trade of blacksmith, which he followed during his active life, and his sons Abner and John P. Wyman succeeded him in business. His shop was a popular resort for the best men of the town. His shop being centrally situated, the grappling irons for use in cases of drowning, were kept there, and he was often called upon to use them after drowning accidents. On one occasion, while trying to recover a body, he infected a sore foot, and though his leg was finally amputated in an attempt to save his life, he died from the effects of blood poisoning. He was upright, conscientious, and kind; he had a sense of humor and appreciation of a good story; of strong convictions and much force of character, he was an influential citizen. In politics he was a Whig. He owned the covenant in the West Cambridge church, August 20, 1797; and died August 10, 1825, aged fifty-three years. He married November 10, 1796, Polly Palmer, born June 19, 1778, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Bemis) Palmer; she died October 4, 1863. Children, born in West Cambridge: 1. Mary, born August 4, 1797; died June 18, 1885. 2. Samuel, born October 7, 1800, died December 25, 1836. He married a Widow Clark, who had a daughter by her first husband, Julius Clark, named Susan M. Clark, who married Abner P. Wyman. 3. Anna Elizabeth, born November 27, 1804, died June 26, 1881; married ——— Blake. 4. Susanna Palmer, born September 15, 1807. 5. Abner P., born May 2, 1810; see forward. 6. John P., born July 31, 1815, died July 1, 1891; married November 16, 1843, Margaret Richardson, daughter of Eben, of Arlington; children: i. Mary Ann, unmarried. ii. Sarah Elizabeth. iii. Sarah Elizabeth, married August, 1880, Frank A. Gooch, of Cambridge; child Meredith. iv. Samuel Edwin, born March 7, 1852, married Annie G. Gooch. v. John Palmer, Jr., born March 7, 1853, married Minnie Squire, of Arlington; four chil-

dren. vi. Joseph Palmer, born March 13, 1856, married October 21, 1880, Carrie W. Studley, of Hingham, Massachusetts; (Children: Forester Studley, born July 15, 1881; Gretchen, January 22, 1887; Ernest Hamilton, September 10, 1888; Joseph Richardson, December 21, 189—). vii. Nellie Frost, married John Harrison Atwood.

(VIII) Abner Palmer Wyman, son of Samuel Frost Wyman (7), born at West Cambridge (Arlington), May 2, 1810, died November 2, 1884. He attended the public schools of Watertown until seventeen years of age, and learned the blacksmith trade of his father. He went to sea as a cabin boy and again as a seaman, on the brig "Volante," under Captain Phinney, having twice sailed through to ports in North Europe, but when his father died he took up his trade and continued the business in company with his brother John P. Wyman, who had just finished his college career. They began the manufacture of the first ice tools made in this country. Their shop was situated on the site later occupied by William T. Wood, near the present Grand Army Hall on Massachusetts avenue, and the present Gifford Wood Company is the successor of these pioneers. The Wymans also made pitchforks, spading forks, etc. In 1845 the business was sold to William T. Wood, who had learned his trade as blacksmith under Abner P. Wyman. The Wyman brothers then devoted their attention to market gardening on the homestead until about 1857, when they dissolved partnership. Abner P. purchased the estate on Lake street, and for a short time engaged in market gardening, associated with Elisha N. Peirce. There have been few more successful farmers in Arlington than Mr. Wyman in his day. He associated with him in business his two sons Franklin and William Wyman, and later another son Daniel. At present the firm consists of Franklin and Daniel Wyman. Abner died November 2, 1884.

Mr. Wyman was naturally studious and, his hearing being impaired for many years, he sought company and friends chiefly in his books, of which he grew very fond. His reading was systematic, though covering a wide range of subjects and his mind became a rich storehouse of learning. He was very industrious and faithful in business. He was a prominent and influential member of the Baptist church, one of its trustees, and at the time of his death one of the oldest members. In politics a Republican, he was especially interested in the temperance reform work.

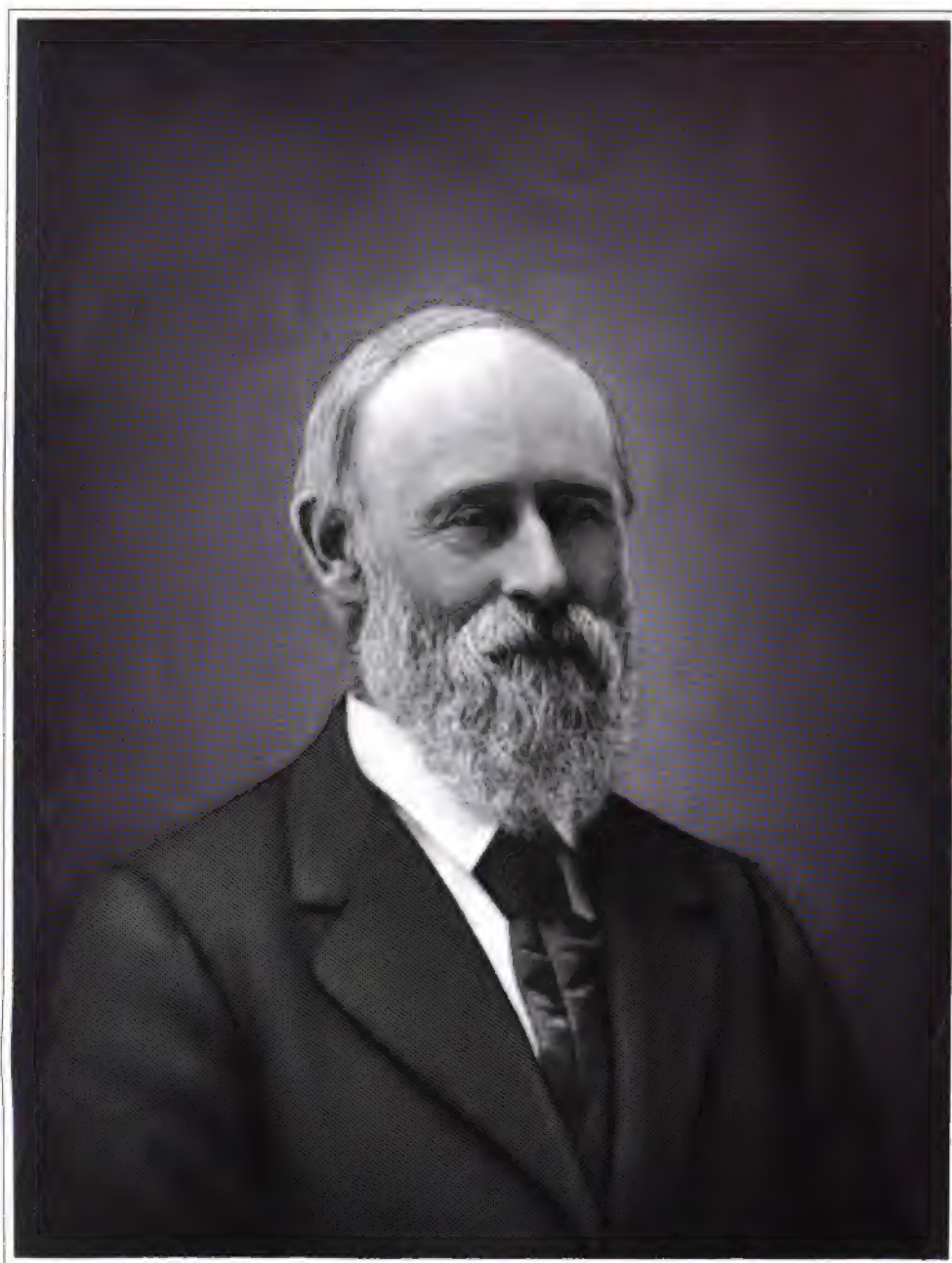




Thos. J. [unclear]







100-100-100-100-100

100-100-100-100-100

*Almer T. Wyman*



He married November 22, 1836, Susan M. Clark, born November 5, 1815, at Boston, died at Arlington, daughter of Julius and Susan (Smith) Clark. Her father was in the trucking business. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born November 11, 1837; died May 16, 1850. 2. Susan Maria, born January 13, 1840; mentioned below. 3. Ellen Louise, born December 28, 1842; died 1844. 4. Abner, Jr., born May 5, 1845; died September 16, 1847. 5. Franklin, born March 3, 1849; mentioned below. 6. William, born September 1, 1850; died February 25, 1903; married December 2, 1873, Jennie E. Upham, of Arlington; children: i. William Herbert, born January 18, 1876, died October 12, 1876; ii. Mabel Jennie, born September 22, 1877, unmarried; iii. Fred Upham, born May 29, 1881; iv. Julius Clark, born February 4, 1893. 7. Anna Clark, born March 3, 1853; married November 22, 1876, Warren Lincoln Frost, of Belmont; children: i. Edith Anna Frost, born March 17, 1877; ii. John Newton Frost, born December 25, 1878. 8. Daniel, born May 13, 1855; mentioned below. 9. Hattie Mariel, born August 9, 1857. 10. Emma, born February 9, 1860.

(IX) Daniel Wyman, son of Abner Wyman (8), was born in Arlington, Massachusetts, May 13, 1855. He helped his father on the farm and attended the grammar and high schools of his native town until eighteen years old, then for some time was engaged as machinist under Alfred Hobbs. He worked on the farm with his father until he came of age, when he was taken into partnership with his father and brothers under the name of Abner P. Wyman & Sons. William Wyman withdrew from the firm and went west three years before the death of the head of the firm in 1884, and the business was continued by the remaining partners, Franklin and Daniel, who bought out the other interests and changed the name to the present firm of Wyman Brothers. The Wymans built among the first greenhouses used in market gardening in Arlington. At present the firm has no less than thirteen greenhouses with the best equipment, covering an area of 122,000 square feet, with a boiler house fifty by fifty, and four boilers of four hundred horse-power combined, and additional hot water boilers, forming one of the largest and best plants of the kind in New England. The firm has also sixty acres of uncovered land devoted to vegetables. In the houses they raise during the winter season three crops of lettuce and parsley, followed by a growth of cucumbers.

Their outside crops are chiefly celery, lettuce, romaine and cabbage. They are among the leaders in the celery trade. Their produce is sent not only to Boston but to New York and Buffalo markets. They employ from twenty-five to forty men, according to the season.

Mr. Wyman is a member of the Arlington Baptist church. He is a Republican in politics; served for four years on the school committee, and is at present a member (1907). He is a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association; director of the Arlington Co-operative Bank, and was formerly a member of the Arlington Boat Club.

He married first October 10, 1882, Jennie L. Schwamb, born November 26, 1858, died February 2, 1884, daughter of Karl and Jane (Hilton) Schwamb of Arlington, Massachusetts; child: 1. Elsie, born January 4, 1884, died August 9, 1885. He married second, January 10, 1888, Cora Ina Feakins, born at Pittsford, Vermont, February 7, 1869, daughter of Frederick and Esther C. (Ward) Feakins, of Arlington. Frederick Feakins was a painter by trade. Children: 2. Esther Mariel, born November 28, 1888. 3. Dorothy, born May 11, 1890. 4. Mildred, born March 27, 1892. 5. Frances, born November 26, 1895. 6. Cora, born December 31, 1898. 7. Elizabeth, born November 29, 1900. 8. Robert, born March 12, 1903; died January 28, 1904.

(IX) Susan Maria Wyman, daughter of Abner Palmer Wyman (8), was born January 13, 1840; died September 20, 1892; married September 29, 1863, Elisha Nye Peirce, of Medford, who died October 30, 1904. Children: 1. Mabel Peirce, born November 24, 1864; died July 19, 1865. 2. Edith Peirce, born February 14, 1866; married September 25, 1905, George A. Bishop of Hamilton, Bermuda Islands; no issue. 3. Elisha Allen Peirce, born May 18, 1869; married, June 15, 1899, Margaret Wendell Phillips; children: i. Allan Wyman Peirce, born March 25, 1900; ii. Margaretta Peirce, born January 11, 1902; iii. Miriam Edith Peirce, born September 12, 1903; iv. John Phillips Peirce, born September 26, 1905. 4. Susan Murdock, born September 26, 1870, died December 31, 1870. 5. Herbert Wyman Peirce, born January 20, 1872; married October 28, 1903, Violet Augusta Hall of Belmont; children: i. Elisha Nye Peirce, born June 28, 1904; ii. Byron Hall Peirce, born October 3, 1906.

(IX) Franklin Wyman, son of Abner Palmer Wyman (8), was born in Arlington March 3, 1849. He received his education in

the public and high schools of his native town and at Comer's Commercial College, Boston, where he studied bookkeeping. He worked at home on his father's farm when not in school until he was nineteen years old. He worked for a year or more as bookkeeper for John P. Squire in his stall at Faneuil Hall market, Boston, then was admitted to partnership in his father's business. His brother William also became a partner, and another brother, Daniel Wyman, was admitted later, the firm name becoming Abner P. Wyman & Sons. William withdrew from the firm, however, and removed to the west after having been a partner for four years. When their father died, November 2, 1884, Franklin William and Daniel Wyman were appointed administrators and trustees of the estate. At the end of two years they purchased the interests of the other heirs and continued the business under the firm name of Wyman Brothers, as at present. Franklin Wyman was the selling agent until recently, and his son Charles F. Wyman succeeded him in that responsible position.

Franklin Wyman is a member of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, and for many years has been on its standing committee, of which for eight years he has been chairman. He is also one of the trustees of the church. In politics he is a Republican, and has often served his party as delegate to nominating conventions. He was formerly a member of the school committee of Arlington. He is well known in Masonic circles, a member of Hiram Lodge; of Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Somerville Council, Royal and Select Masters; of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar; of Boston Consistory, thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Masonry. He is past noble grand of Bethel Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Arlington; and a member of Somerville Encampment of Odd Fellows. He belongs to the Arlington Boat Club, the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, and is a director of the First National Bank of Arlington. He served for three years in Company F, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, at Medford, Massachusetts.

He married, January 8, 1874, Lucy Adelaide Wilson, born August 24, 1853, daughter of Charles William and Lucy Clark (Fillebrown) Wilson, of Waltham, Massachusetts. Her father was a contractor and carpenter. Children, born in Arlington: 1. Charles Franklin, born April 12, 1875; married Mabel Eliza Kimball, of Arlington, daughter of Samuel E. and Maria Melrose (Durgin) Kimball of Arlington; child: Franklin Edwin, born October

3, 1906. 2. Herbert Clark, born December 17, 1876. 3. Helen Adelaide, born November 22, 1878; married October 14, 1903, Roger Sherman, Jr., of Cambridge, Massachusetts. 4. Arthur Palmer, born April 6, 1885.

There is good reason to believe that the three immigrants of the Sawyer family—Edward, William and Thomas—were, as

tradition tells us, brothers. They were born in England, and came to America about 1642, all three settling at first in Essex county. Edward Sawyer, born in 1608, married Mary —, and died 1673, leaving one son, John, who was a settler at Rowley, and perhaps Ezekiel, who was killed in King Philip's war. William Sawyer was a proprietor of Salem in 1642; removed to Wenham, and thence to Newbury; had eleven children.

(1) Thomas Sawyer, immigrant ancestor, was a yeoman. He settled first in Rowley, but in 1643 or soon afterward he located in Lancaster, Massachusetts. He took the oath of allegiance 1647, and was on the list of proprietors of Lancaster 1648. He was one of the first six settlers and was one of the prudential managers of the town in 1647. In 1654 he was admitted a freeman. His house was on the east side of what is now the Main street at South Lancaster, and next south of the home of his father-in-law, John Prescott. He was one of the leading men of the town all his life. There were only five fullfledged freemen in Lancaster in 1654—Edward Breck, Richard Smith, William Kerley, John Whitcomb, and Thomas Sawyer. He was a prominent member of the church, and held many town offices. During King Philip's war he left town with all the other survivors of the massacre, but he returned and helped to build up the town anew. He married Mary, daughter of John Prescott. (See sketch). He died about 1719. His will was dated March 6, 1705-6. He bequeathed to his wife Mary; sons Thomas, Joshua, James, Caleb, and Nathaniel; and daughter Mary Wilder. The latter testified that she had her father and mother during eight or nine months, while her brother Thomas was in captivity. Her name and that of her mother was spelled generally Marie, not Mary. Children: 1. Thomas (q. v.) born July 2, 1649. 2. Ephraim, born January 16, 1650-1; killed February 10, 1676. 3. Marie, born January 4, 1652-3. 4. Joshua, born March 13, 1655. 5. James, born March 22, 1657; mentioned below. 6. Caleb, born April 20, 1659; settled in Harvard,

Massachusetts. 7. John, born April, 1661. 8. Elizabeth, baptized January 5, 1663. 9. Hannah. 10. Nathaniel, born November, 1670.

(II) James Sawyer, son of Thomas Sawyer (1), was born in Lancaster, March 22, 1657, removed to Pomfret, Connecticut, where he bought in 1709 a mill privilege on a small brook running into the Quinebaug, known as Bark Meadow brook, and built thereon the first grist mill in the settlement of Pomfret. In 1710 a military corps was organized, and though he was about fifty-three years old he was elected cornet of the company, a distinction implying previous service. After that he was called Cornet in the public records. The company consisted of fifty men of all ages from sixteen to sixty, under Captain John Sabin. Cornet Sawyer was a selectman in 1714, and was elected February 16, 1714, on an important committee to locate the meeting house at White's Plain, in Pomfret. He married, February 4, 1678, Mary Marble, probably of the Stow family. She died at Pomfret in 1708, leaving four children. He married second, Mary Prescott, of Pomfret, and had seven children. He is given as a resident of Pomfret in 1731. Children: 1. James, Jr., resident of Pomfret, in the East Purchase, in 1731. 2. Benjamin, called a "first settler" in the early Pomfret records. 3. Ephraim, had a grant in the adjacent town of Scotland in 1718. 4. Captain Joseph, born December 6, 1721; mentioned below. 5. John, one of the first grantees of Reading, Vermont, in 1761, then residing in Pomfret, Connecticut.

(III) Captain Joseph Sawyer, son of Cornet James Sawyer (2), was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, December 6, 1721, or, according to another record, August 20, 1724. He was brought up in Pomfret. Land was granted in Vermont at what was later called Reading, to a company of Pomfret men, among whom were John, James and Joseph Sawyer, June 16, 1776. The settlement was made during the close of the Revolutionary war. Joseph had the rank of captain, and probably served in the French wars. He commanded a company from Reading, Vermont, called out August 23, 1780, and in service until November 15, 1780. Sergeant John Sawyer and Cornelius Sawyer, his sons, were in this company. He and his family came to Reading as early as 1779, perhaps some of them came earlier. Captain Sawyer was a representative to the legislature in 1783 from Reading. He married, November 4 or 21, 1750, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Hutchins, of Pomfret, of a well-known Connecticut family. Children, born at

Pomfret: 1. Anna, born October 5, 1751, died August 3, 1786. 2. Joseph, born April 14, 1753; died April 8, 1846; married at Reading, Vermont, March 18, 1781, Abigail Kendall: children born there. 3. John, born September 7, 1755; died May 15, 1847; sergeant in Revolution; married daughter of Deacon Weld; settled in Reading. 4. Cornelius, born February 6, 1760; mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born February 3, 1762; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born August 9, 1765; died August 16, 1843. 7. Eleanor, born January 6, 1769; died March 28, 1813. 8. Daughter, twin of Eleanor, died young.

(IV) Cornelius Sawyer, son of Captain Joseph Sawyer (3), born in Pomfret, Connecticut, February 6, 1760, died at Reading, Vermont, February 9, 1835. He was a farmer and wheelwright. He was a soldier at the age of sixteen, in Captain Daniel Lyon's company of Pomfret, in 1776, in the Eighth regiment of militia, raised in Windham county and serving in New York. He also served in his father's company in Vermont in 1780, enlisting November 15. He removed to Vermont about 1778-9 with his father's family. He married at Reading, May 27, 1782, Allis (Alice) Robes (Robie). Children, born at Reading: 1. Joseph, born March 24, 1785. 2. Simon, born December 25, 1786. 3. Joshua, born September 23, 1783; mentioned below. 4. Thomas, born September 26, 1789. 5. Allis (Alice), daughter, born November 8, 1792. 6. Cornelius Jr., born March 27, 1796. 7. James, born December 9, 1798. 8. Thankful, born August 13, 1803.

(IV) Benjamin Sawyer, son of Captain Joseph Sawyer (3), was born in Pomfret, February 3, 1762. He removed to Reading with the family. He and his brother John were the originators of a legend of an enchanted stone in Reading. John was a builder, and when he was putting up a house for Charles Buck asked Benjamin to help him find a big flat stone for the hearth, probably. They found a stone which by splitting would serve, but left it for another that served without splitting. Soon afterward, when another such stone was needed for another new house, John searched for the stone and to his surprise it had disappeared. Benjamin was sure he could find it, but he also failed in his search. Soon the stone reappeared, however, in the very spot where it had been first discovered. The superstitious explained the mystery of the stone that came and went, and the public came to believe that the stone marked hidden treasure. It was supposed that the ghostly guards who had to

watch over the treasure got tired of their job occasionally and hid away the stone. At any rate, enough credence was given to the story of enchantment to cause many parties to dig for the fabled treasure, and the stories of their experiences add an interesting chapter to the town history. Benjamin Sawyer was a soldier in the Revolution, according to the Reading history. He settled and cleared a farm in Reading, now or lately owned by Charles A. Davis, and built the house on that place in 1796. He was a well-to-do farmer and prominent citizen. He was on a committee to lay out the taxes of the town in 1784. He and his brother John joined the Reformed Catholic church December 12, 1796. He kept a hotel, and was succeeded in that business by his son Benjamin. He married at Reading, April 12, 1787, Sara (or Sally) York, a native of Pomfret; her mother, Anna Fling, married Captain John York, who died at sea; married second, ——— Shuttleworth, and went to live in England, near London. Mrs. Sawyer died April 13, 1835; Benjamin died August 12, 1843. Children, born at Reading: 1. John York, born March 7, 1788; soldier in war of 1812; lieutenant in infantry; lawyer; went west. 2. Anna, born December 4, 1789; married James Whoral Hall; she died February 1, 1870. 3. Benjamin Jr., born May 22, 1793, partner of Erastus Preston in mill business; had father's tavern; married Maranda Whiting, daughter of Dr. Joseph Whiting; Benjamin died April 5, 1875. 4. Sally, born February 3, 1797; married Elijah Miles Haskell; she died January 20, 1884. 5. Nathan, born August 22, 1799; removed to Genesee county, New York; school teacher; lawyer at Medina; married Lucretia Moore, of Ridgeway; became a Universalist minister of note; preaching at Monroe, Orleans and Wayne counties, New York; died August 21, 1859. 6. Hannah, born February 13, 1802; married April 12, 1825, Charles Buck; she died November 28, 1887. 7. Rev. Dr. Thomas Jefferson, born January 9, 1804; died July 24, 1889; one of the leading Universalist preachers of his day; professor in Tufts College, Massachusetts (See "Life of Dr. T. J. Sawyer," by Dr. Eddy). 8. Seth Thompson, born August 19, 1806; educated at Chester Academy, taught school at South Chester in 1827, at Wethersfield in 1828; at Reading 1829; went to Medea, New York, studied law; published *The Spectator*; was prominent citizen; married, May, 1847, Sarah Jane Smiley, daughter of Rev. Robinson Smiley; he died February 9, 1895. 9. Emily or Emilia, born January 25, 1810;

married September 6, 1837, Dr. William C. Pierce.

(V) Joshua Sawyer, son of Cornelius Sawyer (4), was born at Reading, September 23, 1783, and died there June 18, 1854. He was a farmer at Reading. He married Martha Barrett. Children, born there: 1. Simon Forbes, born November 16, 1816, died at Sherburne, Vermont, 1907. 2. Orrin Spalding, born January 4, 1820; mentioned below. 3. Martha I., born September 8, 1822; died February 6, 1857, unmarried.

(VI) Orrin Spalding Sawyer, son of Joshua Sawyer (5), was born at Reading, Vermont, January 4, 1820. He was a farmer during his active years. He is living in Windham, Vermont. He married Sophronia S. Wheelock, who was born in Cavendish, Vermont. Her parents were born near Ashby, Massachusetts, and she was a descendant of the immigrant Ralph Wheelock. (See sketch of Wheelock family in this work.) He was a farmer in Reading. Children: 1. Charles E., born June 9, 1852; mentioned below.

(VII) Charles E. Sawyer, son of Orrin S. Sawyer (6), was born in Reading, Vermont, June 9, 1852, and was educated in the district schools of his native town, and at the Chester Academy, which he attended one term. He worked on his father's farm from an early age. When he came of age he left home and located at Melrose, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of N. P. Jones a farmer. He was a skillful carpenter, and for three years followed his trade in Melrose. In 1883 he took his present position as shipping clerk of the firm of Cunmer, Jones & Company. He resides in Melrose; is a member of the local lodge of Odd Fellows. In politics he is independent. His family is connected with the Melrose Protestant Episcopal church. He married, October 10, 1893, Grace Duncley, daughter of Nathan S. Duncley, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, now Boston. Children: 1. Mildred W., born June 10, 1897. 2. Geraldine, born November 2, 1905.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Thomas Sawyer, son of SAWYER Thomas Sawyer (1), was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, July 2, 1649, the first white child born there. His capture by the Indians forms one of the most familiar stories of the colonial period in Massachusetts. He was a man of fifty-five when the event took place, and was living in the garrison. Queen Anne's war was making



the lives of the colonists unsafe, especially on the frontier. Indians made frequent attacks, and massacred men, women and children. On October 16, 1695, Thomas Sawyer Jr., his son Elias, and John Bigelow of Marlborough, were at work in his saw mill when they were surprised and captured by the Indians. The Indians took their captives to Canada, and turned Bigelow and young Sawyer over to the French to ransom. The Indians kept the other Thomas Sawyer to put to death by torture. Sawyer proposed to the French governor that he should build a saw mill on the Chamblay river, in consideration of saving his life from the Indians, and giving the three captives their freedom. The French needed the mill and were glad of the opportunity. But the Indians had to be reckoned with. They insisted on burning Thomas Sawyer at the stake. They knew him and knew he was a brave man, not afraid of torture and death. The crafty French governor defeated their purpose by a resort to the church. When Sawyer was tied to the stake, a French friar appeared with a key in his hand, and so terrible did he paint the tortures of purgatory, the key of which he told them he had in his hand ready to unlock, that they gave up their victim. Indians fear the unseen more than the real dangers, and doubtless the friar took care not to specify what he would do in case the auto-de-fe was carried on. Sawyer built the mill successfully, the first in Canada, it is said. He and Bigelow came home after seven or eight months of captivity. Elias Sawyer was kept a year longer to run the mill and teach others to run it. The captives were well treated after the French found them useful to them.

Thomas Sawyer married first, Sarah ———, 1670; second, Hannah ———, 1672; third, Mary White, 1718. He died at Lancaster, September 5, 1736, and his grave there is marked by a stone. His will mentions four sons and two daughters. He bequeathed twelve pounds to purchase a communion vessel for the Lancaster church. Children: 1. William. 2. Joseph. 3. Bazalie. 4. Elias. 5. Mary, married Josiah Rice of Marlborough. 6. Hannah, married Jonathan Moore, of Bolton. 7. (Perhaps) Sarah, married Rev. Nathaniel Whitman, of Deerfield.

(III) William Sawyer, son of Thomas Sawyer (2), was born in Lancaster. He married, 1700, Hannah, daughter of John Houghton, 2nd. They settled in the southern part of what is now the village of Bolton, then Lancaster. Their garrison assignment near the centre was with John Moore, near Fryeville. He owned

land in other places—a hundred acres on the west slope of Gates Hill, now called Sawyer Hill, and one hundred and twenty acres on the east slope of the hill. Children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Israel. 3. Joseph. 4. William. 5. Josiah, mentioned below. 6. Uriah. 7. Aholiab. 8. Mary, married Phineas Willard. 9. Hannah, married John Snow. 10. Hepsibah, married Increase Powers; married second, Thankful Fairbanks. 11. Martha, married Charles Wilder.

(IV) Deacon Josiah Sawyer, son of William Sawyer (3), was born in Lancaster, in 1714. He was one of the charter members of the Berlin church, and its deacon. His Bible, and the stand on which it rested during his daily family devotions, have been preserved by his descendants. In 1735, while he was a young man, he was living with his father at Bolton, but was clearing the land on Sawyer Hill and was preparing to make his home there. While returning home one evening afoot, as was his custom, an Indian waylaid him, just as he was descending the hill north of the Quaker meeting-house. Sawyer dodged the upraised tomahawk and took to his heels. Fortunately for him, he was a good runner, for he was unarmed. The savage soon saw that he was outclassed, and gave up the pursuit. By measurement the next day it was found that one of the leaps, as the footprints showed, was sixteen feet. That leap is famous in Berlin history.

He married Sarah ———, who died 1762. He married second, Mary Tooker. The Tooker family preceded the Chase family on the Acre in Clinton. She died March 25, 1709, aged seventy-one years. He died July 3, 1805, aged ninety-one years. He was deacon of the church from 1770 to 1799. Children of first wife: 1. Josiah, born November 24, 1738; died young. 2. William, born March 5, 1740. 3. Hannah, born June 25, 1743; married ——— Curtis, of Harvard. 4. Rebecca, born February 15, 1745; married ——— Wilder, of Putney, Vermont. 5. Sarah, born February 6, 1747; married William Wilder, of Putney, Vermont. 6. Aholiab, born 1749. 7. Josiah, born November 8, 1752; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 8. Levi, born November 10, 1764. 9. Silas, born July 5, 1766. 10. Thomas, born March 9, 1770; died 1771.

(V) Josiah Sawyer, son of Deacon Josiah Sawyer (4), was born in Berlin, Massachusetts, November 8, 1752. He married Bathsheba Moore, of Putney, Vermont, who died March 17, 1778. He had the homestead in



Berlin, which he left to his daughter Lucinda. The place is now or was lately owned by Willard G. Bruce. Josiah was a farmer. He married second, Persis, daughter of Samuel Baker, who died 1785. He married third, Prudence Johnson of Leominster, Massachusetts, January 4, 1786. Children of first wife: 1. Alvah, born October 30, 1770. 2. Eunice, born November 10, 1774; married Ephraim Babcock. 3. Bathsheba, born May 9, 1778; died young. Children of second wife: 4. Susanna, born November 19, 1781; married Caleb Houghton. 5. Bathsheba, born 1784; died young. Children of third wife: 6. Ira, born October 1, 1787. 7. Lucinda, born April 20, 1789; married first, Armory Carter; second, Cummings Moore. 8. Rufus, born September 22, 1790; mentioned below. 9. George, born February 6, 1793. 10. Asa, born September 3, 1795. 11. Persis, born June 18, 1798; married Loring Howe, of Marlborough. 12. Sarah, born July 12, 1800; married Lewis Carter; died February 26, 1895. Josiah Sawyer was a soldier of the Revolution, in Captain Benjamin Hasting's company, Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment, in 1775, also in Captain Jonathan Houghton's company, and Captain David Nourse's company; he served at Fishkill, New York, and at the Bennington alarm in 1778.

(VI) Rufus Sawyer, son of Josiah Sawyer (5), born September 22, 1790, died April 12, 1865. He settled in Berlin, Massachusetts, on the farm belonging to Hezekiah Gibbs, now or lately owned by F. A. Woodward. He married, June 13, 1813, Seraph, daughter of Adam Bartlett. They celebrated their golden wedding in the room in which they were married in Judge Baker's stone mansion in 1863. She died December 3, 1863. Children: 1. Alden, born March 24, 1814. 2. Almira, born July 11, 1815; married Horace Bigelow. 3. Israel, born October 12, 1817. 4. Lucinda, born August 5, 1819; married Israel Moore, of Bolton; died October 27, 1840. 5. Edwin, born September 16, 1821; mentioned below. 6. Eli, born May 22, 1823. 7. Addison, born April 6, 1825; married Elizabeth Brigham; resided at Reading; died March 9, 1893. 8. Joseph, born June 2, 1827; married Elona Smith; resided at Hadley; died June 18, 1886. 9. Jonathan Orison, born July 26, 1829; married Alice Currier; resided at Lawrence; died April 26, 1887. 10. Rufus Curtis, born October 8, 1832.

(VII) Edwin Sawyer, son of Rufus Sawyer (6), born September 16, 1821, died November 19, 1891. He was a shoemaker, and in later years a farmer. He settled in Carterville,

a part of Berlin, on the place now or lately owned by W. B. Morse, and his children were born there. He was selectman of Berlin 1871 and 1873, and his portrait is in the "Berlin History." He married Emily, daughter of Leonard and Abigail Pierce Hartwell, who died March 12, 1892. Children: 1. Alice Viola, born January 10, 1851; died May 19, 1897. 2. Edwin Irving, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edwin Irving Sawyer, son of Edwin Sawyer (7), was born in Berlin, December 8, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and in a private school at Clinton, Massachusetts, and at the Bryant & Stratton Business College in Boston. From the age of twelve years he worked with his father in the manufacture of shoes. He became a clerk in the general store at West Boylston at the age of twenty. A year later he became bookkeeper for J. Boyd & Company, Marlborough, Massachusetts, and remained with that firm until 1879, when he accepted a similar position with the firm of S. H. Howe. When the business was incorporated in 1887, under name of the S. H. Howe Shoe Company, he was made clerk of the company and director and during the same year became superintendent of the factory, a position he has held to the present time. The business of the S. H. Howe Shoe Company is among the largest in the state and stands among the leading houses in the character of its product as well as in the amount of its output.

Mr. Sawyer is a member of Marlborough Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 85, with which he affiliated in 1876, and in which he has held all the offices in succession. He was district deputy several terms. He is a member of Marlborough Lodge of Free Masons; of Houghton Royal Arch Chapter; of Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar, and of the various bodies to and including the thirty-second degree of Masonry. In 1891, when the city was incorporated, he was elected the first alderman from Ward Six. In 1905 he was elected a trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank, and has been a director of the First National Bank of Marlborough since 1904. He is clerk of the O. H. Stevens Manufacturing Company, and director and clerk of the Marlborough Building Association.

In October, 1877, Mr. Sawyer married Lizzie A. Johnson, born September 3, 1856, daughter of George E. and Harriet B. Johnson, of Berlin, Massachusetts. They had one child, Alice Maude, born September 17, 1888, died December following.







3 2044 023 789 407

This book must be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

BOOK DUE WID

SEP 9 '63 H

162-97

CANCELLED

JUN 17 1979

JUL '73 H  
358-496

~~Canceled~~

OCT 3 1978  
351  
DUE WID

